



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

TORY  
OF  
COMB  
UNTY

1171  
573



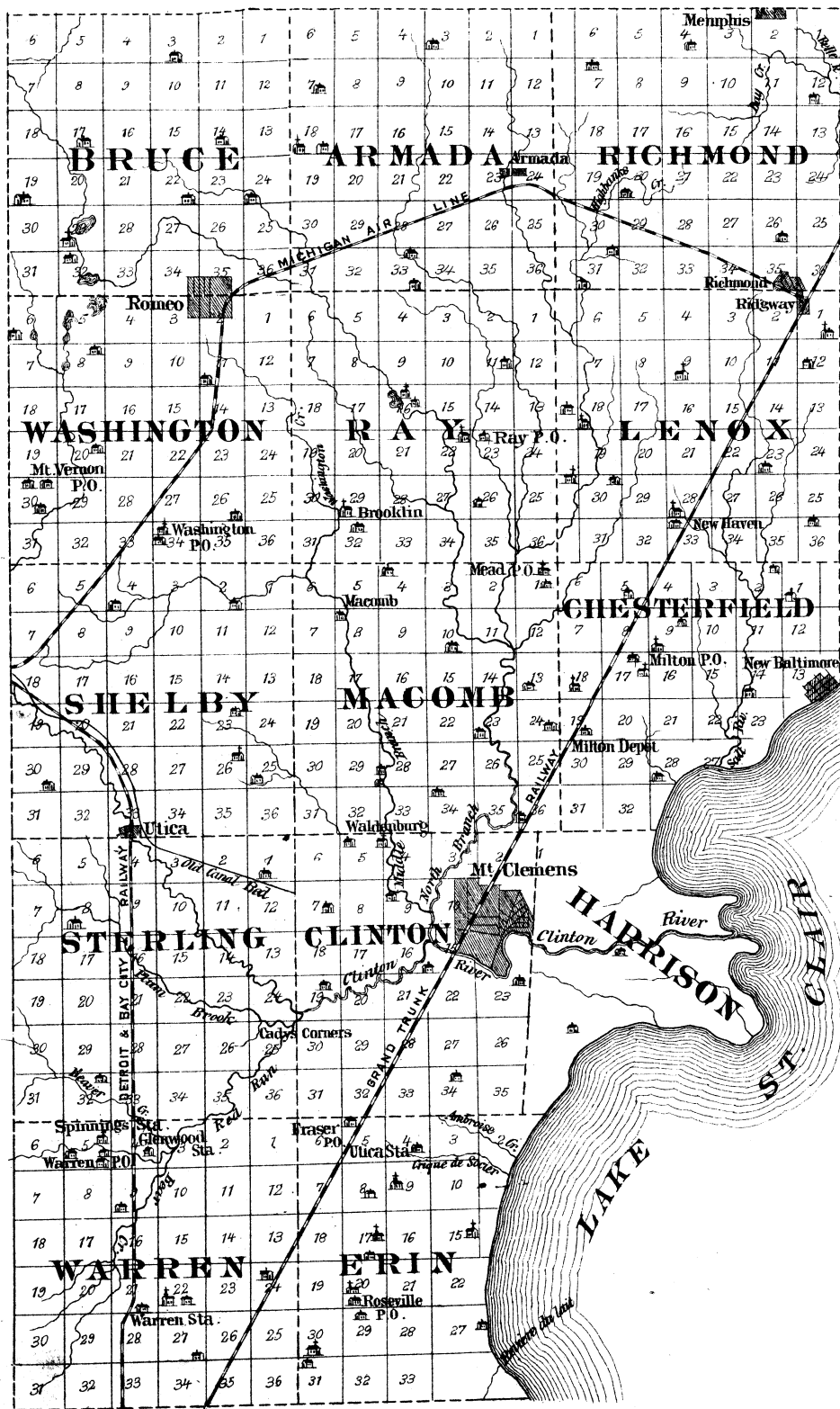






A. E. Millott





# MACOMBER CO. MICHIGAN

1892.

HISTORY  
OF  
MACOMB COUNTY,  
MICHIGAN,

CONTAINING

AN ACCOUNT OF ITS SETTLEMENT, GROWTH, DEVELOPMENT AND RESOURCES; AN EXTENSIVE  
AND MINUTE SKETCH OF ITS CITIES, TOWNS AND VILLAGES—THEIR IMPROVEMENTS,  
INDUSTRIES, MANUFACTORIES, CHURCHES, SCHOOLS AND SOCIETIES; ITS WAR  
RECORD, BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES, PORTRAITS OF PROMINENT MEN  
AND EARLY SETTLERS; THE WHOLE PRECEDED BY A HISTORY  
OF MICHIGAN, STATISTICS OF THE STATE, AND AN  
ABSTRACT OF ITS LAWS AND CONSTITUTION  
AND OF THE CONSTITUTION OF THE  
UNITED STATES.

Illustrated.

CHICAGO:  
M. A. LEESON & CO.  
1882.



711.74

# CONTENTS.

## HISTORY OF MICHIGAN.

|  | PAGE. |
|--|-------|
| CHAPTER I.—The Aborigines.....                     | 17    |
| The First Immigration.....                         | 18    |
| The Second Immigration.....                        | 19    |
| The Tartars.....                                   | 21    |
| CHAPTER II.—French Exploration and Settlement..... | 22    |
| The Recent Discoveries of St. Ignace.....          | 29    |
| La Salle's Travels.....                            | 34    |
| Detroit.....                                       | 35    |
| CHAPTER III.—The French and Indian War.....        | 38    |
| CHAPTER IV.—NATIONAL POLICIES.—British Policy..... | 44    |
| American Policy.....                               | 44    |
| Ordinance of 1787.....                             | 45    |
| CHAPTER V.—MILITARY HISTORY.—Pontiac's Siege of    |       |
| Detroit.....                                       | 48    |
| Expeditions of Harnar, Scott and Wilkinson.....    | 50    |
| Expeditions of St. Clair and Wayne.....            | 53    |
| Gen. Wayne's Great Victory.....                    | 54    |
| Revolutionary War.....                             | 56    |
| Hull's Surrender.....                              | 58    |
| Perry's Victory.....                               | 59    |
| Close of the War.....                              | 61    |
| The Tecumseh War.....                              | 62    |
| The Black Hawk War.....                            | 66    |
| The Toledo War.....                                | 66    |
| The Patriot War.....                               | 74    |
| The Mexican War.....                               | 78    |
| The War of 1861-65.....                            | 78    |
| CHAPTER VI.—POLITICAL HISTORY.....                 | 79    |
| Administration of Gen. Cass.....                   | 82    |
| Gen. George B. Porter's Administration.....        | 89    |
| Administration of Gov. Horner.....                 | 91    |
| State Officers.....                                | 97    |
| Political Statistics.....                          | 101   |
| CHAPTER VII.—MISCELLANEOUS.—Fur Traders and Slave  |       |
| Owners.....  | 103   |
| Slavery in Michigan.....                           | 103   |
| Sale of Negro Man Pompey.....                      | 106   |
| Public School System.....                          | 106   |
| State University.....                              | 107   |
| State Normal School.....                           | 108   |
| Agricultural College.....                          | 108   |
| Other Colleges.....                                | 109   |
| Charitable Institutions.....                       | 111   |
| The State Public School.....                       | 111   |
| Institution for Deaf, Dumb and Blind.....          | 112   |
| Asylums for the Insane.....                        | 113   |
| Penal Institutions.....                            | 113   |
| The State Prison in 1880.....                      | 114   |
| State Reform School.....                           | 115   |
| The Land Office—State Library.....                 | 116   |
| State Fisheries.....                               | 118   |
| CHAPTER VIII.—STATE SOCIETIES.—Pioneer Society of  |       |
| Michigan.....                                      | 118   |
| Roll of Pioneers.....                              | 119   |
| First State Historical Society.....                | 126   |
| State Agricultural Society.....                    | 126   |
| State Pomological Society.....                     | 126   |
| State Firemen's Association.....                   | 126   |
| State Board of Public Health.....                  | 127   |

|  | PAGE. |
|--|-------|
| CHAPTER IX.—MICHIGAN AND ITS RESOURCES.—Iron and |       |
| Steel Industries.....                            | 127   |
| The Copper Product.....                          | 128   |
| The Products of a Year.....                      | 128   |
| Michigan Crops for 1881.....                     | 129   |
| The Vessel Interest.....                         | 131   |
| Growth of Forty Years.....                       | 131   |
| Leading the Van.....                             | 132   |

## HISTORY OF MACOMB COUNTY.

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| CHAPTER X.—Introduction.....                  | 133 |
| Geological Conformations.....                 | 135 |
| Superficial Materials.....                    | 136 |
| Gas Wells.....                                | 138 |
| Subterranean Channels.....                    | 139 |
| Water Reservoirs.....                         | 139 |
| Ancient Lake Sites.....                       | 141 |
| Mineral Waters.....                           | 141 |
| The Salt Springs of 1797.....                 | 142 |
| Mt. Clemens Magnetic Waters.....              | 142 |
| Analysis.....                                 | 144 |
| Fossils.....                                  | 145 |
| Review of Physical Characteristics.....       | 145 |
| Archæological.....                            | 146 |
| Forts and Mounds of Macomb.....               | 148 |
| The Second Mound—Stone Mounds.....            | 149 |
| Forts Numbers Two and Three.....              | 150 |
| Survey by S. L. Andrews.....                  | 151 |
| Huge Skeletons.....                           | 152 |
| Sundry Discoveries.....                       | 152 |
| Zoölogical—Birds.....                         | 154 |
| Mammalia.....                                 | 160 |
| The Flora of the County.....                  | 163 |
| Meteorological—The Big Snows.....             | 163 |
| The Black Days.....                           | 164 |
| Tornado of 1835—The Meteor and Comet.....     | 165 |
| Eclipse of the Moon, 1881.....                | 166 |
| CHAPTER XI.—THE INDIANS.....                  | 166 |
| The Otchipwe Invasion.....                    | 168 |
| The Miami and Pottawatomies.....              | 170 |
| Reign of the Cholera.....                     | 171 |
| Indian Treaties—Treaty of Greenville.....     | 171 |
| Treaty of Detroit.....                        | 172 |
| Treaty of Brownstown—Treaty of Saginaw.....   | 173 |
| Well-known Savages.....                       | 174 |
| The Eagle Chief.....                          | 176 |
| Okemos.....                                   | 179 |
| A Legend of Cusick Lake.....                  | 180 |
| Early Traders and Interpreters.....           | 181 |
| Distinguished Early Settlers.....             | 186 |
| Captivity of the Boyer Family.....            | 187 |
| The Lost Child.....                           | 188 |
| The Indians' Raid.....                        | 190 |
| Indians on the Trail of an American.....      | 190 |
| Visit to the Indian Village.....              | 191 |
| Manners and Customs.....                      | 193 |
| CHAPTER XII.—The French Pioneers.....         | 194 |
| Detroit in 1763.....                          | 197 |
| The Pioneer Land Buyers of Macomb.....        | 199 |
| Squatters' Claims.....                        | 200 |
| Indian Reservations.....                      | 213 |
| La Riviere au Vases and Maconee Reserves..... | 213 |



|   | PAGE. |   | PAGE. |
|---|-------|---|-------|
| CHAPTER XIII.—THE MORAVIANS.—Settlement of the Mo-  |       | Mt. Clemens.....  | 330   |
| ravian Suspects.....                                | 214   | New Baltimore—Richmond.....                               | 335   |
| Moravian Indians, 1781.....                         | 215   | Armada—Personal Notices.....                              | 336   |
| Moravianism.....                                    | 216   | CHAPTER XIX.—POETRY OF MACOMB.—The World's Pioneer        | 344   |
| Moravian Marriages.....                             | 216   | A Child's Prayer.....                                     | 346   |
| Moravian Manners, Habits and Customs.....           | 217   | A Legend of Shelby Township.....                          | 347   |
| The Moravian Village.....                           | 217   | Who Dangles the Bell?.....                                | 347   |
| The German Immigration of 1845.....                 | 219   | My Mother.....  | 348   |
| CHAPTER XIV.—PIONEER HISTORY.....                   | 219   | The Garden of the Heart.....                              | 348   |
| Society of 1871.....                                | 221   | April Storms—Happy To-Night.....                          | 349   |
| Organization of the County Pioneers.....            | 221   | The Lonely Grave.....                                     | 349   |
| Charter Members.....                                | 224   | On the Death of Lincoln.....                              | 350   |
| Members Enrolled Since Organization.....            | 225   | CHAPTER XX.—Progress of Education.....                    | 353   |
| Pioneer Reminiscences—The O'Connor Family.....      | 229   | Sabbath Schools of the County.....                        | 355   |
| The Tucker Family.....                              | 232   | CHAPTER XXI.—The Churches of Macomb.....                  | 358   |
| Christian Clemens.....                              | 236   | CHAPTER XXII.—THE WAR FOR THE UNION.—Appoint-             |       |
| C. Clemens in a British Dungeon.....                | 237   | ments and Statistics.....                                 | 374   |
| Distinguished Visitant.....                         | 238   | Record of Commissioned Officers.....                      | 376   |
| Chastising a Savage.....                            | 238   | First Michigan Infantry.....                              | 384   |
| Col. John Stockton—Thomas Ashley.....               | 239   | Second Michigan Infantry.....                             | 385   |
| Chauncey G. Cady.....                               | 240   | Third Michigan Infan try.....                             | 385   |
| William A. Burt.....                                | 241   | Fourth Michigan Infantry.....                             | 386   |
| The Settlemen of the Darlings.....                  | 243   | Fifth Michigan Infantry.....                              | 387   |
| Corbyn Reminiscences.....                           | 244   | Sixth Michigan Infantry.....                              | 392   |
| Carter Reminiscences.....                           | 245   | Seventh Michigan Infantry.....                            | 392   |
| Daniel W. Day's Reminiscences.....                  | 246   | Eighth Michigan Infantry.....                             | 393   |
| Reminiscences of John D. Holland.....               | 248   | Ninth Michigan Infantry.....                              | 393   |
| Early Settlement in Shelby, by L. D. Owen.....      | 250   | Tenth Michigan Infantry.....                              | 394   |
| The Past and Present—Poem.....                      | 254   | Eleventh Michigan Infantry.....                           | 395   |
| CHAPTER XV.—PIONEER REMINISCENCES.—Pioneer Mothers  | 259   | Twelfth, Thirteenth and Fourteenth Michigan Infantry..... | 396   |
| The First Homes of the People.....                  | 260   | Fifteenth and Sixteenth Michigan Infantry.....            | 397   |
| The Keg of Gold.....                                | 261   | Seventeenth, Eighteenth and Nineteenth Michigan In-       |       |
| Recluse of the Marsh—A Mother-in-law's Journey..... | 262   | fantry.....   | 398   |
| Detroit to Mt. Clemens.....                         | 264   | Twentieth, Twenty-first and Twenty-second Michigan        |       |
| Fortunate Hunters.....                              | 263   | Infantry.....   | 399   |
| Deer Hunting—Harrington's Coon Hunting.....         | 264   | Twenty-third, Twenty-fourth, Twenty-fifth, Twenty-        |       |
| Bunce and O'Keefe—Bear Experiences.....             | 265   | sixth and Twenty-seventh Michigan Infantry.....           | 410   |
| Dr. Gleason and the Reptile.....                    | 265   | Twenty-eighth, Twenty-ninth and Thirtieth Michigan        |       |
| Deer Hunting Made Easy.....                         | 266   | Infantry.....   | 411   |
| Reminiscences of the Bailey Settlement.....         | 266   | First Michigan Colored Infantry.....                      | 412   |
| The Deer of Providence.....                         | 268   | First Michigan Engineers and Mechanics.....               | 412   |
| Political Turncoat—Inwood's Bear Hunting.....       | 269   | First Michigan Cavalry.....                               | 413   |
| A Bear in Bruce.....                                | 270   | Second Michigan Cavalry.....                              | 415   |
| Noah Webster and the Bear.....                      | 271   | Third Michigan Cavalry.....                               | 416   |
| Finch's Wolf Hunting.....                           | 271   | Fourth and Fifth Michigan Cavalry.....                    | 416   |
| Tragic End of a Wolf—Orderly Retreat.....           | 272   | Sixth, Seventh and Eighth Michigan Cavalry.....           | 420   |
| Making Sugar Among the Wolves.....                  | 272   | Ninth and Tenth Michigan Cavalry.....                     | 423   |
| The Yellow Cat of Richmond.....                     | 273   | Eleventh Michigan Cavalry—Light Artillery.....            | 424   |
| The Building of the Ship "Harriet".....             | 273   | Soldiers and Sailors of Macomb and St. Clair.....         | 424   |
| Jacob A. Crawford and the Speculator.....           | 273   | Conclusion.....   | 430   |
| Leisure Hours in Pioneer Times.....                 | 275   | CHAPTER XXIII.—OLDEN ENTERPRISES.—The City of Bel-        |       |
| Nuptial Feasts in Early Times.....                  | 276   | videre.....   | 432   |
| Evening Visits.....                                 | 277   | Belvidere Land Titles.....                                | 433   |
| Lumbering in Early Days.....                        | 278   | Frederick or Casino—Other Villages.....                   | 435   |
| Seasons of Sickness.....                            | 279   | Tremble Creek.....  | 435   |
| Death of Alanson Church.....                        | 280   | Railroads and Navigation.....                             | 436   |
| A Pioneer Lawyer.....                               | 281   | The Weeks Contract.....                                   | 438   |
| Chesterfield in Early Days.....                     | 282   | Action of the U. S. Troops.....                           | 438   |
| Marriage Record in Early Days.....                  | 283   | Railroads.....  | 439   |
| Marks for Cattle in Olden Times.....                | 289   | Clinton River.....  | 440   |
| Pontiac and St. Clair Mail Routes.....              | 290   | Harbor of Refuge, Belle River.....                        | 441   |
| Temperance and House Raising.....                   | 291   | CHAPTER XXIV.—COURTS AND BAR OF MACOMB.—Circuit           |       |
| A Retrospect.....                                   | 294   | Court.....  | 442   |
| CHAPTER XVI.—ORGANIZATION.....                      | 295   | Retirement of Judge Morell.....                           | 442   |
| St. Clair Township.....                             | 296   | The Grand Jury and the Judge.....                         | 445   |
| Macomb County Erected.....                          | 296   | Admissions to the Bar of Macomb County.....               | 445   |
| Locating the County Seat.....                       | 296   | The Present Bar.....                                      | 447   |
| Original Townships.....                             | 297   | Important Trials.....                                     | 448   |
| Name Huron Changed to Clinton.....                  | 297   | Electioneering in 1873.....                               | 448   |
| Change of Boundary.....                             | 297   | The Hatheway Estate, Air Line Suit.....                   | 449   |
| Organic Summary.....                                | 298   | The County Court House.....                               | 450   |
| Establishment of Townships.....                     | 299   | Meeting of Romeo Citizens.....                            | 451   |
| Miscellaneous Acts.....                             | 300   | Logic of the Conservatives.....                           | 451   |
| County Officers Past and Present.....               | 303   | Laying the Corner Stone.....                              | 454   |
| Supervisors' Board.....                             | 304   | Mayor Crocker's Address.....                              | 455   |
| CHAPTER XVII.—Political History.....                | 306   | The County Jail.....                                      | 460   |
| County Elections.....                               | 310   | CHAPTER XXV.—COUNTY FINANCES AND STATISTICS.—             |       |
| CHAPTER XVIII.—THE PRESS OF MACOMB COUNTY.—Jour-    |       | Towns and Villages, Population in 1850-60.....            | 465   |
| nals of Romeo.....                                  | 329   | Macomb County Statistics in 1850.....                     | 465   |
| Journals of Utica.....                              | 330   |   |       |

## WRITER'S PREFACE.

---

The period has passed away forever when the once philosophic phrase—a thousand years scarce serve to form a State, could be used with propriety. The same may now be said of history. The busy activities of our days, the march of progress, the wonderful advances of science and art, contribute to the realization of ideas, and crowd into a period of fifty years a greater number of remarkable and important events, than fifty decades of olden times in the Eastern World could offer to the chronicler. Therefore, the compilation of history is not only justifiable, but also essential. It is the enduring record of years that can only through it be recalled, of men who will be honored by the American manhood of this and coming generations.

This work is dedicated to the people of Macomb County. With the exception of the first part, the history of Michigan, it is distinctively local, and as such must be considered a magnificent record of a worthy people. The work of the French and American pioneers of Macomb extends over a century. Within that period, they have raised it from its primitive condition to the rank of one of the first divisions of the State—cultivated its wild lands, built its villages and towns and brought into existence two important centers of population—Mt. Clemens and Romeo. They transmuted the marsh into firm earth, removed the forests, and decorated the river banks with happy homes and fertile fields. It is difficult to point out precisely the men who were foremost in contributing to this result: all share in the prosperity of the county, and take a special pride in its advancement; each citizen has experienced the luxury of doing good, and feels that life is not now a mere shadow of a dream. The alarms and anxieties attendant on the pioneer life have been changed to certainties and happy greetings. Those who saw the primeval forest waving over the land, lived on through the days of its destruction to see the clearings covered with the houses of merchants and manufacturers, or the fields and homes of a prosperous people. They wear the honors which justly belong to them; while those who died, obtained a glimpse of what they labored for before passing away, and live in the memory of the present. The pioneers who are gone beheld the budding desires of younger days expand into the flower, and, seeing, went to the undiscovered land beyond the grave, leaving their memories and their deeds to be carried down the stream of time.

In these pages, an effort has been made to treat the history of the county in a full and impartial manner. Doubtless a few inaccuracies may have crept in; but such must be attributed to other causes, rather than carelessness. In regard to the pages devoted to personal history, a large sum of money, much labor and time have been expended on them. Even after the personal notes taken by the township historian were rewritten, and in many instances submitted, this very copy was placed on type-writer and mailed to the person concerned for revision. The biographies given here, together with their collection, would necessitate the steady work of one experienced man for five years. The collection of such facts as appear in the State and County histories, would entail on an inexperienced writer ten years' steady work, while the compilation of township histories, as they appear

here, would doubtless occupy the attention of such a writer for a year. Within a few months, this work has been begun and completed. Notwithstanding this remarkable celerity, it will be evident that little or nothing, which should have a place in its pages, has been omitted. It will also be evident throughout that the writer of the general history, as well as the gentlemen who collected the biographical notices, have realized the simple fact of undeserved praise being undisguised satire. In some instances, this realization may have led to too brief references to many men, an account of whose lives might occupy many pages.

The plan of this work is specially adapted to a great record book. All things pertaining in general to the State are dealt with in the State history, and form, as it were, an introduction to the county history. The latter is carried down from the first Otchipwe invasion to the present time, treating fully and impartially every subject of general interest to the people. So with the cities and the villages—they have been very liberally sketched; while each township has just sufficient notice given it to render its history a most valuable record for the future.

We have been ably assisted in the work by the members of the county press. The written sketches of Judge James B. Eldredge, Edgar Weeks, John E. Day, Rev. H. N. Bissell, Dr. Hollister, were all requisitioned and yielded up a mine of historical information.

The reminiscences of early settlement were selected from the writings of members of the pioneer society, while the numerous anecdotes were written from facts obtained from the old settlers.

To the county officers our most sincere thanks are offered—first, for placing their well-kept records at our disposal; second, for the material aid rendered in searching old record books, and lastly, for the genial courtesy which marked their intercourse with us on all occasions.

To Chauncey G. Cady, George H. Cannon and John E. Day, members of the Historical Committee of the Pioneer Society, we desire to extend our thanks for the deep interest which they have taken in the work, as well as recognition of their faithful labors on the Committee of Revision and Correction.

The gentlemen engaged in the biographical department of the work were H. O. Brown, in Bruce and Washington; W. M. Bucklin, at Romeo; E. B. Belden, in Ray; F. A. Stitt, in Sterling; Thomas Mitchell, in Harrison and Erin; William Dicer, in Shelby; Jesse Cloud, in Utica; George T. Mason, at Mt. Clemens City; S. A. Stinson, in Chesterfield; John E. Day, Secretary of the Pioneer Society, compiled the general and biographical history of Armada and Richmond Townships; Horatio N. Richards, of Lenox, and Calvin Davis, of Macomb.

The support extended to the history was not so general as it should be; yet we feel satisfied that the quality of our subscribers compensates in a great measure for the loss in number, by rendering our book so excellent in its biographical features. While the work deals with the county generally, it has, from a historical standpoint, been written expressly for those who supported it. The very few among the intelligent classes who did not order a book cannot now obtain a copy from us. To all we have given a history, which we believe is perfect in detail, and from the patrons of the work we ask only a careful perusal of the various chapters before their criticism.

CHICAGO, July, 1882.

M. A. LEESON.

# CONTENTS.

vii

|  | PAGE.      |
|--|------------|
| Population in 1870.....  | 466        |
| Statistical, 1870.....   | 466        |
| Population in 1880.....  | 467        |
| Equalized Valuation, 1842-81.....  | 468        |
| <b>CHAPTER XXVI.—AGRICULTURAL AND FARMERS' ASSOCIATIONS.—Agricultural Development.....</b> | <b>469</b> |
| Macomb County Agricultural Society.....  | 473        |
| Union Farmers' Club.....   | 474        |
| The Grange.....  | 475        |
| Macomb County Grange.....  | 475        |
| Fine Stock Sheep Raisers.....  | 476        |
| Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company.....  | 481        |
| Sheep-Shearers' Association.....   | 482        |
| <b>CHAPTER XXVII.—Necrology.....</b>   | <b>484</b> |
| <b>CHAPTER XXVIII.—Chronology.....</b>   | <b>496</b> |
| <br><b>HISTORY OF TOWNS.</b>   |            |
| <b>CHAPTER XXIX.—MOUNT CLEMENS CITY.—Early Settlement.....</b>                             | <b>519</b> |
| Dentists and Dentistry.....  | 523        |
| Platting the Village.....  | 523        |
| Organization.....  | 524        |
| Trustees.....  | 526        |
| Election in 1882.....  | 527        |
| American Settlers in 1821-22.....  | 529        |
| First Flouring Mill, Orchards, Cemetery.....   | 529        |
| Glass Factory, Saw-Mills.....  | 530        |
| Inaugurating the Canal, Mount Clemens in 1868.....   | 530        |
| Progress in 1880.....  | 531        |
| Era of Advancement.....  | 532        |
| Telephone Exchange, Taxation.....  | 535        |
| The Clinton River.....   | 535        |
| The Death of Four Citizens.....  | 536        |
| Industries.....  | 537        |
| Hotels.....  | 539        |
| Religious History.....   | 541        |
| Schools of Mount Clemens.....  | 544        |
| Private Schools, 1840 to 1857.....   | 548        |
| History of the Academy.....  | 550        |
| Private Schools, 1857 to 1881.....   | 558        |
| Denominational Schools.....  | 559        |
| Union School.....  | 559        |
| Teachers, 1857 to 1882.....  | 560        |
| Officers and Trustees.....   | 561        |
| Statistics.....  | 562        |
| Masonic, I. O. O. F.....   | 564        |
| Manufacturing Industries.....  | 565        |
| Clinton Township, Organization.....  | 567        |
| Town Roster.....   | 568        |
| Schools and School Statistics.....   | 569        |
| Biographical Sketches.....   | 570        |
| <b>CHAPTER XXX.—ROMEO.—Naming the Village.....</b>   | <b>613</b> |
| Organic.....   | 613        |
| First Settlers.....  | 616        |
| The Old Inhabitants.....   | 620        |
| The First Post Office.....   | 623        |
| Pioneer Physicians.....  | 624        |
| Reminiscences of Early Times.....  | 624        |
| Leisure Hours.....   | 625        |
| A Few Well Remembered Settlers.....  | 625        |
| Romeo in 1836-37.....  | 626        |
| Romeo in 1881.....   | 628        |
| Schools and School Teachers.....   | 628        |
| The Romeo Academy.....   | 530        |
| Religious.....   | 632        |
| Libraries and Museums.....   | 636        |
| Societies.....   | 636        |
| Romeo Carriage Company.....  | 639        |
| Romeo Mineral Well.....  | 639        |
| Sash and Blind Factory.....  | 641        |
| Biographical Sketches.....   | 642        |
| <b>CHAPTER XXXI.—ARMADA.—Organization, First Town Meeting.....</b>                         | <b>679</b> |
| Pioneers of Armada.....  | 681        |
| Armada Village.....  | 683        |
| Post Office.....   | 685        |

|  | PAGE.      |
|--|------------|
| Armada Agricultural Society.....   | 685        |
| Armada C. L. S. C.....   | 686        |
| Armada Literary Society.....   | 686        |
| Schools.....   | 687        |
| Biographical Sketches.....   | 687        |
| <b>CHAPTER XXXII.—SHELBY TOWNSHIP.—Organic.....</b>                        | <b>717</b> |
| Town Roster.....   | 718        |
| Schools, Utica Village.....  | 719        |
| Organization, Disco Village.....   | 721        |
| Utica Lyceum, Congregational Church.....                                   | 722        |
| Biographical Sketches.....   | 722        |
| <b>CHAPTER XXXIII.—BRUCE TOWNSHIP.—Grand Trunk Railroad, Air Line.....</b> | <b>743</b> |
| Schools, Scotch Settlement.....  | 743        |
| Bounty for Wolf Skins—Statistical.....                                     | 744        |
| Loss of the Reside Child.....  | 744        |
| Biographical Sketches.....   | 745        |
| <b>CHAPTER XXXIV.—MACOMB TOWNSHIP.—First Schools.....</b>                  | <b>767</b> |
| First Settlers—Organization.....   | 767        |
| Town Officers.....   | 768        |
| Physical and Statistical.....  | 768        |
| Schools—Macomb Village.....  | 769        |
| Biographical Sketches.....   | 770        |
| <b>CHAPTER XXXV.—RICHMOND TOWNSHIP.....</b>                                | <b>778</b> |
| Town Roster.....   | 779        |
| Richmond Village.....  | 781        |
| Township Schools in 1881.....  | 781        |
| Baptist Church of Richmond Village.....                                    | 782        |
| Memphis Village.....   | 782        |
| Biographical Sketches.....   | 786        |
| <b>CHAPTER XXXVI.—WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP.—Organization.....</b>               | <b>806</b> |
| Town Roster.....   | 807        |
| Grand Trunk Railroad of Michigan.....                                      | 807        |
| Michigan Air Line Railroad.....  | 808        |
| Reminiscences of Early Days in Washington.....                             | 808        |
| The Crissman School.....   | 808        |
| Schools—A Temperance Building.....   | 809        |
| Mention of a Few Old Settlers.....   | 809        |
| Reminders of the Past—Methodist Church.....                                | 810        |
| Washington Union Church Society.....                                       | 810        |
| South Burial Ground.....   | 811        |
| Villages of the Township.....  | 811        |
| Reminiscences of C. Harlow Green.....                                      | 812        |
| Biographical Sketches.....   | 813        |
| <b>CHAPTER XXXVII.—STERLING TOWNSHIP.—The First Settlers.....</b>          | <b>846</b> |
| Organization—The First Election.....                                       | 846        |
| Roster of Officers.....  | 847        |
| Schools.....   | 848        |
| Biographical Sketches.....   | 848        |
| <b>CHAPTER XXXVIII.—WARREN TOWNSHIP.....</b>                               | <b>852</b> |
| Town Officers.....   | 853        |
| Village of Warren.....   | 853        |
| Township Schools.....  | 854        |
| St. Clement's Catholic Church.....   | 854        |
| Biographical Sketches.....   | 855        |
| <b>CHAPTER XXXIX.—RAY TOWNSHIP.....</b>                                    | <b>857</b> |
| Organization.....  | 858        |
| Town Roster.....   | 859        |
| Eccentricities of Town Board.....  | 860        |
| Teachers' Association.....   | 860        |
| Patriot War—Crawford School.....   | 860        |
| Schools in 1881-1882.....  | 860        |
| Ray Center—Davis.....  | 861        |
| Biographical Sketches.....   | 863        |
| <b>CHAPTER XL.—LENOX TOWNSHIP.—Organization.....</b>                       | <b>877</b> |
| First Meeting.....   | 877        |
| Town Roster.....   | 878        |
| Schools.....   | 879        |
| Biographical Sketches.....   | 808        |
| <b>CHAPTER XLI.—HARRISON TOWNSHIP.—Town Roster.....</b>                    | <b>888</b> |
| Organization.....  | 889        |
| Physical Characteristics.....  | 889        |
| First Events.....  | 890        |
| Literary and Educational.....  | 890        |
| Present Schools.....   | 891        |
| Biographical Sketches.....   |            |



|  | PAGE. |                                       | PAGE. |
|--|-------|---------------------------------------|-------|
| CHAPTER XLII.—ERIN TOWNSHIP.—Organization.....     | 893   | Brownell, William.....                | 729   |
| Township Officers.....                             | 894   | Cady, C. G.....                       | 240   |
| Township Schools.....                              | 894   | Cannon, George W.....                 | 256   |
| Villages.....                                      | 894   | Cannon, Lucy M.....                   | 256   |
| Biographical Sketches.....                         | 895   | Cooley, Dennis, M. D. (deceased)..... | 497   |
| CHAPTER XLIII.—CHESTERFIELD TOWNSHIP.—Organization | 901   | Crocker, T. M.....                    | 569   |
| Town Roster.....                                   | 901   | Day, Erastus.....                     | 793   |
| Churches—Schools.....                              | 902   | Dickinson, Joshua B.....              | 533   |
| Masonic—New Baltimore.....                         | 902   | Douglass, Isaac.....                  | 617   |
| Manufacturing Industries.....                      | 903   | Hazelton, H. R.....                   | 371   |
| Biographical Sketches.....                         | 904   | Hendrick, F. G.....                   | 585   |
|  |       | Keeler, Mary J.....                   | 809   |
|  |       | Keeler, Nathan.....                   | 809   |
|  |       | Phillips, G. W.....                   | 681   |
|  |       | Phillips, Mrs. G. W.....              | 681   |
|  |       | Sherman, Hiram.....                   | 665   |
|  |       | Sherman, M. W.....                    | 665   |
|  |       | Smith, Elisha (deceased).....         | 825   |
|  |       | Smith, Mrs. Elisha.....               | 825   |
|  |       | Steffens, Charles.....                | 479   |
|  |       | Sterling, A. W. (deceased).....       | 619   |
|  |       | Weekly, Edgar.....                    | 443   |

### RECENT HAPPENINGS.

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Transactions of the Pioneer Society, 1882..... | 915 |
| Early Banks and Bankers of Macomb County.....  | 917 |
| Wildcat Banks.....                             | 920 |
| The Bank of Utica.....                         | 920 |
| The Farmers' Bank of Romeo.....                | 922 |
| The Clinton River Bank.....                    | 922 |
| The Bank of Lake St. Clair.....                | 922 |
| Conclusion.....                                | 924 |

### PORTRAITS.

|                      |     |
|----------------------|-----|
| Bailey, Asahel.....  | 633 |
| Bailey, Cynthia..... | 633 |

|             |     |
|-------------|-----|
| ERRATA..... | 924 |
|-------------|-----|

### ILLUSTRATIONS.

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| First Schoolhouse in Romeo.....        | 629 |
| High School Building, Mt. Clemens..... | 551 |
| Macomb County Court House.....         | 305 |
| Macomb County Jail.....                | 461 |



# HISTORY OF MICHIGAN.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### THE ABORIGINES.

Scientists have ascribed to the Mound Builders varied origins, and though their divergence of opinion may, for a time, seem incompatible with a thorough investigation of the subject, and tend to a confusion of ideas, no doubt whatever may exist as to the comparative accuracy of conclusions arrived at by a few of the investigators. Like the vexed questions of the *Pillar Towers* and *Garden Beds*, it has caused much speculation, and elicited opinions from so many antiquarians, ethnologists, and travelers, that little remains to be known of the prehistoric peoples of America. That this continent is co-existent with the world of the ancients can not be questioned. Every investigation, made under the auspices of modern civilization confirms the fact and leaves no channel open through which the skeptic can escape the thorough refutation of his opinions. China, with its numerous living testimonials of antiquity, with its ancient, though limited, literature and its Babelish superstitions, claims a continuous history from antediluvian times ; but although its continuity may be denied with every just reason, there is nothing to prevent the transmission of a hieroglyphic record of its history prior to 1656 Anno Mundi, since many traces of its early settlement survived the Deluge, and became sacred objects of the first historical epoch. This very survival of a record, such as that of which the Chinese boast, is not at variance with the designs of a God who made and ruled the universe ; but that an antediluvian people inhabited this continent, will not be claimed ; because it is not probable, though it may be possible, that a settlement in a land which may be considered a portion of the Asiatic continent, was effected by the immediate followers of the first progenitors of the human race. Therefore, on entering the study of the ancient people who raised these tumulus monuments over large tracts of the country, it will be just sufficient to wander back to that time when the flood-gates of heaven were swung open to hurl destruction on a wicked world ; and in doing so the inquiry must be based on legendary, or rather upon many circumstantial evidences ; for, so far as written narrative extends, there is nothing to show that a movement of people too far east resulted in a western settlement.

## THE FIRST IMMIGRATION.

The first and most probable sources in which the origin of the Builders must be sought, are those countries lying along the eastern coast of Asia, which doubtless at that time stretched far beyond its present limits, and presented a continuous shore from Lapatka to Point Cambodia, holding a population comparatively civilized, and all professing some elementary form of Boodhism of later days. Those peoples, like the Chinese of the present, were bound to live at home, and probably observed that law until after the confusion of languages and the dispersion of the builders of Babel, in 1757, A. M.; but subsequently, within the following century, the old Mongolians, like the new, crossed the great ocean in the very paths taken by the present representatives of the race, arrived on the same shores, which now extend a very questionable hospitality to them, and entered at once upon the colonization of the country south and east, while the Caucasian race engaged in a similar movement of exploration and colonization over what may be justly termed the western extension of Asia, and both peoples growing stalwart under the change, attained a moral and physical eminence to which they never could lay claim under the tropical sun which shed its beams upon the cradle of the human race.

That mysterious people who, like the Brahmins of to-day, worshipped some transitory deity, and in after years, evidently embraced the idealization of Boodhism, as preached in Mongolia early in the thirty-fifth century of the world, together with acquiring the learning of the Confucian and Pythagorean schools of the same period, spread all over the land, and in their numerous settlements erected these raths, or mounds, and sacrificial altars whereon they received their peroidical visiting gods, surrendered their bodies to natural absorption or annihilation, and watched for the return of some transmigrated soul, the while adoring the universe, which with beings they believed would be eternally existent. They possessed religious orders corresponding, in external show at least, with the Essenes or Theraputæ of the pre-Christian and Christian epochs, and to the reformed Theraputæ or monks of the present. Every memento of their coming and their stay which has descended to us is an evidence of their civilized condition. The free copper found within the tumuli; the open veins of the Superior and Iron Mountain copper mines, with all the *modus operandi* of ancient mining, such as ladders, levers, chisels and hammer-heads, discovered by the French explorers of the Northwest and Mississippi, are conclusive proofs that those prehistoric people were highly civilized, and that many flourishing colonies were spread throughout the Mississippi Valley, while yet the mammoth, the mastodon, and a hundred other animals, now only known by their gigantic fossil remains, guarded the eastern shore of the continent, as it were, against supposed invasions of the Tower Builders who went west from Babel; while yet the beautiful isles of the Antilles formed an integral portion of this continent, long years

before the European Northmen dreamed of setting forth to the discovery of Greenland and the northern isles, and certainly at a time when all that portion of America north of 45 deg. was an ice-incumbered waste.

Within the last few years great advances have been made toward the discovery of antiquities whether pertaining to remains of organic or inorganic nature. Together with many small but telling relics of the early inhabitants of the country, the fossils of prehistoric animals have been unearthed from end to end of the land, and in districts, too, long pronounced by geologists of some repute to be without even a vestige of vertebrate fossils. Among the collected souvenirs of an age about which so very little is known, are twenty-five vertebræ averaging thirteen inches in diameter, and three vertabræ, ossified together measuring nine cubical feet; a thigh-bone five feet long by twenty-eight in diameter, and the shaft fourteen by eight inches thick, the entire lot weighing 600 pounds. These fossils are presumed to belong to the cretaceous period when the Dinosaur roamed over the country from east to west, desolating the villages of the people. This animal is said to be sixty feet long, and when feeding in cypress and palm forests, to extend himself eighty-five feet, so that he may devour the budding tops of those great trees. Other efforts in this direction may lead to great results, and culminate probably in the discovery of a tablet engraved by some learned Mound Builder, describing, in the ancient hieroglyphics of China, all those men and beasts whose history excites so much speculation. The identity of the Mound Builders with the Mongolians might lead us to hope for such a consummation; nor is it beyond the range of probability, particularly in this practical age, to find the future of some industrious antiquarian requited by the upheaval of a tablet written in the Tartar characters of 1700 years ago, bearing on a subject which can now be treated only on a purely circumstantial basis.

#### THE SECOND IMMIGRATION

may have begun a few centuries prior to the Christian era, and unlike the former expedition or expeditions, to have traversed northeastern Asia, to its Arctic confines, and then east to the narrow channel now known as Behring's Straits, which they crossed, and sailing up the unchanging Yukon, settled under the shadow of Mount St. Elias for many years, and pushing south commingled with their countrymen, soon acquiring the characteristics of the descendants of the first colonists. Chinese chronicles tell of such a people, who went north, and were never heard of more. Circumstances conspire to render that particular colony the carrier of a new religious faith and of an alphabetic system of representative character to the old colonists, and they, doubtless, exercised a most beneficial influence in other respects; because the influx of immigrants of such culture as were the Chinese, even of that remote period, must necessarily bear very favorable results, not only in bringing in reports



of their travels, but also accounts from the fatherland bearing on the latest events.

With the idea of a second and important exodus there are many theorists united, one of whom says: "It is now the generally received opinion that the first inhabitants of America passed over from Asia through these straits."

The Esquimaux of North America, the Samoieds of Asia, and the Laplanders of Europe, are supposed to be of the same family; and this supposition is strengthened by the affinity which exists in their languages. The researches of Humboldt have traced the Mexicans to the vicinity of Behring's Straits; whence it is conjectured, that they, as well as the Peruvians and other tribes, came originally from Asia, and were the Hurignos, who are, in the Chinese annals, said to have emigrated under Puno, and to have been lost in the north of Siberia."

Since this theory is accepted by most antiquarians, there is every reason to believe that from the discovery of what may be called an overland route to what was then considered an eastern extension of that country which is now known as the "Celestial Empire," many caravans of emigrants passed to their new homes in the land of illimitable possibilities until the way became a well-marked trail over which the Asiatic might travel forward, and having once entered the Elysian fields never entertained an idea of returning. Thus from generation to generation the tide of immigration poured in until the slopes of the Pacific and the banks of the great inland rivers became hives of busy industry. Magnificent cities and monuments were raised at the bidding of the tribal leaders, and populous settlements centered with happy villages, sprung up everywhere in manifestation of the power and wealth and knowledge of the people. The colonizing Caucasian of the historic period walked over this great country on the very ruins of a civilization which a thousand years before eclipsed all that of which he could boast. He walked through the wilderness of the West over buried treasures hidden under the accumulated growth of nature, nor rested until he saw, with great surprise, the remains of ancient pyramids and temples and cities, larger and evidently more beautiful than ancient Egypt could bring forth after its long years of uninterrupted history. The pyramids resemble those of Egypt in exterior form, and in some instances are of larger dimensions. The pyramid of Cholula is square, having each side of its base 1,335 feet in length, and its height about 172 feet. Another pyramid, situated in the north of Vera Cruz, is formed of large blocks of highly polished porphyry, and bears upon its front hieroglyphic inscriptions and curious sculpture. Each side of its square base is eighty-two feet in length, and a flight of fifty-seven steps conducts to its summit, which is sixty-five feet in height. The ruins of Palenque are said to extend twenty miles along the ridge of a mountain, and the remains of an Aztec city near the banks of the river Gila, are spread over more than a square league. Their literature

consisted of hieroglyphics ; but their arithmetical knowledge did not extend further than their calculations by the aid of grains of corn. Yet, notwithstanding all their varied accomplishments, and they were evidently many, their notions of religious duty led to a most demoniac zeal, at once barbarously savage and ferociously cruel. Each visiting god, instead of bringing new life to the people, brought death to thousands ; and their grotesque idols, exposed to drown the senses of the beholders in fear, wrought wretchedness rather than spiritual happiness, until, as some learned and humane Montezumian said, the people never approached these idols without fear, and this fear was the great animating principle, the great religious motive power which sustained the terrible religion. Their altars were sprinkled with blood drawn from their own bodies in large quantities, and on them thousands of human victims were sacrificed in honor of the demons whom they worshipped. The head and heart of every captive taken in war were offered up as a bloody sacrifice to the god of battles, while the victorious legions feasted on the remaining portions of the dead bodies. It has been ascertained that, during the ceremonies attendant on the consecration of two of their temples, the number of prisoners offered up in sacrifice was 12,210 ; while their own legions contributed voluntary victims to the terrible belief in large numbers. Nor did this horrible custom cease immediately after 1521, when Cortez entered the imperial city of the Montezumas ; for, on being driven from it, all his troops who fell into the hands of the native soldiers were subjected to the most terrible and prolonged suffering that could be experienced in this world, and when about to yield up that spirit which is indestructible, were offered in sacrifice, their hearts and heads consecrated, and the victors allowed to feast on the yet warm flesh.

A reference is made here to the period when the Montezumas ruled over Mexico, simply to gain a better idea of the hideous idolatry which took the place of the old Boodhism of the Mound Builders, and doubtless helped in a great measure to give victory to the new-comers, even as the tenets of Mahometanism urged the ignorant followers of the prophet to the conquest of great nations. It was not the faith of the people who built the mounds and the pyramids and the temples, and who, two hundred years before the Christian era, built the great wall of jealous China. No ; rather was it that terrible faith born of the Tartar victory, which carried the great defences of China at the point of the javelin and hatchet, who afterwards marched to the very walls of Rome, under Alaric, and spread over the islands of Polynesia to the Pacific slopes of South America.

#### THE TARTARS

came there, and, like the pure Mongols of Mexico and the Mississippi valley, rose to a state of civilization bordering on that attained by them. Here for centuries the sons of the fierce Tartar race continued to dwell in comparative peace, until the

all-ruling empire took in the whole country from the Pacific to the Atlantic, and peopled the vast territory watered by the Amazon, with a race that was destined to conquer all the peoples of the Orient, and only to fall before the march of the arch-civilizing Caucasian. In course of time these fierce Tartars pushed their settlements northward, and ultimately entered the territories of the Mound Builders, putting to death all who fell within their reach, and causing the survivors of the death-dealing invasion to seek a refuge from the hordes of this semi-barbarous people in the wilds and fastnesses of the North and Northwest. The beautiful country of the Mound Builders was now in the hands of savage invaders, the quiet, industrious people, who raised the temples and pyramids were gone; and the wealth of intelligence and industry accumulating for ages, passed into the possession of a rapacious horde, who could admire it only so far as it offered objects for plunder.

Even in this the invaders were satisfied, and then, having arrived at the height of their ambition, rested on their swords and entered upon the luxury and ease, in the enjoyment of which they were found when the vanguard of European civilization appeared upon the scene. Meantime the southern countries which these adventurers abandoned after having completed their conquests in the North, were soon peopled by hundreds of people, always moving from island to island and ultimately halting amid the ruins of villages deserted by those who, as legends tell, had passed eastward but never returned; and it would scarcely be a matter for surprise if those emigrants were found to be the progenitors of that race found by the Spaniards in 1532, and identical with the Araucanians, Cuenches and Huiltiches of to-day.

---

## CHAPTER II.

### FRENCH EXPLORATION AND SETTLEMENT.

The fame of Marquette continues to gain strength as days advance. Notwithstanding all his countrymen had written of him, the new Americans continue to inquire into his magnificent career, and to add to the store of information regarding him, already garnered. Rev. Geo. Duffield, of Detroit, is one of his latest biographers, and from his writings on the life of the missionary, we make the following extracts:

Jacques Marquette came late to his fame. Open Davenport's Dictionary of Biography, 1831, "comprising the most eminent characters of all ages, nations and professions," and you will not find even so much as his name. Turn for that name

to the Cyclopedia of Biography by Parke Godwin, with a supplement by George Sheppard, A. D. 1872, and you will not find it there, and so with many similar works. Hence we see the need of such an historical society as the present, that one of the greatest and best of the original founders of Michigan may receive his due credit, and be honored with an appropriate memorial.

Marquette was born of an honorable family at Laon, in the north of France, in the year 1637, but the month and day of his birth are not easily found, and I have nowhere seen his portrait. In 1654 he joined the Society of the Jesuits, and in 1666 was sent to the missions in Canada. After the river St. Lawrence and the great lakes had been mapped out, the all-absorbing object of interest with Governor Frontenac Talch, the intendant, and Marquette himself, was to discover and trace from the north the wonderful Mississippi, that DeSoto, the Spaniard, had first seen at the south in 1541. In 1668 (according to Bancroft, III, 152), he repaired to the Chippewas at the Sault to establish the mission of St. Mary, the oldest settlement begun by Europeans within the present limits of the commonwealth of Michigan. On the day of the immaculate conception of the Holy Virgin, in 1673, he received his orders from Frontenac, to accompany Joliet on his long-desired journey. Taking probably the short trail through the woods he found his companion at Point St. Ignace, where, after many remarkable vicissitudes, both in life and death, he was at length to find his grave, where his numerous friends and admirers, both French and Indian, were for so long a time to lose sight of it again, and where a second time he gains his place as one of the founders of Michigan.

Apart from his peculiar mission, which was looked upon by "the Protestant colonies" of New England with anything but favorable eyes; apart from his peculiar dogma of the conception, which has only been officially sanctioned in our day and by the late Pope, there were many things in the life and times of Marquette that, to the lover of biography, make his character as attractive as that of Francis Xavier, "the great apostle of the Indies," or of his still greater master, Ignatius Loyola. The man in these days who can not admire, and even to a certain extent venerate man as man, apart from his more immediate antecedents or local surroundings, has but a very limited and mistaken idea of the enlightened spirit of the age, or the true dignity of human nature. Honor to whom honor is due, is not only a sound maxim, founded on that equity which is the highest form of justice, but is also in just so many words one of the very first principles of Christianity itself. When I can not give a man credit for *what* he really is, because he belongs to another party than my own, or give him credit for what he has *done*, because he belongs to another denomination than my own, I deserve to be consigned for the remainder of my days to a hole in the woods.

The pioneers of our country, no doubt, have had a very hard time of it, and

none more so than my Scotch-Irish ancestors in central Pennsylvania. From the childhood of Daniel Webster down to the present hour, it would argue a very ignorant mind and most unfeeling and ungrateful heart to read the toils and trials and privations endured by men and women in the early settlement of this or any other State ; but after all what are the hardships of the early settlers compared with those of Allouez, in 1665, afloat in a frail canoe on the broad expanse of Lake Superior, of Dablon, Marquette, LaSalle, and others of the original explorers ?

"Defying the severity of climate," as Bancroft has it, "wading through water or through snows, without the comfort of fire ; having no bread but pounded corn, and often no food but the unwholesome moss from the rocks ; laboring incessantly, exposed to live, as it were, without nourishment, to sleep without a resting place ; to travel far, and always incurring perils ; to carry their lives in their hands ; or rather daily and oftener than every day, to hold them up as targets, expecting captivity, death from the tomahawk, tortures, fires"—(Bancroft, III., 152.) It seems to me that if there are any two classes of men who should be most cordially linked in closest bonds of sympathy with one another, it is the pioneers and explorers.

Marquette was much more than a religious enthusiast. He was a scholar and a man of science. Having learned within a few years to speak with ease in six different languages, his talents as a linguist were quite remarkable. A subtle element of romance pervaded his character, which not only makes it exceedingly attractive to us in the retrospect, but was no doubt one of the great sources and elements of his power and success among his beloved Ottawas and Hurons, and others of the great Algonquin tribes, who were found in the immediate vicinity of the straits of Michilimackinac. With a fine eye for natural beauty, he was as much delighted with a rapid river, or extended lake, with an old forest or rolling prairie, or a lofty mountain as a Birch, or a Cole, or a Bierstadt. Every one who touches his character seems emulous of adorning it with a new epithet. Parkman speaks of him as "the humble Marquette, who with clasped hands and up-turned eyes, seems a figure evoked from some dim legend of mediæval saintship." Bancroft calls him "the meek, gentle, single-hearted, unpretending, illustrious Marquette."—Vol. III., p. 157. Many call him "the venerated ;" all unite in calling him "the good Marquette," and by this last, most simple, but appropriate title he will be the best remembered by the generations yet to come. "A man who was delighted at the happy necessity of exposing his life to bring the word of God" within reach of half a continent deserves that title if any one does. His Catholic eulogist, John Gilman Shea, (*Catholic World*, November, 1877, p. 267,) writes with pardonable pride : "No missionary of that glorious band of Jesuits who in the seventeenth century announced the faith from the Hudson Bay to the lower Mississippi, who

hallowed by their labors and life-blood so many a wild spot now occupied by the busy hives of men, none of them impresses us more in his whole life and career with his piety, sanctity and absolute devotion to God, than Father Marquette. In life he seems to have been looked up to with reverence by the wildest savage, by the rude frontiersman, and by the polished officers of government. When he had passed away, his name and his fame, so marked in the great West, was treasured above that of his fellow-laborers, Menard, Allouez, Nouvel or Druillettes." May I not add that, most of all other States, his name and his fame should be dear to Michigan?

Such, then, was the man who on the 17th of May, 1673, with the simple outfit of two birch canoes, a supply of smoked meat and Indian corn, and a crew of five men, embarked on what was then known as Lac Des Illinois, now Lake Michigan. June 10th they came to the portage, in Wisconsin, (III., 158,) and after carrying their canoes some two miles over marsh and prairie, "he committed himself to the current that was to bear them he knew not whither—perhaps to the Gulf of Mexico, perhaps to the South Sea, or the Gulf of California." June 17, 1673, where now stands Prairie Du Chien, he had found what he sought, "and with a joy that I can not express we steered forth our canoes on the Mississippi, or great river." We know that the honor of this discovery is very stoutly contested in favor of LaSalle, but for the present we confidently hold with Parkman (Discovery of the Great West, p. 25): "LaSalle discovered the Ohio, and in all probability the Illinois also; but that he discovered the Mississippi has not been proved, nor in the light of the evidence we have, is it likely." In 1846 W. J. A. Bradford, in his notes on the Northwest, says very dogmatically: "Father Hennepin must undoubtedly be considered the discoverer of the Mississippi;" but if the proof of it is only to be established by Hennepin's own narrative, which Parkman describes as a rare monument of brazen mendacity, the proof is still wanting. His famous voyage from the Illinois to the Gulf of Mexico must be considered not only as a falsehood, but a plagiarism.

Fortunately for the fame of Marquette, the true record of his labors was not left to doubtful tradition and the hearsay testimony of Charlevoix. Among the papers some twenty-five years since in the archives of the College of Quebec are accounts of the last labors and death of Father Marquette, and of the removal of his remains, prepared for publication by Father Dablon; Marquette's journal of his great expedition, the very map he drew, and a letter left unfinished at the time of his death. So at least says Mr. Shea, and that these documents are to be found in his work on the discovery and exploration of the Mississippi Valley.

Leaving, then, the doubtful narrative of Charlevoix and the romantic page of Bancroft founded upon it, we learn the real story of his death. October 25,

1674, he again left St. Ignace to fulfill a promise to the Kaskaskias in Illinois. December 4th he reached Chicago, hoping to ascend the river, and by a portage reach the Illinois: but the ice had closed the stream and it was too late. A winter march, facing the cutting wind of the prairie was beyond his strength. His two faithful companions erected a log hut home and chapel—the *first dwelling and the first church of the first white settlement of the city*—known for its great misfortune the world over, the city of Chicago.

With the opening of Spring the good father again set out, and his last letter notes his progress till the 6th of April, 1675. “Just after Easter he was again stricken by disease (dysentery), and he saw that if he would die in the arms of his brethren” at St. Ignace, he must depart at once. Escorted by the Kaskaskias, who were deeply impressed by his zeal, he reached Lake Michigan, gave orders to his faithful men to launch his canoe, and commenced his adventurous voyage along that still unknown and dangerous shore. His strength, however, failed so much that his men despaired of being able to convey him alive to their journey’s end; for in fact he became so weak and so exhausted that he could no longer help himself, nor even stir, and had to be handled and carried like a child. He nevertheless in this state maintained an admirable resignation, joy and gentleness, consoling his beloved companions, and encouraging them to suffer courageously all the hardships of this voyage.” “On the eve of his death, which was on Friday, he told them, all radiant with joy, that it would take place on the morrow, and spoke so calmly and collectedly of his death and burial that you would have thought it was another’s and not his own.

Thus did he speak to them as they sailed along the lake, till perceiving the mouth of a river, with an eminence on the bank which he thought suited to his burial, he told them that it was the place of his last repose. They wished, however, to pass on, as the weather permitted it and the day was not far advanced; but God raised a contrary wind, which obliged them to return and enter the river which the father had designated.

They then carried him ashore, kindled a little fire and raised a bark cabin for his use, laying him in it with as little discomfort as they could; but they were so depressed by sadness that, as they afterward said, they did not know what they were doing.”

Many a time and oft, in my favorite summer home at Mackinac, have I had this whole scene pass before me as in a day-dream from Point Lookout, until last Summer it took the form of accordant rhyme:

I.

Where the gently flowing river merges with the stormy lake,  
Where upon the beach so barren ceaseless billows roll and break,

There the barque so frail and gallant, known throughout the western world,  
Glides into the long-sought haven and its weary wings are furled.  
Here, says one, I end my voyage and my sun goes down at noon;  
Here I make the final traverse, and the part comes not too soon;  
Let God have "the greater glory," care have I for naught beside,  
But to bear the blest evangel, Jesus Christ, the crucified.

## II.

Slow and faint into the forest, straight he takes his quiet way,  
Kneels upon the virgin mosses, prays as he is wont to pray;  
*Nunc dimittis*—then they hear him sweetly sing as ne'er before;  
Then the angels join in chorus, and Marquette is now no more.  
This the prayer he leaves behind him, as is said his latest mass—  
"One day bear me to my mission. at the Pointe of St. Ignace."  
Entered into rest from labor, where all toils and tempests cease,  
Every sail outspread and swelling, so he finds the port of peace.

## III.

Once again that spot so sacred hears the sound of human feet,  
And the gently flowing river sees a strange funeral fleet;  
'Tis the plumed and painted warriors, of their different tribes the best,  
Who have met in solemn council to fulfill his last request.  
Down their cheeks the tears are flowing, for the sainted man of God;  
Not the bones of dearest kindred dear as those beneath that sod,  
Reverently the grave they open, call the dear remains their own—  
Sink them in the running water, cleanse and whiten every bone.  
Place them gently in the mocock, wrought with woman's choicest skill,  
From the birch the very whitest, and the deepest colored quill;  
In the war canoe the largest, to his consecrated tomb,  
Like a chief who falls in battle, silently they bear him home.

## IV.

Gathers still the sad procession, as the fleet comes slowly nigh,  
Where the cross above the chapel stands against the northern sky;  
Every tribe and every hamlet, from the nooks along the shore,  
Swell the company of mourners, who shall see his face no more.

## V.

Forth then thro' the deepening twilight sounds the service high and clear,  
And the dark-stoled priests with tapers guide and guard the rustic bier;  
In the center of the chapel, close by little Huron's wave,  
Near the tall and stately cedars, Pere Marquette has found his grave.

## VI.

Still I hear the Miserere sounding loud within my soul,  
Still I hear the De Profundis, with its solemn cadence roll—  
"For the blood of thy red brother, who shall answer in that day."  
When before the throne of judgment earth and heaven shall pass away.



When these lines were written I had not seen the narrative of Father Dablon, but a further extract from it will show that there was very little poetic license in them as to the leading facts.

"God did not permit so precious a deposit to remain unhonored and forgotten amid the forests. The Indians called Kiskakons, who have for nearly ten years publicly professed Christianity, in which they were first instructed by Father Marquette, when stationed at La Pointe du St. Esprit, at the extremity of Lake Superior, were hunting last year, not far from Lake Illinois (*i. e.* Michigan), and as they were returning early in the Spring they resolved to pass the tomb of their good father, whom they tenderly loved, and God even gave them the thought of taking his bones and conveying them to our church at the mission of St. Ignatius.

"They accordingly repaired to the spot and deliberated together, resolving to act with their father, as they usually do with those whom they respect. They opened the grave, unrolled the body, and though the flesh and intestines were all dried up, they found it entire, without the skin being injured. This did not prevent their dissecting it according to custom. They washed the bones and dried them in the sun; then putting them neatly in a box of birch bark, they set out to bear them to our house at St. Ignatius.

"The convoy consisted of nearly thirty canoes in excellent order, including even a good number of the Iroquois" (a very ferocious tribe, who were a great terror to other tribes and especially hostile to the Jesuits), "who had joined our Algonquins to honor the ceremony. As they approached our house Father Nouvel, who is superior, went to meet them with Father Pierson, accompanied by all the French and Indians of the place; and having caused the convoy to stop, he made the ordinary interrogations to verify the fact that the body which they bore was really Father Marquette. Then before they landed he intoned the *De Profundis* in sight of the thirty canoes still on the water, and of all the people still on the shore. After this the body was carried to the church, observing all that the ritual prescribes for such ceremonies. It remained exposed under his catafalque all that day, which was Whitsun Monday, the 8th of June, and the next day, when all the funeral honors had been paid to it, *it was deposited in a little vault in the middle of the church*, where he reposes as the guardian angel of our Ottawa missions."

So far the invaluable record of Dablon. We come now to 1706, when for well-known reasons, for which we can not pause, the Jesuits at St. Ignace broke up their mission, set fire to their house and chapel and returned to Quebec. *What became of the bones of Marquette?* Did they carry them with them to Quebec? No; they left in haste, and fled almost as for their lives. "There is nothing in Canadian registers, which are extensive, full and well preserved." "Charlevoix, who was at Quebec on the return of the missionaries, is silent." There is little

doubt, therefore, that the precious remains of the great explorer still lay in the chapel.

But the very site of the chapel was soon lost. The new chapel, still standing, was confessedly not on the site of the old one. Could the old site ever be identified? It seemed very doubtful indeed. True, there were a few local and legendary traditions to which reference was made some years since in his correspondence by the Hon. E. G. D. Holden, our present Secretary of State.

An Indian now living in St. Ignace told me early last Summer that "his father told *him*, and that his father told *him*," and pointed out to him the place on the shore of the bay where a black cross used to stand, which was understood to "point out the direction" of the good father's grave, and where the voyagers would invoke his blessing. I also have it in writing from a very intelligent Indian, that last Summer he called on an aged Indian woman in Petoskey, claiming to be in her 100th year. "I asked her if she had heard, when a girl, anything concerning the Kitchima-ka-da-na-co-na-yay, or "great priest." She said, "Yes. He died at the mouth of the river, and his body was carried to Min-is-sing," *i. e.* to St. Ignace.

These are but specimens of many similar traditions; but would there ever be anything more than tradition?

Early in July I heard in Detroit for the first time, from Col. Stockbridge, who has a large lumber interest in St. Ignace; that when he left there was a report that the site of the old chapel had been discovered. If so, thought I, then we have found *Pere Marquette's grave at last*—for the one statement in which all seem to agree is that he was buried in the middle of the chapel.

On my arrival in Mackinac I lost but little time before starting for St. Ignace. Though only four miles off we tacked a dozen times and took four hours, and worked hard at that.

On reaching Mr. Murray's house, where the supposed discovery had been made, I found precisely what had been described a few days before by a correspondent of the *Evening News*.

#### THE RECENT DISCOVERIES AT ST. IGNACE.

##### SHALL WE, OR SHALL WE NOT, RECOVER THE BONES OF MARQUETTE?

Correspondence of the *Evening News*.

Mackinac, July 12, 1877.

The readers of the *Evening News* will recollect the recently reported discovery at St. Ignace of the site of the mission chapel founded by Father Marquette in 1670, and under the pavement of which his bones were subsequently deposited. The account created considerable sensation among antiquaries. Being in Mackinac, within four miles of St. Ignatius, I improved the opportunity to cross over and see for myself what the discoveries amounted to. The little steamer Truscott crosses

each afternoon; fare fifty cents. A few steps from the landing we turn into a potato patch, just beyond which the boy who pilots us suddenly announces, "Here's the place." At first glance nothing can be observed more than might be noticed on any vacant lot in Detroit. A closer examination, however, reveals a very slight trench about a foot and a half wide, forming a rectangle 35 by 45 feet and located very nearly, if not exactly, with the points of the compass, the longer measurement being in the direction of east and west. At places in this trench rough stones lay embedded in the earth. At the southern side of the space, about nine feet from the western side, is a hole say three feet deep and eight or ten square, and in the southeast corner another smaller hole. Until the present Spring the site has been covered with a growth of young spruce, the clearing off of which led to the supposed discovery. The larger hole is assumed to have been a cellar under the church in which the valuables are kept; the smaller hole is thought to mark the position of the baptismal font, though why an excavation should be made for it is more than I can conjecture. A few feet west of the rectangle described above are two heaps of stone and earth, evidently the debris of two ruined chimneys. The outlines of the houses to which the chimneys belonged can also be faintly traced.

Mr. Murray, the owner of the ground, is a well-to-do Catholic Irishman, owning as he does 600 acres of land on the Point. He has lived on the place for twenty years past, and before that lived on Mackinac Island. He is inclined to be superstitious and to magnify the mystery to which he believes he holds the key. As illustrative of this he remarked in my presence that when he was about to build a cow-house some time ago, his sons wished it located on what he now believes to be the site of the ancient church, but the protecting influences of that sacred spot strangely impelled him to adopt a different location. He is confident that by digging below the surface at the center of the church, the "moccock" of bones would be discovered, but thus far owing to a difference between himself and the parish priest, not a spadeful of earth has been turned. The priest believes the location to be the correct one, and is anxious to excavate, but Mr. Murray refuses to permit it without a pledge that whatever is found shall not be carried away from the Point. He offers to give ground for the erection of a church or a monument on the spot, but insists that the sacred relics, if found, must be left where they have for two centuries rested. The bishop is expected at St. Ignace shortly, when the question will be laid before him for adjustment.

Now as to the probability of the discovery being confirmed by others yet to be made, I must confess to being less sanguine than Mr. Murray and his neighbors. It is certain that the two ruined chimneys alluded to indicate the location of dwellings at some period in the past. Bits of iron, copper and looking-glass found in the debris attest this; but whether the buildings stood fifty years ago or 200 no one can posi-

tively assert. Mr. Murray has known the spot for a quarter of a century, and can vouch for no change having occurred in that time. I think it likely that they are of a much older date. In regard to the assumed church site I think the probabilities favor the existence there at one time of a building of some sort. Whether it occupied the limits assumed—45 by 35 feet—is less certain, while the existence of the cellar would seem to indicate that it was a dwelling rather than a church. On the other hand, it is certain that the mission was founded in this immediate vicinity, and the Murray farm, as fronting on the most protected part of the bay, and affording the best landing for boats, is certainly as likely a spot for Marquette to have adopted as any. But nothing can be told with any certainty till thorough investigation is made.

The tradition is that the mission was founded in 1670, that Marquette subsequently visited Wisconsin and Illinois, establishing mission stations as far up the lake as Chicago; that upon his return *via* the eastern shore of Lake Michigan he died at the mouth of the Pere Marquette river, where Ludington now stands, and was buried there. A few years later his bones were taken up, cleaned and packed in a mocock, or box made of birch bark, and were conveyed with due solemnity back to St. Ignace, where they were permanently deposited beneath the middle of the church. At a still later period Indian wars broke up the mission, and to protect the church from sacrilege the missionaries burned it to the ground.

I also found in the possession of the present priest of St. Ignace, Father Jaoka (pronounced Yocca), a pen and ink sketch, on which I looked with most intense interest. This invaluable drawing gives the original site of the French village, the "home of the Jesuits," the Indian village, the Indian fort on the bluff, and, most important of all, very accurately defines the contour of a little bay known as Nadowa—Wikweiamashong—*i. e.*, as Mr. Jacker gave it, Nadowa Huron. Wik-weia—Here is a bay. *Anglice*—"Little bay of the Hurons;" or according to the Otchepwa dictionary of Bp. Barraga, "Bad bay of the Iroquois squaw." Of the Indian village there is no trace. Their wigwams, built only of poles and bark, have not left a single vestige. Not so with the French village. You may still see the remains of their logs and plaster, and the ruins of their chimneys. On the supposed site of the house of the Jesuits, some 40 by 30 feet, are found distinct outlines of walls, a little well, and a small cellar. Immediately in the rear of the larger building are the remains of a forge, where "the brothers" used to make spades or swords, as the occasion might require.

On further inquiry of the priest, who was equally remarkable for his candor and intelligence, and the length of his beard, I found that the sketch of the house of the Jesuits was taken by him from the travels of LaHenton, originally published in France, but translated and republished in England A. D. 1772. Only a few days

after I saw a copy of this very same book in the hands of Judge C. I. Walker, of Detroit, and was thus enabled, to my very great satisfaction, to verify the sketch as shown to me by Father Jaoka or Jacker (Yocca).

LaHenton says: "The place which I am now in is not above half a league distant from the Illinois lake. Here the Hurons and Ontawas have each of 'em (*sic*) a village, the one being severed from the other by a single palisade. But the Ontawas are beginning to build a fort upon a hill that stands but 1,000 or 1,200 paces off. \* \* In this place the Jesuits have a little house or college, adjoining to a sort of chapel and enclosed with pale, which separates it from the village of the Hurons.

"The Cuereur du Paris also a very small settlement."—La Henton, vol. I., p. 88.

From that moment I entertained the most sanguine hope that the long lost grave of the good Marquette would again be found. Greatly did I regret that I could not remain a few days longer, when the exploration would be made in the presence of the excellent Bishop Mrak, and learn what would be the result. I saw nothing whatever in the well-known character of the bishop, or of the worthy pastor of St. Ignace to justify even for a moment the least suspicion of anything like "pious fraud."

Monday, September 3, 1877, Bishop Mrak dug out the first spadeful of ground. For a time, however, the search was discouraging. "Nothing was found that would indicate the former existence of a tomb, vaulted or otherwise," and the bishop went away. After a while a small piece of birch bark came to light, followed by numerous other fragments scorched by fire. Finally a larger and well preserved piece appeared which once evidently formed part of the bottom of an Indian-wig-wap-makak-birch-bark-box or mocock. Evidently the box had been double, such as the Indians sometimes use for greater durability in interments, and had been placed on three or four wooden sills. It was also evident that the box had not been placed on the floor but sunk in the ground, and perhaps covered with a layer of mortar. But it was equally evident that this humble tomb had been disturbed, and the box broken into, and parts of it torn out, after the material had been made brittle by the action of fire. This would explain the absence of its former contents, which," says Mr. Jacker, "what else could we think—were nothing less than Father Marquette's bones! *But what had become of them?* Further search brought to light two fragments of bone—then thirty-six more—finally a small fragment, apparently of the skull—then similar fragments of the ribs, the hand and the thigh bone. From these circumstances then we deduce the following conclusions:

1. That of M. Pommier, the French surgeon, that these fragments of bones are undoubtedly human, and bear the marks of fire.
2. That everything goes to show "the haste of profane robbery."

3. That this robbery was by Indian medicine men, who coveted his bones, according to their belief, as a powerful medicine.

4. That it must have taken place within a few years after the departure of the Jesuits, otherwise when the mission was renewed (about 1708), the remains would most certainly have been transferred to the new church in old Mackinac.

5. That Charlevoix, at his sojourn there in 1721, could hardly have failed to be taken to see the new tomb, and to mention the fact of its transfer in his journal, or history.

6. That if we have failed to find all the remains of the great explorer, we have at least found some, and ascertained the fact of his having been interred on that particular spot.

7. That the records answer all the circumstances of the discovery, and that the finding of these few fragments, if not as satisfactory to our wishes, is at least as good evidence for the fact in question as if we had found every bone that is in the human body.

Such are the leading points in Father Jacker's elaborate narrative, as published in the *Catholic World*, November, 1877, in connection with the article entitled "Romance and Reality of the Death of Father James Marquette, and the recent discovery of his remains," by John G. Shea, for which papers I am indebted to the kind courtesy of Mr. Daniel E. Hudson, C. S. C., Notre Dame, Indiana, to whom I return most cordial thanks.

While in some respects the results are not quite so satisfactory as might have been desired, yet the determination of the site of the old house of the Jesuits, the discovery of the tomb, the recovery in part of the moccock coffin, and above all, the finding of some of the bones of Marquette, are all of intense interest to every lover of early Michigan history.

Marquette, the great explorer—the oldest founder of Michigan, whose grave was found within her borders, and to whom belongs immortal honor, being the discoverer of the upper Mississippi and first navigator of the great river. *The scattering of his bones, I am well persuaded, is only a symbol of the wider extension of his fame.* Already his name is attached to a railroad, a river, a city, a diocese in Michigan; but that is not enough. Some forty years ago it was foretold by Bancroft "that the people of the West will build his monument," and now the time has fully come when that prophecy will be fulfilled. Lest you might think that I say this merely out of state pride, or as a lover of antiquarian history, I will only add in conclusion that I say it out of a much higher motive, and with reference to a much higher object. In reading the life of Francis Xavier when a boy, I learned that there were some lessons for Christian laborers from the lives of the early Jesuits, that neither I nor any other man could afford to overlook. Granting that

too often they sought to help what they deemed a righteous cause by what they knew to be unrighteous means, and so teach us what we should avoid, there are other lessons that we would do well to imitate. The spirit of union, which was to them so great a source of power, the cheerfulness with which they suffered for the cause that they had espoused; the unlooked-for combinations of character in the same individuals, and above all the magnetism of personal *importance and power by having a definite aim*—such for example as we find in the good Marquette—belonging to any one church or order of that church, but to *man as man*, and to the world at large! There is only one regret that I should have in the erecting of such a monument, and that is lest it should be built by our Catholic friends alone. Will they not permit us all to join—Michigan, Wisconsin, Illinois, and the whole Northwest—and do honor to the great explorer in a monument of natural rock, (like Monumental Rock, Isle Royale), the materials for which in that immediate vicinity have been so long waiting, apparently, for just such a noble purpose?

#### LASALLE'S TRAVELS.

The next settlement in point of time was made in 1679, by Robert Cavalier de LaSalle, at the mouth of the St. Joseph river. He had constructed a vessel, the "Griffin," just above Niagara Falls, and sailed around by the lakes to Green Bay, Wis., whence he traversed "Lac des Illinois," now Lake Michigan, by canoe to the mouth of the St. Joseph river. The "Griffin" was the first sailing vessel that ever came west of Niagara Falls. La Salle erected a fort at the mouth of the St. Joseph river, which afterward was moved about 60 miles up the river, where it was still seen in Charlevoix's time, 1721. La Salle also built a fort on the Illinois river, just below Peoria, and explored the region of the Illinois and Mississippi rivers.

The next, and third, Michigan post erected by authority was a second fort on the St. Joseph river, established by Du Suth, near the present Fort Gratiot, in 1686. The object of this was to intercept emissaries of the English, who were anxious to open traffic with the Mackinaw and Lake Superior nations.

The French posts in Michigan on westward, left very little to be gathered by the New York traders, and they determined, as there was peace between France and England, to push forward their agencies and endeavor to deal with the western and northern Indians in their own country. The French governors not only plainly asserted the title of France, but as plainly threatened to use all requisite force to expel intruders. Anticipating correctly that the English would attempt to reach Lake Huron from the East without passing up Detroit river, Du Luth built a fort at the outlet of the lake into the St. Clair. About the same time an expedition was planned against the Senecas, and the Chevalier Tonti, commanding La Salle's forts, of St. Louis and St. Joseph of Lake Michigan, and La Durantaye, the veteran commander of Mackinaw, were employed to bring down the French and Indian

auxiliaries to take part in the war. These men intercepted English expeditions into the interior to establish trade with the Northern Indians, and succeeded in cutting them off for many years. Religious zeal for the Catholic Church and the national aggrandizement were almost or quite equally the primary and all-ruling motive of western explorations. For these two purposes expeditions were sent out and missionaries and military posts were established. In these enterprises Marquette, Joliet, La Salle, St. Luson and others did all that we find credited to them in history.

In 1669 or 1670, Talon, then "Intendant of New France," sent out two parties to discover a passage to the South Sea, St. Luson to Hudson's Bay and La Salle southwestward. On his return in 1671, St. Luson held a council of all the northern tribes at the Sault Ste. Marie, where they formed an alliance with the French. "It is a curious fact," says Campbell, "that the public documents are usually made to exhibit the local authorities as originating everything, when the facts brought to light from other sources show that they were compelled to permit what they ostensibly directed." The expeditions sent out by Talon were at least suggested from France. The local authorities were sometimes made to do things which were not, in their judgment, the wisest.

#### DETROIT.

July 19, 1701, the Iroquois conveyed to King William III, all their claims to land, describing their territory as "that vast tract of land or colony called Canagariachio, beginning on the northwest side of Cadarachqui (Ontario) Lake, and includes all that vast tract of land lying between the great lake of Ottawawa (Huron), and the lake called by the natives Sahiquage, and by the Christians the Lake of Sweege (Oswego, for Lake Erie), and runs till it butts upon the Twichtwicks, and is bounded on the westward by the Twichtwicks, on the eastward by a place called Quadoge, containing in length about 800 miles, and breadth 400 miles, including the country where beavers and all sorts of wild game keep, and the place called Tjeughsaghrondie alias Fort De Tret or Wawyachtenock (Detroit); and so runs round the lake of Sweege till you come to a place called Oniadarundaquat," etc.

It was chiefly to prevent any further mischief, and to secure more effectually the French supremacy that La Motte Cadillac, who had great influence over the savages, succeeded, in 1701, after various plans urged by him had been shelved by hostile colonial intrigues, in getting permission from Count Pontchartraine to begin a settlement in Detroit. His purpose was from the beginning to make not only a military post, but also a civil establishment for trade and agriculture. He was more or less threatened and opposed by the monopolists and by the Mackinaw missionaries, and was subjected to severe persecutions. He finally triumphed and obtained valuable



privileges and the right of seignury. Craftsmen of all kinds were induced to settle in the town, and trade flourished. He succeeded in getting the Hurons and many of the Ottawas to leave Mackinaw and settle about "Fort Pontchartraine." This fort stood on what was formerly called the first terrace, being on the ground lying between Larned street and the river, and between Griswold and Wayne streets. Cadillac's success was so great, in spite of all opposition, that he was appointed governor of the new province of Louisiana, which had been granted to Crozat and his associates. This appointment removed him from Detroit, and immediately afterward the place was exposed to an Indian siege, instigated by English emissaries, and conducted by the Mascoutins and Ontagamies, the same people who made the last war on the whites in the territory of Michigan under Black Hawk a century and a quarter later. The tribes allied to the French came in with alacrity and defeated and almost annihilated the assailants, of whom a thousand were put to death.

Unfortunately for the country, the commanders who succeeded Cadillac for many years were narrow-minded and selfish and not disposed to advance any interests beyond the lucrative traffic with the Indians in peltries. It was not until 1734 that any new grants were made to farmers. This was done by Governor-General Beauharnois, who made the grants on the very easiest terms. Skilled artisans became numerous in Detroit, and prosperity set in all around. The buildings were not of the rudest kind, but built of oak or cedar, and of smooth finish. The cedar was brought from a great distance. Before 1742 the pineries were known, and at a very early day a saw-mill was erected on the St. Clair River, near Lake Huron. Before 1749 quarries were worked, especially at Stony Island. In 1763 there were several lime kilns within the present limits of Detroit, and not only stone foundations but also stone buildings, existed in the settlement.

Several grist-mills existed along the river near Detroit. Agriculture was carried on profitably, and supplies were exported quite early, consisting chiefly of corn and wheat, and possibly beans and peas. Cattle, horses and swine were raised in considerable numbers; but as salt was very expensive, but little meat, if any, was packed for exportation. The salt springs near Lake St. Clair, it is true, were known, and utilized to some extent, but not to an appreciable extent. Gardening and fruit-raising were carried on more thoroughly than general farming. Apples and pears were good and abundant.

During the French and English war Detroit was the principal source of supplies to the French troops west of Lake Ontario, and it also furnished a large number of fighting men. The upper posts were not much involved in this war.

"Teuchsa Grondie," one of the many ways of spelling an old Indian name of Detroit, is rendered famous by a large and splendid poem of Levi Bishop, Esq., of

that city. During the whole of the eighteenth century the history of Michigan was little else than the history of Detroit, as the genius of French Government was to centralize power instead of building up localities for self-government.

About 1704, or three years after the founding of Detroit, this place was attacked by the Ottawa Indians, but unsuccessfully; and again, in 1712, the Ottagamies, or Fox Indians, who were in secret alliance with the old enemies of the French, the Iroquois, attacked the village and laid siege to it. They were severely repulsed, and their chief offered a capitulation which was refused. Considering this an insult they became enraged and endeavored to burn up the town. Their method of firing the place was to shoot large arrows, mounted with combustible material in flame, in a track through the sky rainbow-form. The bows and arrows being very large and stout, the Indians lay with their backs on the ground, put both feet against the central portion of the inner side of the bow and pulled the strings with all the might of their hands. A ball of blazing material would thus be sent arching over nearly a quarter of a mile, which would come down perpendicularly upon the dry shingle roofs of the houses and set them on fire. But this scheme was soon check-mated by the French, who covered the remaining houses with wet skins. The Foxes were considerably disappointed at this and discouraged, but they made one more desperate attempt, failed, and retreated toward Lake St. Clair, where they again entrenched themselves. From this place however, they were soon dislodged. After this period these Indians occupied Wisconsin for a time and made it dangerous for travelers passing through from the lakes to the Mississippi. They were the Ishmaelites of the wilderness.

In 1749, there was a fresh accession of immigrants to all the points upon the lakes, but the history of this part of the world during the most of this century, is rather monotonous, business and government remaining about the same, without much improvement. The records nearly all concern Canada east of the lake region. It is true, there was almost a constant change of commandants at the posts, and there were many slight changes of administrative policy, but as no great enterprises were successfully put in operation the events of the period have but little prominence.

The Northwestern Territory during French rule, was simply a vast ranging ground for the numerous Indian tribes, who had no ambition higher than obtaining immediate subsistence of the crudest kind, buying arms, whisky, tobacco, blankets and jewelry by bartering for them the peltries of the chase. Like a drop in the ocean was the missionary work of the few Jesuits at the half dozen posts on the great waters. The forests were full of otter, beaver, bear, deer, grouse, quails, etc., and on the few prairies the grouse, or "prairie chickens," were abundant. Not much work was required to obtain a bare subsistence, and human nature generally,

is not disposed to lay up much for the future. The present material prosperity of America is really an exception to the general law of the world.

In the latter part of 1796, Winthrop Sargent went to Detroit and organized the county of Wayne, forming a part of the Indiana Territory until its division, 1805, when the Territory of Michigan was organized.

---

## CHAPTER III.

### THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.

Soon after the discovery of the mouth of the Mississippi in 1682, the Government of France began to encourage the policy of establishing a line of trading posts and missionary stations, extending through the west, from Canada and the great lakes, to Louisiana; and this policy was maintained, with partial success, for about seventy-five years. British power was the rival upon which the French continually kept their eye. Of course a collision of arms would result in a short time, and this commenced about 1755. In 1760, Canada, including the lake region, fell into the hands of the British. During the war, occurred Braddock's defeat, the battles of Niagara, Crown Point and Lake George, and the death of brave Wolfe and Montcalm. September 12 of this year, Major Robert Rogers, a native of New Hampshire, a provincial officer, and then at the height of his reputation, received orders from Sir Jeffrey Amherst to ascend the lakes with a detachment of rangers, and take possession, in the name of his Britannic majesty, of Detroit, Michilimackinac and other western posts, included in the capitulation of Montreal. He left the latter place on the following day with 200 rangers in fifteen whale boats. November 7, they reached the mouth of a river (Chogage), on the southern coast of Lake Erie, where they were met by Pontiac, the Indian chief, who now appears for the first time upon the pages of Michigan history. He haughtily demanded of Rogers why he should appear in his realm with his forces without his permission. The major informed him that the English had obtained permission of Canada, and that he was on his way to Detroit to publish the fact, and to restore a general peace to white men and Indians alike. The next day Pontiac signified his willingness to live at peace with the English, allowing them to remain in his country, provided they paid him due respect. He knew that French power was on the wane, and that it was to the interest of his tribes to establish an early peace with the new power. The Indians, who had collected at the mouth of the Detroit, reported 400 strong, to resist the coming of the British forces, were easily influenced by Pontiac

to yield the situation to Rogers. Even the French commandant at Detroit, Capt. Beletre, was in a situation similar to that of the Indians, and received the news of the defeat of the French from Major Rogers. He was indignant and incredulous, and tried to rouse the fury of his old-time friends, the Indians, but found them "faithless" in this hour of his need. He surrendered with an ill grace, amid the yells of several hundred Indian warriors. It was a source of great amazement to the Indians to see so many men surrender to so few. Nothing is more effective in gaining the respect of Indians than a display of power, and the above proceedings led them to be overawed by English powers. They were astonished also at the forbearance of the conquerors in not killing their vanquished enemies on the spot. This surrender of Detroit was on the 29th of November, 1760. The posts elsewhere in the lake region, north and west; were not reached until some time afterward.

The English now thought they had the country perfectly in their own hands, and that there was but little trouble ahead; but in this respect they were mistaken. The French renewed their efforts to circulate reports among the Indians that the English intended to take all their land from them, etc. The slaughter of the Monongahela, the massacre at Fort William Henry, and the horrible devastation of the western frontier, all bore witness to the fact that the French were successful in prejudicing the Indians against the British, and the latter began to have trouble at various points. The French had always been in the habit of making presents to the Indians, keeping them supplied with arms, ammunition, etc., and it was not their policy to settle upon their lands. The British, on the other hand, now supplied them with nothing, frequently insulting them when they appeared around the forts. Everything conspired to fix the Indian population in their prejudices against the British Government. Even the seeds of the American Revolution were scattered into the west, and began to grow.

The first Indian chief to raise the war-whoop was probably Kiashtu, of the Senecas, but Pontiac, of the Ottawas, was the great George Washington of all the tribes to systemize and render effectual the initial movements of the approaching storm. His home was about eight miles above Detroit, on Pechee Island, which looks out upon the waters of Lake St. Clair. He was a well-formed man, with a countenance indicating a high degree of intelligence. In 1746 he had successfully defended Detroit against the northern tribes, and it is probable he was present and assisted in the defeat of Braddock. About the close of 1762 he called a general council of the tribes, sending out ambassadors in all directions, who, with the war belt of wampum and the tomahawk, went from village to village, and camp to camp, informing the sachems everywhere, that war was impending, and delivering to them the message of Pontiac. They all approved the message, and April 27, 1763, a

grand council was held near Detroit, when Pontiac stood forth in war paint and delivered "the great speech of the campaign." The English were slow to perceive any dangerous conspiracy in progress, and when the blow was struck, nine out of twelve of the British posts were surprised and destroyed. Three of these were within the bounds of this State. The first prominent event of the war was the massacre at Fort Michilimackinac, on the northernmost point of the southern peninsula, the site of the present city of Mackinaw. This Indian outrage was one of the most ingeniously devised and resolutely executed schemes in American history. The Chippewas (or Ojibways) appointed one of their big ball plays in the vicinity of the post and invited and inveigled as many of the occupants as they could to the scene of play, then fell upon the unsuspecting and unguarded English in the most brutal manner. For the details of this horrible scene we are indebted to Alexander Henry, a trader at that point, who experienced several most blood-curdling escapes from death and scalping at the hands of the savages. The result of the massacre was the death of about seventy out of ninety persons. The Ottawa Indians, who occupied mainly the eastern portion of the lower peninsula, were not consulted by the Chippewas, with reference to attacking Michilimackinac, and were consequently so enraged that they espoused the cause of the English, through spite; and it was through their instrumentality that Mr. Henry and some of his comrades were saved from death and conveyed east to the regions of civilization. Of Mr. Henry's narrow escapes we give the following succinct account: Instead of attending the ball play of the Indians he spent the day writing letters to his friends, as a canoe was to leave for the East the following day. While thus engaged, he heard an Indian war cry and a noise of general confusion. Looking out of the window, he saw a crowd of Indians within the fort, that is, within the village palisade, who were cutting down and scalping every Englishman they found. He seized a fowling piece which he had at hand, and waited a moment for the signal, the drum beat to arms. In that dreadful interval he saw several of his countrymen fall under the tomahawk and struggle between the knees of an Indian, who held him in this manner to scalp him, while still alive. Mr. Henry heard no signal to arms; and seeing it was useless to undertake to resist 400 Indians, he thought only of shelter for himself. He saw many of the Canadian inhabitants of the fort calmly looking on, neither opposing the Indians nor suffering injury, and he therefore concluded he might find safety in some of their houses. He stealthily ran to one occupied by Mr. Langlade and family, who were at their windows beholding the bloody scene. Mr. Langlade scarcely dared to harbor him, but a Pawnee slave of the former concealed him in the garret, locked the stairway door and took away the key. In this situation Mr. Henry obtained, through an aperture, a view of what was going on without. He saw the dead scalped and mangled, the

dying in writhing agony, under the insatiate knife and tomahawk, and the savages drinking human blood from the hollow of their joined hands! Mr. Henry almost felt as if he were a victim himself so intense were his sufferings. Soon the Indian fiends began to halloo, "All is finished." At this instant Henry heard some of the Indians enter the house he had taken shelter. The garret was separated from the room below by only a layer of single boards, and Mr. Henry heard all that was said. As soon as the Indians entered they inquired whether there were any Englishmen in the house. Mr. Langlade replied that he could not say; they might examine for themselves. He then conducted them to the garret door. As the door was locked, a moment of time was snatched by Mr. Henry to crawl into a heap of birch-bark vessels in a dark corner; and although several Indians searched around the garret, one of them coming within arm's length of the sweating prisoner, they went out satisfied that no Englishman was there.

As Mr. Henry was passing the succeeding night in this room, he could think of no possible chance of escape from the country. He was out of provisions, the nearest post was Detroit, 400 miles away, and the route thither lay through the enemy's country. The next morning he heard Indian voices below informing Mr. Langlade that they had not found an Englishman named Henry among the dead, and they believed him to be somewhere concealed. Mrs. L., believing that the safety of the household depended on giving up the refugee to his pursuers, prevailed on her husband to lead the Indians upstairs to the room of Mr. H. The latter was saved from instant death by one of the savages adopting him as a brother in the place of one lost. The Indians were all mad with liquor, however, and Mr. H. again very narrowly escaped death. An hour afterwards he was taken out of the fort by an Indian indebted to him for goods, and was under the uplifted knife of the savage when he suddenly broke away from him and made back to Mr. Langlade's house, barely escaping the knife of the Indian the whole distance. The next day he, with three other prisoners, were taken in a canoe toward Lake Michigan, and at Fox Point, eighteen miles distant, the Ottawas rescued the whites through spite at the Chippewas, saying that the latter contemplated killing and eating them; but the next day they were returned to the Chippewas, as the result of some kind of agreement about the conduct of the war. He was rescued again by an old friendly Indian claiming him as a brother. The next morning he saw the dead bodies of seven whites dragged forth from the prison lodge he had just occupied. The fattest of these dead bodies was actually served up and feasted on directly before the eyes of Mr. Henry. Through the partiality of the Ottawas and the complications of military affairs among the Indians, Mr. Henry, after severe exposures and many more thrilling escapes, was finally landed within territory occupied by whites.

For more than a year after the massacre, Michilimackinac was occupied only by wood rangers and Indians; then, after the treaty, Capt. Howard was sent with troops to take possession.

## CHAPTER IV.

### NATIONAL POLICIES.

*The Great French Scheme.*—Soon after the discovery of the mouth of the Mississippi by La Salle, in 1682, the government of France began to encourage the policy of establishing a line of trading posts and missionary stations extending through the West from Canada to Louisiana, and this policy was maintained, with partial success, for about seventy-five years.

The river St. Joseph, of Lake Michigan, was called "the river Miamis" in 1679, in which year La Salle built a small fort on its bank, near the lake shore. The principal station of the mission for the instruction of the Miamis was established on the borders of this river. The first French post within the territory of the Miamis was at the mouth of the river Miamis, on an eminence naturally fortified on two sides by the river, and on one side by a deep ditch made by a fall of water. It was of triangular form. The missionary, Hennepin, gives a good description of it, as he was one of the company who built it in 1679. Says he: "We felled the trees that were on the top of the hill, and having cleared the same from bushes for about two musket shot, we began to build a redoubt of eighty feet long and forty feet broad, with great square pieces of timber laid one upon another, and prepared a great number of stakes of about twenty-five feet long to drive into the ground, to make our fort more inaccessible on the river side. We employed the whole month of November about that work, which was very hard, though we had no other food but the bears' flesh our savage killed. These beasts are very common in that place, because of the great quantity of grapes they find there; but their flesh being too fat and luscious, our men began to be weary of it, and desired leave to go a-hunting to kill some wild goats. M. La Salle denied them that liberty, which caused some murmurs among them, and it was but unwillingly that they continued their work. This, together with the approach of Winter and the apprehension that M. La Salle had that his vessel (the Griffin) was lost, made him very melancholy, though he concealed it as much as he could. We made a cabin wherein we performed divine service every Sunday, and Father Gabriel and I, who preached alternately, took care to take such texts as were suitable to our present circumstances and fit to

inspire us with courage, concord and brotherly love. . . . The fort was at last perfected and called Fort Miamis."

In 1765, the Miamis nation, or confederacy, was composed of four tribes, whose total number of warriors was estimated at only 1,050 men. Of these, about 250 were Twight-wess or Miamis proper, 300 Weas or Ouiate-nons, 300 Piankeshaws and 200 Schockkeys, and at this time the principal villages of the Twight-wess were situated about the head of the Maumee River, at and near the place where Fort Wayne now is. The larger Wea villages were near the banks of the Wabash River, in the vicinity of the Ouiatenon; and the Shockkeys and Piankeshaws dwelt on the banks of the Vermillion and on the borders of the Wabash, between Vincennes and Ouiatenon. Branches of the Pottawatomie, Shawnee, Delaware and Kickapoo tribes were permitted at different times to enter within the boundaries of the Miamis and reside for a while.

The wars in which France and England were engaged from 1688 to 1697, retarded the growth of the colonies of those nations in North America, and the efforts made by France to connect Canada and the Gulf of Mexico by a chain of trading-posts and colonies naturally excited the jealousy of England and gradually laid the foundation for a struggle at arms. After several stations were established elsewhere in the West, trading-posts were started at the Miami villages, which stood at the head of the Maumee, at the Wea villages about Ouiatenon, on the Wabash, and at the Piankeshaw villages about the present site of Vincennes. It is probable that before the close of the year 1719, temporary trading-posts were erected at the sites of Fort Wayne, Ouiatenon and Vincennes. The points were probably often visited by French fur traders prior to 1700. In the meanwhile, the English people in this country commenced also to establish military posts west of the Alleghanies, and thus matters went on until they naturally culminated in a general war, which, being waged by the French and Indians combined on one side, was called "the French and Indian war." This war was terminated in 1763 by a treaty at Paris, by which France ceded to Great Britain all of North America east of the Mississippi except New Orleans and the island on which it is situated; and, indeed, France had the preceding Autumn, by a secret convention, ceded to Spain all the country west of that river.

In 1762, after Canada and its dependencies had been surrendered to the English, Pontiac and his partisans secretly organized a powerful confederacy in order to crush at one blow all English power in the West. This great scheme was skillfully projected and cautiously matured. The principal act in the programme was to gain admittance into the fort at Detroit, on pretense of a friendly visit, with shortened muskets concealed under their blankets, and, on a given signal, suddenly break forth upon the garrison; but an inadvertent remark of an Indian woman led to a



discovery of the plot, which was consequently averted. Pontiac and his warriors afterward made many attacks upon the English, some of which were successful, but the Indians were finally defeated in the general war.

#### BRITISH POLICY.

In 1765 the total number of French families within the limits of the Northwestern Territory did not probably exceed 600. These were in settlements about Detroit, along the river Wabash and the neighborhood of Fort Chartres on the Mississippi. Of these families, about eighty or ninety resided at Post Vincennes, fourteen at Fort Ouiatenon, on the Wabash, and nine or ten at the confluence of the St. Mary and St. Joseph rivers, together with a few on St. Clair lake and river.

The colonial policy of the British Government opposed any measures which might strengthen settlements in the interior of this country, lest they become self-supporting and independent of the mother country; hence the early and rapid settlement of the Northwestern Territory was still further retarded by short-sighted selfishness of England. That fatal policy consisted mainly in holding the lands in the hands of the government and not allowing it to be subdivided and sold to settlers. But in spite of all her efforts in this direction, she constantly made just such efforts as provoked the American people to rebel, and to rebel successfully, which was within fifteen years after the perfect close of the French and Indian war.

#### AMERICAN POLICY.

Thomas Jefferson, the shrewd statesman and wise Governor of Virginia, saw from the first that actual occupation of Western lands was the only way to keep them out of the hands of foreigners and Indians. Therefore, directly after the conquest of Vincennes by Clark he engaged a scientific corps to proceed under an escort to the Mississippi, and ascertain by celestial observations the point on that river intersected by latitude 36 deg. 31 min., the southern limit of the State, and to measure its distance to the Ohio. To Gen. Clark was entrusted the conduct of the military operations in that quarter. He was instructed to select a strong position near that point and establish there a fort and garrison; thence to extend his conquest northward to the lakes, erecting forts at different points, which might serve as monuments of actual possession, besides affording protection to that portion of the country. Fort "Jefferson" was erected and garrisoned on the Mississippi a few miles above the southern limit.

The result of these operations was the addition to the chartered limits of Virginia, of that immense region known as the "Northwestern Territory." The simple fact that such and such forts were established by the Americans in this vast region convinced the British Commissioners that we had entitled ourselves to the land. But where are those "monuments" of our power now?

## ORDINANCE OF 1787.

This ordinance has a marvelous and interesting history. Considerable controversy has been indulged in as to who is entitled to the credit for framing it. This belongs undoubtedly, to Nathan Dane; and to Rufus King and Timothy Pickering belong the credit for suggesting the proviso contained in it against slavery, and also for aids to religion and knowledge, and for assuring forever the common use, without charge, of the great national highways of the Mississippi, the St. Lawrence and their tributaries to all the citizens of the United States. To Thomas Jefferson is also due much credit, as some features of this ordinance were embraced in his ordinance of 1784. But the part taken by each in the long, laborious and eventful struggle which had so glorious a consummation in the ordinance, consecrating forever, by one imprescriptible and unchangeable monument, the very heart of our country to freedom, knowledge and union, will forever honor the names of those illustrious statesmen.

Jefferson had vainly tried to secure a system of government for the Northwestern Territory. He was an emancipationist and favored the exclusion of slavery from the Territory, but the South voted him down every time he proposed a measure of this nature. In 1787, as late as July 10, an organizing act without the anti-slavery clause was pending. This concession to the South was expected to carry it. Congress was in session in New York. On July 5, Rev. Manasseh Cutler of Massachusetts, came into New York to lobby on the Northwestern Territory. Everything seemed to fall into his hands. Events were ripe. The state of the public credit, the growing of Southern prejudice, the basis of his mission, his personal character, all combined to complete one of those sudden and marvelous revolutions of public sentiment that once in five or ten centuries are seen to sweep over a country like the breath of the Almighty.

Cutler was a graduate of Yale. He had studied and taken degrees in the three learned professions, medicine, law, and divinity. He had published a scientific examination of the plants of New England. As a scientist in America, his name stood second only to Franklin. He was a courtly gentleman of the old style, a man of commanding presence and inviting face. The Southern members said they had never seen such a gentleman in the North. He came, representing a Massachusetts company that desired to purchase a tract of land, now included in Ohio for the purpose of planting a colony. It was a speculation. Government money was worth eighteen cents on the dollar. This company had collected enough to purchase 1,500,000 acres of land. Other speculators in New York made Dr. Cutler their agent, which enabled him to represent a demand for 5,500,000 acres. As this would reduce the national debt, it presented a good opportunity to do something.

Massachusetts then owned the territory of Maine, which she was crowding on the market. She was opposed to opening the Northwestern region. This fired the zeal of Virginia. The South caught the inspiration, and all exalted Dr. Cutler. The entire South rallied around him. Massachusetts could not vote against him, because many of the constituents of her members were interested personally in the Western speculation. Thus Cutler making friends in the South, and doubtless using all the arts of the lobby, was enabled to command the situation. True to deeper convictions, he dictated one of the most compact and finished documents of wise statesmanship that has ever adorned any human law book.

He borrowed from Jefferson the term "Articles of Compact," which preceding the federal constitution, rose into the most sacred character. He then followed very closely the constitution of Massachusetts, adopted three years before. Its most prominent points were :

1. The exclusion of slavery from the territory forever.
2. Provision for public schools, giving one township for a seminary and every section numbered 16 in each township ; that is, one thirty-sixth of all the land for public schools.
3. A provision prohibiting the adoption of any constitution or the enactment of any law that should nullify pre-existing contracts. Be it forever remembered that this compact declared that "religion, morality and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall always be encouraged." Dr. Cutler planted himself on this platform and would not yield. Giving his unqualified declaration that it was that or nothing, he took his horse and buggy and started for the constitutional convention at Philadelphia. On July 13, 1787, the bill was put upon its passage, and was unanimously adopted.

Thus the great States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, a vast empire, were consecrated to freedom, intelligence and morality. Thus the great heart of the nation was prepared to save the union of States, for it was this act that was the salvation of the Republic and the destruction of slavery. Soon the South saw their great blunder and tried to have the compact repealed. In 1803 Congress referred it to a committee, of which John Randolph was chairman. He reported that this ordinance was a compact, and opposed repeal. Thus it stood, a rock in the way of the on-rushing sea of slavery.

The "Northwestern Territory" included, of course, what is now the State of Indiana, and October 5, 1787, Major General Arthur St. Clair was elected by Congress, Governor of this territory. Upon commencing the duties of his office he was instructed to ascertain the real temper of the Indians, and do all in his power to remove the causes for controversy between them and the United States, and to

effect the extinguishment of Indian titles to all the land possible. The Governor took up quarters in the new settlement of Marietta, Ohio, where he immediately began the organization of the government of the territory. The first session of the General Court of the new territory was held at that place in 1788, the judges being Samuel H. Parsons, James M. Varnum and John C. Symmes, but under the ordinance, Gov. St. Clair was president of the court. After the first session, and after the necessary laws for government were adopted, Gov. St. Clair, accompanied by the judges, visited Kaskaskia for the purpose of organizing a civil government there. Full instructions had been sent to Maj. Hamtramck, commandant at Vincennes, to ascertain the exact feeling and temper of the Indian tribes of the Wabash. The instructions were accompanied by speeches to each of the tribes. A Frenchman, named Antoine Gamelin, was dispatched with these messages April 5, 1790, who visited nearly all the tribes on the Wabash, St. Joseph, and St. Mary's Rivers, but was coldly received, most of the chiefs being dissatisfied with the policy of the Americans toward them, and prejudiced through English misrepresentation. Full accounts of his adventures among the tribes, reached Gov. St. Clair at Kaskaskia, in June, 1790. Being satisfied that there was no prospect of effecting a general peace with the Indians of Indiana, he resolved to visit Gen. Harmar, at his headquarters at Fort Washington, and consult with him on the means of carrying on an expedition against the hostile Indians; but before leaving he intrusted Winthrop Sargent, the secretary of the Territory, with the execution of the resolutions of Congress regarding the lands and settlers on the Wabash. He directed that officer to proceed to Vincennes, lay out a county there, establish the militia and appoint the necessary civil and military officers. Accordingly Mr. Sargent went to Vincennes and organized Camp Knox, appointed the officers, and notified the inhabitants to present their claims to lands. In establishing these claims the settlers found great difficulty, and concerning this matter the secretary in his report to the president wrote as follows:

Although the lands and lots which were awarded to the inhabitants appeared from very good oral testimony to belong to those persons to whom they were awarded, either by original grants, purchase or inheritance, yet there was scarcely one case in twenty where the title was complete, owing to the desultory manner in which public business had been transacted, and some other unfortunate causes. The original concessions by the French and British commandants were generally made upon a small scrap of paper, which it has been customary to lodge in the notary's office, who has seldom kept any book of record, but committed the most important land concerns to loose sheets, which in process of time have come into possession of persons that have fraudulently destroyed them; or unacquainted with their consequence, innocently lost or trifled them away. By French usage they are

considered family inheritances, and often descend to women and children. In one instance, during the government of St. Ange, a royal notary ran off with all the public papers in his possession, as by a certificate produced to me. And I am very sorry further to observe that in the office of Mr. Le Grande, which continued from 1777 to 1787, and where should have been the vouchers for important land transactions, the records have been so falsified, and there is such gross fraud and forgery as to invalidate all evidence and information which might be otherwise acquired from his papers.

Mr. Sargent says there were about 150 French families at Vincennes in 1790. The heads of all the families had been at one time vested with certain titles to a portion of the soil; and while the secretary was busy in straightening out those claims, he received a petition signed by eighty Americans, asking for the confirmation of grants of land ceded by the Court, organized by Col. John Todd, under the authority of Virginia. With reference to this cause, Congress, March 3, 1691, empowered the territorial governor, in cases where land had been actually improved and cultivated under a supposed grant for the same, to confirm to the persons who made such improvements the lands supposed to have been granted, not, however, exceeding the quantity of 1,100 acres to any one person.

---

## CHAPTER V.

### MILITARY HISTORY.

#### PONTIAC'S SIEGE OF DETROIT.

In the Spring of 1763 Pontiac determined to take Detroit by an ingenious attack. He had his men file off their guns so that they would be short enough to conceal under their blanket clothing as they entered the fortification. A Canadian woman who went over to their village on the east side of the river to obtain some venison, saw them thus at work on their guns, and suspected they were preparing for an attack on the whites. She told her neighbors what she had seen, and one of them informed the commandant, Major Gladwyn, who at first slighted the advice, but before another day had passed he had full knowledge of the plot. There is a legend that a beautiful Chippewa girl, well-known to Gladwyn, divulged to him the scheme which the Indians had in view, namely, that the next day Pontiac would come to the fort with sixty of his chiefs, each armed with a gun cut short and hidden under his blanket; that Pontiac would demand a council, deliver a speech, offer a peace-belt of wampum, holding it in a reversed position as the signal for

attack; that the chiefs, sitting upon the ground, would then spring up and fire upon the officers, and the Indians out in the streets would next fall upon the garrison, and kill every Englishman but spare all the French.

Gladwyn accordingly put the place in a state of defence as well as he could, and arranged for a quiet reception of the Indians and a sudden attack upon them when he should give a signal. At 10 o'clock, May 7, according to the girl's prediction, the Indians came, entered the fort, and proceeded with the programme, but with some hesitation, as they saw their plot was discovered. Pontiac made his speech, professing friendship for the English, etc., and without giving his signal for attack, sat down and heard Major Gladwyn's reply, who suffered him and his men to retire unmolested. He probably feared to take them as prisoners, as war was not actually commenced.

The next day Pontiac determined to try again, but was refused entrance at the gate unless he should come in alone. He turned away in a rage, and in a few minutes some of his men commenced the peculiarly Indian work of attacking an innocent household and murdering them, just beyond the range of British guns. Another squad murdered an Englishman on an island at a little distance. Pontiac did not authorize the proceedings, but retired across the river and ordered preparations to be made for taking the fort by direct assault, the headquarters of the camp to be on "Bloody Run," west of the river. Meanwhile the garrison was kept in readiness for any out-break. The very next day Pontiac, having received reinforcements from the Chippewas of Saginaw Bay, commenced the attack, but was repulsed; no deaths upon either side. Gladwyn sent ambassadors to arrange for peace, but Pontiac, although professing to be willing, in a general way, to conclude peace, would not agree to any particular proposition. A number of Canadians visited the fort and warned the commandant to evacuate, as 1,500 or more Indians would storm the place in an hour; and soon afterward a Canadian came with a summons from Pontiac, demanding Gladwyn to surrender the post at once, and promising that, in case of compliance, he and his men would be allowed to go on board their vessels unmolested, leaving their arms and effects behind. To both these advices Major Gladwyn gave a flat refusal.

Only three weeks' provisions were within the fort, and the garrison was in a deplorable condition. A few Canadians, however, from across the river, sent some provisions occasionally, by night. Had it not been for this timely assistance, the garrison would doubtless have had to abandon the fort. The Indians themselves soon began to suffer from hunger, as they had not prepared for a long siege; but Pontiac, after some maraudings upon the French settlers had been made, issued "promise to pay" on birch bark, with which he pacified the residents. He subsequently redeemed all these notes. About the end of July, Capt. Dalzell arrived

from Niagara with reinforcements and provisions, and persuaded Gladwyn to undertake an aggressive movement against Pontiac. Dalzell was detailed for the purpose of attacking the camp at Parents' Creek, a mile and a half away, but, being delayed a day, Pontiac learned of his movements, and prepared his men to contest his march. On the next morning, July 31, before day-break, Dalzell went out with 250 men, but was repulsed with a loss of fifty-nine killed and wounded, while the Indians lost less than half that number. Parents' Creek was afterward known as "Bloody Run."

Shortly afterward, the schooner "Gladwyn," on its return from Niagara, with ammunition and provisions, anchored about nine miles below Detroit for the night, when in the darkness about 300 Indians in canoes came quietly upon the vessel and very nearly succeeded in taking it. Slaughter proceeded vigorously until the mate gave orders to his men to blow up the schooner, when the Indians understanding the design, fled precipitately, plunging into the water and swimming ashore. This desperate command saved the crew, and the schooner succeeded in reaching the post with the much-needed supply of provisions.

By this time, September, most of the tribes around Detroit were disposed to sue for peace. A truce being obtained, Gladwyn laid in provisions for the Winter, while Pontiac retired with his chiefs to the Maumee country, only to prepare for a resumption of war the next Spring. He or his allies the next season carried on a petty warfare until in August when the garrison, now worn out and reduced, were relieved by fresh troops, Major Bradstreet commanding. Pontiac retired to the Maumee again, still to stir up hate against the British. Meanwhile the Indians near Detroit, scarcely comprehending what they were doing, were induced by Bradstreet to declare themselves subjects of Great Britain. An embassy sent to Pontiac induced him also to cease belligerent operations against the British.

In 1769 the great chief and warrior, Pontiac, was killed in Illinois by a Kaskaskia Indian, for a barrel of whisky offered by an Englishman named Williamson.

#### EXPEDITIONS OF HARMAR, SCOTT AND WILKINSON.

Gov. St. Clair, on his arrival at Fort Washington from Kaskaskia, had a long conversation with Gen. Harmar, and concluded to send a powerful force to chastise the savages about the head-waters of the Wabash. He had been empowered by the President to call on Virginia for 1,000 troops and on Pennsylvania for 500, and he immediately availed himself of this resource, ordering 300 of the Virginia militia to muster at Fort Steuben, and march with the garrison of that fort to Vincennes, and join Maj. Hamtramck, who had orders to call for aid from the militia of Vincennes, march up the Wabash and attack any of the Indian villages which he might think he could overcome.

The remaining 1,200 of the militia were ordered to rendezvous at Fort Washington, and to join the regular troops at that post under Gen. Harmar. At this time the United States troops in the West were estimated by Gen. Harmar at 400 effective men. These, with the militia, gave him a force of 1,450 men. With this army Gen. Harmar marched from Fort Washington, September 30, and arrived at the Maumee, October 17. They commenced the work of punishing the Indians, but were not very successful. The savages, it is true, received a severe scourging, but the militia behaved so badly as to be of little or no service. A detachment of 340 militia and sixty regulars, under the command of Col. Hardin, were sorely defeated on the Maumee October 22. The next day the army took up the line of march for Fort Washington, which place they reached November 4, having lost in the expedition 183 killed and thirty-one wounded; the Indians lost about as many. During the progress of this expedition Maj. Hamtramck marched up the Wabash from Vincennes, as far as the Vermillion river, and destroyed several deserted villages, but without finding an enemy to oppose him. Although the savages seem to have been severely punished by these expeditions, yet they refused to sue for peace, and continued their hostilities. Thereupon, the inhabitants of the frontier settlements of Virginia took alarm, and the delegates of Ohio, Monongahela, Harrison, Randolph, Greenbrier, Kanawah and Montgomery counties sent a joint memorial to the Governor of Virginia, saying that the defenseless condition of the counties, forming a line of nearly 400 miles along the Ohio river, exposed to the hostile invasion of their Indian enemies, destitute of every kind of support, was truly alarming, for, notwithstanding all the regulations of the General Government in that country, they have reason to lament that they have been up to that time ineffectual for their protection; nor indeed could it be otherwise, for the garrisons kept by the Continental troops on the Ohio River, if of any use at all, must protect only the Kentucky settlement, as they immediately covered that country. They further stated in their memorial, "We beg leave to observe that we have reason to fear that the consequences of the defeat of our army by the Indians in the late expedition will be severely felt on our frontiers, as there is no doubt that the Indians will, in their turn, being flushed with victory, invade our settlements and exercise all their horrid murder upon the inhabitants thereof whenever the weather will permit them to travel. Then, is it not better to support us where we are, be the expense what it may, than to oblige such a number of your brave citizens, who have so long supported, and still continue to support, a dangerous frontier (although thousands of their relatives in the flesh have in the prosecution thereof fallen a sacrifice to the savage inventions) to quit the country, after all they have done and suffered, when you know that a frontier must be supported somewhere?"

This memorial caused the Legislature of Virginia to authorize the Governor of



that State to make any defensive operations necessary for the temporary defense of the frontiers, until the General Government could adopt and carry out measures to suppress the hostile Indians. The Governor at once called upon the military commanding officers in the western counties of Virginia to raise by the first of March, 1791, several small companies for this purpose. At the same time Charles Scott was appointed Brigadier-General of the Kentucky Militia, with authority to raise 226 volunteers, to protect the most exposed portions of that district. A full report of the proceedings of the Virginia Legislature being transmitted to Congress, that body constituted a local Board of War for the district of Kentucky, consisting of five men. March, 1791, Gen. Henry Knox, Secretary of War, sent a letter of instructions to Gen. Scott, recommending an expedition of mounted men not exceeding 750 men, against the Wea towns on the Wabash. With this force Gen. Scott, accordingly, crossed the Ohio, May 23, 1791, and reached the Wabash in about ten days. Many of the Indians, having discovered his approach, fled, but he succeeded in destroying all the villages around Ouiatenon, together with several Kickapoo towns, killing thirty-two warriors and taking fifty-eight prisoners. He released a few of the most infirm prisoners, giving them a "talk," which they carried to the towns further up the Wabash, and which the wretched condition of his horses prevented him from reaching.

March 3, 1791, Congress provided for raising and equipping a regiment for the protection of the frontiers, and Gov. St. Clair was invested with the chief command of about 3,000 troops, to be raised and employed against the hostile Indians in the territory over which his jurisdiction extended. He was instructed by the Secretary of War to march to the Miami village and establish a strong and permanent military post there, also such posts elsewhere along the Ohio as would be in communication with Fort Washington. The post at Miami Village was intended to keep the savages in that vicinity in check, and was ordered to be strong enough in its garrison to afford a detachment of 500 or 600 men in case of emergency, either to chastise any of the Wabash or other hostile Indians or capture convoys of the enemy's provisions. The Secretary of War also urged Gov. St. Clair to establish that post as the first and most important part of the campaign. In case of a previous treaty, the Indians were to be conciliated upon this point, if possible; and he presumed good arguments might be offered to induce their acquiescence. Said he: "Having commenced your march upon the main expedition, and the Indians continuing hostile, you will use every possible exertion to make them feel the effects of your superiority; and, after having arrived at the Miami village and put your works in a defensible state, you will seek the enemy with the whole of your remaining force, and endeavor by all possible means to strike them with great severity."

"In order to avoid future wars, it might be proper to make the Wabash and thence

over to the Maumee, and down the same to its mouth, at Lake Erie, the boundary between the people of the United States and the Indians (excepting so far as the same should relate to the Wyandots and Delawares), on the supposition of their continuing faithful to the treaties ; but if they should join in the war against the United States, and your army be victorious, the said tribes ought to be removed without the boundaries mentioned."

Previous to marching a strong force to the Miami town, Gov. St. Clair, June 25, 1791, authorized Gen. Wilkinson to conduct a second expedition, not exceeding 500 mounted men, against the Indian villages on the Wabash. Accordingly, Gen. Wilkinson mustered his forces and was ready July 20, to march with 525 mounted volunteers, well armed, and provided with 30 days' provisions, and with this force he reached the Ke-na-pa-com-a-quava village on the north bank of Eel River, about six miles above its mouth, Aug. 7, where he killed six warriors and took 34 prisoners.

This town, which was scattered along the river for three miles, was totally destroyed. Wilkinson encamped on the ruins of the town that night, and the next day he commenced his march for the Kickapoo town, on the prairie which he was unable to reach owing to the impassable condition of the route which he adopted and the failing condition of his horses. He reported the estimated result of the expedition as follows: "I have destroyed the chief town of the Ouatennon nation, and have made prisoners of the sons and sisters of the king. I have burned a respectable Kickapoo village, and cut down at least 400 acres of corn, chiefly in the milk."

#### EXPEDITIONS OF ST. CLAIR AND WAYNE.

The Indians were greatly damaged by the expeditions of Harmar, Scott and Wilkinson, but were far from being subdued. They regarded the policy of the United States as calculated to exterminate them from the land; and, goaded on by the English of Detroit, enemies of the Americans, they were excited to desperation. At this time the British Government still supported garrisons at Niagara, Detroit and Michilimackinac, although it was declared by the second article of the definite treaty of peace of 1783, that the King of Great Britain would, "with all convenient speed, and without causing any destruction or carrying away any negroes or property of the American inhabitants, withdraw all his forces, garrisons and fleets from the United States, and from every post harbor and place within the same." That treaty also provided that the creditors on either side should meet with no lawful impediments to the recovery to the full value, in sterling money, of all bona fide debts previously contracted. The British Government claimed that the United States had broken faith in this particular understanding of the treaty, and in consequence refused to withdraw its forces from the territory.

The British garrisons in the Lake Region were a source of much annoyance to the Americans, as they afforded succor to the hostile Indians, encouraging them to make raids among the Americans. This state of affairs in the territory north-west of the Ohio, continued from the commencement of the Revolutionary war to 1796, when under a second treaty all British soldiers were withdrawn from the country.

In September, 1791, St. Clair moved from Fort Washington with about 2,000 men, and November 3, the main army, consisting of about 1,400 effective troops, moved forward to the head-waters of the Wabash, where Fort Recovery was afterward erected, and here the army encamped. About 1,200 Indians were secreted a few miles distant, awaiting a favorable opportunity to begin an attack, which they improved on the morning of Nov. 4, about half an hour before sunrise. The attack was first made upon the militia, which immediately gave way. St. Clair was defeated and he returned to Fort Washington with a broken and dispirited army, having lost 39 officers killed, and 539 men killed and missing; 22 officers and 232 men were wounded. Several pieces of artillery and all the baggage, ammunition baggage and provisions were left on the field of battle and fell into the hands of the victorious Indians. The stores and other public property lost in the action were valued at \$32,800. There were also 100 or more American women with the army of the whites, very few of whom escaped the cruel carnage of the savage Indians. The latter, characteristic of their brutal nature, proceeded in the rush of victory to perpetrate the most horrible acts of cruelty and barbarity upon the bodies of the living and the dead Americans who fell into their hands. Believing that the whites had made war for many years merely to acquire land, the Indians crammed clay and sand into the eyes and down the throats of the dying and the dead!

#### GEN. WAYNE'S GREAT VICTORY.

Although no particular blame was attached to Gov. St. Clair for the loss in this expedition, yet he resigned the office of major-general, and was succeeded by Anthony Wayne, a distinguished officer of the Revolutionary war. Early in 1792, preparations were made by the General Government for re-organizing the army, so that it should consist of an efficient degree of strength. Wayne arrived at Pittsburgh in June, where the army was to rendezvous. Here he continued actively engaged in organizing and training his forces until October, 1793, when with an army of about 3,600 men, he moved westward to Fort Washington.

While Wayne was preparing for an offensive campaign, every possible means was employed to induce the hostile tribes of the Northwest to enter into a general treaty of peace with the American Government; speeches were sent among them, and agents to make treaties were also sent, but little was accomplished. Major

Hamtramck, who still remained at Vincennes, succeeded in concluding a general peace with the Wabash and Illinois Indians; but the tribes more immediately under the influence of the British, refused to hear the sentiments of friendship that were sent among them, and tomahawked several of the messengers. Their courage had been aroused by St. Clair's defeat, as well as by the unsuccessful expedition which had preceded it; and they now felt quite prepared to meet a superior force under Gen. Wayne. The Indians insisted on the Ohio River as the boundary line between their lands and the lands of the United States, and felt certain that they could maintain that boundary. Maj. Gen. Scott, with about 1,600 mounted volunteers from Kentucky, joined the regular troops under Gen. Wayne, July 26, 1794, and on the 28th, the united forces began their march on the Indian towns of the Maumee River. Arriving at the mouth of the Auglaize, they erected Fort Defiance, and on August 15, the army advanced toward the British fort at the foot of the rapids of the Maumee, where on the 20th, almost within reach of the British, the American army obtained a decisive victory over the combined forces of the hostile Indians and a considerable number of the Detroit Br. militia. The number of the enemy was estimated at 2,000, against about 900 American troops actually engaged. This horde of savages, as soon as the action began, abandoned themselves to flight and dispersed with terror and dismay, leaving Wayne's victorious army in full and quiet possession of the field. The Americans lost thirty-three killed and one hundred wounded; while the loss of the enemy was more than double this number.

The army remained three days and nights on the banks of the Maumee, in front of the field of battle, during which time all the houses and cornfields were consumed and destroyed for a considerable distance both above and below Fort Miami, as well as within pistol shot of the British garrison, who were compelled to remain idle spectators to this general devastation and conflagration, among which were the houses, stores and property of Col. McKee, the British Indian agent and "principal instigator of the war then existing between the United States and savages." On the return march to Fort Defiance the villages and cornfields for about fifty miles on each side of the Maumee were destroyed, as well as those for a considerable distance around that post.

September 14, 1794, the army under Gen. Wayne commenced its march toward the deserted Miami villages at the confluence of St. Joseph and St. Mary's rivers, arriving October 17, and on the following day the site of Fort Wayne was selected. The fort was completed November 22, and garrisoned by a strong detachment of infantry and artillery, under the command of Col. John F. Hamtramck, who gave to the new fort the name of Fort Wayne. In 1814, a new fort was built on the site of this structure. The Kentucky volunteers returned to Fort Washington and were mustered out of service. Gen. Wayne, with the Federal troops, marched to

Greenville and took up his headquarters during the Winter. Here in August, 1795, after several months of active negotiation, this gallant officer succeeded in concluding a general treaty of peace with all the hostile tribes of the Northwestern Territory. This treaty opened the way for the flood of immigration for many years, and ultimately made the States and Territories now constituting the mighty Northwest.

Up to the organization of the Indiana Territory there is but little history to record apart from those events connected with military affairs. In July 1796, as before stated, after a treaty was concluded between the United States and Spain, the British garrisons, with their arms, artillery and stores were withdrawn from the posts within the boundaries of the United States northwest of the Ohio River, and a detachment of American troops, consisting of sixty-five men, under the command of Capt. Moses Porter, took possession of the evacuated post of Detroit in the same month.

In the latter part of 1796 Winthrop Sargent went to Detroit and organized the county of Wayne, forming a part of the Indiana Territory until its division in 1805, when the Territory of Michigan was organized.

#### REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

By this important struggle the territory of the present State of Michigan was but little affected, the posts of Detroit and Mackinaw being the principal points whence the British operated among the Indians to prejudice them against the "Americans," going so far as to pay a reward for scalps, which the savages, of course, hesitated not to take from defenseless inhabitants. The expeditions made by the Indians for this purpose were even supported sometimes by the regular troops and local militia. One of these joint expeditions, commanded by Capt. Byrd, set out from Detroit to attack Louisville, Ky. It proceeded in boats as far as it could ascend the Maumee, and thence crossed to the Ohio River, on which stream Ruddle's Station was situated, which surrendered at once, without fighting, under the promise of being protected from the Indians; but this promise was broken and all the prisoners massacred.

Another expedition under Gov. Hamilton, the commandant at Detroit, started out in 1778, and appeared at Vincennes, Ind., with a force of thirty regulars, fifty French volunteers and about 400 Indians. At this fort the garrison consisted of only Capt. Helm and one soldier named Henry. Seeing the troops at a distance, they loaded a cannon, which they placed in the open gateway, and Capt. Helm stood by the cannon with a lighted match. When Hamilton with his army approached within hailing distance, Helm called out with a loud voice, "Halt!" This show of resistance made Hamilton stop and demand a surrender of the garrison. "No man," exclaimed Helm, with an oath, "enters here until I know the

terms." Hamilton replied, "You shall have the honor of war." Helm thereupon surrendered the fort, and the whole garrison, consisting of the two already named, marched out and received the customary marks of respect for their brave defense. Hamilton was soon after made to surrender this place to Gen. George Rogers Clark, the ablest American defender in the West. The British soldiers were allowed to return to Detroit; but their commander, who was known to have been active in instigating Indian barbarities, was put in irons and sent to Virginia as a prisoner of war.

The events just related are specimens of what occurred at and in connection with Detroit from the close of Pontiac's war until a number of years after the establishment of American Independence. When the treaty of peace was signed in Versailles in 1783, the British on the frontier reduced their aggressive policy somewhat, but they continued to occupy the lake posts until 1796, on the claim that the lake region was not designed to be included in the treaty by the commissioners, probably on account of their ignorance of the geography of the region. Meanwhile the Indians extensively organized for depredation upon the Americans, and continued to harass them at every point. During this period Alexander McKenzie, an agent of the British Government, visited Detroit, painted like an Indian, and said that he was just from the upper lakes, and that the tribes in that region were all in arms against any further immigration of Americans, and were ready to attack the infant settlements in Ohio. His statement had the desired effect, and encouraged also by an agent from the Spanish settlements on the Mississippi, the Indians organized a great confederacy against the United States. To put this down Gen. Harmar was first sent out by the Government with 1,400 men; but he imprudently divided his army, and he was taken by surprise and defeated by a body of Indians under "Little Turtle." Gen. Arthur St. Clair was next sent out, with 2,000 men, and he suffered a like fate. Then Gen. Anthony Wayne was sent West with a still larger army, and on the Maumee he gained an easy victory over the Indians, within a few miles of a British post. He finally concluded a treaty with the Indians at Greenville, which broke up the whole confederacy. The British soon afterwards gave up Detroit and Mackinaw.

It was a considerable time before the Territory of Michigan now in possession of the United States, was improved or altered by the increase of settlements. The Canadian French continued to form the principal part of its population. The interior of the country was but little known, except by the Indians and the fur traders. The Indian title not being fully extinguished, no lands were brought into market, and consequently the settlements increased but slowly. The State of Michigan at this time constituted simply the county of Wayne in Northwest Territory. It sent one representative to the legislature of that Territory, which was

held at Chillicothe. A court of Common Pleas was organized for the county, and the General Court of the whole Territory sometimes met at Detroit. No roads had as yet been constructed through the interior, nor were there any settlements except on the frontiers. The habits of the people were essentially military, and but little attention was paid to agriculture except by the French peasantry. A representative was sent to the General Assembly of the Northwest Territory at Chillicothe until 1800, when Indiana was erected into a separate Territory. Two years later Michigan was annexed to Indiana Territory, but in 1805 Michigan separated and William Hull was appointed its first Governor.

The British revived the old prejudices that the Americans intended to drive the Indians out of the country, and the latter, under the lead of Tecumseh and his brother Elkwatawa, the "prophet," organized again on an extensive scale to make war upon the Americans. The great idea of Tecumseh's life was a universal confederacy of all the Indian tribes North and South to resist the invasion of the whites; and his plan was to surprise them at all their posts throughout the country and capture them by the first assault. At this time the entire white population of Michigan was about 4,800, four-fifths of whom were French and the remainder Americans. The settlements were situated on the rivers Miami and Raisin, on the Huron of Lake Erie, on the Ecorse Range, and Detroit Rivers, on the Huron of St. Clair, on the St. Clair River and Mackinaw Island. Besides, there were here and there a group of huts belonging to the French fur traders. The villages on the Maumee, the Raisin and the Huron of Lake Erie contained a population of about 1,300; the settlements at Detroit and northward had about 2,200; Mackinaw about 1,000. Detroit was garrisoned by ninety-four men, and Mackinaw by seventy-nine.

#### HULL'S SURRENDER.

Now we have to record an unexplained mystery, which no historian of Michigan can omit, namely, the surrender of Detroit to the British by Gen. Hull, when his forces were not in action and were far more powerful than the enemy. He was either a coward or a traitor, or both. The commander of the British forces, Gen. Brock, triumphantly took possession of the fort, left a small garrison under Col. Proctor, and returned to the seat of his government. In twelve days he had moved with a small army 250 miles against the enemy, effected the surrender of a strong fort and well-equipped army of 2,300 effective men, and one of the Territories of the United States. Hull and the regular troops were taken to Montreal, and the militia were sent to their homes.

In the capitulation, Gen. Hull also surrendered Fort Dearborn, at Chicago, commanding Captain Heald of that place to evacuate and retreat to Fort Wayne. In obedience to this order, the Captain started from the fort with his forces; but

no sooner were they outside the walls than they were attacked by a large force of Indians, who took them prisoners and then proceeded to massacre them, killing thirty-eight out of the sixty-six soldiers, even some of the women and children, two of the former and twelve of the latter. Captain Wells, a white man who had been brought up among the Indians, but espoused the white man's cause, was killed in the massacre.

January 3, 1814, Gen. Hull appeared before a court-martial at Albany, N. Y., where Gen. Dearborn was president. The accused made no objection to the constitution and jurisdiction of this court; its sessions were protracted and every facility was given the accused to make his defense. The three charges against him were treason, cowardice and neglect of duty. Hull was finally acquitted of the high crime of treason, but he was found guilty of the other charges, and sentenced to be shot; but by reason of his services in the Revolution and his advanced age the court recommended him to the mercy of the President, who approved the sentence and dismissed Hull from the service. The accused wrote a long defense, in which he enumerates many things too tedious to relate here.

Even before he was sent to Detroit he was rather opposed to the policy of the Government toward the British of Canada; and, besides, he had been kindly treated by British officers, who helped him across the frontier. Again, the General Government was unreasonably slow to inform the General of the declaration of war which had been made against Great Britain, and very slow to forward troops and supplies. Many things can be said on both sides; but historians generally approve the judgment of the court in his case, as well as of the executive clemency of the President.

#### PERRY'S VICTORY.

The lake communication of Michigan with the East, having been in the hands of the British since Hull's surrender, was cut off by Com. Perry, who obtained a signal naval victory over the British on Lake Erie, September 10, 1813. The Commodore put his fleet at Erie, Pa., under great disadvantages. The bar at the mouth of the harbor would not permit the vessels to pass out with their armament on board. For some time after the fleet was ready to sail, the British commodore continued to hover off the harbor, well knowing it must either remain there inactive or venture out with almost a certainty of defeat. During this blockade, Com. Perry had no alternative, but to ride at anchor at Erie; but early in September the enemy relaxed his vigilance and withdrew to the upper end of the lake. Perry then slipped out beyond the bar and fitted his vessels for action. The British fleet opposed to Com. Perry consisted of the ships "Detroit," carrying nineteen guns; the "Queen Charlotte," seventeen guns; the schooner "Lady Prevost," thirteen guns; the brig "Hunter," ten guns; the sloop "Little Belt," three guns, and the,



schooner "Chippewa," one gun and two swivels; and this fleet was commanded by a veteran officer of tried skill and valor.

At sunrise, September 10, while at anchor in Put-in-Bay, the Commodore espied the enemy toward the head of the lake, and he immediately sailed up and commenced action. His flag vessel, the *Lawrence*, was engaged with the full force of the enemy for nearly two hours before the wind permitted the other vessels to come in proper position to help. The crew of this vessel continued the fight until every one of them was either killed or wounded, all the rigging torn to pieces and every gun dismantled. Now comes the daring feat of the engagement which makes Perry a hero. He caused his boat to be lowered, in which he rowed to the Niagara amid the storm of shot and shell raging around him. This vessel he sailed through the enemy's fleet with swelling breeze, pouring in her broadsides upon their ships and forcing them to surrender in rapid succession, until all were taken. The smaller vessels of his fleet helped in this action, among which was one commanded by the brave and faithful Capt. Elliott. This victory was one of the most decisive in all the annals of American history. It opened the lake to Gen. Wm. H. Harrison, who had been operating in Indiana and Ohio, and who now crossed with his army to Canada, where he had a short campaign, terminated by the battle of the Moravian towns, by which the enemy were driven from the northwestern frontier. A detachment of his army occupied Detroit, September 20, 1813, and October 18, an armistice was concluded with the Indians, then restoring tranquility to the Territory of Michigan. Soon afterward Gen. Harrison left Gen. Cass in command at Detroit and moved with the main body of his army down to the Niagara frontier.

Perry's brilliant success gave to the Americans the uncontrolled command of the lake, and September 23, their fleet landed 1,200 men near Malden. Col. Proctor, however, had previously evacuated that post, after setting fire to the fort and public storehouses. Commodore Perry in the meantime, passed up to Detroit with the "*Ariel*," to assist in the occupation of that town, while Capt. Elliott, with the "*Lady Prevost*," the "*Scorpion*," and the "*Tigress*," advanced into Lake St. Clair to intercept the enemy's stores. Thus Gen. Harrison, on his arrival at Detroit and Malden, found both places abandoned by the enemy, and was met by the Canadians asking for his protection. Tecumseh proposed to the British commander that they should hazard an engagement at Malden; but the latter foresaw that he should be exposed to the fire of the American fleet in that position, and therefore resolved to march to the Moravian towns upon the Thames, near St. Clair Lake, above Detroit, and there try the chance of a battle. His force at this time consisted of about 900 regular troops and 1,500 Indians, commanded by Tecumseh. The American army amounted to about 2,700 men, of whom 120 were regulars, a considerable number of militia, about thirty Indians, and the remainder Kentucky riflemen, well mount-

ed, and mainly young men, full of ardor, and burning with a desire to revenge the massacre of their friends and relatives at the River Raisin. During the following Winter, there were no military movements, except an incursion into the interior of the upper province, by Major Holmes, who was attacked near Stony Creek, and maintained his ground with bravery.

#### CLOSE OF THE WAR.

The war with Great Britain was now (November, 1813), practically closed, so far as the Northwest was concerned, the post at Mackinaw yet remained in the hands of the enemy, but active steps were taken to dispossess the English of this point and drive them wholly from the domain of the United States. The first effort to start an expedition failed; but in the Summer of 1814, a well-equipped force of two sloops of war, several schooners, and 750 land militia, under the command of Commodore St. Clair and Lieut. Colonel Croghan, started for the north. Contrary, however, to the advice of experienced men, the commanders concluded to visit St. Joseph first, and the British, of Mackinaw, heard of their coming, and prepared themselves. The consequence was a failure to take the place. Major Holmes was killed, and the Winnebago Indians, from Green Bay, allies of the British, actually cut out the hearts and liver from the American slain, and cooked and ate them! Com. St. Clair afterward made some arrangements to starve out the post, but his vessels were captured, and the British then remained secure in the possession of the place until the treaty of peace the following Winter.

The war with England formally closed on December 24, 1814, when a treaty of peace was signed at Ghent. The ninth article of the treaty required the United States to put an end to hostilities with all tribes or nations of Indians with whom they had been at war; to restore to such tribes or nations respectively all the rights and possessions to which they were entitled in 1811, before the war, on condition that such Indians should agree to desist from all hostilities against the United States. But in February, just before the treaty was sanctioned by our Government there were signs of Indians accumulating arms and ammunition, and a cautionary order was therefore issued to have all the white forces in readiness for an attack by the Indians, but the attack was not made. During the ensuing Summer and Fall, the United States Government acquainted the Indians with the provisions of the treaty and entered into subordinate treaties of peace with the principal tribes. Just before the treaty of Spring Wells (near Detroit) was signed, the Shawnee Prophet retired to Canada, declaring his resolution to abide by any treaty which the chiefs might sign. Some time afterward he returned to the Shawnee settlement in Ohio, and lastly to the west of the Mississippi, where he died in 1834. The British Government allowed him a pension from 1813 until his death.

## THE TECUMSEH WAR.

If one should inquire who has been the greatest Indian, the most noted, the "principal Indian" in North America since its discovery by Columbus, we would be obliged to answer, Tecumseh. For all those qualities that elevate a man far above his race; for talent, tact, skill and bravery as a warrior; for high-minded, honorable and chivalrous bearing as a man; in a word, for all those elements of greatness which place him along way above his fellows in savage life, the name and fame of Tecumseh will go down to posterity in the West as one of the most celebrated of the aborigines of this continent,—as one who had no equal among the tribes that dwelt in the country drained by the Mississippi. Born to command himself, he used all the appliances that would stimulate the courage and nerve the valor of his followers. Always in the front rank of battle, his followers blindly followed his lead, and as his war-cry rang clear above the din and noise of the battle-field, the Shawnee warriors, as they rushed on to victory or the grave, rallied around him, forever worthy of the steel of the most gallant commander that ever entered the list in the defense of his altar or his home.

The tribe to which Tecumseh, or Tecumtha, as some write it, belonged, was the Shawnee, or Shawanee. The tradition of the nation held that they originally came from the Gulf of Mexico; that they wended their way up the Mississippi and the Ohio, and settled at or near the present site of the Shawneetown, Ill., whence they removed to the upper Wabash. In the latter place, at any rate, they were found early in the 18th century, and were known as the "bravest of the brave." This tribe has uniformly been the bitter enemy of the white man, and in every contest with our people exhibited a degree of skill and strategy that should characterize the most dangerous foe. Tecumseh's notoriety and that of his brother, the Prophet, mutually served to establish and strengthen each other. While the Prophet had unlimited power, spiritual and temporal, he distributed his greatness in all the departments of Indian life with a kind of fanaticism that magnetically aroused the religious and superstitious passions, not only of his own followers, but also of all the tribes in this part of the country; but Tecumseh concentrated his greatness upon the more practical and business affairs of military conquest. It is doubted whether he was really a sincere believer in the pretensions of his fanatic brother; if he did not believe in the pretentious feature of them he had the shrewdness to keep his unbelief to himself, knowing that religious fanaticism was one of the strongest impulses to reckless bravery.

During his sojourn in the Northwestern Territory, it was Tecumseh's uppermost desire of life to confederate all the Indian tribes of the country, against the whites, to maintain their choice hunting-grounds. All his public policy converged toward this single end. In his vast scheme he comprised even all the Indians in

the Gulf country,—all in America west of the Alleghany mountains. He held, as a subordinate principle, that the Great Spirit had given the Indian race all these hunting-grounds to keep in common, and that no Indian or tribe could cede any portion of the land to the whites without consent of all the tribes. Hence, in all his councils with the whites he ever maintained that the treaties were null and void.

When he met Harrison at Vincennes in council the last time, and, as he was invited by the General to take a seat with him on the platform, he hesitated; Harrison insisted, saying that it was the “wish of their Great Father, the President of the United States that he should do so.” The chief paused a moment, raised his tall and commanding form to its greatest height, surveyed the troops and crowd around him, fixed his keen eyes upon Gov. Harrison, and then turning them to the sky above, and pointing toward heaven with his sinewy arm in a manner indicative of supreme contempt for the paternity assigned him, said in clarion tones: “My Father? The sun is my father, the earth is my mother, and on her bosom I will recline.” He then stretched himself, with his warriors on the green sward. The effect was electrical, and for some moments there was perfect silence.

The Governor, then, through an interpreter, told him that he understood that he had some complaints to make and redress to ask, etc., and that he wished to investigate the matter and make restitution whenever it might be decided it should be done. As soon as the Governor was through with this introductory speech, the stately warrior arose, tall, athletic, manly, dignified and graceful, and with a voice at first low, but distinct and musical, commenced a reply. As he warmed up with his subject his clear tones might be heard, as if “trumpet-tongued,” to the utmost limits of the assembly—the most perfect silence prevailed, except when his warriors gave their guttural assent to some eloquent recital of the red-men’s wrong and the white man’s injustice. Tecumseh recited the wrongs which his race had suffered from the time of the massacre of the Moravian Indians to the present; said he did not know how he ever again could be the friend of the white man; that the Great Spirit had given to the Indian all the land from the Miami to the Mississippi, and from the lakes to the Ohio, as a common property to all the tribes in these borders, and that the land could not and should not be sold without the consent of all; that all the tribes on the continent formed but one nation; that if the United States would not give up the lands they had bought of the Miamis and the other tribes, those united with him were determined to annihilate those tribes; that they were determined to have no more chiefs, but in future to be governed by their warriors; that unless the whites ceased their encroachments upon Indian lands, the fate of the Indians was sealed; they had been driven from the banks of the Delaware across the Alleghanies, and their possessions on the Wabash and the Illinois

were now to be taken from them; that in a few years they would not have ground enough to bury their warriors on this side of "Father of Waters;" that all would perish, all their possessions taken from them by fraud or force, unless they stopped the progress of the white man westward; that it must be a war of races in which one or the other must perish; that their tribes had been driven toward the setting sun like a galloping horse (ne-kat-a-kush-e-ka-top-o-lin-to).

The Shawnee language, in which this most eminent Indian statesman spoke, excelled all other aboriginal tongues in its musical articulation; and the effect of Tecumseh's oratory on this occasion can be more easily imagined than described. Gov. Harrison, although as brave a soldier and general as any American, was overcome by his speech. He well knew Tecumseh's power and influence among all the tribes, knew his bravery, courage and determination, and knew that he meant what he said. When Tecumseh was done speaking there was a stillness throughout the assembly which was really painful; not a whisper was heard, and all eyes were turned from the speaker toward Gov. Harrison, who after a few moments came to himself, and recollecting many of the absurd statements of the great Indian orator, began a reply which was more logical, if not so eloquent. The Shawnees were attentive until Harrison's interpreter began to translate his speech to the Miamis and Pottawatomies, when Tecumseh and his warriors sprang to their feet, brandishing their war-clubs and tomahawks. "Tell him," said Tecumseh, addressing the interpreter in Shawnee, "he lies." The interpreter undertook to convey this message to the Governor in smoother language, but Tecumseh noticed the effort and remonstrated, "No, no; tell him he lies." The warriors began to grow more excited, when Secretary Gibson ordered the American troops in arms to advance. This allayed the rising storm, and as soon as Tecumseh's "He lies" was literally interpreted to the Governor, the latter told the interpreter to tell Tecumseh he would hold no further council with him.

Thus the assembly was broken up, and one can hardly imagine a more exciting scene. It would constitute the finest subject for a historical painting to adorn the rotunda of the capitol. The next day Tecumseh requested another interview with the Governor, which was granted on condition that he should make an apology to the Governor for his language the day before. This he made through the interpreter. Measures for defense and protection were taken, however, lest there should be another outbreak. Two companies of militia were ordered from the country, and the one in town added to them, while the Governor and his friends went into council fully armed and prepared for any contingency. On this occasion the conduct of Tecumseh was entirely different from that of the day before. Firm and intrepid, showing not the slightest fear or alarm, surrounded with a military force four times his own, he preserved the utmost composure and equanimity. None

would have supposed that he could have been the principal actor in the thrilling scene of the previous day. He claimed that half the Americans were in sympathy with him. He also said that whites had informed him that Gov. Harrison had purchased land from the Indians without any authority from the Government; that he, Harrison, had but two years more to remain in office, and that if he, Tecumseh, could prevail upon the Indians who sold the lands not to receive their annuities for that time, and the present Governor displaced by a good man as his successor, the latter would restore to the Indians all the lands purchased from them. The Wyandots, Kickapoos, Pottawattomies, Ottawas and the Winnebagoes, through their respective spokesmen, declared their adherence to the great Shawnee warrior and statesman. Gov. Harrison then told them that he would send Tecumseh's speech to the President of the United States and return the answer to the Indians as soon as it was received. Tecumseh then declared that he and his allies were determined that the old boundary line should continue; and that if the whites crossed it, it would be at their peril. Gov. Harrison replied that he would be equally plain with him and state that the President would never allow that the lands on the Wabash were the property of any other tribes than those who had occupied them since the white people first came to America; and as the title to the lands lately purchased was derived from those tribes by a late purchase, he might rest assured that the right of the United States would be supported by the sword. "So be it" was the stern and haughty reply of the Shawnee chieftain, as he and his braves took leave of the Governor and wended their way in Indian file to their camping ground. Thus ended the last conference on earth by the chivalrous Tecumseh and the hero of the battle of Tippecanoe. The bones of the first lie bleaching on the battlefield of the Thames, and those of the last in a mausoleum on the banks of the Ohio; each struggled for the mastery of his race, and each no doubt was equally honest and patriotic in his purposes. The weak yielded to the strong, the defenseless to the powerful, and the hunting-ground of the Shawnee is all occupied by his enemy.

Tecumseh, with four of his braves, immediately embarked in a birch canoe, descended the Wabash, and went on to the South to unite the tribes of that country in a general system of self-defense against the encroachment of the whites. His emblem was a disjointed snake, with the motto "Join or die!" In union alone was strength.

Before Tecumseh left the Prophet's town at the mouth of the Tippecanoe River, on his excursion to the South, he had a definite understanding with his brother and the chieftains of the other tribes in the Wabash country, that they should preserve perfect peace with the whites until his arrangements were completed for a confederacy of the tribes on both sides of the Ohio and on the Mississippi River; but

it seems that while he was in the South engaged in his work of uniting the tribes of that country some of the Northern tribes showed signs of fight and precipitated Harrison into that campaign which ended in the battle of Tippecanoe, and the total rout of the Indians. Tecumseh, on his return from the South, learning what had happened, was overcome with chagrin, disappointment, and anger, and accused his brother of duplicity and cowardice; indeed, it is said, he never forgave him to the day of his death. A short time afterward, on the breaking out of the war with Great Britain, he joined Proctor, at Malden, with a party of his warriors, and was killed at the battle of the Thames, October 5, 1813, by a Mr. Wheatly, as we are positively informed by Mr. A. J. James, now a resident of La Harpe township, Hancock County, Illinois, whose father-in-law, John Pigman, of Coshocton County, Ohio, was an eye-witness. Gen. Johnson has generally had the credit of killing Tecumseh.

#### THE BLACK HAWK WAR.

The excitement which this war caused throughout the settlements of Michigan was such as would appear incomprehensible at the present time. Macomb County was no exception to the general rule, although her French citizens maintained a dignified equanimity.

On the morning of May 10, 1832, the news of Black Hawk's advance reached Col. J. D. Davis' camp at Plymouth, and was carried thence into the homes of Macomb by a dozen of busy gossipers. At each village the number of Indians was increased by these *faithful couriers* until, at length, when the news reached Mt. Clemens, it was to the effect that Black Hawk and 80,000 warriors were encamped at *that moment* on Pigeon Prairie.

The men liable to military service in the county were called out, but on learning that the seat of war was several hundred miles west, that the reports were entirely exaggerated; that the Sacs and Foxes were scattered or slain, then, and only then did the white warriors of Macomb return to their homes.

#### THE TOLEDO WAR.

The convention to form a State Constitution met on the second Monday in May, 1835, in the city of Detroit, performing their duties and adjourning the 24th of the same month. In giving their boundaries they made the southern the same as recognized by the ordinance of 1787, and as understood when the Territory was formed. The constitution framed by the convention was submitted to the people and by them approved, after which it was sent to Congress for its action, not doubting but Michigan would be admitted as a State as soon as Congress assembled.

To this boundary Ohio entered her protest by her delegation in Congress, and

by her State Legislature and Executive, and at once organized her civil powers through and over the disputed territory, which was about six miles wide on the Indiana line, and eight or nine miles at the Maumee River. Congress rejected the application on the 15th of June, 1836, and submitted a proposition to the people of the Territory July 25 of the same year, fixing the southern boundary where it now is, and in consideration therefor the following grants were to be made:

- 1st. Section 16 of every township for the use of schools.
- 2d. Seventy-two sections for a State University.
- 3d. Five sections to build a State Capitol.
- 4th. Twelve salt springs, with six sections of land to each, for the general uses of the Territory.
- 5th. Five per cent. of net proceeds of public lands, when sold, for public roads and canals.
- 6th. Alteration of northern boundaries so as to include the upper peninsula.

While this question of boundary was pending in Congress, great excitement sprang up among the people on both sides, so great, indeed, as to lead to what was known as the Toledo War.

To get a clear insight into the ways and methods by which the first pioneers of the country managed questions affecting their local interests, we can do no better than to adopt, in these pages, the story of each participant, and from these draw our own conclusions as to the right. Michigan says: The approaching organization of the State Government invested the disputed question with pressing importance, and hostilities on the disputed territory soon became active. In February, 1835, the Legislature of Ohio passed an act extending the jurisdiction of that State over the territory in question, organized townships and directed them to elect officers in April following. It also directed Gov. Lucas to appoint three commissioners to survey and re-mark the Harris line, and named April 1 as the time when the work should commence. Gov. Mason anticipated this action of the Ohio Legislature by an act of the Legislative Council making it a criminal offense, punishable by a heavy fine, or by imprisonment, for any one to attempt to exercise any official functions, or to accept any office within the jurisdiction of the Territory of Michigan by virtue of any authority not derived from said Territory or from the United States. Gov. Mason directed Gen. Brown, then in command of the militia of the Territory, to hold himself in readiness to take the field should Ohio attempt to carry out the instructions of her Legislature. On the 31st of March, Governor Lucas, with his commissioners, and Gen. Bell of the Ohio militia, arrived at Perrysburg, on their way to commence the survey and re-marking of the Harris line. Here they proceeded to muster a force of 600 volunteers, who were organized and went into camp at Fort Miami to await the Governor's orders.



In the meantime Gov. Mason with Gen. Brown had raised a force from eight to twelve hundred strong, and were in possession of Toledo. When Gov. Lucas observed the determined bearing of the Michigan braves, and took note of their numbers, he found it convenient to content himself for a time "with watching over the border." Several days were passed in this exhilarating employment, and just when he had made up his mind to do something rash, two Commissioners arrived from Washington, on a mission of peace. They remonstrated with Gov. Lucas and reminded him of the consequences to himself and State if he attempted to gain possession by force. After several conferences with both Governors the Commissioners submitted the following propositions for their consideration: 1st. That the Harris line should be run and re-marked pursuant to the act of the Legislature of Ohio, without interruption. 2d. The civil elections under the laws of Ohio having taken place throughout the disputed territory, the people therein should be left to their own government, obeying the one jurisdiction or the other as they might prefer, without molestation from either side until the close of the next session of Congress.

Gov. Lucas accepted the proposition at once, and disbanded his forces, regarding the proposition as coming from the President, through the Commissioners, and under his control. Gov. Mason, on the other hand, refused to accede to the arrangements, declined to compromise rights or surrender jurisdiction, but partially disbanded his forces, holding a sufficient number in readiness to meet any emergency that might arise. Gov. Lucas now supposed his way clear, and that he could re-mark the Harris line without molestation, and he accordingly ordered the Commissioners to proceed with the work.

In the [meanwhile President Jackson had referred the matter to Attorney General Butler, as to his authority over the contending parties, and the validity of the act of the Ohio Legislature and the act of the Legislative Council under which the respective parties were claiming authority.

The report of the Attorney General was decidedly in favor of Michigan. The weak point in Ohio's claim was a violation of the act of 1805 creating that Territory, and in subsequent acts passed for her government.

Notwithstanding this, Gov. Lucas proceeded to run the line, commencing at the northwest corner of the disputed tract. Gov. Mason and Gen. Brown had kept a watchful eye, and when the surveying party got within the county of Lucas, the under-sheriff of that county, armed with a warrant, and supported by a posse, suddenly made his appearance and succeeded in arresting a portion of the party. The rest, including the Commissioners, took to their heels and were soon beyond the disputed territory. Arriving at Perrysburg, they reported their valor and escape from the overwhelming attack of Gen. Brown, and their missing comrades all

killed or taken prisoners, to Gov. Lucas, he in turn reporting to the President. The President thereupon sent a copy to Gov. Mason, and asked for a statement of facts from the officers engaged in the transaction. Accordingly, the undersheriff made a very amusing report, setting forth the fact that it was a civil process, issued by a Justice of the Peace, that under it he had arrested nine persons, without bloodshed or trouble, and closing with the statement that the Commissioners had made very good time, that they had reached Perrysburg with nothing more serious than the loss of hats and their clothing, like Gov. Marcy's breeches, without the patch.

This summary breaking up of the surveying party created intense excitement throughout Ohio. An extra session of the Legislature was called, a law was passed against the abduction of any of her citizens, making it a penal offense punishable by not less than three nor more than seven years in the penitentiary. They also passed an act organizing the county of Lucas, fixing the county-seat at Toledo, and directing the court for the county to be held at any convenient house therein. They accepted the propositions of the President's Commissioners, and made an appropriation of \$600,000 to carry these laws into effect over the disputed territory.

It was evident that Ohio was aroused—that her State pride had been wounded. The idea that the young Territory of Michigan, with her stripling Governor, should successfully defy the great State of Ohio, with a million of inhabitants and her aged Governor, was one that the people could not endure with patience or equanimity.

In the meantime the authorities of Michigan were active in sustaining their authority on the disputed ground. Prosecutions for holding office under Ohio were conducted with great vigor; for a long time the people of Monroe county were kept busy assisting the sheriff in executing his processes and making arrests in Toledo. Suit after suit was commenced, and each was the breeder of a score of others. The officers of Ohio made feeble attempts to retaliate, but were generally unsuccessful. Sometimes these arrests were attended with danger, always with great difficulty. An instance is related of Major Stickney's arrest, which created great amusement at the time. He and his family fought valiantly, but were overpowered by numbers. He was requested to mount a horse, but flatly refused. He was put on by force, but he would not sit there. Finally, two men were detailed to walk beside him and hold his legs, while a third led the horse. After making half the distance in this way, they tied his legs under the horse and thus got him in jail. An attempt was made to arrest his son, Two Stickney. A scuffle ensued, in which the officer was stabbed with a knife, but the wound did not prove dangerous, and it is believed that this was the only blood shed during the war. The officer let go his hold, and Stickney fled to Ohio. He was indicted

by the grand jury of Monroe County, and a requisition was made on the Governor of Ohio for his rendition, but the Governor refused to give him up.

On one occasion an officer attempted to arrest a man in the night. The man had but a moment's warning, and sought safety in flight. He reached the Maumee River, threw himself on a saw log, and with hands and feet paddled himself in safety to the other shore.

A very pious man was elected a justice of the peace, and fled to the woods, where he lived many days in a sugar shanty. It was currently reported, and generally believed by the Ohio partisans, that a miracle had been wrought in his behalf,—that “robin red-breasts” brought him his daily food and drink. The belief in this miracle strengthened the cause of Ohio in many quarters very materially.

The report of the stabbing by Two Stickney and the statement that Gov. Lucas was protecting him made great impression on the mind of the President. Both sides were becoming more importunate, and after investigating the difficulties fully he recommended to Gov. Mason that no obstruction should be made to the re-marking of the Harris line, that all prosecutions under the Territorial act of February should be discontinued, and no others commenced until the next session of Congress. This recommendation had no effect on Gov. Mason. He was determined to protect his Territory and her jurisdiction at all hazards. Prosecutions went on as before. When the President became aware of this he superseded Gov. Mason as Secretary of Michigan, and appointed Charles Shaler, of Pennsylvania, as his successor. He also advised Gov. Lucas to refrain from any jurisdiction over the Territory pending the action of Congress. This check by the President was a great blow to Gov. Lucas. The eyes of the country were upon him, and he felt it incumbent on him to perform some act of jurisdiction in order to save himself from the imputation of having backed down. A happy thought struck him at an opportune moment. The Legislature of Ohio had organized a county and ordered court to be held at Toledo on the 7th of September. To hold this court in the face and eyes of the military force of Gov. Mason and the recommendation of the President to abstain therefrom would be a grand achievement,—an act of jurisdiction greater than the re-marking of the Harris line. With him this was the thing to be done, and calling to his aid the Adjutant General of the State, they devised a plan, and it was put into his hands to manage. He called out a regiment to protect the judges in the discharge of their duty. The judges met on Sunday, the 6th of September, at Maumee, a few miles from Toledo. They were to proceed to Toledo the next morning, under the escort that had been provided for them, and hold court. Some time during the evening a scout who had been sent out by the colonel of the regiment returned from Toledo and reported that 1,200 men under command of

Gen. Brown, were in Toledo ready to demolish court, soldiers and all, in case of an attempt to open it. This report turned out to be false, but it immediately subdued all the valor of the judges, as well as that of the regiment that was to escort them. But it would not do to back out,—the honor and the dignity of the State must be maintained; besides, they would be laughed if they did not hold court. But the judges hesitated at undertaking so daring an exploit. The colonel of the regiment finally came to the Governor's assistance. He upbraided the judges for their cowardice and hesitation, and proposed to take the honor of the State into his own keeping. Stepping in front of his regiment, he called for volunteers for a hazardous undertaking. A few brave men answered the call. The trembling judges placed themselves under the charge of this "forlorn hope," and at three o'clock on Monday morning, Sept. 7. 1835, they sneaked into Toledo, hunted up a school-house, held court about two minutes, and then ran for dear life back to Maumee.

Thus did the State of Ohio triumph over her enemies. Thus did her patriotic sons sustain her dignity. Thus did her brave soldiers throw themselves in the imminent and deadly breach.

It is needless to say that Gov. Mason and Gen. Brown were surprised and chagrined. They had an ample force within reach to prevent the holding of a court, as courts are generally held, but they were unacquainted with Ohio legal practice, and did not look for midnight tribunals held in dark school-rooms or out-houses.

But little remains to be said in reference to the war. A volume might be written relating to the incidents of that bloodless struggle and the story of the privations endured by the citizen soldiers,—privations which were relieved by raids on hen-coops, melon patches, and potato fields. The ludicrous incidents, the hair-breadth escapes, by field and flood, would be interesting to many, but space forbids more.

Ohio says: This fired the heart of the young Governor, Stevens T. Mason; his loyalty and zeal would not brook such an insult. The militia at his disposal was called early into requisition early in the Spring of 1835. They were first put upon the trail of the commissioners, and actually routed them and took several of the party prisoners, on the line some ten miles east of Morenci. These they held for a few days, then discharged some on parole and others on bail, to answer in the district court.

But the end was not yet. A majority of those living on the disputed territory, in Monroe County, were late emigrants from Ohio and Pennsylvania, and they were thoroughly impressed with the importance to them of being a part of Ohio. The port of Toledo was just opening to the traffic of the lakes; the States of Ohio and Indiana were ready to bring in the Wabash Canal, provided it could tap the

lake on Ohio's soil ; and, besides, Ohio was already quite an old State, and would be able to develop the territory much quicker,—that in fact the territorial interest was all centred at Detroit, and Toledo, if it remained to Michigan, would only be a dependency paying tribute.

With these sentiments prevailing, the Governor of Ohio was induced to put in force the laws of the State. Proclamation was issued giving boundaries to towns and counties, and for the election of civil officers. The elections were held, officers were chosen, and they assumed their duties. The militia was organized and commenced drilling. In short, we had two active and efficient governments, each striving to excel, and, as may be naturally inferred, the relations between them were not of a very friendly character,—the one acting as informers to Gov. Mason, the other mostly engaged in procuring bail to be relieved from arrests, preferring to have their transgressions settled by the courts of the country to an open and violent conflict of arms.

The Governor's quick, impulsive nature would brook this *double-entendre* no longer. The General Government did not respond to his call. Ohio would not stop at his bidding. The subjects were disloyal and refractory in their every act. Therefore, it became him as Governor to put a quietus on the whole difficulty. Accordingly, he called out the militia of the Territory, to the number of about 1,500 strong, early in the month of September, 1835, to prevent any further inroads upon the territory in dispute, and particularly to prevent the holding of circuit court in Lucas County, which had just been organized, with Toledo as the county seat, where the first session of the court was appointed to be held.

This call was responded to readily in many parts of the Territory, a very few perhaps from this county. They rendezvoused in Monroe County, and thence marched to Tremainsville, on the afternoon before the court was to convene, where they bivouacked for the night. They were here three miles out from the objective point, and much hard work was to be done in a very short time to meet the emergencies of the morrow, for an army was to be organized out of the material presented. Upon inspection it was found that some had muskets, others had clubs, but most had trusty rifles. These were assigned to companies and battalions, and in the morning marshaled for inspection by the commander-in-chief. They were by him pronounced "*au fait*" and ordered to march to the scene of the conflict.

In entering the city they actually marched by the door where the court "of which they were in search" was in full operation, without knowing it. They had expected to find it guarded by an army that would be worthy of their steel. But where? oh, where could they be? They certainly could not be in Toledo, for the great army of our noble commander-in-chief covered the whole city and some of its

suburbs. There could be but one conclusion. They had of course hied themselves to the spot whence they came, and must be now on their way through the defiles of the black swamp. A council of war was held; the surroundings looked dark; they had come for blood and without it there could be no remission, the enemy having ignobly fled the field. The usages of war would therefore make their way clear, and reprisals would be in order. If they would not let the issue be decided by force of arms, they could expect nothing less, and must abide by these rules which had been recognized by all nations from time immemorial. In this strait, it did not take our brave commander long to decide. His forces were soon marshaled, formed in two battalions, the one ordered to make reprisals on the cellars and larders of the inhabitants, the others to move upon the magazines and commissary of the enemy, that a *wag* had informed them were stored in a barn owned by Platt Card, known as one of the moving spirits in the rebellion, and who was then under bonds to answer for what he had heretofore done in inciting it.

This last work was not to be trusted to raw recruits, or committed to an inferior officer; it was virtually the conquering of an army, and then who knew how strongly it was guarded within, or what might be the dangers of an approach. That the work might be quick and effectual it was decided that our brave commander should lead the fray.

In reconnoitering the premises, all was still; yet there were certain holes in the walls, reminding them of the port-holes in ancient forts, and in which they fancied they saw grim messengers of death staring them boldly in the face. This could be endured no longer; the order was quickly given and a broad-side was poured into the pine siding of the barn,—a thud, a groan, followed by a few thumps, and all was still as death. Approaches were made stealthily and cautiously until they reached the door, which obeyed the mandate of the hand and readily swung on its hinges. To the surprise of our noble commander and his comrades in arms, they found they had captured a very fine horse, as the warm blood flowing from many bullet-holes attested. They had come for blood as a sacrifice to sprinkle the altar of their loyalty and devotion to their country, and who at this late day will deny that they found it?

Returning to headquarters it was found that the other battalion had made a very successful raid, especially in the line of Major Stickney's wine-cellar, and from some others, that gave a more exhilarating beverage, sufficient was obtained with which to soften and wash down the hard army biscuit, of which it may be inferred their knapsacks contained an ample supply. Night approaching, each drew his cloak around him and gave himself to pleasant dreams over the experiences and escapes of the last twelve hours.

On the following morning an order was issued from the Governor disbanding the forces, allowing each to find his way home as best he could. Thus ended the great Toledo war, and all strife on the disputed tract.

Looking at this question at a later day, when all had become calm and serene, we can discover little occasion for either party to get up and shake themselves like young lions. It was a matter that belonged entirely to Congress. If they had been so imprudent as to let Ohio in her boundaries embrace territory to which she had no claim, it was her duty, and justice required her to correct the error. That it was an error on the part of the National Legislature to allow Ohio to assume the functions and duties of a State, merely from her enabling act, without submitting her constitution for inspection and approval, none will doubt. That the Territorial officers were hasty and inconsiderate in their action, assuming responsibilities that did not belong to them, few question. That the final adjustment of the whole question between the parties has resulted to the benefit of each, and especially to Michigan, all cheerfully admit.

In this war many of the old settlers of Macomb participated. Fortunately, the old soldiers of the young State lost little or no blood, and all were permitted to return to their homes in peace.

#### THE PATRIOT WAR.

It will be remembered by the pioneers of Michigan, and not only by them, but by all others, of that time along the frontier line between the United States and Canada, that during the Winter of 1837-38, occurred what was known as the "Patriotic War." The object of this war was understood to be a revolution that should separate the British possessions of Canada from the mother country that they might erect themselves into sovereign and independent States.

In consequence of the financial crash and hard times then prevailing there were many adventurous, reckless and idle persons in the States who took part with the Patriots. The anxiety that grew out of our Revolutionary war and the war of 1812, toward the British, may have slumbered, but was not forgotten, and it took but little to awaken that old feeling. It was revived along the whole length of the frontier, and was not confined to our side only; it was fully reciprocated by our loyal neighbors. At that time, as it may be now, there were many half-pay English military officers who would have hailed a war between the United States and England as a God-send to them; for in that event they would be restored to active service on full pay and stand their chances for promotion. The hostile feeling had reached such a degree of intensity that General Scott was ordered to the frontier with troops. The steamer *Carolina*, that was supposed to be in the service of the Patriots, was captured in the Niagara River by the British forces, and sent over the falls and it was supposed with part of the crew on board. The Patriots had at that

time a considerable force on Navy Island. A rocket brigade was stationed at Windsor. Occasional musket shots were fired from Windsor into Detroit, and a correspondence was opened between the authorities on each side with a view to stop this recklessness. The late Adjutant-General John E. Schwartz conducted the correspondence on the part of Michigan. He read it to the writer of this paper. About this time, I visited Detroit, stopping at the National Hotel, as the Russell House was then called, and before I had time to warm myself I met Col. Smith, then a member of the Legislature, from Monroe County, who invited me into the back parlor, where I met Gov. Mason, who ordered me back to Ann Arbor to raise a company of militia and report to Col. Smith who was then under orders from the Governor to march down the Detroit river and break up the encampment of Patriots in the neighborhood of Gibraltar, a small village near the mouth of the river, and drive them away. I had also an order, addressed to the late Col. Slingerland, to muster his (the 5th) regiment from which to recruit my company by volunteers, if possible, or by draft. The Colonel issued his orders and did his duty, but so strong was the sympathy in favor of the Patriots and against the English, that not over thirty men out of about 600 composing the regiment obeyed the Colonel's order. Of course I was obliged to report my inability to report the company ordered. My recollection is that Colonel Smith made a similar report and the encampment remained undisturbed. Gen. Ed. Clark states, that "the leaders of the Patriots had organized a secret society known as Hunters, with lodges in every village along the frontier. They had their secret signs, grips and pass-words, and were sworn to secrecy. A large proportion of the able-bodied men were Hunters, that is, members of hunters' lodges. I mention these facts to show the state of public feeling with regard to the Patriot war and the reason that Gov. Mason could not furnish the necessary force to march on the Patriot encampment and disperse the force there encamped. Before the close of navigation an expedition was organized by Brigadier General Theller, of the Patriot service, for the purpose of capturing Fort Malden. He embarked in the sloop Ann, and when she arrived off the fort was fired into and her rigging so cut up that she became unmanageable and drifted ashore. The General and Colonel Dodge and the crew were taken prisoners. That Winter a landing of a Patriot force was made on the Canada shore above Windsor, and a battle fought which proved disastrous to the invaders. Another battle was fought at Point au Pelee, where the Patriots were victors.. From these facts it can be seen that the magazine was ready and needed but a spark to explode it—that is, to involve the country in war.

When these events were taking place, but before the fight at Point au Pelee, General Sutherland, of the Patriot army, made his appearance at Ann Arbor in full uniform and posted hand-bills notifying the public that he would address them at



the court-house on the subject of the Patriot war. The court-room was filled and the General was listened to with respect and attention. Before the meeting dispersed a committee was appointed to wait on the General at his quarters, to confer with him. The writer was one of that committee. The committee called on the General that evening at his room, and spent an hour or two with him. From Ann Arbor he went to Manchester to address the good people of that village. His object was to get men and means to carry on the war. A short time afterward I received a package of papers from the General. Among them were enlistment rolls and a long letter. He wished me to join the Patriot army and raise a battalion of men for the Patriot service, but ostensibly as volunteer militia, hold elections for commissioned officers as directed by the militia laws of Michigan, and apply to Gov. Mason for commissions. He said that as I was a personal and political friend of the Governor there would be no difficulty in getting the commissions. This accomplished, I was to put myself and battalion under the orders of the General, and as soon as the Detroit River was frozen over so as to make a passage safe, he would give me an order for arms, ammunitions, blankets, etc., and he would direct when and where the invasion should take place. I confess to a complete surprise—more, I was astonished. We were almost entire strangers to each other; we had never met except at Ann Arbor, and then only for an hour or two, and knew nothing of each other's antecedents. During the visit of the committee at the General's room I endeavored to draw him into a conversation upon military subjects, tactics, history, etc., but he evaded it, and I formed a small opinion of his military capacity or knowledge. And when he divulged to me, an almost entire stranger, his plan of operations, I lost confidence in him as a military leader. I remembered of reading an anecdote of Washington who was asked by an intimate friend and true Whig what his plan of campaign was. Washington asked, "Can you keep a secret?" "Yes, General." "So can I," was the response. When the legislative committee visited General Jackson and demanded of him his plan for the defense of New Orleans, he raised a lock of hair from his head and said, "Gentleman, if I supposed this lock of hair knew what was passing in my brain on that subject, I would cut it off and burn it."

I have described the feeling along the dividing line between the States and Canada. I remember that Sutherland said that one of his principal objects was to involve the two countries in war with each other. Doing this he would attain the height of his ambition. I believe there would have been but little difficulty in raising the number of men to fill the four companies required, and it seemed plain to me, that after receiving our commissions, and before the ink of the Governor's signature was fairly dry on them, Sutherland would have ordered a forward movement at a place where we would have been met by an overwhelming force and been compelled

to surrender. I could come to no other conclusion than that Sutherland was false to the cause he pretended to espouse. If we had been taken prisoners, of course we would have claimed the treatment of prisoners of war. This may have been accorded to us in consideration of our commissions and we not have been hanged as Cunningham, Linn, Lount and others were. If the invasion had taken place, that might have been regarded by our Canadian neighbors as a commencement of hostilities on the part of the United States, and as a sufficient justification for the Rocket Brigade to open on Detroit and burn it. At that time there were no troops there except the Brady Guards, an excellent company of volunteer militia of less than 100 men. What the consequences would have been if Sutherland's order had been obeyed others may infer. I remembered that Sutherland told me that he had called meetings and made speeches through Oakland County as he had in Washtenaw. My duty seemed plain and simple, and I lost no time in going to Detroit with this package of papers. I found the Governor in his office in the old capitol, and as soon as we were left alone I told him my errand and laid the papers before him. He read them attentively and arose from his chair and walked the office for some minutes without uttering a word. It was plain to be seen that a storm was brewing. At length it burst out in language more forcible than polite, too forcible for me to repeat in this paper. My impression was that if Sutherland had been present he would have felt the weight of the Governor's arm. A more angry man I have seldom seen. After the engagement at Point au Pelee occurred, Sutherland, under the pretense of joining the victorious patriots at the Point, attempted to pass Fort Malden with a horse and cutter on the ice and was captured by some of the garrison of the fort which he probably intended to be, and with Theller and Col. Dodge was held as a prisoner until the Spring opened, when the three were taken to Quebec and confined in a cell in one of the fortresses there. Theller and Dodge made their escape from the prison, and, after returning, Theller told me that on their journey down, which was by private conveyance (there were no railroads then), he and Dodge were confined in jails nights, but Sutherland was entertained at hotels. On reaching their prison, the three were shut up in the same cell for awhile, but so strong were their impressions that Sutherland was in British pay and a traitor to the Patriot cause that they laid plans to get rid of him. They believed him a spy on them; they found him a coward and so worked upon his fears until he was removed. After Theller and Dodge had the cell to themselves, they applied themselves to work and effected their escape and returned to Michigan. The Canadian struggle for national independence was unsuccessful.

Another expedition was planned at Detroit for the capture of Fort Malden, and was to sail from that city under the command of a general from Cleveland. It had been ascertained that the garrison was lodged in the Queen's warehouse at the

foot of the wharf, and the officers quartered at hotels in the village of Amherstburg, and that at night there was but a small force on guard at the fort. Three steamboats were to be employed, and when they arrived off the fort one boat was to lay across the head of the wharf, and the other two, one on each side; one party should march directly to the fort and take it; the second should capture the garrison in the warehouse; and the third should capture the officers. This was to be done in the night. And however feasible the plan was, it was hinted that the General lacked the nerve to undertake it. It was like the cause, a failure. After the escape of Theller and Dodge, Sutherland was set at liberty, without trial and without punishment.

#### THE MEXICAN WAR.

There are few records extant of the action of Michigan troops in the Mexican war. That many went there and fought well, are points conceded; but their names and country of nativity are hidden away in United States archives where it is almost impossible to find them.

The soldiers of this State deserve much of the credit of the memorable achievements of Co. K, Third Dragoons, and Co.'s A, E and G of the U. S. Infantry. The former two of these companies, recruited in this State, were reduced to one-third their original number.

In May, 1846, our Governor was notified by the War Department of the United States to enroll a regiment of volunteers, to be held in readiness for service whenever demanded. At this summons, thirteen independent volunteer companies, eleven of infantry and two of cavalry, at once fell into line. Of the infantry, four companies were from Detroit, bearing the honored names of Montgomery, Lafayette, Scott, and Brady upon their banners. Of the remainder Monroe tendered two, Lenawee County three, St. Clair, Berrien and Hillsdale each one, and Wayne County an additional company. Of these alone the veteran Bradys were accepted and ordered into service.

In addition to these, ten companies, making the First Regiment of Michigan Volunteers, springing from various parts of the State, but embodying to a great degree the material of which the first volunteers was formed, were not called for until October following. This regiment was soon in readiness and proceeded to the seat of war.

#### THE WAR OF 1861-65.

As soon as the President called for troops to suppress the Rebellion in April, 1861, the loyal people of the Peninsular State promptly responded and furnished the quota assigned. Austin Blair, a man peculiarly fitted for the place during the emergency, was Governor, and John Robertson, Adjutant-General. The people of Michigan have ever since been proud of the record of these two men during the

war, but this does not exclude the honor due all the humble soldiery who obediently exposed their lives in defense of the common country. Michigan has her full share of the buried dead in obscure and forgotten places all over the South as well as in decent cemeteries throughout the North. It was Michigan men that captured Jeff Davis, namely: the 4th Cavalry, under Col. B. F. Pritchard; and it was Michigan men that materially aided in the successful capture of Wilkes Booth, the assassin of the martyred Lincoln.

The census of this State for 1860 showed a population of 751,110. The number of able-bodied men capable of military service was estimated in official documents of that date at 110,000. At the same time the financial embarrassment of the State was somewhat serious, and the annual tax of \$226,250 was deemed a grievous burden. But such was the patriotism of the people that by December 23, 1862, an aggregate of 45,569 had gone to battle, besides 1,400 who had gone into other States and recruited. By the end of the war Michigan had sent to the front 90,747, or more than four-fifths the estimated number of able-bodied men at the beginning! The military history of the county deals very fully with this subject.

---

## CHAPTER VI.

### POLITICAL HISTORY.

Previous to the formation of the Northwestern Territory, the country within its bounds was claimed by several of the Eastern States, on the ground that it was within the limits indicated by their charters from the English Crown. In answer to the wishes of the Government and people, these States in a patriotic spirit surrendered their claims to this extensive territory, that it might constitute a common fund to aid in the payment of the national debt. To prepare the way for this cession, a law had been passed in October, 1780, that the territory so to be ceded should be disposed of for the common benefit of the whole Union; that the States erected therein should be of suitable extent, not less than 100 nor more than 150 miles square; and that any expenses that might be incurred in recovering the posts then in the hands of the British should be reimbursed. New York released her claims to Congress, March 1, 1781; Virginia, March 1, 1784; Massachusetts, April 19, 1785, and Connecticut, September 4, 1786.

Under the French and British dominion, the points occupied on the eastern boundary of what is now the State of Michigan were considered a part of New France, or Canada. Detroit was known to the French as Fort Pontchartrain.

The military commandant, under both governments, exercised a civil jurisdiction over the settlements surrounding their posts. In 1796, when the British garrisons at Detroit and Mackinaw were replaced by detachments by General Wayne, Michigan became a part of the Northwestern Territory and was organized as the county of Wayne, entitled to one Representative in the General Assembly, held at Chilli-cothe. In 1800, Indiana was made a separate Territory, embracing all the country west of the present State of Ohio, and of an extension of the western line of that State due north to the territorial limits of the United States. In 1802, the peninsula was annexed to the Territory of Indiana, and in 1805 Michigan began a separate existence. That part of the Territory that lies east of a north and south line through the middle of Lake Michigan was formed into a distinct government, and the provisions of the ordinance of 1787 continued to regulate it. Under this Constitution the executive power was vested in a governor, the judicial in three judges, and the legislative in both united; the officers were appointed by the General Government, and their legislative authority was restricted to the adoption of laws from the codes of the several States. This form of government was to continue until the Territory should contain 5,000 free white males of full age. It then became optional with the people to choose a legislative body, to be supported by them; but subsequent legislation by Congress more liberally provided a legislature at the expense of the general Government and also added to privileges in the elective franchise and eligibility to office; as, for example, under the ordinance a freehold qualification was required, both on the part of the elector and of the elected.

The first officers of the territory of Michigan were: Wm. Hull, governor; Augustus B. Woodward, chief judge; Frederick Bates, Sr., assistant judge and treasurer; John Griffin, assistant judge; Col. James May, marshal; Abijah Hull, surveyor; Peter Audrain, clerk of the legislative board. May 5, 1807, Joseph Watson was appointed Legislative Secretary; in November, 1806, Elijah Brush was appointed Treasurer, to succeed Mr. Bates, and the books of the office were delivered over on the 26th of that month; and William McDowell Scott was appointed Marshal in November, 1806, to succeed Col. May. The latter never held the office of Judge of the Territory, but about 1800-'3 he was Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas. Augustus Breevort Woodward was a native of Virginia; was appointed a Judge of the Territory in 1805, his term of office expired February 1, 1824. He was soon afterward appointed Judge of the Territory of Florida, and three years after that he died. The grand scheme of "Catholepistemiad," or State University of Michigan, with its numerous names described under sesquipedalian names from the Greek, owed its origin to Judge Woodward.

John Griffin was appointed Assistant Judge in 1807, his term of office expir-

ing February 1, 1824, when he was re-appointed for four years, and February 1, 1828, he was appointed Territorial Secretary.

When, in 1818, Illinois was admitted into the Union, all the territory lying north of that State and of Indiana was annexed to Michigan. In 1819 the territory was authorized to elect a delegate to Congress, according to the present usage with reference to territories; previous to this time according to the ordinance of 1787, a territory was not entitled to a delegate until it entered upon the "second grade of Government," and the delegate was then to be chosen by the General Assembly.

In 1823 Congress abolished the legislative power of the Governor and Judges, and granted more enlarged ones to a council, to be composed of nine persons selected by the President of the United States from eighteen chosen by the electors of the territory; and by this law, also, eligibility to office was made co-existent with the right of suffrage as established by the act of 1819; also the judicial term of office was limited to four years. In 1825 all county officers, except those of a judicial nature, were made elective, and the appointments which remained in the hands of the executive were made subject to the approval of the legislative council. In 1827 the electors were authorized to choose a number of persons for the legislative council, which was empowered to enact all laws not inconsistent with the ordinance of 1787. Their acts, however, were subject to abolishment by Congress, and to veto by the territorial executives. When Gen. Wm. Hull arrived at Detroit to assume his official duties as Governor, he found the town in ruins, it having been destroyed by fire. Whether it had been burned by design or accident was not known. The inhabitants were without food and shelter, camping in the open fields; still they were not discouraged, and soon commenced rebuilding their houses on the same site. Congress also kindly granted the sufferers the site of the old town of Detroit and 10,000 acres of land adjoining. A territorial militia was organized, and a code of laws was adopted similar to those of the original State. This code was signed by Gov. Hull, Augustus B. Woodward and Frederick Bates, Judges of the Territory, and was called the "Woodward code."

At this time the bounds of the Territory embraced all the country on the American side of the Detroit River, east of the north and south line through the center of Lake Michigan. The Indian land claims had been partially extinguished previous to this period. By the treaty of Fort McIntosh, in 1785, and that of Fort Harmar, in 1787, extensive cessions had been either made or confirmed, and, in 1807, the Indian titles to several tracts became entirely extinct. Settlements having been made under the French and English Governments, with irregularity or absence of definite surveys and records, some confusion sprang up in regard to the titles of valuable tracts. Accordingly, Congress established a Board of Commissioners to examine and settle these conflicting claims, and, in 1807, another act

was passed, confirming, to a certain extent, the titles of all such as had been in possession of the lands then occupied by them from the year 1796, the year of the final evacuations by the British garrisons. Other acts were subsequently passed, extending the same conditions to settlements on the upper lakes.

As chief among the fathers of this State we may mention Gov. Lewis Cass, Gabriel Richard, Stevens T. Mason, Augustus B. Woodward, John Hornell, William Woodbridge, John Biddle, William A. Fletcher, Elon Farnsworth, Solomon Sibley, Benjamin B. Kircheval, John R. Williams, George Morrell, Daniel Goodwin, Augustus S. Porter, Benjamin F. H. Witherell, Jonathan Sheaver and Charles C. Trowbridge, all of Wayne County; Edmund Munday, James Kingsley and Alpheus Felch, of Washentaw; Ross Wilkins and John J. Adam, of Lenawee; Warner Wing, Charles Noble and Austin E. Wing, of Monroe County; Randolph Manning, O. D. Richardson and James B. Hunt, of Oakland; Henry R. Schoolcraft, of Chippewa; Albert Miller, of the Saginaw Valley; John Stockton, Robert P. Eldridge and Christian Clemens, of Macomb; Lucius Lyon, Charles E. Stuart, Edwin H. Lathrop, Epaphroditus Ransom and Hezekiah G. Wells, of Kalamazoo; Isaac E. Crary, John D. Pierce and Oliver C. Comstock, of Calhoun; Kinsley S. Bingham, of Livingston; John S. Barry, of St. Joseph; Charles W. Whipple, Calvin Britain and Thomas Fitzgerald, of Berrien, Bunce, of St. Clair, and George Redfield, of Cass. These men and their compeers shaped the policy of the State, and decided what should be its future. They originated all and established most of the great institutions which are the evidences of our advanced civilization, and of which we are so justly proud.

#### ADMINISTRATION OF GEN. CASS.

At the close of the war with Great Britain in 1814, an era of prosperity dawned upon the infant territory. Gen. Lewis Cass, who had served the Government with great distinction during the war, was appointed Governor. The condition of the people was very much reduced, the country was wild, and the British flag still waved over the fort at Mackinaw. There was nothing inviting to immigrants except the mere facts of the close of the war and the existence of a fertile soil and a good climate. The Indians were still dangerous, and the country was still comparatively remote from the centers of civilization and government. Such a set of circumstances was just the proper environment for the development of all those elements of the "sturdy pioneer," which we so often admire when writing up Western history. Here was the field for stout and brave men; here was the place for the birth and education of real Spartan men,—men of strength, moral courage and indomitable perseverance.

At first, Gen. Cass had also the care of a small portion of Canada opposite

Detroit, and he had only twenty-seven soldiers for defending Detroit against the hostile Indians and carrying on the whole government. Believing that a civil governor should not be encumbered also with military duty, he resigned his brigadier-generalship in the army. But as Governor he soon had occasion to exercise his military power, even to act on the field as commander, in chasing away marauding bands of Indians. The latter seemed to be particularly threatening at this time, endeavoring to make up in yelling and petty depredations what they lacked in sweeping victory over all the pale-faces.

In times of peace Gov. Cass had high notions of civilizing the Indians, encouraging the purchase of their lands, limiting their hunting grounds to a narrow compass, teaching them agriculture and mechanics, and providing the means for their instruction and religious training. The policy of the French and English had been to pacify them with presents and gewgaws, merely to obtain a temporary foothold for the purpose of carrying on the fur trade. Those benefited by the trade lived thousands of miles away, and had no interest in the permanent development of the country. The United States Government, on the other hand, indorsed Gov. Cass' policy, which was to result in the development of the country and the establishment of all the arts of peace. Govs. Cass and Harrison were accordingly empowered to treat with the Indians on the Miami and Wabash; and, July 20, a treaty was signed with the Wyandottes, Senecas, Shawnees, Miamis and Delawares, which restored comparative tranquility. During the Summer, however, there was Indian war enough to call out all Gov. Cass' men, in aid of Gen. Brown on the Niagara.

Indians can never remain long at peace, whatever may be the obligations they assume in treaty making. Gen. Cass often headed his forces in person, and drove the hostile tribes from place to place until they finally retreated to Saginaw.

An attempt was made to recover Mackinaw from the English in July of this year (1814), but the British works were too strong; however, the establishments at Saint Joseph and Sault Ste. Marie were destroyed. In the following Winter the final treaty of peace was ratified between England and the United States. The population of the Territory at this time was not over 5,000 or 6,000, scattered over a vast extent, and in a state of great destitution on account of the calamities of war. Scarcely a family, on resuming the duties of home, found more than the remnants of former wealth and comfort. Families had been broken up and dispersed; parents had been torn from their children, and children from each other; some had been slain on the battle-field, and others had been massacred by the ruthless savages. Laws had become a dead letter, and morals had suffered in the general wreck. Agriculture had been almost abandoned and commerce paralyzed; food and all necessities of life were scarce, and luxuries unknown. Money was



difficult to get, and the bank paper of Ohio, which was almost the sole circulating medium, was twenty-five per cent. below par.

Such was the gloomy state of domestic affairs when Gen. Cass assumed the office of Governor. Besides, he had the delicate task of aiding in legislation and of being at the same time the sole executive of the law. In 1817, he made an important treaty with the Indians, by which their title was extinguished to nearly all the land in Ohio, and a great portion in Indiana and Michigan. This treaty attached the isolated population of Michigan to the State of Ohio, made the Territorial Government in a fuller sense an integral member of the Federal Union, and removed all apprehension of a hostile confederacy among the Indian tribes along the lake and river frontier.

Hitherto there had not been a road in Michigan, except the military road along the Detroit River; but as the Indian settlements and lands could not now be interposed as a barrier, Gen. Cass called the attention of Congress to the necessity of a military road from Detroit to Sandusky, through a trackless morass called the Black Swamp.

Congress passed an act requiring that 2,000,000 acres of land should be surveyed in the Territory of Louisiana, the same amount in the Territory of Illinois, and the same amount in the Territory of Michigan, in all 6,000,000 acres, to be set apart for the soldiers in the war with Great Britain. Each soldier was to have 160 acres of land fit for cultivation. The surveyors under this law reported that there were no lands in Michigan fit for cultivation! This unconscionable report deterred immigration for many years, and the Government took the whole 6,000,000 acres from Illinois and Missouri. The language of that report is so remarkable that we must quote it: "The country on the Indian boundary line, from the mouth of the Great Auglaize river and running thence for about fifty miles, is (with some few exceptions) low, wet land, with a very thick growth of underbrush, intermixed with very bad marshes, but generally very heavily timbered with beech, cottonwood, oak, etc., thence continuing north and extending from the Indian boundary eastward, the number and extent of the swamps increase, with the addition of numbers of lakes, from twenty chains to two and three miles across. Many of the lakes have extensive marshes adjoining their margins, sometimes thickly covered with a species of pine called 'tamarack,' and other places covered with a coarse, high grass, and uniformly covered from six inches to three feet (and more at times) with water. The margins of these lakes are not the only places where swamps are found, for they are interspersed throughout the whole country and filled with water, as above stated, and varying in extent. The intermediate space between these swamps and lakes, which is probably near one-half of the country, is, with a very few exceptions, a poor, barren, sandy land on which scarcely any vegetation

grows except very small, scrubby oaks. In many places that part which may be called dry land is composed of little, short sand-hills, forming a kind of deep basins, the bottoms of many of which are composed of a marsh similar to the above-described. The streams are generally narrow, and very deep compared with their width, the shores and bottoms of which are, with a very few exceptions, swampy beyond description; and it is with the utmost difficulty that a place can be found over which horses can be conveyed with safety.

“A circumstance peculiar to that country is exhibited in many of the marshes by their being thinly covered with a sward of grass, by walking on which evinced the existence of water or a very thin mud immediately under their covering, which sinks from six to eighteen inches from the pressure of the foot at every step, and at the same time rising before and behind the person passing over. The margins of many of the lakes and streams are in a similar situation, and in many places are literally afloat. On approaching the eastern part of the military lands, toward the private claims on the straits and lake, the country does not contain so many swamps and lakes, but the extreme sterility and barrenness of the soil continues the same. Taking the country altogether, so far as has been explored, and to all appearances, together with the information received regarding the balance, it is so bad there would not be more than one acre out of a hundred, if there would be one out of a thousand, that would in any place admit of cultivation.”

It is probable that those Government surveyors made a lazy job of their duty, and depended almost entirely on the fur-traders, who were interested in keeping settlers out of the country. But we must make allowance, too, for the universal ignorance existing at that time of the methods of developing the Western country which modern invention has brought to bear since the days of our grandfathers. We must remember that our Western prairies were counted worth nothing, even by all the early settlers.

By the year 1818, some immigrants crowded in and further explored and tested the land; and in March, this year, Gov. Cass called for the views of the inhabitants upon the question of changing the civil authority by entering upon the second grade of Territorial government. A vote was taken and a majority was found to be against it; but for the purpose of facilitating immigration and settlement, Gov. Cass recommended to the Secretary of the Treasury that the lands in the district of Detroit be at once brought into market. The Department immediately complied, and the lands were offered for sale the following Autumn. Immigration was now increased more than ever before, and the permanent growth of the country became fully established.

In 1819, the people were allowed to elect a delegate to Congress. The population was now 8,806 in the whole Territory, distributed as follows: Detroit, 1,450,

not including the garrison; the Island of Mackinaw, still the entrepot of the fur trade, a stationary population of about 450, sometimes increased to 2,000 or over; Sault Ste. Marie, fifteen or twenty houses, occupied by French and English families.

The year 1819 was also rendered memorable by the appearance of the first steamboat on the lakes, the "Walk-in-the-water," which came up Lake Erie and went on to Mackinaw.

Up to this time no executive measure had been taken by the people to avail themselves of the school lands appropriated by the ordinance of 1787, except the curious act passed by the Governor and judges establishing the "Catholepistemiad," or University of Michigan, with thirteen "didaxia," or professorships. The scheme for the institution was a grand one, described by quaint, sesquipedalian technicalities carried from the Greek language, and the whole devised by that unique man, Judge Woodward. The act is given in full in the Territorial laws of Michigan, compiled and printed a few years ago. It was Judge Woodward, also, who laid out the plan of Detroit, in the form of a cobweb, with a "Campus Martius" and a grand circus, and avenues radiating in every direction, grand public parks and squares, etc. Centuries would be required to fulfill his vast design. Like authors and artists of ancient Greece and Rome, he laid the foundations of grand work for posterity, more than the passing generation.

Settlements now began to form at the points where now are the cities of Ann Arbor, Ypsilanti, Jackson, Tecumseh and Pontiac. There were still some annoyances by the Indians. The Sacs and Foxes annually made their appearance to obtain presents from the English at Malden, and as they passed along they would commit many depredations. This practice of the British Government had a tendency to prejudice the Indians against the Americans, and it thus became necessary to take some measures for removing the Indians beyond British influence, or otherwise putting a stop to this dangerous custom. Accordingly, in the Fall of 1819, Gov. Cass desired the government at Washington to cause a more thorough exploration to be made of the lake region, estimating the number and influence of the Indians, their relations, prejudices, etc., with a view to the further extinguishment of Indian title to land, etc.; but the Government deemed it advisable at this time only to take ten miles square at Sault Ste. Marie for military purposes, and some islands near Mackinaw, where beds of plaster had been found to exist. However, the General Government soon ordered an expedition to be fitted out for such an exploration as Gov. Cass desired, to travel with birch canoes. The men composing the expedition were Gen. Cass and Robert A. Forsyth, his private secretary; Capt. D. B. Douglass, topographer and astronomer; Dr. Alex Walcot, physician; James D. Doty, official secretary; and Charles C. Trowbridge, assistant topographer. Lieut. Evans Mackey was commander of the escort, which consisted of ten U. S. soldiers.

Besides these there were ten Canadian voyageurs to manage the canoes, and ten Indians to act as hunter. The latter were under the direction of James Riley and Joseph Parks, who were also to act as interpreters. The party left Detroit, March 24, 1820, and reached Michilimackinac, June 6. On leaving this place, June 14, twenty-two soldiers, under the command of Lieut. John S. Pierce, were added to the party, and the expedition now numbered sixty-four persons. They reached the Sault Ste. Marie the 16th, where Gen. Cass called the Indians (Chippewas) together, in order to have a definite understanding with them considering the boundary lines of the land grants, and thereby renew also their sanction of former treaties. At first the Indians protested against the Americans having any garrison at the place, and some of them grew violent and almost precipitated a general fight, which would have been disastrous to Gen. Cass' party, as the Indians were far more numerous; but Cass exhibited a great degree of coolness and courage, and caused more deliberate counsels to prevail amongst the savages. Thus the threatened storm blew over. The next day the expedition resumed its journey, on Lake Superior, passing the "pictured rocks," and landing at one place where there was a band of friendly Chippewas. June 25, they left Lake Superior, ascended Portage River and returned home by way of Lake Michigan, after having traveled over 4,000 miles.

The results of the expedition were: a more thorough knowledge of a vast region, and of the numbers and disposition of the various tribes of Indians; several important Indian treaties, by which valuable lands were ceded to the United States; a knowledge of the operations of the Northwest Fur Company, and the selection of sites for a line of military posts.

As the greater want of the people seemed to be roads, Congress was appealed to for assistance, and not in vain, for that body immediately provided for the opening of roads between Detroit and the Miami River, from Detroit to Chicago, and from Detroit to Fort Gratiot, and for the improvement of La Plaisance Bay. Government surveys were carried into the Territory. Two straight lines were drawn through the center of the Territory, east and west, and north and south, the latter being denominated the principal meridian, and the former the base line. The Territory was also divided into townships of six miles square.

In 1821, there was still a tract of land lying south of Grand River which had not yet been added to the United States, and Gov. Cass deemed it necessary to negotiate with the Indians for it. To accomplish this work he had to visit Chicago, and as a matter of curiosity we will inform the reader of his most feasible route to that place, which he can contrast with that of the present day. Leaving Detroit, he descended to the mouth of the Maumee River; he ascended that river and crossed the intervening country to the Wabash; descended that stream to the Ohio; down the latter to the Mississippi, and up this and the Illinois rivers to Chicago. At this

council the American Commissioners were Gen. Cass and Judge Sibley, of Detroit. They were successful in their undertaking, and obtained a cession of the land in question. On this occasion the Indians exhibited in a remarkable manner their appetite for whisky. As a preliminary step to the negotiations, the commissioners ordered that no spirits should be given to the Indians. The chief of the latter was a man of about a hundred years old, but still of a good constitution. The commissioners urged every consideration to convince him and the other Indians of the propriety of the course they had adopted, but in vain. "Father," said the old chieftain, "we do not care for the land, nor the money, nor the goods: what we want is whisky; give us whisky." But the commissioners were inexorable, and the Indians were forced to content themselves.

This year (1821) also two Indians were hanged for murder. There was some fear that the event would be made by the British an occasion of arousing Indian atrocities in the vicinity, and the petition for the pardon of the wretches was considered by Gov. Cass with a great deal of embarrassment. He finally concluded to let the law take its course, and, accordingly, Dec. 25, the murderers were hanged.

In 1822 six new counties were created, namely, Lapeer, Sanilac, Saginaw, Shiawassee, Washtenaw and Lenawee; and they contained much more territory than they do at the present day. This year the first stage line was established in the Territory, connecting the county seat of Macomb County with the steamer "Walk-in-the-Water" at Detroit.

In 1823, Congress changed the form of Territorial government, abrogating the abrogating power of the governor and judges and establishing a system of "Legislative Council," to consist of nine members, appointed by the President of the United States out of eighteen candidates elected by the people. By the same act the term of judicial office was limited to four years, and eligibility to office was made to require the same qualifications as right to suffrage. The people now took new interest in their government, and felt encouraged to lay deep the foundations of future prosperity. The first legislative council under the new regime met at Detroit, June 7, 1824, when Gov. Cass delivered his message reviewing the progress of the Territory, calling attention to the needs of popular education, and recommending a policy of governmental administration. During this year he also called the attention of the General Government to the mineral resources of the Superior region, and asked for governmental explorations therein. At its second session after this, Congress authorized a commission to treat with the Indians of the upper peninsula for permission to explore that country.

In 1825, the Erie Canal was completed from the Hudson River to Buffalo, N. Y., and the effect was to increase materially the flow of people and wealth into the

young Territory of Michigan. The citizens of the East began to learn the truth concerning the agricultural value of this peninsula, and those in search of good and permanent homes came to see for themselves, and afterwards came with their friends or families to remain as industrious residents, to develop a powerful State. The number in the Territorial Council was increased to thirteen, to be chosen by the President from twenty-six persons elected by the people. In 1827 an act was passed authorizing the electors to choose their electors directly, without the further sanction of either the President or Congress. The power of enacting laws was given to the council, subject, however, to the approval of Congress and the veto of the Governor. This form of Territorial government remained in force until Michigan was organized as a State in 1837. William Woodbridge was Secretary of the Territory during the administration of Gov. Cass, and deserves great credit for the ability with which he performed the duties of his office. In the absence of the chief executive he was Acting Governor, and a portion of the time he represented the Territory as a delegate to Congress. In 1828 he was succeeded by James Witherell, and in two years by Gen. John T. Mason. In 1831 Gen. Cass was appointed Secretary of War in the Cabinet of President Jackson, after having served Michigan as its chief executive for eighteen years. He had been appointed six times, running through the presidency of Madison, Monroe and John Q. Adams, without any opposing candidate or a single vote against him in the Senate. He faithfully discharged his duties as Indian Commissioner, and concluded nineteen treaties with the Indians, acquiring large cessions of territory in Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin and Michigan. He was a practical patriot, of whom the people of the peninsular State feel justly proud. Probably more than any other man Gen. Cass was the father of Michigan.

#### GEN. GEORGE B. PORTER'S ADMINISTRATION.

On the promotion of Gov. Cass to a seat in the Cabinet of President Jackson, and his consequent resignation as Governor of Michigan, Gen. George B. Porter was appointed Governor in July, 1831, and Sept. 22 following he entered upon the duties of the office. The population of the Territory at this time was about 35,000, prosperity was reigning all around, and peace everywhere prevailed, except that in 1832 the Black Hawk War took place in Illinois, but did not affect this peninsula. In this war, however, Gov. Porter co-operated with the other States in furnishing militia. While Gov. Porter was the chief executive, Wisconsin was detached from Michigan and erected into a separate Territory; many new townships were organized, and wagon roads opened and improved; land began to rise rapidly in value, and speculators multiplied. The council provided for the establishment and regulation of common schools, incorporated "The Lake Michigan Steamboat Com-

pany," with a capital of \$40,000, and incorporated the first railroad company in Michigan, the "Detroit & Saint Joseph Railroad Company," since called the "Michigan Central." The original corporators were John Biddle, John R. Williams, Charles Larned, John Gilbert, Abel Millington, Job Gorton, John Allen, Anson Brown, Samuel W. Dexter, W. E. Perrine, William A. Thompson, Isaac Crary, O. W. Colden, Caleb Eldred, Cyrus Lovell, Calvin Brittain and Talman Wheeler. The Act of Incorporation required that the road should be completed within thirty years; this condition was complied with in less than one-third of that time. The same council also incorporated the "Bank of the River Raisin," with a branch at Pontiac. Previous to this two other banks had been chartered, namely—the "Bank of Michigan," in 1817, with a branch at Bronson, and the "Farmers and Mechanics' Bank of Michigan," with a branch at Saint Joseph.

The Legislative Council of 1834 also authorized a vote of the residents to be taken on the question of organizing as a State and becoming a member of the Union; but the vote was so light and the majority so small that Congress neglected to consider the matter seriously until two years afterward.

During Porter's administration a change was made in the method of disposing the public lands, greatly to the benefit of the actual settlers. Prior to 1820 the Government price of land was \$2 an acre, one-fourth to be paid down, and the remainder in three annual installments; and the land was subject to forfeiture if these payments were not promptly made. This system having been found productive of many serious evils, the price of land was put \$1.25 an acre, all to be paid at the time of purchase. This change saved a deal of trouble. During the administration of Gov. Porter occurred the "Black Hawk" war, mainly in Illinois, in 1832, which did not affect Michigan to any appreciable extent, except to raise sundry fears by the usual alarms accompanying war gossip. A few volunteers probably went to the scene of action from this Territory, but if any systematic account was ever kept of this service, we fail to find it.

In October, 1831, Edwin Jerome left Detroit with a surveying party composed of John Mullet, surveyor, and Utter, Brink and Peck, for that portion of Michigan Territory lying west of Lake Michigan, now Wisconsin. Their outfit consisted of a French pony team and a buffalo wagon to carry tent, camp equipage, blankets, etc. Most of the way to the southeast corner of Lake Michigan they followed a wagon track or Indian trail, and a cabin or an Indian hut to lodge in at night; but west of the point mentioned they found neither road nor inhabitant. They arrived at Chicago in a terrible rain, and "put up" at the fort. This far-famed city at that time had but five or six houses, and they were built of logs. Within a distance of three or four miles of the fort the land was valued by its owners at 50 cents an acre.

After twenty-three days' weary travel through an uninhabited country, fording

and swimming streams and exposed to much rainy weather, they arrived at Galena, where they commenced their survey, but in two days the ground froze so deep that further work was abandoned until the next Spring. The day after the memorable Stillman battle with Black Hawk, while the Mullet party were crossing the Blue Mounds, they met an Indian half-chief, who had just arrived from the Menominee camps with the details of the battle. He stated the slain to be three Indians and eleven whites. The long shaking of hands and the extreme cordiality of this Indian alarmed Mullet for the safety of his party, but he locked the secret in his own heart until the next day. They had just completed a town corner when Mullet, raising himself to his full height, said, "Boys, I'm going in; I'll not risk my scalp for a few paltry shillings." This laconic speech was an electric shock to the whole company. Mr. Jerome, in describing his own sensations, said that the hair of his head became then as porcupine quills, raising his hat in the air and himself from the ground, and the top of his head became as sore as a boil.

July 6, 1834, Gov. Porter died, and the administration devolved upon the Secretary of the Territory, Stevens T. Mason, during whose time occurred the "Toledo war."

#### ADMINISTRATION OF GOV. HORNER.

It appears that Mr. Shaler did not accept the governorship of Michigan, and John S. Horner, of Virginia, was soon afterward appointed Secretary and Acting Governor. He proved to be rather unpopular with the people of Michigan, and the following May he was appointed Secretary of Wisconsin Territory. He carried on a lengthy correspondence with Gov. Lucas, which resulted in a discontinuance of all the suits that had grown out of the Toledo war, except the demand for Stickney. Gov. Lucas persisted in refusing to deliver him up; but it seems that, finally, no trouble came of the affair.

The first Monday in October, 1835, the people of Michigan ratified the Constitution, and by the same vote elected a full set of State officers. Stevens T. Mason was elected Governor, Edward Mundy Lieutenant Governor, and Isaac E. Crary Representative in Congress. The first legislature under the Constitution was held at Detroit, the capital, on the first Monday in November, and John Norvell and Lucius Lyon were elected United States Senators. A regular election was also held under the Territorial law for delegate to Congress, and George W. Jones, of Wisconsin, received the certificate of election, although it is said that William Woodbridge received the highest number of votes. John S. Horner, the Territorial Governor, was still in office here; and this singular mixture of Territorial and State government continued until the following June, when Congress formally received Michigan into the Union as a State, and Horner was sent to Wisconsin, as before noted. This Act of Congress



conditioned that the celebrated strip of territory over which the quarrel had been so violent and protracted, should be given to Ohio, and that Michigan might have as compensation the upper peninsula. That section of country was then known only as a barren waste, containing some copper, no one knew how much. Of course this decision of Congress was unsatisfactory to the people of this State. This was the third excision of territory from Michigan, other clippings having been made in 1802 and 1816. In the former year more than a thousand square miles were given to Ohio, and in the latter year nearly 1,200 square miles were given to Indiana. Accordingly, Gov. Mason convened the Legislature July 11, 1836, to act on the proposition of Congress. The vote stood twenty-one for acceptance and twenty-eight for rejection. Three delegates were appointed to repair to Washington, to co-operate with the representatives there for the general interest of the State; but before Congress was brought to action on the matter, other conventions were held in the State to hasten a decision.

Stevens T. Mason was the first Governor of this State, having been elected (Governor of the State prospectively) in 1835, as before noted, and he held the office until January, 1840. This State, at the time of its admission into the Union, had a population of about 200,000; its area was about 40,000 square miles, which was divided into thirty-six counties.

Nearly the first act passed by the Legislature was one for the organization and support of common schools. Congress had already set apart one section of land in every township for this purpose, and the new State properly appreciated the boon. In March of the same year (1837) another act was passed establishing the University of Michigan, of which institution we speak more fully on subsequent pages. This Legislature also appropriated \$20,000 for a geological survey, and appointed Dr. Douglass Houghton State Geologist. For the encouragement of internal improvements, a board of seven commissioners was appointed, of which the Governor was made president. This board authorized several surveys for railroads. Three routes were surveyed through the State, which eventually became, respectively, the Michigan Central, the Michigan Southern, and the Detroit & Milwaukee. The latter road, however, was originally intended to have Port Huron for its eastern terminus. The next year appropriations were made for the survey of the Saint Joseph, Kalamazoo and Grand Rivers, for the purpose of improving the navigation.

In 1839 the militia of the State was organized, and eight divisions, with two brigades of two regiments each, were provided for. This year, also, the State prison at Jackson was completed. Nearly 30,000 pupils attended the common schools this year, and for school purposes over \$18,000 was appropriated. Agriculturally, the State yielded that year 21,944 bushels of rye, 1,116,910 of oats, 6,422

of buckwheat, 43,826 pounds of flax, 524 of hemp, 89,610 head of cattle, 14,059 head of horses, 22,684 head of sheep, and 109,096 of swine.

Gov. William Woodbridge was the chief executive from January, 1840, to February, 1841, when he resigned to accept a seat in the United States Senate. J. Wright Gordon was Lieutenant Governor, and became Acting Governor on the resignation of Gov. Woodbridge.

During the administration of these men, the railroad from Detroit to Ann Arbor, a distance of forty miles, was completed; branches of the university were established at Detroit, Pontiac, Monroe, Niles, Kalamazoo, Grand Rapids, Jackson, White Pigeon and Tecumseh. The material growth of the State continued to increase, proportionally more rapidly than even the population, which now amounted to about 212,000.

John S. Barry succeeded Gov. Gordon in the executive chair, serving from 1841 to 1845.

In 1842 the university was opened for the reception of students, and the number of pupils attending the common schools was officially reported to be nearly 58,000.

In 1843 a land office was established at Marshall for the whole State.

In 1844, the taxable property of the State was found to be in value \$28,554,282, the tax being at the rate of two mills on the dollar. The expenses of the State were only \$70,000, while the income from the two railroads was nearly \$300,000.

In 1845, the number of inhabitants in the State had increased to more than 300,000.

Alpheus Felch served as Governor from 1845 to 1847. During his time the two railroads belonging to the State were sold to private corporations,—the Central for \$2,000,000, and the Southern for \$500,000. The exports of the State amounted in 1846 to \$4,647,608. The total capacity of vessels enrolled in the collection district at Detroit was 26,928 tons, the whole giving employment to 18,000 seamen. In 1847 there were thirty-nine counties in the State, containing 435 townships; and 275 of these townships were supplied with good libraries, containing, in the aggregate, 37,000 volumes. In the Spring of 1846, on the account of Northern and Eastern immigration into Texas, with tastes and habits different from the native Mexicans, a war was precipitated between the United States and Mexico; and for the prosecution of this war Michigan furnished a regiment of volunteers, commanded by Thomas W. Stockton, and one independent company, incurring a total expense of about \$10,500. March 3, 1847, Gov. Felch resigned to accept a seat in the United States Senate, when the duties of his office devolved upon William S. Greenly, under whose administration the Mexican war was closed.

Epaphroditus Ransom was Governor from 1847 to November, 1849. During

his administration the Asylum for the Insane was established at Kalamazoo, and also the Institute for the Blind, and the Deaf and Dumb at Flint. Both these institutions were liberally endowed with lands, and each entrusted to a board of five trustees. March 31, 1848, the first telegraph line was completed from New York to Detroit.

John S. Barry, elected Governor of Michigan for the third time, succeeded Gov. Ransom, and his term expired in November, 1851. While he was serving this term a normal school was established at Ypsilanti, which was endowed with lands, placed in charge of a board of education, consisting of six persons; a new State constitution was adopted, and the great "railroad-conspiracy" case was tried. This originated in a number of lawless depredations upon the property of the Michigan Central Railroad Company, terminating with the burning of the depot at Detroit in 1850. The next year thirty-seven men were brought to trial, and twelve of them were convicted. The prosecution was conducted by Alexander D. Fraser, of Detroit, and the conspirators were defended by William H. Seward, of New York. Judge Warner Wing presided.

Robert McClelland followed Barry as Governor, serving until March, 1853, when he resigned to accept the position of Secretary of the Interior, in the Cabinet of Pres. Pierce. Lieut.-Gov. Andrew Parsons, consequently, became Acting Governor, his term expiring in November, 1854.

In the Spring of 1854, during the administration of Acting Gov. Parsons, the "Republican party," at least as a State organization, was first formed in the United States "under the oaks" at Jackson, by anti-slaverymen of both the old parties. Great excitement prevailed at this time, occasioned by the settling of Kansas and the issue thereby brought up whether slavery should exist there. For the purpose of permitting slavery there, the "Missouri compromise" (which limited slavery to the south of 36 degrees 30 minutes) was repealed, under the lead of Stephen A. Douglas. This was repealed by a bill admitting Kansas and Nebraska into the Union as Territories, and those who were opposed to this repeal measure were, in short, called "anti-Nebraska," were temporarily employed to designate the slavery and anti-slavery parties, pending the dissolution of the old Democratic and Whig parties and the organization of the new Democratic and Republican parties. At the next State election Kinsley S. Bingham was elected by the Republicans Governor of Michigan, and this State has ever since then been under Republican control, the State officers of that party being elected by majorities ranging from 5,000 to 55,000. And the people of this State generally, and the Republicans in particular, claim that this commonwealth has been as well taken care of since 1855 as any State in the Union, if not better, while preceding 1855 the Democrats administered the government as well as any other State, if not better. As a single though

signal proof of the high standard of Michigan among her sister States, we may mention that while the taxes in the New England States, New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania average \$10.09 per capita, while in Massachusetts the average is \$17.10 per inhabitant, and while in the West the average is \$6.50, in Michigan it is only \$4.57. At the same time it is generally believed, even by the citizens of sister States, that Michigan is the best-governed commonwealth in the Union.

Kinsley S. Bingham was Governor from 1854 to 1858. The most notable event during his administration was the completion of the ship canal at the falls of Saint Mary, May 26, 1855. An Act of Congress was approved, granting to the State of Michigan 750,000 acres of land for the purpose of constructing this canal. The "sault," or rapids, of the Saint Mary have a fall of seventeen feet in one mile. The canal is one mile long, 100 feet wide and about twelve feet deep. It has two locks of solid masonry. The work was commenced in 1853, and finished in May, 1855, at a cost of \$999,802. This is one of the most important internal improvements ever made in the State.

Moses Wisner was the next Governor of Michigan, serving from 1858 to November, 1860, at which time Abraham Lincoln was elected President of the United States. National themes began to grow exciting, and Michigan affairs were almost lost in the warring elements of strife that convulsed the nation from center to circumference with a life-and-death struggle.

Austin Blair was the thirteenth Governor of Michigan, serving during the perilous times of the rebellion from 1861 to 1865, and by his patriotic and faithful execution of law and prompt aid of the General Government, earning the well-deserved title of "the War Governor." The particulars of the history of this State in connection with that war we will reserve for the next section.

Henry H. Crapo succeeded Gov. Blair, serving one term. He was elected during the dark hours just before the close of the war, when he found the political sky overcast with the most ominous clouds of death and debt. The bonded debt of the State was \$3,541,149.80, with a balance in the treasury of \$440,047.29. In the single year just closed the State had expended \$823,216.75, and by the close of the first year of his term this indebtedness had increased more than \$400,000 more. But the wise administration of this Governor began materially to reduce the debt, and at the same time fill the treasury. The great war closed during the April after his election, and he faithfully carried out the line of policy inaugurated by his predecessor. The other prominent events during his term of office are systematically interwoven with the history of the various institutions of the State, and they will be found under heads in their respective places.

Henry P. Baldwin was Governor two terms, namely, from January, 1868, to the close of 1872. The period of his administration was a prosperous one for the

State. In 1869 the taxable valuation of real and personal property in the State amounted to \$400,000,000, and in 1871 it exceeded \$630,000,000.

During Gov. Baldwin's time a step was taken to alter the State constitution so as to enable counties, townships, cities and incorporated villages, in their corporate capacity, to aid in the construction of railroads. Bonds had been issued all over the State by these municipalities in aid of railroads, under laws which had been enacted by the Legislature at five different sessions ; but a case coming before the Supreme Court involving the constitutionality of these laws, the Bench decided that the laws were unconstitutional, and thus the railroads were left to the mercy of the "soulless" corporations. Gov. Baldwin, in this emergency, called an extra session of the Legislature, which submitted the desired constitutional amendment to the people ; but it was by them defeated in November, 1870.

The ninth census having been officially published, it became the duties of the State, in 1872, to make a re-apportionment of districts for the purpose of representation in Congress. Since 1863 Michigan has had six representatives, but the census of 1870 entitled it to nine.

During the last two years of Gov. Baldwin's administration the preliminary measures for building a new State capitol engrossed much of his attention. His wise counsels concerning this much-needed new building were generally adopted by the Legislature, which was convened in extra session in March, 1872.

Ample provisions having been made for the payment of the funded debt of the State by setting apart some of the trust-fund receipts, and such portion of the specific taxes as were not required for the payment of interest on the public debt, the one-eighth mill tax for the sinking fund was abolished in 1870.

The Fall of 1871 is noted for the many destructive conflagrations in the Northwest, including the great Chicago fire. Several villages in this State were either wholly or partially consumed, and much property was burned up nearly all over the country. This was due to the excessive dryness of the season. In this State alone nearly 3,000 families, or about 18,000 persons, were rendered houseless and deprived of the necessaries of life. Relief committees were organized at Detroit, Grand Rapids and elsewhere, and in a short time \$462,106 in money and about \$250,000 worth of clothing were forwarded to the sufferers. Indeed, so generous were the people, that they would have given more than was necessary had they not been informed by the Governor in a proclamation that a sufficiency had been raised.

The dedication of the soldiers and sailors' monument at Detroit, April 9, 1872, was a notable event in Gov. Baldwin's time. This grand structure was designed by Randolph Rogers, formerly of Michigan, and one of the most eminent of American sculptors now living. The money to defray the expenses of this undertaking was raised by subscription, and persons in all parts of the State were most liberal

in their contributions. The business was managed by an incorporation established in 1868. The monument is forty-six feet high, and is surmounted by a colossal statue of Michigan in bronze, ten feet in height. She is represented as a semi-civilized Indian queen, with a sword in her right hand and a shield in her left. The dedicatory lines in front are: "Erected by the people of Michigan, in honor of the martyrs who fell and the heroes who fought in defense of liberty and union." On the monument are many beautiful designs. At the unveiling there was a large concourse of people from all parts of the State, and the address was delivered by ex-Gov. Blair.

John J. Bagley succeeded to the Governorship Jan. 1, 1873, and served two terms. During his administration the new capitol was principally built, which is a larger and better structure for the money than, perhaps, any other public building in the United States. Under Gov. Bagley's counsel and administration the State prospered in all its departments. The Legislature of 1873 made it the duty of the Governor to appoint a commission to revise the State Constitution, which duty he performed to the satisfaction of all parties.

Charles M. Crosswell was next the chief executive officer of this State, exercising the functions of the office for two successive terms, 1877-1881. During his administration the public debt was greatly reduced, a policy adopted requiring State institutions to keep within the limit of appropriations, laws enacted to provide more effectually for the punishment of corruption and bribery in elections, the State House of Correction at Ionia and the Eastern Asylum for the Insane at Pontiac were opened, and the new capitol at Lansing was completed and occupied. The first act of his second term was to preside at the dedication of this building. The great riot of 1877 centered at Jackson. During those two or three fearful days Gov. Crosswell was in his office at Lansing, in correspondence with members of the military department in different parts of the State, and within forty-eight hours of the moment when the danger became imminent, the rioters found themselves surrounded by a military force ready with ball and cartridge for their annihilation. Were it not for this promptness of the Governor, there would probably have been a great destruction of property, if not also of life.

The administration of Hon. David H. Jerome has been one marked alike by joys and sorrows. The great business revival marked the period of his election; the disastrous forest fires clouded the light of peace and prosperity.

## STATE OFFICERS.

## GOVERNORS DURING FRENCH RULE.

|                          | APPOINTED. |
|--------------------------|------------|
| Sieur de Mesey.....      | 1663       |
| Sieur de Courcelles..... | 1665       |
| Sieur de Frontenac.....  | 1672       |

## APPOINTED.

|                             |      |
|-----------------------------|------|
| Sieur de La Barre.....      | 1672 |
| Marquis de Denonville.....  | 1685 |
| Sieur de Frontenac.....     | 1689 |
| Chevalier de Callieres..... | 1699 |

*Governor Josiah Bagley Grubbaker*  
*" " Alger Republican*

## STATE OFFICERS.—CONTINUED.

|                                      | APPOINTED. |
|--------------------------------------|------------|
| Marquis de Vaudreuil.....            | 1703       |
| Marquis de Beauharnois.....          | 1726       |
| Compt de la Galissoniere.....        | 1747       |
| Sieur de la Jonquiere.....           | 1749       |
| Marquis du Quesne de Menneville..... | 1752       |
| Sieur de Vaudreuil de Cavagnal.....  | 1755       |

## GOVERNORS DURING BRITISH RULE.

|                          |      |
|--------------------------|------|
| James Murray.....        | 1765 |
| Paulus E. Irving.....    | 1766 |
| Guy Carleton.....        | 1766 |
| Hector I. Cramahe.....   | 1770 |
| Guy Carleton.....        | 1774 |
| Frederick Haldemand..... | 1778 |
| Henry Hamilton.....      | 1784 |
| Henry Hope.....          | 1785 |
| Lord Dorchester.....     | 1786 |
| Alured Clark.....        | 1791 |
| Lord Dorchester.....     | 1798 |

## GOVERNORS OF MICHIGAN TERRITORY.

|   |      |
|---|------|
| William Hull.....                         | 1805 |
| Lewis Cass.....                           | 1813 |
| George B. Porter.....                     | 1831 |
| Stevens T. Mason, <i>ex-officio</i> ..... | 1834 |
| John T. Horner, <i>ex-officio</i> .....   | 1835 |

## STATE GOVERNORS.

|                               | ELECTED. |
|-------------------------------|----------|
| Stevens T. Mason.....         | 1835     |
| William Woodbridge.....       | 1840     |
| J. Wright Gordon, acting..... | 1841     |
| John S. Barry.....            | 1842     |
| Alpheus Felch.....            | 1846     |
| Wm. S. Greenly, acting.....   | 1847     |
| Epaphroditus Ransom.....      | 1848     |
| John S. Barry.....            | 1850     |
| Robert McClelland.....        | 1852     |
| Andrew Parsons, acting.....   | 1853     |
| Kingsley S. Bingham.....      | 1855     |
| Moses Wisner.....             | 1859     |
| Austin Blair.....             | 1861     |
| Henry H. Crapo.....           | 1865     |
| Henry D. Baldwin.....         | 1869     |
| John J. Bagley.....           | 1873     |
| Charles M. Croswell.....      | 1877     |
| David H. Jerome.....          | 1881     |

## LIEUTENANT-GOVERNORS OF MICHIGAN.

|                                 | ELECTED. |
|---------------------------------|----------|
| Edward Mundy.....               | 1835     |
| J. Wright Gordon.....           | 1840     |
| Origin D. Richardson.....       | 1842     |
| Wm. S. Greenly.....             | 1846     |
| Wm. M. Fenton.....              | 1848     |
| Wm. S. Greenly.....             | 1849     |
| Calvin Britain.....             | 1852     |
| Andrew Parsons.....             | 1853     |
| George A. Coe.....              | 1855     |
| Edmund B. Fairfield.....        | 1859     |
| James Birney.....               | 1861     |
| Joseph R. Williams, acting..... | 1861     |
| Henry T. Backus, acting.....    | 1862     |
| Charles S. May.....             | 1863     |
| E. O. Grosvenor.....            | 1865     |
| Dwight May.....                 | 1867     |
| Morgan Bates.....               | 1869     |
| Henry H. Holt.....              | 1873     |
| Alonzo Sessions.....            | 1877     |
| Moreau S. Crosby.....           | 1881     |

## SECRETARIES OF STATE.

|                          |      |
|--------------------------|------|
| Kintzing Pritchette..... | 1835 |
| Randolph Manning.....    | 1838 |
| Thomas Rowland.....      | 1840 |
| Robert P. Eldridge.....  | 1842 |
| G. O. Whittemore.....    | 1846 |
| George W. Peck.....      | 1848 |
| George Redfield.....     | 1850 |
| Charles H. Taylor.....   | 1850 |
| William Graves.....      | 1853 |
| John McKinney.....       | 1855 |
| Nelson G. Isbell.....    | 1859 |
| James B. Porter.....     | 1861 |
| O. S. Spaulding.....     | 1867 |
| Daniel Striker.....      | 1871 |
| E. G. D. Holden.....     | 1875 |
| William Jenney.....      | 1879 |

## STATE TREASURERS.

|                        |      |
|------------------------|------|
| Henry Howard.....      | 1836 |
| Peter Desnoyers.....   | 1839 |
| Robert Stuart.....     | 1840 |
| George W. Germain..... | 1841 |
| John J. Adam.....      | 1842 |
| George Redfield.....   | 1845 |

## STATE OFFICERS.—CONTINUED.

|                            | ELECTED. |
|----------------------------|----------|
| George B. Cooper.....      | 1846     |
| Barnard C. Whittemore..... | 1850     |
| Silas M. Holmes.....       | 1855     |
| John McKinney.....         | 1859     |
| John Owen.....             | 1861     |
| E. O. Grosvenor.....       | 1867     |
| Victory P. Collier.....    | 1871     |
| Wm. B. McCreery.....       | 1875     |
| Benj. F. Pritchard.....    | 1879     |

## ATTORNEYS-GENERAL.

|                         |      |
|-------------------------|------|
| Daniel LeRoy.....       | 1836 |
| Peter Morey.....        | 1837 |
| Zephaniah Platt.....    | 1841 |
| Elon Farnsworth.....    | 1843 |
| Henry N. Walker.....    | 1845 |
| Edward Mundy.....       | 1847 |
| Geo. V. N. Lothrop..... | 1848 |
| William Hale.....       | 1857 |
| Jacob M. Howard.....    | 1855 |
| Charles Upson.....      | 1861 |
| Albert Williams.....    | 1863 |
| Wm. L. Stoughton.....   | 1867 |
| Dwight May.....         | 1869 |
| Byron D. Ball.....      | 1873 |
| Isaac Marston.....      | 1874 |
| Andrew J. Smith.....    | 1875 |
| Otto Kirchner.....      | 1877 |

## AUDITORS-GENERAL.

|                          |      |
|--------------------------|------|
| Robert Abbott.....       | 1836 |
| Henry Howard.....        | 1839 |
| Eurotus P. Hastings..... | 1840 |
| Alpheus Felch.....       | 1842 |
| Henry S. Whipple.....    | 1842 |
| Charles G. Hammond.....  | 1845 |
| John J. Adam.....        | 1845 |
| Digby V. Bell.....       | 1846 |
| John J. Adam.....        | 1848 |
| John Swegles, jr.....    | 1851 |
| Whitney Jones.....       | 1855 |
| Daniel L. Case.....      | 1859 |
| Langford G. Berry.....   | 1861 |
| Emil Aneke.....          | 1863 |
| William Humphrey.....    | 1867 |
| Ralph Ely.....           | 1875 |
| W. Irving Latimer.....   | 1879 |

## SUPT. PUBLIC INSTRUCTION.

|                          | ELECTED. |
|--------------------------|----------|
| John D. Pierce.....      | 1838     |
| Franklin Sawyer, jr..... | 1841     |
| Oliver C. Comstock.....  | 1843     |
| Ira Mayhew.....          | 1845     |
| Francis W. Sherman.....  | 1849     |
| Ira Mayhew.....          | 1855     |
| John M. Gregory.....     | 1859     |
| Oramel Hosford.....      | 1865     |
| Daniel B. Briggs.....    | 1873     |
| Horace S. Tarbell.....   | 1877     |
| Cornelius A. Gower.....  | 1878     |

## JUDGES OF THE SUPREME COURT.

|   |         |
|---|---------|
| Augustus B. Woodward.....   | 1805-24 |
| Frederick Bates.....  | 1805-8  |
| John Griffin.....   | 1806-24 |
| James Witherell.....  | 1808-28 |
| Solomon Sibley.....   | 1824-36 |
| Henry Chipman.....  | 1827-32 |
| Wm. Woodbridge.....   | 1828-32 |
| Ross Wilkins.....   | 1832-6  |
| Wm. A. Fletcher.....  | 1836-42 |
| Epaphroditus Ransom.....  | 1836-47 |
| George Morell.....  | 1836-42 |
| Charles W. Whipple.....   | 1843-52 |
| Alpheus Felch.....  | 1842-5  |
| David Goodwin.....  | 1843-6  |
| Warner Wing.....  | 1845-56 |
| George Miles.....   | 1846-50 |
| Edward Mundy.....   | 1848-51 |
| Sanford M. Green.....   | 1848-57 |
| George Martin.....  | 1851-2  |
| Joseph T. Copeland.....   | 1852-7  |
| Samuel T. Douglas.....  | 1852-7  |
| David Johnson.....  | 1852-7  |
| Abner Pratt.....  | 1851-7  |
| Charles W. Whipple.....   | 1852-5  |
| Nathaniel Bacon.....  | 1855-8  |
| Sanford M. Green.....   | 1856-8  |
| E. H. C. Wilson.....  | 1856-8  |
| Benj. F. H. Witherell, Benj. F. Graves,<br>Josiah Turner, and Edwin Lawrence to<br>fill vacancies in the latter part of.... | 1857    |
| George Martin.....  | 1858-68 |
| Randolph Manning.....   | 1858-64 |
| Isaac P. Christiancy.....   | 1858-77 |



## STATE OFFICERS.—CONTINUED.

|                              | ELECTED. |                           | ELECTED.     |
|------------------------------|----------|---------------------------|--------------|
| James V. Campbell.....       | 1858     | David S. Walbridge.....   | 1855-9       |
| Thomas M. Cooley.....        | 1864     | D. C. Leach.....          | 1857-61      |
| Benj. F. Graves.....         | 1868     | Francis W. Kellogg.....   | 1859-65      |
| Isaac Marston.....           | 1875     | B. F. Granger.....        | 1861-3       |
| U. S. SENATORS.              |          | F. C. Beaman.....         | 1861-71      |
| John Norvell.....            | 1835-41  | R. E. Trowbridge.....     | 1861-3       |
| Lucius Lyon.....             | 1836-40  | Charles Upson.....        | 1863-9       |
| Augustus S. Porter.....      | 1840-5   | John W. Longyear.....     | 1863-7       |
| Wm. Woodbridge.....          | 1841-7   | John F. Driggs.....       | 1863-9       |
| Lewis Cass.....              | 1845-57  | R. E. Trowbridge.....     | 1865-9       |
| Thos. H. Fitzgerald.....     | 1848-9   | Thomas W. Ferry.....      | 1869-71      |
| Alpheus Felch.....           | 1847-53  | Austin Blair.....         | 1867-73      |
| Charles E. Stuart.....       | 1853-9   | William L. Stoughton..... | 1869-73      |
| Zachariah Chandler.....      | 1857-77  | Omar D. Conger.....       | 1869-81      |
| Kinsley S. Bingham.....      | 1859-61  | Randolph Strickland.....  | 1869-71      |
| Jacob M. Howard.....         | 1862-71  | Henry Waldon.....         | 1871-5       |
| Thomas W. Ferry.....         | 1871     | Wilder D. Foster.....     | 1871-3       |
| Henry Baldwin.....           | 1880     | Jabez G. Sutherland.....  | 1871-3       |
| Zachariah Chandler.....      | 1878-9   | Moses W. Field.....       | 1873-5       |
| Thomas W. Ferry.....         | 1881-3   | George Millard.....       | 1875-7       |
| Omar D. Conger.....          | 1881-7   | Julius C. Burrows.....    | 1873-5, 1879 |
| REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS. |          | Josiah W. Begale.....     | 1873-5       |
| Isaac E. Crary.....          | 1835-41  | Nathan B. Bradley.....    | 1873-7       |
| Jacob M. Howard.....         | 1841-43  | Jay A. Hubbell.....       | 1873         |
| Lucius Lyon.....             | 1843-5   | W. B. Williams.....       | 1875-7       |
| Robert McClelland.....       | 1843-9   | Alpheus S. Williams.....  | 1875-9       |
| James B. Hunt.....           | 1843-7   | Mark S. Boemer.....       | 1877         |
| John S. Chipman.....         | 1845-7   | Charles C. Ellsworth..... | 1877-9       |
| Charles E. Stuart.....       | 1847-9   | Edwin W. Keightley.....   | 1877-9       |
| Kinsley S. Bingham.....      | 1849-51  | Jonas H. McGowan.....     | 1877         |
| Alexander W. Buel.....       | 1849-51  | John W. Stone.....        | 1877         |
| William Sprague.....         | 1849-50  | Edwin Willets.....        | 1877         |
| Charles E. Stuart.....       | 1851-3   | Roswell G. Horr.....      | 1879         |
| James L. Conger.....         | 1851-3   | John S. Newberry.....     | 1879         |
| Ebenezer J. Penneman.....    | 1851-3   | H. W. Lord.....           | 1881         |
| Samuel Clark.....            | 1853-5   | Edwin Willets.....        | 1881         |
| David A. Noble.....          | 1853-5   | E. S. Lacey.....          | 1881         |
| Hester L. Stevens.....       | 1853-5   | Julius C. Burrows.....    | 1881         |
| David Stuart.....            | 1853-5   | George W. Webber.....     | 1881         |
| George W. Peck.....          | 1855-7   | Oliver L. Spaulding.....  | 1881         |
| William A. Howard.....       | 1855-61  | John T. Rich.....         | 1881         |
| Henry Waldron.....           | 1855-61  | Roswell G. Horr.....      | 1881         |
|                              |          | Jay A. Hubbell.....       | 1881         |

In the political chapter of the county history, the names of State Senators and Representatives from Macomb are given, with a record of votes received.

## POLITICAL STATISTICS.

The following tables show the political complexion of the several districts as now arranged, taking the vote for Congressmen in 1880 as the basis:

| FIRST DISTRICT.                              |        |        |             |
|--|--------|--------|-------------|
| County.                                      | Rep.   | Dem.   | Green-back. |
| Wayne .....                                  | 15,962 | 15,388 | 628         |
| Republican plurality .....                   |        |        | 574         |
| Democratic and Greenback over Republican.... |        |        | 54          |

| SECOND DISTRICT. |       |       |             |
|------------------|-------|-------|-------------|
| County.          | Rep.  | Dem.  | Green-back. |
| Monroe .....     | 3,175 | 3,717 | 201         |
| Lenawee .....    | 6,308 | 5,431 | 265         |
| Hillsdale .....  | 4,857 | 2,435 | 914         |
| Washtenaw .....  | 4,605 | 5,013 | 294         |

|                            |        |        |       |
|----------------------------|--------|--------|-------|
| Total .....                | 18,945 | 16,596 | 1,674 |
| Republican plurality ..... |        |        | 2,349 |
| Republican majority .....  |        |        | 675   |

| THIRD DISTRICT. |       |       |             |
|-----------------|-------|-------|-------------|
| County.         | Rep.  | Dem.  | Green-back. |
| Jackson .....   | 4,564 | 3,287 | 2,196       |
| Calhoun .....   | 5,184 | 2,915 | 1,067       |
| Branch .....    | 4,106 | 1,081 | 1,748       |
| Barry .....     | 3,072 | 779   | 2,340       |
| Eaton .....     | 4,341 | 1,677 | 1,608       |

|                            |        |       |        |
|----------------------------|--------|-------|--------|
| Total .....                | 21,267 | 9,739 | 8,959  |
| Republican plurality ..... |        |       | 11,528 |
| Republican majority .....  |        |       | 2,571  |

| FOURTH DISTRICT. |       |       |             |
|------------------|-------|-------|-------------|
| County.          | Rep.  | Dem.  | Green-back. |
| Berrien .....    | 4,553 | 3,523 | 533         |
| Cass .....       | 2,856 | 2,157 | 425         |
| St. Joseph ..... | 3,134 | 1,840 | 1,500       |
| Kalamazoo .....  | 4,459 | 2,976 | 572         |
| Van Buren .....  | 4,094 | 1,928 | 1,163       |

|                            |        |        |       |
|----------------------------|--------|--------|-------|
| Total .....                | 19,096 | 12,424 | 4,193 |
| Republican plurality ..... |        |        | 6,672 |
| Republican majority .....  |        |        | 2,479 |

| FIFTH DISTRICT.            |        |       |             |
|----------------------------|--------|-------|-------------|
| County.                    | Rep.   | Dem.  | Green-back. |
| Allegan .....              | 4,657  | 1,806 | 1,789       |
| Kent .....                 | 7,879  | 5,395 | 3,227       |
| Ottawa .....               | 3,289  | 2,072 | 837         |
| Ionia .....                | 4,262  | 666   | 3,048       |
| Total .....                | 20,087 | 9,939 | 8,901       |
| Republican plurality ..... |        |       | 10,108      |
| Republican majority .....  |        |       | 1,207       |

| SIXTH DISTRICT.                            |        |        |             |
|--|--------|--------|-------------|
| County.                                    | Rep.   | Dem.   | Green-back. |
| Clinton .....                              | 3,305  | 2,771  | 766         |
| Ingham .....                               | 3,983  | 3,387  | 1,031       |
| Livingstone .....                          | 2,820  | 2,914  | 192         |
| Genesee .....                              | 4,747  | 2,126  | 2,173       |
| Oakland .....                              | 5,371  | 5,000  | 363.        |
| Total .....                                | 20,226 | 16,288 | 4,525       |
| Republican plurality .....                 |        |        | 3,938       |
| Democrat and Greenback over Republican.... |        |        | 587         |

| SEVENTH DISTRICT. |       |       |             |
|-------------------|-------|-------|-------------|
| County.           | Rep.  | Dem.  | Green-back. |
| Macomb .....      | 3,000 | 3,283 | 184         |
| St. Clair .....   | 4,182 | 3,512 | 713         |
| Lapeer .....      | 3,390 | 2,676 | 138         |
| Sanilac .....     | 2,183 | 1,329 | 179         |
| Huron .....       | 1,773 | 1,194 | 34          |

|                            |        |        |       |
|----------------------------|--------|--------|-------|
| Total .....                | 14,618 | 11,994 | 1,248 |
| Republican plurality ..... |        |        | 3,944 |
| Republican majority .....  |        |        | 2,696 |

| EIGHTH DISTRICT. |       |       |             |
|------------------|-------|-------|-------------|
| County.          | Rep.  | Dem.  | Green-back. |
| Shiawassee ..... | 3,325 | 1,947 | 1,165       |
| Saginaw .....    | 4,829 | 5,801 | 436         |
| Gratiot .....    | 2,526 | 1,780 | 686         |
| Montcalm .....   | 4,140 | 3,067 | 492         |
| Isabella .....   | 1,375 | 1,089 | 81          |
| Midland .....    | 758   | 514   | 241         |

|  |        |        |       |
|--|--------|--------|-------|
| Total .....                                | 16,953 | 14,198 | 3,101 |
| Republican plurality .....                 |        |        | 2,755 |
| Democrat and Greenback over Republican.... |        |        | 346   |

| NINTH DISTRICT.  |       |       |             |
|------------------|-------|-------|-------------|
| County.          | Rep.  | Dem.  | Green-back. |
| Muskegon .....   | 2,737 | 1,496 | 605         |
| Oceana .....     | 1,479 | 959   | ---         |
| Newaygo .....    | 1,549 | 1,796 | 12          |
| Mecosta .....    | 1,592 | 1,020 | 91          |
| Osceola .....    | 1,234 | 577   | 20          |
| Lake .....       | 583   | 264   | 1           |
| Mason .....      | 1,259 | 832   | ---         |
| Manistee .....   | 1,176 | 1,098 | ---         |
| Wexford .....    | 1,112 | 476   | 47          |
| Missaukee .....  | 268   | 121   | 21          |
| Charlevoix ..... | 793   | 276   | 95          |
| Antrim .....     | 598   | 198   | 171         |

| County.                    | Rep.   | Dem.  | Green-back. |
|----------------------------|--------|-------|-------------|
| Kalkaska .....             | 495    | 181   | ----        |
| Total .....                | 14,875 | 9,294 | 1,063       |
| Republican plurality ..... |        |       | 5,581       |
| Republican majority .....  |        |       | 4,518       |

## TENTH DISTRICT.

|                    |        |       |       |
|--------------------|--------|-------|-------|
| Tuscola .....      | 2,872  | 1,812 | 180   |
| Bay .....          | 2,483  | 2,398 | 1,568 |
| Caldwin .....      | 147    | 260   | 5     |
| Clare .....        | 451    | 412   | 41    |
| Roscommon .....    | 564    | 413   | 72    |
| Ogemaw .....       | 280    | 173   | 57    |
| Iosco .....        | 766    | 540   | 8     |
| Crawford .....     | 181    | 141   | 24    |
| Oscoda .....       | ---    | ---   | ---   |
| Alcona .....       | 388    | 250   | 8     |
| Alpena .....       | 948    | 835   | 48    |
| Montmorency .....  | ---    | ---   | ---   |
| Otsego .....       | 329    | 217   | 83    |
| Presque Isle ..... | 209    | 151   | ---   |
| Cheboygan .....    | 581    | 571   | 83    |
| Emmet .....        | 809    | 603   | 4     |
| Total .....        | 10,978 | 8,776 | 2,180 |

| County.                    | Rep. | Dem. | Green-back. |
|----------------------------|------|------|-------------|
| Republican plurality ..... |      |      | 2,202       |
| Republican majority .....  |      |      | 22          |

## ELEVENTH DISTRICT.

|                            |        |       |       |
|----------------------------|--------|-------|-------|
| Grand Traverse .....       | 1,327  | 498   | 8     |
| Leelenau .....             | 643    | 564   | 72    |
| Benzie .....               | 430    | 192   | 141   |
| Manitou .....              | 36     | 137   | ---   |
| Chippewa .....             | 358    | 325   | ---   |
| Mackinac .....             | 143    | 298   | ---   |
| Schoolcraft .....          | 172    | 17    | ---   |
| Marquette .....            | 2,449  | 1,255 | ---   |
| Baraga .....               | 180    | 219   | ---   |
| Houghton .....             | 2,107  | 1,283 | ---   |
| Keewenaw .....             | 610    | 237   | ---   |
| Ontonagon .....            | 306    | 147   | 14    |
| Isle Royal .....           | ---    | ---   | ---   |
| Menominee .....            | 1,304  | 900   | ---   |
| Delta .....                | 724    | 414   | ---   |
| Total .....                | 10,789 | 6,486 | 235   |
| Republican plurality ..... |        |       | 4,303 |
| Republican majority .....  |        |       | 4,168 |

There were also prohibition and scattering votes returned for Congress in 1880 as follows: Second district, 191; third, 234; fourth, 24; fifth, 18; sixth, 78; seventh, 18; eighth, 16; ninth, 21; tenth, 7; and eleventh, 95. In Isle Royal County, in 1880, no election was held, and Oscoda and Montmorency Counties were not organized.

The population of the several districts in 1870 and 1880 and the total increase for the ten years are shown by the following table:

| District.      | Pop. 1870. | Pop. 1880. | Increase. |
|----------------|------------|------------|-----------|
| First .....    | 119,038    | 166,444    | 47,406    |
| Second .....   | 146,196    | 156,538    | 10,342    |
| Third .....    | 146,212    | 164,966    | 18,754    |
| Fourth .....   | 143,356    | 150,569    | 7,213     |
| Fifth .....    | 136,840    | 178,066    | 41,226    |
| Sixth .....    | 142,276    | 164,784    | 22,508    |
| Seventh .....  | 109,233    | 154,392    | 45,152    |
| Eighth .....   | 92,792     | 160,269    | 67,498    |
| Ninth .....    | 51,943     | 125,210    | 73,267    |
| Tenth .....    | 40,439     | 111,151    | 70,712    |
| Eleventh ..... | 55,794     | 104,527    | 49,733    |

If a similar rate of increase is kept up in the northern counties, the eighth, ninth and tenth districts will before the end of the decade largely exceed in population certain of the older districts.

## CHAPTER VII.

## MISCELLANEOUS.

## THE FUR-TRADERS AND SLAVE OWNERS.

The British at Detroit changed their policy somewhat, and endeavored to conciliate the Indians, paying them for land and encouraging French settlements in the vicinity. This encouragement was exhibited, in part, in showing some partiality to French customs.

At this time the fur trade was considerably revived, the principal point of shipment being the Grand Portage of Lake Superior. The charter boundaries of the two companies, the Hudson's Bay and the Northwest, not having been very well-defined, the employees of the respective companies often came into conflict. Lord Selkirk, the head of the former company, ended the difficulty by uniting the stock of both companies. An attempt was also made to mine and ship copper, but the project was found too expensive.

## SLAVERY IN MICHIGAN.

The following references to the slave in Michigan have been extracted from the able paper prepared on that subject by J. A. Girardin. In olden times the city of Detroit and vicinity had slaves among its inhabitants. The old citizens generally purchased them from marauding bands of Indians, who had captured the negro slaves in their war depredations on plantations. Many were thus brought from Virginia, New York, and Indiana, and sold to the inhabitants of Detroit, sometimes for nominal prices. Among our old citizens who were slaveholders in the olden times were the late Major Joseph Campau, George McDougall, James Duperon Baby, Abbott & Finchly, and several others. The negro slaves were well treated by their owners. Many of those poor captives when sold and released were at once well taken care of by our ancient inhabitants. Sometimes the price of a negro slave was regulated according to his intrinsic value, but the price was quite high for those days. For instance: A negro boy named Frank, aged 12 years, the property of the late Phillip Joncieri, of Belle Fontaine, now Springwells, was sold on the 22d day of October, 1793, by William Roe, acting auctioneer, to the late Hon. James Duperon Baby, for the sum of £213, New York currency, equal to \$532.50 of our money. Mr. Baby being the highest bidder, he, Frank, was adjudged to him for the benefit of Mr. Joncier's estate.

In the records of baptism of St. Anne's Church, several persons of color we find recorded as having received the sacrament of baptism, and, in the absence of family names we find that the names of "Margaret," for instance, a negress, "unknown" would be entered in the absence of her regular family name; several instances of this kind are entered in the old records. During the administration of the Governor and Judges of the Territory of Michigan, several negroes received donation lots. Among them was a well known negro named "Pompey," the property of the late James Abbott. As a class the negroes were esteemed by our ancient population; many of them could speak the French language fluently, especially those living with their French masters. But little cruelty was practiced by their owners. There was no Wendell Phillips nor any Lloyd Garrison, nor any "higher law doctrine," expounded in those days to disturb the mind of the slave or the slaveholder. Every one lived in Arcadian simplicity and contentment. The negro was satisfied with his position, and rendered valuable services to his master, and was ever ready to help him against the treacherous Indians. During the war of 1812 several of them accompanied their masters to the battle-field, and materially helped their masters and the troops.

By an ordinance enacted by Congress, dated July 13, 1787, entitled "An act for the government of the territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio River," there was a clause in Article VI saying that "there shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in the said territory, otherwise than in the punishment of crimes." This was a safeguard by Congress to prevent the extension of slavery northwest of the Ohio River. Notwithstanding this wise provision our ancestors paid but little attention to it, for whenever a spruce negro was brought by the Indians he was sure to find a purchaser at a reasonable price. Most every prominent man in those days had a slave or two, especially merchants trading with the Indians.

Detroit and vicinity was a heaven to the slave compared to the Southern States, although slavery was carried on on a moderate scale here, there being no cotton or rice fields to employ them in, their labor being on the plantations near Detroit, or at their masters' houses. The master, once attached to his "Sambo," a great price would have to be paid to buy him.

The late Judge May had a slave-woman who had come to his hands for a debt owed him by one Granchin. This faithful slave served the Judge some twenty-five years. Mr. Joseph Campau, an extensive trader in those days, had as many as ten slaves at different times. Among them was a young negro named "Crow," who was quite a favorite of Mr. C., who had him dressed in scarlet, a contrast with his color. This negro, to the amusement of the inhabitants of the old town, used to ascend old St. Anne's Church steeple and there perform some of his gymnastic

tricks. He was supple and elastic as a circus-rider. He had been purchased at Montreal by Mr. Campau. He was afterward drowned from one of Mr. C.'s batteaux. "Hannah," another intelligent colored woman, was purchased at Montreal by Mr. C. This faithful slave, after serving him several years, married "Patterson," also a slave. "Mulet," one of the most honest and faithful of all slaves, also belonged to Mr. Campau, who very often employed him as confidential clerk. This slave died but a few years ago at a very advanced age, respected and esteemed for his great integrity and fidelity. The slave "Tetro" was among the favorites of Maj. Campau. He, too, was as faithful and as honest as the day was long.

The late Gen. John R. Williams also possessed a slave, named "Hector." He, too, was faithful and trustworthy. In the year 1831 Daniel Leroy, Olmstead Chamberlain, and Gideon O. Whittemore sold to Col. Mack, Gen. Williams, and Maj. Campau the newspaper called the *Oakland Chronicle*, the office being transferred here, and the well known slave "Hector" was placed in charge of it. When the late Col. Sheldon McKnight entered to take possession, he was fiercely resisted by "Hector" who showed fight, and the Colonel had to retreat. This paper was afterward merged into the *Free Press* of this city.

Ann Wyley, a former slave, suffered the extreme penalty of the law for having stolen six guineas from the firm of Abbott & Finchley. She was sentenced to death by a justice of the peace, and buried on the spot where St. Anne's Church now stands, which ground was used as a place of burial in early days; and when, in 1817, the foundations of the church were being excavated for, the body of this unfortunate woman was found, face downward. It was supposed that she was in a trance at the time of her burial. This incident was related to me by an old lady, some years ago, who knew all about the facts, and who has since died.

The late Joseph Drouillard, of Petite Cote, Canada, had two daughters. Upon the marriage of one of them to the grandfather of your humble servant she received a farm; the other received two slaves as her marriage portion. This goes to show that the negro in those days was considered a chattel. Several of our French farmers on both sides of the river had one or more of them.

Many anecdotes can be related of Africa's sons among our ancestors, and they as a class were well cared for and educated by their kind masters. I could digress and go into more details, but the present sketch will suffice to show our modern philanthropists that the slaves here in Detroit were as well treated as the families in which their lot had been cast. The question may be asked: "How did slavery die out here?" The owners of slaves, after having received their services for a number of years generally would liberate them, or sometimes sell them to parties outside of the Territory. When the celebrated ordinance of 1787 was extended over the Northwest, Michigan assumed for the first time the first grade of govern-

ment, and the laws of Congress were put in force, no more slaves were afterward allowed to be brought into the Territory, and slavery was known no more here !

#### SALE OF NEGRO MAN POMPEY.

The following is a copy of a deed furnished by W. W. Backus of Detroit:

“ Know all men by these presents : That I, James May of Detroit, for and in consideration of the sum of forty-five pounds, New York currency, to me in hand paid by John Askin, Esqr., of Detroit, the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge to be fully satisfied and paid, have sold and delivered, and by these presents, in plain and open market, do bargain, sell, and deliver unto the said John Askin, Esqr., a certain negro man, Pompey by name, to have and to hold the said negro unto the said John Askin, Esqr., his heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns forever ; and I, the said James May, for my heirs, executors, and assigns, against all manner of person or persons, shall and will warrant and forever defend by these presents.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal this nineteenth day of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-four.

Signed,

JAMES MAY.

In presence of

ROBERT STEVENS.

I do hereby make over my whole right, title and interest in the above mentioned negro man Pompey to Mr. James Donnoison of this place for the sum of fifty pounds, New York currency, the receipt of which I do hereby acknowledge, as witness my hand and seal at Detroit, this third day of January, 1795.

Signed,

JOHN ASKIN.

Witness,

WILLIAM MCCLINTOCK.

Throughout the counties of Wayne, Monroe, Macomb, and Oakland, the slave existed. True, he bore the same relation almost to his master, as the white laborer of the South did to his master previous to 1861. Yet he was a slave, liable to be bought and sold.

#### PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM.

Michigan has as good a public-school system as can be found anywhere in the Union. Ever since 1785, the acts of Congress, as well as the acts of this State since its organization, have encouraged popular education by land grants and liberal appropriations of money. The 16th section of each township was early placed in the custody of the State for common-school purposes, and all the proceeds of the sale of school lands go into the perpetual fund. In 1842 the Superintendent of Public Instruction reported a discrepancy of over \$22,000 in the funds, owing to im-

perfect records, probably, rather than of dishonesty of officials. September 30, 1858, the primary school fund amounted to \$2,890,090.73, and the swamp-land school fund to \$361,237.20. The qualification of teachers and the supervision of schools were for many years in the hands of a board of three inspectors, then the county superintendency system was adopted for many years, and since 1875 the township system has been in vogue. The township Board of School inspectors now consists of the Township Clerk, one elected Inspector, and a Township Superintendent of Schools.

The latter officer licenses the teachers and visits the schools. In 1877, the school children (five to twenty years of age) numbered 469,504; the average number of months of school, 7.4; number of graded schools, 295; number of school-houses, 6,078, valued at \$9,190,175; amount of two-mill tax, \$492,646.94; district taxes, \$2,217,961; total resources for the year, \$3,792,129.59; total expenditures, \$3,179,976.06.

#### STATE UNIVERSITY.

By an act of Congress in 1804, a township of land was to be reserved in the territory now constituting the lower peninsula "for the use of seminaries of learning;" but the most of this reservation in 1841 went to a Catholic institution at Detroit. In 1824, through the exertions of Austin E. Wing, delegate to Congress, Gov. Woodbridge and others, a second township was granted, with permission to select the sections in detached localities, and about this time Judge Woodward devised that novel and extensive scheme for the "catholepistern," elsewhere referred to in this volume. In 1837 the Legislature established the University at Ann Arbor, and appropriated the seventy-two sections to its benefit; 916 acres of this land were located in what is now the richest part of Toledo, Ohio, from which the University finally realized less than \$18,000.

But the State in subsequent years made many liberal appropriations to this favorite institution, until it has become the greatest seat of learning west of New England, if not in all America. It is a part of the public-school system of the State, as tuition is free, and pupils graduating at the high schools are permitted to enter the freshman class of the collegiate department. It now has an average attendance of 1,200 to 1,400 students, 450 of whom are in the college proper. In 1879 there were 406 in the law department, 329 in the medical, 71 in pharmacy, 62 in dental surgery, and 63 in the homeopathic department. There are over fifty professors and teachers. The University is under the control of eight regents, elected by the people, two every second year. Rev. Henry B. Tappan, D. D., was President from 1852 to 1863, then Erastus O. Haven, D. D., LL. D., to 1860, then Prof. H. S. Freeze (acting) until 1871, since which time the reins have been held by Hon. James B. Angell, LL. D.



The value of the buildings and grounds was estimated in 1879 at \$319,000, and the personal property at \$250,000.

#### STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

John D. Pierce, the first Superintendent of Public Instruction, in his first report to the Legislature, urged the importance of a normal school. In this enterprise he was followed by his successors in office until 1849, when Ira Mayhew was State Superintendent, and the Legislature appropriated seventy-two sections of land for the purpose; and among the points competing for the location of the school, Ypsilanti won, and in that place the institution was permanently located. The building was completed and dedicated with appropriate ceremonies, October 5, 1852; next year the Legislature appropriated \$7,000 in money, for expenses. Prof. A. S. Welch, now President of Iowa Agricultural College, was elected the first Principal. In October, 1859, the building with contents was burned, and a new building was immediately erected. In 1878 the main building was enlarged at an expense of \$43,347. This enlargement was 88x90 feet, and has a hall capable of seating 1,200 persons. The value of buildings and other property at the present time is estimated at \$111,100. Number of students, 616, including 144 in the primary department.

Each member of the Legislature is authorized by the Board of Education to appoint two students from his district who may attend one year free of tuition; other students pay \$10 per annum. Graduates of this school are entitled to teach in this State without re-examination by any school officer.

#### AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE.

The Michigan Agricultural College owes its establishment to a provision of the State Constitution of 1850. Article 13 says, "The Legislature shall, as soon as practicable, provide for the establishment of an agricultural school." For the purpose of carrying into practice this provision, legislation was commenced in 1855, and the act required that the school should be within ten miles of Lansing, and that not more than \$15 an acre should be paid for the farm and college grounds. The college was opened to students in May, 1857, the first of existing agricultural colleges in the United States. Until the Spring of 1861 it was under the control of the State Board of Education; since that time it has been under the management of the State Board of Agriculture, created for the purpose.

In its essential features of combining study and labor, and of uniting general and professional studies in its course, the college has remained virtually unchanged from the first. It has had a steady growth in number of students, in means of illustration and efficiency of instruction.

An Act of Congress, approved July 2, 1862, donated to each State public lands

to the amount of 30,000 acres for each of its Senators and Representatives in Congress, according to the census of 1860, for the endowment, support and maintenance of at least one college where the leading object should be, without excluding other scientific and classical studies, and including military tactics, to teach such branches of learning as are related to agriculture and the mechanic arts. The Legislature accepted this grant and bestowed it upon the Agricultural College. By its provisions the college has received 235,673.37 acres of land. These lands have been placed in market, and about 74,000 acres are sold, yielding a fund of \$237,174, the interest of which, at seven per cent., is applied to the support of the college. The sale is under the direction of the Agricultural Land Grant Board, consisting of the Governor, Auditor General, Secretary of State, State Treasurer, Attorney General and Commissioner of the State Land Office.

The Agricultural College is three miles east of Lansing, comprising several fine buildings; and there are, also, very beautiful, substantial residences for the professors. There are also an extensive, well-filled green-house, a very large and well-equipped and chemical laboratory, one of the most scientific apiaries in the United States, a general museum, a museum of mechanical inventions, another of vegetable products, extensive barns, piggeries, etc., etc., in fine trim for the purposes designed. The farm consists of 676 acres, of which about 300 are under cultivation is in a systematic rotation of crops.

#### OTHER COLLEGES.

At Albion is a flourishing college under the control of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The grounds comprise about fifteen acres. There are three college buildings, each three stories high, having severally the dimensions of 46 by 80, 40 by 100, and 47 by 80 feet. The attendance in 1878 was 205. Tuition in the preparatory and collegiate studies is free. The faculty comprises nine members. The value of property about \$85,000.

Adrian College was established by the Wesleyan Methodists in 1859, now under the control of the "Methodist Church." The grounds contain about twenty acres. There are four buildings, capable of accommodating about 225 students. Attendance in 1875 was 179; total number of graduates for previous years, 121; ten professors and teachers employed. Exclusive of the endowment fund (\$80,000), the assets of the institution, including grounds, buildings, furniture, apparatus, musical instruments, outlying lands, etc., amount to more than \$137,000. Hope College, at Holland, is under the patronage of the Dutch Reformed Church. It was begun in 1851, and in connection with the ordinary branches of learning, it has a theological department. In 1877 it had ten professors and teachers and 110 pupils. Up to 1875 there had graduated, in the preparatory department, begun in

1863, ninety-five ; in the academic, beginning in 1866, fifty-three ; and in the theological, beginning in 1869, twenty-four. Value of real estate, \$25,000 ; of other property, above incumbrance, about \$10,000 ; the amount of endowment paid in is about \$56,000.

Kalamazoo College, headed by Baptists, is situated on a five-acre lot of ground, and the property is valued at \$35,000 ; investments, \$38,000. There are six members of the faculty, and in 1878 there were 169 pupils.

Hillsdale College was established in 1855 by the Free Baptists. The "Michigan Central College," at Spring Arbor, was incorporated in 1845. It was kept in operation until it was merged into the present Hillsdale College. The site comprises twenty-five acres, beautifully situated on an eminence in the western part of the city of Hillsdale. The large and imposing building first erected was nearly destroyed by fire in 1874, and in its place five buildings of a more modern style have been erected. They are of brick, three stories with basement, arranged on three sides of a quadrangle. Their size is, respectively, 80 by 80, 48 by 72, 48 by 72, 80 by 60, 52 by 72, and they contain one-half more room than the original building. Ex-Lieutenant Gov. E. B. Fairfield was the first president. The present president is Rev. D. W. C. Durgin, D. D. Whole number of graduates up to 1878, 375 ; number of students in all departments, 506 ; number of professors and instructors, 15 ; productive endowment, about \$100,000 ; buildings and ground, \$80,000 ; library, 6,200.

Olivet College, in Eaton County, is a lively and thorough literary and fine-art institution, under the joint auspices of the Presbyterian and Congregational denominations. Value of buildings and ground, about \$85,000. Fourteen professors and teachers are employed, and the attendance in 1878 was 190, the sexes in about equal proportion. There are five departments, namely, the collegiate, preparatory, normal, music and art.

Battle Creek College, conducted by the Seventh-Day Adventists, was established in 1874, with four departments, eleven professors and teachers, and an attendance of 289. It is practically connected with a large health institution, where meat and medicines are eschewed. In 1878 there were fifteen instructors and 478 students. Special attention is paid to hygiene and hygienic medication.

Grand Traverse College was opened at Benzonia, in 1863, as the result of the efforts of Rev. Dr. J. B. Walter, a prominent divine of the Congregational Church. The friends of this institution have met with serious discouragements ; their lands have not risen in value as anticipated, and they have suffered a heavy loss from fire ; but the college has been kept open to the present time, with an average of seventy pupils. The curriculum, however, has so far been only "preparatory." The land

is valued at \$25,000, and the buildings, etc., \$6,000. The school has done a good work in qualifying teachers for the public schools.

Besides the foregoing colleges, there are the German-American Seminary in Detroit, a Catholic seminary at Monroe, the Michigan Female Seminary at Kalamazoo, the Military Academy at Orchard Lake, near Pontiac, and others. Large numbers of Michigan students study at the college of Notre Dame in St. Joseph County, Indiana.

#### CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS.

No State in the Union takes better care of her poor than does Michigan. For a number of years past, especially under the administrations of Govs. Bagley and Crosswell, extraordinary efforts have been made to improve and bring to perfection the appointments for the poor and dependent.

According to the report of the Board of State Commissioners for the general supervision of charitable, penal, pauper and reformatory institutions for 1876, the total number in poor-houses of the State was 5,282. For the five years preceding, the annual rate of increase was four times greater than the increase of population during that period; but that was an exceptionally "hard" time. The capacity of the public heart, however, was equal to the occasion, and took such measures as were effectual and almost beyond criticism for the care of the indigent. At the head of the charity department of the State stands

#### THE STATE PUBLIC SCHOOL.

In the year 1870 a commission appointed by the Governor for that purpose, visited many of the poor-houses in the State, and found a large number of children in them under sixteen years of age, indiscriminately associated with idiots, maniacs, prostitutes and vagrants. Their report recommended the classification of paupers, and especially, that children in the county houses, under sixteen years, should be placed in a State school. The act establishing the rule was passed in 1871, in conformity with the recommendation. As amended in 1873, it provides, in substance, that there shall be received as pupils in such school all neglected and dependent children that are over four and under sixteen years of age, and that are in suitable condition of body or mind to receive instruction, especially those maintained in the county poor-houses, those who have been deserted by their parents, or are orphans, or whose parents have been convicted of crime. It is declared to be the object of the act to provide for such children temporary homes only, until homes can be procured for them in families. The plans comprehend the ultimate care of all children of the class described, and it is made unlawful to retain such children in poor-houses when there is room for them in the State Public School. Dependent orphans and half orphans of deceased soldiers and sailors have the preference of

admission should there be more applications than room. Provision is made for preserving a record of the parentage and history of each child.

The general supervision of the school is delegated to a Board of Control, consisting of three members, who are appointed by the Governor, with the advice and consent of the Senate. The Board appoints the superintendent, officers and teachers of the school. One officer is appointed to look up homes for the children to apprentice them, and to keep a general oversight of them by visitation or correspondence. To complete the work of this institution, an agent is appointed in each county.

The internal government of this school is that known as the "family" and "congregate" combined, the families consisting of about thirty members each, and being under the care of "cottage managers," ladies whom the children call "aunties," and who are supposed to care for the children as mothers. Each child of sufficient years expected to work three hours every day; some work on the farm, some in the dining-room and kitchen, while others make shoes, braid straw hats, make their own clothing, work in the bakery, engine room, laundry, etc. They are required to attend school three to five hours a day, according to their ages, and the school hours are divided into sessions to accommodate the work.

The buildings, ten in number, comprise a main building, eight cottages and a hospital, all of brick. The buildings are steam heated, lighted with gas and have good bathing facilities. There are forty-one acres of land in connection with the school, and the total value of all the property is about \$150,000, furnishing accommodation for 240 children.

#### INSTITUTION FOR THE DEAF AND DUMB, AND THE BLIND.

This is located at Flint, sixty miles nearly northwest of Detroit. The act establishing it was passed in 1848, and the school was first opened in 1854, in a leased building. It is a school in common for deaf mutes, and the blind, rather from motives of economy than from any relation which the two classes bear to one another. The buildings were commenced in 1853. The principal ones now are: front building, forty-three by seventy-two feet, with east and west wings, each twenty-eight by sixty feet, center building, forty by sixty, and east and west wings, each fifty by seventy feet; main school building, fifty-two by fifty-four, with two wings, and twenty-five by sixty feet. All of these buildings are four stories high; center of the front building is five stories, including basement. There are also a boiler and engine house, barns, etc. The total value of the buildings is estimated at \$358,045, and of the eighty-eight acres of land occupied, \$17,570.

The number of inmates has increased from 94, in 1865, to 225, in 1875. Including the Principal, there are ten teachers employed in the deaf and dumb depart-

ment, and four in the blind, besides the Matron and her assistants. Tuition and board are free to all resident subjects of the State, and the Trustees are authorized to assist indigent subjects in the way of clothing, etc., to the amount of \$40 a year. An annual census of all deaf mutes and blind persons in the State, is officially taken and reported to the overseers of the poor, who are to see that these unfortunate members of the human family are properly cared.

#### ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE, AT KALAMAZOO.

This institution was established in 1848, and now consists of two departments, one for males and the other for females. The capacity of the former is 280, and of the latter, 300 patients. In their general construction, both buildings are arranged in accordance with the principles laid down by the Association of Medical Superintendents of American Institutions for the Insane. The buildings are of brick, with stone trimmings, and are very substantial, as well as beautiful. The entire cost of both buildings, with all the auxiliary structures, and 195 acres of land, is about \$727,173.90. The buildings were constructed during the war and immediately afterward. The asylum was opened in 1859 for the care of patients, and up to October 1, 1875, there had been expended for the care and maintenance of patients, exclusive of the cost of construction, \$994,711.32. Indigent patients are received and treated at the asylum at the expense of the counties to which they belong, on the certification of the county authorities, the average cost of maintenance being about \$4.12½ per week. Pay patients are received when there is room for them, the minimum price of board being \$5 per week.

#### EASTERN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE, AT PONTIAC.

These large, beautiful and very modern structures are located upon a farm of upward of 300 acres, and were erected in 1873-'6, at a cost of about \$400,000. The general plans are similar to those at Kalamazoo. They are built of brick, with stone window caps, belt-courses, etc. There are accommodations for not less than 300 patients.

Michigan pursues a very enlightened policy toward the chronic insane. Provisions have been made for the treatment even of the incurable, so that as much good as possible may be done even to the most unfortunate. The design is to cure whenever the nature of the mental malady will permit; but failing this, to cease no effort which could minister to the comfort and welfare of the patient.

#### PENAL INSTITUTIONS.

The Detroit House of Correction, although a local institution, is used to a considerable extent as an intermediate prison, to which persons are sentenced by the courts throughout the State for minor offenses. Women convicted of felonies are

also sent to this place. The whole number in confinement at this prison for the past decade has averaged a little over 400 at any one time, more males than females. The average term of confinement is but a little more than two months, and the institution is very faithfully conducted.

The State Prison, at Jackson, is one of the best conducted in the Union. The total value of the property is \$552,113. The earnings of the prison in 1878 were \$92,378; number of prisoners, 800. Their work is let to contractors, who employ 450 men at different trades. A coal mine has been recently discovered on the prison property, which proves a saving of several thousand dollars per annum to the State. The earnings of this prison since Gen. Wm. Humphrey has been Warden (1875), has exceeded its current expenses.

The State Prison at Ionia was established a few years ago, for the reception of convicts whose crimes are not of the worst type, and those who are young, but too old for the reform school. The ground comprises 53 acres of land,  $13\frac{1}{2}$  of which is enclosed by a brick wall 18 feet high. Estimated value of property, \$277,490; current expenses for 1878, \$45,744; earnings for 1878, \$5,892; number of prisoners December 31, 1878, 250; number received during the year, 346.

#### THE STATE PRISON IN 1880.

The inspectors say that "in a pecuniary sense the year has been a prosperous one to all the industries connected with the prison. Contractors have had a demand for all their products at fair prices and sure pay, and as a consequence contracts due to the State have been promptly paid, and the prison authorities have had none of the troubles and anxieties they have sometimes experienced from the failure of prompt payment for prison labor. The general prosperity of the country is shown by the increased and increasing demands for the products of labor. Whether these products are from the labor or convicts of free men, the consumer does not inquire; therefore it is not surprising, but to have been expected, that the prison industries would share in the general prosperity.

The inspectors report valuation of property as follows:

|                   |             |              |
|-------------------|-------------|--------------|
| Real estate.....  |             | \$545,219.55 |
| Personal.....     | \$48,618.27 |              |
| Cash on hand..... | 9,799.82    | 58,418.09    |
| Aggregate.....    |             | \$603,637.64 |

The increase over inventory of 1880 is stated at \$29,806.95. Of this amount \$18,155.45 is credited to real estate, \$14,299.88 of which is credited to the expenditure of legislative appropriations, and \$3,855.67 to prison earnings. The increase in the valuation of personal property is \$11,651.50, which amount came entirely from prison labor, showing an aggregate increase from prison labor of \$15,507.07.

The net prison earnings for the year are given as \$95,129.67, and the expenses for the same time \$84,517.66, showing a balance of earnings over expenses of \$10,612.01.

The following are the statistics of prisoners for the year :

|   |       |
|---|-------|
| Number October 1, 1879.....               | 777   |
| Admitted during year.....                 | 281   |
| Total.....                                | 1,058 |
| Discharged by expiration of sentence..... | 253   |
| Discharged by death.....                  | 5     |
| Discharged by order for new trials.....   | 2     |
| Discharged by order of supreme court..... | 4     |
| Discharged by pardon of governor.....     | 13    |
| Escaped.....                              | 3     |
|   | 280   |
| Remaining in prison September 30, 1880.   |       |
| Total.....                                | 778   |

The detailed inventory covers thirty-six pages, and is minute enough to meet the demands of the most inquisitive investigator into the nature of prison property.

During the term of its operation this prison has received 7,071 persons, committed for offenses which are covered by 757 titles. Of these 5,097 were convicted for offenses against property, 988 of offenses against lives and persons of individuals, 549 of forgery and counterfeiting, 284 of offenses against chastity, morality and decency, 145 of offenses against public justice, and 8 of unclassified offenses.

During the last prison year twenty persons were received under conviction of offenses against life, as follows:

|                                      |    |
|--------------------------------------|----|
| For murder in the first degree.....  | 2  |
| For murder in the second degree..... | 4  |
| For manslaughter.....                | 3  |
| For assault with intent to kill..... | 11 |
| Total.....                           | 20 |

#### STATE REFORM SCHOOL.

This was established at Lansing in 1855, in the northeastern portion of the city, as the "House of Correction for Juvenile Offenders," having about it many features of a prison. In 1859, the name was changed to the "State Reform School." The government and discipline have undergone many and radical changes, until all the prison features have been removed, except those that remain in the walls of the original structure, and which remain only as monuments of instructive history. No bolts, bars or guards are employed. The inmates are necessarily kept under the surveillance of officers, but the attempts at escape are much fewer than under the more rigid *regime* of former days. This school is for the



detention, education and reformation of boys between the ages of eight and sixteen years, who are convicted of light offenses.

The principal building is four stories high, including basement, and has an extreme length of 246 feet, the center a depth of 48 feet, and the wings a depth of 33 feet each. Besides, there are two "family houses," where the more tractable and less vicious boys form a kind of family, as distinguished from the congregated life of the institution proper. The boys are required to work half a day and attend school half a day. A farm of 328 acres, belonging to the school, furnishes work for many of the working boys during the working season. Some are employed in making clothing and shoes for the inmates. The only shop-work now carried on is the cane-seating of chairs; formerly, cigars were manufactured here somewhat extensively. There is no contract labor, but all the work is done by the institution itself.

The number of inmates now averages about 200, and are taken care of by a superintendent and assistant, matron and assistant, two overseers and six teachers.

#### THE LAND OFFICE

Of this State has a great deal of business to transact, as it has within its jurisdiction an immense amount of new land in market, and much more to come in. During the fiscal year ending September 30, 1877, the total number of acres sold was 50,835.72, for \$87,968.05, of which \$69,800.54 was paid in hand. At that time, the amount of land still owned by the State was 3,049,905.46, of which 2,430,050.47 were swamp land; 447,270.89, primary school; 164,402.55, Agricultural College; 310.26, University; 160, Normal School; 2,115.63, salt spring; 1,840, Asylum; 32.40, State building; 3,342.75, asset, and 380.31, internal improvement. But of the foregoing, 1,817,084.25 acres, or more than half, are not in market.

#### STATE LIBRARY.

Territorial Library, 1828-1835.—The first knowledge that we have of this library, is derived from the records found in the printed copies of the journals and documents of the Legislative Councils of the Territory, and in the manuscript copies of the Executive journals.

The library was established by an act of the Legislative Councils, approved June 16, 1828, authorizing the appointment of a librarian by the Governor, with advice and consent of the Council.

The Librarian so appointed was required to take an oath of office and give bond to the Treasurer of the Territory in the sum of \$1,000 for the faithful performance of his duties; his time of service was for two years, or until another be appointed. The librarian was also required to take charge of the halls and committee room, and other property appertaining to the Legislative Council. He was

also required to make an annual report to the Council, upon the state of the library, and upon all such branches of duty as might from time to time be committed to his charge. For his services he was to receive annually the sum of \$100.

The library seemed to have been kept open only during the actual sittings of the Legislative Council.

The Executive journal, by its records, shows that under the provisions of this act, William B. Hunt was appointed Librarian, July 3, 1828, by Gov. Lewis Cass, for the term of two years. Mr. Hunt continued to act as Librarian until March 7, 1834, when Gersham Molt Williams was appointed by Gov. Porter. Mr. Williams seems to have acted as Librarian until the organization of the institution as a State library. The honored names of Henry B. Schoolcraft, Charles Moran, Daniel S. Bacon, Calvin Brittain, Elon Farnsworth, Charles C. Hascall, and others, are found in the list of the members of the Library Committee.

March, 1836, the State Library was placed in charge of the Secretary of State; in February, 1837, it was given to the care of the private Secretary of the Governor; December 28 following, its custody was given to the Governor and Secretary of State, with power to appoint a Librarian, and make rules and regulations for its government. C. C. Jackson acted as the first Librarian for the State. Lewis Bond also had the care of the books for a time. Oren Marsh was appointed Librarian in 1837, and had the office several years. In March, 1840, the law was again changed, and the library was placed in the care of the Secretary of State, and the members of the Legislature and Executive officers of the State were to have free access to it at all times.

The library was, of course, increased from time to time by legislative appropriations. In 1844, as the result of the efforts of Alexandre Vattemare, from Paris, a system of international exchange was adopted.

April 2, 1850, an act was passed requiring the Governor to appoint a State librarian with the consent of the Senate, and it was made the duty of the librarian to have the sole charge of the library. This act, with some amendments, still remains in force. It requires the librarian to make biennial reports and catalogues. The librarians under this act have been: Henry Tisdale, April 2, 1850, to January 27, 1851; Charles J. Fox, to July 1, 1853; Charles P. Bush, to December 5, 1854; John James Bush, to January 6, 1855; DeWitt C. Leach, to February 2, 1857; George W. Swift, to January 27, 1859; J. Eugene Tenney, to April 5, 1869, and Mrs. Harriet A. Tenney, to the present time. This lady has proved to be one of the best librarians in the United States. She has now in her charge about 60,000 volumes, besides thousands of articles in the new and rapidly growing museum department. She is also secretary of the "Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan," and has charge of the books, papers and relics collected by that society.

The library and these museums are now kept in the new State Capitol at Lansing, in a series of rooms constructed for the purpose, and are all arranged in the most convenient order and with the neatest taste.

#### STATE FISHERIES.

Very naturally, the denser population of the white race, as it took possession of this wild country, consumed what they found already abundant long before they commenced to renew the stock. It was so with the forests; it was so with the fish. An abundance of good variety of fish was found in all our rivers and little lakes by the early settlers, but the abundance was gradually reduced until these waters were entirely robbed of their useful inhabitants. Scarcely a thought of restocking the inland waters of this State was entertained until the Spring of 1873, when a board of fish commissioners was authorized by law; and while the people generally still shook their heads in skepticism, the board went on with its duty until these same people are made glad with the results. Under the efficient superintendency of Geo. H. Jerome, of Niles, nearly all the lakes and streams within the lower peninsula have been more or less stocked with shad, white-fish, salmon or lake trout, land-locked or native salmon, eel, etc., and special efforts are also made to propagate that beautiful and useful fish, the grayling, whose home is in the Manistee and Muskegon rivers. Much more is hoped for, however, than is yet realized. Like every other great innovation, many failures must be suffered before the brilliant crown of final success is won.

The value of all the property employed in fish propagation in the State is but a little over \$4,000, and the total expenses of conducting the business from December 1, 1876, to July 1, 1877, were \$14,000. The principal hatcheries are at Detroit and Pokagon.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### STATE SOCIETIES.

Organization is the first great means necessary to the accomplishment of any project. In this respect Michigan is peculiarly fortunate. Every class seems to have its organization, and to observe the rules adopted. Among the first bodies of the State the Pioneer Society of Michigan holds, perhaps, the highest place. The officers of the society retain all that energy of character which marked their earlier years; members, generally, take a deep interest in the government of the body, and thus a promise is given of the continued existence of a noble organization.

#### THE PIONEER SOCIETY OF MICHIGAN

Was organized in 1875. Its roll of members contains 408 names, each of which is referred to in the following table:

| NAMES.                        | PLACE OF BIRTH.             |               | Date of Birth. | PLACE AND DATE OF FIRST RESIDENCE IN MICHIGAN. |            |                     |
|-------------------------------|-----------------------------|---------------|----------------|--|------------|---------------------|
|                               | Town or Village.            | State.        |                | Town.  | County.    | Date.               |
| 1 Albert Miller               | Hartland                    | Vermont       | May 10, 1810   | Flint  | Genesee    | September 22, 1830. |
| 2 Witter J. Baxter            | Sidney Plains, Delaware Co. | New York      | June 18, 1816  | Tecumseh                                       | Lenawee    | July 1, 1831.       |
| 3 Oliver C. Comstock          | Hadley, Saratoga Co.        | "             | Oct. 19, 1808  | Marshall                                       | Calhoun    | 1836.               |
| 4 D. Johnson                  | Saugerfield                 | "             | Nov. 20, 1809  | Grass Lake                                     | "          | 1838.               |
| 5 R. H. Brigham               | Canastota                   | "             | Jan. 4, 1814   | "  | Ingham     | May 8, 1838.        |
| 6 R. H. Brigham               | Canastota                   | "             | Jan. 4, 1814   | "  | "          | November 5, 1844.   |
| 7 John N. Ingersoll           | North Castle                | "             | May 4, 1817    | "  | Ingham     | May 4, 1837.        |
| 8 Ephraim Longyear            | Shanklin                    | "             | Feb. 7, 1827   | Ainslie  | Ingham     | April 24, 1835.     |
| 9 Erasmus S. Ingersoll        | Victor, Ontario Co.         | "             | May 11, 1808   | Farmington                                     | Washtenaw  | April 1836.         |
| 10 W. W. Mitchell             | Sullivan                    | "             | Feb. 20, 1831  | Scio   | Kalamazoo  | Nov. 5, 1831.       |
| 11 Ebenezer Lakin Brown       | Plymouth                    | Vermont       | April 16, 1809 | Schoolcraft                                    | Washtenaw  | September 10, 1825. |
| 12 David Scott                | Covington                   | New York      | Oct. 25, 1817  | Ann Arbor                                      | "          | June 7, 1838.       |
| 13 John C. Bailey             | Leeds                       | "             | Oct. 21, 1823  | Johnstown                                      | Wayne      | 1854.               |
| 14 Smith Tooker               | Leeds                       | "             | Oct. 15, 1815  | Derby  | Washtenaw  | 1854.               |
| 15 Levi Bishop                | Russell                     | Massachusetts | Oct. 13, 1813  | Marshall                                       | Calhoun    | March 27, 1836.     |
| 16 Charles Dickey             | Londonderry                 | New Hampshire | Sept. 20, 1815 | Plymouth                                       | Wayne      | October 15, 1835.   |
| 17 Horace Angell              | New Ashford                 | Massachusetts | Feb. 20, 1829  | Portland                                       | Ionla      | June, 1833.         |
| 18 Martin B. Wood             | Galen                       | New York      | Sept. 16, 1807 | Albion   | Calhoun    | 1840.               |
| 19 Warren Hopkins             | De Ruyter                   | "             | April 20, 1834 | Brushy Prairie                                 | Wayne      | February, 1835.     |
| 20 John C. Bailey             | Leeds                       | Vermont       | Oct. 21, 1823  | Perrin   | Wayne      | November 10, 1831.  |
| 21 John H. Hart               | West Cornwall               | Connecticut   | Feb. 11, 1804  | Lapeer   | Lapeer     | May 10, 1834.       |
| 22 Alvin H. Hart              | East Bloomfield             | New York      | April 12, 1804 | "  | "          | May 10, 1834.       |
| 23 Orson H. Look              | Canden                      | "             | Mar. 27, 1831  | Cascade  | Kent       | November 20, 1832.  |
| 24 Henry H. Holt              | Johnstown, Montgomery Co.   | "             | Mar. 12, 1812  | Mourne   | Monroe     | May 21, 1836.       |
| 25 L. P. Christy              | Springfield                 | Vermont       | July 24, 1832  | Frenchtown                                     | St. Joseph | November 10, 1840.  |
| 26 John J. Bagley             | Stedina                     | New York      | July 24, 1832  | Mottville                                      | "          | 1840.               |
| 27 John C. Bailey             | Leeds                       | "             | Oct. 21, 1823  | Johnstown                                      | Wayne      | April 1840.         |
| 28 Josiah Turner              | New Haven                   | Vermont       | Aug. 10, 1810  | Derby  | Wayne      | May 1834.           |
| 29 Theodore Romeyn            | Hackensack                  | New Jersey    | Sept. 8, 1822  | Richland                                       | Kalamazoo  | June 1834.          |
| 30 Louis S. Lovell            | Sandisfield                 | Vermont       | Nov. 15, 1816  | Ionla  | Ionla      | October 1841.       |
| 31 Dwight May                 | Grafton                     | "             | May 12, 1825   | Litchfield                                     | Lenawee    | July 1837.          |
| 32 Ebenezer S. Eggleston      | Bavaria                     | "             | Jan. 6, 1818   | Tecumseh                                       | "          | August 1836.        |
| 33 C. A. Stacy                | Hamilton                    | "             | Jan. 13, 1812  | Kuburn   | Oakland    | May 1828.           |
| 34 C. A. Stacy                | Hamilton                    | "             | Jan. 13, 1812  | Kuburn   | Oakland    | May 1828.           |
| 35 William Besley             | Fishkill                    | "             | May 20, 1813   | Essex  | Clinton    | September, 1843.    |
| 36 Mrs. Janette Monell Besley | Poughkeepsie                | "             | Oct. 31, 1825  | Adrian   | Lenawee    | September, 1843.    |
| 37 Charles M. Crowell         | Newburgh                    | Massachusetts | Aug. 9, 1809   | Kalamazoo                                      | Kalamazoo  | July 1837.          |
| 38 George W. Winslow          | Colerain                    | Ohio          | Jan. 2, 1803   | Schoolcraft                                    | "          | September 8, 1835.  |
| 39 Nathan M. Thomas           | Mount Pleasant              | New York      | Dec. 5, 1800   | Plymouth                                       | Wayne      | June, 1830.         |
| 40 Erasmus Hussey             | Scipio (now Ledyard)        | "             | Jan. 6, 1821   | Adrian   | Lenawee    | October, 1824.      |
| 41 Alfred M. Conley           | Utica                       | "             | Jan. 6, 1821   | Adrian   | Lenawee    | September, 1843.    |
| 42 Alfred M. Conley           | Utica                       | "             | Jan. 6, 1821   | Adrian   | Lenawee    | September, 1843.    |
| 43 Clement E. Weaver          | Somers                      | "             | Jan. 15, 1823  | Somers   | Hillsdale  | June, 1836.         |
| 44 William Weaver             | Rutland                     | Vermont       | Aug. 21, 1800  | Somers   | Hillsdale  | September, 1835.    |
| 45 Orlando M. Barnes          | Ira, Cayuga Co.             | New York      | Nov. 21, 1824  | Aurelius                                       | Ingham     | June 1837.          |
| 46 H. H. Smith                | Malone                      | "             | Dec. 9, 1808   | London   | Monroe     | April 1835.         |
| 47 R. G. Hall                 | New Baltimore               | "             | Jan. 18, 1808  | Marshall                                       | Calhoun    | May 1837.           |
| 48 G. A. Lamb                 | Monville                    | Connecticut   | June 15, 1799  | Boonfield                                      | Oakland    | September 6, 1829.  |
| 49 G. A. Lamb                 | Monville                    | "             | April 29, 1807 | Comstock                                       | Kalamazoo  | November 5, 1831.   |
| 50 Ruth Little                | Massachusetts               | "             | May 23, 1810   | Marengo  | Calhoun    | May 14, 1834.       |
| 51 Joseph Fisk                | Windsor                     | New York      | Sept. 22, 1810 | "  | "          | May 14, 1834.       |
| 52 Bassey Fisk                | Hartford                    | "             | Feb. 11, 1814  | Lyons  | Oakland    | " 11, 1836.         |
| 53 Wm. S. Calkins             | Richland                    | "             | May 4, 1825    | Ypsilanti                                      | Washtenaw  | June 1838.          |
| 54 Lyman D. Norris            | Covington                   | "             | June 20, 1832  | Tecumseh                                       | Lenawee    | January 9, 1846.    |
| 55 Henry M. Cheever           | Stillwater                  | Pennsylvania  | Mar. 5, 1794   | Pontiac  | Oakland    | April 30, 1819.     |
| 56 Caroline Hawley            | Wyolousing                  | Connecticut   | Jan. 17, 1798  | Pontiac  | Oakland    | May 8, 1825.        |
| 57 Charles A. Lull            | Windsor                     | New York      | Aug. 16, 1822  | Flint  | Oakland    | August 1, 1831.     |
| 58 Wm. E. McCormick           | Bellevue                    | "             | Mar. 8, 1809   | Jackson  | Genesee    | August 1, 1832.     |
| 59 Lemuel H. Felcher          | Southey                     | Vermont       | Jan. 22, 1809  | Kalamazoo                                      | Jackson    | January 3, 1840.    |
| 60 N. A. Bach                 | Athens                      | "             | Feb. 10, 1820  | Plymouth                                       | Kalamazoo  | August 3, 1837.     |
| 61 Sherman Hawley             | Middlebury                  | "             | Aug. 23, 1796  | "  | Wayne      | May 1825.           |
| 62 Jonathan Shearer           | Colerain                    | Massachusetts | Aug. 23, 1796  | "  | "          | May 1836.           |

\* Died at Lansing, Ingham Co., Aug. 21, 1874. † Died at Kalamazoo, Kalamazoo Co., May 18, 1875.

| NAME.                          | PLACE OF BIRTH.             |                    | Date of Birth. | PLACE AND DATE OF FIRST RESIDENCE IN MICHIGAN. |                 |                    |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------------|--------------------|----------------|--|-----------------|--------------------|
|                                | Town or Village.            | State.             |                | Town.  | County.         | Date.              |
| 55 Curtis Emerson.....         | Norwich.....                | Vermont.....       | Feb. 4, 1810   | Detroit.....                                   | Wayne.....      | May 11, 1836, 815. |
| 56 B. O. Williams.....         | Concord.....                | Massachusetts..... | Nov. 8, 1810   | Detroit.....                                   | Wayne.....      | November 3, 1837.  |
| 57 Cortland Hill.....          | Virgil.....                 | New York.....      | Feb. 12, 1811  | Bengal.....                                    | Clinton.....    | September 6, 1837. |
| 58 Lucinda Hill.....           | Stone Arabia.....           | ".....             | Feb. 18, 1816  | ".....   | ".....          | 1834.              |
| 59 Joseph Wood.....            | Hartford.....               | New Hampshire..... | Aug. 3, 1809   | Ann Arbor.....                                 | Washtenaw.....  | October 8, 1835.   |
| 60 D. Wright.....              | Stoddard.....               | New York.....      | April 21, 1809 | Tuscola.....                                   | Tuscola.....    | December 30, 1836. |
| 61 E. W. Perry.....            | Oxford.....                 | New York.....      | July 10, 1800  | Sackson.....                                   | Sackson.....    | June 5, 1832       |
| 62 C. J. Cragg.....            | Woodstock.....              | Vermont.....       | July 10, 1800  | Sackson.....                                   | Washtenaw.....  | November 1831.     |
| 63 J. C. Oak.....              | Detroit.....                | Michigan.....      | April 21, 1800 | Detroit.....                                   | Wayne.....      | April 21, 1800     |
| 64 Peter Desnoyer.....         | Detroit.....                | Michigan.....      | April 21, 1800 | Detroit.....                                   | Wayne.....      | November 1837.     |
| 65 A. R. L. Covert.....        | Covert, Seneca Co.....      | New York.....      | June 12, 1812  | Leslie.....                                    | Wayne.....      | April 1, 1834.     |
| 66 Murdoch Frazier.....        | Inverness.....              | Scotland.....      | April 8, 1834  | Detroit.....                                   | Wayne.....      | April 1, 1834.     |
| 67 Joseph Guilhot.....         | Detroit.....                | Michigan.....      | April 8, 1834  | Kalamazoo.....                                 | Kalamazoo.....  | May 1837           |
| 68 Jeremy Miller.....          | Preston.....                | New York.....      | Aug. 21, 1811  | Kalamazoo.....                                 | Kalamazoo.....  | October 1836.      |
| 69 J. D. Burr.....             | Farland.....                | Vermont.....       | July 28, 1800  | Saginaw.....                                   | Saginaw.....    | May 1840.          |
| 70 J. D. Burr.....             | Farland.....                | Vermont.....       | July 28, 1800  | Saginaw.....                                   | Saginaw.....    | May 1840.          |
| 71 Moses Bartow.....           | Porter.....                 | New York.....      | Jan. 10, 1822  | Lyons.....                                     | Calhoun.....    | September, 1840.   |
| 72 D. Darwin Hughes.....       | Camillus.....               | ".....             | Feb. 1, 1823   | Bellevue.....                                  | Eaton.....      | May 10, 1843.      |
| 73 B. F. Graves.....           | Gates.....                  | ".....             | Oct. 18, 1817  | Battle Creek.....                              | Calhoun.....    | May 10, 1843.      |
| 74 Hiram B. Fargo.....         | Busti.....                  | ".....             | June 1, 1833   | Tecumseh.....                                  | Lenawee.....    | October, 1834.     |
| 75 Alexander Cameron.....      | Deerfield.....              | Massachusetts..... | Sept. 29, 1813 | Kalamazoo.....                                 | Kalamazoo.....  | April, 1838.       |
| 76 Charles W. Grant.....       | Winthville.....             | ".....             | Mar. 15, 1818  | Lyons.....                                     | Calhoun.....    | June, 1864.        |
| 77 James W. Farsons.....       | Winthville.....             | ".....             | Mar. 15, 1818  | Lyons.....                                     | Calhoun.....    | June, 1864.        |
| 78 J. H. Johnson.....          | Madison.....                | New York.....      | Mar. 29, 1819  | Galesburg.....                                 | Calhoun.....    | November, 1838.    |
| 79 Alpheus Felch.....          | Linnetick.....              | Maine.....         | Sept. 28, 1806 | Monroe.....                                    | Wayne.....      | July, 1833.        |
| 80 Samuel T. Douglas.....      | Wallingford.....            | Vermont.....       | Feb. 28, 1814  | Detroit.....                                   | Wayne.....      | May, 1837.         |
| 81 Henry A. Shaw.....          | Benson.....                 | Ohio.....          | June 21, 1818  | Eaton Rapids.....                              | Eaton.....      | October, 1842.     |
| 82 Hezekiah G. Wells.....      | Staubenville.....           | New York.....      | June 16, 1832  | Schoolcraft.....                               | Kalamazoo.....  | July 20, 1833.     |
| 83 P. B. Loomis.....           | S. Amsterdham.....          | New York.....      | April 14, 1820 | Jackson.....                                   | Jackson.....    | 1842.              |
| 84 Daniel S. Pratt.....        | Plained.....                | Massachusetts..... | Jan. 24, 1820  | Hillville.....                                 | Calhoun.....    | August, 1840 845.  |
| 85 Addison P. Cook.....        | Berne, Albany Co.....       | New York.....      | July 16, 1817  | Brooklyn.....                                  | Jackson.....    | August 11, 1838.   |
| 86 S. L. Morris.....           | Morganville.....            | ".....             | July 27, 1829  | Fenton.....                                    | Genesee.....    | March, 1845.       |
| 87 Buel W. Boynton.....        | Unity, Waldo Co.....        | Maine.....         | Dec. 24, 1825  | Jonesville.....                                | Hillsdale.....  | March 11, 1837.    |
| 88 Edwin J. Hulbert.....       | Fort Brady.....             | Michigan.....      | April 30, 1829 | Fort Brady.....                                | St. Joseph..... | April, 1829.       |
| 89 Frances Newbury Bagley..... | Rutland.....                | Ohio.....          | Mar. 1, 1832   | White Pigeon.....                              | Chippewa.....   | June 30, 1833.     |
| 90 Alexander B. Copley.....    | Ramapton, Jefferson Co..... | New York.....      | Mar. 15, 1822  | Colonia.....                                   | Cass.....       | June 30, 1833.     |
| 91 Peter White.....            | Rome.....                   | New York.....      | Oct. 31, 1820  | Packinac.....                                  | Macinac.....    | June, 1832.        |
| 92 Lewis C. Risdon.....        | Rome.....                   | New York.....      | Oct. 31, 1820  | Packinac.....                                  | Macinac.....    | June, 1832.        |
| 93 Rice A. Beal.....           | Macedon.....                | ".....             | April 23, 1824 | Saline.....                                    | Washtenaw.....  | May, 1829.         |
| 94 Harvey Bartow.....          | Free-town.....              | Vermont.....       | Jan. 19, 1823  | Lima.....                                      | Wayne.....      | October, 1833.     |
| 95 Eltha B. Pond.....          | Wilmington.....             | ".....             | Mar. 31, 1814  | Plymouth.....                                  | Wayne.....      | June, 1825.        |
| 96 Humphreys Rich.....         | Shoreham.....               | Vermont.....       | July 15, 1826  | Adrian.....                                    | Lenawee.....    | April, 1835.       |
| 97 George W. Lee.....          | Greene.....                 | New York.....      | Dec. 30, 1815  | Ionla.....                                     | Ionla.....      | July, 1837.        |
| 98 Chauncey Joslin.....        | Throopsville.....           | ".....             | June 24, 1819  | Marion.....                                    | Washtenaw.....  | September, 1838.   |
| 99 James Burns.....            | Moon.....                   | ".....             | June 24, 1819  | Marion.....                                    | Washtenaw.....  | September, 1838.   |
| 100 John W. Boies.....         | Blandford.....              | Massachusetts..... | Sept. 26, 1809 | Pontiac.....                                   | Oakland.....    | May, 1830.         |
| 101 James Patrick.....         | Blandford.....              | Massachusetts..... | Nov. 10, 1810  | Detroit.....                                   | Wayne.....      | May, 1834.         |
| 102 Ebenezer Gould.....        | Flint.....                  | New York.....      | Dec. 6, 1828   | Hudson.....                                    | Lenawee.....    | November, 1845.    |
| 103 Ezra D. Little.....        | Saybrook.....               | Connecticut.....   | Nov. 12, 1818  | Rollin.....                                    | Wayne.....      | July, 1841.        |
| 104 Wm. L. Webber.....         | Ogden.....                  | Pennsylvania.....  | Nov. 12, 1818  | Rollin.....                                    | Wayne.....      | July, 1841.        |
| 105 Wm. L. Webber.....         | Ogden.....                  | Pennsylvania.....  | Nov. 12, 1818  | Rollin.....                                    | Wayne.....      | July, 1841.        |
| 106 Wm. L. Webber.....         | Ogden.....                  | Pennsylvania.....  | Nov. 12, 1818  | Rollin.....                                    | Wayne.....      | July, 1841.        |
| 107 Wm. L. Webber.....         | Ogden.....                  | Pennsylvania.....  | Nov. 12, 1818  | Rollin.....                                    | Wayne.....      | July, 1841.        |
| 108 Wm. L. Webber.....         | Ogden.....                  | Pennsylvania.....  | Nov. 12, 1818  | Rollin.....                                    | Wayne.....      | July, 1841.        |
| 109 Wm. L. Webber.....         | Ogden.....                  | Pennsylvania.....  | Nov. 12, 1818  | Rollin.....                                    | Wayne.....      | July, 1841.        |
| 110 Wm. L. Webber.....         | Ogden.....                  | Pennsylvania.....  | Nov. 12, 1818  | Rollin.....                                    | Wayne.....      | July, 1841.        |
| 111 Wm. L. Webber.....         | Ogden.....                  | Pennsylvania.....  | Nov. 12, 1818  | Rollin.....                                    | Wayne.....      | July, 1841.        |
| 112 Wm. L. Webber.....         | Ogden.....                  | Pennsylvania.....  | Nov. 12, 1818  | Rollin.....                                    | Wayne.....      | July, 1841.        |
| 113 Wm. L. Webber.....         | Ogden.....                  | Pennsylvania.....  | Nov. 12, 1818  | Rollin.....                                    | Wayne.....      | July, 1841.        |
| 114 Wm. L. Webber.....         | Ogden.....                  | Pennsylvania.....  | Nov. 12, 1818  | Rollin.....                                    | Wayne.....      | July, 1841.        |
| 115 Wm. L. Webber.....         | Ogden.....                  | Pennsylvania.....  | Nov. 12, 1818  | Rollin.....                                    | Wayne.....      | July, 1841.        |
| 116 Wm. L. Webber.....         | Ogden.....                  | Pennsylvania.....  | Nov. 12, 1818  | Rollin.....                                    | Wayne.....      | July, 1841.        |
| 117 Wm. L. Webber.....         | Ogden.....                  | Pennsylvania.....  | Nov. 12, 1818  | Rollin.....                                    | Wayne.....      | July, 1841.        |
| 118 Wm. L. Webber.....         | Ogden.....                  | Pennsylvania.....  | Nov. 12, 1818  | Rollin.....                                    | Wayne.....      | July, 1841.        |
| 119 Wm. L. Webber.....         | Ogden.....                  | Pennsylvania.....  | Nov. 12, 1818  | Rollin.....                                    | Wayne.....      | July, 1841.        |
| 120 Wm. L. Webber.....         | Ogden.....                  | Pennsylvania.....  | Nov. 12, 1818  | Rollin.....                                    | Wayne.....      | July, 1841.        |
| 121 Wm. L. Webber.....         | Ogden.....                  | Pennsylvania.....  | Nov. 12, 1818  | Rollin.....                                    | Wayne.....      | July, 1841.        |
| 122 Wm. L. Webber.....         | Ogden.....                  | Pennsylvania.....  | Nov. 12, 1818  | Rollin.....                                    | Wayne.....      | July, 1841.        |
| 123 Wm. L. Webber.....         | Ogden.....                  | Pennsylvania.....  | Nov. 12, 1818  | Rollin.....                                    | Wayne.....      | July, 1841.        |
| 124 Wm. L. Webber.....         | Ogden.....                  | Pennsylvania.....  | Nov. 12, 1818  | Rollin.....                                    | Wayne.....      | July, 1841.        |
| 125 Wm. L. Webber.....         | Ogden.....                  | Pennsylvania.....  | Nov. 12, 1818  | Rollin.....                                    | Wayne.....      | July, 1841.        |
| 126 Wm. L. Webber.....         | Ogden.....                  | Pennsylvania.....  | Nov. 12, 1818  | Rollin.....                                    | Wayne.....      | July, 1841.        |
| 127 Wm. L. Webber.....         | Ogden.....                  | Pennsylvania.....  | Nov. 12, 1818  | Rollin.....                                    | Wayne.....      | July, 1841.        |
| 128 Wm. L. Webber.....         | Ogden.....                  | Pennsylvania.....  | Nov. 12, 1818  | Rollin.....                                    | Wayne.....      | July, 1841.        |
| 129 Wm. L. Webber.....         | Ogden.....                  | Pennsylvania.....  | Nov. 12, 1818  | Rollin.....                                    | Wayne.....      | July, 1841.        |
| 130 Wm. L. Webber.....         | Ogden.....                  | Pennsylvania.....  | Nov. 12, 1818  | Rollin.....                                    | Wayne.....      | July, 1841.        |

## PLACE AND DATE OF FIRST RESIDENCE IN MICHIGAN.

## Date of Birth.

## PLACE OF BIRTH.

## NAMES.

| NAMES.                   | PLACE OF BIRTH.            |               | Date of Birth. | PLACE AND DATE OF FIRST RESIDENCE IN MICHIGAN. |            |                    |
|--------------------------|----------------------------|---------------|----------------|--|------------|--------------------|
|                          | Town or Village.           | State.        |                | Town.  | County.    | Date.              |
| 131 William H. Cross     | Rethel                     | New York      | Mar. 6, 1807   | Secumseh                                       | Lenawee    | September, 1836.   |
| 132 Minus McGrocks       | Springfield                | Vermont       | Mar. 14, 1804  | Mason field                                    | Lenawee    | June, 1837.        |
| 133 Nathaniel I. Daniels | Scipio                     | New York      | May 4, 1808    | Saline   | Calhoun    | October, 1831.     |
| 134 William Cook         | Rome                       | "             | May 3, 1818    | Saline   | Washtenaw  | October, 1831.     |
| 135 John Houston         | Clarkson                   | "             | May 16, 1824   | Fredonia                                       | Calhoun    | November, 1833.    |
| 136 H. A. Hawley         | Winfield                   | "             | Nov. 19, 1815  | Dover  | Wayne      | June, 1834.        |
| 137 James I. David       | Catskill                   | "             | Aug. 22, 1814  | Trenton  | Lenawee    | August, 1834.      |
| 138 F. Travis Rivers     | Madison                    | Canada        | Feb. 23, 1811  | Tecumseh                                       | Lenawee    | October, 1829.     |
| 139 Charles A. Dewey     | Greenfield                 | New York      | Feb. 13, 1808  | Saline   | Washtenaw  | June, 1836.        |
| 140 Cyrus Hewitt         | Windham                    | "             | Jan. 13, 1813  | Richland                                       | Calhoun    | October, 1835.     |
| 141 Enoch Northrop       | Ratavia                    | "             | Sept. 25, 1816 | Phelps town                                    | Kalamazoo  | June, 1830.        |
| 142 James M. Williams    | Suffield                   | Connecticut   | July 12, 1807  | Tecumseh                                       | Lenawee    | April, 1839.       |
| 143 James W. King        | Williamstown               | Massachusetts | May 14, 1803   | Blissfield                                     | Lenawee    | June, 1833.        |
| 144 A. Harrison          | Vonmill                    | Massachusetts | Nov. 23, 1818  | New Buffalo                                    | Berrien    | August, 1825.      |
| 145 Henry Bishop         | Chatham                    | England       | Nov. 23, 1818  | New Buffalo                                    | Kalamazoo  | April, 1835.       |
| 146 John D. Allen        | Chesler                    | Vermont       | Jan. 23, 1811  | Schoolcraft                                    | Kalamazoo  | March 4, 1829.     |
| 147 John D. Allen        | Oxford                     | Vermont       | Feb. 17, 1811  | Schoolcraft                                    | Kalamazoo  | March 4, 1829.     |
| 148 George Sutton        | Springport                 | New Jersey    | Feb. 17, 1810  | Northing                                       | Washtenaw  | June 30, 1830.     |
| 149 H. B. Shank          | Frankfort                  | New York      | May 31, 1820   | Northing                                       | Washtenaw  | May, 1848.         |
| 150 P. H. Rudlong        | Concord                    | New Hampshire | May 28, 1821   | Eckford  | Calhoun    | August, 1834.      |
| 151 Charles H. Dewey     | Ogdensburg                 | New York      | July 25, 1823  | Tecumseh                                       | Lenawee    | August, 1834.      |
| 152 Charles A. Chapin    | Frederick                  | New York      | Aug. 1, 1830   | Ann Arbor                                      | Washtenaw  | December, 1829.    |
| 153 Alice Campbell       | Frederick                  | New York      | Nov. 6, 1823   | Groveland                                      | Washtenaw  | June, 1833.        |
| 154 John C. Craig        | Frederick                  | New York      | Nov. 6, 1823   | Koyal Oak                                      | Oakland    | July, 1847.        |
| 155 James S. Craig       | Thompson                   | Connecticut   | Dec. 10, 1823  | Detroit  | Wayne      | November 20, 1830. |
| 156 Alfred A. Dwight     | Yorkshire                  | New York      | Mar. 27, 1815  | Sturgis  | Wayne      | October 30, 1833.  |
| 157 Frank S. Packard     | Pine Plains                | New York      | Feb. 10, 1838  | Sturgis  | St. Joseph | 1840.              |
| 158 Myron Harris         | Frederick                  | New York      | Mar. 2, 1820   | Tallmadge                                      | Ottawa     | August, 1839.      |
| 159 Samuel Walker        | Frederick                  | "             | June 11, 1841  | Detroit  | Wayne      | September, 1855.   |
| 160 E. M. Jerome         | Frederick                  | "             | Dec. 24, 1805  | Detroit  | Wayne      | October, 1828.     |
| 161 Edward Duffy         | Frederick                  | "             | Dec. 24, 1805  | Detroit  | Wayne      | June 7, 1837.      |
| 162 John Walker          | Castellany                 | Ireland       | Dec. 27, 1839  | Tosland  | Washtenaw  | June 7, 1837.      |
| 163 Jacob Leman          | Deerfield, Oneida Co.      | New York      | May 12, 1818   | Kalamazoo                                      | Kalamazoo  | May 20, 1836.      |
| 164 O. N. Giddings       | Little Britain, Orange Co. | "             | April 8, 1815  | Spring Arbor                                   | Jackson    | May 11, 1835.      |
| 165 O. N. Giddings       | Beekman, Dutchess Co.      | "             | Feb. 21, 1814  | Charlestown                                    | Kalamazoo  | June 23, 1836.     |
| 166 John Van Vleet       | Grafton, Windham Co.       | Vermont       | June 22, 1821  | Climax   | "          | May 7, 1835.       |
| 167 John Van Vleet       | Pay, Saratoga Co.          | New York      | Aug. 28, 1812  | Homer  | Calhoun    | January 21, 1835.  |
| 168 Henry Gilbert        | Gorham, Ontario Co.        | New York      | Aug. 28, 1812  | Homer  | Kalamazoo  | May 1, 1848.       |
| 169 Frederick W. Currier | West Springfield           | New York      | Sept. 30, 1806 | Kalamazoo                                      | Kalamazoo  | June 4, 1837.      |
| 170 Jonathan Parsons     | Springfield, Windsor Co.   | Massachusetts | Oct. 7, 1820   | Marshall                                       | Calhoun    | June 21, 1834.     |
| 171 Stephen S. Cobb      | Springfield, Windsor Co.   | Vermont       | Oct. 7, 1820   | Marshall                                       | Calhoun    | October, 1835.     |
| 172 William G. Dewing    | Galway, Saratoga Co.       | New York      | Oct. 2, 1818   | Adrian   | Kalamazoo  | September 5, 1842. |
| 173 William G. Wood      | Burnham, Norfolk Co.       | England       | May 17, 1809   | Kalamazoo                                      | Lenawee    | May 25, 1838.      |
| 174 Rochester Murrell    | Frederick, Madison Co.     | New York      | Mar. 26, 1828  | Marshall                                       | Calhoun    | May 1, 1836.       |
| 175 M. W. Barrow         | Bridport, Addison Co.      | Massachusetts | May 10, 1829   | West   | Washtenaw  | May, 1836.         |
| 176 Israel Kellogg       | New Canaan                 | New York      | Feb. 24, 1798  | Watervliet                                     | Kalamazoo  | October, 1836.     |
| 177 Irene L. Kellogg     | Warren, Herkimer Co.       | "             | Feb. 24, 1798  | Watervliet                                     | Berrien    | April 15, 1836.    |
| 178 Caleb Sweetland      | Cazenovia                  | Connecticut   | April, 1802    | Portage  | Kalamazoo  | July 20, 1838.     |
| 179 Charles H. Hurd      | Killingworth               | Connecticut   | April, 3, 1802 | Portage  | Kalamazoo  | May 19, 1831.      |
| 180 Horace M. Beck       | Watertown                  | Massachusetts | Aug. 7, 1814   | Richland                                       | "          | August 15, 1835.   |
| 181 Charles M. Beck      | Watertown                  | Massachusetts | Aug. 7, 1814   | Richland                                       | "          | May 20, 1838.      |
| 182 Charles M. Beck      | Watertown                  | Massachusetts | Aug. 7, 1814   | Richland                                       | "          | June, 1844.        |
| 183 Charles M. Beck      | Watertown                  | Massachusetts | Aug. 7, 1814   | Richland                                       | "          | June, 1844.        |
| 184 Alfred Thomas        | Ledyard, Cayuga Co.        | New York      | Dec. 23, 1811  | Kalamazoo                                      | "          | June 9, 1837.      |
| 185 Alfred Thomas        | West Townshend             | Vermont       | Dec. 23, 1811  | "  | "          | June 12, 1833.     |
| 186 Samuel C. Ransom     | Laurens, Otsego Co.        | New York      | April 27, 1819 | "  | "          | September, 1845.   |
| 187 John W. Breese       | Rutland                    | Vermont       | Aug. 7, 1832   | Mendon   | St. Joseph | October 16, 1845.  |
| 188 German H. Mason      | Killingworth               | Connecticut   | Dec. 17, 1810  | Kalamazoo                                      | Kalamazoo  | November 28, 1834. |
| 189 Alexander Buell      | Wales                      | Wales         | Sept. 7, 1812  | Richland                                       | "          | June 16, 1832.     |
| 190 Maria D. Buell       | Romney, Glamorgan          | New York      | May 8, 1813    | Comstock                                       | "          | May 25, 1839.      |
| 191 Jesse Earl           | Renton, Ontario Co.        | Massachusetts | June 20, 1799  | Richland                                       | "          | June 15, 1834.     |
| 192 Roswell May          | Sheffield                  | Massachusetts | Nov. 20, 1800  | Richland                                       | "          | June 15, 1834.     |
| 193 Cecelia E. May       | Ballston                   | New York      | Jan. 1, 1816   | Wright   | Hillsdale  | October 19, 1845.  |
| 194 Daniel T. Fox        | Ballston                   | New York      | Jan. 1, 1816   | Wright   | Hillsdale  | October 19, 1845.  |

\*Died at Kalamazoo, Kalamazoo Co., March 31, 1875. †Died at Kalamazoo, Kalamazoo Co., 1875.

| PLACE OF BIRTH.                   |                                     |               | PLACE AND DATE OF FIRST RESIDENCE IN MICHIGAN. |                       |                 |                     |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|---------------|--|-----------------------|-----------------|---------------------|
| NAME.                             | Town or Village.                    | State.        | Date of Birth.                                 | Town.                 | County.         | Date.               |
| 196 Martin Wilson.....            | Norwich.....                        | Massachusetts | Nov. 28, 1794                                  | Detroit.....          | Wayne.....      | August, 1838.       |
| 197 Mary Wilson.....              | Westford.....                       | New York      | Sept. 29, 1797                                 | ".....                | ".....          | April, 1840.        |
| 198 Asa Fitch.....                | Salem.....                          | "             | June 6, 1788                                   | Kalamazoo.....        | Kalamazoo.....  | September, 1837.    |
| 199 Mrs. M. Fitch.....            | New Hartford.....                   | "             | Oct. 25, 1790                                  | ".....                | ".....          | September, 1837.    |
| 200 Mrs. M. Fitch.....            | Langdon.....                        | "             | June 23, 1791                                  | ".....                | Berrien.....    | July, 1836.         |
| 201 Amariah T. Prouty.....        | Canan Corners.....                  | New York      | Sept. 25, 1812                                 | ".....                | Kalamazoo.....  | June 24, 1835.      |
| 202 Charles E. Stuart.....        | Fort Ann.....                       | New York      | Mar. 22, 1812                                  | ".....                | ".....          | November, 1835.     |
| 203 Sophia S. Stuart.....         | Hawley.....                         | Massachusetts | Nov. 29, 1816                                  | ".....                | ".....          | June 5, 1839, 1835. |
| 204 Lucius L. Clark.....          | Hinsdale.....                       | "             | Aug. 11, 1820                                  | ".....                | ".....          | July 10, 1842.      |
| 205 Sarah Jane Clark.....         | Westhampton.....                    | New York      | Nov. 20, 1814                                  | Oshemo.....           | ".....          | January 9, 1839.    |
| 206 John B. Williams.....         | Dover, Dutchess Co.....             | "             | April 26, 1815                                 | Prarie Ronde.....     | ".....          | August 25, 1835.    |
| 207 Philo V. Adenburgh.....       | Sherburne.....                      | "             | Jan. 29, 1816                                  | Kalamazoo.....        | ".....          | September 28, 1836. |
| 208 Thomas C. Brownell.....       | Frederick Co.....                   | Virginia      | Mar. 27, 1803                                  | ".....                | ".....          | May 11, 1832.       |
| 209 George Patterson.....         | Brownville.....                     | New York      | July 14, 1808                                  | Kalamazoo.....        | ".....          | July 21, 1832.      |
| 210 F. E. Woodward.....           | Milbury.....                        | Massachusetts | June 19, 1818                                  | ".....                | ".....          | May 15, 1839.       |
| 212 Sophia A. Smith Williams..... | Marcellus.....                      | New York      | Feb. 16, 1802                                  | Pontiac.....          | Oakland.....    | May 23, 1829.       |
| 213 Thomas W. Merrill.....        | Otego.....                          | Maine         | Apr. 17, 1806                                  | Ann Arbor.....        | Washtenaw.....  | May, 1833.          |
| 214 J. D. Myers.....              | Ballston Spa.....                   | New York      | Apr. 17, 1806                                  | Bedford.....          | Livingston..... | April, 1837.        |
| 216 William A. Fish.....          | Kortright.....                      | "             | July 16, 1816                                  | Flint.....            | Genesee.....    | March, 1837.        |
| 218 Peter Dow.....                | Ballingray, Fifehire.....           | Scotland      | Feb. 27, 1821                                  | Orchard Lake.....     | ".....          | September, 1830.    |
| 220 W. Divine.....                | Sault Ste. Marie.....               | Michigan      | Oct. 12, 1834                                  | Sault Ste. Marie..... | Chippewa.....   | October 12, 1834.   |
| 221 F. J. Thompson.....           | Rochester.....                      | New York      | Aug. 4, 1822                                   | Eureka.....           | Montcalm.....   | September 21, 1843. |
| 222 Joseph C. Corbus.....         | Salemfield.....                     | "             | July 27, 1789                                  | Homer.....            | Calhoun.....    | April, 1850.        |
| 223 Calvin Clark.....             | Riv. Rouge, side of Barbier Cr..... | Michigan      | July 20, 1804                                  | Allegan.....          | ".....          | June, 1836.         |
| 224 Edwin H. Johnson.....         | Westhampton.....                    | Massachusetts | Mar. 27, 1805                                  | Homer.....            | Calhoun.....    | October 18, 1836.   |
| 225 W. N. Wilder.....             | Granville.....                      | New York      | Oct. 4, 1811                                   | Brooklyn.....         | Jackson.....    | April, 1836.        |
| 226 Dr. I. P. Alger.....          | Brooklyn.....                       | "             | April 27, 1821                                 | Eckford.....          | Calhoun.....    | October 20, 1832.   |
| 227 W. H. Noble.....              | Skaneateles.....                    | Vermont       | Feb. 28, 1813                                  | Dexter.....           | Branch.....     | September 3, 1836.  |
| 228 W. H. Noble.....              | Osego.....                          | New York      | April 5, 1805                                  | Marshall.....         | Washtenaw.....  | 1835.               |
| 230 H. Warner H. Willis.....      | Glens Falls.....                    | Vermont       | Mar. 4, 1807                                   | Marshall.....         | Calhoun.....    | 1831.               |
| 231 Stephen H. Willis.....        | Fairfax.....                        | "             | Sept. 23, 1801                                 | Battle Creek.....     | ".....          | April 5, 1830.      |
| 232 J. R. Hendryx.....            | Tryangle.....                       | New York      | Jan. 6, 1816                                   | Ba tie Creek.....     | ".....          | October, 1836.      |
| 233 William C. Pringle.....       | Cambridge.....                      | "             | June 29, 1813                                  | Burlington.....       | ".....          | December 5, 1839.   |
| 234 Edward Cox.....               | Marcellus.....                      | "             | Sept. 15, 1806                                 | Brownstown.....       | Wayne.....      | October 20, 1837.   |
| 235 William Stols.....            | Scipio.....                         | "             | Nov. 25, 1810                                  | Vevay.....            | ".....          | May 20, 1834.       |
| 237 T. W. Fletcher.....           | Market Faison.....                  | England       | May 19, 1819                                   | Gilston.....          | Wayne.....      | January 19, 1838.   |
| 238 S. Frankish.....              | Springfield.....                    | Massachusetts | Nov. 25, 1810                                  | Ronald.....           | Lenawee.....    | May 19, 1838.       |
| 239 A. M. Chapin.....             | Leroy.....                          | New York      | July 10, 1820                                  | Gilston.....          | ".....          | November 20, 1846.  |
| 240 D. A. Winslow.....            | Paris.....                          | "             | April 14, 1825                                 | Plymouth.....         | Wayne.....      | October 6, 1826.    |
| 241 R. Iph Ely.....               | Onondaga.....                       | Michigan      | June 11, 1825                                  | Detroit.....          | ".....          | June 11, 1825.      |
| 242 James H. Fellows.....         | Detroit.....                        | "             | Jan. 29, 1826                                  | Ann Arbor.....        | Washtenaw.....  | September, 1827.    |
| 243 W. B. Goodrich.....           | Concord.....                        | Massachusetts | July 18, 1808                                  | Detroit.....          | Wayne.....      | November, 1815.     |
| 245 A. L. Will ams.....           | ".....                              | "             | Mar. 8, 1816                                   | Lyndon.....           | Washtenaw.....  | November, 1836.     |
| 246 Harriet N. Williams.....      | Wheeler.....                        | Maine         | Aug. 22, 1814                                  | Meridian.....         | Ingham.....     | September, 1843.    |
| 247 George Beeman.....            | Mt. Vernon.....                     | Vermont       | Oct. 22, 1793                                  | Concord.....          | Jackson.....    | April, 1836.        |
| 248 Isaac Carl.....               | Guilford.....                       | New York      | Aug. 27, 1822                                  | Eaton Rapids.....     | Fenton.....     | October 1839.       |
| 249 John Bigelow.....             | Leffield.....                       | "             | Nov. 6, 1825                                   | Plymouth.....         | Wayne.....      | " 1830.             |
| 250 G. Knight.....                | Albion.....                         | Michigan      | Nov. 25, 1830                                  | Windsor.....          | St. Clair.....  | June 25, 1830.      |
| 251 G. Knight.....                | Albion.....                         | "             | Mar. 25, 1830                                  | Windsor.....          | St. Clair.....  | October 25, 1836.   |
| 252 Samuel L. Smith.....          | Cazenovia.....                      | New York      | July 4, 1813                                   | Marshall.....         | Calhoun.....    | " 1836.             |
| 253 William A. Dryer.....         | Cornwall.....                       | Canada        | Sept. 30, 1824                                 | Pontiac.....          | Oakland.....    | September 30, 1824. |
| 254 William Johnson.....          | Pontiac.....                        | Michigan      | Nov. 30, 1821                                  | Unadilla.....         | Livingston..... | May 2, 1836.        |
| 255 S. B. McCracken.....          | Poughkeepsie.....                   | New York      | Dec. 9, 1812                                   | Marshall.....         | Calhoun.....    | March, 1836.        |
| 256 Jacob Cornell.....            | Panbury.....                        | Connecticut   | June 30, 1812                                  | ".....                | ".....          | September 10, 1833. |
| 257 Charles B. Gorham.....        | Easton.....                         | New York      | June 1, 1816                                   | ".....                | ".....          | June 20, 1838.      |
| 258 Wm. B. McCall.....            | Lisle.....                          | "             | ".....   | ".....                | ".....          | ".....              |

\*Died at Marshall, Calhoun Co., June 4, 1877

## 123

Hosted by Google



| PLACE OF BIRTH.               |                             |                   | PLACE AND DATE OF FIRST RESIDENCE IN MICHIGAN. |               |             |                     |
|-------------------------------|-----------------------------|-------------------|--|---------------|-------------|---------------------|
| NAMES.                        | Town or Village.            | State.            | Date of Birth.                                 | Town.         | County.     | Date.               |
| 327 J. Eastman Johnson.       | Alstead.                    | New Hampshire.    | Dec. 6, 1805                                   | White Pigeon. | St. Joseph. | October, 1836.      |
| 328 James W. Daly             | Detroit.                    | Michigan.         | May 18, 1836                                   | Detroit.      | Wayne.      | May, 1836.          |
| 329 Joseph Guior.             | Frenchtown.                 | Pennsylvania.     | July 14, 1814                                  | Olivet.       | Eaton.      | February, 1844.     |
| 330 Eunice J. (House) Porter. | Moreau.                     | Michigan.         | Sept. 4, 1812                                  | Frenchtown.   | Monroe.     | September, 1812.    |
| 331 Alfred D. Hall.           | Byron.                      | New York.         | April 11, 1824                                 | Oshtemo.      | Allegan.    | June, 1837.         |
| 332 William Chamberlain.      | Pembroke.                   | New Hampshire.    | Feb. 7, 1834                                   | Sheridan.     | Calhoun.    | June, 1845.         |
| 333 Thomas Mars.              | Giles County.               | Ohio.             | May 4, 1839                                    | Berrien.      | Berrien.    | October, 1848.      |
| 334 Thomas Mars.              | Ross County.                | Ohio.             | Nov. 10, 1818                                  | Kalamazoo.    | "           | October, 1839.      |
| 335 Elias Ireland.            | Chatham.                    | Vermont.          | Sept. 6, 1823                                  | Kalamazoo.    | Kalamazoo.  | October, 1833.      |
| 336 Samuel W. Hill.           | Chatham.                    | Vermont.          | Nov. 6, 1815                                   | E River.      | Hillsdale.  | May 9, 1845.        |
| 337 Charles Mosier.           | Starksborough.              | New York.         | Aug. 4, 1810                                   | Lonla.        | Wayne.      | June, 1837.         |
| 338 Samuel W. Hill.           | Starksborough.              | New York.         | Aug. 4, 1810                                   | Detroit.      | "           | June, 1836.         |
| 339 Alonzo Sessions.          | Marcellus.                  | New Jersey.       | Mar. 6, 1818                                   | "             | "           | June, 1836.         |
| 340 D. C. Jacobs.             | Charlestown.                | New Jersey.       | Feb. 26, 1826                                  | Vassar.       | Tuscola.    | April 5, 18, 1846.  |
| 341 Theodore H. Hinckman.     | Morris County.              | New Hampshire.    | May 5, 1823                                    | Tecumseh.     | Lenawee.    | May 20, 1825.       |
| 342 Edward Orr.               | Windsor.                    | Maine.            | Sept. 17, 1823                                 | Tecumseh.     | Lenawee.    | May 20, 1825.       |
| 343 William W. Moore.         | Starksborough.              | Ohio.             | Jan. 29, 1824                                  | Jonesville.   | Hillsdale.  | August 20, 1834.    |
| 344 Henry W. Moore.           | Sandusky.                   | New York.         | Feb. 6, 1817                                   | Jonesville.   | "           | September 15, 1842. |
| 345 George C. Monroe.         | Camden.                     | New York.         | Nov. 1, 1840                                   | Litchfield.   | "           | May 20, 1835.       |
| 346 Washington S. Sawyer.     | Colchester.                 | Connecticut.      | Feb. 22, 1811                                  | Jonesville.   | "           | May 20, 1835.       |
| 347 Henry Facker.             | Erie.                       | Pennsylvania.     | Dec. 27, 1815                                  | Jonesville.   | "           | May 20, 1835.       |
| 348 Samuel Riblet.            | Painesville.                | Ohio.             | Dec. 27, 1815                                  | Jonesville.   | Washtenaw.  | October 13, 1830.   |
| 349 Hardy J. Olds.            | Geneva.                     | New York.         | May 13, 1814                                   | Ann Arbor.    | Washtenaw.  | November 1, 1833.   |
| 350 J. Wilkie Moore           | Piermont.                   | New Hampshire.    | Sept. 1, 1805                                  | Battle Creek. | Calhoun.    | July 8, 1834.       |
| 351 Tolman W. Hall.           | Piermont.                   | New Hampshire.    | Oct. 28, 1810                                  | Kalamazoo.    | Kalamazoo.  | May 10, 1843.       |
| 352 James A. B. Stone.        | Concord.                    | Massachusetts.    | Feb. 30, 1802                                  | Detroit.      | Wayne.      | October, 1815.      |
| 353 E. J. Williams.           | Homer.                      | New York.         | Aug. 30, 1805                                  | Flint.        | Genesee.    | September, 1837.    |
| 354 M. Louise Miles Thayer.   | Cornwell.                   | Connecticut.      | Mar. 17, 1824                                  | New Buffalo.  | Berrien.    | July, 1842.         |
| 355 Abigail Rogers Platt.     | Pembroke.                   | New Hampshire.    | July 21, 1792                                  | Charlotte.    | Eaton.      | October 7, 1843.    |
| 356 Henry Chamberlain.        | Pittstown.                  | Quebec.           | Feb. 22, 1824                                  | MacKinnac.    | MacKinnac.  | August, 1838.       |
| 357 Stephen Seares.           | Berthier.                   | Quebec.           | June 15, 1821                                  | St. Joseph.   | Berrien.    | July 11, 1834.      |
| 358 Henry Brown Morrison.     | St. Charles Hill.           | New York.         | June 15, 1821                                  | St. Joseph.   | Berrien.    | July 11, 1834.      |
| 359 Hiram Brown Morrison.     | Wales.                      | Pennsylvania.     | June 9, 1814                                   | Oronoko.      | Eaton.      | October 26, 1840.   |
| 360 Taymour W. Winslow.       | Eight miles S. W. of Paris. | Ky. (Bourbon Co.) | Sept. 12, 1818                                 | Detroit.      | Wayne.      | September, 1833.    |
| 361 Joseph W. Brewer.         | Carlisle.                   | Pennsylvania.     | Mar. 26, 1801                                  | Ann Arbor.    | Washtenaw.  | October, 1837.      |
| 362 George Dufield.           | Landaf.                     | New Hampshire.    | Sept. 1, 1813                                  | Kalamazoo.    | Kalamazoo.  | April, 1842.        |
| 363 Caleb Clark.              | Buffalo.                    | Massachusetts.    | Sept. 1, 1813                                  | Kalamazoo.    | St. Joseph. | October 10, 1843.   |
| 364 James V. Campbell.        | Great Barrington.           | Massachusetts.    | Feb. 26, 1809                                  | Notawa.       | Wayne.      | November, 1836.     |
| 365 H. H. Riley               | Worcester.                  | Massachusetts.    | Feb. 26, 1809                                  | Notawa.       | Wayne.      | January, 1830.      |
| 366 S. C. Conant.             | Dell.                       | Ohio.             | Jan. 10, 1830                                  | Plymouth.     | Wayne.      | September 22, 1839. |
| 367 T. C. Carpenter.          | Plymouth.                   | Michigan.         | Aug. 11, 1833                                  | Farmington.   | Oakland.    | June, 1836.         |
| 368 J. G. Ramstell.           | Seneca.                     | New York.         | Aug. 11, 1833                                  | Genoa.        | Livingston. | October 25, 1845.   |
| 369 H. Crawford.              | Danby.                      | Ohio.             | Feb. 18, 1834                                  | Byron.        | Kent.       | November 4, 1834.   |
| 370 John J. Bush.             | Kirkland.                   | New York.         | Dec. 1, 1818                                   | Centreville.  | St. Joseph. | October 12, 1836.   |
| 371 E. G. D. Holden.          | Glenville.                  | Michigan.         | Oct. 12, 1836                                  | Mongaugon.    | Shiawassee. | August 10, 1843.    |
| 372 Isaac D. Toll.            | Kongung (Gross Isle).       | Michigan.         | May 30, 1810                                   | Burns.        | Shiawassee. | Nov. 15, 1836.      |
| 373 Ebenezer F. Wade.         | Franklin County.            | Massachusetts.    | Aug. 17, 1824                                  | Charlestown.  | Oakland.    | October, 1836.      |
| 374 Ebenezer F. Wade.         | Columbus.                   | New York.         | April 3, 1822                                  | Monroe.       | Monroe.     | October, 1835.      |
| 375 J. B. Wheeler.            | Bath.                       | "                 | Jan. 15, 1832                                  | Northfield.   | Washtenaw.  | October, 1835.      |
| 376 William W. Murphy.        | Lenox.                      | Vermont.          | Dec. 37, 1812                                  | Superior.     | Branch.     | November, 1833.     |
| 377 J. Q. Sessions.           | Cornwall.                   | Vermont.          | Mar. 4, 1810                                   | Coldwater.    | Branch.     | May 21, 1837.       |
| 378 A. C. Chipman.            | Ferrisburgh.                | New York.         | Jan. 24, 1817                                  | Gun Plain.    | Allegan.    | January 31, 1839.   |
| 379 Ezbon G. Fuller.          | New Faltz.                  | Ohio.             | Jan. 6, 1830                                   | Gun Plain.    | Allegan.    | January 31, 1839.   |
| 380 Henry E. Haynes.          | Aurora.                     | Ohio.             | Jan. 6, 1830                                   | Gun Plain.    | Allegan.    | January 31, 1839.   |
| 381 Henry E. Blackman         | Scioto.                     | Ohio.             | Aug. 11, 1833                                  | Trowbridge    | Allegan.    | October 2, 1847.    |
| 382 James B. Rockwell.        | Scioto.                     | Ohio.             | July 7, 1810                                   | Logan.        | Lenawee.    | September 10, 1836. |
| 383 Japheth Cross.            | Portland.                   | Michigan.         | Oct. 17, 1791                                  | Detroit.      | Wayne.      | October 17, 1791.   |
| 384 Alex. Ouren.              | Paisley.                    | Scotland.         | Oct. 30, 1807                                  | Clinton.      | Lenawee.    | September 30, 1831. |
| 385 John J. Adam.             | Williamstown.               | Vermont.          | Feb. 17, 1812                                  | Palmyra.      | "           | August 7, 1837.     |
| 386 C. B. Stebbins.           | Falls.                      | Pennsylvania.     | Nov. 26, 1793                                  | Tecumseh.     | Jackson.    | June 2, 1824.       |
| 387 Joseph W. Brown.          | Falls.                      | Pennsylvania.     | Aug. 22, 1820                                  | Jackson.      | Ottawa.     | January, 1832.      |
| 388 Cornelia M. Smith.        | Fairfield.                  | Vermont.          | Dec. 13, 1813                                  | Grand Haven.  | Wayne.      | June 10, 1835.      |
| 389 Thomas H. Gilbert.        | Greenfield.                 | Massachusetts.    | Dec. 13, 1796                                  | Petroit.      | Ottawa.     | January, 1832.      |
| 390 Francis B. Baugs.         | Stanford.                   | New York.         | Mar. 23, 1819                                  | Tecumseh.     | Lenawee.    | September, 1831.    |
| 391 David B. Hale.            | West Windsor.               | Vermont.          | Feb. 14, 1820                                  | Tyler.        | Eaton.      | May, 1844.          |

| NAMES.                            | PLACE OF BIRTH.    |                    | Date of Birth. | PLACE AND DATE OF FIRST RESIDENCE IN MICHIGAN. |                 |                   |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------|--------------------|----------------|--|-----------------|-------------------|
|                                   | Town or Village.   | State.             |                | Town.  | County.         | Date.             |
| 383 Ezra F. Blood.....            | Deering.....       | New Hampshire..... | Oct. 28, 1797  | Tecumseh.....                                  | Lenawee.....    | June 10, 1834.    |
| 384 Harriet Row.....              | Sharon.....        | Connecticut.....   | Mar. 7, 1810   | Sharon.....                                    | Washtenaw.....  | September, 1831.  |
| 385 John B. Jones.....            | New York City..... | New York.....      | Mar. 1, 1810   | Sharon.....                                    | Washtenaw.....  | March 10, 1831.   |
| 386 Nelson B. Jones.....          | Eden.....          | New York.....      | Mar. 29, 1815  | Eden.....                                      | Jackson.....    | October 10, 1836. |
| 387 John H. Foster.....           | Eden.....          | Pennsylvania.....  | May 29, 1822   | Detroit.....                                   | Wayne.....      | May 1836.         |
| 388 J. W. Post.....               | Deekertown.....    | New Jersey.....    | Mar. 25, 1832  | Dansville.....                                 | Ingham.....     | May 1847.         |
| 389 Josiah Rhodes Holden.....     | Groton.....        | New Hampshire..... | Feb. 22, 1797  | Byron.....                                     | Kent.....       | October 25, 1845. |
| 400 Joanna Reed Holden.....       | Londonderry.....   | New York.....      | Mar. 10, 1800  | ".....   | Washtenaw.....  | October 25, 1845. |
| 401 J. D. Reeves.....             | Minisink.....      | New York.....      | Aug. 25, 1818  | Lima.....                                      | Washtenaw.....  | October, 1837.    |
| 402 Geo. F. Overhout.....         | Burlington.....    | Vermont.....       | May 4, 1818    | Detroit.....                                   | Wayne.....      | May 19, 1836.     |
| 403 Peter Lowe.....               | Fallsburg.....     | New York.....      | May 21, 1819   | Ann Arbor.....                                 | Washtenaw.....  | Nov. 1834.        |
| 404 Daniel B. Briggs.....         | Adams.....         | Massachusetts..... | Feb. 13, 1839  | Romeo.....                                     | Macomb.....     | September, 1824.  |
| 406 Samuel F. Drury.....          | Spencer.....       | New York.....      | June 7, 1816   | Oscego.....                                    | Allegan.....    | March 11, 1854.   |
| 407 H. A. Atkins.....             | Clarence.....      | New York.....      | Aug. 20, 1831  | Locke.....                                     | Ingham.....     | October, 1838.    |
| 408 Harvey Morehouse.....         | Livingston.....    | New Jersey.....    | Aug. 23, 1807  | Lansing.....                                   | ".....          | April 10, 1842.   |
| 409 Mrs. Catharine Morehouse..... | Newark.....        | New York.....      | Oct. 7, 1808   | Handy.....                                     | ".....          | October 14, 1848. |
| 410 Mr. George C. Bush.....       | Cambridge.....     | New York.....      | Oct. 25, 1819  | Detroit.....                                   | Livingston..... | March 14, 1837.   |
| 411 George C. Bates.....          | Cambridge.....     | ".....             | Mar. 9, 1819   | Detroit.....                                   | Washtenaw.....  | May 13, 1833.     |
| 412 Henry N. Lawrence.....        | Genesee.....       | ".....             | Oct. 9, 1836   | Quincy.....                                    | Branch.....     | June, 1837.       |

## THE FIRST HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF MICHIGAN

Was incorporated under authority given in the Act of June 23, 1828, with Lewis Cass, Henry Whiting, John Biddle, Gabriel Richard, Noah M. Wells, Richard F. Cadle, Isaac M'Ilvain, Zara H. Coston, Austin E. Wing, Thomas Rowland, John L. Whiting, Henry S. Cole, Jonathan Kearsley, Samuel W. Dexter, Zina Pitcher, Edwin P. James, Henry R. Schoolcraft, and Charles C. Trowbridge, charter members.

## THE STATE AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY

Is distinct from the State Agricultural Board, the latter being simply an executive over the Agricultural College under the laws of the State. The former was organized at Lansing, March 23, 1849, and was especially incorporated by Act of April 2 following, since which time it has numbered among its officers and executive members some of the foremost men of the State. It has held annual fairs in various places, and the number of entries for premiums has risen from 623 to several thousands, and its receipts from \$808.50 to \$58,780. The premiums offered and awarded have increased proportionally.

## STATE POMOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

At an informal meeting of several gentlemen in Grand Rapids, Feb. 11, 1870, it was resolved to organize a State pomological society, and at an adjourned meeting on the 26th of the same month, the organization was perfected, and the first officers elected were: H. G. Saunders, president; S. S. Fuller, treasurer, and A. T. Linderman, secretary. The society was incorporated April 15, 1871, "for the purpose of promoting pomology, horticulture, agriculture, and kindred sciences and arts." During the first two years monthly meetings were required, but in 1872 quarterly meetings were substituted. It now has a room in the basement of the new capitol. T. T. Lyon, of South Haven, is president, and Charles W. Garfield, of Grand Rapids, secretary. Under the supervision of this society, Michigan led the world in the centennial exposition at Philadelphia in the exhibition of Winter apples. The contributions of this society to pomological literature are also richer than can be found elsewhere in the United States.

## THE MICHIGAN STATE FIREMEN'S ASSOCIATION

Was organized April 13, 1875, at Battle Creek, for "the protection and promotion of the best interests of the firemen of Michigan, the compilation of fire statistics, the collection of information concerning the practical working of different systems of organization, the examination of the merits of the different kind of fire apparatus in use and the improvement in the same, and the cultivation of a fraternal fellowship between the different companies in the State." The association holds

its meetings annually at various places in the State, and as often publish their proceedings in pamphlet form.

#### STATE BOARD OF PUBLIC HEALTH.

This board was established in 1873, and consists of seven members, appointed by the Governor, the Secretary *ex officio*, a member and principal executive officer. It is the duty of this board to make sanitary investigations and inquiries respecting the causes of disease, especially of epidemics; the causes of mortality, and the effects of localities, employments, conditions, ingesta, habits and circumstances on the health of the people; to advise other officers in regard to the location, drainage, water supply, disposal of excreta, heating and ventilation of any public building; and also to advise all local health officers concerning their duties, and to recommend standard works from time to time on hygiene for the use of public schools. The secretary is required to collect information concerning vital statistics, knowledge respecting diseases, and all useful information on the subject of hygiene, and through an annual report, and otherwise, as the board may direct, to disseminate such information among the people. These interesting duties have been performed by Dr. Henry B. Baker from the organization of the board to the present time. The board meets quarterly at Lansing.

## CHAPTER IX.

### MICHIGAN AND ITS RESOURCES.

The pig metal produced by the upper peninsula furnaces during the year 1880 had an approximate market value of \$1,941,000 and the whole of the total output of the Lake Superior iron mines for that year was about \$19,500,000. The aggregate product of these furnaces and mines between the date of the Jackson discovery and the close of the last calendar year was more than \$118,000,000. The product of 1881 promises to exceed \$20,000,000 in value.

#### THE IRON AND STEEL INDUSTRIES.

In what are called the iron and steel industries—including in these terms furnaces, rolling mills, steel-works, forges and bloomaries, and excluding mines—Michigan ranked as the eighth State in 1880 according to the figures collected for the United States census of that year. It was surpassed by Pennsylvania, Ohio, New York, Illinois, New Jersey, Wisconsin and West Virginia. Its increase in this production from 1870 to 1880 was sixty-five per cent., and the totals of the returns for 1880 were as follows:

|  |              |
|--|--------------|
| Number of establishments.....                    | 22           |
| Amount of capital invested.....                  | \$ 4,175,386 |
| Number of employes.....                          | 3,089        |
| Total of wages paid to employes in 1880.....     | \$922,597    |
| Value of materials used in 1880.....             | \$3,279 420  |
| Value of the total product of 1880.....          | \$4,591,613  |
| Weight of the product of 1880 (in net tons)..... | 142,716      |
| Weight of the product of 1879 (in net tons)..... | 86,679       |

#### THE COPPER PRODUCT.

At the close of 1880 the Lake Superior copper districts had produced \$301,654 tons of refined copper valued at \$142,616,137. The total output of that year was 24,869 tons valued at \$9,947,673, which was taken from thirty mines. The production of 1881 will surpass that of any previous year. A paragraph which appeared in an upper peninsula newspaper stating that "the net earnings of the Lake Superior copper mines for the first half of the year 1881 exceed those of any precious metal mining state or territory in the Union," was submitted for verification to Eastern mining authorities, and elicited in reply the following statement, fully substantiating the assertion of the newspaper referred to. The figures given show the net earnings of the gold, silver and copper mines of the States and territories embraced in them for the first six months of 1881:

|                 |             |
|-----------------|-------------|
| California..... | \$ 998,000  |
| Nevada.....     | 791,250     |
| Utah.....       | 375,000     |
| Arizona.....    | 900,000     |
| Dakota.....     | 560,000     |
| Colorado.....   | 962,000     |
| Montana.....    | 240,000     |
| Georgia.....    | 8,000       |
| Michigan.....   | 1,410,000   |
| Total.....      | \$6,244,250 |

#### THE PRODUCTS OF A YEAR.

The natural products of the State in 1879—the latest year concerning which statistics are complete—were estimated by Gov. Jerome in his message to the legislature at the beginning of 1881, to amount to a valuation of nearly \$170,000,000, made up of the following items:

|                            |              |
|----------------------------|--------------|
| Agricultural products..... | \$88,500,000 |
| Timber.....                | 60,000,000   |
| Copper.....                | 8,000,000    |
| Iron.....                  | 10,000,000   |
| Salt.....                  | 2,000,000    |
| Fish.....                  | 1,000,000    |

## MICHIGAN CROPS FOR 1881.

Returns received from 913 correspondents, located in 664 townships in December, 1881, show the estimated acreage and condition of wheat sowed in 1881 as compared with 1880, the estimated yield in 1881 of corn, clover seed, and potatoes, and the condition (as regards flesh) of cattle and sheep on Dec. 1, as compared with Dec. 1, 1880. The estimates show that the present acreage sown in 1880 by two per cent, and in the counties north of the southern tiers by six per cent., indicating a probable acreage in the State of about 1,834,529 acres. The condition Dec. 1 in the southern four tiers of counties was about 132 per cent., and in the northern counties about 117 per cent., of the condition Dec. 1, 1880. This excellent showing is supplemented in numerous instances by statements that the wheat presents an unusually fine appearance, having started well and obtained large growth. The white grub and Hessian fly are reported present in various localities, but while they undoubtedly did injure individual fields, the reports do not indicate that their ravages noticeably affected the aggregate product of the State. Wheat seldom, if ever, has gone into the Winter in better condition than this year.

The yield of corn in 1881 is estimated at 40,460,901 bushels of ears, or about 20,230,450 bushels of shelled corn. These figures are based on the acreage as estimated in September, and the yield per acre as estimated in December. At the date of making the reports but a small portion of the clover seed had been hulled, and correspondents in the counties in the southern part of the State, and in Grand Traverse and Newaygo counties in the northern section, report the clover seed greatly damaged by the wet weather, many fields being entirely ruined. Some of them estimate one-fourth of the crop destroyed. One correspondent in Cass reported fifteen per cent. rotting in the fields, and another thinks not a bushel will be saved in his township.

The yield of potatoes is estimated at fifty-five bushels per acre in the southern and 109 bushels in the northern counties.

The average condition (as regards flesh) of cattle in the southern four tiers of counties is about the same, and of sheep two per cent. better, while in the northern counties the average of each is about seven per cent. better than on Dec. 1, 1880.

The following statement shows the Population for 1880, Number of Acres of Land Assessed in 1881, Aggregate of Real and Personal Estate as Assessed in 1881, Aggregate of Real and Personal Estate as Equalized by Boards of Supervisors for 1881, Amount Added or Deducted by State Board of Equalization, Aggregate of Real and Personal Estate as Equalized by State Board of Equalization for 1881:

| COUNTIES.           | Population,<br>1880. | No. of Acres<br>of Land As-<br>sessed In<br>1881. | Aggregate of Real<br>and Personal<br>Estate, as As-<br>sessed in 1881. | Aggregate of Real<br>and Personal<br>Estate, as<br>Equalized by<br>Boards of Su-<br>pervisors, 1881. | Amount Added or<br>Deducted by State<br>Board of Equal-<br>ization. | Aggregate of Real<br>and Personal<br>Estate as Equal-<br>ized by State<br>Board of Equal-<br>ization for 1881. |
|---------------------|----------------------|---|--|--|---|--|
| Alcona.....         | 3,107                | 366,497.48  | \$ 2,492,537.00  | \$ 2,492,527.00  | Add \$ 7,473.00   | \$ 2,500,000.00  |
| Allegan.....        | 37,806               | 516,120.00  | 9,652,330.00   | 9,303,500.00   | Add 4,196,500.00  | 13,500,000.00  |
| Alpena.....         | 8,789                | 279,242.60  | 3,016,508.50   | 2,500,000.00   | Add 600,000.00  | 3,100,000.00   |
| Antrim.....         | 5,237                | 280,656.98  | 2,152,872.11   | 2,237,682.25   | Add 262,317.75  | 2,500,000.00   |
| Baraga.....         | 1,804                | 331,531.31  | 639,656.00   | 639,656.00   | Add 660,344.00  | 1,300,000.00   |
| Barry.....          | 25,319               | 352,302.32  | 11,332,459.00  | 11,305,291.00  | Add 1,694,709.00  | 18,000,000.00  |
| Bay.....            | 38,081               | 486,970.43  | 12,901,183.00  | 11,000,000.00  | Add 7,000,000.00  | 18,000,000.00  |
| Benzie.....         | 3,433                | 180,329.45  | 1,205,586.00   | 1,021,494.00   | Add 478,506.00  | 1,500,000.00   |
| Berrien.....        | 36,780               | 352,489.00  | 12,918,434.00  | 13,014,937.00  | Add 1,958,063.00  | 15,000,000.00  |
| Branch.....         | 27,941               | 315,483.00  | 10,261,965.09  | 10,155,000.00  | Add 7,345,000.00  | 17,500,000.00  |
| Calhoun.....        | 38,452               | 440,710.00  | 19,527,765.00  | 20,504,153.25  | Add 3,995,846.75  | 24,500,000.00  |
| Cass.....           | 22,008               | 310,549.00  | 13,667,602.00  | 14,280,000.00  | Add 1,220,000.00  | 15,500,000.00  |
| Charlevoix.....     | 5,114                | 222,581.00  | 1,631,271.00   | 1,633,851.00   | Add 366,149.00  | 2,000,000.00   |
| Cheboygan.....      | 6,524                | 416,744.28  | 2,761,832.00   | 2,701,000.00   | Add 299,000.00  | 3,000,000.00   |
| Chippewa.....       | 5,243                | 505,383.00  | 1,558,071.00   | 1,558,071.00   | Add 441,929.00  | 2,000,000.00   |
| Clare.....          | 4,187                | 245,870.43  | 2,439,964.00   | 2,525,875.00   | Add 610,820.87  | 3,000,000.00   |
| Clinton.....        | 27,584               | 361,235.53  | 16,631,293.00  | 15,298,500.00  | Add 701,500.00  | 16,000,000.00  |
| Crawford.....       | 1,159                | 252,783.00  | 935,244.05   | 925,940.35   | Add 274,059.65  | 1,200,000.00   |
| Delta.....          | 6,812                | No report.  |  |  | Add 2,500,000.00  | 2,500,000.00   |
| Eaton.....          | 31,223               | 358,808.58  | 12,562,796.00  | 12,000,000.00  | Add 4,000,000.00  | 16,000,000.00  |
| Emmet.....          | 8,640                | 191,714.00  | 825,893.00   | 836,393.00   | Add 1,163,607.00  | 2,000,000.00   |
| Genesee.....        | 39,219               | 402,015.00  | 19,166,661.00  | 19,115,427.71  | Add 1,884,572.29  | 21,000,000.00  |
| Gladwin.....        | 1,127                | 305,912.19  | 1,032,961.00   | 1,159,095.00   | Add 140,905.00  | 1,200,000.00   |
| Grand Traverse..... | 8,432                | 278,598.79  | 2,439,964.00   | 2,525,875.00   | Add 474,120.00  | 3,000,000.00   |
| Gratiot.....        | 21,937               | 357,607.00  | 7,126,921.00   | 3,500,000.00   | Add 3,500,000.00  | 7,000,000.00   |
| Hillsdale.....      | 32,726               | 375,911.00  | 17,912,619.00  | 18,013,234.00  | Add 2,986,766.00  | 21,000,000.00  |
| Houghton.....       | 22,473               | 411,710.75  | 1,619,589.00   | 1,619,589.00   | Add 880,411.00  | 2,500,000.00   |
| Huron.....          | 20,089               | 510,891.11  | 4,561,982.00   | 4,661,982.00   | Add 338,018.00  | 5,000,000.00   |
| Ingham.....         | 33,677               | 343,333.57  | 15,844,318.00  | 10,942,200.00  | Add 5,057,800.00  | 16,000,000.00  |
| Ionia.....          | 33,872               | 361,504.23  | 15,480,291.00  | 14,930,751.00  | Add 1,069,249.00  | 16,000,000.00  |
| Iosco.....          | 6,878                | 245,870.43  | 1,102,791.59   | 1,162,000.00   | Add 838,000.00  | 2,000,000.00   |
| Isabella.....       | 12,159               | 354,086.79  | 3,691,736.00   | 3,100,000.00   | Add 900,000.00  | 4,000,000.00   |
| Isle Royal.....     | 55                   | No report.  |  |  | Add 100,000.00  | 100,000.00   |
| Jackson.....        | 42,031               | 431,641.60  | 8,872,448.00   | 9,255,301.00   | Add 17,744,699.00   | 27,000,000.00  |
| Kalamazoo.....      | 34,342               | 349,693.00  | 18,901,030.00  | 19,084,537.00  | Add 3,915,463.00  | 23,000,000.00  |
| Kalkaska.....       | 2,937                | 300,705.52  | 2,475,991.62   | 2,480,307.00   | Add 19,693.00   | 2,500,000.00   |
| Kent.....           | 73,252               | 532,885.00  | 18,016,252.00  | 18,012,210.00  | Add 14,986,790.00   | 33,000,000.00  |
| Keweenaw.....       | 4,270                | 203,370.23  | 1,929,263.13   | 738,199.13   | Add 61,820.87   | 2,000,000.00   |
| Lake.....           | 3,233                | 344,249.03  | 1,921,142.00   | 1,826,202.00   | Add 173,798.00  | 2,000,000.00   |
| Lapeer.....         | 30,138               | 412,392.00  | 12,136,504.00  | 12,135,000.00  | Add 865,000.00  | 13,000,000.00  |
| Leelanaw.....       | 6,253                | 183,231.79  | 693,971.00   | 774,034.00   | Add 225,966.00  | 1,000,000.00   |
| Lenawee.....        | 48,344               | 463,836.00  | 26,837,269.00  | 27,045,964.00  | Add 454,036.00  | 27,500,000.00  |
| Livingston.....     | 22,251               | 362,262.00  | 12,355,417.00  | 9,338,410.00   | Add 5,661,590.00  | 15,000,000.00  |
| Mackinac.....       | 2,902                | 293,151.33  | 1,403,955.71   | 1,403,955.71   | Add 1,096,044.29  | 2,500,000.00   |
| Macomb.....         | 31,627               | 296,055.00  | 16,010,686.00  | 16,000,000.00  | Add 1,000,000.00  | 15,000,000.00  |
| Manistee.....       | 12,533               | 312,024.07  | 1,686,782.00   | 1,691,250.00   | Add 1,808,750.00  | 3,500,000.00   |
| Manitou.....        | 1,334                | No report.  |  |  | Add 250,000.00  | 250,000.00   |
| Marquette.....      | 25,393               | 1,503,792.11                                      | 3,121,480.00   | 2,904,940.00   | Add 2,095,060.00  | 5,000,000.00   |
| Mason.....          | 10,063               | 285,842.93  | 3,165,244.80   | 3,165,244.80   | Ded 165,244.80  | 3,000,000.00   |
| Mecosta.....        | 13,973               | 343,773.00  | 2,868,075.80   | 3,047,933.80   | Add 452,066.20  | 3,500,000.00   |
| Menominee.....      | 11,988               | 722,624.44  | 1,757,862.25   | 1,757,862.25   | Add 742,137.75  | 2,500,000.00   |
| Midland.....        | 6,894                | 322,206.92  | 2,113,221.00   | 2,009,863.00   | Add 890,137.00  | 3,000,000.00   |
| Missaukee.....      | 1,553                | 326,999.86  | 1,519,558.54   | 1,537,558.44   | Add 262,441.66  | 1,800,000.00   |
| Monroe.....         | 33,623               | 351,314.00  | 14,952,990.00  | 15,213,276.50  | Add 786,723.50  | 16,000,000.00  |
| Montcalm.....       | 33,148               | 446,517.00  | 9,366,171.00   | 8,490,000.00   | Add 1,010,000.00  | 9,500,000.00   |
| Montmorency.....    |                      | 239,347.20  | 1,211,247.00   | 1,202,873.00   | Add 47,127.00   | 1,250,000.00   |
| Muskegon.....       | 26,586               | 279,286.29  | 3,586,559.00   | 3,320,102.25   | Add 3,179,897.75  | 6,500,000.00   |
| Newaygo.....        | 14,688               | 527,704.00  | 2,508,083.00   | 2,146,292.00   | Add 1,853,708.00  | 4,000,000.00   |
| Oakland.....        | 41,537               | 540,520.00  | 24,432,277.00  | 23,505,277.00  | Add 2,744,723.00  | 26,250,000.00  |
| Ocean.....          | 11,999               | 333,316.29  | 1,736,393.00   | 1,775,593.00   | Add 1,224,407.00  | 3,000,000.00   |
| Ogemaw.....         | 1,914                | 319,190.02  | 905,693.01   | 1,116,933.32   | Add 383,066.68  | 1,500,000.00   |
| Oshtemo.....        | 2,565                | 739,809.29  | 1,414,972.00   | 1,021,558.00   | Add 978,442.00  | 2,000,000.00   |
| Oscoda.....         | 10,777               | 359,177.00  | 1,897,220.00   | 1,907,220.00   | Add 592,780.00  | 2,500,000.00   |
| Otsego.....         | 467                  | 220,637.60  | 749,468.00   | 749,468.00   | Add 250,532.00  | 1,000,000.00   |
| Otewah.....         | 1,974                | 302,486.00  | 1,102,548.00   | 1,119,948.00   | Add 380,052.00  | 1,500,000.00   |
| Otawara.....        | 33,125               | 341,608.49  | 6,833,087.00   | 6,316,619.00   | Add 2,183,381.00  | 8,500,000.00   |
| Rosette Isle.....   | 3,113                | 264,910.34  | 1,029,825.99   | 1,029,825.99   | Add 220,174.01  | 1,250,000.00   |
| Roscommon.....      | 27,459               | 278,025.32  | 1,175,732.14   | 1,076,321.14   | Add 423,067.86  | 1,500,000.00   |
| Saginaw.....        | 59,095               | 507,549.02  | 20,614,101.00  | 19,936,080.03  | Add 5,063,969.97  | 25,000,000.00  |
| Sanilac.....        | 26,341               | 595,742.61  | 3,899,273.00   | 3,906,254.00   | Add 1,093,746.00  | 5,000,000.00   |
| Schoolcraft.....    | 1,575                | 725,125.41  | 2,481,034.41   | 1,934,705.00   | Add 565,295.00  | 2,500,000.00   |
| Shiawassee.....     | 27,059               | 336,715.27  | 11,937,044.00  | 11,010,000.00  | Add 2,490,000.00  | 13,500,000.00  |
| St. Clair.....      | 46,197               | 432,464.00  | 13,653,363.00  | 11,141,078.00  | Add 3,858,922.00  | 15,000,000.00  |
| St. Joseph.....     | 26,626               | 312,365.00  | 15,994,663.00  | 16,103,848.00  | Add 1,896,152.00  | 18,000,000.00  |
| Tuscola.....        | 25,739               | 501,006.00  | 7,712,647.00   | 8,156,358.00   | Add 843,642.00  | 9,000,000.00   |
| Van Buren.....      | 30,007               | 488,684.21  | 12,867,108.00  | 12,000,000.00  | Add 2,000,000.00  | 14,000,000.00  |
| Washtenaw.....      | 41,848               | 431,493.19  | 29,024,665.00  | 30,000,000.00  |   | 30,000,000.00  |
| Wayne.....          | 166,426              | 368,415.00  | 110,693,130.00   | 117,839,593.00   | Add 12,160,407.00   | 130,000,000.00   |
| Wexford.....        | 6,815                | 336,753.80  | 1,935,864.00   | 1,822,901.50   | Add 1,177,098.00  | 3,000,000.00   |
| Total.....          | 1,636,335            | 29,306,820.20                                     | \$669,344,283.55   | \$654,005,885.42   |   | \$810,000,000.00   |

## THE VESSEL INTEREST.

According to the tonnage statistics of the United States for the date of June 30, 1880 (as given in the American almanac for 1881), not one of the States located away from the ocean coast equals Michigan in the number of vessels owned by its citizens or in their aggregate tonnage. The exact figures are given in this table:

| State.         | No. of<br>vessels. | Total<br>tonnage. |
|----------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| Michigan.....  | 979                | 162,196           |
| Illinois.....  | 459                | 86,634            |
| Wisconsin..... | 383                | 74,083            |
| Ohio.....      | 485                | 139,509           |
| Missouri.....  | 319                | 141,975           |

Michigan also surpasses, in this respect, the seaboard States of Connecticut, New Hampshire, Rhode Island and Oregon, and all the cotton and gulf States, while it far outstrips in tonnage both Virginia and Maryland, although surpassed by them in the number of vessels. It exceeds California in the number of its vessels, but not in the tonnage total. The coast line of Michigan is only surpassed by that of Florida, and it has ports upon four of the great lakes. Its coasting trades exceedingly valuable, and its vessel interest represents much capital and enterprise, and deserves an important place in a catalogue of its sources of employment for labor. In this connection the fact should be mentioned that ship yards are located at Detroit, Wyandotte, Port Huron, Bay City, Marine City, St. Clair, Grand Haven and other shore towns and ports.

## THE GROWTH OF FORTY YEARS.

A subject of such vital interest demands the first attention of every agricultural society and every agriculturist in the State, and to present at a glance the growth and magnitude of the industry, we have prepared from authentic sources, a little table showing the acreage, the yield per acre, when possible, and the aggregate bushels grown at intervals for the last forty years:

| Years.    | Acres.    | Yield per Acre. | Bushels.   |
|-----------|-----------|-----------------|------------|
| 1839..... | -----     | -----           | 2,157,100  |
| 1849..... | 492,580   | 10              | 4,925,800  |
| 1853..... | 473,451   | 15              | 7,128,104  |
| 1859..... | -----     | -----           | 8,313,200  |
| 1863..... | 843,881   | 11½             | 9,688,672  |
| 1869..... | -----     | -----           | 16,295,772 |
| 1873..... | 1,134,484 | 13 3-5          | 15,456,202 |
| 1876..... | 1,223,212 | 13¾             | 16,885,179 |
| 1877..... | 1,312,352 | 18              | 23,793,039 |
| 1878..... | 1,523,841 | 18              | 28,000,000 |



## LEADING THE VAN.

Out of the nine wheat States which outranked Michigan in 1840, she has outstripped all but Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, while Iowa, Minnesota, Wisconsin and California have, within the last few years, shot forward into the front rank. Compared with these great States, the Lower Peninsula surpasses them all save Indiana, area for area, in wheat production, and were it possible to compare the proportion of land under cultivation in the two States, there can be no doubt but it would surpass Indiana, also. The State motto might well read: "If you seek the American wheat peninsula, look around you."

The table also reveals the surprising fact that while the aggregate product of wheat in Michigan has doubled about every ten years, the average yield per acre has increased from ten bushels, in 1849, to eighteen bushels, in 1877. The causes for this most gratifying result are not far to seek. It is due to the greater care of farmers in selecting seed; to the introduction of new varieties, such as the Clawson, which yields better than its predecessors; to improved machinery and methods of drilling and harvesting; and to an increase of live stock, and consequent increase of fertilization. The increase in the aggregate is due mainly, to the rapid settlement and clearing up of the country, and there is no reason to suppose that the increase will be seriously checked until the millions of acres of wild lands are finally brought under cultivation. What the limit will be, must be left to conjecture.



# HISTORY OF MACOMB COUNTY.

## CHAPTER X.

### INTRODUCTION.

He who would deserve a place in the memory of posterity, must collate and preserve the history of the acts and times of his ancestors. It is the duty of Justice to hand down the Past and Present to the people of the Future. It is the duty of the Present to commemorate the Past, to perpetuate the names of the pioneers, to furnish a record of their early settlement,—to relate the story of their progress. The civilization of our day, the enlightenment of the age, and the solemn bond which binds us to our ancestry, demand that a record of their lives and deeds should be made. In local history is found a power to instruct man by precedent, to enliven the mental faculties, and to waft down the river of time, a safe vessel, in which the names and actions of the people, who contributed to raise this country from its primitive state, may be preserved. Surely and rapidly. the great old men, who in their prime entered the wildernesses of this Peninsula, and claimed the virgin soil as their heritage, are passing to their graves. The number remaining, who can relate the history of the first days of settlement, is becoming small indeed, so that an actual necessity exists for the collection and preservation of historical matter without delay. Not only is it of the greatest importance to render the history of the pioneer times full and accurate; but it is almost equally essential that the history of the county from the earliest times, down to our own day, should be treated through its various phases, so that a record, complete and impartial, may be handed down to the future. If this information is not now collated and compiled in historical form, the generations of the future will be called upon to expend large sums of money in research and exploration. The present—the iron age of progress—is reviewed, standing out in bold relief over the quiet, unostentatious olden times; it is a brilliant record which shall live as long as language lives.

The good works of men, their magnificent enterprises, their lives, whether commercial or military, do not sink into oblivion; but, on the contrary, grow brighter with age, and contribute to build up a record, destined to carry with it precedents and principles, that will be advanced and observed, when the acts of soulless men shall be forgotten, and their names like themselves end in their graves. History

entwines itself with the names of the notorious as well as with those of the illustrious, whenever the former are held up for the scorn, and the latter for the admiration of men,—there, the pen of impartiality may be traced ; for never yet was the writer true to his conscience or to his country who clothed the wolf in the fleece of the lamb, or who, by sophistry, painted a coward as a hero.

In the pages devoted to the history of Macomb County, the useful man and his work will have that prominence, to which his physical and moral courage entitle him. It is a necessity that the names of such men should be transmitted ; because many of them, whose lives made material for this work, have passed into eternity ; others stand on the brink of the grave. Those who have joined the majority, as well as these who are soon to visit the Better Land, have done good service, claiming as their reward here, the only boon, that their children and children's children should be reminded of their fidelity, and profit by their examples.

To give effect to this laudable desire is the aim of the writer. Turning over the records of the county, nothing of moment has been left unnoticed. Beyond the period, over which the records extend, all that is legendary has been examined and utilized. Although the Old Settlers and their children extended a full co-operation, the work necessitated the most earnest labor on the part of the writer and his assistants. Success waited on such labor, with the result of bringing forth from their hiding-places many valuable papers, upon which to base a just account of early times. Many of the surviving old settlers were interviewed, and from their reminiscences of olden times, a good deal of all that is historically valuable, in these pages, was selected.

The reader must remember that the *general history of the county* does not embrace every historical event. Nothing has found a place in this very important section of the work, which did not possess a character of generalization. Beginning with the history of geological formations, archæological discoveries, meteorological phenomena, zoölogical representatives, and physical characteristics, this chapter is succeeded by a full account of Indian and pioneer days, American settlement, together with a number of chapters, each one complete and most important in itself.

The general history is followed by the chapters devoted to township and village history, each chapter forming a complete historical and historia-biographical sketch of a township, city or village. No effort has been spared to render this portion of the work reliable as well as interesting.

Unlike the history of the State, County, Townships and Villages, biography is the work of many men, whose notes were transcribed, retranscribed, and very generally submitted to the persons concerned, for revision or correction ; so that if

literary errors occur, it must be credited to the person, who gave the biographical sketch in the first instance. The *irrepressible typos* often make grave errors which no foresight can set aside ; therefore if typographical errors do appear, let justice guide the critic to sympathize with the children at the typo's case,—whose art doth move the world. Deal lightly with their excesses.

#### GEOLOGICAL CONFORMATIONS.

In tracing the geological history of the county, it will be only necessary to revert to the era when the accumulated sediments of the ocean were being formed into masses of rock. Geology teaches that the continents of the world were once beneath the ocean, even as Scripture implies that a sea of mud, resembling in substance a South African river, was arranged by an Almighty hand, and the liquid separated from the solids contained therein. The inequalities in the ocean bed, corresponding with the hills and valleys of our land, point out the truths of geological science. The recent deep-sea soundings reveal mountains and hills, valleys, and table-lands. The greatest depth reached was over 29,000 feet, which exceeds the height of the loftiest peak of the Himalayas. Some of the mountains, springing from the bed of the ocean, are steeper and more abrupt than any on the face of the earth. \*In the Irish Sea and British Channel the depth changes, within a radius of ten miles, from 600 to 12,000 feet ; and it is very common, within a few miles of our coasts and islands, for the depth of the waters to change suddenly from a few hundred to many thousand feet. In other cases, as in the bed of the Atlantic between Spain and the United States, there are plateaux extending hundreds of miles, with very slight undulations. The mysterious race that once occupied this continent may have sailed in galleons over this peninsula of Michigan, and sounded the depth of the waters which rose above it, in precisely the same manner as the mariners of our day cast the sounding line into our great lakes and the oceans.

It may be concluded that the State which we inhabit was totally submerged at the beginning of the carboniferous period. At the close of that epoch, a great upheaval of sea bottom formed a line of solid earth across the southern counties of Michigan, which extended to an older and wider formation in Southern Ohio. The land comprised in the original county of Macomb continued submerged for ages ; but by degrees the southern belt rose higher, spread out toward the northern continent, and actually approached the condition of dry land at the beginning of the coal-deposit era. At this time lakes Michigan, Huron, Ontario and Erie were not in existence, their centers forming the channel of a great river, with expansions at intervals. This torrent swept over this now prosperous district of Michigan. The great geological age—the Mesozoic—dates from this time. It was marked by activity in the animal and vegetable kingdoms, by mild climates, and myriads of reptiles, which swarmed in rivers and over lands.

The Tertiary period succeeded the Mesozoic. It was the age of beautiful climates, and high development of mammals. Animals, greater than the mastodon, roamed over the land, through magnificent forests, meeting their enemy—man, and ultimately falling beneath his repeated attacks.

The glaciers came to destroy all this gigantic beauty; the snow and ice came on, burying all nature in their whiteness, and robbing the land itself of life. It was the beginning of the Glacial period, the duration of which is lost in mystery. Were it possible to ignore the existence of a Divine Architect, and his action in forming the earth we inhabit, the continuance of the Ice Age might be set down at 2,000 years. There is no intention, however, to ignore the Omnipotent, and, therefore, what bears the impress of being the work of 2,000 years, might have been compassed in a moment.

Spring time came, and under the influence of its season the sea of ice which covered land and water to a depth of 5,000 feet began to break up, to dissolve, when the solids held within its grasp fell down and formed a bed of rocky fragments or boulder drift. This rocky conformation must not be confounded with the partial drift of after years, evidences of which are given in many sections of our county.

#### SUPERFICIAL MATERIALS.

Abundant evidences are furnished along the shores of St. Clair Lake and river as well as those of Lake Huron, of the unbroken continuity of the action of those physical forces, which have assorted and transported the materials of the Drift. From the shingle beach formed by the violence of the last gale, we trace a series, of beaches and terraces, gradually rising as we recede from the shore, and becoming more and more covered with the lichens and mould and forest growths which denote antiquity, until in some cases the phenomena of shore action blend with the features which characterize the Glacial Drift. These observations tally with the views of Pictet on the continuity of the Diluvian and Modern Epochs, as established by palæontological evidences. So also may we behold evidences of the disintegration of strata, which formerly existed in this very county—we may see every day the comminuted materials lying around us in all directions. The uses of these cobbles are known wherever a pavement is necessary; while on the land they keep it warm as it were, and aid in the growth of grain crops. These remnants of comminution are principally rounded fragments of syenite, greenstone, vitreous and jasperous sandstones, horn-rock, talcase and of the serpentinous rocks of the azoic series. Here are the rocks overspread with blue clay, plutonic boulders and pebbles. There is a curious rock on the farm of Edwin Lamb in Washington Township. It consisted of ordinary cobble stones bound together by a kind of water lime cement. Some years ago it was examined by Wm. A. Burt, who gave it as

his opinion that it had been brought here from northern Michigan on a cake of ice at a time when all the county was covered by the waters of Lake St. Clair. In other places those rude materials are often arranged in rude courses, which have a curved dip, and appear outcropping on the hill-sides and sometimes upon the plains. The outcrop is very irregular in this county. In the deep borings for *brine*, as well as in the shallow surface water-reservoirs, these boulders and pebbles have been found. Again entire fields bear them upon the surface, or so near the surface that each successive plowing brings them more prominently into view. In some places a field is found bearing nine and twelve cobble stones on every square foot of its surface; such fields are generally very productive, the only fault being in the difficulty of plowing them.

There is a thin series of argillaceous magnesian limestones and marls, embracing beds and masses of gypsum, and, in some regions, strata of *Rock Salt* is known as the *Salina*. It is the lowest stratified rock known in the Lower Peninsula. Its belt of outcrop stretches across the point of land north of Mackinac, from Little Point au Chene to the vicinity of the mouth of Carp River, and close to the shore from that point to West Moran Bay. The formation, with the characteristic gypsum, is seen beneath the water surface at the little St. Martin Island, and at Goose Island near Mackinac. Dipping beneath the Lower Peninsula, it re-appears in Monroe County where it has been exposed in some of the deepest quarries. In the well-borings at Mt. Clemens, as well as at Alpena and Caseville, this formation has been reached, and near Sandusky, Ohio, it affords valuable gypsum deposits. At Mt. Clemens the *Salt Rock* was not reached, though at Alpena and Caseville a thick bed of such rock was penetrated, doubtless similar, or rather equivalent to the beds at Goderich in Canada.

The total thickness of this formation is a matter of speculation, but is supposed to be fifty or sixty feet in depth above the Salt Rock. The stratification based on information obtained from the measurement of remote outcrops of the group, may be placed as follows:

Calcareous clay as seen at Bois Blanc. Fine ash-colored limestone, with acicular crystals, as at Ida, Otter Creek and Plum Creek quarries, and at Mackinac, Round and Bois Blanc Island. Variegated gypseous marls, with imbedded masses of gypsum, as at Little Point au Chene and the St. Martin Islands.

A group of argillaceous and magnesian limestones outcrop along the western shore of Lake Erie, and exists beneath the surface in the counties bordering on the lake and river St. Clair. It consists of an argillaceous, chocolate-colored, magnesian limestone in regular layers, each layer from four to eight inches thick. This conformation seems to correspond with the *waterlime formation* of New York.

The formation known as *corniferous limestone*, is very general in masses of

horn-stone. The dark color of the rock is imparted by the presence of bituminous matter, which often shows itself in the thin partings between the strata. Petroleum saturates the formation, and as the bitumen colors the rock, so does the petroleum bestow on it its peculiar odor, often oozing from the crevices, and showing itself on the streams in the vicinity.

The black shale at the bottom of the argillaceous strata known as the Huron group, is about 20 feet thick, sometimes laminated and fissile. This shale has doubtless been pierced in the borings at Mt. Clemens, as it is known to exist in St. Clair, and counties adjoining Macomb. The shale resembles coal, and when placed in a stove or grate gives a blaze resembling that of coal.

We also find here a species of shales more arenaceous than the black shale, which, to use the language of geology, terminate in a series of laminated, argillaceous, micaceous, friable sandstone, which pass into the *Waverly group*.

The *Black Shale* hitherto regarded holds an important place in the stratification of this county, particularly on its southern borders. It appears that about the year 1858, F. P. Boutellier undertook the boring of a well in Greenfield township in the county of Wayne. The earth was penetrated beneath a saw-mill, then in operation. The drill having passed through the clay and subjacent rock, entered the blue-black shale, which it passed through at a depth of seventy or eighty feet. At this moment the iron was wrested from the hands of the laborers as if by some supernatural power. This phenomena was followed by a violent escape of gas, and an upheaval of water and sand.

The stream of fetid gas became ignited in some manner, and formed a fiery column, reaching to the roof of the mill. All efforts to extinguish the blaze proved utterly futile, the burning roof of the building had to be removed, and a furnace pipe placed over the boring to guide the terrific flame. This last act in the drama of that *well boring* had the effect of extinguishing the fire. Boutellier, it need scarcely be said, was happy for this denouement; yet he took precautions against the recurrence of such an eruption, by filling up the boring with pebbles, and clay, and refusing permission to have such an experiment repeated. In Sterling township one of such wells created a sensation some time ago.

Throughout Wayne, Macomb and St. Clair counties there are evidences of the existence of gas fountains, if not actual oil reservoirs. This fetid gas was undoubtedly the product of distilled petroleum lying below the gas fountain in a similar position to the oil reservoirs of Petrolia and Oil Springs in Canada.

#### GAS WELLS.

On the grounds of Geo. C. Walker at New Baltimore is a gas well, which gives up sufficient gas to light his residence. It is his intention to utilize this light-mak-

ing stream, by guiding it into the cookery and throughout the house. The well is only 56 feet in depth.

About the same time that Mr. Walker bored this well three other persons in the village engaged in a like enterprise, and struck the same gaseous vein. It is stated that about the year 1850 the existence of natural gas, at this point, was noticed by many of the villagers. Below the Hathaway warehouse bubbles were observed on the surface of the water, while a closer inspection pointed out the fact that some submarine power agitated the sand below the water, raising it up in cones and then scattering it around.

#### SUBTERRANEAN CHANNELS.

In consequence of the changes to which the various strata of the county has been subjected, the waters have carved for themselves, even within our own time, a passage through it, and find their way to the lower lakes through subterraneous rivulets, causing the diminution of, and sometimes the total disappearance of ponds and creeks. This, doubtless, is to-day operating against our rivers, and accounts for the visible reduction of the volume of water, compared with that which marked them in Territorial days. This diminution is partly attributed to increased evaporation, consequent upon the removal of the forests.

In the same way we must account for the reports of public officers in the olden times—one reports the Huron River navigable for thirty miles; the other reports the *brine* obtained from the springs of the civil district of Huron capable of yielding 25 per cent. of solid saline matter.

#### WATER RESERVOIRS.

The small bodies of water or lakelets with which certain portions of Macomb County are diversified, rest in depressions shaped in the layer of modified drift. The remarkable group of water fountains in the northwestern township of the county, together with those in the northeastern part of Oakland, continues through Livingston, Washtenaw, and onwards to the lakes of Grattan in Kent County. They are particularly scattered along the scarcely descending banks of the Huron of Lake St. Clair, or the *Clinton* and its tributaries, and are strung like beads along these streams, many of them, probably, the ancient work of beavers.

The lakelets of Macomb County, as of the Lower Peninsula in general, are surrounded by gravelly, elevated shores on two or three sides, with frequently a low, marshy border fringing the remainder of the contour. As the streams which feed them are clear, the water of the lakes is limpid and healthful, though of the character known as hard. They furnish, therefore, charming places of Summer resort. The same species of fish and molluscs inhabit the different lakelets of the county, however disconnected. This fact presents an interesting and difficult problem to



the investigator of the origin of species. The most natural inference is, that at a former period a general system of water communication existed among the various bodies of water in this part of the Peninsula, and at this time one fauna extended through all its limits. A similar problem, but of a larger magnitude, is presented by the similar faunas inhabiting different rivers and lake systems, and especially when the different systems discharge into the sea at different points, and their higher sources, as well as their valleys of discharge, are separated by elevations too great to admit the hypothesis of a general fresh-water inundation in former times.

It requires but casual observation to become convinced that nearly all these lakelets have formerly been of larger size. The shore upon one or more sides is frequently low and sedgy, and stretches back over an expanse of marsh and alluvial land to a sloping, gravelly bank, which appears to have been the ancient contour of the lake or river expansion. The lowland between the ancient shore and the modern is composed of a bed of peat, generally underlaid by a bed of marl. Beneath the marl may be found, in many cases, a deposit of blue, plastic clay, which forms a transition to the layer of modified drift before described. Each of these deposits may have a thickness of a few inches or more, up to ten or twenty feet. That all these formations have been laid down from the flooded or Champlain Period is evident: first, from their superposition on the modified drift; second, from the fact that the lake is performing in our own times the same work as we see completed in the low-border marsh; third, from the gradual extension of many lake-border marshes, and the corresponding diminution of the areas of the lakes.

The calcareous character of the water of these lakelets makes them a fitting abode for numerous species of lime-secreting molluscs. These animals eliminate the lime from the water and build it into the structure of their shells. Finally the mollusc dies and its shell falls to the bottom, where it undergoes disintegration into a white powder, or becomes buried in the progressing accumulation of such material. Another portion of the marly deposit forming in the bed of the lakes is probably derived from calcareous precipitation directly from the lake water. Thus a bed of marl is forming over the whole bottom of the lake, in situations sufficiently protected and shallow to serve as the abode of shell-making animals. But on the leeward side the immediate shore is the seat of a layer of peat. Bulrushes lift their heads through water one or two feet deep. A little nearer the shore flags may be seen, and still nearer scouring rushes. On the immediate border of the land willows and water-loving sedges hold a place, while further back other sedges and grasses take possession in varying proportions. This is the lee side of the lakes. Floating leaves, twigs, stems, therefore find their way among the lake-side growths, and becoming entangled, sink and fall into gradual decay. More than this, each autumn's crop of dead vegetation, produced round the borders of these lakes,

contributes to the accumulation of vegetable material, which gradually changes into the condition of *humus* and *peat*. This is a work begun at the surface of the water. When this substance sinks, it overlies what the lake had hitherto accumulated. When the peat layer is first begun, the previous accumulation is marl, and hence the well-known order of superposition of these two deposits. The peat bed grows lakeward as the continued formation of marl shallows the water. In the course of time, the actual seat of operations becomes removed far from the ancient shore, and a broad marsh comes into existence, with peat everywhere at the surface and marl beneath. On the Benjamin Farm, just south of Romeo, this formation may be seen. The enterprise of the owner has not only rendered the lake site capable of high cultivation, but has also brought to light the surfaces as they were formed during the last thousand years.

#### ANCIENT LAKE SITES.

Almost the entire country may be considered an *ancient lake site*; yet in a reference here, the writer wishes to deal with the ponds of the county, which, long years after the Champlain epoch, were large sheets of water. As many existing ponds have obviously been contracted from their ancient limits, so a little reflection makes it obvious that many lakes, once existing here, have become quite extinct through the completion of the process of filling up. It is probable that every marsh in the county marks the site of an ancient lake. Level as the surface of the water, which determined their limits and depth, not a few of them retain, at some point, vestiges of the lakes which they have displaced; and others exhibit all transitions from a reeking and quaking bog to an alluvial meadow; while in nearly all cases ditching discloses the peaty, marly and clayey materials, in the order in which, under lake action, they are accumulating before our eyes along actual lake borders. The absence of any marked, general inclination of the surface in our Peninsula, has made it the seat of an extraordinary number of small lakes, ancient and modern, and hence, also, a region of small local marshes.

Some of these may be found on almost every section of land; but the majority of them form meadow lands, or even tillable fields, and constitute the choicest patches in the farmers' possession. Many of these ancient lake sites, nevertheless, remain for the present nothing but swamps, and demand resolute ditching for their thorough reclamation, as is evidenced by the old *cranberry marsh* so well remembered by the old settlers of Wayne, Macomb, and Oakland.

#### MINERAL WATERS.

The salt springs of Macomb county result from an overflow of the great saliferous basin of the Peninsula.

The wells at Mt. Clemens were bored upon the thinning-out edge of this basin, almost one degree of longitude south-east of the highest saturation point and at a place where the brine would necessarily be diluted with surface water or with that of subterranean rivers. Consequently, the *brine* of Mt. Clemens must be considered separately from that so prized by salt manufacturers, for the reason that it is a *medicinal* mineral water, rather than a common *salt brine*. The difficulties presented by this water in the manufacture of common salt therefrom, are due to the large quantity of deliquescent salts of calcium and magnesium existing in connection with the chloride of sodium; but what it loses in this respect is more than compensated for by the large quantity of salts present, possessing, in connection with the sulphuretted hydrogen, a decided medicinal effect. Chief among the active ingredients, in addition to those mentioned is iodine, an agent whose value has long been recognized by the medical profession.

#### THE SALT SPRING OF 1797.

The *Salt Spring* near the bank of Salt River in the vicinity of which the squatters of 1797 located, was considered by them a most valuable property. This spring appeared in the glen, close by the *Plank Road Bridge* of later days—four miles from the mouth of the river. In a report tendered to Thomas Jefferson by Charles S. Jonett in 1804, this agent of the government makes the following statement:—"From experiments which have been made, I am justified in saying that this spring deserves the public attention, it was wrought sometime by a couple of men, who, owing to their want of capital, were incapable of conducting the business on an advantageous plan. By these men I am assured that a quart of water did with them turn out a gill of salt, and in all their trials with greater quantities it never failed to produce a like proportion. There is a sufficient quantity of water to supply works to any extent."

From a report made by Douglass Houghton in 1838 to the Legislature, the analysis of the brine, said to be so rich in the saline properties, in the report of Jonett to Secretary Jefferson in 1804, was as follows:

#### *Analysis of brine, sections two and eleven, Chesterfield.*

|                       |        |                           |       |
|-----------------------|--------|---------------------------|-------|
| Specific gravity..... | 1.0057 | Sulphate of Magnesia..... | —     |
| Chloride Sodium.....  | 0.549  | Carbonate of Lime.....    | 0.014 |
| “ Calcium.....        | 0.013  | Compounds of Iron.....    | 0.001 |
| “ Magnesium.....      | 0.037  | Other Constituents.....   | —     |
| Sulphate of Lime..... | 0.015  | Total solid matter.....   | 0.629 |

#### MT. CLEMENS MAGNETIC WATERS.

A committee appointed by the Northeastern Medical and Scientific Society reported very favorably of the waters produced by the Mt. Clemens mineral springs.

From an analysis made by Prof. Duffield in 1872, it is learned that the specific gravity at 60° Fahrenheit, is 1.129. The total amount of mineral matter per pint was 1417.6200, and the total amount of Chloride of Sodium per pint 1350.8498. The components were reported as follows :

| Name.                     | Per Pint.    | Per Gallon. |
|---------------------------|--------------|-------------|
| Sulphate Soda.....        | 12.0700      | 96.5600     |
| Sulphate Lime.....        | 5.4992       | 43.9936     |
| Chloride Sodium.....      | 1350.8498    | 10806.7984  |
| Chloride Calcium.....     | 26.9399      | 215.5120    |
| Chloride Magnesium.....   | 20.2400      | 161.9200    |
| Carbonate Lime.....       | .6216        | 4.9680      |
| Carbonate Magnesia.....   | a trace      | —           |
| Silica and Alumina.....   | 1.4010       | —           |
| Organic Matter.....       | a trace      | —           |
| Total Solids.....         | 1417.6200    | 11340.9600  |
| Sulphureted Hydrogen..... | 3.41 cu. in. | —           |
| Carbonic Acid.....        | a trace      | —           |

Recent investigations show that Iodine, Potassium and Ammonia Salts are present, the former in quite considerable quantity, as compared with other mineral waters. A new analysis is contemplated by Prof. H. F. Myers, which, doubtless, will bring to light all the medicinal properties of these celebrated springs. Such an analysis is deemed expedient to show the present actual condition of the waters.

The mineral water spring near Romeo, belonging to Mr. Dexter Mussey, which created some excitement early in 1874, claims the following analysis by Prof. Duffield :

|                            |        |              |
|----------------------------|--------|--------------|
| Sulphate of Calcium.....   | 4.8536 | grs. to gal. |
| Sulphate of Potass.....    | .0113  |              |
| Sulphate of Magnesia.....  | 2.1345 |              |
| Carbonate of Magnesia..... | 1.6321 |              |
| Carbonate of Calcium.....  | 3.9804 |              |
| Chloride of Sodium.....    | 0.0501 |              |
| Carbonate of Iron.....     | 0.0632 |              |
| Aluminium Oxide.....       | .0830  |              |
| Silicium.....              | .1753  |              |

Total amount of carbonic acid per gallon one and a half inches.

The mineral well bored at Romeo, in 1881, gives promise of meeting the highest hopes of the citizens in regard thereto. The record of the boring is as follows :—

| THICKNESS. | DESCRIPTIONS.                                |
|------------|--|
| 40         | Sand and gravel.                             |
| 70         | Blue adhesive clay, with seams of quicksand. |
| 13         | Light sand.                                  |
| 123        | Casing belled.                               |

The original record of the boring shows simply 150 feet of sand and gravel forming the upper crust, resting on 30 feet of light floating rock, supported in turn by 60 feet of frear stone on which the reservoir rests. The 810 feet below the frear stone is simply credited with being a conformation of soap stone, black shale, and slate. At a depth of 750 a bed of rock-salt was reached, but the depth of this very important formation is not recorded. Below the slate a rock, named grindstone in the record, was pierced to a depth of 250 feet, resting on a bed of limestone 70 feet deep, and this, in turn, resting on 175 feet of soft, plastic rock.

The analysis of water obtained from the mineral well at Romeo, made by chemist Lyon, of Detroit, for the committee in charge of the well, is as follows :—

|                                |               |     |      |             |         |           |
|--------------------------------|---------------|-----|------|-------------|---------|-----------|
| Special gravity at 60° F.....  |               |     |      |             | 1.0037  |           |
| Calcium Sulphate.....          | 6.066 grains  | per | wine | gallon..... | 7.281   | Imp. Gal. |
| “ Carbonate.....               | 12.774        | “   | “    | “           | 14.899  | “         |
| Magnesium.....                 | .554          | “   | “    | “           | .669    | “         |
| Iron.....                      | .892          | “   | “    | “           | 1.070   | “         |
| Magnesium Chloride.....        | 4.019         | “   | “    | “           | 4.824   | “         |
| Potassium.....                 | .455          | “   | “    | “           | 5.466   | “         |
| Sodium.....                    | 283.957       | “   | “    | “           | 340.834 | “         |
| Sediment (debris of rock)..... | 170.73        | “   | “    | “           |         |           |
| Carbonic acid (combined).....  | 13.27 cu. in. | “   | “    | “           | 15.92   | “         |
| “ “ (free).....                | 4.9 cu. in.   | “   | “    | “           | 5.87    | “         |

As the work of pumping progresses the water shows signs of losing much of the sediment materials.

The carbonated waters contain a quantity of soluble salts; the sulphur waters are of the most pronounced character, each impregnated with mineral substances, which must always render them of inestimable value to the people. It is said that the *magnetic waters* of the State are not themselves magnetic; but that marked magnetic phenomena are manifested in the vicinity of the wells, arising through induction from the earth, without regard to the waters; yet experiments indicate a power of *excitation of magnetism* possessed by these waters.

#### FOSSILS.

The fossil remains found in connection with the rocks of this county, and particularly evident in the limestone strata, comprise the *Lithostrotion mammillare*, the *L. longiconicum*, the *Cyathophyllum fungitis*, and the *Syringopore*, all belonging to the polypi class. The only evidence of the *Echinodermata* is furnished by the remains of common species. The *Bryozoa* class is represented in this lime-stone by no less than seven species; the *Brachiopoda* by eighteen species; the *Lamelli-branchiata* by six species; the *Trilobites* by two very distinct species, each showing the tails. The remains of fish and reptiles are found to be very common. Human remains are unknown at present to exist in the conformations examined in Macomb.

#### REVIEW OF PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS.

The water courses of Macomb county are numerous and valuable. The leading stream, reported in early years to be navigable for thirty miles, is the most important. Its waters are known throughout the entire district organized in 1818 under the name of Macomb, now forming many prosperous counties of the State. This river was called *La Reviere Aux Hurons* by the early French missionary priests, on account of the peculiar character of the hair which marked the red men of the neighborhood. This hair stood out like the bristles of the wild boar, and suggested to the thoughtful travelers a new name for the inhabitants and their territory, which name it held until the Territorial Legislature deemed it proper, for convenience, to confer on the river the name Clinton.

The Clinton River enters the county at the southwest corner of Section 18, Shelby Township, flows through a very tortuous channel in a southeasterly course, past the village of Utica, to the line between Section 24 of Sterling and Section 19 of Clinton, where it is joined by the waters of the South Branch, whence it pursues a seine-like course northeast to the confluence of the North Branch. At this point the channel is wide and deep, growing wider as it approaches the lake. The river may be said to form the natural boundary of the *city of the future* on the west, to

divide the north city of the present from the south city of the prospective, and thence flow through a deep and winding channel to the lake.

The North Branch of the Clinton appears to rise everywhere in the county and far beyond its boundaries. Flowing southeast from Bruce, south from Armada and Richmond, it is fed by numerous streams, it receives the waters of a dozen creeks, and joins the Middle Branch in Section 8 of Clinton.

The Middle Branch is a domestic river. It has its head waters in Washington and Shelby Townships, with many feeders in that and the adjoining towns of Shelby and Ray. These feeders unite in Section 6, Macomb Township, and form the stream known as the Middle Branch, which forms a confluence with the North Branch in Section 8 of Clinton, one-half mile west of the boundary of Mt. Clemens City.

The South Branch, commonly called Red Run, is fed by Bear, Beaver, and Plum Creeks and other small streams. This river and its tributaries drain the towns of Sterling and Warren, and lead the surplus waters to the main stream, with which a confluence is formed in Section 19, Clinton.

Belle River may be said to take its rise in the headwaters of Day Creek, Richmond Township. Although the main stream flows from the northwest of its confluence with Day Creek, draining the country in the neighborhood of Memphis and Attica in Lapeer County, yet the river is unimportant until it receives the waters of the creek in Section 12, Richmond, whence it flows into the river St. Clair at Marine City.

*La Reviere du Lait*, or Milk River, falls into the lake a half-mile north of the southern line of Erin township.

Salt River rises near Richmond, flows south through Lenox, receives its main tributary in Section 2, Chesterfield, and enters the lake a few miles south of the ancient salt springs.

The *Reviere Aux Vases* and the Crapau fall into the lake in the neighborhood. The former rises in Chesterfield, watering Sections 21, 29 and 28 in its course; the latter has its headwaters in St. Clair County, enters Chesterfield in Section 12, flows through New Baltimore, and empties into the lake a little south of that village.

The creeks commonly called Tucker's and *Ventre de Bœuf* rise in Harrison Township and flow into the lake. Ambroise or Tremble Cr. and *La Crique de Socier* rise in the northern sections of Erin and flow into the lake.

Together with the rivers, streams, and streamlets named, there are numerous rivulets coursing throughout every section of the county, each acting its silent part in contributing to the prosperity of the people.

#### ARCHÆOLOGICAL.

Macomb County was the *Pagigendamowinaki* or great cemetery of the abor-

igines. Along the Clinton and its tributaries many mounds were found by the early settlers, some few still exist, all offer interesting subjects to the antiquarian of the present time. From time to time the search among the bones of the dead is rewarded by the discovery of one or other of the many articles placed in the earth with the dead. The number of mounds, and character of human remains found in them, point out the district as the necropolis of an extinct race. Stone hatchets and flint arrow heads, unnumbered skeletons, all remain to tell of their coming, their stay, of their rise and fall.

The free copper found within the tumuli, the open veins of the Superior and Iron Mountain copper mines, with all the *modus operandi* of ancient mining, such as ladders, levers, chisels and hammer-heads, discovered by the French explorers of the Northwest and the Mississippi, are conclusive proofs that a prehistoric people were civilized, and that many flourishing colonies were spread throughout the newly-formed land. While yet the mammoth, the mastodon, and a hundred other animals, now only known by their gigantic fossil remains, guarded the eastern shore of the continent, as it were, against supposed invasions of the Tower Builders, who went west from Babel; while yet the beautiful isles of the Antilles formed an integral portion of this continent, long years before the European Northman dreamed of setting forth on his voyage of discovery to Greenland, and certainly at a time when only a small portion of the American continent, north of latitude 45°, was reclaimed, in the midst of the great ice-encumbered waste, a prehistoric people lived and died upon the land which the American and French pioneers of Macomb rescued from its wilderness state.

Within the last twenty years, great advances have been made toward the discovery of antiquities, whether pertaining to remains of organic or inorganic nature. Together with many telling relics of the aboriginal inhabitants, the fossils of prehistoric animals have been unearthed from end to end of the county, and in districts too, long pronounced by geologists of some repute to be without even a vestige of vertebrate fossils. Among the collected souvenirs of an age, about which so very little is known, are single and ossified vertebrae, supposed to belong to the cretaceous period, when the Dinosaur roamed over the country from east to west, desolating the villages of the people. This animal is said to have been sixty feet long, and when feeding in the pine forests was capable of extending himself eighty-five feet, so that he might devour the budding tops of those great trees.

Other efforts of our antiquarians may lead to great results, and culminate probably in the discovery of a tablet, engraved by some learned Tower or Mound Builder, describing, in characters hieroglyphical, all those men and beasts whose history excites so much interest, and transform the speculative into certainty. The identity of the Mound Builders with the Mongolians, and the closer tie which



bound the latter to the Egyptians might lead us to hope for such a consummation, might possibly result in proving that the Egyptian originally migrated from Central America, branched out toward China, and became the Mongolian, and in turn continued to travel eastward until the descendants of the first Americans returned to the cradle of their race, as set forth in an extract given in this work, from the writer's special paper on the Mound Builders.

#### FORTS AND MOUNDS OF MACOMB.

The so-called Indian forts and mounds situated upon the North Branch of Clinton River in Macomb County, have long been the subject of much speculation and interest. Two of the three forts are entirely leveled by the plow, and it is only from memory, aided by that mysterious personage known as the oldest inhabitant, that the geography and description can be obtained.

Eighteen or twenty years ago the embankments were quite distinct. The first and, apparently, the most prominent of those forts, was situated upon the east bank of the North Branch of the Clinton, on the east line of the town of Bruce, three miles northeast of Rome. The *branch* is at this place about twenty feet wide, with a rapid current affording a constant supply of pure, cool water. The bank of the stream rises abruptly in a sort of bluff, some ten or twelve feet in height, and then is level to the fort some fifteen rods distant.

A little stream comes down from the northwest and passes about twenty rods to the south of the fort. Between this stream and the fort was the burial-ground of the inhabitants. The fort itself was nearly regular, about 350 feet in diameter. The wall upon the north was curved less than a true circle. The walls before being leveled by the plow, were four or five feet high, and some eight feet thick at the base.

If we take into consideration the length of time intervening between the building of these walls and our earliest knowledge of them, and also the character of the soil of which they are composed—a loose gravel—we must conclude that they were at least double the height here given. The earth to form these walls was taken from the outside, and thus a deep and wide ditch was formed on all sides save a portion of the west, which was bounded by a marsh, covered by a tangle of water-vines and brush. The openings, three in number, were about twenty feet wide, and just inside the open space of wall a mound was built entirely shutting off any view from the exterior. The mounds were probably as high as the walls themselves and afforded a perfect shelter from objects projected from without. A supply of water for the use of a garrison in time of siege, could be obtained from a small lake within the enclosure.

Between the fort and the small stream were situated a number of mounds or

graves, each circular, and each containing the skeleton of one person. Many of the mounds were opened, and the contents exhumed; but an entire skeleton has never been found, the smaller bones having become decomposed. The skulls and larger bones of the extremities were often found to be of extreme size. The under jaw, in one instance, easily slipped over the face of the finder—over flesh and whiskers. The thigh bone when placed beside that of a living person would protrude considerably beyond it. Perhaps there were giants in those days!

There is a faint tradition, that the faithful dog of the Indian together with his gun and pipe, were buried with him for his pleasure and benefit in the Happy Hunting Grounds; but if those were Indian graves the facts dispose the theory, as no such contents have been brought to light. Broken pieces of pottery were often and are still sometimes found in the cultivated fields adjoining the mounds; and in one instance an entire dish was turned up by the plow. This was of the shape of the smaller half of an egg-shell, and would hold from twelve to fifteen gallons. It was surmounted by a rim or border which was ornamented by checks, cut in the clay. It had the appearance of having been dried in the sun, and soon fell to decay by the action of the atmosphere. Flint arrow-heads and stone weapons are often found; also amulets and other curious objects, the use of which it is difficult to conjecture. Of the mode of their manufacture it is vain to speculate. There are many of these specimens now in my possession, hard as adamant, and yet which have received and retained through all these years the most perfect polish, and are faultless in shape.

#### THE SECOND MOUND.

Across the stream, some twenty rods to the south, was situated a large mound, surrounded by a number of smaller ones. Upon the summit of the larger one is still standing a large oak tree, which may have been planted there or gained its position by accident. It has been thought by some that a chief was buried there, standing with his back against the tree, and so the mound raised about him, and as members of his family died they were interred about him. Others have it that he was buried lying horizontal, and the tree planted at his head. The mound was opened years ago, and the position of the bones in the grave seemed to confirm the latter conclusion. It was expected that something real and strange would be found in this grave, but the expectations were not realized.

#### STONE MOUNDS.

In various parts of the county were found mounds of stone. Those were stone-piles built up, in a symmetrical form, to the height of four feet or more, having the shape of an old-fashioned straw bee-hive. One of these standing on the farm of Ido Warner, was surmounted by a tree, the roots of which running over the sides,

served to keep the stones in place until it was cut away, and the grave opened. The contents did not differ from those of the other mounds save that the bones had the appearance of having been charred by fire. It was thought by many that these stone mounds had been formed in clearing the fields near by for cultivation ; but it is abundantly proved that such was not the case. And now a word in regard to these fields. In many places in the brush or light timbered land, where the soil is sand or light loam, distinct rows of hills may be traced. They are in many places so prominent as to interfere with the first plowing of the land. Undoubtedly the same hills were employed year after year, by simply opening the top of the hill for the reception of the seed, and then in the way of cultivation, pulling up the earth around the growing plant.

#### FORT NUMBER TWO

Was situated about a mile up the branch from the one formerly described, upon the farm of B. H. Thurston. His house and farm buildings now occupy the ground. The soil here is a rich, sandy loam, about ten feet above the bed of the stream, on the west side, and facing the south with an easy slope.

The fort was oblong in shape ; its length extending to the southwest at right angles to the stream, about 500 feet ; its greatest breadth about 250 feet. The embankments presented the same general characteristics as regards form, height, as the one formerly mentioned. There was but one opening on the river front, and the two ends of the circle of wall were made to overlap each other, thus shutting off all view from the exterior. There were a few mounds upon the south side of the fort, also across the stream about half a mile north. Numerous stone hatchets, flint arrow-heads, amulets, and bits of crockery were found in the vicinity of these mounds, but never in or upon them.

#### FORT NUMBER THREE

Is the extreme northwest corner of the county, and is about one mile west of the North Branch. This fort is still in its natural condition, covered with a low growth of oak timber. The embankments are in many instances four feet high from the bottom of the ditch. They describe a circle slightly flattened upon the north, and meeting in something like a corner at the northwest, where there is an opening about eight feet wide. The fort is 225 feet in diameter in each direction. Along the south ran a little stream with a margin of marsh ; along the edge of this marsh the walls are nearly defaced. The ground upon the interior of this fort descends to the south more rapidly than either of the others. Unlike the others, there seems to have been no arrangement for the protection of the entrance. Mounds have been found in various places in the vicinity.

By whom were these forts erected ? We have become so accustomed to the

phrase, Indian Mounds and Forts, that at first thought we can answer—the Indians, of course. But when we call to mind the American Indians' aversion to all kinds of labor, also their well-known mode of warfare, seeking only the shelter of a tree, from behind which they could fling a stone or shoot an arrow, we may pause before reaching a definite conclusion. So far as we know of the natives of this locality, they have never shown either energy or skill, sufficient to plan and execute the work of building a fort, or making a stone hatchet or arrow-head. We are told that the graves of the Indians contain more than their bodies,—we are certain that these mounds contain nothing but human bones. The Indians living in the vicinity of the forts, at the time of the first settlement by Whites, were as ignorant of their ways as the whites themselves. It is possible, perhaps probable, that they were the work of a race or tribe of people possessing a higher degree of intelligence and skill than the American Indian. Be this as it may, it is doubtful if any decisive conclusion will ever be reached, and these forts and mounds of Macomb will ever remain a prolific source of speculation and interest. The foregoing statements are based on reports made by County Surveyor Hollister in 1841, and by George H. Cannon in 1874.

From a letter addressed to Dr. Cooley, by John B. Hollister, under date April 10, 1830, it is learned that the North Fort was located on the east half of the northeast quarter of Fr. Section 3, Township 5 north of Range 12 east. The East Fort was on the west half of the southwest quarter Fr. Section 18, Township 5, north of Range 13 east. The South Fort stood on the west half of the northeast quarter of Section 25, Township 5 north of Range 12 east. Those were important positions, and doubtless formed the principal strongholds in Northeastern Michigan of a race of savages unremembered even by the ancient Wyandots.

#### SURVEY BY S. L. ANDREWS.

The mounds, three miles north of Romeo, and two miles east on the northeast quarter of Section 25, Bruce, were again examined, about the year 1859, by Dr. S. L. Andrews. At the same time the old fort in the same neighborhood on Section 19, Armada, known as the Donaldson Farm, was opened, and an exploration made. The embankment surrounding the first-named fort was about four feet high at that time, with a lap opening. Then there were a number of stone heaps, the most remarkable of which were near Armada Center, and near the fort just referred to.

Four miles north, and three miles west of Romeo, on the farm of Benjamin Cooley, were a number of excavations, one of which contained an earthen pot, differing entirely from anything known to Indian civilization.

There were the remains of an old fort on the bank of a streamlet flowing into Salt River, in 1837. The walls were circular with a gateway leading to the stream.

At the time of its exploration by Robert P. Eldredge, a white oak tree, at least three feet in diameter, sprung from the very center of the fortress, but whether this was planted by the builders, or grew up since the fort was constructed, the explorers were unable to state.

The Indian corn field on the north bank of Salt River was easily found so late as 1827. Here the savages had a thousand little hills, the pinnacle of each was annually cultivated, leaving the base and sides untouched by the rude instruments of agriculture which the cultivators used.

#### HUGE SKELETONS.

E. P. Sandford, of Romeo, visited the mounds on the Mahaffy farm, near the farm of J. C. Thompson, in the Fall of 1880. The mounds are thrown up from two to four feet high and are made round. Having reached the mounds he dug into the first one, for the purpose of finding implements of some kind, when he reached the depth of about three feet the spade struck what he supposed to be a stone, but by careful digging was found to be the skull of a large person. A little farther in he took out six skeletons, three being grown persons and three children. All seemed to have been placed in a kneeling position with their heads on their knees forming a semicircle facing the southwest. The large bones of the grown persons were in good state of preservation, the bones of the children were all decayed, with the exception of the frontal bone of each and very few of the smaller bones. The skull of the large one measured twenty-one inches round; the teeth were very even and in excellent condition; the thigh bones measured twenty-one inches and were very solid. These are the only discoveries that have been made in this place for about eighteen years.

There is a large mound at the southwest corner of the field overlooking all the rest, which measures twenty feet across the base and is about four and a half feet high. This mound is called the *chief mound*. There was an oak tree in the center of it which was cut down eight years ago by J. C. Thompson. At the time he cut it down he counted two hundred and forty rings, which are supposed to represent 240 years growth. It is supposed that the tree was put there at the time of the burial. There have been many attempts made to uncover this mound, but so far each has been a failure, the roots of the tree being so large and strong, they prevent one from going deep enough to accomplish anything. At the north of this field about eighty rods we find what is called the *fort*, it was built on the top of a hill, the outlines can be seen very distinctly to this day.

#### SUNDRY DISCOVERIES.

J. W. Preston found some relics of the Indians, on his farm in February, 1877; Rev. P. R. Hurd, now of Detroit, found a silver cross in the neighborhood of Romeo,

supposed to belong to one of the early French priests who visited this neighborhood ; O. C. Dudley found an Indian tomahawk on his farm a number of years ago, the upper part of the weapon had the shape of a pipe, and was used for smoking purposes.

William Stone, a farmer residing a few miles south of Romeo, discovered a piece of pure native copper, weighing eleven pounds, just as it was unearthed by the ploughshare, in January, 1879.

Elijah Thorington had a large piece of native copper that was plowed up on his farm in the town of Addison, in October, 1878. How it came there is a question for scientists to solve. It is hardly possible that the piece is a portion of a copper mine on the premises, and the most reasonable theory is that it either came down from Lake Superior during the drift period or was packed by some lordly aborigine, on the back of his patient and long suffering squaw to be carried overland for the purposes of a pipe or tomahawk.

Charles Hunt, found in October, 1878, a curious stick. It was cut from the center of a large tree and shows unmistakably the blaze marks of some fellow that must certainly have been around at least an hundred years ago.

H. J. Miller, who lives near Mount Vernon, discovered one of the greatest curiosities met with in the county. It is nothing less than a petrified dish-cloth or towel, which at some time has been wrung out and twisted up and in this condition it has petrified. The fiber of the cloth is plainly perceptible.

That big bone discovered in June, 1875, upon the premises of J. L. Benjamin, just south of the village of Romeo, attracted a good deal of attention. It measures twelve inches in circumference at the narrowest point, while at the largest it reaches the extraordinary size of twenty-three inches. It was found imbedded in the soft earth, at least, four feet beneath the surface. There is a difference in opinion as to just what portion of the anatomy of the animal it belonged, but is generally conceded to have been a portion of what must have been one of the most formidable kickers on record and of truly mastodonic proportions. Speaking on this subject the editor of the *Observer* remarks: "The contemplation of this relic of the class of mammoths, long since extinct, opens up a wide field of speculation, and almost induces one to believe that if it could be thoroughly impressed upon the minds of the people that a few live specimens of this animal might still be ranging through our beautiful groves, it would have a wholesome effect upon society in general."

During the progress of improvement on Mr. Benjamin's farm, many evidences of submersion appear. The prairie, cedar, oak and tamarack epochs may be read as in a book, and later the peat forming epoch is made manifest. The collections of G. A. Waterbury, J. E. Day, Drs. Andrus, Douglass, G. H. Cannon, and others afford much subject to the geologist and antiquarian on this subject.

## ZOOLOGICAL.

The changes wrought by Time have, as it were, lightened the task of dealing with the zoology of this county. All the great animals of the wilderness, known to the pioneers, have ceased long years ago to make their home in Macomb. The remains of the prehistoric animals are hidden beneath the conformation of ages; the millions of reptiles, which preceded and lived through the *long summer*, lie buried hundreds of fathoms down.

## BIRDS.

All that is left to remind us of uncultivated nature are the beautiful birds, which visit the county periodically, or make it their home. Of these feathered *citizens*, there are about 250 species known to the people of this county—a large number has been seen only at long intervals, others have been seen once and disappeared, such as the *summer red bird*. The *Connecticut warbler* is one of the most recent settlers and evidently, one which shows a disposition to make the county her home. Others have settled here since the county was organized, while others still date their advent away in the long past. In the following pages an effort is made to deal with the feathered tribe.

The robin, or *Turdus migratorius*, is a resident during spring and autumn and even throughout such winters as that of 1881–2.

The wood-thrush or *Turdus Mustelinus*, is a common summer bird. The hermit-thrush has been found breeding here during the spring and fall, and is accompanied by the olive-backed-thrush. Wilson's thrush visits the county in the spring and sometimes builds its nest here. The *Thrasher* or brown-thrush resides with us during the summer months.

The *cat-birds* come in large numbers during the summer, and build their nests here. All these birds hover round orchards, barnyards, willow-thickets, berry-bushes and brush-heaps both in the villages and in the country.

The blue-gray *gnatcatcher* is a common summer resident. The ruby-crowned *kinglet* is a spring and fall visitor, going South in winter. The golden-crowned *kinglet* is found everywhere during the spring and autumn months. All these birds seek a home here for a great portion of the year, and create the envy of the other families by the beautiful nests which they build in the groves and forest patches of the county. The eggs of these birds are three-eighths of an inch long, white in color, speckled and dashed with umber and lilac.

The blue-bird is found everywhere during spring, summer and autumn. It nests in decaying trees, fence-posts, and feeds upon worms, grasshoppers, spiders, and berries.

The *white-bellied nuthatch* is another common resident, though originally a Carolinian. The red-bellied hatch comes here from Canada to spend the spring,

summer and fall, returning to that cold land in winter. These birds nest in the holes of trees, and feed upon spiders, ants, insects' eggs, and seeds.

The titmouse, or black-capped *chickadee* nests in the woods during fine weather, and comes into the village to spend the winter. It thankfully receives all the crumbs which may fall in its path.

The brown-creeper is the only representative of the *Family Certhiades* in this county. It dwells here the year round, finding a storehouse in the forest to lay up animal and vegetable food in the shape of insects and seeds.

The wren family, or *Troglodytidae*, has six representatives in the county. The *Carolina wren*, though a straggler, is well known.

Bewick's wren, or *Thryothorus bewickii*, appeared here for the first time very recently. His advance from the South was gradual.

The house wren, or *Troglodytes ædon*, is found in large numbers in the central townships of the county.

The winter wren is a well-known visitor, sometimes spending the winter in the valley. He is known by the telling title *Anorthura troglodytes*.

The long-billed marsh wren, or *Telmatodytes palustris*, builds a suspended nest among the marsh-reeds or in sand grass. There he remains during the summer and then migrates.

The short-billed wren prefers meadow land and builds a large nest in a secure place. This family of miniature birds feeds upon insects, grasshoppers, snails, moths and other delicacies.

The *Family Sylvicolidæ* comprises no less than thirty-three representatives in this county. The black and white creeper nests beside a fallen tree—the blue yellow winged warbler in the tree-tops of swamps and heavily timbered land. The blue-winged yellow warbler is a rare visitor. The blue golden-winged warbler remains here during summer and breeds in low, damp woodland.

The Nashville warbler, orange-crowned warbler, Tennessee warbler, yellow warbler, black-throated green warbler, blue warbler, Blackburnian, yellow-rumped, black-poll, bay-breasted, chestnut-sided, black and yellow, Cape May, prairie, yellow-throated, Kirtland's, yellow red-poll, pine creeper and perhaps two or three other species of the warbler family, are well known visitors.

The water thrush, short and long billed, and the redstart belong to the family, and are common here.

The Connecticut warbler, a stranger here until 1881, the Maryland yellow-throat, the mourning, the hooded fly-catcher, black-capped fly-catcher, Canada fly-catcher, all favorite warblers, are beginning to make the county their home.

This is the second family in importance among the birds of North America. Their food consists chiefly of insects, varied with fruit and berries. They peep into



crevices, scrutinize the abodes of the insect world, and never suffer from want. This family is the scourge of the orchard and oftentimes destroys fruit fields of great value.

The horned lark, or *Eremophila alpestris*, is a winter dweller here, and nests during the close of the cold season. There is another species of the horned lark, which leaves on the approach of winter. Both build their nests on the ground, breed in April, and play around the farm yard or over gravelly soil.

The titlark belongs to the family *Motacillidae*. They flock hither in tens of thousands during spring and often remain until fall.

The scarlet tanager, or *Pyranga rubra*, is a common visitor, The Summer red-bird, hitherto referred to as a recent explorer of the North, is very rarely seen here.

The Bohemian wax-wing, or *Ampelis garrulus*, is a recent and rare visitor. The cherry bird, or Carolina wax-wing, breeds here in August and September. They feed upon apples, cherries and berries, but are not numerous enough to cause any great anxiety to the pomologist.

The *Family Hirundinidae* comprise the barn swallow, the white-bellied swallow, the eave swallow, the sand swallow and the purple martin. These birds destroy myriads of winged insects, and make them their principal food. The swallow, though not so showy as her gaudy neighbors, confers more real benefit upon the people than any other member of the bird tribe.

The *Family Vireonidae* comprises the red-eyed vireo, brotherly-love vireo, or *Vireo philadelphicus*, warbling vireo, yellow-throated vireo, solitary vireo and white-eyed vireo. They feed chiefly on insects, dwell in the forests, and seldom as they come to town, are in a hurry to return to their rustic homes.

The great northern shrike, or *Collurio borealis*, sometimes remains here to breed, but is not such a permanent settler as the loggerhead shrike, which makes its home here the year round. The white-rumped shrike is seen here during the summer months. They are very quarrelsome among themselves, and savage toward other birds. They impale their victims on thorns and leave them there until driven by hunger to eat them.

The *Family Corvidae* is becoming extinct, or at least very uncommon here. During the present year the few which visited left suddenly, contrary to all precedent. These birds are omnivorous, and comprise among others the raven, crow and blue jay. Their evil ways are almost compensated for by their good qualities, and some are inclined to believe that the benefits they confer are far in excess of the damage they do.

The *Family Fringillidae* is the most extensive known in the States of the Union. It is graminivorous, except during the breeding season, when it feeds itself and young on insects. The rose-breasted grosbeak is the only member of the

family which feeds upon the potato bug. The white-crowned sparrow's food is the grape-vine flea-beetle; the fox-sparrow and chewink search out hybernating insects and snails; the English sparrow, a recent immigrant, feeds on seeds; the purple finch and crossbills feed on oily seeds and the seeds of pine cones.

The names of the varied representatives of this tribe, are: The pine grosbeak, purple finch, white-winged crossbill, red crossbill, red-poll linnet, mealy red-poll, pine linnet, goldfinch, snow bunting, Lapland longspur, Savanna sparrow, bay-winged bunting, yellow-winged sparrow, Henslow's, Lincoln's, swamp, song, chip-ping, field, clay-colored, white-throated, white-crowned, fox, and English sparrows. The latter bird was introduced here in 1873-'4. The blue-bird, martin, swallow, and other sparrows have to fly before the approach of their legions. The lark, finch, black-throated bunting, rose-breasted grosbeak, the indigo bird and the Towhee bunting, or chewink, are not so destructive as the English sparrow; they have their uses; but it is likely that when the people realize the importance of the destruction of the imported sparrow, the whole family will fall with that branch.

The *Family Icteridae*.—The bobolink, cow-bird, red-winged black-bird, meadow lark, rusty grackle, crow black-bird, Baltimore and orchard orioles belong to this family. The cow-bird destroys the eggs and young of stranger birds. The oriole feeds on hairy caterpillars during the season of breeding; this bird is of service in the orchard, and for this service she accepts the first small fruits and other luxuries of the garden. The other members of the family may be termed gregarious; they feed on the seeds of weeds, oats, wheat, corn, and on flies and insects.

The *Tyrannidae Family* subsist almost altogether on flies, which they pursue and capture in the most open places. The pewee and king-bird pursue their victims in the light of day, and even should it escape for a time, it eventually falls before the lance of its pursuer. The family comprises the king-bird, wood pewee, phoebe bird, together with a half-dozen fly-catchers, variously named.

The *Caprimulgidae Family* comprises the whippoorwill, or *Antrostomus vociferous*, which is a common summer resident here, and the night-hawk, another well-known summer bird. They are given to "jay-hawking," and select the night for seeking their prey. Then thousands of grasshoppers, moths, beetles, winged insects and flies become their prey. The chimney swallow captures its prey upon the wing in a similar manner; but it belongs to the *Cypselidae* family.

The *Alcedinidae*.—The only representative of this family in the county is said to be the belted king-fisher, which comes here in summer to spend the fishing season. If it does not at once succeed in catching one of the finny tribe, it is capable of abstaining until success crowns its efforts.

The *Trochilidae*.—This family is well represented here by the humming-bird.

This is an animated cluster of emeralds and rubies, which comes to delight the people in May, and continues with them until September.

The only member of the *Cuculidæ* residing here during the Summer months is the black-billed cuckoo, which comes to visit the woods and orchards of the State in the middle of June, and remains until harvest time.

The *Picadæ Family*, as represented here, is composed of seven species of woodpecker, known as the downy, the hairy, the Arctic black-back, the yellow-bellied, red-headed, and golden-winged. The family subsist on timber insects, fruit, berries and green corn. The yellow-bellied woodpecker is very destructive to apple trees; he sucks the sap of trees in some parts of the Union, but owing to the length of winter in northeastern Michigan, he has had no time to do much mischief here.

The *Strigidae Family* comprises the barn owl, great horned owl, long-eared owl, short-eared owl, snow owl, hawk owl, sparrow owl, and Acadian owl. A few of these are very common residents here, the last named is an immigrant which settled here in 1879. All form the nocturnal branch of the raptorial species, and select for their prey rats, mice, fish, frogs, chickens, birds of all kinds, and sometimes young pigs. They have their uses.

The *Falconidae Family* is comparatively extensive, and is fully represented here. It includes the marsh hawk, white-tailed kite, sharp-shinned hawk, goshawk, Cooper's hawk, pigeon hawk, sparrow hawk, red-tailed hawk, red-shouldered hawk, broad-winged hawk, Swainson's hawk, rough-legged hawk, the fish-hawk, and the bald eagle. They are birds of prey which select day-time for carrying on their operations. The fish-hawk will eat only fish. The bald eagle's favorite food is carrion and fish. When his taste leans toward fish, he generally makes a descent upon the fish-hawk.

The turkey buzzard, or *Cathartes aura*, is common in the county during July and August. They are entirely carnivorous, and come here after the period of incubation has been passed in the Southern States.

The *Family Meliagradae* is represented here by the wild turkey. This bird was well known here in olden times, but has now almost ceased to be a resident.

The *Family Tetraonidae* is peculiarly one of game birds. It includes the partridge or ruffed grouse, the quail and the prairie chicken. The quail is a common resident of the county, and appears to attain its greatest size here. These birds subsist on the various grains, seeds, berries, buds, grapes and chestnuts. They form a family of large and beautiful birds, but incapable of being thoroughly domesticated.

The *Family Columbidae* includes the wild pigeon and Carolina dove. The latter resides here during the greater portion of the year. The pigeon is thorough-

ly graminivorous in its tastes, and in this respect differs from the family *Tetraonidae*.

The *Family Phalaropodidae* comprises the northern phalarope and Wilson's phalarope, two migrants which build their nests here at long intervals.

The *Family Charadriidae*, or the plover tribe, is represented here by the killdeer, semipalmated, piping, golden and black-bellied plovers. They feed upon mollusks, water insects, grasshoppers, beetles, etc. This family is inferior in size to its European kindred.

The *Family Ardeidae* includes the great bittern or Indian hen, the little bittern, the great blue, great white, green and night herons. These birds are summer residents, with the exception of the night heron, which dwells here the year round.

The *Family Gruidae*, represented here by the sandhill crane and the whooping crane. Neither of these birds breed here, and they may be set down as common stragglers or "tramps."

The *Family Cerymbidae* is very small. Only two representatives are found here, viz.: the common loon, well known for many years, and the black-throated loon, a recent visitor. To form an idea of the quickness of this unwieldy bird one must make an attempt to capture him alive, or even shoot him. During travels in the Northwest (1879—80), the writer found three specimens of the family living quietly in a lake-side nest, and left them undisturbed. Shakespeare's cream-faced loon was found there.

The *Rail* tribe is comparatively well known here. It includes the Carolina and Virginia rails; the Florida *gallinule* and the *coot*, all common summer birds. The rare summer visitors of the tribe comprise the black, yellow, king and clapper rails.

The Grebe tribe, or family *podicipidae*, comprises the horned grebe, the pied-billed grebe as common residents; and the red-necked and red-eared grebe which come here at intervals.

The *Family Anatidae* is perhaps the best known and most useful of the feathered race. It comprises the goose, duck, widgeon, teal and merganser. The birds of the tribe common to the county are the brant and Canada goose, the mallard, black, pin-tail, gadwall, wood, big black-head, little black-head, ring-necked, poachard, canvas-back, golden-eye, butter-ball, long-tailed, Labrador, ruddy and fish ducks, the red-breasted merganser, the hooded merganser, American widgeon, green-winged teal, blue-winged teal, and the shoveller teal.

The *Family Scolopacidae* includes the woodcock, American snipe, red-breasted snipe, upland plover, long-billed curlew, stilt sandpiper, semipalmated, least, pectoral and red-backed sandpipers, Wilt, greater yellow legs, lesser yellow legs and solitary, spotted and buff-breasted sandpipers. All these birds are common

here. They are all "waders," and subsist on aquatic insects, grass-hoppers, mollusks, crustaceans, etc.

The *Family Laridae* comprises all the terns and gulls known in the temperate zone of our continent. The birds of the tribe, common to Macomb County, are the herring gull, the ringed-billed, the laughing, and the Bonaparte gulls. The fork-tail gull is an uncommon visitor. The terns best known here, include the Arctic, Marsh, Firster's, Wilson's, the little, and the black tern.

The German Stork made his appearance here in 1879, and again in 1880.

#### MAMMALIA.

Among the many papers on this subject presented to the writer, there is one specially applicable prepared by J. S. Tibbits. It does not mention the New York and brown bats, the shrew, and moles which were once known here, yet it deals fully with the larger mammalia, known to the first settlers of the districts bordering on Lake St. Clair. The contributor states:—"Most of the wild animals common to the State were found in great numbers by the early settlers of this county, and the descendants of Nimrod and Esau found abundant material upon which to exercise their favorite pursuit. The animals mostly to be found here were the deer, bear, wolf, lynx, wild cat, fox, coon, badger, fisher, porcupine, woodchuck, rabbit, mink, and weasel. The skunk and rat did not make their appearance in the rural districts for nearly ten years after the first settlements were made. They were both as great curiosities to me then as the mermaid would be now. My first experience with a skunk was a sad, though I think a profitable one. A neighbor, having an open cellar wall, ascertained that a skunk had taken refuge in the wall, and he offered me ten cents to kill and skin him. Being anxious to gratify my curiosity to see a skunk, and my ambition to earn an honest penny, I readily undertook the job. Ascertaining the locality of the animal, I proceeded with a sharpened stick to dislodge him. Getting down on my knees, I peered into the hole and gave him a sharp punch with my stick. He immediately resorted to his usual mode of defense, and discharged a full battery square in my face. I retreated in good order, though in very bad *odor*, and have wisely concluded ever since to let every man skin his own skunks.

The birds common in these early days were the eagle, hawk, turkey-buzzard, raven, owl, crane, turkey, partridge, duck, wild goose, and a variety of the smaller birds. The crow, like the skunk and rat, did not make its appearance till a number of years after the first settlements were made. The turkey-buzzard, so common in those early days, is seldom or never seen now. This bird resembles the wild turkey more nearly than any other bird, though by no means so large. It is not a bird of prey, but, like the raven, lives on carrion. It is a powerful bird on the wing, and

soars to great heights, sailing seemingly for hours without a movement of the wings. The quills are very valuable for writing purposes, and the possession of one was considered a treasure, inasmuch as with careful usage one would last through a school term of three or four months.

The wild turkey was very common, and vast flocks of several hundred were frequently to be met with. The usual mode of hunting them was for two or three persons to proceed cautiously through the woods till they came upon a flock, then suddenly fire at random amongst them, the object being to scatter them in all directions. When thus scattered they will invariably return to the same spot to get together again, the old ones coming first to call their young together. The hunters, hid in some secluded place, with their "turkey calls" ready for use, would wait patiently for the return of the old birds. These turkey-calls consist of the hollow bone of the turkey's wing, and, in the mouth of an experienced hunter, can be made to exactly imitate the piping sound of the mother bird when calling her brood together. Soon the maternal notes of the old birds are heard, and the hunters respond with their "calls," luring them on to certain destruction. After the old birds are killed, the young ones fall an easy prey to the unerring aim of the skillful marksman. The flesh of the wild turkey is esteemed a great luxury, and one of the most delicious meals I think I ever ate was made from steak cut from the breast of a young turkey, fried in butter, and partaken after a hard day's hunt, in which a companion and myself killed seven large fine birds.

The wild turkey is sometimes caught in pens made of poles, some five or six feet in height, and covered over the top to prevent their escape. A covered passage-way is made under the pen large enough for the turkeys to crawl through. Corn or other grain is scattered in the passage-way and inside the pen. The unsuspecting birds, seeing the grain, commence picking it up, and thus one after another crawl through the hole into the pen. "Once in, forever in," for they never think of putting their heads down to crawl out again.

Deer were also very abundant, and scarcely a day passed but more or less of them were seen in and about the clearings. But little skill was required in killing them, the principal qualification being a steady nerve. During the hot days in the summer, when the mosquitos and the gnats were troublesome, the deer would resort to the streams and ponds of water during the night to get rid of their tormentors. Here they would fall an easy prey to the hunter, who, in his canoe, with a torch at the bow, would row noiselessly about. The deer, seeing the light, would remain as it were entranced, presenting to the unerring aim of the hunter two small bright globes of light, between which the fatal bullet was sure to be lodged. Another mode of hunting the deer, which frequently occasioned rare sport, was by watching for them on their "run-ways," and shooting them down as they passed.

One or two persons were stationed on the "run-way," while others with the hounds would scour the woods to scare up the deer. Whenever one was started it would invariably make for the "run-way," the hounds and the men or boys following in hot pursuit. Rarely, indeed, was it the case that he was successful in running the gauntlet, but usually fell a victim to his ruthless pursuers. A laughable incident occurred at one of these hunts which is too good to be passed by unnoticed. A young man came from an Eastern city to visit his country cousins at the West. Having never seen a deer, and being very anxious to engage in a hunt before his return, it was soon arranged to have one. Proceeding to the forest, the young man was stationed on the "run-way," with strict instructions to shoot the deer when he passed. The boys, with their hounds and guns, commenced scouring the woods. Soon the deep baying of the hounds was heard, denoting that the game had been started. Nearer and nearer came the pursuer and the pursued. Suddenly a fine buck made his appearance, with his noble antlers laid back upon his shoulders and his white tail aloft in the air. On he sped past the affrighted youth, who stood with his rifle cocked, his eyes and mouth wide open, the embodiment of wonder and astonishment. Hard upon the heels of the deer came the dogs, and soon the boys, who, seeing their cousin in this ludicrous situation, asked in amazement, "Why he did not shoot the buck?" "Buck!" said he, "I haven't seen any buck. I only saw the devil coming down the hill with a rocking-chair on his head and his white handkerchief sticking out behind." Wolves and bears were more numerous than agreeable. They were very destructive to the few flocks of sheep and herds of swine then in the county. They were caught in traps and in dead-falls, and sometimes wolves were inveigled into the folds with the sheep, and captured in that way. A large pen was made of poles, and so constructed that it was narrowed up at the top, leaving an opening only a few feet square. This afforded an easy ingress to the hungry wolf, but an effectual barrier to his escape. He would thus be found in the morning, having done no harm, and looking very "sheepish," indeed.

A novel mode of trapping the bear was sometimes adopted which proved successful. A hallow tree was selected into which a hole was cut of a triangular shape, with the acute angle at the lower side. The hole was made some seven or eight feet from the ground, and just large enough for bruin to squeeze his head through. Inside of the tree, some two or three feet below the hole, was suspended a piece of meat. The bear, scenting the food, would climb up the tree, and, in his efforts to get at the meat, would get hung in the acute angle of the hole, from which it was impossible to extricate himself.

Occasionally a lynx was seen in the swamps in the western part of the county, but they were extremely shy, and it was rare indeed that one was killed. The porcupine was more common; and they proved very troublesome to the hunters'

dogs, which would frequently return from the chase at night with their mouths full of their sharp quills. It is supposed by many that the hedgehog and porcupine are identical, but this is a mistake. The only point of resemblance is in their coat of armor, which consists of long sharp-pointed quills. Whenever these animals are attacked they double themselves up into a ball, and thus present a formidable defense. Their quills are easily detached, but I think it is a mistaken idea that they have the power of throwing off their quills, as some suppose. The hedgehog is a native of the old world, is small in size, and carnivorous; whereas the porcupine is a native of the new world, is about the size of the woodchuck, and lives on roots, vegetables, and wild fruits. The badger and the fisher were occasionally seen, but they were by no means common. Most of these wild animals, like the aborigines of the country, have receded before the march of civilization and improvement, and but few of them can now be found within the limits of the county.

A soft-shell turtle was caught in Washington in the Summer of 1881. It has been said that a few of these creatures were seen in the county previously, but this of 1881 is the first of which there is any record.

Early on the morning of Jan. 14, 1882, an ermine was caught in the cellar of Edwin Starkweather's house. This is supposed to be the first of that species found in this portion of Michigan.

#### THE FLORA OF THE COUNTY

Comprise almost all the orders known in the Northern States. Of the 130 orders represented in Michigan, fully 107 are common in the country bordering on the mouth of the Clinton River. The represented genera within Macomb are estimated at 370, comprising no less than 850 species. New and beautiful flowers are added annually to the pioneer garden beds of the valley; wild flowers appear and fade; many beautiful colors, well remembered by the old settlers, have disappeared within the last decade, and thus one of the most beautiful features of Nature is undergoing marked changes.

#### METEOROLOGICAL.

##### THE BIG SNOWS.

The traditions of the Chippeways and Wyandots point out the years 1755 and 1775 as the Winters of the great snows. Those severe storms, which swept over the Peninsula within two decades, destroyed great numbers of forest animals, the bones of which in after years literally encumbered the wilderness.

Within the pioneer period the snow of 1822-3 was the heaviest. It fell to a depth of four feet on the level, and was accompanied with such an icy current, that



large numbers of deer, wolf, and bear perished before its withering advance. In 1830-1 the snow storms set in early in November, and continued throughout the month, destroying the wild animals in large numbers, and inflicting many hardships on the Indians and pioneers. In the month of August, 1831, a severe frost set in, which occasioned many serious troubles and disappointments.

#### THE BLACK DAYS.

On the morning of Sunday, November 8, 1819, the sun rose upon a cloudy sky, which assumed, as the light grew upon it, a strange greenish tint, varying in places to an inky blackness. After a short time the whole sky became terribly dark, dense black clouds filled the atmosphere, and those changes were followed by a down-pour of rain, which appeared to be something of the nature of soap-suds, and which was found to have deposited after settling a substance resembling soot. The atmosphere assumed its usual form that afternoon, and the following day was dry and frosty. On the morning of Tuesday 10th, heavy clouds again appeared, changed rapidly from a deep green to a pitchy black, and the sun, when seen occasionally through them, was sometimes of a dark brown, or an unearthly yellow color, and again bright orange or blood red. The clouds constantly deepened in color and density, and later on a heavy vapor seemed to descend to the earth, the day became as dark as night, and the gloom increased or diminished most fitfully. The French traders looked on the phenomenon with a peculiar curiosity; while the Indians were actually alarmed. The more sensible concluded that the Western pine woods were ablaze, others that the recently explored prairies were burning, while others stated that a volcanic eruption must be in progress. The Indians quoted the prophecy that one day the Peninsula would be destroyed by an earthquake, while others looked upon the signs, as signaling the close of this world.

About the middle of the afternoon a great body of clouds seemed to rush suddenly across the country, and immediately everything was hidden in appalling darkness. A pause and hush succeeded for a moment, and then a most glaring flash of electricity flamed over the land—next the thunder seemed to shake the very earth to its center. Another pause followed, and then fell a slight shower of rain similar to that which introduced the phenomenon two days previously. After this shower the day grew brighter, but an hour later it was as dark as ever. Another rush of clouds, and another flash of lightning introduced the climax of the scene. The sky above and around was as black as ink; but right in one spot, in mid air above the Indian village, the lightning danced for some minutes in a fairy circle, then rushed eastward, and was not seen again. The darkest hour had come and gone. The gloom gradually subsided and gave place to dawn, the people grew less fearful, the real night came on, and when next morning dawned the elements were at peace, and the world seemed as natural as before.

## TORNADO 1835.

Perhaps the best remembered and most extraordinary phenomenon was that which the people of the northeastern counties witnessed in 1835. On Christmas day of that year an exceptionally heavy fall of snow covered the ground, which was followed on the 26th by a mist, and this was succeeded in turn by a drizzling rain. The rain ceased suddenly, the clouds lowered, grew dark, and assumed such appearances as would lead the spectator to conclude that this globe was about to collapse. The storm king at length broke loose, swooped down from the Northwest in black night, uprooting trees, sweeping everything in his track, and bringing with him such a current of icy air that man and beast, not then in shelter, were frozen to death. This storm was as sudden as it was phenomenal. It is well remembered by the old settlers, and forms for them a mark on the page of time.

## THE METEOR.

The meteor seen November 1, 1857, passing southward, proved to be a most remarkable one. Its journey was accompanied by a sharp, rumbling sound like thunder.

## THE COMET.

This strange visitor, belonging to that numerous but erratic family whose movements are so carefully noted by astronomers, and the time of whose entrances and exits is a matter of mathematical certainty, appeared to the people of this county, June 30, 1861. Whatever may have been its attributes and peculiarities one thing is certain, that it has had no rivals in the comet line. Its sudden debut at that time was the cause of much speculation among men of letters as well as the people in general. It was first visible in a northwesterly direction, when it appeared like a bright star. It attracted but little attention at first, it being supposed to be a lamp attached to a kite; but directly a train of light shot up, which gradually increased in length until it passed the zenith. The nucleus of the comet when viewed through a glass, presented a very clear and sharply-defined outline, shining with the brilliancy of a star of the first magnitude. Its motion was in an easterly direction, and exceedingly rapid. The train of light extended beyond the constellation, Lyra, and the center of its extremity was directly over the star Vega. Its length extended over the immense distance of  $100^{\circ}$ , being  $30^{\circ}$  longer than the comet of 1843, which extended over a space of only  $70^{\circ}$ .

The comet of 1881 remained with us for weeks, and disappeared from the view of citizens of this county, a short time after a portion of its tail separated from the nucleus and main train. It will be remembered as affording much subject for gossip during the latter part of the summer of 1881.

## ECLIPSE OF THE MOON, 1881.

One of the most sublime astronomical events of 1881—a total eclipse of the moon—occurred Sunday morning June 12. The moon appeared above the horizon at about 8:20 P. M., on the 11th, in its usual brilliancy. When about two and one-half hours high, it received the first contact with the penumbra of light shadow of the earth upon its eastern limb, which became slightly dim, and a loss of lunar light followed as the moon entered the penumbra. Fifty-six minutes then elapsed without further change in its appearance, while traversing the partial shadow of the earth; but when the umbra or dark shadow of our planet was reached, the eastern limb of the moon again darkened, suddenly, almost to invisibility. The circular shape of the earth's shadow was distinctly seen when passing over the face of the moon. At 12:38 A. M., June 12, the moon was wholly within the umbra, and the total eclipse commenced. It continued in darkness for an hour or so, when all was light again.

## CHAPTER XI.

## THE INDIANS.

Before entering upon the history of men and events connected with the county during the last century, we will inquire into its aboriginal or prehistoric period. From years coeval with the Columbian era, the Indian, as we know him, made his presence known to the decaying remnants of the Mound Building Race, who sought a refuge on this peninsula from the periodical assaults of their barbaric brethren. The origin of the American Indians, which must always interest and instruct, is a favorite with the ethnologist, even as it is one of deep concern to the ordinary reader. The era of their establishment as a distinct and insulated people must be set down and credited to a period—immediately after the separation of the Asiatic, after the confusion of language, and the formation of languages. No doubt can exist, when the American Indian is regarded as of Asiatic origin. The fact is that the full-blood Indian of pioneer days is descended directly from the original inhabitants of this continent, or in other words from the survivors of that people, who, on being driven from their fair possessions, retired to the wilderness in sorrow, and reared up their children under the saddening influences of their unquenchable griefs, bequeathing them only the habits, manners, and customs of the wild, cloud-roofed homes of their exile—a sullen silence and a rude moral code—leaving them ignorant of the arts and sciences which, undoubtedly, marked the period of their prosperity.

In after years those wild sons of the forest and the prairie grew in numbers and in strength, yet minus even a tradition to point out the rise and fall of their fathers. However, some legend told them of their present sufferings, of the high station which their progenitors once had held, and of the riotous race that now reveled in a wealth, which should be theirs. The fierce passions of the savages were aroused, and uniting their scattered bands, all marched in silence upon the villages of the Tartars, driving them onwards to the capital of their Incas, and consigning their homes to flames. Once in view of the great city, the hurrying bands halted in surprise. Tartar cunning took the advantage of the situation, and offered to the sons of their former victims pledges of amity and justice—pledges which were sacredly observed. Henceforth Mexico was open to the children of the Mound Builders, bearing precisely the same social and commercial relation to them, that the Hudsons Bay company's posts do the northwestern Indians of the present day—obtaining all—offering little in return.

The subjection of the Mongolian race, represented in North America by that branch, to which those Tartars belonged, seems to have taken place about five centuries prior to the arrival of the Spaniards; while it may be concluded that the war of the races, which resulted in the reduction of those villages erected by the Tartar hordes, took place between one and two hundred years later. These statements, though actually referring to events which in point of time, are comparatively modern, can be substantiated only by the fact that, about the periods mentioned, the dead bodies of an unknown race of men were washed upon the European coasts; while previous to that time there is no account in European annals of even a vestige of trans-Atlantic humanity being transferred by ocean currents to the shores of the eastern world. Toward the latter part of the first half of the Fifteenth Century, two dead bodies, entirely free from decomposition, and corresponding with the physical characteristics of the red man as afterwards seen by Columbus, were cast ashore on the Azores—a circumstance which confirmed the great, the illustrious discoverer of this continent in his belief that a Western world and a Western people existed and waited recognition.

Storm, flood, disease, whisky, have created sad havoc in the ranks of the aborigines since the occupation of the country by the white man. Inherent causes have led in a greater degree to the dissemination of the race even more than the advance of civilization, which seems not to affect it materially. In the maintenance of the same number of representatives during three centuries, and its existence in the very face of a most unceremonious, and whenever necessary, cruel conquest, the grand dispensations of the Unseen Ruler are demonstrated; for, without the aborigines, savage and treacherous as they were, it is possible that the Spanish and French explorers, would have so many natural difficulties to contend

against, that they would surrender their work in despair, and fly from a continent, which their knowledge, zeal, and perseverance gave to the world. It can not be questioned that the ultimate resolve of Columbus was strengthened by the appearance of Indian corpses on the Eastern shores of the Atlantic, even as it is conceded that the existence of savages in the interior led the Spanish and French missionary priests from savage village to village, until the entire continent from the Arctic regions to Patagonia was known to the civilized world. From such a stand-point the position of the Indian in the economy of the Divinity must be acknowledged, and the services which he has rendered to civilization held in high esteem. It would not be a matter for surprise to learn, that the same spirit which crushed the power of tyranny at Yorktown 100 years ago, and sent a thrill of liberty throughout the world, would offer to the remnant of a great and ancient race—a lasting peace.

#### THE OTCHIPWE INVASION.

During the second decade of the Sixteenth Century, about the year 1519–20, the Otchipwes or Chippewas gained possession of the district from the mouth of the Kawkawlin to the river, now known as the Clinton, called by the French *Reviere aux Hurons*. At this time the great struggle for tribal supremacy took place, and the last Sauk warrior fell before the advancing Chippewas in the valley of the Saginaw. Throughout all this district, particularly along its rivers and streams, may be found mounds filled with human bones, scattered round in all directions, showing, unmistakably, that they were cast together without regularity, and telling of fierce and sanguinary battles. So early as 1834, a few aged Indians resided on the shores of Lake Huron; each of them was questioned regarding the ancient history of his nation, and each of them was not slow to relate the tradition of his tribe, so far as it related to the Chippewa conquest of Northern and Western Michigan. At length the old chief—Puttasamine—was interviewed in the presence of Peter Gruette, a half-breed, well known from Detroit to Mount Clemens, and westward still to Mackinac. Gruette acted as interpreter, and as a result the following valuable legendary sketch comes down to us. Puttasamine said the Sauks occupied the whole country from Thunder Bay on the north, to the head waters of the Shiawassee, and from the mouth of Grand River to that of the Huron north of Detroit. The rest of the country was occupied by the Pottawatomies, the Lake Superior country by the Otchipwes and Ottawas, the Monomnies round Green Bay, and the Sioux west of the Mississippi. The main village of the Sauk nation stood on the west side of the Saginaw River, near its mouth; and from that place were accustomed to rush forth to war with the Chippewas on the north and the Pottawatomies on the south, and also with other nations in Canada. At length a council was called consisting of Otchipwes, Pottawatomies, Monomnies, Otta-

was, and six nations of New York, which council assembled on the island of Mackinaw, and where it decided on a war of extermination. The chiefs summoned the warriors, a large army was organized, and embarking in bark canoes, started down the west shore of Lake Huron, arriving at Saginaw Bay, the warriors started over the waters by night, lay concealed during the day, and so continued their advance until they arrived at a place called Petobegong, about ten miles above the mouth of the Saginaw River. There they disembarked a portion of the army, while the main division crossed the bay and made a landing on the east bank of the estuary of the Saginaw, in the night. Next morning both divisions started up the river so as to attack the eastern and western towns at the same time. The warriors on the west bank attacked the main village, surprised the inhabitants, and massacred almost every man, woman and child to be found there—the few survivors escaping across the river to another village, which occupied the site of the Portsmouth.

The eastern division of the allies came up to the village, which then occupied the site of Bay City, where a desperate battle was fought. Notwithstanding the favorable position held by the Sauks, they were defeated and great numbers slain—the survivors retreating, some into the eastern wilderness, others seeking refuge on Skull Island. Here the refugees considered themselves safe, as the enemy did not appear to possess any canoes; but the season offered the invader, that which art denied; for on the next night, the ice was found sufficiently thick to warrant a crossing, which circumstance enabled the allies to advance on the island. Here nothing was left of the Sauks, save twelve women, and those who fled eastward to the river country. The victory was as decisive as it was bloody. The victors reviewed their forces, and then divided, some proceeding up the Cass (formerly the Huron) and the Flint; others up the Shiawassee, Tittabawasink, and spread over the land.

The most important battles were fought against other tribes in the neighborhood of the Flint bluffs, and eastward to Detroit; but of such Puttasamine could recount very little.

After the extermination of the Sauk warriors, the twelve women referred to, remained for disposal, and so important did they appear, that a council of the allies was held to decide their fate. Some were for torturing them to death; others recommended mercy; while others still argued that they should be sent west of the Mississippi. The last proposition was carried, and an arrangement made with the Sioux, that no tribe should molest them, that they should be responsible for their protection. The Sioux warriors and women kept their promises faithfully.

The conquered country was divided among the allies as a common hunting ground; but great numbers of them who engaged in the chase, never returned, nor could any tidings of them be found, for which reason it became the settled

opinion of the Indians, that the spirits of their victims haunted the hunting grounds and were killing off their warriors. In reality the disappearance of many a warrior was due to the fact, that a few Sauks, who had escaped the massacre, still lingered round the old and well-known hunting grounds, watching for the straggling conquerors, and slaying them whenever opportunity offered.

Tondogong, an Indian chief, who died in 1840, at a very advanced age, has left the record behind, that in his boyhood, about eighty years ago, he killed a Sauk. Even up to the year 1850, the old Indians of the north-eastern counties of Michigan believed there was a solitary Sauk still to be seen in the forests of their lands; they had seen the place where he had made his fires and slept. For days after such a discovery they would not leave their camp grounds—"there is a Sauk in the woods, and they had seen where he built his fires and slept."

The close of the drama is within the history of our own times. We have seen the Otchipwes in all their villages. The Sixteenth Century had not closed, when this tribe boasted of power in number and intelligence; finally the Otchipwe language predominated, until at the present time it is spoken among Indians from the Arctic Circle south to latitude 40°. *Puttasamine*, or Puttaquasamine, born about the year 1729, stated that the tradition was related to him when a boy, by his grandfather, ninety years previous to 1834, and further that it had been handed down to his grandfather from his ancestors, and was a custom with him to repeat it often to his people, so that their tradition or history should not be lost.

#### THE MIAMIES AND POTTAWATOMIES.

Western Ohio, Southern Michigan and the country now comprised in the State of Indiana were once in possession of the Miamies, one of the branches of the powerful Algonquin tribe, that interposed between the tribes of the Six Nations, of the northern lake shores, and the Mobilian tribes of the Atlantic slopes. Their claim to this territory was proven in the great conclave at Greenville, Ohio, in 1795, immediately prior to entering into the treaty. On this occasion, Machikinaqua, a chief and orator of the Miamies, addressing Gen. Wayne, said: "My forefather kindled the first fires at Detroit; thence he extended his lines from the head waters of the Scioto River; thence to its mouth; thence down the Ohio to the mouth of the Wabash; thence to Chicago and Lake Michigan; these are the boundaries wherein the prints of my ancestors' houses are everywhere to be seen." Historians have acknowledged the truth and claim of the Miami chief, confirming many of his statements regarding other people's inhabiting his territory. The Delaware Indians driven before the incoming European colonists; the Shawonoes from the South forced to move northward by the Aztecs of the Southwest, or the Mobilians of the Southeast, and the Otchipwes and Pottawatomies of the northern regions. Lagio,

an Indian chief, referring to the immigration of the latter, maintained that a very long time since, the Great Spirit sent upon the Pottawatomies a severe Winter, and they came over the hard water of Lake Michigan and asked the privilege of hunting until Spring; that the Miamies granted it; that they returned home in the Spring, and the next Winter came back, and would never return to Lake Superior again.

#### REIGN OF THE CHOLERA.

The cholera entered the Indian settlements in 1823-4, and tended to increase the prevailing dread of some impending disaster. Providence, however, ruled that the pioneers should suffer alone from financial reverses, while the Indians should be carried away by disease. A large number of the doomed race, then dwelling in the county, perished; many fled to the wilderness to seek a hiding place, where the Great Spirit could not find them to pursue them with his vengeance. Even the wild woods did not shelter the poor savages from the terrible scourge. Throughout the forest, along the banks of each river and stream, the echoes of their dismal shrieks resounded, for a short while, and then died away in death. Happy Indians! They survived not to witness the sacred circles of their fathers, the burial grounds of their race, upturned by the plow, or covered with the homes and factories of civilized man; they were spared at least, this last and most terrible affliction. The soldiers were attacked by the disease at Fort Gratiot at the same time. The poor fellows flying from the pestilence, found a resting place near John Tucker's house, and a friend in the owner.

#### INDIAN TREATIES.

The treaty of Fort McIntosh, negotiated Jan. 21, 1785, granted to the United States the military post of Detroit, with a district, beginning at the mouth of the River Rosine, on the west end of Lake Erie, and running west six miles up the southern bank of the Rosine, thence northerly, and always six miles west of the strait, until it strikes the lake, St. Clair. Among the signers of this treaty, were Geo. Clarke, Richard Butler, Arthur Lee, Daunghquat, Abraham Kuhn, Ottawa-verri, Hobocan, Walindightun, Taxapoxi, Wingenun, Packalant, Gingewanno, Waanoos, Konalawasse, Shawnqum, and Quecookkia. This treaty was the first which regarded any portion of Macomb County. The Indians of the Chippewa tribe on the Huron of Lake St. Clair were not represented by any of their chiefs but it is supposed that Waanoos was commissioned by them to acquiesce in the general opinion of the Council, holden at Fort McIntosh.

#### TREATY OF GREENVILLE.

This treaty was negotiated by Gen. Anthony Wayne August 3, 1795. It was stipulated that the post at Detroit, and all the land to the north, the west, and the



south of it, of which the Indian title was extinguished by grants to the French or English Governments; and so much more land to be annexed to the district of Detroit as is comprehended between the River Rosine on the south, Lake St. Clair on the north, and a line, the general course whereof shall be six miles distant from the west end of Lake Erie, and Detroit River should be ceded to the United States. Among the Pottawatomies of the Huron who signed the treaty were Okia, Chamung, Segagewau, Nanaume, Agin, Marchand and Wenemeac. The Otchipwe signers were Mashipinashiwish, Nahshogashe, Kathanasung, Masass, Nemekass, Peshawkay, Nanguay, Meenedohgeesogh, Peewanshememogh, Weymegwas, and Gobmoatick. Among the Wyandots who signed were Tarhe, or *Crane*, J. Williams, Jr., Shatey-yaronyah, or *Leather-lips*, and Haroenpou.

#### TREATY OF DETROIT.

The treaty was made by William Hull, U. S. Commissioner, and the Indians of the district November 17, 1807. Under its provisions all the territory beginning at the mouth of the *Miami River of the Lakes*, running thence to the mouth of the great Au Glaize River, thence due north until it intersects a latitudinal line to be drawn from the outlet of Lake Huron, which forms the River Sinclair, thence running northeast in the course, that may be found, will lead in a direct line, to White Rock in Lake Huron, thence due east until it intersects the boundary line between the United States and Upper Canada, in said lake, thence southwardly, following the said boundary line, down said lake, through River Sinclair, Lake St. Clair, and the River Detroit, into Lake Erie, to a point due east of the Miami River, and thence west to the mouth of the Miami River, was ceded to the United States.

From this cession the following lands were reserved for the sole use of the Indians:—Six square miles on the Miami above Roche de Boeuf, two in the village where Tondagonie, or *The Dog*, now lives; three square miles including Presque Isle, four square miles on the Miami Bay, including the villages of Meskeman and Wangare; three square miles at Macon, on the River Raisin, fourteen miles from the mouth of the Raisin; two sections on the Range, at Seginsiwin's village; two sections at Tonquish's village near the Rouge River, three miles square on Lake St. Clair, above the River Huron to include Makornse's or Macompte's village, together with six square miles to be selected by the Indians. Together with those reservations, a sum of \$10,000 was granted by the United States to be distributed equitably among the Pottawatomies, Otchipwes, Wyandotte, and Ottawa Indians then living in the district ceded under the treaty.

The Indians who signed this treaty were the Chippewas, Peewanshememogh, Mamanshegauta, or *bad legs*, Poquaquet, Kiosk, Puckenese, or *the spark of fire*;

Nemekas, Quiconquish, Negig ; the Pottawattomies were Tonquish, Skush, Ninnewa ; and the Wyandots Skahomat, Miere, or *walk-in-the-water*, and Iyonayotaha. Whittemore Knaggs and William Walker were interpreters.

#### THE TREATY OF BROWNSTOWN.

The Treaty of Brownstown, made November 25, 1808, was an amendatory treaty. Hull was the acting commissioner, assisted by Reuben Atwater, Secretary of Michigan Territory ; Judge James Wetherell, Jacob Visger, District Judge ; Jos. Watson, Secretary, L. M. T. ; William Brown, Barney Campeau, Lewis Bond, A. Lyons, Whittemore Knaggs, William Walker, F. Duchouquet, and Samuel Sanders.

The treaties of later years negotiated by Mr. Schoolcraft or Gen Cass contained numerous provisions regarding the Indians of Macomb. From 1830 to 1837, the Otchipwes and mongrel savages inhabiting Macomb County saw plainly that their old hunting grounds were soon to pass out of their possession. In the former year those children of Nature entered upon that westward movement, and in the latter their last reserve in this county was parceled out for sale to the men of enterprise and industry who came hither about that time to enter on that earnest labor which has raised the county to its present status. Henry Tucker accompanied the Indians to their Western reserve.

#### TREATY OF SAGINAW.

The treaty of Saginaw, 1819, was the most important of all the treaties affecting Indian titles in Michigan. Okemawkekehto, referred to in another page, was the chief orator of the tribe. Addressing General Cass, he said : " You do not know our wishes. My people wonder what has brought you so far from your homes. Your young men have invited us to come and light the Council Fire. We are here to smoke the pipe of peace, but not to sell our lands. Our American Father wants them. Our English Father treats us better ; he has never asked for them. Your people trespass upon our hunting grounds—they flock to our shores. Our waters grow warm ; our lands melt like a cake of ice ; our possessions grow smaller and smaller, the warm wave of the white man rolls in upon us and melts us away ; our women reproach us ; our children want homes. Shall we sell from under them the spot where they spread their blankets ? We have not called you here. We smoke with you the pipe of peace." General Cass responded, Louis Beaufort, Whittemore Knaggs, Gabriel Godfrey, Louis Campeau, Henry Connor, John Hasson and others followed General Cass, and to their temperate, logical language is due the negotiation of a treaty which opened up the whole Northern Peninsula to the people who now occupy it.

## WELL-KNOWN SAVAGES.

*Macompte or Cum-e-kum-e-non.*—About the center of the eastern boundary of the township of Chesterfield, on the shore of Lake Saint Clair, stood the Indian reservation, where resided for many years the chief of the tribes, Macompte. This chief was well beloved by his nation; in fact, his voice was the oracle of his people, his nod the law of his empire. There was, however, in this region a king greater and mightier to destroy than he. This king still reigns, while the warrior of the Indians “sleeps the sleep that knows no waking.” He was slain by this king, whose name is Alcohol. His death was a tragic one. It seems that Macompte had been paying a familiar visit to his bosom friend the king, and had partaken too freely of the hospitality of his host. Towards evening the chief went down to the river, and, with a precipitous rush, glided down its banks into the water, and was drowned. In his suicidal intent he passed the residence of Stockton and Clemens. The wife of the former gentleman heard the hurried tread of the unfortunate chief as he passed on to the river, and heard the splash when he struck the water. Mrs. Stockton’s testimony was the only direct evidence that tended to convince the Indians that his melancholy death was voluntary,—that he had not been murdered by the white man, as the ever-suspicious nature of the Indian led them to suppose. The event caused considerable excitement through the entire settlement. This reservation was located in the southeast part of the township of Chesterfield. The body was found the day after the suicide by John Tucker, and the Indians. It was buried in the orchard of John Tucker, on P. C. 129 Harrison. It was wrapped in a blue broadcloth blanket, bound by silver brooches, while the hat was ornamented with silver bands, a string of sixteen silver crescents, and silver arm bands completed the ornamentation of the dead chief’s body. All that has been disturbed in connection with this grave was a small piece of the enwrapping blanket, taken as a curiosity by David Tucker about the year 1840–1. All stories of other interference are without foundation.

Old Macompte, the father of Cum-e-kum-e-non and Francis, died about 1816, and was buried in the sand banks beyond New Baltimore. Two men, Van Epps and Beebe, visited the grave, exhumed a brass rifle, and eloped with the prize. Shortly after this Francis Macompte and other Indians, who had gone West under Henry Tucker to select a reservation, returned to this point. The former found his father’s grave tampered with, he discovered who were the actors in the affair, brought them before the court at Mount Clemens, where the matter was settled on payment of \$60.

Francis Macompte then became chief, with Truckatoe as sub-chief. The latter became dissatisfied about the Indian Reserve, and moved with several members of the band to Lakeville about 1830. Next under him was Canope, said to be impli-

cated in the abduction of the Finch child, a saying without any foundation whatever beyond the fact that the Indian loved the boy, and seemed determined to adopt him.

Those Indians were generally peaceful, and were present at almost all the bees of the olden time, not to labor by any means, but to run pony races, and trade with the Americans.

Wittaniss was one of the sub-chiefs of the Huron Indians so early as 1776. He was a devoted *attache* of the British commandants of Detroit, and shared with his brother Indians and British soldiery in all the dastardly acts which marked the great effort to sustain the reign of tyranny and persecution on this continent. This cowardly red-skin and his band made many attempts on the life of Richard Connor some years later. The American pioneer was compelled to be always on his guard against the treachery of those savages. After the purchase of the Moravian village by Askins and Ancram, the latter appointed Wittaniss caretaker. In his new office, the Indian chief essayed to act the Irish land agent, and accordingly tried to evict Connor; but the new settler frustrated all his designs, treated him to a severe beating, and otherwise made life so hideous for the malicious savage, that he was glad to seek refuge in the grave a day or so after the British power was for ever broken in the United States.

Keneobe, of Romeo, was present on the treaty ground at Saginaw in September, 1819. The harsh statements made regarding his connection with the abduction of the Finch boy have long since been proven without foundation. In 1827 Keneobe moved into Canada, stayed some time there, and returned to give assurances that the reports concerning him were without foundation. He was a savage of good parts, and an earnest friend of the American settlers of Northern Macomb.

An equally bad Indian, bearing a similar name, succeeded Wittaniss, senior. The circumstances which surrounded this fellow urged him to adopt a policy of conciliation towards the American settlers, which policy was carried out. The last Wittaniss was an old man when he left the county in 1830.

Tipsikaw was the athlete of the band near Romeo. He was a powerful savage, well built, and, it is said, capable of running down wolves, bears, and, in some instances, deer. While hunting in the neighborhood of Almont he dislocated his shoulder. Dr. Gleason was called to his aid. All the doctor's physical power was not sufficient to replace the dislocated bone, so he tied the arm of the warrior to a tree, and then directed him to draw his body forward. This plan was successful, and Tipsikaw was again ready to resume the chase. This Indian left the county in 1837 or 1838. In 1874 he revisited his old hunt grounds, and was found weeping by one of the early settlers opposite the site of his former village.

Tonadoganow was the head chief of the Ochipwe nation. This honor be-

longed to him on account of his debating powers, acute understanding, and great prowess in the hunt. He was ugly in every sense. He wore only a hunting shirt from April until September, and this hung loosely from his hunch-back. This Indian was accustomed to make periodical visits to the bands in Macomb County, was a great factor in the negotiation of two of the treaties referred to in this chapter, and well known to the first French and American settlers of Mt. Clemens and Romeo.

Okemawkeketo was chief of the tribe for years previous to the reign of Tona-doganow. He received from the hereditary chief, Miscobenasa, power to administer the office of chief. Old Misco and Okemawkeketo were noble savages, and well-known to the pioneers of this county.

Notaquoto, a short, ugly, powerful savage was well known to all the early settlers. To give an idea of this Indian, Wm. J. Tucker relates that a few Indian ponies happened to stray into Sterling township, where they were stabled by Jim Bruce. This settler was unaware of the danger of such a proceeding, and his murder for the act was only averted by the timely interference of C. G. Cady, then residing at his present house in Sterling. Mr. Cady was returning from church, when he met the Indian. Asking him where he was going, the savage played with the tomahawk and replied that he was going to see Jim Bruce. "He has my horses," said Notaquoto, "and I will murder him." Cady prevailed upon the Indian to wait, while he himself went to Bruce's. He advised Bruce to set the animals at large, which advice was taken, and Notaquoto returned to his reserve with his property.

#### THE EAGLE CHIEF.

The following verses, written by J. E. Day in 1860, refer to the visit of an Indian to this district, who in his childhood called it home:

The Autumn sun fades slowly from the sky,  
And dimly shines his parting light,  
Across the clearing shadows swiftly fly,  
The harbingers of coming night.  
The forest warblers seek their nightly rest,  
The cricket pipes his evening lay,  
While here and there a few dim stars appear,  
As if to haste the setting sun away,

The place in beauty and in silence sleeps—  
No dissonance disturbs the scene;  
But dimly 'neath the moon there comes a form  
Of stately step, of haughty mien,  
His stately tread, his light, elastic step,  
His form which age has slightly bent,  
His swarthy cheek and ornamented breast  
Bespeak the Indian lineament.

Why stands he there so stern, cold and still,  
Whose deeds have challenged men's belief—  
The setting sun of Sonago's daring race,  
Powontonamo—"Eagle Chief?"  
He lifts his eyes in silence and despair,  
That much their ancient fire impart,  
As mem'ry sweeping o'er him but displays,  
In broken, but unconquered heart.

Thirty long years have passed away since last,  
He visited the land he stands on now;  
It is a spot of earth well known to him,  
Though furrowed by the white man's plow,  
And changed, alas! to him, how sadly changed;  
For buried 'neath its surface lie  
The only offspring of the Eagle Chief.  
And his young bride—the Sunny Eye.

He gazed upon the mountain's shaded brow;  
The clouds that floated o'er his head,  
The river and the trees his youth had known,  
Though leafless now and dark and dead.  
These, still, had left the old familiar look—  
O'er all the rest a change had crept.  
He thought of this, and as the night came on  
He bowed his warrior head and wept.

"The white man's ax" he said, "has been here too.  
The oak I planted in my youthful pride,  
And watched long years with manhood's care,  
And the sweet vine that climbed its side,  
Have felt the blow, and withered much too soon.  
My bride I claimed beneath its shade,  
And 'neath it our young babes have gamboled oft,  
And 'neath it their short lives were laid.

"Down yonder stream the Indian's light canoe  
Would shoot, like wild bird on the wing,  
And yonder mountain side would echo back,  
The war cry of our Council ring.  
But all is changed. The white man's power has drove  
Us from our home to slowly die;  
And now this oak and vine are emblems fit  
Of Eagle Chief and Sunny Eye."

What wonder that the Eagle's bosom swelled,  
And manhood's tears ran o'er his cheek,  
As memory brought before him all the Past,  
His plans, his wishes, all a wreck.

But mid his grief his pride and anger rose,  
To his dark eye the light had come,  
He strewed the broken arrows o'er the grave,  
And then the Eagle Chief was gone.

Fisher, a half-breed, who married a sister of Francis Macompte, committed suicide about 1852. It appears he made a cruel husband, so that Macompte took his wife from him, and presented him with an English rifle, as better suited to him than a wife. Fisher and the rifle lived quietly together for some years, when he returned to the Salt River Reserve, and there shot himself through the heart. About the same time a dog feast was held by the Indians on the Tucker farm.

*Neome*, the chief of the largest division of the Chippewas, occupied and assumed to control the southern portion of the tribal domain. The Flint River, with its northern affluents, was left a little north of the border in full Indian possession by the Treaty of 1807. It was called by the savages *Pewonunkening*, or *the River of the Flint*, and by the early French traders *La Pierre*; the latter also called the ford a few rods below the present Flint City bridge *Grand Traverse*, while to the village in the neighborhood of the ford the Indians gave the name *Mus-cu-ta-wa-ingh*, which translated means *the open plain burned over*.

In point of geographical location, the chief Neome and his powerful band stood on the very threshold of the trail leading to the Northwest. To any one standing at Detroit and looking northerly to the land lying west of the Lake and River St. Clair, it was plain that Neome stood indeed a lion in the path unless well disposed toward the American settlers. The old chief was honest and simple-minded; evincing but little of the craft and cunning of his race; sincere in his nature; by no means astute; firm in his friendships; easy to be persuaded by any benefactor who should appeal to his Indian sense of gratitude; harmless and kind-hearted. In stature he was short and heavily molded. With his own people he was a chief of patriarchal goodness, and his name was never mentioned by his people except with a certain veneration, and in more recent years with a traditional sorrow, more impressive in its mournful simplicity than a labored epitaph.

*Keshkawko*.—In April, 1825, the Saginaw savage—Kesh-kaw-ko—killed a Huron warrior at Detroit, on the spot now forming the center of the D. & M. R. R. depot. The dead Indian was taken to a blacksmith's shop, then occupying the site of the Russell House, where the coroner, Benjamin Woodworth, held an inquest. Kesh-kaw-ko and his son were interned in the old fort, after the jury declared the older savage guilty, and the coroner sent him to await trial; a squaw brought the chief some hemlock, which he drank eagerly, and died. His son, who was no party to the deed, escaped. He sought a trail homewards by the Clinton River,

was recognized by some of the Hurons, and pursued almost to the camping ground of his tribe.

This Chippewa desperado, and his son Chemick, were among the principal British allies of the War of 1812. Both were known to the pioneers of Macomb, for in that quarter of the Peninsula those ruffians, with their followers from the Saginaw, attacked men, women and children indiscriminately. They did not enter into any battles—their warfare being only against the defenceless or unwary.

#### OKEMOS.

This well-known Indian, a nephew of Pontiac, and once the head chief of the Otchipwe nation, was born near Knagg's Station on the Shiawassee, about the year 1763. The earliest account of him states that he went forth on the war-path in 1793. In the *Legends of the Northwest* by Judge Littlejohn, the old chief is introduced in 1803. Okemos took a prominent part in the battle of Sandusky, which won for him the name of the greatest warrior and the chief of his tribe. It appears that himself, his cousin *Man-i-to-corb-way*, with sixteen other warriors enlisted under the British flag, formed a scouting party in search of American scalps, and ultimately reached the British rendezvous at Sandusky. Speaking of this period, the old scalp-taker said: "One morning while lying in ambush near a road lately cut for the passage of the American army and supply wagons, we saw twenty cavalry men approaching us. Our ambush was located on a slight ridge, with brush directly in our front. We immediately decided to attack the Americans although they out-numbered us. Our plan was first to fire and cripple them, and then make a dash with the tomahawk. We waited until they came so near that we could count the buttons on their coats, when firing commenced. The cavalymen with drawn sabres immediately charged upon the Indians. The plumes of the cavalry men looked like a flock of a thousand pigeons just hovering for a lighting. Myself and my cousin fought side by side, loading and firing, while dodging from one cover to another. In less than ten minutes after the firing begun the sound of a bugle was heard, and casting our eyes in the direction of the sound we saw the roads and woods filled with cavalry. The Indians were immediately surrounded, and every man cut down. All were left for dead upon the field. Myself and my cousin had our skulls cloven, and our bodies gashed in a fearful manner. The cavalymen before leaving the field, in order to be sure life was extinct, would lean forward from their horses, and pierce the breasts of the Indians even into their lungs. The last I remember is, that after emptying one saddle, and springing toward another soldier, with clubbed rifle raised to strike, my head felt as if pierced with a red-hot iron, and I went down from a heavy sabre cut. All knowledge ceased from this time until many moons afterward, when I found myself nursed by the squaws of



friends who had found me where I fell two or three days after the engagement. The squaws thought all were dead ; but upon moving the bodies of myself and *Manitocorbway*, signs of life appeared, and we were taken to a place of safety where we were nursed until restored to partial health."

Okemos and his cousin never took part in a battle since that time having satisfied themselves that they were wrong then.

Shortly after his recovery he asked Colonel Gabriel Godfroy, father of Richard Godfroy of Grand Rapids, to intercede for him with General Cass, which resulted in a treaty between the United States and himself and other chiefs—a treaty faithfully observed. In 1837, the small-pox and other causes tended to scatter the band near Knagg's Station, where they were located. Previous to this time he was accustomed to wear a blanket-coat with belt, steel pipe, hatchet, tomahawk, and a long, English hunting knife. He painted his cheeks and forehead with vermillion, wore a shawl around his head *a la Turc* and leggings. The old scalp-taker for the English died in his wig-wam a few miles from Lansing, and was buried at Shimonicon, in Ionia County, December 5, 1858.

#### A LEGEND OF CUSICK LAKE.

That as beautiful a spot as Cusick Lake has remained as long as it has, without its appropriate legend, is somewhat curious. That it was a place greatly admired and frequented by the red man is certain. The beautiful banks densely covered as they once were, with forest trees, before vandalism had done it work on them, could not have failed to attract and please the children of nature. Over on the island under the murmuring pine and hemlock in the "moon of leaves," the scalp-locked warrior whispered sweet nothings in the ear of his dusky maid and boasted of his prowess in the chase and the field. To Miss Hayner belongs the honor of bringing the poem to light, and of preserving this incident in the history of the county.

Day into night had almost grown,  
And all was still and silent and lone,  
And the long night shadows began to break,  
Across the surface of Cusick Lake ;  
When out of the dark and shady wood,  
A maid moved out, and silent stood,  
And gazed across to the other bank,  
Where the willows grew so thick and rank.  
That morn her father, a hunter bold,  
Had left his daughter—Edith Gold,  
While he should go to a distant fort,  
To tell the men of a faint report,  
Of how the Indians late that night,  
After the moon had sank from sight,

Would creep out in the deepest shade,  
And on the fort make a wild, wild raid.  
The hunter, as he left that morn,  
Told his daughter not to mourn,  
While he was gone to the fort to warn.  
He said that ere the sun sank low,  
He should have warned them of the foe ;  
And when upon her ears should fall,  
Her father's well-known signal call,  
She must launch the birch canoe,  
And meet him where the willow grew.  
But the sunset hour had come and passed,  
And the twilight rays were fading fast ;  
At length it grew so dark and late,

She went to the bank, to watch and wait ;  
 She looked away to the other side,  
 And still she looked, and looking, sighed.  
 The darkness hovered closer round,  
 The shadows thickened on the ground,  
 The moon came up with silvery light,  
 And gazed upon that lonely sight ;  
 There in the edge of the forest shade,  
 With anxious look, stood the woodland maid ;  
 Her hair all streaming to the night ;  
 Her face all pale and gleaming white  
 Is lifted to the arching sky,  
 While she besought her God on high  
 To shield her father on his way,  
 And lead him from where dangers lay.  
 All round 'tis still as silent death,  
 Naught is stirred by a single breath,  
 But hark ! was it, was that a sound,  
 That stirred the still night air around ?  
 She gasps for breath, she peers across  
 To where the breeze makes the willows toss ;  
 Is it all a fancy, or does she see  
 A form in the shade of the waving tree ?  
 Quickly she turned and made way to  
 The place where lay the birch canoe.  
 Then came the well-known signal cry,  
 Now to the rescue she must fly ;  
 She takes her place, she seizes oar,  
 And swiftly pushes from the shore,  
 The water eddies round the boat,  
 The lilies swiftly past her float,  
 The little pine wood point is passed,  
 The trees and banks receding fast,  
 Her boat is far out in the lake,  
 When a wild, blood-curdling yell doth break

All harshly on the still night air.  
 A moment she let her oars droop,  
 For she knows 'tis the Indians' wild war whoop  
 That sets the echoes all in chase  
 Around that lone and silent place.  
 But now she seizes oar again,  
 With doubled strength and giddy brain  
 She sends the little birch canoe  
 Fairly flying onward, through  
 The waters of the placid lake.  
 Hark ! a cry from the willow's shade,  
 " Edith, be quick ! " it said to the maid ;  
 " On, on, brave girl ! one effort more,  
 And you will touch on the island shore."

She gathers all her strength,  
 She throws it on the oar,  
 But see ! it breaks, it breaks,  
 And she's not yet at shore.

The hunter tried, but all in vain,  
 His daughter and the boat to gain.  
 Their savage foes soon seized and bound,  
 No mercy at their hands they found ;  
 And when the sun rose o'er the hill,  
 There hunters found them lying still—  
 No motion, groan, or faintest breath,  
 But stiff and cold in silent death.  
 Their white friends made a double grave  
 In which to lay the fair and brave.  
 Upon the island a lonely mound,  
 That marks the spot, may still be found.  
 Many a time have mirth and song  
 Mingled and floated the trees among.  
 'Neath which the hunter, brave and bold,  
 Sleeps with his daughter, Edith Gold.

#### EARLY TRADERS AND INTERPETERS.

*Henry Connor*, or *Wah-be-sken-dip*, was superior to all the traders of that period in disposition and manner. He was a man possessing great muscular strength, yet gentle as a child, and only physically powerful where justice should be enforced or some important point carried. He was a faithful interpreter between the Indian counselors and United States commissioners during the treaty negotiations. After the treaty of 1819, he entered on a trader's life, and continued to the close to merit the confidence and esteem of the savages, Frenchmen, and Americans. Connor was present at the death of Tecumseh, October 5, 1813, when James Whitty encountered the great Indian and killed him. Whitty and Gen. Johnson, he stated,

attacked the warrior simultaneously; but the former began and ended that act in the battle of the Thames.

*Henry Nelson*, another Indian trader known to the old settlers of Macomb, removed from the Huron to the Saginaw district in 1821, and thence with the Indians to Isabella County, where he died a few years ago.

The *St Martins* were an old and respectable family. The first of the name who came to America was Adhemar Sieur de St. Martin. He settled in Quebec and held the office of Royal Notary as early as 1660. One of his grand-children came to Detroit in 1740. In April, 1750, is recorded a grant of land (a portion of the now Cass farm) to Jean Baptiste Labutte dit St. Martin. It was his son who became interpreter of the Huron language, and who figured conspicuously during the Pontiac conspiracy in 1763. His services were highly appreciated by Gladwyn, who in his sweeping denunciation of the inhabitants during the siege, always excepts his interpreter, St. Martin. In 1770 he married Marianne, the second daughter of Robert Navarre (Tonton, the Writer, as he was called, to distinguish him from his son Robert, whose sobriquet was Robishe, the Speaker). At the marriage of St. Martin and Marianne Navarre, de Bellestre, the last French commander of Fort Pontchartrain, was present. His family history was closely woven in the destiny of this fort of La Mothe Cadillac. De Tonty and another De Bellistre, uncles of his, had been among its first commanders. It was a melancholy irony of fate, that he should be obliged to resign to the English the post which his ancestors had struggled so nobly to retain. De Bellestre organized the first militia in this part of the country, and gave the command to his brother-in-law, Alexis de Ruisseaux, who had married a Godfrey. St. Martin died a few years after his marriage, leaving a young widow and three children—one boy and two girls.

The *Tucker* family is referred to in the pioneer history of the county. In the same chapter the Connors are dealt with.

*Jean Provencal*, or Arvishtoia, appointed Indian blacksmith by Gen. Cass, possessed many good qualities which endeared him to the whites as well as to the Indians. William Tucker, and other old residents of Macomb, remember him well, and substantiate what has been said of him.

*Edward Campau*, or Now-o-ke-shick, lost an arm from the accidental discharge of his rifle, while hunting in this county. Notwithstanding the rude, surgical operation, which only the medicine man of that time could perform, he survived, and continued among the most active and popular trappers of this district, until his journey to the Northwest.

*Gabriel Godfrey*, known as Menissid, was a trader from the lower Huron country. He was one of the family to whom was deeded the lands where Ypsilanti now stands. His visits to the upper Huron or Clinton were few, yet his acquaint-

ance among the French and American pioneers of Macomb was extensive. Richard Godfrey, his son, now dwells at Grand Rapids in this State.

*Archibald Lyons*, was, like many of the white inhabitants of the country bordering on Lake St. Clair, engaged in trapping. In 1818 he left the district, now known as Macomb and St. Clair counties, for the Saginaw valley, where he married the beauty of the tribe—*Ka-ze-zhe-ah-be-no-qu*a. This woman was a French half-breed, peculiarly superior to all around her, highly intelligent, and in possession of principles which could not sanction a wrong. Lyons, while skating down the Saginaw River, in 1821, to play for a dancing party, fell through the ice, and was never seen again. After the death of her husband, the widowed *Ka-ze-zhe-ah-be-no-qu*a married Antoine Peltier, who moved from Harrison Township to Lower Saginaw.

*Francois Tremble*, grandfather of the Trembles referred to in this section of the work, was well known from Montreal to Detroit and the Riviere Aux Hurons so early as 1782. Ten years later, 1792, he visited the Saginaw Indians, which proved to be his first and last exploratory trip. It appears this adventurous Frenchman was drowned while flying far away from an Indian camp. The story of his death states, that he made a spear for an Indian to be used in killing muskrats; another Indian came forward to beg a similar favor, and for him Tremble made still a better spear-head. Indian No. 1 grew jealous, abused the good hunter, and ultimately stabbed him in the back. Retiring to his boat he set sail for his home on Lake St. Clair, but never reached the place. It is supposed he was knocked overboard by the boom of his boat, and was drowned in the waters of Lake Huron.

*Captain Joseph F. Marsac* was born near Detroit on Christmas day, 1793, and was known from his native place to Fort St. Joseph or Gratiot and thence to Michilimackinac. Marsac was the happiest model of the Franco-American—genial as man could be, he endeared himself to all around him—to all, with whom he came in contact. During the Black Hawk War excitement he was one of the first to organize a military company and take the field with the rank of captain.

*Captain Leon Snay*, a hunter and trapper of great repute, belonged to the better class of French traders, and held the military commission of captain. Like Marsac, he was well known to all the old American settlers of Macomb as well as to the Indians and his own people.

*Peter Gruette*, *Francois Corbin*, *John Harson*, with other traders, hunters, trappers, and interpreters, who established temporary posts on the Clinton, Flint, Shiawassee, Black River, etc., made this county a rendezvous, and won the respect of the American pioneers.

*Harvey Williams* of Detroit, now of Saginaw, one of the few survivors of the Detroit settlers of 1818, in his journey to Saginaw in 1822, with supplies for the

troops stationed there, had to ford the Clinton River at five different points. The Indians and first American settlers of Macomb knew Uncle Harvey well. Though not a trader in the full sense of the term his dealings with the savages as well as with the civilized inhabitants was extensive and honorable.

*Dunois*, or Du Nor, was one of the first and best known interpreters under American rule. His order to the Indians was a law. It is related that upon one occasion he visited the house of John Tucker, and asked him to tell the chief of the Salt River band to meet him at the Tucker House on Friday night. Anowisickau, brother of Francis Macompte, met him as appointed, and both went into the forest in the darkness of that winter's night. This visit resulted in finding a U. S. cavalry horse stolen from Detroit.

*Leon St. George*, born at Montreal, Canada, in 1774, came to Michigan in his youth and made a settlement between Detroit and the Clinton or Riviere Aux Hurons. This French-Canadian afterward removed to Detroit, and cleared the land where the city hall stands as well as many acres in the vicinity. When the war of 1812 broke out, St. George joined the American troops, and fought through it to its close. After the close of the campaign he became a trader among the Hurons and Chippewas, and was well known to the pioneers of Macomb County. His death took place in 1880.

*Oliver Williams* settled at Detroit in 1807, where he engaged in mercantile life, and became one of the largest dealers then in the Peninsula, bringing at one time from Boston a stock of goods valued at \$64,000. In 1811, the sloop *Friends' Good Will* was built for him, which was captured by the British and called *The Little Belt*. Referring to this \$64,000 matter, Mr. C. G. Cady states positively that when he arrived at Detroit, he could carry all the merchandise it contained to Mt. Clemens.

*Captain John Farley* of the United States Artillery was among the early visitors to Mt. Clemens.

*Michel Medor*, Joseph Benoit, Leon and Louis Tremble, whose grandfather is referred to in this chapter, were among the traders known to the Indians, French, and Americans of Macomb County previous to and for years after its organization.

*Benjamin Cushway* was born at Detroit in 1809, and died at Saginaw May 25, 1881. In 1832, he was appointed Indian blacksmith at Saginaw. He was known among the early settlers of Macomb, particularly among the French.

*Edward McCarthy* an Irish revolutionist of 1798, came to Detroit in 1829, passed some time near Mt. Clemens, and ultimately continued his travels to the Northwest, where he died.

*Baret Le Parles*, Dominique Snay, Louis Duprat, William Thebo, Joseph

Alloir, Antoine Tremble, John Tremble, Francois G. Tremble, William J. Tucker, were among the children of the county when it was organized.

*Whittimore* and *James Knaggs*, brothers, of French-Canadian or French-English descent, were among the early white inhabitants of the Huron Country, and if friendships, dealings and periodical stays in the neighborhood of the Reviere aux Hurons could bring the title, they were among the first white settlers of Macomb County. Judge Witherell, in referring to those Frenchmen, says: "Capt. Knaggs was a firm and unflinching patriot in times when patriotism was in demand, during the War of 1812. He was one of the Indian interpreters, spoke freely six or seven of their languages, together with French and English, and exercised great influence over many warrior tribes. On the surrender of Detroit to the enemy, he was ordered by the British Commandant to leave the Territory, and did so, of course, but joined the first corps of United States troops that advanced toward the frontier. He acted as guide to the division under Gen. Winchester, and was present at the bloody defeat in the valley of the Raisin. The British Indians discovered him after the surrender and determined to kill him. There happened to be present an Indian whom Knaggs had defended in former years, who resolved to save the pale-face at every hazard; but the savages would not listen to him. Nothing daunted, however, the brave red-warrior placed himself between Knaggs and his foes, and succeeded in keeping them off for some time. The savages pressed closer, and as a *dernier resort* the friendly Indian seized Knaggs round the waist, kept his own body between the white man and his enemies, and so prevented the repeated blows of tomahawk and war-club from taking effect upon the head of Winchester's French guide. This mode of defence continued until both Knaggs and the Indian sought refuge among a number of horses which stood harnessed close by. Here Knaggs was enabled to avoid the blows aimed at his head, until a British officer, not so savage as his Indian allies, interposed, and saved the guide from a cruel death." Knaggs survived this terrible trial for many years, and rendered good service to the United in the negotiation of Indian treaties. James Knaggs was present at the death of Tecumseh, and was considered one of the most unflinching and honorable supporters of the American troops. A member of the Avery family of Monroe County, Mich., bears the highest testimony to the Knaggs Brothers.

*Jacob Smith*, or Wab-be-sins, settled with his parents in Northern Ohio, whence he pushed forward to the Detroit and Huron district, where he remained some years. During the rambles of the *Young Swan*, he won the friendship of the Hurons and Otchipwes, and as his intercourse with them became more extensive, he entered into all their manners and customs, sympathized with them, and claimed in return their earnest friendship. After some years passed among the Indians of the Clinton or Huron River, he moved to Flint, where he died of disease in 1825. Baptiste

Cochois, or Nickaniss, was the only white friend present at his death ; Annemekins, the Indian boy whom he adopted, was the only red-man who witnessed the dying struggles of this popular trader. To Smith is due the rescue of the Boyers of Mount Clemens.

*Patrice Reaume*, or Wemetigoji, was a native of Quebec. For a period of eight years he traded among the Indians of the Clinton or Huron and the Raisin districts, where he was well and favorably known. Ultimately he was appointed factor for the American Fur Company at the post near Pontiac, and subsequently at the Tittabawassee and Saginaw.

*Louis De Quindre*, named *Missabos*, was a friend of Reaume, and, like him, a trader. He, too, was known to the pioneers of Macomb County, where he made his home for some years.

*Jacob Gradroot*, or Graveraet, husband of the daughter of the fierce Keskawko, was a German, who settled for a while at Albany, N. Y. Moving West, he settled at Detroit ; moved to Harrison township in Macomb, and thence to what is now called Bay County.

*Louis Beaufait*, or Wagash, was one of the most favorably known and genial men in the Michigan of 1800-1820. He was much younger than Smith or Reaume, was a friend of each and all of his fellow-traders, and being so, was the great peacemaker in the traders' circle ; his calm, gentle and sound reasoning always prevailed.

*Barney Campau*, a nephew of Louis and Joseph Campau, better known as Oshkinawe, was well fitted for the life of a trader or hunter. He was honest in all his dealings with the savages, and on this account they styled him *Young Man*, and acquiesced in all his propositions.

#### DISTINGUISHED EARLY SETTLERS.

Among the pioneers of Michigan best known to the early settlers of Macomb, the first was, undoubtedly, Lewis Cass. The first Chief Justice, A. B. Woodward, and Judge Witherell, were equally well known ; while to the first French settlers of this county, all the members of the Campeau family were linked by innumerable interchanges of service.

*Gen. Lewis Cass*, successor of the inglorious Hull, in the governorship of the Territory of Michigan, 1813, held his high office until appointed a member of the United States Cabinet, as Secretary of War in 1831. In 1836 he received the portfolio of minister to France, which office he filled until 1842. In January, 1845 he was elected member of the United States Senate. Throughout his public life, from his efforts to combat Hull's treachery in 1812 to the close of his career, he was one of the first citizens of the Union. His death brought mourning not only

into the homes of the Michigan people, but also into the villages of the Otchipwes, Pottawatomies, and Ottawas, whose admiration he won during the earlier years of his service in Michigan.

Lewis Cass, born at Exeter, N. H., October 9, 1782, died at Detroit, Mich., June 17, 1866. General Cass was known to the Indians, French and Americans from the establishment of the territory forward. The services which he rendered this State particularly can never be over-estimated.

*Rev. Gabriel Richards*, of the Order of St. Sulpice, was born at Saintés, Clarente Inferieur, France, October 15, 1764. His mother was a relative of the illustrious Bossuet. He arrived at Baltimore, June 24, 1792, and at Detroit in June, 1798. He was the first delegate of Michigan to the Congress of the United States, being elected in 1823. His death took place at Detroit, during the cholera plague, September 13, 1832.

*Marquis Jacques Campeau* was born at Detroit, in 1730. He was the son of La Motte Cadillac's secretary, a soldier who accompanied the French troops to that post in 1701. Marquis J. Campeau may be considered the first white settler of Michigan. He sought a home beyond the Fort in 1757, just one year before Nicholas Patenande began a squatter's life in the district now known as Macomb. He erected the Catholic Church near his home in 1778.

*Joseph Campeau* was born at Detroit, February 20, 1769. In 1786 he commenced trading in real estate. This fact, together with his various commercial enterprises, made his name a household word in the homes of the early French settlers.

Christian Clemens, John Stockton, Gen. Brown, and a number of other pioneers of the State, noticed in other sections of this work, are well and favorably remembered by the pioneers of this county.

*Robert Abbott*, son of James Abbott, of Dublin, Ireland, was born at Detroit, in 1771. He is said to be the first man, speaking our language, who opened business at the old post of Detroit. His father and himself were identified with the early fur traders, and were known from Detroit to Mackinaw and thence to Chicago. The dealings of Robert Abbott with the early settlers of Macomb came next in importance to the business connection of the Campeaus.

#### CAPTIVITY OF THE BOYER FAMILY.

Previous to the peace of 1815, the Chippewas beyond the Huron County were as savage as they were in the Sixteenth Century. Shortly after the close of the war, Mr. Boyer, wife and children were abducted from their homes near Mount Clemens to that country, which no white being ever entered save as a pinioned captive. At that time the traders had not penetrated the valley of the Saginaw,



and possibly would not for many years afterwards, had not this abduction of the white settlers of Macomb incited one, at least of the traders to venture into the den of savages. The enterprise was undertaken by Jacob Smith, the trader of the Flint, and resulted successfully. The Boyer family was rescued not only from the most foul bondage, but also from death itself, which was to be meted out to them in a few days, had they not been rescued by the intrepid trader. The particulars of this abduction are set forth in the following statement: Some time before the actual commencement of any settlement at Mount Clemens, occurred an incident worthy of mention here. A vast camp of Indians had collected for some purpose at the present site of East Saginaw; in going by this settlement on their way to this camp an Indian had captured a little boy and girl named Boyer from along the river near the old Edward Tucker farm, and had carried them away. All search in the vicinity proving vain, and suspicion falling upon some Indians which had passed on their way to Saginaw, a brave and stalwart trapper named Smith, set out alone through the dark woods and over the vast country that intervenes, to rescue the boy and girl. Arriving at the Indian camp he was recognized as a friendly interpreter; after days of dallying and shrewd negotiations, started joyfully for home, with the little waifs, where he arrived in due time to gladden a mother's aching heart and a father's sadness with the sight of the loved ones. The boy Boyer, since grown to be an aged man, lived until quite recently, to our personal knowledge, near Swan Creek; but to the day of his death the sight of an Indian would appal him and arouse fears which no effort could overcome.

"The little story just related serves to give an idea of the means of travel, and manner of life of our first settlers. There was a period of thirty years of this following of trails and paddling of canoes before the project of the turn-pike was thought of. Those were years of ceaseless watchfulness, of constant alarm, of occasional bloodshed, and daily battle with those privations incident upon frontier life. But they were years of enterprise, of determined effort, and finally of success in the planting of a flourishing settlement."

#### THE LOST CHILD.

One of the true characteristics of the Indian in the earlier settlement of the West was the abduction and adoption of white children. We have had to record as a part of the history of the early settlement of each of the counties at least one case of child stealing; nor does Macomb County lack an incident of the kind. We give the case as detailed by Mrs. Bailey, of Romeo, a short time previous to her death.

On the last day of March, 1828, Alanson Finch, a four-year-old son of Albert

Finch, one of the pioneers of Washington Township, was stolen by the Indians. The child, together with an elder brother, was returning home from the sugar bush, when one suggested to the other the idea of trying who could reach home first by two separate routes. The elder one said he would go across Mr. Bailey's field, and the younger across that of their father. They started, the distance to the house by either way being but about a quarter of a mile. The elder child reached home safely and was anxiously interrogated by his mother as to the whereabouts of his little brother. He told the circumstances of their separate journeys home, and closed by saying that he had given his brother the shortest way, and anticipated finding him at home. Search was immediately instituted, and after many futile efforts to discover the lost one by his friends and the immediate neighbors, the alarm spread through all the settlements in the County, and the entire male portion of them turned out to a man, and scoured the woods in every direction ; but their charitable intentions and endeavors proved unavailing, and after many days they desisted. The child was never found.

Suspicion rested upon an Indian called Kanobe, who had taken a remarkable interest in the child for many months previous to its disappearance. He would go to Mr. Finch's house, and, taking the child upon his knee, would teach him the Indian language ere the little one could scarcely prattle the mother tongue. This suspicion was strengthened by the fact that Kanobe left the settlement simultaneously with the abduction or loss of the child. Returning, however, he solemnly assured Mr. Bailey that neither he nor any of the Indians abducted the child. In later years the skull of a boy was found in the neighborhood, which skull is now in possession of Dr. S. L. Andrews. It corresponds with such an one as would belong to the lost boy.

Some sixteen years after the child was stolen, a person of about twenty years of age came to Romeo and claimed to be Alanson Finch. He told a very plausible story about having been brought up by an Indian, by whom he was told that he had been stolen in his childhood, etc. But when he came to be identified by the Baileys and others, who had known the missing child, he utterly failed in the most prominent points of his claim. He finally left the place, not without leaving some credulous enough to suppose that he was the genuine Alanson Finch, and not the impostor that he really was. Further than this, the affair is involved in the usual mysterious surroundings of similar cases. The same maternal sufferings were endured by the fond mother at the loss of her darling ; the same heroic endeavors were made to recover the lost one ; and the same surmises were indulged in that have characterized all such instances since the white man first became the antagonist of the treacherous Indian. And thus the matter rests until the final moment, when all secrets shall be made known, all mysteries solved. Many are apt to attribute

the abduction to the fact that the Finch boys were supposed to have taken some Indian ponies. In retaliation the Indians are said to have stolen the boy.

#### THE INDIANS' RAID.

In the year 1812, while Elisha Harrington was occupying what is known as the Harrington farm, the Chippewas made a raid on the settlement. Driving into the village, whooping and flourishing their weapons, the savages dismounted, tying their horses to the trees of the old orchard at Frederick. Of course the Harringtons fled. The Indians in undisturbed possession gave themselves up to plunder and rapine, feasting and debauchery. They burned down the barns, the fences, and other improvements. The surrender of the traitorous Hull at Detroit to the British and their savage allies suggested this sudden foray. Elated with that victory, in which they claimed an equal share of *glory* with the British, they moved simultaneously upon all the settlements in the district of Detroit, in precisely the same manner as they did on the old settlement at Frederick. It was a sad time for the American settlers. Added to the humiliation of that disgraceful and infamous and treacherous action of Hull, were the dangers of savage forays. Many families fled to Detroit for safety, and among the number was that of Elisha Harrington, fleeing for protection to the very center of the arch-enemy who prompted the Indians to take those inhuman measures.

The old orchard, where the savages secured their horses, may still be seen at Frederick, and the gnarled and ancient trees yet stand, bearing the marks of the gnawing teeth of those wild ponies, which browsed there, while their wilder masters were indulging in rapine and murder.

In 1817, Elisha Harrington returned to the home from which he was forced to flee, only to find it in possession of a dozen of Canadians. On stating his case those men moved to the present site of Utica village, where they settled.

#### INDIANS ON THE TRAIL OF AN AMERICAN.

The spirit breathed into the Indians of the Wyandot district by their British masters, from 1774 to the period when the British troops were driven from this land, was pregnant with danger to the American frontiersman, and even more so to him who happened to dwell within the lines of those who essayed to enslave us. This spirit is portrayed in one of the stories of the past, related by Edgar Weeks, and founded on facts elicited by him from the best authorities. It appears that one of the settlers, located east of the present city of Mt. Clemens, supposed to be a member of the Tuckar family, had offended the Indians in that neighborhood, which offense created much disaffection among the Indians, and drew down upon him their hatred. For days and weeks he followed his daily avocations with the full knowledge that the malignant eye of some forest demon watched all his move-

ments and waited an opportunity to carry out their designs toward him. For this reason he was accustomed to carry his well-kept rifle on his shoulder, always ready for any emergency—always prepared to meet his foe. Notwithstanding the commission which the Indians received from the British, to take the scalp of every American who fell into their hands, it is believed a special order was given the chiefs to respect the lives and properties of the Tucker and Connor families; the former on account of services rendered by one of them in the Pontiac affair, the other on account of his usefulness as interpreter, politician, and trader. Therefore the Indians not only feared the man himself, but lived in greater dread of the law as propounded at Fort La Pontcharn in this connection. They dared not take the life of Tucker; but rather conspired to abduct him to the Sagenong, or great camp of the tribe, retain him in captivity, and expose him to those savage tests—those excesses of inhumanity, which the conquerors of the Sauks inflicted on enemies or imaginary enemies who fell into their hands. With the expulsion of the British, and the rise of the white man to his natural position, the demoniac enemies of Tucker sunk their passions in their interest, and evinced a most friendly disposition toward this pioneer.

#### VISIT TO THE INDIAN VILLAGE.

Previous to the departure of the Hurons from Macomb County, it was certainly worth one's while to visit one of their villages. A Frenchman who visited them in 1808 or 1810 described their villages on the Clinton at that time. He says: "I remember one fine afternoon about ten years ago, accompanying an old Indian trader thither. Seated in a light canoe, and each armed with a paddle we started from the mouth of the river for the ostensible purpose of bartering with the Indians for furs, etc. For my part I was perfectly delighted with the idea, as I never had an opportunity hitherto of seeing the Indians at home, at least during the Summer season. The river was sufficiently agitated to cause our tiny boat to rock dreamily, and as we sped onwards the rich wavelets leaped and sported against our canoe's prow and sides, like sportive kittens, ever and anon greeting our faces with a damp paw, that was by no means unpleasant. On, on we sped, now under the shadow of the green woods, now by the fringed, rich border of the clearings, or by the grass-covered marsh. We could see from a bend in the river the Indian village, and hear the wild, joyous shouts of the dusky juveniles as they pursued their uncouth sports and games. As we approached their camp what a busy and exhilarating scene was presented to our view! I clapped my hands in the exuberance of my spirits, for never before had I witnessed a scene so full of real, unaffected natural happiness as there greeted my senses. My companion did not appear to share in my enthusiasm, owing, doubtless, to the fact that he was accustomed to such scenes. Little Indian boys and girls could be seen prowling around like little

Cupids—some wrestling, some shooting with tiny bows and arrows, some paddling their toy canoes, while others sported in the waters of the river like so many amphibians, each striving to excel the other in the manner and demonstration of its enjoyment.

Superannuated Indians and squaws sat by the tent-doors, looking on with a quiet, demure pleasure, or arranging some toy or trinket for a favorite little toddler, while the more efficient were engaged in various occupations. Oh! how I longed for an artist's skill, that I might sketch the wild and picturesque scene. Here, thought I, is human nature in its free, untrammelled state. Care seemed to be a stranger to those children of Nature; no thought of sorrow seemed to engross their minds; and the world, with all its vicissitudes and vexations, was allowed to pass along unnoticed by them. Buoyancy of spirit was a striking feature in their character. As we drew our canoe out upon the beach, the Indians came forward to greet us, and with a hearty shake of the hand, wished us a cordial *bon jour*. The dusky urchins left their sports to take a full survey of the visitors; which having done, they returned to their games with a yelp and a bound.

Situated upon the greenest and most beautiful portion of the camp ground were a number of white and neat looking tents, which were closed, and isolated from the dingy, smoky tepees of the village. The trader, who seemed a sort of privileged character, was entirely at home; while I, considering myself among strangers, clung to him, and followed him wherever he went, not venturing to throw myself upon my own responsibility. I was therefore pleased when I saw him start toward the white tents, for I was curious to know what they contained. Drawing aside the canvas, he entered without ceremony, I, of course, following after. Seated upon beautiful mats of colored rushes, which served as carpets and divans, were some three or four good-looking squaws, very neatly and even richly attired in the fanciful style of the native, busily engaged in embroidering and ornamenting moccasins, broad-cloth leggings, and blankets with variegated beads and porcupine quills. Everything around evinced the utmost order, neatness and taste. No bustling *nichee* or dirty urchin was allowed the freedom of those apparently consecrated tents; but all was quiet and calm within; and if converse were carried on it was in that calm, soft, musical tone so peculiar to them. So, so, thought I, here we have a sort of aristocracy—a set of exclusives, and a specimen of high life among the natives; yet it was just that kind of high life in many respects, after which their white sisters might take pattern. No idle gossiping or scandal was indulged in; they quietly plied their needles, and kept their counsels to themselves. If they had occasion to visit their neighbors' tents it was done quietly and pleasantly, after which business was resumed.

This description of the Indian villages on the Riviére Aux Hurons, or Clinton

is based upon fact. Though the Wyandot or Huron is now far away from his olden land, his wife, or sister, or mother may look back with pride to their settlements by Lake St. Clair, and in charity wish that the new Americans there will be as happy their fathers were.

#### MANNERS AND CUSTOMS.

The art of hunting not only supplied the Indian with food, but, like that of war, was a means of gratifying his love for distinction. The male children, as soon as they acquired sufficient age and strength, were furnished with a bow and arrow and taught to shoot birds and other small game. Success in killing a large quadruped required years of careful study and practice, and the art was as sedulously inculcated in the minds of the rising generation as are the elements of reading, writing and arithmetic in the common schools of civilized communities. The mazes of the forest and the dense, tall grass of the prairies were the best fields for the exercise of the hunter's skill. No feet could be impressed in the yielding soil but that the tracks were the object of the most searching scrutiny, and revealed at a glance the animal that made them, the direction it was pursuing, and the time that had elapsed since it had passed. In a forest country he selected the valleys, because they were most frequently the resort of game. The most easily taken, perhaps, of all the animals of the chase was the deer. It is endowed with a curiosity which prompts it to stop in its flight and look back at the approaching hunter, who always avails himself of this opportunity to let fly the fatal arrow.

Their general councils were composed of the chiefs and old men. When in council, they usually sat in concentric circles around the speaker, and each individual, notwithstanding what rankled within, preserved an exterior as immovable as if cast in bronze. Before commencing business a person appeared with the sacred pipe, and another with fire to kindle it. After being lighted it was first presented to heaven, secondly to the earth, thirdly to the presiding spirit, and lastly the several counselors, each of whom took a whiff. These formalities were observed with as close exactness as state etiquette in civilized courts.

The dwellings of the Indians were of the simplest and rudest character. On some pleasant spot by the bank of a river, or near an ever-running spring, they raised their groups of wigwams, constructed of the bark of trees, and easily taken down and removed to another spot. The dwelling places of the chiefs were sometimes more spacious, and constructed with greater care, but of the same materials. Skins taken in the chase served them for repose. Though principally dependent upon hunting and fishing, the uncertain supply from those sources led them to cultivate small patches of corn. Every family did everything necessary within itself, commerce, or an interchange of articles, being almost unknown to them. In cases of dispute and dissension, each Indian relied upon himself for retaliation. Blood

for blood was the rule, and the relatives of the slain man were bound to obtain bloody revenge for his death. This principle gave rise, as a matter of course, to innumerable bitter feuds, and wars of extermination where such were possible. War, indeed, rather than peace, was the Indian's glory and delight,—war, not conducted as civilization, but war where individual skill, endurance, gallantry and cruelty were prime requisites. For such a purpose as revenge the Indian would make great sacrifices, and display a patience and perseverance truly heroic; but when the excitement was over, he sank back into a listless, unoccupied, well-nigh useless savage. During the intervals of his more exciting pursuits, the Indian occupied his time in decorating his person with all the refinement of paint and feathers, and in the manufacture of his arms and of canoes. These were constructed of bark, and so light that they could easily be carried on the shoulder from stream to stream. His amusements were the war-dance, athletic games, the narration of his exploits, and listening to the oratory of the chiefs; but during long periods of such a period he remained in a state of torpor, gazing listlessly upon the trees of the forests and the clouds that sailed above them; and this vacancy imprinted an habitual gravity, and even melancholy, upon his general deportment.

The main labor and drudgery of Indian communities fell upon the women. The planting, tending and gathering of the crops, making mats and baskets, carrying burdens—in fact, all things of the kind were performed by them, thus making their condition but little better than that of slaves. Marriage was merely a matter of bargain and sale, the husband giving presents to the father of the bride. In general they had but few children. They were subjected to many and severe attacks of sickness, and at times famine and pestilence swept away whole tribes.

## CHAPTER XII.

### THE FRENCH PIONEERS.

The *Griffin* was finished Aug. 4, 1679, and her sails set, a trial trip made, and the name she bore bestowed upon her by Father Hennepin. On the fifth, five small cannon were placed in position. The seventh was the day appointed for entering upon that voyage over the *Gitchi Gomee* or great inland seas. The morning arrived; the sun shone forth, as it were, over a sea of gold; a favoring breeze played upon the waters; the cataract of Niagara, six miles below, reduced its roar to music; while from La Salle's new fortress the song of the *Te Deum* swelled upon the morning air. The sails were set, Robert De La Salle, commander of the *Griffin*, Father Louis Hennepin, historian and chaplain, with the

pilot, and a number of hunters and trappers, were embarked; the cables, which kept the little vessel fast, were unloosed, and that voyage toward the setting sun entered upon.

Three days after setting out the vessel was anchored out opposite *Teuchsaग्रon-die*, a Huron village then occupying the site of the present city of Detroit. From this point to the head of the Saint Claire River, many Indian villages were found to exist, all of them unacquainted with the white man, save that small knowledge of him which they might have gained from the Jesuit fathers.

Seven years after the *Griffin* succeeded in battling with the fierce current which then swept past the present site of Fort Gratiot, M. du Lhut caused the position to be garrisoned and a strongly fortified trading post to be erected. This was completed in the Fall of 1686, and the name of Fort Saint Joseph conferred upon it; but its possession was so opposed to the ideas of French economy, that in July, 1688, the garrison received orders to evacuate the post, and to report at Michilimackinac.

On July 24, 1701, M. de la Motte Cadillac, Capts. Tonti, Chacornacle and Duqu , in command of fifty regular troops, arrived at Detroit. The expedition was accompanied by a Recollet chaplain and a Jesuit father, who had come as a missionary priest, together with fifty trappers, traders and hunters. Before the close of August, 1701, the first fort erected in Michigan, if we except Du Lhut's fortified trading post at the head of the Saint Claire, and that at the mouth of the Saint Joseph, was a reality. This occupied the ground extending from the Joseph Campau homestead to Shelby, and thence to Woodbridge Street, a point now removed from the river bank, but which at that time would represent the head of the bank itself. The position was called Fort Pontchartrain.

Within a few years, 1703, thirty Hurons from Michilimackinac became settlers at Detroit. Between 1701 and September, 1703, the settlement was further strengthened by bands of Ontawa-Sinagoes, Miamis, Kiskakons and Loups, all flocking to Fort Pontchartrain, to witness the magnificence of La Motte Cadillac and his command. Previous to 1706 the number of enemies made for himself by Cadillac among his own countrymen brought many and serious troubles into the very heart of the French posts at Detroit and at Michilimackinac. During the troubles at Detroit, Rev. Father Constantine and Jean La Riviere were stabbed by the Ontawas, during their circumvallation of the fort, which continued forty days, until they raised the siege.

In 1707, Jean La Blanc, second chief of the Ontawas, with Le Brochet, Meyaouka, Sakima, Kinonge, Meaninan, Menekoumak, and another chief visited the Governor at Montreal, and offered to make restitution; but this officer ordered them to report to Cadillac. The deputation returned to Detroit Aug. 6, 1707,



when the Commandant Cadillac addressed the Ontawas, Hurons, Miamis, and Kiskakons in turn; the Council was in session four days, but at the close the Indians agreed to deliver Le Pesant, the great disturber, into the hands of the French. He was handed over to the garrison, but unfortunately received a full pardon from Cadillac. This created a want of confidence in the French among the Miamis, Hurons, and Iroquois, resulted in the killing of three Frenchmen, and created much disaffection in every Indian village.

In September, 1708, there were only twenty-nine inhabitants of Detroit who were the actual owners of lots and houses within the Stockade. Of the entire number of acres surveyed at that time—353 roods *in toto*—those twenty-nine freeholders owned only forty-six roods, the Hurons 150 roods, and the Chevalier de Cadillac 157 roods. The entire number of Frenchmen at the post then was sixty-three, of whom thirty-four were traders, who sold brandy, ammunition and trinkets in that and the neighboring Indian towns.

During the war between France and England, which terminated in 1713, trouble after trouble surrounded Detroit. In 1712 Outagamies and Mascoutins laid siege to Fort Pontchartrain, then in charge of M. Du Buisson, with thirty soldiers. The church and other buildings outside the stockade were pulled down, lest the besiegers would set fire to the pile with a view of burning the fort itself. The circumvallation of the post and hourly assaults on it, were kept up for a period of thirty days, when the Indian allies of the French arrived from their hunting expeditions, both Hurons and Miamis, drove the Outagamies and Mascoutins to their entrenchments, and confined them there for nineteen days, until in the darkness of night they withdrew to Presque Isle, twelve miles above Detroit. Thither the Hurons and Miamis pursued them, and forced a capitulation which resulted in the massacre of all the men of both tribes, and the captivity of their wives and children. The Outagamies and Mascoutins who were not actually killed on the island, were brought to Detroit, where the Hurons continued to destroy four, five and six per day until the last of these warriors who laid siege to the post was no more. The massacre resulted in the death of 800 men, women and children belonging to the besieging tribes at the hands of the Hurons and Miamis.

The decade closing in 1724 was one which tried the souls of the French inhabitants of Detroit. The sale of brandy and other abuses were prohibited and a great moral change effected in the manners, customs, and habits of the white garrison and settlers. A council of the Hurons, Ottawas, and Pottawatomies was held near the fort June 7, 1721, under Captain Tonti, then commandant. The great Indian Sastarexy of the Huron tribe was the principal speaker, and the results obtained were of a comparatively conciliating character, so much so that by the year 1725, the Outagamie savages acknowledged the French King in precisely the

same measure as did the other allies of the French. About this period also the log-house, known as St. Anne's Church was built, new barracks erected, about forty-five dwelling-houses brought into existence, and the new stockade with bastions and block-houses raised. The circular road or *Chemin du ronde* was laid out, and numerous improvements made in the vicinity of the Government House.

In 1746, the old French War may be said to renew itself; but not until 1749 did the contest with the English soldiers take any regular form:--A decade later the French power in Canada was destroyed, and in 1760, all the French possessions, from Lake Michigan to the Gulf of St. Lawrence, were in the hands of the conquering Normans and Anglo-Saxons. Captain Bellestre, then commandant at Detroit, surrendered to Major Robert Rogers, in October, 1760.

In 1762, the famous Indian Pontiac called a council of the tribes at *La Reviere a l'Ecorse*, near Detroit, at which Council the Ottawas, Chippewas, and Pottawatomies of Grand, Saginaw, Clinton, Black, and St. Joseph Rivers, were present, together with the Indians of Detroit, and bands of Delawares, Iroquois, Illinois, and Senecas. *Minavavana*, head chief of the Ojibwas, adopted a plan similar to that of Pontiac, and succeeded in destroying the soldiers of the English garrison at *Michilimackinac*. Pontiac's strategy failed at Detroit.

#### DETROIT IN 1763.

The historian Bancroft, referring to Detroit as it appeared to the settlers of 1763, just previous to Pontiac's military enterprise, says:—"Of all the inland settlements, Detroit was the largest and most esteemed. The deep majestic river, more than a half mile broad, carrying its vast flood calmly between its straight and well-defined banks, imparted a grandeur to a country whose rising grounds and meadows, plains festooned with prolific wild-vines, woodlands, brooks, and fountains were so mingled together that nothing was left to desire. The climate was mild and the air salubrious. Good land abounded, yielding maize, wheat, and every vegetable. The forests were natural parks stocked with buffalo, deer, quail, partridge, and wild turkey. Water fowl of delicious flavor hovered along its streams, which streams also yielded to the angler a large quantity of fish, particularly white fish. There every luxury of the table might be enjoyed at the sole expense of labor.

This cheerful region attracted both the barbarian and the child of civilization the French had so occupied both banks of the river, that their numbers were rated so high as 2,500, of whom 500 were liable to and able for military service—representing 300 or 400 French families. However an enumeration made in 1764 points out just sufficient white men there to form three military companies; while four years later, the census of the place, places the entire population at 572. The

French dwelt on farms which were about three or four acres wide on the river front, and eighty acres deep.

The fort, then under Major Gladwyn, did not vary much from that known in the days of French dominion. Close by, Catherine, the Pocahontas of Detroit, lived. She who informed Gladwyn of the intentions of the Indians, she, it was, who related to William Tucker, one of the soldiers at the fort, the story of Pontiac, and made him acquainted with the designs of that Indian Chieftain, and to her is due, in full measure, the averting of that terrible doom which hung so heavily over the English garrison of Detroit May 6, 1763. The death of Major Campbell at the hands of an Indian, whose uncle had been killed by the English at Michilimackinac, the sixty days' siege, the capture of the English supply convoy within sight of the fort, and the round of duty imposed upon the soldiers are all characteristic of that time. William Tucker, one of whose descendants has taken a deep interest in the history of Macomb, states:—"I was a sentinel on the ramparts, catching a few hours' sleep, with my clothes on and a gun by my side, for sixty days and nights." During the last day of July and the first of August, 1763, Captain Dalzell's force was surprised near Maloche's house, and lost seventy men killed and forty wounded. For some years after this affair, Detroit was free from Indian assaults, treaties of peace were negotiated, and everything resumed that happy standard reached under the French.

Now, however, the echoes of THE REVOLUTION were heard at Detroit; Major Le Nault, a Frenchman in the English service, built Fort le Nault, in 1778, in anticipation of an American siege, and this name the new fortress bore until 1812, when the name *Fort Shelby* was conferred on it. Soon the American Generals, St. Clair, Anthony Wayne, Harmar, and the soldiers of the revolution came to claim the Northwest territory as organized by Congress in 1787. The treaty of Greenville negotiated August, 1795, with the Indians, conveyed Detroit and the entire Northwest to the United States, and one year later, Captain Porter, in command of a company of United States troops, entered Detroit, and placed the Stars and Stripes and *Fleur de Lis*, where the English flag so recently floated. Previously the British garrison evacuated the post, after committing many acts of the lowest description, and placed it in possession of an old African, with whom the keys were subsequently found.

From this period until 1805, the settlement of Detroit and the lake shore gradually advanced, which the fire of 1805 did not retard. In 1806 Tecumseh and Ellshwatawa at the head of the Indian confederacy threatened Detroit and the settlements along the lake and Riviere aux Hurons or Clinton; but the treaty of 1807 between that enigmatical governor, Hull, and the Ottawas, Chippewas, Potta-

watomies and Wyandots, was effectual in allaying excitement and in conferring a spirit of confidence on the settlers.

The war against the British, declared by Congress, June 18, 1812, was unfortunate for the *Northwest* in many respects, as there nothing was in readiness to meet the well-organized British troops. All this resulted in the scandalous, if not treacherous, surrender of Hull. General Harrison's command eventually took possession of Detroit; Col. Lewis Cass was commissioned Governor, and under his able administration, Michigan entered upon that political, social and commercial course which led her to her present greatness.

#### THE PIONEER LAND BUYERS OF MACOMB.

This is a most important portion of the history of Macomb County, and indeed one well worthy the attention of every citizen of this State, since most of the names mentioned were household words in the homes of the American pioneers from Michilimackinac to Saginaw, to Detroit, to Grand Rapids, to Chicago, to Milwaukee, back to the St. Joe river, up the Elkhart and the Kankakee, down to the old post of Vincennes. It is impossible to calculate the results of settlement here by those early French, American and Franco-American pioneers; but it is within our power to learn who they were, and the very location of their humble cabins.

Before entering on the history of their times and settlement, let us first inquire into the origin of the names given to their locations. The first and most prominent name is *la Riviere aux Hurons*.

The village of the Hurons was near Detroit. The name *Huron*, derived from the French, *Hurê*, a wild boar, was applied to this tribe of Indians by the first French missionaries, for the reason that their hair sprung from the head in bristles *a la porcupine*. The French called them *Hurons*, but among the Indian tribes they were known as *Wyandots*, or *Onondats*.

*St. Clair and Sinclair*.—In the year 1765 Patrick Sinclair, an Irish officer in the service of Great Britain, and commandant of Fort Sinclair, purchased 3,789 acres of land on the river above Lake St. Clair, and after him the river was named *The Sinclair*. In a report made January 17, 1806, by Augustus Woodward, to the Secretary of the Treasury, it is said that this officer was a distinct character—differing physically and morally from St. Clair of the French service. The latter was a grand-son of O'Brien, Lord Clare, who, after the treaty of Limerick, entered the French army. In his honor the lake at the mouth of the Clinton was named. The claim of Sinclair remained in his possession seventeen years, utilizing the large pine-timber, and deriving heavy profits.

The rivers, creeks, and points of land were named in accord with some physical characteristic, or otherwise in honor of one of the first settlers in the neighborhood.

## SQUATTERS' CLAIMS.

In 1782 there were nineteen settlers living adjacent to this tract, a year later, twenty settlers located on Lake St. Clair, near the mouth of the Huron. In 1788 twenty settlements were made on the river *Aux Hurons*, or Clinton; in 1790 a few more settlers located at Pointe au Tremble. In 1793 ten families located lands on the *Huron of Lake St. Clair*, or Clinton. Seven years later four families joined the settlement. Six families joined the settlers at the head of the lake; while the Salt Springs began to attract the attention of the people from the mouth of the Huron to the river St. Clair. In 1801, one settler located at these springs, and he was soon joined by others. In 1797, no less than thirty families located lands along the banks of *La Riviere au Lait*, or Milk River, and northwards to the *Riviere aux Hurons*. Those settlers founded their claims on actual settlement and improvement without any further title. Of this class there were about 400 on the borders of Lake St. Clair, rivers Huron, Ecorces, Rouge, and Raisin.

In the succeeding review of claims, presented by the land-holders of Macomb, or the *Civil District of Huron*, as the territory constituting the county of Macomb in 1818, was called, it will be observed that the result of the examination before the Board is not given in the greater number of cases. Now such a course was made unnecessary by the fact that almost in every instance the claimant's title was proved to the satisfaction of the Land Commissioners, who ordered a record to be made of such titles in the Land Office at Detroit, and subsequently recommended the issue of United States patents. The report of this board was made in 1810-11, and patents were granted in the year 1812, and years immediately succeeding. Although Claim twenty-six seems to be connected in some manner with this county, there is no records presented to enable the writer to notice it in this connection. Therefore, ignoring that number, he begins the review with *Claim 129*.

129.—James Connor claimed the tract of land on the north bank of the Clinton, containing 510 acres, of which thirteen and three-quarter acres fronted on the river, extending back forty acres, and bounded on the west by William Tucker's land. Henry Connor's testimony before the Land Board was to the effect that the claimant had possession, and began to improve the property before July 1, 1796, since which time he has been in possession of the land. This formed Claim 129, which was granted, June, 1808.

130.—Joseph Campeau, Claim 130, was granted on the same date. The tract is on the south bank of the *Aux Hurons*, contains 640 acres, bounded in front by the river, in rear by Lake St. Clair, on one side by the land of Laurente Maure, and on the other by a second tract entered by him. Baptiste Comparet and Henry Connor testified that Joseph Campeau was in possession of this tract previous to July 1, 1796.

Campeau's fourth and fifth, Claim No. 133, containing 640 acres, was purchased from Louis Maure. This was bounded in front by the river Huron, on the east by Jacques Loson's land, on the west by the land of Hyacinthe Deaitre, and in the rear by the lake. Claims 131 and 132 were his also.

134.—Joseph Campeau claim, 134, of 640 acres, is bounded in front by the river, in rear by the lake, on the west north-west by Louis Petit's lands, and on the east by a tract claimed by Joseph Campeau. Henry Connor testified in this case, that the land so described was purchased from Jean Baptiste Connellier previous to July 1, 1796.

135.—The Joseph Campeau claim, 135, is located south of the *Riviere aux Hurons*, or Clinton, bounded in front by the river, extending to the lake between Pierre Phenix's land on one side, and Antoine Peltier's land on the other. Henry Connor testified that this tract was in possession of the claimant, and that a house was erected thereon previous to July 1, 1796, which house was then standing (1808).

136.—James Connor, in his letter to the Land Board, June 13, 1808, claimed 640 acres on the north side of the Huron, it being sixteen acres river front, forty acres in depth, bounded on the east by the Chatron farm, and in the rear and on the west by unlocated lands. Baptiste Comparet proved that previous to July, 1796, James Connor was in possession, that there was a cabin erected, and two or three acres of land cultivated and fenced before he, Comparet, left *La Riviere aux Hurons* in 1804.

137.—Richard Connor. The widow and heirs of Richard Connor applied to the Board to have their title to 600 acres on the south side of the Huron confirmed. Baptiste Comparet gave proof that the deceased Richard Connor was in possession of the land and premises previous to July 1796, up to 1804, when he left the district. Augustin Langdon deposed that the family of the deceased occupied the holding since 1801. Another tract, fifteen acres in front and forty acres in depth, of 600 acres, commencing at a place called Deer Lick, and bounded in rear, on the east and west by unlocated lands, was shown to be in possession of Richard Connor previous to July, 1796.

139.—Henry Connor claimed 480 acres on the north side of the Huron, bounded in front by the river, east by Christian Clemens' farm, and west and rear by wild lands. Comparet stated that William Dawson was the owner of this tract previous to July 1796, and remained so until its sale to Richard Connor, deceased.

140.—Joseph Robertjean's claim regarded eighty-one arpens of land on the north side of the Huron, bounded in front by the river, in the rear by Lake St. Clair, on one side by the lands of the late Alexis Peltier, and on the other side by the lands of Robert Robertjean. Comparet witnessed that Robertjean was in posses-

sion of such tract previous to 1796, and Christian Clemens proved the claimant's possession in the year 1799.

141.—Christian Clemens' claim for 500 acres, beginning at the high bank of the Huron, and running down this bank about fourteen acres, to a small run or marsh then emptying into the river, running north forty acres; bounded in front by the Huron, on one side by Henry Connor's lands, on the other by the tract of James Abbott, and in rear by unlocated lands. Comparet's evidence was that John Conner was the owner of this tract previous to July 1796, who permitted Nathan Williams and Jared Brooks to build a still house on the premises about 1797 or 1798. In 1801 John and Richard Connor sold the tract to Christian Clemens.

144.—John Tucker's claim, No. 144, was bounded in front by the Huron, in rear by Lake St. Clair, above by James Connor's lands, and below by Edward Tucker's, bequeathed to the claimant by his father, the pioneer, William Tucker. Comparet and Wm. McScott, proved possession previous to July, 1796.

156.—Edward Tucker's land was bounded in front by the river, in rear by the lake, above by John Tucker's farm, and below by Michael Tremble's land, which was also a bequest of the late Wm. Tucker.

146.—William Tucker claimed a tract bounded south by the river Huron, east by Francois St. Obin's land, north by the lake, and west by Wm. Tucker's (senior), original farm, afterwards in possession of the widow Tucker.

147.—Catherine Tucker claimed, in trust for her sons, Jacob and Charles, 640 acres, bounded in front by the river, in rear by the lake, below by claim 146, of William Tucker, proved to be in possession of Wm. Tucker, deceased, previous to July, 1796.

148.—Phillis Peltier's claim, 480 acres, bounded in front by the lake, in rear by hunting grounds, below by Nicholas Chapaton's farm, and above by a creek or *coulee*, called *ventre de bœuf*. Jean Baptiste Pare proved occupation by Peltier fifteen years previous to 1808.

149.—Jean Baptiste Pare claimed a tract bounded in front by the lake, in rear by Indian lands, above by Joseph Dube's farm and below by Louis Laforge's claim. Phillis Peltier proved that fifteen years previous to June, 1808, one Cayet was owner of this tract. He sold to Francois Dupre who in turn sold to Pare. Dupre confirmed this statement.

150.—Francois St. Obins tract northeast side of the Huron, containing about 640 acres, bounded in front by the river, in rear by the lake, above by William Tucker's farm, and below by Michael Tremble's lands, was known to be in possession of Louis St. Obin, father of Francois, many years previous to July, 1796. Christian Clemens and B. Comparet were the witnesses.

151.—Claim No. 151, by the same party, of 640 acres bounded in front by the

river, in rear by the lake, east by Chapaton's lands, and west by those of Jacques Loson, was originally settled by Michel Comparet, who sold to Louis Bandin, and he in turn to St. Obin. Christian Clemens also proved continuous possession since 1800.

157.—Francois Ambroise's 140 acres, on the northwest side of Lake St. Clair, bounded in front by the lake, in rear by Indian grounds, on the north by Bazile Crequi's claim, and on the lower side by that of Jean Baptiste Vernier, dit Ladouceur, was settled by Etienne Duchesne in 1795, who built a small house thereon; he sold his interest to Michel Duchesne, who in turn sold out to Ambroise.

156.—Jean Baptiste Vernier, dit Ladouceur, claimed 240 acres, bounded in front by the lake, in rear by non-ceded lands, on the northeast by Pierre Bonhomme's farm, and on the southwest by the lands of Laurent Griffard. Possession was proven and title granted.

199.—Francois Ambrois Tremble claimed 140 acres fronting on Lake St. Clair, between the lands of Bazile Crequi and J. Bte. Vernier, originally settled by Etienne Duchesne, who presented them to Michel Duchesne, who sold to Tremble.

163.—J. Bte. Nantay claimed 200 arpens fronting on the lake, between the lands of Phillis Peltier and Pierre Lanoue, possessed by him fourteen years previous to June 18, 1808.

207.—Laurent Maure claimed 200 arpens fronting on the Huron, extending back to the lake between the farms of Jos. Robertson and Jos. Campeau, in his possession some years previous to 1796. A certificate of title was granted to him in 1809, and a patent issued in 1811.

162.—Jean Marsac's claim, bounded in front by the lake, in rear by Indian lands, northeast by Charles Chovin's farm, and southwest by Louis Leduc's dit Perez, claim, containing 160 acres, French measurement, was confirmed June 20, 1808.

163.—Jean Baptiste Nantay claimed 200 acres bounded in front by the lake, in rear by non-ceded lands, above by Phillis Peltier's farm, and below by that of Pierre Lanoue.

164.—Joseph Mitresse, dit Sansfacon, claimed 360 arpens, French measurement, bounded in front by the lake, in rear by Indian lands, above by Baptiste Ble's farm, and below by Charles Chovin's claim, was in possession of Nicholas Patenande previous to 1796. He sold to Antoine Cecille six arpens in front, who, in turn, sold to Sansfacon. Pierre Laparle owned three arpens in front, which he gave to Louis Champagne, and which he in turn sold to the claimant.

165.—Joseph Dube claimed 120 arpens, bounded in front by the lake, in rear by the hunting grounds, on one side by Baptiste Pierre's farm, and on the other by that of Pierre Lanoue. This property was in possession of Nicholas Valne pre-



vious to July, 1796, and continued so until sold to Charles Chovin, who transferred it to Dube.

167.—Joseph Rowe claimed 240 arpens, bounded in front by the river Huron, in rear by Indian grounds, on the west by Bazile Laforge's farm, and on the east by that of Pierre Phenix. This property was proven by Louis Campeau to be in the possession of A. N. Petit, before and after 1796, until he sold to the present claimant.

168.—Louis Campeau, the pioneer of Saginaw and Kent Counties, was among the first land owners in Macomb. In 1808, he claimed 280 arpens bounded in front by the Huron, in rear by non-ceded lands, west by the Joseph Campeau claim, and east by B. Laforge's farm.

170.—Jean B. Vernier, *dit* Ladouceur, claimed 200 arpens bounded in front by Lake St. Clair, in rear by non-ceded lands, northeast by Francois Ambroise's farm, and southwest by that of Nicholas Patenande. Alexis Coquillard heard Robert Thomas acknowledge himself as tenant to Jean B. Nantay.

172.—John Askin, Jr., claimed 625 acres, bounded in front by the river Huron in rear and on one side by the United States lands, and on the other by the Christian Clemens' property. Harry Tuckar, witness for the claimant, proved that one Descoteaux improved and cultivated the lands, by order of, and for the claimant, previous to July, 1796,; that the claimant had a house built some time after Descoteaux went there, and that afterwards Christian Clemens tenanted the premises, cultivated the lands, erected fences, and continued to improve the property until 1808. Mr. Clemens substantiated this statement, and a title was granted.

173.—James Abbott claimed 630 acres, bounded in front by the river, in rear by United States lands, above by a buttonwood tree—one acre above a small creek and below by unlocated lands. Edward Hezell built a house on this claim, and raised two crops previous to 1796. Hezell sold his interest to James Abbott, (father of the claimant) deceased, since which time up to 1808 Christian Clemens improved and cultivated the lands, paying to the claimant an annual rent from 1799 to 1808.

174.—Jacob Thomas' widow and heirs claimed a tract at L'ance Creuse of 160 arpens, bounded in front by the lake, in rear by non-ceded lands, on one side by Baptiste Nantay's farm, and on the other by that of Jean Baptiste Dube, all property in possession of Jacob Thomas previous to 1796.

175.—Louis Petit's tract of 120 arpens was bounded in front by the river Huron, in rear by non-ceded lands, on one side by P. Phenix's farm, and on the other by that of Joseph Campeau. One Connellier was in possession previous to 1796, and continued owner until he sold out to L. Petit, May 8, 1797.

176.—Pierre Phenix claimed 240 arpens, bounded in front by the Huron, in rear by n. c. lands, on one side by Joseph Rowe's farm, and on the other by that of Joseph Campeau. This territory was partly in possession of one Lapaline and one Provost. The former sold to Nathan Williams, who sold to Joseph Bonvouloir, who sold to Joseph Cherbonneau, from whom Phenix purchased.

183.—Laurent Griffard claimed 120 arpens fronting on Lake St. Clair, extending backwards to the n. c. lands, to the J. B. Vernier farm on the northeast, and to the Henry St. Bernard farm on the southwest. Louis Monet testified that Griffard was in possession of this land in 1788.

184.—Jacques Allard's 120 arpens fronting on the lake, bounded by the Indian grounds in the rear, Bte. Celeron's farm on one side and Louis Griffard's on the other was settled by the claimant several years previous to 1796, as shown in the evidence of Charles Poupard.

192.—Meldrum and Park claimed 630 acres, bounded northeast by the river Lassaline, southwest by other lands of the claimants, in front by the lake, and in rear by other claims. This land was tenanted by Antoine N. Petit previous to 1796, who rented it from M. and P. One Durrocher rented it for one year, and Dupre for two one-half years subsequently.

193.—Another tract of 630 acres, bound southwest by Riviere aux Vases, northeast and rear by other lands of Meldrum and Park, and in front by the lake, was first rented, in 1795, by Baptiste Letourneau. Louis Barret and Denocher then rented the place. Francis Berian lived there for three years and one Dupre for two years.

194.—Michel Tremble claimed a tract on the Huron, bounded in front by the river, in rear by the lake, above by F. Saint Obin's farm, and below by R. Robert-jean. Nicholas Chapaton was in possession of this property previous to 1796.

195.—The second claim of Tremble related to lands bounded in front by the Huron, in rear by n. c. land, above by Edward Tuckar's farm, and below by the property of the widow and heirs of William Tuckar, deceased. Henry Tuckar was the owner of those lands before and after 1796, until he sold to Christian Clemens, from whom Tremble purchased them.

196.—Jacob Hill's heirs claimed 240 acres fronting on the river Saint Clair, between the farms of George Meldrum and Joseph Bassinet, of which land Jacob Hill was in possession previous to 1796, as proven by Ignace Champagne.

197.—Another tract between the farms of George Meldrum and Alexander Harrow, fronting on the river Saint Clair, was also claimed.

207.—Laurent Maure claimed 200 arpens fronting on the river Huron, extending back to the lake, between the farms of Joseph Robert and Joseph Campeau, of which he was owner previous to 1796.

213.—Nicholas Chapaton's claim, founded on a deed given by the Indians—*Vouistanance* and Nanguy—dated Detroit, May, 1795, contained about 160 acres. The area was disputed, and the evidence before the Board was so contradictory that the commissioners rejected the claim. The description points out that this claim fronted on Lake Saint Clair, and extended back to the n. c. grounds, between the lands of Phillis Peltier and Jean Bte. Nantay.

219.—Pierre Griffard claimed 160 arpens fronting on Lake Saint Clair, between the farms of Joseph Griffard and J. B. N. Petit. His possession previous to 1796 being proved by J. B. Nantay, the claim was allowed.

Isadore Morain settled on claim 221, in 1795; but during his absence Pierre Champagne took and held forcible possession for one year from 1796, afterward one Gorslet lived on it, whose widow sold the claim to Bte. Allsin, who was in possession July, 1808. This land fronted on the lake, between the lands of Michel Duchesne and Bte. A. Tremble, and measured 120 arpens.

222.—Antoine Reneau purchased from William Forsyth 120 arpens fronting on the lake between the claims of Joseph Campeau and Pierre Tremble, May 3, 1806. The location was known as Pointe Guiolet, originally settled by Francois Ble, who sold to William Forsyth.

223—by Louis Reneau, comprising 120 arpens, fronted on Lake Saint Clair, between the lands of Louis Griffard and Francois Bonhomme, was ceded.

224—by Jacques Allard, Jr., containing 120 arpens, fronted on the lake between the lands of Colas Rivard and Jacques Allard, Senr. This land was originally settled by J. Bte. Dumas who transferred it to Bte. Celeron, who sold to Jacques Allard in 1807.

225—by Michel Duchesne, containing 120 arpens, fronted on the lake, between the lands of Bte. Lapierre and Bte. Petit. Louis Thibault was the original grantee, who sold to F. Bernard, who sold to J. B. Comparet, Jr., who in turn sold his interest to Duchesne.

220—by Joseph Robertjean, containing 630 arpens, fronted on the Huron between the lands of Joseph Rowe and James Abbott, was settled in 1795 by John Loveless, who sold to the claimant in 1798. Christian Clemens testified that Robertjean cultivated a portion of the claim since 1801.

231—by Alexander Grant, containing 639 acres, fronting on Lake Saint Clair, between the claims of William Forsyth and Gregor McGregor, was, as stated by J. Bte. Campeau or *Penish*, to possession of grant previous to July, 1796.

Louis Chapaton's (claim 338) land, 120 arpens in area, fronted on the Huron, extended to the lake between the farms of F. Saint Obin and Louis Maure. Seraphin Leson testified that such land was in possession of Joseph Campeau previous to July, 1796, who disposed of his interest therein to Chapaton.

239.—Jean Bte. Marsac claimed 120 arpens fronting on the lake at Grosse Point, between the farms of Pierre Yax and Charles Gouin, in possession of Joseph Serre, and previous to July, 1796.

240.—Marsac also claimed 120 arpens fronting on the lake between Capt. Fleming's and Francis Tremble's holdings, originally settled by Louis Billon; *dît l'esperance*, and conveyed by him to Marsac, Aug. 17, 1801.

242.—Robert Robertjean claimed forty-five arpens, fronting on the Huron, extending to the lake, and lying between the lands of Joseph Robertjean and Michel Tremble, in his possession previous to 1796.

243.—Jean Marie Beaubien's claim of 640 acres fronting on the river Saint Clair, between the lands of Meldrum and Park and those of the negro, Harry Sanders, was allowed.

249.—Francois Bonhomme or Bonome claimed 200 arpens fronting on the lake at Pointe a Guinole, between the lands of J. Bte. Vernier and Louis Reneau, Sr., which was in his possession previous to July, 1796.

250.—Nicholas Patenaude, Jr., claimed 160 arpens at L'ance Creuse, on the lake shore, between the farms of Vernier or Ladouceur and Bte. Socier, occupied by Francois Ambroise Tremble previous to 1796.

261.—Jean Baptiste Creque's widow and heirs claimed forty arpens fronting on the lake, between the holdings of Meldrum and Park and Joseph Allair, which land was in their possession previous to July, 1796.

262.—Meldrum and Park claimed eighty arpens fronting on Lake Saint Clair, between 261 and that of Nicholas Patenaude.

236.—William Connor claimed 600 acres fronting on the Huron, between the lands of John Askin, Jr., and James Connor, improved in 1794 by William Connor and his sons, and now claimed by James Connor.

272.—William Robertson's heirs claimed 300 acres fronting on the lake between H. St. Bernard's and Francois Tremble's farms—land purchased originally by Wm. Groesbeck from the Indians, and deeded by him to the deceased William Robertson January 15, 1796. Groesbeck made the first improvements here so early as 1780 through his tenants who remained there until 1785, when George Baker contracted to buy the land. Baker remained on it many years, but made no payments, Baker being content to inform him that L'Esperance would pay the £100 due on it. In 1805, Groesbeck found the land vacant, and with the permission of J. Bte. Marsac and Wm. Robertson's agent, both claimants, he went to live on his old property, where he lived up to 1808 without paying rent to any party. L'Esperance stated to the Board August 18, 1808, that he purchased from Jacob Baker the tract in question and sold it to J. Bte. Marsac, for a plantation, on the British side of the Detroit River.

273.—Nicholas Patenaude, Sr., bought twenty-four arpens fronting on Lake St. Clair, between the Robinson and Martin and the Meldrum and Park properties, in 1778, and claimed to have improved such lands so early as 1758.

276.—Julien Forton claimed 160 arpens fronting on the lake, between the farms of Pierre Ambroise and Gabriel Reneau. Seraphin Leson testified that Forton held possession of this tract previous to 1796.

277.—Charles Chovin claimed 220 arpens fronting on the lake between the lands of Jos. Sansfacon and J. Bte. Marsac, which he located previous to 1796; he also claimed a tract (278) containing 110 arpens fronting on the lake, between the farms of J. Bte. Lapierre and Etienne Sieur, also possessed by him previous to 1796.

316.—Louis Leduc claimed 120 arpens fronting on the lake between the claim of Panacha and that of Francois Duchesne at L'ance Creuse, in possession of one Champagne previous to 1796, transferred to Jean Sunare, and by him to Le Duc.

389.—Joseph Campeau claimed, as the grantee of Louis Maure, a tract of land fronting on the Huron, extending to Lake St. Clair, and lying between the lands of Louis Chapoton, Sr., and another claim of Joseph Campeau. Louis Maure possessed those lands previous to 1796, and continued in their possession until the execution of the deed, September 10, 1808, to Joseph Campau.

320.—Jean Bte. St. Laurent claimed 120 arpens fronting on the lake between the holdings of Baptiste A. Tremble and Francois A. Tremble. Gabriel Reneau was the possessor of these lands previous to 1796, and continued so until the transfer of the property to his brother Louis; who sold to Bazile Crequi from whom J. B. St. Laurent purchased July 15, 1808.

343.—Pierre Yax claimed 480 arpens at *la Pointe Aux Crapaux*, fronting on Lake St. Clair, in his possession previous to and since the year 1796.

502.—Rene Marsac's title to 80 arpens, fronting on Lake St. Clair, and lying between the lands of Francois Marsac and Nicholas Patenaude, was confirmed December 14, 1808.

505.—Jean Bte. Petit claimed 160 arpens at L'ance Creuse, fronting the lake, and lying between the lands of Michel Duchesne and Mr. Bellinger. F. St. Bernard was the possessor of this tract in 1796; he sold to Louis Petit Clair, who sold in turn to Louis Maure, and he sold to J. Bte. Petit.

513.—Louis Laforge, possessor of a tract of 150 arpens, fronting the lake at L'ance Creuse, between the farms of J. Bte. Pare and Baptiste Dube, was confirmed in his title. Mr. Cady states that this pioneer was a centenarian, and remained on his old homestead until ten or twelve years ago.

541.—James Connor and Christian Clemens, associate owners of a tract of land situate on the north side of the river Huron, containing 640 acres, fronting on the

river, and lying between the lands of Peter Douman on the east, and John Connor on the west, claimed a title thereto on account of possession, occupancy, and improvement, previous to and since 1796. Henry Connor testified that John Chartion was possessor of those lands for five years previous to 1796, when he sold to the claimants. They cultivated six acres of ground, built a house, and planted an orchard previous to December, 1808. The claimants exhibited a deed made by Henry Tucker March 4, 1808.

542.—Christian Clemens claimed 640 acres south of and fronting on the Huron, next above the land of James Abbott. James Connor testified that a long period prior to 1796, Edward Hazel took possession of the tract, and held it until the sale to James Abbott, and he in turn was the owner until the sale to his son—James Abbott, Jr., under whom Mr. Clemens went into possession.

544.—Joseph Campeau claimed eighty arpens fronting on the lake, between the lands of Thomas Tremble and Etienne Duchesne; at Point à Guinolette, originally in possession of Pierre Duchesne. In 1808 twenty arpens were cultivated, and a house erected.

545.—Joseph Campeau claimed a tract on the south side of the Huron, three arpens of which fronted on the river, extending in depth to Lac St. Clair, between the claims of Louis Campeau and Louis Maure. Michel Duchesne proved occupancy by the claimant previous, and since 1796. In 1808 thirty arpens were under cultivation.

546.—Henry Connor claimed 640 acres on the north side of the Huron, fronting on the river, and running up the main river sixteen acres. James Connor testified that, several years prior to 1796, he saw the claimant ploughing the land, and when returning from the Indian Country in 1804, a house was erected, and the claimant was engaged in making other improvements. Francis Guy's testimony was substantiatory.

559.—Israel Ruland claimed 640 acres lying on the south and north sides of Salt River, of which thirty-two acres fronted on the south bank of the river, and extended backwards twenty-two acres between the lands deeded to him September 29 (also claimed by Meldrum and Park); while five acres fronted on the north bank, extending back twenty acres, between the lands of George Meldrum on the east, and the wild lands on the west and north. Previous to 1796, N. Petit and A. Prevot were living on those lands as tenants of Meldrum and Park. They evacuated the place in 1797 when John Bte. Nantay took possession for the claimant. In 1802 he saw John Lagord, Pierre Champagne and Joseph Socier on the premises. During his first stay there were old houses. He aided in building new houses, cleared three or four acres, and made and enclosed a garden. John Lagord also repaired an old house and built two new ones for the plaintiff.

564.—Jean Baptiste Rivard claimed 240 arpens, bounded in front by the lake, northeast by Jean Crequi's former claim, southwest by the land of Joseph Socier, and in the rear by the unlocated lands.

565.—Etienne Socier claimed 160 arpens fronting on the lake, between the lands of Jean Bte. Lapeer, and J. Bte. A. Tremble. Joseph Laforet was in possession of this tract previous to 1796, he sold to Bte. Cochois in July 1796, who exchanged with Ignace Sené, who in a few months after sold to Henry Campeau, who in turn sold to J. A. Tremble. Tremble sold to Amable Latour, from whom it passed into the hands of Socier in 1804.

566.—Jean Bte. Ambroise Tremble claimed 160 arpens fronting on Lake St Clair, between claim 565 and the lands of Bte. Celleron. Ignace Sené had possession previous to 1796, who sold to Cochois, who in turn sold to Tremble.

576.—Jean Bte. Sené claimed 252 arpens fronting Lac St. Clair, between the lands of Jacques Alliard and Louis Reneau. This tract was owned by Louis Griffard, Jr., previous to 1796, and continued in his possession until he sold to Sené December 23, 1808.

577.—Henry St. Bernard claimed 120 arpens fronting on the lake, between the lands of Laurent Griffard and Julian Campeau. Capt. William Fleming was the owner previous to 1796, and subsequently until he sold to Joseph Elliar, from whom the claimant purchased September 12, 1808.

584.—Alex. Ellair's widow claimed 120 arpens fronting on the lake between the lands of George McGregor and Madame Crequi by virtue of possession, etc., previous to 1796. The widow's name was Josette Galinion.

585.—Joseph Socier claimed 120 arpens fronting on the lake between the lands of Bte. Rivard and John Litle, by virtue of occupation and improvement since 1788.

599.—James Abbott's legal heirs claimed 640 acres fronting on Lac Saint Clair, between Duchesne's land on the south and southwest, and the unlocated lands on the north and northwest, on account of improvements made previous to 1796.

601.—Bte. Dubay claimed a tract of land fronting on the lake, between the claims of Louis Laforge and Simon Landri, originally settled by Joseph Garand, purchased by Seraphin Leson, who sold to the claimant in 1802.

602.—Alexis Dubay claimed 160 arpens at L'ance Creuse, extending from the lake between the lands of Simon Landri and Michel Comparet, settled previously to 1796 by Dubay Pere, who sold to Alexis in 1802.

603.—Cecille Campeau's heirs claimed 640 acres fronting on the Huron, between the lands of Joseph Campeau and Michel Comparet, extending to the lake front. Cecille was the widow of Thomas Williams, and at the period immediately preceding her demise was the wife of Jacques Leson.

604.—Joseph Campeau claimed the land fronting on the Huron, between his own lands above and those of F. Saint Obin below, by virtue of possession, occupancy and improvement made by Thomas Edwards and Jacques Leson previous to 1796. Leson sold this tract to Joseph Campeau, but Mrs. Leson refused to sign the deed. In this state the claim was allowed to rest for some time until finally adjusted.

605.—Pierre Mayet's heirs claimed 160 arpens fronting on Lake Saint Clair, between the lands of Bte. Chovin and Jean Louis Tremble, settled previous to 1796 by the deceased Pierre.

610.—John Connor claimed 640 acres on the North Branch of the Huron, extending from the north bank of the river along the James Connor claim on the east, and bounded by unlocated lands on the north and rear. Henry Connor proved possession previous to 1796. In 1797 John Connor went into the Indian country, leaving the land and improvements in care of the witness.

Julian Campeau claimed (611) 120 arpens fronting on Lake Saint Clair, between the lands of Henry Saint Bernard and Jean Baptiste Marsac, of which Capt. William Fleming was the first owner. He sold to Joseph Elliar, and he, in turn, to Julian Campeau, Sept. 10, 1808.

613.—Francois Marsac claimed a tract on Tremble's Creek, bounded in front by the creek, originally settled by Andrew Baker, who sold it to John Litle May 7, 1796, from whom it was purchased in 1801, by Marsac, was allowed,

614.—granted to Capt. Marsac. This land was in possession of Pierre Yax, previous to 1796, and until he sold it to his son Francois Yax, who disposed of it to Marsac Feb. 18, 1808. This claim was bounded in front by Swan Creek, and on all other sides by wild land.

616.—Nicholas Campeau claimed three tracts in one farm fronting on the Huron and extending to Lake Saint Clair, between the claims of Joseph Campeau. John Tuckar proved that those lands were in possession of N. Valne, Augustin Charon and A. Leboeuf previous to and after the year 1796.

624.—Gaget Tremble claimed a tract of land, possessed previous to 1796 by Maison and Antoine Larabelle, who sold to the claimant Feb. 4, 1801, their interests therein. The tract comprises 600 arpens fronting Lake Saint Clair, and extending northwards to Milk River, between the Joseph Campeau claim and the wild lands. In 1808, 200 arpens were under cultivation.

625.—Pierre Duchesne claimed a tract of land southwest of L'ance Creuse, bounded on the northeast by Jacques Alliard's former claim, on the southwest by the Long Meadow, in front by Lac Saint Clair, and in rear by unlocated lands, in virtue of his possession thereof, before July, 1796.

626.—Christian Clemens claimed 280 arpens fronting on the Huron, between



unlocated lands in rear, the claim of John Askin, Jr., on one side, and claimant's land on the other. John Askin, Jr., was the owner of the land in 1796.

627.—Pierre Yax claimed 480 arpens fronting on Lake St. Clair, extending back to the unlocated lands along Francois Marsac's claim on the south, at the wild lands on the north, which he continued to cultivate from 1796 down to 1808.

628.—Margaret Conner, widow of Richard Connor, claimed for herself and children, a tract one mile south of the River Huron fronting on a small creek called Big Run, which for several years prior to 1796 was improved annually by the deceased Richard Connor and herself.

630.—Baptiste Socier claimed 240 arpens fronting on Lake St. Clair above the lands of Nicholas Patenaude, belonging to Jos. Garand in 1796 and subsequently sold to Socier.

631.—Francois Ambroise Tremble claimed 120 arpens at Pointe Guinolet fronting on the lake between the lands at Benj. Marsac and Francis Forton, in his possession previous to and since 1796.

633.—Joseph Campeau (8th) claimed a tract fronting on the Huron, between the claims of Pierre Phenix by virtue of possession and improvement previous to 1796.

650.—Pierre Tremble claimed a tract of land at Pointe Guinolet, fronting on the lake, and running along the northeast side of Antoine Reneau's claim, bounded on the southwest by Julian Forton's farm.

656.—Nicholas Rivard claimed a tract fronting the lake between Bte. Celleron and Louis Tremble's land.

657.—Gabriel Reneau claimed one arpen fronting on the lake at Point Guinolet, running back forty arpens, between the lands of Julian Forton and Nicholas Rivard, transferred from Colos Rivard, the owner in 1796.

692.—Abraham Fournier claimed a tract bounded on the northeast by Widow Ambroise Tremble's land, on the southwest by Rene Marsac's, in front by the lake, running back forty arpens, to the non-ceded lands, all in possession of the deceased husband previous to 1796.

693.—William Connor claimed 600 acres on the north side of the Huron, bounded on the upper side by John Askin, Jr.'s, claim, on the other by that of John Connor, in front by the river, and in rear by the unlocated lands, which tract was taken possession of two years before the Americans took possession of the country.

695.—Ambroise Tremble's widow and heirs claimed the homestead on which the husband and father lived since 1774, until he died in 1805.

668.—John Askin, for Wm. Ancram, claimed a tract of land on the Huron, which claim was supported by Robert Dowler, who said that in the year 1786, he

rented from Askin a part of this tract, and cultivated near sixteen acres thereof during the succeeding two years. John Cornwall lived there sometime before 1788 as agent for Askin. Forty acres were under cultivation by tenants of Askin, and there were a number of cabins erected on the lands by the Moravian ministers and Indians.

736.—Was granted to Joseph Laurent, 1810, by a certificate of the Board of Land Commissioners.

Aaron Greely surveyed all those claims, reported to the U. S. Land Department, and the General Government issued patents, in 1812, on the strength of certificates of title issued by the Land Board of Detroit 1808-1810.

#### INDIAN RESERVATIONS.

The following review refers to the patentees of lands reserved to the Indians in the treaties, and held by them until their purchase immediately after the treaty of Detroit. A few hundred acres of those lands are outside the county line, yet considered in the county records.

#### LA RIVIERE AU VASES AND MACONEE RESERVES.

|                    |              |                                     |                |
|--------------------|--------------|-------------------------------------|----------------|
| Francis Yax        | 59.79 acres, | Sec. 13, T. 3 north, R. 14 east;    | May 13, 1839.  |
| William Darrell,   | 5.33         | " Sec. 14, T. 3 north, R. 14 east;  | "              |
| Leon C. Rivard,    | 74.30        | " Sec. 23, " "                      | "              |
| James H. Cook,     | 79.40        | " " " "                             | "              |
| Jonathan Kearsley, | 65.35        | " " " "                             | "              |
| Paul cir. Cayen,   | 20.13        | " " " "                             | "              |
| "                  | 55.26        | " " " "                             | "              |
| Jonathan Kearsley, | 17.90        | " " " "                             | "              |
| James H. Cook,     | 48.00        | " " " "                             | "              |
| Joseph Socier,     | 78.32        | " Sec. 24, " "                      | "              |
| Francis Yax,       | 13.80        | " " " "                             | "              |
| William Darrell,   | 56.60        | " " " "                             | "              |
| Lauring B. Migner, | 31.64        | " Sec. 26, " "                      | "              |
| Francois Yax,      | 30.61        | " Sec. 28, " "                      | "              |
| Lansing B. Migner, | 88.70        | " Sec. 29, " "                      | "              |
| Jonathan Kearsley, | 33.35        | " " " "                             | Oct. 18, 1841. |
| John B. Socier,    | 56.00        | " " " "                             | Jan. 2, 1844.  |
| Jonathan Kearsley, | 7.06         | " Sec. 32, " "                      | May 14, 1839.  |
| "                  | 38.07        | " Sec. 33, T. 3, west, R. 14, east; | "              |

The patentees of the United States lands of this county, who were settlers here or became settlers here after purchase, will be regarded in the pages devoted to township history.

## CHAPTER XIII.

## THE MORAVIANS.

By what power tyranny is allowed to exist is one of the mysteries. Europe before the Reformation was a continent of tyrannies—since the Reformation it has changed the petty tyrant for the powerful one; and is to-day ground down beneath a more terrible—a more exacting—a more pernicious oppression than ever existed to mark the pages of its olden history. Instead of a few hundred Moravians, a few hundred Puritans, a few hundred Catholics flying from evil laws, as in olden times, we have tens of thousands, aye hundreds of thousands, looking westward across the Atlantic to these States with longing eyes, and sending messages of hope to reach friends here before they die. Great numbers have come, are coming, and doubtless may continue to come; but the power that drives them from their old homes is a mysterious one. Tyranny forced the Moravians to seek the encouragement of tyrants in 1749. It was willingly extended, and thirty-two years later the same false friend murdered one hundred of those who sought and obtained his dangerous patronage.

## SETTLEMENT OF THE MORAVIAN SUSPECTS.

The English at Detroit suspected that a certain settlement of pious Moravians on the Muskingum River were sympathizers with the Americans, called a conference of the tribes at Niagara, and urged the fierce Iroquois to destroy the Moravian Indians, the name given to the few redmen who had up to that period been converted by the Moravian missionaries; but the Iroquois chiefs failed to see where such a massacre would benefit themselves, and were content to send a message to the Ottawas and Otchipwes, requesting them to make a *bouilli* of the Moravian Indians on the Muskingum. The Moravian missionaries arrived at Detroit in 1781, when the Indians held a war council in presence of those missionaries and De Peyster, the commandant. The Indian chief, known as Capt. Pike, told De Peyster, that the English might kill the Americans if they wished—they had raised the quarrel among themselves, and they who should fight it out. The English had set him on the Americans just as the hunter sets his dog on the game; but the Indian would play the dog's part no longer.

Kishkawko and another warrior stood by the side of the British commandant. The former carried a hickory cane about four feet long, ornamented or rather strung with the scalps of Americans, together with a tomahawk presented to him by De

Peyster some time previously. He concluded his address to the commandant thus: "Now, father, here is what has been done with the hatchet you gave me. I have made the use of it you ordered me to do, and found it sharp." A few days after this Council, the Moravians left Detroit for their new homes on the *Riviere aux Hurons*.

#### MORAVIAN INDIANS, 1781.

Jacques Leson, in his evidence before the Land Commissioners at Detroit, November 9, 1810, said, in his reference to William Ancram's claim for land in Macomb County, "To the best of my knowledge the Moravian ministers with Indians of the Delaware nation were living on these lands twenty-seven or twenty-eight years ago. I lived in the village and cultivated lands near for many years previous to July 1796, and recollect *Wittaness* telling me that Askin owned a large quantity of land from the Moravian village upwards. Fifteen years ago the late surveyor, McNiff, came up the Huron with Sanscrainte, the interpreter, who informed me that they had come to survey the land by order of Askins. At that time twenty or thirty arpens were under cultivation, and twenty or twenty-five cabins and houses were erected."

John Askin, Sr., related, that on April 28, 1786, he purchased for himself and William Ancram, then commandant at Detroit, sundry improvements of the Moravian ministers, and others, and made by them on the river Huron, which empties into Lake St. Clair, near a place called the Moravian Village, for which he paid \$200. He likewise purchased the improvements made at the same place by the Moravian or Christian Indians—sixteen in number—for \$200, also \$50 to one John Bull for improvements at the same place, together with furnishing the Moravians two vessels to enable them to return to Muskingum—their former mission. For all this he received the thanks of John Huckenwelder, their chief-missionary. At this time there were more than twenty houses with many out-buildings, all of which were purchased, save one occupied and claimed by the late Richard Connor, together with an Indian cornfield with a yard and garden in rear, which were purchased subsequently by him and Major Ancram from eleven chiefs of the Chippewa Indians. These early land buyers cut a road from Detroit through the woods to these lands—a distance of about twenty miles with a little assistance from the Moravian Indians. After the Moravians gave up possession John Cornwall was appointed agent, and Robert Dowlar, Ames Weston and others went on as tenants. Those men left after some time when Ancram placed the Indian chief *Wittaness* and his band in charge. Those Indians had much trouble with Richard Connor of whom they often complained. This Moravian village and adjacent territory became an elephant on the hands of Askin, and so he was glad to accept 1,600 pounds New York currency for the property from Isaac Todd, and James McGill, then merchants

of Montreal in Lower Canada. The deed of conveyance bears date June 28, 1796.

#### MORAVIANISM.

The history of the Moravians begins in 1457, long years before Luther's Reformation. Toward the close of the fifteenth century there were over 200 Moravian churches in Moravia and Bohemia, when a Moravian Bible was published and studied. Passing over three centuries of the history of this religious society, during which time it died out in its cradle, we learn of its revival in 1749 under the auspices of the British Parliament. That body acknowledged Moravianism a part of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and further enacted that every encouragement should be given to its followers to settle in the British colonies of North America. The Moravians came and established their missions along the frontier, the most important of which was that in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, at Muskingum. Here 100 missionaries and disciples were killed in 1781, under the auspices of the British Government, ostensibly on account of outrages and murders charged against them, but in reality on account of the sympathy which they exhibited towards the New Republic, and under orders of British officers. The survivors of the massacre came to Detroit in 1781, thence moved to the village on the Huron, which they named *New Gnadenhutten*.

#### MORAVIAN MARRIAGES.

While waiting for one of those most uncertain conveyances, known as a *Grand Trunk Train*, one morning John E. Day pointed out the site of the ancient village of New Gnadenhutten to the writer and Judge Avery, of N. Y. The latter related the story of Moravian marriages, and, in fact, had time to review the history of the United States before that *Grand Trunk Train* arrived. The Moravians never selected a wife—never had a chance to do so, for the reason that one of the articles of their faith pointed out distinctly that God was the great designer, and to Him the Moravian should trust the choice of a wife. The manner in which their God made the selection was crude indeed. One of the principal missionaries brought forth a cylindrical tin case, something similar to that which is used in lottery affairs at the present time. In this he placed bark or paper slips, with the names of all male candidates for matrimonial honors. Another missionary brought forth a similar tin case, in which he placed tickets each bearing the name of one marriageable girl of the settlement. Missionary No. 1 gave his lottery tickets a thorough shaking, then opened the little door and took out the ticket which he first touched, the name on which he read aloud, and then presented the ticket to the members of his audience who were thenceforth witnesses. This first act played, missionary No. 2 gave the lottery case containing the tickets bearing the female names, a shaking precisely as

thorough as that given in the former instance, and withdrawing a ticket, called out the name, presented it to the persons near him, and called them to witness the genuineness of the transaction. This closed the second act of the drama. The third act was the religious ceremony of matrimony and the proclamation of the nuptials; the fourth was the wedding banquet, enlivened by hymns, gunshots, and congratulatory speeches, and the fifth and last act of the play was a quiet, evidently happy life until death separated the strangers who were made man and wife in the third act.

#### MORAVIAN MANNERS, HABITS AND CUSTOMS.

The habits of those people and even of their Indian converts were as peculiar as the manners were quiet and unassuming. Their customs were even stranger than their habits. Economy was practiced to such an extent, that even they were sparing in the use of language. In the midst of plenty they were accustomed to deny themselves food, and proclaimed many fast days throughout the year. Their tastes for agriculture were not so marked as their love for horticulture, but both gave way to the prevailing passion for mechanical work. They clothed themselves in the plainest fashion, yet seemed always at home under all circumstances. Cool and calculating, and even usurious when chance offered, they were slow to betray their feelings. They formed a community of such a peculiar character, that once seen they could never be forgotten.

#### THE MORAVIAN VILLAGE.

This village was located where in later years was the farm of Elisha Harrington, round the site of the residence of that pioneer. As described by Mr. Harrington, this center of Moravianism on this continent, comprised thirty one-story log-houses—fifteen on each side of a laneway forming the nucleus of what the day-dreams of Huckenwelder pointed out would be the main street of a large and prosperous town. In the center of one of those rows was the Moravian temple, differing very little in external appearance from the dwellings of the worshipers, built as much for defense against the bellicose Otchipwes, as for shelter from climatic extremes.

Here this tribe remained some years, but the Otchipwes, whose more warlike natures made them the terror of all the neighboring tribes, became jealous of the Moravians, hating them because they had abandoned the war-path, and the nomadic life of their forefathers. They hated them because their religion was full of mystery or appeared so to the savages of the Chippewa nation. The Moravians knew full well how deep was the hatred, which their scalp-taking neighbors entertained toward civilization, and her children, of their feelings toward any Indians who professed friendship for the American, and this knowledge tended to render their stay here as disagreeable as it was dangerous. It is no wonder to learn of their emigra-

tion. They scattered—some returning to Muskingum, others effecting a settlement near the scene of Proctor's defeat, on the Thames River in Canada; but before the persecuted people left their village on the banks of the Huron, fourteen members of their colony died, and were buried at Frederick, where their graves were made between what are now known as the Harrington and Stephen's farms.

The old Moravian village at Frederick has passed into the Past. It is as if it had never been. One relic alone remains. Years ago Elisha Harrington, realizing the fact that the time would come, when such a relic would possess no inconsiderable interest to the antiquarian, dug up and preserved a piece of the timber, which formed a part of one of those buildings.

The following paper on this subject, read by the Rev. B. H. Bissell, now at Armada, before the Mount Clemens Lyceum, March 23, 1858, and introduced by Judge Eldridge subsequently in his sketches is a valuable addition to Moravian history.

“In 1781, all the missionaries laboring at their different stations on the Muskingum, in Ohio, were taken prisoners and brought before Col. De Peyster, at Detroit, charged with acting in concert with the United States troops at Pittsburgh. Early in July, 1782, several of the Indians who had been connected with the mission arrived at Detroit with some white brethren, among whom were Richard Connor and his family. Having obtained permission from the Chippewas in their behalf, De Peyster advised the Moravians to settle on the Clinton (then known as the Huron) River, and to bring their Indians there. He furnished them a vessel and provisions, and such utensils as they needed, together with two milch cows and some horses, and his lady also made them several useful presents. On the 20th of July, 1782, Zeisberger and Jungman, with their families, and Edwards and Jung, single missionaries, set out with nineteen Indians from Detroit, and arrived at their new home on the Clinton River the next evening. They named it New Gnadenhutten, in remembrance of their old home on the Muskingum. Some more of their dispersed converts now gathered to them, and a flourishing settlement was in prospect. . . . The commandant at Detroit had made arrangements with the Indians that this settlement at Frederick should continue until peace was restored between Great Britain and the United States. They remaining after this event, the Chippewas, on whose lands the mission was located, became jealous of them, and on the 20th of April, 1786, the whole was abandoned with the intention of returning to Ohio. Mr. Connor being advanced in years preferred to remain, and this made it a center for other settlers.

Richard Connor located upon what is known as the Wells Farm, now owned by Messrs. Campbell and Sackett. The Moravian mission was located on the opposite side of the river, near the present residence of Mr. Henry Harrington.

This spot had evidently been the site of an ancient Indian village. A few years afterwards, in sinking a cellar for a dwelling there, the excavators exhumed a large number of bones, the remains of the dead buried there.

After the establishment of this settlement at Frederick, and before the departure of the missionaries in the spring of 1874, Mr. William moved with his family into the county and located a home at about the spot where Mr. Charles Tucker now resides. Of these two first American settlers we naturally love to inquire. From whence they came, and why, would be subjects of interest had their lives been even those of quiet, ordinary vanguards of civilization in peaceful times."

#### THE GERMAN IMMIGRATION OF 1845.

The extensive German immigration of 1845 brought to Michigan a number of Franconians and Bavarians, who felt themselves oppressed at home. Those under the advice of Pastor Loche resolved to emigrate to the United States, there to follow the profession of the Lutheran creed, and to essay the conversion of the Indians. Within a few years the first colony of fifteen, succeeding in attracting five times that number to our land, and of the second and third bodies of immigrants a few settled in Macomb County, the greater number locating in Saginaw.

The immigration of 1849, the result of an attempt made by the people to cast away the tyrant, marked the history of that year. The Revolutionists sought refuge in the United States, not a few of them finding a home of liberty in this county. The German immigration of later days brought us Pomeranians and Mecklenburghers, Belgians and Hollanders.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### PIONEER HISTORY.

A period of time bordering on a century has passed away since the American pioneer first appeared in this county. Those years have been pregnant with changes—social, political, even physical change. The visitor of to-day, ignorant of the past history of Macomb, could scarcely realize the fact, that within ninety-seven years, a population, approximating 35,000 grew up, where, toward the close of the Eighteenth Century, a few bands of aborigines, with a few French and American trappers, hunters and fishermen existed. The population has not only grown to its present number, but also in wealth, refinement and all these characteristics, which mark the older counties, of the Eastern States. Schools, churches, palatial dwellings, extensive marts, busy mills, cultivated fields now occupy the



village sites and hunting grounds of the Otchipwes; while a people endowed with the highest faculties occupy the domain of the Otchipwes themselves. There are but few left of the old landmarks, still a smaller number of the old settlers. Civilization and its demands have conspired to raze almost every monument of the red man—to obliterate almost every trace of his occupancy; while on the other hand Old Time placed his heavy hand upon many of the pioneers, driving them, as it were, away from the old homestead to the promised land beyond the grave.

Previous to 1781 the white inhabitants were all Frenchmen or French Canadians and the numerous French trappers and hunters who made the banks of the *North-ern Huron* their headquarters. During the year 1781 the first American settler set his foot upon the soil, and built for himself the rude hut, which was the model of pioneer dwellings in the State. The treaty which conveyed the land in the neighborhood of Detroit to the National Government drew attention to this portion of the ceded Indian territory, and attracted a few more settlers. The fur traders introduced themselves, found a land teeming with milk and honey, and settled in it, so far as such men settle, while yet all Michigan, save that portion of the peninsula around Detroit, was a wilderness. Succeeding them a stream of Americans poured in, and in the course of a dozen years, it was found that many of the Americans who came as visitors, located here, and built their homes in the beautiful wilderness.

It is not strange that among the pioneers and old settlers of a county, a deep-seated and sincere friendship should spring up, to grow and strengthen with their advancing years. The incidents peculiar to life in a new country, the trials and hardships, privations and destitutions, are well calculated to test, not only the physical powers of endurance, but also the moral, kindly, generous attributes of true manhood and womanhood. Then are the times which try men's souls, and bring to the surface all that may be in them of good or evil. As a rule, there is an equality of conditions that can not recognize distinction of class—all occupy a common level, and as a consequence a fraternal feeling grows into existence that is as lasting as the lives of the old settlers, and, in a great number of instances, as the lives of their children.

In such a community there is a hospitality, a kindness, a benevolence, and high above all, a charity, unknown and unpracticed among the older, richer, and more densely populated settlements, just in the same manner, perhaps, as there was a higher faith animating the early Christians, than that which marks the *Christian people* of the present day. The very nature of the surroundings of those pioneers taught them to feel each other's woe—to share in each other's joy, and live in communal integrity. An injury or a wrong may be ignored with profit to the evil-doer and his victim; but a kind, generous, charitable act is never to be forgotten—the

memory of old associations and kind acts must for ever remain green. Raven locks may bleach in the summer sun, and whiten through the cold of winter; round cheeks may become sunken and hollow; the fire of intellect may fade from the eye; the brow may become wrinkled with care and age, and the erect form may bow under the weight of accumulated years; but the true friends of long ago must be remembered so long as memory itself lives.

As a general rule the men and women who first settled this land were bold, fearless, self-reliant and industrious. In these respects no matter from what part of the world those old settlers came, there was a similarity of character. In birth, education, language and religion there were differences; but such differences did not interfere with harmony; in fact, they soon vanished, became lost by association, and a common interest united all.

In pioneer life there are always incidents of peculiar interest, not only to the pioneers themselves, but also to posterity. It is a matter much to be regretted that the old settlers of Macomb did not begin at an earlier date to organize themselves into an association, for even the record of reminiscences related at the meetings of such an association have a direct bearing upon history, and serve to add to the literature of the Republic's first century the history of every community. Aside from the historic importance of such re-unions, they serve to enliven and cement old friendships, and renew old memories that might have been interrupted by the innovations of progress. It is well that even now they have realized the importance of organization.

#### SOCIETY OF 1871.

At a meeting of pioneers held at Romeo Hall, Sept. 5, 1871, to organize a pioneer society, William F. Abbott was elected chairman, and Aaron B. Rawles, secretary. On motion of A. E. Leete, a resolution was adopted to form the Romeo Historical Society. A committee of five was appointed to draft a Constitution and By-Laws, as follows: Albert E. Leete, Dexter Mussey, C. Dearing, H. O. Ladd and J. E. Day. This committee reported a series of six articles for the government of the society, which report was adopted. The meeting then proceeded to elect officers, with the following result: President, Albert E. Leete; Vice-President, John E. Day; Secretary and Treasurer, William F. Abbott; Historian, Horatio O. Ladd. This society continued in existence for some time, but ultimately ceased to exist.

#### ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY PIONEERS.

At the earnest request of many citizens of Macomb County, anxious to collect incidents and biographical sketches of early settlements and settlers, and place on record some of the early history of the county, a meeting was called at Washington Village, March 22, 1881. Owing to the severity of the weather and condition of

the roads, the pioneer element was not so largely represented as it would otherwise have been.

The meeting was called to order by W. A. Wales, when Mr. Wales was elected chairman and Stephen B. Cannon, secretary. Prayer was offered by Rev. John Cannon. Loren Andrus, H. Rose, Rev. John Cannon, Calvin G. White, Thomas Brabb, H. N. Miller, Niles Giddings. C. M. Bates, addressed the people on the subject of organization. This meeting was entirely favorable to the enterprise, a committee of three was appointed to draft a Constitution and set of By-Laws. A committee was named to recommend names of persons for permanent officers of the society, another committee on music, and still another to arrange for a future meeting of the pioneers.

Committee No. 1 was composed of Stephen B. Cannon, Loren Andrus and N. H. Miller. No. 2 comprised N. H. Miller, Allen Pearsall and Timothy Lockwood. No. 3 was represented by Byron Norton. No. 4, by Loren Andrus, Stephen B. Cannon, Mrs. Loren Andrus, Mrs. Thomas Brabb and Mrs. William A. Stone.

Loren Andrus moved that the Rev. Edward Davis be requested to deliver the inaugural address before the first regular meeting of the association.

#### THE FIRST REGULAR MEETING

Was held May 26, 1881. The Committee on Constitution and By-Laws reported, which report was accepted on motion made by John E. Day. The Committee on Permanent Officers was directed to reconsider report, which order was followed by the recommendation of Chauncey G. Cady for president; Williard A. Wales, treasurer, and John E. Day, secretary. The following-named gentlemen were appointed Vice-Presidents: O. G. Burgess, Richmond; Hiram Barrows, Armada; Dexter Mussey, Bruce; John A. Tinsman, Washington; Zelotis Stone, Ray; John Dryer, Lenox; C. Hooker, Chesterfield; Horace H. Cady, Macomb; John Keeler, Shelby; Charles Hutchins, Stirling; Edgar Weeks, Clinton; William Tucker, Harrison; John Cumings, Erin; John Beebe, Warren.

At this meeting over 400 persons were present; the *History of Washtenaw County*, introduced and edited by M. A. Leeson, was presented by Mr. Lorenzo Davis, son of Rev. J. E. Davis, of Macomb County, a representative citizen of Washtenaw.

An executive committee, composed of Stephen B. Cannon, Martin Buzzell, and Perry M. Bentley, was elected.

C. Harlow Green read a paper on the early schools, of the churches and pastors of Macomb County.

The Secretary, John E. Day, spoke in support of Rev. Mr. Davis' paper, and on the importance of securing not only a history of events connected with the

county, but also a biographical sketch of each of the old settlers. His remarks were fully concurred in.

The address of welcome delivered by the centenarian, Rev. J. E. Davis, of Macomb Township, was a remarkably able paper, very full and instructive, and one which was received most enthusiastically by the people.

The second meeting of the society was held at Gray's Opera House, Romeo, September 7, 1881. This reunion was one of the most important ever held by the pioneers of any county in the Union, made so by the historic excellence of the discourses delivered. Dexter Mussey spoke on the local history of Romeo, Judge James B. Eldridge on the organization in Macomb County. J. E. Day read Nathaniel Carter's paper on his settlement in the County. Mr. Day also read a poem by James Lawson, the writer being then at Point St. Ignace, engaged in the examination of public lands. The first temperance movement in the county was ably treated by the secretary; while S. H. Ewell dealt with the first election, on the *Temperance Ticket*, held at Romeo. The president, C. G. Cady, H. A. Cady, Elisha Calkins, Oran Freeman, Thos. Stalker, and Joseph Chubb were among the speakers and story-tellers.

The third reunion of the society was held within the Congregational Church, Armada Village, December 28, 1881. C. G. Cady presided with John E. Day, secretary. This, the writer is inclined to think, was one of the most agreeable reunions ever participated in. It was organized at the instance of the secretary and was complete in every particular—social and literary. Rev. H. N. Bissell delivered a discourse on the early History of Macomb. The young ladies, who added so much to the success of the meeting, were partially rewarded by witnessing the excitement, which one of their practical jokes drew forth. They helped the old people to tea, cream and salt—they enjoyed the luxury of doing good, and were particularly amused to witness the wry faces which their senior friends assumed when the joke was discovered.

A paper was read by Perrin C. Goodell, on *Early Times in Armada*. Messrs. Ewell and Davis, accompanied on the organ by Miss Owen, rendered the song—*The Old Musician and his Harp*, very effectively. Mr. H. O. Brown, representing the writer of the County History, laid before the meeting a plan of the proposed history. His address was well received. L. D. Owen read a paper on early times in Shelby; the president recited a number of his experiences of early settlement. Edgar Weeks dealt with the history of the Press of Macomb County; Oran Freeman related a few unvarnished tales; an historical committee was appointed to aid the general historian in the correction or revision of the general history, and a vote of thanks passed to the people of Armada, as well as to the genial president.

## CHARTER MEMBERS.

Chauncey G. Cady, born in Otsego County, N. Y., August 20, 1803, settled in Clinton Township, at Mount Clemens, October 20, 1820, elected president of the Macomb County Pioneer Association in 1881.

M. I. Cady, born in Onondaga County, N. Y., December 19, 1820. Moved to Oakland, and located in Warren Township, Macomb Co., in 1832.

John E. Day, son of Erastus Day, Jr., was born in Armada Township, January 11, 1838, is now a resident of Richmond Township, and secretary of the Pioneer Society of Macomb County.

John Cannon, born at Salem, Mass., September 21, 1808, moved to Saratoga, N. Y., thence to Washtenaw Co., Mich., and in 1831, located on Section 3, Shelby Township, where he has been minister of the Christian Church since 1831.

Calvin G. White, born at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., July 10, 1803, moved to Western New York in 1817, and to Armada Township, May 16, 1831.

S. H. Davis and his wife, S. M. Davis, born in Genesee County, N. Y., September 13, 1813, settled in Washington Township at Romeo, June 15, 1843.

Robert Warner. See biographical sketch.

Arad Freeman was born at Pompey, N. Y., February 26, 1815, moved to Ontario County, N. Y., and thence to Ray Township, Macomb County, June 3, 1824.

Peter J. Lerich, born in Warren County, N. J., May 20, 1810, settled in Shelby, May 29, 1835.

Sarah F. Lerich was born in Warren County, N. J., December, 4, 1817, settled in Shelby, May 29, 1835.

John Gass was born in Green County, N. Y., 1808, moved to Ray Township in 1830, where he settled on Section 29.

Samuel H. Ewell, born at Romeo, now Middlebury, Genesee Co., N. Y., January 3, 1819, moved to Bruce Township, May 28, 1836.

Martin Buzzell, born in Canada East, May 16, moved to Western New York in 1817, and to Bruce Township, July 1831.

Julia A. Buzzell, born in Canada, November 11, 1824, moved to Washington Township, October 6, 1844.

Stephen B. Cannon, born in Washtenaw County, Mich., September 30, 1832, settled in Washington Township, Macomb County, January, 1834.

Hiram W. Miller, was born at Hampton, Washington Co., N. J., November 26, 1814, moved to Genesee County, N. Y., and thence to Washington Township, this County, June, 1822.

E. D. Hamblin, was born at Windsor, Vt., January 16, 1809; moved to Monroe County, N. Y., and thence to Macomb County, Mich., June 1, 1826.

## MEMBERS ENROLLED SINCE ORGANIZATION.

O. D. Thompson, born at Wellport, N. Y., December 23, 1835; settled at Romeo, November, 1858. Principal of Romeo High School.

William L. Dicken, born in Ray Township, Macomb County, October 8, 1833, County Clerk, January 1, 1879.

Charles Tackles, born in Macomb County, November 22, 1827. Elected County Treasurer, and entered on duties of that office, January 1, 1879.

Joseph Chubb, born at Pittsford, Monroe Co., N. Y., April 5, 1822, moved into Ray Township, Macomb County, May, 1825, was admitted an Attorney-at-Law in 1862 by the Washtenaw Circuit Court.

Henry Connor, born in Macomb County, October 25, 1818, grandson of the pioneer, Richard O'Connor. He has been proprietor of the hotel at Mount Clemens for the last thirty-five years.

James B. Eldridge, born in Macomb County, November 25, 1836; elected Judge of Probate in 1876, and entered on duties of that office, January 1, 1877.

Robert J. Crawford, born in Macomb County, September 1, 1858.

Calvin Davis, born in Macomb County, July 27, 1832.

George A. Waterbury, born at St. Clair, St. Clair County, August 11, 1847; moved to Sanilac in 1848; to Romeo, July, 1873, now proprietor and editor of the *Romeo Observer*, and possessor of a fine collection of antiquities and minerals.

Erastus Day, born in Otsego County, N. Y., October 15, 1808; moved into Canada, 1812, and to Lima, N. Y., in 1824; thence to Bruce Township, Macomb County, December, 1826. He was for fifty years a captain of State Militia, and is a *survivor* of the Toledo War.

Mrs. Betsey Day was born at Burlington, Otsego Co., N. Y., October 17, 1813; moved to Chautauqua County, N. Y., in 1816, to Erie County, Pa., in 1826, and thence to Macomb County, Mich., in 1835. This lady was the pioneer school teacher of Armada Township.

Julia Seeley, born in Lindon Township, Vt., January 11, 1808; moved to Oneida County, N. Y., thence to Onondaga, thence to Niagara and lastly to Michigan, in 1831. She is the daughter of Joseph Thurston.

William Inwood, born at Dunkinfield, Southampton, England, February 28, 1791. Came to Washington Township, Macomb County, May 22, 1837.

Dexter Mussey, born at Worcester, Mass., January 12, 1811; moved to Lowell, Mass., in 1832, and to Romeo, Mich., in 1837. He was speaker of the House of Representatives.

Grace N. Owen, born in Genesee County, N. Y., November 12, 1824; moved to Shelby Township, June 18, 1825.

Charles Andrews, born at Putney, Vt., August 28, 1820; moved to West

Bloomfield in 1829, to Mindon, N. Y., in 1830, to Pittsford, N. Y., in 1832, to Armada in 1840. State Senator from 1828 to 1870.

Horace H. Cady, born at Hadley, Windham Co., Conn., February 20, 1801, moved to Batavia, Genesee Co., N. Y., and thence to Mount Clemens, May 24, 1821. Mr. Cady has been a member of the Legislature for many years.

Deliverance S. Priest, born at Bennington, Vt., August 7, 1814, moved to Western New York in 1819, thence to Ray Township, Macomb County, in 1838.

John N. Sellick, born at Middlebury, Wyoming Co., N. Y., February 17, 1808; moved to Avon, Livingstone Co., in 1814, and thence to Romeo, Mich., in March, 1837.

J. W. Allor, born in Jefferson County, N. Y., Aug. 19, 1837, came to Chesterfield, Macomb Co., October 23, 1852.

Oran Freeman was born in Onondago County, N. Y., June 14, 1818; moved to Ontario, N. Y., and thence to Ray Township, June 1, 1824.

George W. Garvin was born in Washington Township, Macomb County, August 26, 1835, now a resident of Ray Township.

George W. Gass, born in Green County, N. Y., May 1, 1813, came to Ray Township, October 3, 1836.

Lydia Bailey, born at Romeo in 1834, daughter of Asahel Bailey, still resides at Romeo.

Luther Procter was born at Armada in 1830.

Mrs. Luther Procter, daughter of A. W. Stirling, was born at Romeo in 1836.

Nathaniel Carter, born at Leominster, Mass., February 20, 1806; settled in Armada Township, September 10, 1831.

Edmund Gould, born in Onondaga County, N. Y., June 14, 1817; moved to Ontario County, N. Y., and thence to Bruce Township, June 1, 1823.

Wilson Cronk, born in Rensselaer County, N. Y., March 22, 1822; moved to Otsego County, thence to Monroe County, N. Y., and lastly to Ray Township, December 20, 1854.

Julia A. Cronk was born in Erie County, N. Y., January 23, 1828; moved thence to Cattaraugus County, N. Y., and again to Ray, February 21, 1855.

Philip Cudworth was born at Richmond, Ontario Co., N. Y., March 30, 1811; located on Section 33 of Armada, October, 1835.

Stephen H. Fitch, born in Columbia County, N. Y., July 17, 1807, moved to Ontario County, N. Y., in 1824; thence to Cattaraugus County, 1828, and to Romeo, May 2, 1831.

Mrs. Phoebe Waterman, daughter of Mr. Stroup, was born in Seneca County, N. Y., April 27, 1815; removed to Yates County, N. Y., and thence to Ray, Macomb Co., Mich., in May, 1827.

Mrs. Chloe Steward, wife of N. Carter, born in Vermont, April 13, 1815, moved to New York State, and thence to Ray, in 1829.

Mrs. Joseph Crissman, formerly Miss Elizabeth Snover, was born in Warren County, N. J., July, 1806, came to Bokland June 1, 1832.

Wallace Westbrook, born in Sussex County, N. Y., April 16, 1824, moved to Ontario County, N. Y., thence to Bruce Township, October 15, 1848.

Daniel Miller, born in Madison County, N. Y., February 18, 1798, moved to Genesee County, thence to Washington Township, 1822. He was a soldier of the War of 1812-14.

Jesse Bishop, born at Richmond, N. Y., May 24, 1803, moved to Monroe County, N. Y., and came to Bruce Township, Macomb Co., August 14, 1831.

Ebenezer Brooks, born at Putney, Vt., January 15, 1809; moved into Massachusetts in 1818, thence to Lenox, Macomb County, April, 1834.

Mrs. C. D. Brooks settled here with her husband.

Josiah T. Robinson, born in Otsego County, N. Y., January 2, 1807; moved into Onondaga County, thence to Monroe, next to Orleans County, and lastly settled in Clinton Township, May 18, 1831.

Major Webster, born in Monroe County, N. Y., August 29, 1801, moved to Ray Township, June 1, 1826.

Michael Bowmann was born in New York State in 1786.

Edmund L. Goff was born in Monroe County, N. Y., January 6, 1817; came to Washington, December 20, 1838.

Lucy Goff was born in Oakland County, N. Y., May 8, 1823; came to Shelby, Macomb Co., March, 1830.

G. W. Phillips, was born at Lima, Livingston Co., N. Y., July 17, 1829, came to Armada, August, 1831. He has been president of the State Board of Agriculture from 1870 to 1872; member of the Board for twelve years, and president of the M. Co. Ag. Society for eight years.

H. T. Bancroft, born in Niagara County, N. Y., April 8, 1827, moved to Armada, Mich., July 14, 1839.

L. D. Owen, born in Genesee County, N. Y., August 16, 1815; came to Shelby, July 3, 1825.

Mrs. G. W. Phillips, born at Romeo, December 6, 1828, daughter of A. W. Sterling.

Daniel Flagler, born at Albany, N. Y., May 14, 1814, moved into Richmond Township, Macomb County, October, 1836.

Alex. H. Shelp, born in Orange County, N. Y., January 8, 1820; settled at Mount Clemens, October 17, 1843, and at Romeo, August 17, 1846.

G. H. Cannon, was born in Saratoga County, N. Y., December 30, 1826, moved



to Washtenaw in 1833, and to Bruce Township in 1835. Mr. Cannon has been engaged in the Public Land Survey service since 1849. He has contributed not a little to the geological and archæological history of this State.

Amos Finch, born in Macomb County, July 10, 1836. Native.

E. F. Sibley, born at Brighton, N. Y., November 29, 1827; settled in Armada Township, October, 1835.

Hiram Barrows, born at Wyoming, N. Y., in 1824; moved westward to Wisconsin in 1842; came to Michigan five years later, and settled in Ray Township in May, 1847. Mr. Barrows has served the Union in the War of 1861-5.

Mrs. Anna A. Pettibone, born in Wyoming County, N. Y.; came to Michigan with her husband in 1845.

Mrs. Pierce, formerly May Lusk, was born in Monroe County, N. Y., January 10, 1810; came to Washington Township, July 3, 1848.

Mrs. Geo. (Simmons) Carter, Rev. Thomas Stalker, Elisha Calkins, and J. L. Starkweather, are among the members of the Society.

Anna Finch (Smith) born in Richmond Township, September 24, 1846, removed to Shiawassee County in 1861, returned to Armada in 1867. Native.

Nathan Hurd was born in Canada, August 7, 1825; settled in Macomb County in 1834.

Mrs. H. N. Bissell (Elizabeth Hubbard), was born at Bolton, Conn., February 25, 1820, and moved to Mount Clemens in 1854.

Rev. H. N. Bissell, born at East Winsor, Conn., June 2, 1816, moved to Milan, Ohio in 1835, and to Macomb County in 1854.

Perrin C. Goodell, born in Monroe County, N. Y., July 2, 1817, settled in Armada Township, May 17, 1831.

H. N. Richards, born at Wethersfield, N. Y., January 2, 1820, settled in Lenox Township, November 15, 1842.

G. H. Stuart, born at West Bloomfield, N. Y., October 20, 1813, settled in Richmond Township, in May, 1842.

Seth Davis, born in Richmond Township, July 13, 1840, moved into Armada Township in 1873.

John E. Barringer, born in Ontario County, N. Y., July 16, 1841, settled in Armada Township, November 4, 1862.

Syrena (Smith) Flagler, is one of the old settlers of the county, and a member of the Society.

W. G. Anderson, born in Otsego County, N. Y., May 22, 1817, moved to Mazara County in 1821, and thence to Macomb County, May 22, 1831.

William E. Preston, born at Eastford, Conn., June 20, 1822, moved to Chautauqua County in 1854, and to Macomb County in 1865.

Lavinia E. P. Preston (Leonard), was born at Woodstock, Conn., June 19, 1824, moved eastward in 1846, and to Armada in 1865.

James Flower, born in Delaware County, N. Y., October 18, 1810, moved to Genesee County, N. Y., in 1828, to Washtenaw County, Mich., in 1832, and to Armada Township in 1835.

Joseph Weller, born in Chesterfield Township, July 4, 1831. Native.

Newman Freeman was born in Washington Township, April 27, 1832; settled in Armada Township in 1844. Native.

Mary Freeman (Frost) was born in Armada Township, July 28, 1839. Native.

Sallie A. Aldrich (Finch) was born at Richmond, Ontario Co., N. Y., June 9, 1818, settled at Armada in 1828.

James Banister, born at Gainesville, Wyoming Co., N. Y., March 27, 1827, moved to Ontario County, N. Y., thence to Armada, June, 1855.

Charlotte Day (Smith), born at Aurelius, Cayuga Co., N. Y., March 27, 1827, moved to Ontario County, N. Y., and thence to Armada, 1855.

Jane (Butterfield) Pomeroy, Linott Butterfield, Mary E. (Corbin) Sibley, Charles A. Lathrop, Rachel A. (Young) Lathrop, and Mrs. A. C. Bennett, are among the members of the Society.

W. D. Pettibone, born in Wyoming County, N. Y., July 24, 1834, settled in Michigan, at Armada, July 4, 1845.

John Hicks, born at Bristol, Ontario Co., N. Y., October 15, 1803, settled in Richmond Township, October 16, 1836.

Bert C. Preston was born in Armada Township, January 2, 1859. Native.

Elisha D. Lathrop was born in Armada Township, December 25, 1839. Native.

Caleb Miller was born in Orleans County, N. Y., October 21, 1814.

Geo. N. Carter born in Armada Township, Macomb County, March 1, 1834.

S. H. Corbyn, of Plainfield, Mich., an old settler of the county, was admitted a member of the Society.

#### PIONEER REMINISCENCES.

In the following pages extracts from the records, belonging to the Pioneer Association, are given, together with many stories, characteristic of pioneer life, collected from other sources. The sketches of the O'Connor, or Connor, and the Tucker families are taken from papers on the early history of the county by Judge Eldredge.

#### THE O'CONNOR FAMILY.

About the year 1744, during an out-break in Ireland, when the times were turbulent there, and the beauties of the new world were somewhat known to the people of that country, two young Irishmen, some sixteen or eighteen years old, brothers, secretly boarded a vessel about leaving one of the ports for America, and

hid themselves among the freight, until the vessel was well at sea. They were named Richard and John O'Connor.

Upon their arrival here, or soon after, they separated, and Richard working to the West, finally arrived at the place now called Painesville, Ohio, where by industry and perseverance, he acquired what in those days was considered quite a property. He remained at that point for a number of years, married there, and engaged in the business of trading—mainly with the Indians.

The maiden name of the lady he married was Myers. O'Connor had, while doing business with the Indians, learned of the fact that they had a white girl in their tribe as prisoner. He immediately opened negotiations for her purchase, and finally succeeded in acquiring title. He paid in dicker what was then considered as \$200. Many in our day would undoubtedly consider this a good bargain, for most of our young men indirectly pay a larger sum than this in divers costly methods of testifying regard. Gifts, treats, balls, and rides, and for a wife that proves to be a burden, instead of a help-meet.

Miss Myers, who was thus redeemed from captivity, was taken by the Indians during one of their raids upon the defenceless frontiers of the Colonies. When taken she was about four years old. Her father, when he discovered the approach of the Indians, hid the children and attempted to flee for succor. He was living upon the Monongahela River, in the State of Maryland. He swam the river and as he ascended the opposite bank was shot dead. The Indians, in searching for plunder, approached so near the secreted children that one of them could not refrain from an exclamation of fear. They were discovered and taken. Two of them were subsequently recaptured from the Indians. The third was kept and brought up by them as a slave, until she was bought from her captors by her future husband.

Richard O'Connor with his wife remained at Painesville until some time during the Revolutionary War, when in one of the many expeditions organized and set on foot by the British against the defenceless out-posts of the Colonies, the whole family were taken prisoners by the Chippewas. The family then consisted of Mr. O'Connor, his wife, and three or four children. As to the number of children born before their capture, there are different accounts. From one of the grandchildren we learn that there were five, John, William, James, Henry, and Susanna.

The family were ruthlessly stripped of all property, and were not allowed to retain even a kettle for which Mrs. O'Connor prayed that her captors might assign to them. They were compelled to travel on foot, when the Chippewas retreated to their home, which was situated on the Huron of Lake St. Clair (now the Clinton).

In this weary march Mr. O'Connor first bore one then another of his sons in his arms, and the mother bore continually upon her back after the manner in which

the tribe in which she had so long been kept prior to her marriage, carried their burdens.

It was late in the fall, and the feet of the little ones suffered severely. James, particularly, had his feet cut by the hard frozen ground and for miles marked his foot-steps with blood. He had a wiry, enduring frame, and the manliness he displayed in the weary tramp, attracted the admiration of one of the Chippewa chiefs, and when the journey's end was reached this chief claimed and took James as his special property. After their arrival here the boys were separated from the family and scattered among the various tribes. Thus it was each one in after years spoke a different dialect of the Indian language. The father, mother, and youngest child if there were but four, were kept together.

Soon afterward, within a few years, the Moravians were located by order or advice of the Commandant at Detroit, upon the Huron, at Frederick. Immediately upon their arrival, the family were one by one redeemed. First, Mr. O'Connor, his wife, and youngest child; then the boys John, Henry, and William; James was not so soon redeemed. The chief who had adopted him was otherwise childless, and for a time refused to deliver him up, but gave to Mr. O'Connor the privilege of visiting his son at the home of his Indian father, at stated periods. The chief learned to love James very much, and he took particular pride in his manly bearing and the vigor he displayed at all times. He was accustomed to dress the then lad in the war-paint and feathers of a young chieftain, and to teach him the various arts in which the Indian took pleasure. The boy thus acquired the habits and manners of the youth of his tribe, and learned to love them and the life he then seemed destined to lead. He, to some extent, forgot his past life and its associations, and even learned to despise, and regarded with fear, his own parents.

So strong was this feeling with him that upon the announcement that his white father was coming he would flee into the woods and conceal himself in the thickets like a frightened fawn, and would reappear only at the call of his Indian father.

When finally his white father did prevail upon the chief to surrender the child he had to be confined like a prisoner for a number of days to prevent his return to the wilds again.

The songs and caresses of the mother aided by the sports of the brothers finally overcame his desire to return to the tent of the chieftain, and Mr. O'Connor again had about him his whole family. This was accomplished after the time that the Moravians took their departure from the county. It is claimed that the desire of the mother to remain near her child was one of the main reasons why O'Connor did not accompany the Mission, with which he had become connected.

Mr. O'Connor remained upon the spot he had chosen for a home, on the farm now known as the "Velt's farm" about one and a half miles west of Mt. Clemens.

He was accustomed to till in his way the various spots along the river, that were left clear, by Nature, or had been cleared by the Indians. One of these spots was known as the "Macoance Meadows," and afterwards known as the Moe-place.

In our former article we abstracted from the paper of the Rev. Mr. Bissel, a portion thereof in which it was asserted that Mr. Richard O'Connor came to the county with the Moravians Zeisberger-Jungman and others in 1783.

We have gathered the facts we have above written from one of the descendants of Mr. O'Connor, and do not undertake to determine which version, the Rev. Mr. Bissel's or the one we have given, is the true one, though we incline to accept the family tradition as above set forth, as the more reliable.

Mr. Bissel, in speaking further of Mr. O'Connor and his family, says:—"Though we have not the precise date of Mr. O'Connor's arrival, yet he was there with his wife and four sons James, John, William, and Henry, in 1783. December 16 of that year, his youngest child, Susanna, afterwards wife of Elisha Harrington was born, and was baptized by the Moravian Missionary the 21st. She was, probably, the first child born in this county of parents speaking the English language. She died in 1848, aged sixty-five years." This Mr. Richard O'Connor was the ancestor of those families who now are known as Connors or Conners. They have Yankeeified their name by dropping the O'. He was undoubtedly the first white man speaking English who attempted the erection of a home within the limits of this county. He died here on the 17th of April, 1808. His life was an eventful one. It may have been a boyish freak that led to his departure for this country from that land which never reared a forgetful son. Often, as he was borne over the ocean, must he naturally have regretted the step he had taken.

The many trials of his manhood through which he must have passed ere he reached and while he resided in Ohio, could they be faithfully recorded would make an interesting history. The manner in which he commenced his wooing, his subsequent capture, the dispersion of his family, his persistent and untiring efforts to rescue his children, his final location so far in the wilderness, away from society and civilization, in fine his whole life is a fitter foundation for a romance than it is for a plain, unvarnished historical article, written solely as this is to rescue from oblivion something of the history of those who first came to this county.

#### THE TUCKAR FAMILY.

During the French war, and about the year 1753, the Chippewas, who inhabited this section of the State, became engaged in one of the raids so frequent in those days, upon the settlements in Virginia. They surprised a family of Virginians engaged in harvesting wheat near Stoverstown in that State. The head of the

family was ruthlessly shot down, and two boys seized as prisoners, and brought to the homes of the tribe. The boys were named Joseph and William Tuckar. William was then about eleven years old, Joseph was some years older. These boys were retained as prisoners until near of age, when they, under the influence of the British, were allowed to visit their childhood's home. They had, however, during their captivity, been treated with considerable kindness, and had learned to love the life in the woods. They remained in Virginia but a short time, and returned to the post at Detroit where they entered the employ of traders. They soon engaged in the business themselves. They received supplies of goods from the traders at the post, and visited the different abiding places and camps of the Indians, relying mainly for transportation upon the canoe.

The elder brother, Joseph Tuckar, it is believed, was lost on one of these trips. He, with a comrade, had gone on a trading expedition to an island in the northern part of Lake Huron, where a tribe of friendly Indians with whom he was acquainted was accustomed to dwell. The tribe was absent on a hunting expedition to the mainland, and remained away a number of weeks. Upon returning they found in one of the cabins the goods which formed the supplies of the traders, and the full equipage thereof. Sometime afterward they found upon another island a short distance off, the bleached remains of two whites, one of which they recognized as Joseph Tuckar by a peculiar, large brooch he was accustomed to wear. It was presumed that having arrived in the camp of the tribe they sought to visit, and finding the Indians absent, they had with their boat alone, gone to the neighboring island in search of the tribe, and that the boat had, while the traders were searching the island, floated off and left them no means of escape. They had evidently starved, which is the report of the tribe, as given to William Tuckar, and so friendly were these Indians to Joseph and his brother there is little reason to disbelieve it.

The outbreak of Pontiac's conspiracy in 1763 found the younger brother, William Tuckar, in the employ of the English commandant, Major Gladwin, at Detroit. To William Tuckar alone, was the garrison at that place indebted for the discovery of Pontiac's intentions, and the consequent saving of the post. The tribe by which he had for years been held a captive, was engaged in the enterprise of which the famous Indian chieftain was the leader. He had, according to Indian custom, been adopted into one of the leading families of the tribe, and to the younger members thereof was like a brother. He was intending to go upon a hunting expedition from the fort for a few days, and on the day before the outbreak, was visiting the family in which he had been kept during his captivity, who were tented upon this side of the river, and but a short distance from the fort. While there he made known his intentions as to the sporting trip he was about to

take, and solicited the company of one of his young Indian brothers. This was refused. He also, while there, made known to the family that early in the morn he was going to the general camp of the Indians across the river to get some moccasins that were being made for him by a squaw famous for her skill in that line.

As he left the camp to go to the fort, his Indian sister secretly followed him beyond hearing of her family, and with anxious countenance, besought him not to go across the river, but to start at once upon his hunting trip, and she tendered to him some moccasins she had made, in order to enable him to go prepared, without visiting the other side of the river. William's perfect knowledge of the Indian character at once suggested to him that there was some terrible reason for her anxiety, and he besought her to make it known. Her sisterly affection for him finally prompted her to disclose to him fully what she had learned as to the intent of Pontiac. The position of her family had enabled her to become conversant with all the details of the plan so soon to be executed upon the devoted garrison.

Mr. Tucker immediately returned to the fort and informed the commandant of the post of what he had learned. Measures were taken to defeat the nefarious designs of the wily chief. The success of these measures, and the overthrow of Pontiac, are matters of general history, and pertain not particularly to that of this county.

It is more than probable that the facts here set forth as to William Tucker's discovery of the plot of Pontiac, are the only foundation for the romantic statement as to the Indian girl, Catherine, betraying her tribe out of simple admiration for Major Gladwin, who had been but a short time at the post, and even could not speak the Indian language, that have generally been accepted as history. So prone are imaginative historians to accredit the performance of any notable deed solely to persons in high life, that one does not wonder at the ease with which the facts connected with Tucker's discovery of the plot, have been woven into quite a romance, of which Gladwin is the pretended hero.

William Tucker was the first person about the garrison who learned of the deep-laid scheme of Pontiac. He alone conveyed the intelligence to Major Gladwin.

Both Lanman and Sheldon, in their histories of the State mention Mr. Tucker as a soldier in the garrison, and accredit him with having been apprised as above stated, of the conspiracy; but for the sake of ornamental romance, it is claimed that Gladwin was also on the same day apprised by his dusky, smoky sweetheart to the same effect.

During the struggle of the garrison to save themselves from destruction, Mr. Tucker, although really a non-combatant, did the duty of a soldier, and for sixty days and nights, was almost steadily on guard. During that time his gun was out

of his hands but for a moment at a time. Fully aware of the nature of the enemy, he, of all the garrison, best knew the necessity of constant watchfulness.

After the overthrow of Pontiac and the restoration of comparative peace, Mr. Tuckar returned to Virginia, and married at Stover's Town, August 8, 1773, Catherine Hezel. After his marriage he returned to Detroit, and lived there until the Revolutionary war commenced. During that struggle he was employed as an interpreter by the English officers in their intercourse with the Indians. He declined to take the position of a combatant on their side in the struggle. His ability to speak the Indian language of the various tribes made his services of importance.

Prior to the commencement of the struggle upon the part of the colonies for Independence, Tuckar had been chiefly engaged in trading expeditions among the Indians, at times acting simply as interpreter for other traders.

In all his intercourse with the Indians he acted the part of an honest, upright man. This, together with the fact that he was by reason of his importance as an interpreter of many Indian dialects, enabled him to exercise large influence. He never hesitated to use this in many cases of attempted frauds upon those with whom he had spent his earlier years. He came to be justly regarded as an especial friend of the savage. As a reward for his kindness the chiefs of the Chippewas on the 22d of September, A. D. 1780, acting for their whole tribe, executed to him a deed in the name of their people, of a large tract of land nearly all lying between the River Huron, of Lake St. Clair, and the *Riviere Aux Vase*, extending back from the lake some sixty miles. This deed is written upon parchment, in beautiful handwriting, and was drawn by one T. Williams at Detroit, who certifies thereon, as a Justice of the Peace, that the several chiefs whose names are attached to said deed, did make the characters purporting to be made by them, and that the same was their free act and deed.

The chiefs signed it by drawing in ink, their respective "totems," one being a turtle, another a crow, and the others similar symbols, and is now in possession of the Tuckar family. Not being signed by the British Governor of Canada, it was not regarded as any proof of title by the United States upon their assuming control of the country, and Mr. Tuckar was thus left in the same position as the French settlers upon the lake and Mr. Richard Connor, entirely dependent upon the liberality of the new Republic.

Mr. Tuckar had procured the execution of the deed by the Indians, for the purpose of making him a permanent home, a sufficient distance from the growing settlements to allow him to pass his life in the enjoyment of those pursuits so congenial to him, and to leave hunting, trapping and fur-trading undisturbed by the bustle of life in populated communities, and yet sufficiently near a post of import-



ance to give his home the position of comparative security from distant marauding tribes.

During his captivity he had undoubtedly admired the great beauty of the country lying upon the Huron. In a state of nature but few sections of the country presented greater attractions to such a man. The fertility of the soil, the great abundance of game, the loveliness of the situation, its great rural beauty were sufficient attractions. But added to this the spot he had determined to locate upon was a favorite one with the Indians, almost steadily it was their camping ground. On and near that spot their traditions told them, many sanguinary battles between the Chippewas and their enemies had been fought, years before the eye of the white men had seen the country of the great lakes.

Mr. Tuckar partook somewhat of this veneration and love for the spot, and when at the establishment of peace between the United States and the British Government, the growth of his family demanded the establishment of a fixed home, he immediately prepared to remove them. He arrived with his family in the spring of 1784, and selected as a site for his dwelling a spot but little distance from what was evidently an old Indian fort used in the days of the struggle for possession of this country between the Chippeways and the Sauks.

The remains of this fort as they appeared at his arrival consisted of an embankment and corresponding ditch on the outside, sweeping from the bank of the stream around about one and a half or two acres of ground, to the bank again, making nearly a complete circle. The opening being directly at the river bank. Outside of this were the evidences that the soil had been cultivated and that the Indian had for a time raised his maize there. Within it were found many bits of broken pottery of a peculiar character. There were other similar remains of what must have been rude forts on the bank of the Huron on the lands subsequently and even to this day owned by the descendants of William Tuckar.

#### CHRISTIAN CLEMENS.

Christian Clemens, the pioneer settler of Mt. Clemens, was born in Montgomery or Bucks County, Pa., Jan. 30, 1768. He resided on the Pennsylvanian homestead until twenty-seven years old, the while giving his entire attention to agriculture. In 1795 he came to Detroit, where he engaged in the manufacture of leather. Within a short time after his arrival he bought a tract of land on the Rouge River, and laid down those precedents which were so extensively followed by those who came after him to settle in the wilderness. Mr. Clemens made his home at Detroit until 1798, when he removed to the Huron River or Clinton. Here he purchased a tract of land; the same referred to in the chapter on the French pioneers. The first dwelling house was built by him on, or close by, the

site of the present red brick store of Miller, the shoemaker, on Front street. Subsequently he built a distillery on the bank of the river, below the present flouring mill, on the south bank, just below the new iron bridge; also a still-house just east of the Fleumer Mill. He built a dwelling-house on the site of George M. Crocker's present residence. He carried on a trading store here at an early day, and founded the village of Mt. Clemens in 1818. He has held the positions of Militia Colonel, Chief Justice of County Court, Judge of Probate, etc.

The relation which Judge Clemens bore to Macomb County, and more particularly to Mt. Clemens, was so intimate, that his name must necessarily be closely associated with the general history of the county. No matter what chapter we take up, his name is found therein, and for this reason we are inclined to refer the reader to the general history, so that the part taken by the judge in building up the county may be truly estimated. His death occurred at Mt. Clemens, Aug. 25, 1844; his funeral was truly a representative one.

#### CHRISTIAN CLEMENS IN A BRITISH DUNGEON.

Wherever the British flag floated, there was the prison for the people—not for the criminals. Immediately after the surrender of Hull, Christian Clemens, then a leading man in the territory, was captured by the British, carried to Detroit, and confined within the old fort as a political prisoner, just as the British of to-day are doing beyond the Atlantic, and would do here had not their power been crushed forever, at least on this continent. His captivity continued until the very day before the American soldiers re-captured the position. It must be conceded, however, that this pioneer of Macomb was not subjected to extreme harsh treatment. During the last few days of his captivity, he was allowed to ramble round within the stockade, under the surveillance of Lieuts. Clemens and Watson, two officers of the garrison. A friendship sprung up between Lieut. Clemens and his prisoner, and the former often accompanied the judge on short visits to his family, then living near the fort. It was a common thing for the judge to scale the stockade, and make a visit to his wife and children, with whom he would pass away the evening, and return at a given hour to his quarters within the fort. For some time this procedure was followed by the pioneer of Mt. Clemens unknown to his jailors. At length the prisoner was reported missing, and a detachment ordered out to search for him. The officer in charge of the troops found the judge at his house, quietly smoking his pipe, and enjoying the society of his family. The *soldiers* seized him, and hurried him back to the fort, without affording him any time to snatch his cap, but instead of placing him in his old quarters, they cast him into the old jail, which then occupied a site across the present Jefferson Avenue from the Michigan Exchange. Here he was rigorously confined

and subjected to many hardships, until released on parole, the day before American courage and honor were avenged, and Hull's true character exposed. After the pursuit and complete defeat of the British and Indians on the Thames River in Canada, Oct. 5, 1813, Lieuts. Clemens and Watson were found among the prisoners, and brought back to Detroit. Finding themselves near the home of their former prisoner, they asked permission to visit him, which request the American General granted, and the two jailers were soon within the hospitable home, among the welcome guests of Judge Clemens.

During Mr. Clemens' imprisonment under the British, Maj. Muir, the commandant, compelled him to supply himself with food, to be his own cook, and pay even for other necessities of life, which even the Indians were accustomed to give to their captives gratis. How different was the treatment of prisoners by the United States authorities, soldiers, and citizens, may be realized from the greeting which awaited the former warders of Judge Clemens after they fell into the hands of the Americans.

#### DISTINGUISHED VISITANT.

The *dances* were given at the house of Judge Clemens or at the Cady House. In fact the dancers made a home in every house. Gen. Cass, Col. Larned, Gen. Brown, Judge May, Col. Clarke, of Monroe; Maj. Biddle, Ed. Brush, and other Statesmen and soldiers of early Michigan made the village a resort, and were in the habit of taking a string band of four performers with them. Those well-known pioneers of the State, after spending some time at Mount Clemens, would pay a visit to Judge Connors, two miles west of the Clemens house, where the city cemetery now is. There those merry makers would pass several days, and return to Detroit fully satisfied that they had done justice to all the pleasure which the world offered them.

#### CHASTISING A SAVAGE.

In one of the pioneer sketches references are made to the Mount Clemens Distillery. Here we shall deal with one of the most ardent admirers of that institution among the savages of the district. It appears that Christian Clemens left the hamlet for Detroit, where he passed some days as a claimant himself, or a witness for other claimants, before the Board of Land Commissioners. During his absence a few members of the Otchipwe band or Witanniss Indians found out exactly where the precious whisky was stored, and determined to have a drink of it. Before the red men could carry out their plans in this direction the nabob of the Huron returned just at a moment when the naked Pachuk was helping himself to a deep, deep draught. The judge realized the situation in a moment, and seizing the old-time tongs, which lay on the hearth-stone close by, dealt the *noble red man* a blow, brought him to his knees, and was preparing a second edition of the iron lash, when

the frightened savage turned a summerset, regained his feet, and fled, the while whooping and calling for vengeance. The pioneer settler made preparations for war, but his prudence was unnecessary, at least on that occasion; for when next he saw that whisky-loving savage, he bore a haunch of venison as an offering of peace to his white chief and brother. The chronicler proceeds to state that the judge often related the story of that event, and always entertained the idea that the safety of himself and the members of his family depended on his decisive action at the moment. Such examples of Caucasian courage and prompt measures were common among the early French pioneers, and were not wanting on the part of Americans. Of the first we have Louis Campeau, at Saginaw, in 1816, and at Grand Rapids in 1826-9; of the second we have Eleazer Jewett, at the Tittabawassee post of the American Fur Company in 1826, and Rix Robinson at Ada in Kent County in 1823. Those old settlers played the five acts in the drama of life.

#### COL. JOHN STOCKTON.

Col. John Stockton, one of the leading spirits of Michigan in early days, one of her oldest soldiers and large-hearted citizens, died at Mount Clemens, November 26, 1878. The deceased served as an officer in the war of 1812 and Colonel in the war of the rebellion. At the time of his death he was in the 88th year of his age. He came to Mount Clemens in its very earliest settlement. He married Mary Allen, a step-daughter of Judge Clemens, the founder and first settler of Mount Clemens. He is the last of those early settlers who has been identified with the interests of the village during its entire history, and was the oldest resident if not the oldest person here. He was the first Clerk and Register of Deeds in the county, having served in that capacity just sixty-seven years ago, 1818. He was also the first Postmaster and Justice of the Peace of Mount Clemens. He was generous and hospitable to a fault, and has given to the destitute sufficient to have amassed a colossal fortune. In the political, organic and military chapters of the general history, references are made to this pioneer.

#### THOMAS ASHLEY.

Thomas Ashley arrived at Mt. Clemens in May, 1820. He was a native of Windom, Conn., removing afterward to Batavia, Genesee Co., N. Y. About the year 1811 he became acquainted with the Cady family of Batavia Township. In 1820 he set out on his western journey, and arriving at Detroit, proceeded to Pontiac, and thence to Mt. Clemens, where he built the first entire frame structure erected in the village, if we except the frame addition to the Clemens House, built by Col. Stockton, and the little office of lawyer Ezra Prescott. In October, 1820, his family arrived from Genesee County, and entered at once on a life in the old log house,

which then stood immediately in the rear of Henry Connor's stables, and the new Week's block.

The family then comprised Mrs. Lucy Ashley, formerly Mrs. Lucy Cady, who married Mr. Ashley about 1810; her sons Henry and Chauncey G., and her daughter Lucy Cady. Miss Lovinia Russell, afterwards Mrs. Ezekiel Allen, accompanied the family. In May, 1821, Horace H. Cady and his step-brother Alfred Ashley arrived. In 1821 the sons of Mrs. Ashley erected the old saw-mill on the North Branch two miles north of Mt. Clemens, better known as the Haskins mill. The family dwelt in the old loghouse until the erection of the frame building referred to above, in 1823, (the frame was put up in 1821), which stood opposite the new banking house of Crocker and Ulrich, removed to give place to the brick block. Ashley was a farmer and one of the early lawyers of the county. He was among the boys of the village of Mt. Clemens, and took part with them in all the merry meetings of the villagers, as well as in the more serious meetings of the business community.

#### CHAUNCEY G. CADY.

Chauncey G. Cady, born in Otsego County, N. Y., Aug. 20, 1803, son of Joseph and Lucy (Hutchins) Cady, the former a native of Windom, Conn., and the latter of Killingsley, Conn., who removed to Otsego County N. Y. in 1801, settled with his parents in Buffalo, N. Y. in 1805 or 1806, thence to Batavia Township, Genesee Co., N. Y. in 1806 or 1807, and made that place his home until 1820, when the family moved into the Territory of Michigan.

Joseph Cady left Buffalo on a land exploratory expedition in 1807, and not returning, he was traced to many prominent villages southwards, and ultimately found to have died at Cincinnati on his homeward journey.

Mrs. Lucy Cady married Thomas Ashley in 1810, came to Michigan with her husband and family in 1820, and died on the Cady homestead in Sterling Township, about 1838 or 1839.

Chauncey G. attended the district schools in his native State for about three years. Previously, at the age of six years, he was apprenticed to a farmer named Shubal Dunham, of Genesee County, with whom he stayed three years. In 1809 he returned to his home in Batavia, and for the three successive years labored on the farm during spring and harvest, and attended the schools referred to during the winter. From 1814 to the date of his coming to Michigan, he assisted as clerk in a hotel, then kept by his step-father, Thomas Ashley. In 1820, as stated in the pioneer record, he came to Mt. Clemens, and entered on that active life which has marked his residence here. In 1833 he moved to his original farm in Clinton and Sterling. He erected a house in each township; that in Clinton he sold about 1870 to J. & F. Pries, and holds the present residence in Sterling. In 1841 he took an



C. G. CADY.



active part in local politics, was elected Supervisor, and re-elected in 1845. In the latter year he was elected Representative to the Legislature, was declared elected by the R. B., and took his seat. A full reference is made to this election in the Political Chapter. In 1849 he was re-elected, and entered the Legislature of 1850-'1, being the second session held at Lansing. While Supervisor, he held the office of Justice of Peace for Clinton from 1841 to 1849. He was also elected Justice of Peace for Sterling in 1856; but on account of delay on the part of the town clerk in making returns, did not qualify. He was elected County Drain Commissioner, and filled the duties of that peculiar office for six years without difficulty and in a manner satisfactory to the Supervisor's Board.

Mr. Cady married Miss Catharine Gerty of Harrison Township in 1829, as given in the marriage record. This lady died Aug. 27, 1865, aged 52 years. He married Miss Mary J. Royce Oct. 22, 1867.

Previous to 1826 he became a member of the Macomb County militia, under Gen. Stockton. He was paymaster of the command, ranked as major, and discharged at muster out of regiment in 1829. His military outfit alone was present during the Toledo war, as he loaned it to Gen. Stockton. On the organization of the Pioneer Society in 1881, Mr. Cady was elected first President. He was member of the Convention which nominated Alpheus Felch for governor, *vice* John Barry; also of State Convention in 1880 from Macomb senatorial district, as well as of several County Conventions. Mr. Cady was an old Jackson Democrat up to 1854, when he joined the Republican party, and has proved a faithful earnest member of that party up to the present time. As a pioneer of Mt. Clemens, and an old resident of the county, full references are made to him in the histories of the county and city. To-day he is the senior living settler of Macomb County, and gives promise of being able to make the same proud statement at the beginning of the next century.

#### WM. A. BURT.

William Austin Burt was born at Worcester, Mass., June 13, 1792. He was the son of Alvin and Wealthy Burt, natives of Massachusetts, whose parents arrived in the American colonies in 1740. The grandparents, as well as parents, followed a seafaring life, and so their days were passed beside the Atlantic, until the *western fever* urged them away from the sea coast to seek a western home. Immediately after the birth of W. A. Burt, his family moved into Montgomery County, N. Y., where they remained eleven years, or until 1803. Montgomery County was then on the borders of civilization, so it is not surprising to learn that the youth of eleven summers was minus books, schools, and almost everything known in the old settlements.

After the burning of Buffalo, December 30, 1813, a call was made for volun-



teers; young Burt enrolled his name as a member of the New York militia (60 days men). With this command he moved into Canada. In 1814 he served a second term with a three months' regiment. In the fall of that year he formed a partnership with his father-in-law, Mr. Cole, as merchants. The partners did not succeed in business, so that W. A. Burt returned to the carpenter's bench, and in company with John Allen, afterwards a settler of Bruce, engaged in mill-building. He entered upon his western journey at the outlet of Chautauqua Lake, August 13, 1817. On the 24th he reached Pittsburg; St. Louis, Mo., Sept. 19, and Detroit Oct. 26, 1817. He returned to his eastern home; but came again to Michigan in 1822. On his return journey he made the hazardous venture of traveling 200 miles through the wilderness. At Detroit he had a true friend in Gen. Cass. Soon after he visited Oakland County, where he built a saw mill for Webster at Auburn. Here he was soon joined by John Allen, his brother-in-law. Before the mill was completed Webster died (being the first death in Oakland), yet Burt and Allen fulfilled their contract. After this those friends built a mill at Waterford. While engaged here, Burt visited Fletcher's survey party, and subsequently explored the country as far as the *Hoxie Settlement*, now Romeo. In 1823 he purchased a tract of land in Washington township, and returned in the fall to Erie County, New York, from which locality he brought his family hither in the spring of 1824. During the succeeding summer he erected the Taylor and Millard mills on Lower Stony Creek, and built a log house for himself on his land near that point. In 1825 he completed the Upper Stony Creek mill, or the *Hersey mill*, by placing in it a run of stone. That mill is now in operation, just over the line in Oakland County. Many other mills were built by Burt and Allen previous to 1826, including the concern for Alpheus Wadhams within six miles of Port Huron.

W. A. Burt was elected a member of the Territorial Legislature in the fall of 1826. In 1828 he built the Dexter mills, referred to in the *History of Washtenaw*. During this time he discussed with Samuel Dexter the question of the utility of the masonic order. He was the originator of a masonic society at Stony Creek, being the third lodge formed in the Territory of Michigan.

In 1831 he was elected County Surveyor, was appointed Associate Judge, April 24, 1833, and United States District Surveyor, November 23, 1833. He engaged in building the mills at the ancient village of Frederick, in 1833; but so soon as his appointment was made, he gave up the labor of a carpenter and mill-builder. His duties as United States Surveyor took him westward to the Mississippi. He ran the township lines where the city of Milwaukee now stands. He was appointed a Commissioner of Internal Improvement, April 3, 1838, and made the survey of the railroad to Saginaw. Previously he was the first surveyor of the old strap railroad from Detroit to Ypsilanti.

He possessed some inventive genius, and produced an instrument by which he conveyed his thoughts to paper in printed form. He constructed a surveying instrument different from anything hitherto known. He cast aside the Polar Star, and made the Sun his objective point. The result of his nursing and inquiries was the *Solar Compass*, invented by him and made in the shop of W. J. Young, of Philadelphia. In the survey of the Northern Peninsula this compass was found to be a *sine qua non*. On September 19, 1844, Mr. Burt discovered iron ore at the place now known as the Jackson iron mine. On the drowning of Dr. Houghton, December 13, 1845, Mr. Burt and others were called upon to complete as far as possible the reports. In the summer of 1851 he visited Europe. In 1855 he wrote a treatise on the *Solar Compass*.

He was engaged in the construction of the *Equatorial Sextant*, at Detroit, in 1858, when death summoned him away from his work, August 18, 1858. Mrs. Burt died a few years later, and both sleep in the cemetery of Mount Vernon. Regarding this settler it may be truly said, that he was one of this world's true noblemen. Honest, sincere, intellectual, he recommended himself to every one, winning the esteem of all with whom he associated.

Mr. Burt's children are: John, Alvin, Austin, Wells, and William. Alvin Burt died in Wisconsin some years ago; John, Austin and Wells reside at Detroit, William makes his home at Marquette. All these men are pioneers of the iron districts of the Peninsula, all are surveyors, and to their desire to make a thorough exploration of the Lake Superior country, the development of that portion of the Peninsula is mainly due. The labors of the survey were entered upon by Wm. A. Burt, in 1844.

#### THE SETTLEMENT OF THE DARLINGS.

In the year 1823, Sylvester Darling and George Wilson with their families arrived at Detroit. There they secured the services of three sailors—owners of a canoe—who started to guide them on a voyage *via* Lake St. Clair to Mt. Clemens. One small sail was all the propelling power the small craft had at command. All went well until near their destination. It was nearly night, and they were very anxious to land before darkness set in; but they were not to be so favored; for when within a little more than an hour's sail from their port, an angry squall overtook them and they were driven helplessly before it. Like a feather their sail was torn from the mast, the men caught it before it was carried overboard, and refastened it to the mast with a clothes' line and held the bottom with their hands—no easy task in the face of a November gale. All through the hours of that memorable night the men took turns in holding the sail, for there were no oars aboard the frail craft. The women and the little children cowered in one end of the boat under the slight protection of an old awning, but the driving rain soon penetrated their

place of refuge, and they were in a pitiful condition indeed. Who can picture the despair that overtook them; impenetrable darkness surrounded them, and they were driving on to an unknown fate. One of the sailors overcome by fear, crouched in the bottom of the boat, refusing to save himself or his fellow voyagers. The angry waves boiled and hissed round them, lashed into fury by the fierce storm. They knew not in what direction they were going, only that they were being driven away from the point they wished to gain. Thus the long night passed, and day began to dawn. The shore was close at hand, but the waves were breaking upon it with such fury they could not dare to land. There they cast anchor, expecting every moment the waves to engulf them; but toward night the waters calmed sufficiently for them to land. No signs of habitation could be seen; they were apparently on the border of the Canadian wilderness. There they built a fire, dried their wet clothing, and cooked a little provisions for a much required meal. A brush-hut was next built to offer shelter to them from the cold winds which still continued to blow. On the afternoon of the next day they dared venture out on the waters; but after two hours battle with the winds, they were forced backward to the wild shore where the previous night was passed. Here the party remained four days until the storm subsided, when they made an attempt to go forward on their journey. This time the voyage was successful, and it is believed no travelers were ever more joyful than were those who escaped all the dangers of that tempestuous voyage from Detroit to Mt. Clemens.

After two days passed at Mount Clemens, the party proceeded to Shelby. Not having any houses built, they entered an old log hut on the Wilcox Place, there to wait until some better building could be erected. It was a wretched place, small, and open to the weather on all sides, and, to use Mrs. Darling's own expression, You might throw a dog through the roof anywhere. In this hut a little child was born—a Darling, while Mrs. Wilson cared for her own babe not yet two months old. Here the Wilson and Darling families remained for six weeks, and just as one of Michigan's fiercest winters was upon them they moved into snug log houses on their own lands, Mr. Wilson's land lying three-fourths of a mile south of Washington, and Mr. Darling's one mile farther to the south. Of the heads of these families, Mrs. Darling alone is left, and the children who encountered the perils of that voyage with their parents are old gray-headed people.

#### CORBYN REMINISCENCES.

S. H. Corbyn, a pioneer of Armada and Richmond Townships, writing to the Secretary of the Pioneer Society of Macomb, in December, 1881, from his home at Plainwell, Mich., states: Alfred Goodell and I came from Detroit together. Leaving him in Detroit, his eldest son and myself pushed ahead, and reached our destina-

tion a day or two ahead of him. The first cabin we built was on his side of the road. After this I built one for myself, and also framed a small barn, which was subsequently sold to Elijah Burke. Mr. Corbyn recites many of the events mentioned in the Goodell reminiscences. He refers to the difficulty of tracing survey lines at this time. "When I was looking to locate my land," he says, "I started at the northwest corner of Section 36, and tried to trace the line to where the village of Armada now is. I could find the line as far as the timber went; but before I had gone a mile it opened into brush land and open plains. Having nothing but a pocket compass to guide me, I could not find the section corners south of that place, nor the quarter stake, where the village now is, and gave it up, not dreaming of the possibilities of the future—never thinking of what that sea of brush might be converted into. At that time I was not such an adept at tracing lines as I afterwards became; for, for years, I accompanied land-lookers, traced lines, pointed out section corners nearly all over the town of Richmond and in Columbus Township, gave them their numbers, which numbers they secreted in their pockets until they could reach the Detroit Land Office. Land hunters at that time were jealous, or rather suspicious of each other; and so each made an effort to reach the office first, lest his competitor might outwit him in purchasing.

#### CARTER REMINISCENCES.

Nathaniel Carter left Massachusetts for Michigan, August 24, 1831. At the close of the third week of the journey he found his friend Holman located in the wilderness four miles northeast of Romeo. His reminiscences of settlement portray many of the scenes of the olden time, and are on that account valuable. He says: At this time the east half of Armada and what is now Richmond belonged to Saint Clair County. There were only two families in the east half of Armada, viz., Leonard Lee and Alfred Goodell. The highways were yet in the future, their place being represented by sled paths among the trees. The first thing to be done was to select a farm, so we started northward through the brush and open land to the old fort, which was a circular bank or ridge eight or ten feet high from the bottom of the exterior ditch. The walls enclosed about an acre of land, with an opening toward the North Branch. Near by were the bones of a very large race of people. There was an old oak tree about eighteen inches in diameter growing on the top of this fort. From this point we started for the southeast to find Holman's brother, Levi Holman's location. He showed us through the woods, which were then covered with trees so large as to make the Yankees feel a little discouraged. We found a small stream called Coon Creek, running through Section 31, Richmond, near Leonard Lee's and Levi Holman's farms. We selected two eighty-acre lots on Section 34, paid \$200, and received in due time President Jackson's

deed. Romeo then contained one frame and three log houses, and a small one-story frame store, built on the corner of Main and Saint Clair Streets, by N. T. Taylor. The land between the Curtiss farm and the village was nearly all taken up, and much of it was occupied. The ague attacked one member of the family and created some surprise. Ebenezer Brooks and wife came next.

A short time after settlement a man was heard shouting in the wilderness, Mr. Curtiss went forth with his rifle. The hooting continued until the lost man saw his rescuer advancing. So overpowered with joy was he that he could scarcely express himself. He started the morning previous to come from the road north to the Hoxie trail; but got lost. He had a good pocket compass, yet he strayed away, became lost, and at the moment he was discovered was twenty-four hours without food. This man's name was Truesdell Nickols.

A sudden turn of affairs urged Carter to enter the *market*. There he made application for a *Stewart*, and sealed the contract so strongly that it is good yet. After furnishing his log-house, he began to think about building a saw-mill. There was but one nearer than Stoney Creek, and that was Noah Webster's. His was the next built in order of time. Since that time he sawed timber for twelve saw-mills and three grist mills, all erected within a radius of three-one-half miles of the Carter farm, all run by water power, and the greater number of them gone out of use. In 1832-3, the season of alternate rain and frost, the grain crops were destroyed. The settlers endured many privations, some were reduced almost to starvation. Flour was \$16 per barrel, and pork, \$30.

Asa Holman organized the first Sunday School in the Town of Armada, within a log-house on the corner of his farm. John Proctor and Job Howell built the first frame houses in the township; Norman Perry and N. Carter soon followed the example, and the era of frame buildings was introduced.

#### DANIEL W. DAY'S REMINISCENCES.

In April, 1827, my father, Erastus Day, started from the town of Lima, Livingston County, in the State of New York, with teams and went to Pittsford in the same county, where, in company with Capt. Gad Chamberlain and some four other families, they chartered a canal-boat on the Erie Canal, which had been finished about two years, to Buffalo.

It being early in the season, no boats had as yet left for Detroit, but two steamers were lying at the wharf anxious for lading, and as there were five or six families of us, with household goods, etc., the masters of the vessels were very anxious and began to bid for the load, when the master of the Steamer Superior, Capt. Sherman, proposed to take us to Detroit gratis if we would go with him; so, as a matter of course, we all piled on, and after a stormy passage (all that were on

board being sick except the crew, my father, and Capt. Chamberlain) we arrived at Detroit. We stayed there until Sunday morning, Capt. Chamberlain in the meantime having purchased some two or three yoke of oxen and father two cows with their calves, which he bought for twenty-five dollars. On Sunday morning quite a debate arose as to whether we should lay over until Monday, or start at once, Capt. Chamberlain being opposed to traveling on the Sabbath, (which was right,) but other counsels prevailed, and about ten o'clock, the oxen having been hitched up, we launched out upon that great sea of mud and water toward Royal Oak, being kept partially out of the mud by a railroad with the rails all laid cross-wise, and oh! what a road was there, my countrymen! It was almost impossible to keep right side up and out of the mud and water. Between Detroit and Royal Oak we stopped at a place called Mother Handsome's, whose real name was Chapin, where we had dinner. The next place, after passing Royal Oak, was then called Hamilton's, afterward Piety Hill, and now Birmingham. It was then composed of one log house, which was the tavern. At that time there was no road direct from Royal Oak to Rochester, consequently we were obliged to go by Hamilton's, where we stayed Sunday night, if memory serves me right, and the next day brought up at Horatio Nye's, in the township of Bruce, Macomb County. That day, my father, myself, and Levi, the youngest brother, traveled on ahead of the teams, and missing our way, went to where Romeo now stands, then called Indian village, Gideon Gates, post-master. I think there were at that time, four log houses within the bounds of Romeo as it now is. As is related above, we stopped at Nye's, about two miles west of Romeo, where we stayed a few days and then moved into a log shanty about twelve by fourteen, and covered with oak shakes, where we lived, or rather stayed, some six or eight weeks and planted a crop of corn and potatoes. In the meantime, father had purchased eighty acres of timber land about two miles northeast of Romeo, and on the fifth day of July, 1827, we went to the new farm to prepare logs for a house, which was raised in a few days with becoming ceremonies, and after covering it with elm bark, laying a part of a floor of hewn bass-wood logs, and cutting out the logs, and leaving the holes for doors and windows, we quietly moved into it without any fire-place or chimney except a hole in the roof for the smoke to escape through. I recollect of mother telling one morning that she saw some large animal jump out through the hole left for a window during the night. Hardly a night passed but we could hear wolves howling in different directions. I remember at one time of hearing them howl about eighty or one hundred rods from the house. Very soon the hogs put in an appearance at the house minus two very fine pigs which were never seen afterward. At another time, as two of my brothers started from home, they encountered two bears in close proximity to the hog-pen wherein were five or six fine porkers. On

another occasion, while all hands were engaged in chopping, we heard a hog set up a terrible squeak, when we all started for the scene of battle, where we found a long-legged brown bear leading a hog off by the nape of the neck, and as there was not a rifle in the company, bruin made good his escape after having bitten Mr. Porker so badly that he afterward died. While living at home and going to school, a little incident occurred that might be worth relating. Whilst wandering about in the woods one Saturday, I discovered a large basswood log partially rotted away, in the hollow of which I thought wolves slept. I went and borrowed a trap and set it, but it was not a success, as they went in all directions except in the trap. One very cold morning I went to my trap, and not finding anything in it, I turned about and went directly home, and as I stepped into the door I heard them howl, and going back found that they were not over ten rods behind me, as I saw the tracks of two of them as they turned from the road into the woods and left on suspicion. As to religious matters, the first sermon I heard in Romeo was by the Rev. Abel Warren, of sainted memory, who moved into that part of the country in 1824. He preached in warm weather in Albert Finch's barn on the farm now known as the Ewell farm. This was in the spring of 1827. Rev. Isaac Ruggles was the first Congregational minister that ever preached in Romeo, which was in 1829. In the spring of 1828, all the people turned out, and that was not a great many, and hewed the timber, gave lumber and shingles, and built a frame school-house on land owned by Asahel Bailey, which answered the purpose of school-house and church. The first school was taught by Gideon Gates, and Alanson Finch, who was supposed afterward to have been carried off by the Indians, went to school. He was missed at night, and many of the neighbors searched in the woods all night and the next day. It was estimated that some four or five hundred men were scouring the woods far and near, but no trace of him was found, and it was without doubt the means of bringing the old people in sorrow to the grave.

#### REMINISCENCES OF JOHN D. HOLLAND.

Referring to the emigration of the Holland family from New York, May 20, 1829, John D. Holland writes: We started from the town of Mendon, in the county of Monroe, State of New York (had prayers in the morning offered by Brother Schuyler, a connection of Gen. Schuyler of Albany), we pursued our journey to or near Batavia, where we stayed the first night, and that night it was frosty and cold, the morning following, I think the ground was a little frozen. Pursued our course to Buffalo got on board a small schooner called the Dread of Huron, John Haskins captain. Came to Sandusky City in about three days from Buffalo, staid there some three or four days, found there an old man by the name of Rogers, who was taken prisoner of war in

the Revolution with my father, out of the sloop *Randolph*, a sloop of sixteen guns, about the year 1780. The old men appeared glad to see each other. My father and myself got on board a small boat and came to Detroit in about two days I should judge.

Detroit was then small, the old Fort Hull surrendered was then garrisoned by United States soldiers. Maj. Jonathan Kearsley and John Biddle then acted as land agents, or they gave duplicates to the applicants at the United States Land Office. Staid near Detroit a number of days. Came to Washington to look land about the 20th of June, went to Detroit and received a duplicate for the east half of the north-east quarter of section twenty-two in that town, about the 26th or 7th of June, 1823, and at that time there was in Washington Barna Miller, Joseph Miller, Elon Andrus, Lazarus Green, Zebulum Hayden and Aaron Stone, and perhaps Solomon Wales with families; likewise Freeborn Heley and Job Hoxie with families. Milton Nye's family absent, Ezra B. Throop, Alvin Nye, Marcus Nye, Daniel Smith, young men, and Alexander Tackles a widower, these were the only inhabitants then living in the township of Washington. Romeo was then called Indian Village. Asahel Bailey and Chauncy Bailey with families then lived in Bruce, and Michael Tromley, they were the only inhabitants in Bruce, except Indians, unless Shartkey, (Chartier), then lived near Tromley.

What a change do I see to-day, I can see from my window three good churches, an academy, a village containing perhaps 2,000 inhabitants, but alas, reflection tells me that almost all the former inhabitants have passed through the gates of death, and are with us no more. Freeborn Heley was the first white man who died in Washington that we have any knowledge of, he died in August, 1825. But who can count the number that has fallen in Washington since that day.

Elias Pattee came and preached in Washington about the last of August 1823, a class was formed in Washington of six members, viz: John D. Holland leader, Elon Andrews, Nancy Andrews, Polly Greene, Aurilla Miller and Laura Miller. James Thornington was the first settler in Washington, he came into the town, as near as can be ascertained in the month of February 1819, and settled on the farm now owned and occupied by George Wilson. The first physician that settled in Washington was Lyman T. Jenny, then came Dr. Dennis Cooley, a constant physician many years. The first frame barn was built by Zebulum Hayden in the spring of 1824, the first frame house was built by Edward Arnold in the fall of 1825. The first school was kept by Dr. Lyman T. Jenny. The first township meeting was held near John D. Holland's in April 1827, the first Supervisor was John S. Axford, the first Township Clerk was John D. Holland. The great rain happened the 18th and 19th of June, 1825. The first saw mill was built by John Proctor, the first grist mill built by Wilks L. Stuart and Edwin Wilcox. The first merchant, and perhaps



the first founder of the merchants' establishment or business in Romeo, was Nathan Terry Taylor. The first religious meeting was held in a log shanty owned and occupied by Albert Finch, very near the house Hall Ewell now lives in, in June 1824. The first Postoffice established in the village of Romeo, I think about the autumn of 1825, was called Indian Village Postoffice, Gideon Gates was Post-master. Who acted as Post-master in the township of Washington, I am not sure but think it was Otis Lamb, office established not far from the time it was established in Indian Village.

The townships of Washington and Bruce were joined as one township for several years. The first saw mill built in Bruce was that by Leander Tromley, some time before the mill erected by John Proctor. The first blacksmith in Washington was John Bennett. The first white child born in Bruce was a daughter of Chauncy Bailey. There was an Indian tribe living near Lakeville, Macombs was their chief. Gen. John Stockton came to Mt. Clemens at an early day, and I presume can give as much information relative to former times as any one in Macomb County.

#### SKETCHES OF EARLY SETTLEMENT IN SHELBY, BY L. D. OWEN.

When I was a lad, between nine and ten years of age, my father, Abijah Owen, then living in the State of New York, Genesee Co., conceived the idea of emigrating to the West. Some of his townsmen, among whom were Calvin Davis, Elon and Russel Andrus, Joseph and Daniel Miller, Elder Abel Warren, and some others, had gone a year or two previous. From the very flattering accounts received from them as to the natural advantages to be enjoyed in this new country, he resolved to move thither, and sold what little property he had in that country. In the latter part of the month of June, 1825, he started with his family of five children and their mother for the far-famed territory of Michigan. At this time no such thing as a railroad had been projected, neither had there any canals been brought into use; for be it known Clinton's big ditch, or the Erie Canal, was not completed till September of that year. Then, of course, our only mode of transportation from starting point to Buffalo, was by lumber wagon. At Buffalo we embarked on board the only steamboat then on Lake Erie, and the second one that had ever navigated its waters, the "Superior." After a passage of five days, calling at all the intermediate ports, we landed on *terra firma* at Detroit. I well remember how fine was the weather. Not a ripple disturbed the placid blue waters of that noble lake.

Immediately on landing, we fell in with a teamster by the name of Jack Hamlin, whose business it was to transport immigrants into this country. A turnpike had then been constructed, commencing at the river bank, and running for a distance of four miles in a northerly direction, which, subsequently, was completed by the

United States as a military road to Saginaw Bay. When leaving this four-mile turnpike, we entered upon a single wagon track, meandering through brush, seeking the most eligible ground, and guided by blazed trees through forests. After two days' weary journey, we arrived at our destined haven at the house of uncle Calvin Davis, in the township of Shelby. Then it was that pioneer life began to dawn upon us. The first step was to locate an eighty acre lot of land, and no delay was necessary in making a selection, there being a vacant lot adjoining my uncle's. No objection could be entertained to securing a neighbor no more than half a mile distant, in a wilderness country. The half mile to my uncle's I thought quite too far to go for fire, when often in the summer time ours had gone out during the night. Lucifer matches in those days were not dreamed of; some people had a tinder box with flint and steel from which they could start a fire. As soon as my father had secured his land, wheat harvest being then ready, he thought it more important to secure some of the needful, than to commence the erection of a domicile, and his first labor was performed for one, Judge Thurston, in the western part of Washington Township; raking and binding at six shillings per day; but from the paucity of the wheat fields here then, harvest time was of short duration, so he soon commenced the building of a log house. I remember hearing him say, after paying for his land, he had but seven dollars in money left, so by the time he had procured the necessary whisky to carry on his raising, doubtless, that was gone. Could buildings be raised in those days without whisky? One might just as well undertake to bury a corpse without digging a grave. It was quite apparent now that no time should be lost in preparing a family shelter, as an emergency of a domestic character was known to exist, that, except with nomadic tribes, called for more than ordinary care, so not many days elapsed before logs were got together and shakes rove out of oak for a roof, and from some source he obtained some second-hand lumber, of various widths and thickness, for an upper and under floor. Soon we were ushered into our new domicile, and in a few days my mother gave birth to another child, Martha B., now Mrs. Cox, of Franklin, Oakland Co. The first year we lived without a cow—I can remember often dieting on roast potatoes and salt—but the next summer my father went down to his uncle Haskin's, living a few miles from Mt. Clemens, and brought home a cow, saying his uncle gave her to him. Then we children felt gleeful and happy—no more potatoes and salt; we could luxuriate not only on potatoes and milk, but bread and milk also. Prosperity often is of short duration, for when we had had *Old Bob* a year or so, there suddenly appeared without previous notice, two young men with orders to drive away the cow. Some of the younger children cried to see *Old Bob* driven away. She merited that sobriquet from her semi-caudal appendage, which I suppose some ferocious canine had made a little too free with.

Now a spell came over our dreams, potatoes and salt haunted our minds. Not only that, but we were strongly suspected of being fatherless, for he was among the missing also. While he was gone mother wanted to make some cucumber pickles, and whisky was about the only ingredient then used for that purpose, so I was sent to Mr. Burlingham's still for some of the *critter*, but when Burlingham learned that father was gone, and we did not know where, I could not get the whisky, although two shillings per gallon was all it was worth. I don't remember now of ever seeing two shillings in money up to that time. But the darkest hour is said to be just before day; so in the course of six weeks my father returned, driving with him two good cows, which he had paid for with his labor, on the farm owned by Gen. Cass, whose tenant was father's cousin.

I tell you we boys threw up our hats then though I am not sure we had any. Yes, I do remember of making one for myself about that time out of straw; but if I remember right it was a rude specimen. The farm above alluded to is now about one-half the city of Detroit, unless the city extends far beyond it in a westerly direction. I, however, know that it was a large farm, for the next summer, after father got the cows, I was permitted to go there to play with the cousins and remain three weeks, riding the ponies after the cows every night. Three weeks had passed, so one Sunday morning I shouldered my pack, about twenty pounds of dried peas, beside other traps, and started afoot and alone for home. The four-mile turnpike alluded to, was traversed, after which was brush and timber almost the entire distance of thirty miles, but I made port and had considerable ambition left. I should hate to undertake that walk now in a day. I was twelve or thirteen years old at this time. If my memory serves me there was but one brick building in the city at that time and that, it seems to me, was only one and a half stories high. There stands a dwelling now on Jefferson avenue, not far from Woodward, that was there then. The first team we had in this country was grown from calves dropped the same spring of our arrival, hence my father had no facilities for working his land, though yearly he would endeavor to get two or three acres broke, either by making a bee or changing work, with some of the neighbors; those calves were bought of Elder Warren in the fall after they were a year old and my brother and I broke them that winter, and snailed up the most of our fire wood at this time. I made the yoke and bows, putting in a wooden staple of bent hickory, with a crotched limb forming a hook for the staple, and a short piece of chain at the rear end. I would hitch to a small draft and drag it to the house. I can remember taking mother two and a half miles to meeting with those steers attached to an ox sled, over a trail covered only with about an inch of snow. My brother and I done pretty much the entire work done at home for the first four or five

years; while father worked out by the day. We split mostly all the rails that was used during that time, and also laid them into fences.

Judging from recollection as to the length of time we had been in this country I should say it was in the spring of 1826 or '27, that our neighborhood became rife with rumors that a boy was lost in the northern part of the county. I well remember that, when we were all at Town meeting about the first of April, there came a courier, heralding the sad news that Mr. Finch's boy, in the Hoxie settlement, was lost, and that the father desired help to look him up. My father started the next day, and I suppose all the neighbors did also start to search for the missing one. If I remember aright he was gone about a week; but they did not find the boy, and he never was found either dead or alive, and the grievance of the heart-stricken parents bore so heavily upon them, that their natures soon gave way, and both went down to an untimely grave, mourning the loss of their boy.

Now the time occurred that I first saw Romeo, then the *Hoxie Settlement*; so when we had lived here long enough to have raised a little corn, a corn basket was needed, and none was known to be made nearer to us than the Hoxie settlement, so my brother and I, respectively ten and twelve years old, started for Romeo on foot, and procured a basket of one old Mr. Washburn. A frame house, I remember, was then being erected just behind a little oak tree, by one John B. Hollister, then our County Surveyor, and that same little oak tree is now standing in front of Mrs. Nelly Gray's residence.

I remember that when we got started for home the elements portended a thunder shower. We had been taught that to be in the woods at such a time was very dangerous. Soon we were overtaken by Esq. Lester, of Utica, on horseback, and to keep up with him was our aim; therefore when his horse trotted, we trotted; but occasionally his horse would walk and then we could recuperate our wind. We heard him tell some one on the way that those were the smartest boys he ever saw, as they kept up with his horse all the way. In due time we reached home in safety.

The advantages for schooling in the neighborhood where we lived were poorer than in some other. The fourth town was then comparatively a thickly settled neighborhood, for within a mile from each other there were Geo. Hanscom, Geo. Willson, Dan'l and Jas. Miller, Elon Andrews, John Bennett, — Burlingham, Otis Lamb, and perhaps some others. When I would visit their school, I found the pupils much farther advanced in the rudimental branches than with us. Immediately after our arrival here, I commenced going one and a half miles to school, but within a month I was attacked with the ague and lay prostrate with it all that winter. A portion of one winter I remember going two and a half miles to a male teacher, Elias Scott. It was then I began to learn to write, and I think I wrote one or two

love letters to a girl who was some years older than I was, who is now Mrs. Alvah Arnold. The last winter I remained at home, we had a school only one and a fourth miles away, taught by Miss Laura Hopkins, sister of the late Cyrus Hopkins, the veteran bell ringer of Romeo. This was in the winter of 1830-31, but my duties at home never allowed me to attend school very regular.

In June, 1831, I left home and engaged as clerk to P. & G. Leech, of Utica, who had recently come in and bought the mill property there, and also inaugurated a store. The following winter I attended a three months' school, taught by one P. B. Thurston, who subsequently became Judge of Probate for the County, and held the office a great number of years. He was counted a very worthy man and an efficient County officer. One little incident I will make mention of as occurring with some of my earliest experience after leaving home, to show the fortitude that may be cherished, and is far more often displayed in a new country than an older one, and is probably engendered by the rudeness of a pioneer life. Early the following spring I was sent by my employers to Mt. Clemens to collect a small account; when arriving at the North Branch I found that the bridge had been swept away, but a man with a canoe was there to ferry me across. I was directed to put the saddle in the canoe, and swim the horse ahead of us, and so save us the labor of paddling. The halter or bridle was too short to allow the horse to get beyond the reach of the canoe, hence he was much frightened at the frequent contact with it. The stream having extended far beyond its natural banks covered a flat of more shallow water. At this point the horse struck bottom, and made such powerful strides as to drag me from the canoe through the shallows to dry land. Now why did I not let go? Because I feared the horse would give me the slip and be a greater hardship to recover him than to be drawn through the water, so I stuck to him and went on, made the collection in silver coin—about twenty-five dollars, and that weight of specie in my pantaloon pockets while on horseback, appeared to be a far greater annoyance than the wet clothes."

Mr. Owen paid a brilliant tribute to the deceased Abel Warren, and concluded his paper with a very apt reference to the pioneers of Macomb.

The following poetical comparison of the Past and the Present was written by J. E. Day, in 1874. It is a very faithful review, and must be of special interest in connection with this chapter:

In days gone by our dames and sires,  
Free from that pride which wealth inspires,  
With zeal which coming days will bless,  
Performed their toils in home-spun dress.  
The rustle of a silken gown,  
Was to their ears an unknown sound,

Save when some rare occasion fell  
As funeral or marriage bell,  
The rich brocade—the soft cashmere—  
The glistening-flush the velvet dear,  
Were things of which they heard at times,  
By gossip brought from foreign climes.

The matron's costume, clean and bright,  
Was home-spun linen, blue and white,  
Whose scanty folds were held in place,  
By linen string about the waist,  
Whose tidy pleats were kept in check  
By linen kerchief at the neck,  
Her feet were shod with heavy shoes,  
Made less for beauty than for use,  
Her bonnet, too, it may be said--  
Was *on* and not *behind* her head.

His pants were tow and woolen mix't,  
In colors which her skill had fix't;  
And made with all the house-wife's care,  
Not for adornment but *to wear*.  
His frock was made of heavy tow;  
Came to the knees, or just below,  
Supplying place of coat or vest,  
Like charity, concealed the rest.  
Uncouth in gait, or form, or looks,  
Untaught was he, in lore of books;  
Unskilled was he, in ways to please;  
Untaught in all the arts of ease;  
Yet he was wise in all his toil,  
He knew the secrets of the soil;  
He knew where best to plant his corn,  
He could presage the coming storm;  
He knew where wild fruits grew the best;  
He knew where wild birds built their nest;  
And large his heart—the poor confes't,  
The kindly feeling of the breast.

Yet we confess they had their pride,  
Though leaving much to virtue's side;  
'Twas his the glitt'ring ax to wield,  
Or daily plow the willing field.  
And many a rood of fertile land  
Confessed the power of his hand.  
And while he daily swung the ax,  
Her pride was in her field of flax;  
And in her bright, well scoured room,  
And in her spinning-wheel and loom,  
And in her knots of woolen yarn,  
Ready to make the new or darn.  
For hung in festoons 'round the room,  
Where trophies of her wheel and loom,  
And still was heard, for days to come,  
The spinning-wheel's familiar hum.  
And as her sturdy urchins grew,  
'Twas all the music that they knew,

'Tis well remembered sound to me,  
'Tis music of utility.

The houses which they lived in, too,  
No rules of architecture knew,  
The unhewn trunks of trees supplied,  
Material to form its sides,  
Laid up each other's ends across,  
And chinked between, with mud and moss.  
On these were poles, set up to take,  
A roof composed of "shanty shake."  
Two doors it had, a front and rear,  
A window on each side appears,  
And in one end—the other graced,  
A huge, old-fashioned, "fire-place,"  
Whose fervent heat had often told,  
Expulsion to the winter's cold.  
And whose reflected, cheerful light,  
Oft changed to day the winter's night.

What fun to sit on winter days,  
Before that open fire-place,  
And see within the embers glow,  
Intricate fancies come and go,  
Or hear the crackling fagots sing  
The music of the Fire King,  
What feasts we children used to share,  
Acorns and chestnuts, wasted there.  
Or when more sumptuous feasts invite,  
The dancing pop-corn brown and white.  
How oft I've thought with childish joy,  
When I should cease to be a boy,  
When I should reach maturer life  
And mingle in its joys and strife.  
That time has come, and taught the boy,  
Anticipation has the greater joy.

The hearth was stones, large, smooth and flat,  
And in the corner lay a mat,  
On which, before the blazing log,  
Reposed the drowsy hunting dog.  
And in the corner used to stand  
The bake-kettle, and frying-pan.  
The chimney-flue (for want of bricks)  
Was made of plastered mud, and sticks,  
The floor was made of bass-wood slabs,  
Split out and laid with ax and adze.  
The only jack-plane that it knew  
Was friction of the heel and toe.  
The only carpet at command  
Was daily made of soap and sand.

The door was large, and wide, and hung  
 On wooden hinges, creaked as it swung,  
 Which we small youngsters hail'd as great  
 And vainly tried to imitate,  
 No plated knob, no shining latch,  
 Was there the eye to catch,  
 But if you would admittance beg  
 The handle was a hickory peg.  
 Hard by a string of wild deer's hide,  
 The place of thumb-piece well supplied;  
 Not always there as you might see,  
 It filled the place of lock and key.  
 For safety it was just the thing,  
 You'd only to pull in the string.

Outside, a few steps from the door,  
 With the bass-wood branches arched o'er,  
 Where pig-weeds grew so tall and grand,  
 The old brick oven used to stand.  
 Upborn on rugged pillars three,  
 In rude uncultured masonry.  
 And underneath we used to keep  
 Our treasures rare, in many a heap,  
 It oft has been my childish care,  
 The needed oven-wood to prepare,  
 Four honest armfuls, fine and dry.  
 E'er I could taste of cake or pie.  
 Our mother then would place these sticks  
 Within the solid arch of bricks,  
 In order so the flames might crawl,  
 With easy access through them all,  
 And having fired gave no concern  
 But let the crackling contents burn,  
 Just twenty minutes by the clock,  
 The fire was out, the oven hot.  
 And, having scraped the ashes thin,  
 The pastry ready to go in,  
 Each loaf with skillful care was laid  
 Upon the fire-shovel's blade,  
 And with a firm and steady hand,  
 In farthest corner made to stand.  
 The loaves were placed in first of all  
 And ranged against the outer wall,  
 And then within this outside ring,  
 In order ranged the smaller things,  
 The walls threw out their ready heat  
 The baking process was complete.

Sweet mem'ries hover round my heart,  
 Of mysteries in the baking art,

Which under our fond mother's care,  
 Weekly were enacted there.  
 We knew when came the grand array  
 For Tuesday was the baking day.  
 Long years have come, and swiftly passed,  
 Since Tuesday's fare was tasted last,  
 And we may eat of viands rare,  
 And sumptuous entertainments share,  
 Partake of all that warms or cheers,  
 May live to see an hundred years,  
 Yet ne'er will taste such pies, or cake,  
 As that old oven used to bake.

Within that arch we'd often look,  
 And think, how in the holy book,  
 We sometimes heard our father read,  
 How three just men of holy deed,  
 Were cast into an oven hot,  
 And yet the flames had harmed them not.  
 We wondered much, yet failed to see  
 How such strange story true could be.  
 And comforting each other, said,  
 That we were glad that king was dead.

Oh, childhood ! fraught with joy and pain,  
 Thy years will never come again ;  
 The joys of youth no more we see,  
 Save in the light of memory.  
 Yet let us keep, as best we may,  
 These visions of the by-gone day.  
 And think how in the times far back  
 We've wandered from the narrow track,  
 The path our infant feet have trod,  
 Forgetful of our fathers' God.  
 Let's find once more the hopes, the fears,  
 And fervency of early years,  
 And mingle with life's sterner truth  
 The "everlasting flowers" of youth.

Between the oven and the road,  
 Beside the path the well-curb stood.  
 On tip-toe raised, we used to peep  
 Into the dark mysterious deep,  
 And think how one poor foolish elf,  
 Not long before, had drowned herself.  
 Above the curb, the "sweep" was swung,  
 On which a cedar pole was hung,  
 With skill contrived, a strap and nail  
 Arranged to take the oaken pail.  
 On further end a block of wood,  
 To keep the even balance good.



*Geo. W. Cannon*



*Lucy M. Cannon*





What joy 'twould be to-night to share  
The very best of liquor there.

Beside the well, on either hand,  
Large branching elm trees used to stand ;  
And from the lowest, largest limb  
With ropes and bark we made a swing.  
And there, on days when out of school,  
And when the sultry sun grew cool,  
Such joyous pastimes oft we had  
As makes the heart of childhood glad.  
Yet, sometimes, ere the play was done,  
Would sadly pause to think of one  
Whose tired feet had left the way  
In which we trod, one Summer day  
Had gone to find the thither shore  
Where childish griefs could come no more,  
And roam at will the happy fields  
Which unmolested pleasure yields.

Not dead to us, we thought that when  
Some days had passed, he'd come again ;  
And sometimes in the heat of game  
We would forget and speak his name ;  
And then, in hushed and solemn way,  
Would sit us down, forgetting play.  
And every day his merry plays,  
His golden hair, his gentle ways,  
His ringing laugh, the clothes he wore,  
Came back upon us o'er and o'er.  
Oh, Mem'ry! Never weary with the past,  
Thy joys be mine while time shall last ;  
And when time's latest course has run,  
Thy deathless life has only just begun.

Back from the house, not many rods,  
Were barn and sheds, built up of logs.  
Whose ample floor and well-filled bay  
We thought were just the place for play.  
On one side were the stalls, where stood  
The meek eyed cattle, fat and good ;  
The other was the ample bay,  
Well-filled with nicely-salted hay.  
A row of boxes placed above,  
Sheltered a flock of rattling doves ;  
And outside, underneath the eaves,  
Were swallows' nests of mud and leaves.

Not all the arts which poets sing,  
Not all the lore which ages bring,

Could suit our varied wants so well,  
Or form a play-house with such skill.  
Such places in its holes to creep,  
Such chance to play at hide and seek,  
Such room our many games to play,  
Or jump upon the springing hay.  
We knew of every place where best  
The cunning hen could hide her nest ;  
What joyous shout and sparkling eyes,  
When her shrill voice proclaims the prize.  
With hasty step and merry din  
We took the glistening treasures in.

Down on a corner of the street,  
Where four right-angled highways meet,  
A few steps distant from the road,  
The little, old, log school-house stood ;  
Where, in the days long since gone by,  
We youngsters used to meet and try  
To con our various lessons o'er,  
The foretaste of a world of lore.  
The walls were low and washed with white,  
Four wide, low windows gave it light  
No "patent stove" the building graced,  
But a large, wide, stone-built fire-place.  
Whose fervent glow and steady heat  
Toasted our heads and froze our feet.  
Long desks along the walls were fixed ;  
No passage-ways were seen betwixt.  
The seats, pine slabs, with iron-wood pegs,  
Which answered in the place of legs.  
While "beating up" the lesson's track  
We to the teacher turned our back,  
At recitation, or when school was out,  
We'd only just to face about.  
The *boys* could easy make the change,  
But for the *girls* 'twas passing strange.  
The little urchins seated there  
Seemed high upborne into the air,  
From which their small feet dangled o'er  
In vain desire to reach the floor.

I mind me well how fared the school  
When under certain schoolma'am's rule,  
How oft for switches we would go,  
How oft the chalk-mark forced to toe,  
How oft the open palm extend  
And feel the walnut "rule" descend.  
And yet, what varied fun we took  
When she was busy with her book ;

What skillful pictures we would make,  
Or draw her profile on the slate.  
With awful look and peaked nose,  
And hand upraised, as if for blows ;  
And sometimes, so engaged were we  
In this rare sport, we failed to see  
That the sharp schoolma'am's restless eyes  
Had seen, and marked it for her prize.  
It pleased her worst of all, we knew,  
Because they sometimes were so true.

Well, I am glad that in those days  
My feet were turned to learning's ways ;  
Those early tasks, I plainly see,  
Were worth a world of wealth to me,  
Because they proved this precept true  
How little of the world I knew,  
And gave a quenchless thirst for more  
Than shallow draught of learning's lore,  
And made my wakening soul aspire  
To something better still, and higher.

That old log schoolhouse, rough and tried,  
The place of meeting-house supplied,  
Where weekly gathered, old and young,  
With sober face and silent tongue,  
To hear the thrilling story told,  
Which, oft repeated, grows not old,  
Forever new because divine,  
Of Christ, the Prince of David's line.  
These little temples here and there,  
Along our public thoroughfares,  
Are hot-beds, where the feeble plant  
Of learning gets its earliest start.  
'Neath education's morning sun  
The budding process is begun,  
Till in its stretch of higher growth,  
It reaches to sublimer truth,  
Throws out the bud, the flower, the seed,  
Of holy thought, of noble deed.  
The mind of childhood can not be  
A long continued vacancy,  
There is no waste or barren soil  
Within the garden of the soul ;  
For if we fail to sow the seeds,  
Of virtuous thought and manly deeds,  
The wildest flowers will bloom within  
Of bitterness, and woe and sin.

Where are they now ? those girls and boys  
Who shared with me life's morning joys,

Alas for some, their forms are laid  
Beneath the churchyard's willow shade,  
Their footsteps now are heard no more  
Along Time's rocky sounding shore ;  
They've gone before to pluck at will  
The flowers that bloom on Zion's hill.  
Some hastened at the country's need,  
With willing heart and loyal speed,  
To help maintain the nation's laws,  
Or perish in the righteous cause.  
All honor to the "boys in blue,"  
Who faced the breach for me and you ;  
The dear remembrance of the brave,  
Lives like the pine above their grave.  
Green be the grass and sweet the flowers,  
That wave above these friends of ours,  
And soft the sighing winds that surge  
Above their graves at Fredricksburg.  
Some plow in learning's classic soil,  
Some feel the sweat of farmer's toil,  
Some drive a country doctor's cart,  
Some drive a lawyer's plastic art.  
All hail ! whatever be your share  
In life, of labor or of care,  
Fresh courage take and ne'er forget  
That we are near each other yet.  
And as we gladly journey on,  
Be this our purpose bright and strong,  
That when life's days and nights are passed,  
We all may meet at home at last.

Now all is changed, no more we hear  
The sturdy stroke of pioneer.  
No more we see on morning breeze  
His blue smoke curling through the trees.  
No more in hazel brush is heard,  
The shrill notes of the forest bird.  
Gone from the hut are dame and sire,  
Quenched on the hearth their cheerful fire ;  
Gone is the cabin and the wood,  
Gone are the elms from where they stood,  
Gone is the nicely sanded room,  
Gone is the spinning wheel and loom ;  
Sweet be their rest, since closed the strife,  
They heroes were in humble life.  
And wealth has brought in place of these  
The ways of luxury and ease,  
The thirst for fame, the love of self,  
The power of pride, the greed of pelf,

O'ershadow worth, and gain control  
O'er nobler feelings of the soul.  
And thus we mourn that coming days,  
Drive out the old simplicity of ways.  
We wish not for the hut again,  
Nor share of backwood's toil and pain;

Yet much we wish that all might live,  
Those simple rules which wisdom gives,  
Might see *true worth* more surely great,  
Than all the flimsy pride of State,  
And then how surely should we be  
A race of true nobility.

## CHAPTER XV.

### PIONEER REMINISCENCES.

The character of the pioneers of Macomb, falls properly within the range of history. They lived in a region of exuberant fertility, where nature had scattered her blessings with a generous hand. The winding *Riviere Aux Hurons*, the beautiful forests, the fertile oak openings, the hard but happy labors of the husbandman and his family, and the bright hopes which burned, combined to impress a distinct character, to bestow a spirit of enterprise, a joyousness of hope and an independence of feeling. The community formed an admixture of many nations, characters, languages, conditions, and opinions. All the various Christian Gods had their worshippers. Pride and jealousy gave way to the natural yearnings of the human heart for society; prejudices disappeared, they met half way and embraced; and the society thus gradually organized became liberal, enlarged, unprejudiced, and naturally more affectionate, than a commune of people all similar in birth and character.

In the following pages these facts will appear more manifest. The tales of the olden time point out that time as one, where solidarity of interests marked the character of the people, and leave little doubt that the ideal of good will to man ruled in their hearts.

#### PIONEER MOTHERS.

What shall we say of the true woman—the pioneer woman of this country? Ah! the Past, with its lights and shadows, its failures and its successes, its joys and its privations, is well remembered by the surviving pioneer, and happily in many instances by his children. Many a pioneer of the townships of this county has already gone to his rest on the hill, that gave to those, near and dear to him, a first outlook upon the pioneer life that was to come,—a life destined to develop these forces of the head and heart, forces, which, in the luxury and ease of an older civilization, rarely appear upon the surface of society.

It was not always the dark side of the facies which was turned toward the pioneer, for though many of the immigrants were rough, and in many instances ungodly; yet manhood and womanhood were here in all their strength and beauty,

and nowhere in the world of created intelligence did God's last, best gift to man, more clearly assume the character of a helpmate, than in the log cabin, and amid the rough and trying scenes, incidental to a home in the wilderness. Ever foremost in the work of civilization and progress, the pioneer woman—the true woman—was to-day physician, to-morrow nurse, and the following day teacher of the primitive school. Withal the woman was busily engaged in that wearisome round of household work which knows no cessation. Early and late, all the year round, the pioneer woman acted her part well. From year to year, as through many privations and much new and strange experience of that necessity, which is the mother of invention, wife and husband joined hand to hand to work out under the green arches of the wilderness the true beginnings of Macomb County. To the pioneer mothers of Macomb honor belongs. The many who are gone to their rest left a memory to honor—treat the living mothers well and tenderly.

#### THE FIRST HOMES OF THE PEOPLE.

How natural to turn our eyes and thoughts back to the log cabin days, and contrast them with the homes of the present time. Before us stands the old log cabin: Let us enter. Instinctively the head is uncovered in token of reverence to this relic of ancestral beginnings and early struggles. To the left is the deep, wide fire-place, in whose commodious space a group of children may sit by the fire, and up through the chimney you may count the stars; while ghostly stories of witches and giants, and still more thrilling stories of Indians and wild beasts are whisperingly told, and shudderingly heard. On the great crane hang the old tea-kettle and the great iron pot. The huge shovel and tongs stand sentinel in either corner; while the great andirons patiently wait for the huge back log. Over the fire-place hangs the trusty rifle; on the right side of the hearth stands the spinning wheel: while in the farther end of the room is the loom looming up with a dignity peculiarly its own. Strings of drying apples and poles of drying pumpkins are overhead. Opposite the door by which you enter stands a huge deal table; by its side the dresser, with pewter plates and shining delf catching and reflecting the fire-place flame, as shields of armies do the sunshine. From the corner of its shelves coyly peep out the relics of former china. In a curtained corner, and hid from casual sight, we find the mother's bed; and under it the trundle-bed, while near them a ladder indicates a garret where the older children sleep. To the left of the fire-place, and in the corner opposite, the spinning wheel forms the mother's work-stand; upon it lies the Holy Bible, evidently much used—its family record telling of parents and friends a long way off, and telling too of children

"Scattered like roses in bloom  
Some at the bridal, and some in the tomb."

Her spectacles as if just used are inserted between the leaves of her Bible, and tell of her purpose to return to its comforts when cares permit and duty is done. A stool, a bench, well notched, and whittled, and carved, and a few chairs complete the furniture of the room; all these articles stand on a coarse, but well scoured floor. Let us for a moment watch the city visitors to this humble cabin. The city bride, innocent, thoughtless, and ignorant of labor and care, asks her city-bred husband: "Pray what savage has set this up?" Honestly confessing his ignorance, he replies, "I do not know." Then see the couple on whom age sets, frostily but kindly. First as they enter, they give a rapid glance about the cabin home, and then a mutual glance of eye to eye. Why do tears start and fill their eyes? Why do lips quiver? There are many who know why; but who, that has not learned in the school of experience the full meaning of all these symbols of trials and privations, of loneliness and danger, can comprehend the story they tell to the pioneer? Within this chinked and mud-daubed cabin, we read the first pages of our history, and as we retire through its low doorway, and note the heavy battened door with its wooden hinges, and its welcoming latch-string, is it strange that the outside scenes would seem to be but a dream. The cabin and the palace standing side by side in vivid contrast, tell the story of the people's progress—they are history and prophecy in one.

#### THE KEG OF GOLD.

*He looked for gold in the streets, and found none! He searched the alleys of the city for silver and found not a groat!* Thus it was with those who searched for a *Keg of Gold*, near where now is the railroad bridge, in olden as well as modern times. It is related, that about the years 1810–13, the paymaster of the British garrisons along the lakes, left Detroit, *en route* to the Indian villages, then in the vicinity of Mount Clemens, to distribute the price of American scalps among the tribes. The old trail was by the river ford in the immediate vicinity of the present railroad bridge and the Morass House. The river was swollen at the time, so that it was necessary to requisition a canoe for the transfer of the officer and his golden charge to the left bank of the river. This resulted in the capsizing of the birchen craft, in the drowning of the officer, and the loss of the *keg of gold*. Of course a search was at once instituted for this token of wealth; but the searchers are said to have failed to find it. In more recent years a quantity of metal, said to be lead of a peculiarly hard quality, was found; which would lead one to suppose that the real paymaster stayed at Detroit, clothed some unfortunate private in an officer's uniform, and dispatched him on a trial trip, with this *keg of little value*, just to learn what would be his own fate were he to venture into the wilderness with the golden treasure. He learned it, and it is said that British blood-money was ever afterwards paid at Malden.

## THE RECLUSE OF THE MARSH.

It is well known that north and west of the light-house, above the ruins of the *ancient city of Belvidere*, stretches a vast muskeg, bordering on the lake, and fringed all round with a deep and lovely forest. This marsh is the home of the wild-duck, the musk-rat, and the wild-goose during the winter and spring seasons, and of the rice-feeding black-bird during the summer. It seems like the last of places, man would select for a dwelling place its flat and uninviting landscape wearying the eye with its monotony every season; while, in winter the freezing breeze of the ice encumbered lake comes sweeping across it with an Arctic breath that makes the bones ache, and the human frame tremble. In such a place the relics of a shanty could be seen—the timbers covered with earth and mould, and the broken or pulverized clay-mortar of the chimney or fire-place scattered round. Here, it is related, dwelt the recluse of the marsh, a solemn, solitary man, whose life seemed centred in one single thought, even as it was passed in that solitary wilderness. What a tale might be told of his reasons for this mode of life; what sad or romantic disappointments that sickened him of life's pleasures! Whatever his story may have been, all that remains is a little mound of earth, raised by the action of time and the decay of vegetable mould over the hearth, where the sad man brooded away so many years of his life. The name of the solitary man—the recluse of the marsh, was Tucker.

## A MOTHER-IN-LAW'S JOURNEY TO THE HURON.

In the fall of 1827 Judge Bunce's wife's mother advised his departure from her home in the Empire State for Detroit, *en route* to the Huron. The Judge met the old lady at Detroit, and there hired a Frenchman to take them to the mouth of the Huron in his cart. At the latter point he hired another Frenchman to take them in his canoe via the Snibora channel to Mons. Chortier's dwelling. This canoe navigator said he knew the route well, yet he missed the Snibora and was completely at sea. The sky became overcast, wind and wave arose, they began to ship water, the guide became bewildered, and the Judge told him to give up the paddle and the stern of the canoe. He refused, saying, "*I spaddle my own canoe.*" The Judge repeated his order to give up the paddle, take his hat, and pour out the water. The Frenchman ultimately complied, the Judge took the paddle, and after a desperate struggle with the storm, beached the frail bark. They were saved.

## DETROIT TO MT. CLEMENS.

In the spring of 1819, while in Detroit, Judge Bunce hired a man by the name of Jackman, and started on horseback for his St. Clair home. The lake was nearly free of ice but some remained in the bogs. At the mouth of Clinton River he made inquiries as to the soundness of the ice across the bay to Salt River, and was

told that an Indian had just come down on the ice, and he hired him to go back with them as their pilot. They found the ice firm enough to within half a mile of the shore, when looking back they saw their Indian in full run for the Clinton River. This admonished them that something was wrong or the Indian would not have deserted without his pay. They soon found that the field of ice which they were on had loosened itself from the shore and was floating out into the lake. The Judge sounded the depth of the water with his rifle and found it three feet; then jumping his horse into the water mounted him, taking Jackman on behind, and after fording about a quarter of a mile, reached the shore in safety. Found a Frenchman cutting wood for a man in Mt. Clemens, and stayed with him over night. He gave them corn soup for supper and breakfast. When asked in the morning what his soup was made of, he said he had shot a wild goose a few days before, and with the entrails had made this soup. They were in the same predicament with the man who, in swallowing a raw egg, heard the chicken peep, and exclaimed, "one minute too late."

In the year 1818, Judge Bunce had occasion to visit Mt. Clemens from Detroit twice. Once he met a large, white-faced bear, but the bear did not molest the Judge, nor the Judge the bear.

#### FORTUNATE HUNTERS.

In the early days of our county, pests in the form of beasts of prey abounded, a source of annoyance and vexation to the settlers. For the destruction of such pests bounty was offered by the State, county, and still farther by some of the townships. These combined bounties, in the case of wolves, made the sum large enough to call forth skill and energy in the hunting craft. Over fifty years ago Colatinus Day, an old settler of Bruce, set a trap with the intent of catching a fox. On looking for the trap next morning he saw that a wolf had been entrapped and carried it off. He pursued the animal's trail over the snow. He was joined by Jesse Bishop, Lyman Bishop, another neighbor, and the latter's dog. About three miles north of Bishop's house, while passing a tamarack swamp, a bear with two cubs appeared. As she passed them, Mr. Day, who had a gun, fired without even taking aim, and hit the animal, and as the dogs sprang upon her at that moment, she was captured with the cubs. The hunters divested Mrs. Bruin of her furs, and wrapping up the little ones in the skin, sought a neighbor's house for dinner. There they left the cubs. Returning to the trail, they followed it about two miles farther, when they discovered that the wolf with the trap had entered a hollow bass-wood tree, and made her home far away up in the trunk. The men could not reach up to her location, the dog could not pull her out; at length one of the men cut a sapling with a hook upon it. With this instrument he entered the tree, and



creeping upwards hooked the trap. This done he called upon his comrades to pull; they in turn tugged at the first hunter's feet, and together they succeeded in drawing forth the trap. There was nothing to do until one of the party procured an axe. Then a hole was cut in the log—but they must not kill her there, as they were in Berlin Township, St. Clair County, in neither of which was a bounty offered. By good management the hunters captured the wolf alive, when they bound her head with bark thongs, tied her to a pole and started for Macomb County, town of Bruce, but she would not lead. They tried to drag her, but that was too hard work. They tied her feet together and took turns in carrying her to the house where they left the bear skin. Here they found a team going south near the line of Bruce. After reaching this township the wolf died; the men proceeded home with the two skins and the cubs. One of the cubs crawled into the fire that night and was burned to death; the other lived to mature bearhood, and died of too much zeal in wrestling—an old man brained him with a poker, because he persisted in his favorite amusement before the old man had dressed himself. The hunt resulted in bringing them \$16, together with the fun.

#### DEER HUNTING.

In early times, a hunter of Macomb County set out one day on a deer-hunting expedition, accompanied by a large dog, which had not been trained for the chase. In order to check the animal's impetuosity after game, he tied a cord to the dog's neck, fastening the other end round his own waist, so that in his tour of the woods the dog would quietly follow. As they were passing through a clearing, a bear sprang from behind a log and offered fight. The dog, frightened almost to death, started on retreat, dragging the hunter after him. The bear followed them, and in a battle between the bear and dog the old man was deprived of his hunting clothes. During the struggle Mr. Warner contrived to unloose the rope, when the dog departed, leaving his master to continue the battle with the bear. Bruin observing the dog in his flight, left the hunter and pursued the dog. The dog beheld his pursuer and redoubled his pace, with the result of reaching the homestead just in time to escape the anger of the bear. The hunter made a detour, and reached home satisfied that his battle with the bear would have proved his last, had not the dog attracted the animal.

#### HARRINGTON'S COON HUNTING.

About the year 1840 Alfred Harrington went forth coon hunting. Having reached the coon habitation he had no difficulty in finding an object for his aim. He fired at a coon, but the charge had scarcely gone on its message, when he discovered his dog making sundry cowardly demonstrations. Looking forward, he beheld a bear rushing on the dog, which useful animal took up a position between

the hunter's feet. The bear came on, however, when Harrington clubbed the gun, and entered the arena with Bruin. The hunter was evidently succeeding in the contest, when the bear considered it better to retreat. This retreat he carried out in a most precise manner, though the hunter pursued him for over sixty rods.

#### BUNCE AND O'KEEFE.

Counsellor O'Keefe and Judge Bunce were returning from Mount Clemens in the spring of 1826, when, near where New Baltimore now stands, they were overtaken by a blinding snow storm. It was near sundown, and they could neither see land nor prairie. They steered for Swan Creek, hoping to reach the wigwam of Shommenegoblin before night, but unfortunately brought up at the open water, in the north channel, far out in the lake. They followed up the channel, and when yet a half-mile from the shore, broke through the ice in three feet of water. The horse and judge succeeded in climbing on to the ice, but O'Keefe was so benumbed with cold that he remained in the train. After one more little break they came to the mud, and wallowed through that several rods before they found solid ice on the prairie. They reached old Capt. Pierre's at two o'clock in the morning, thoroughly wet and weary. Capt. Pierre then lived two miles below Mons. Chortier, and chose that location whenever he came from Canada for the purpose of fishing.

#### PARKER'S BEAR EXPERIENCES.

While dining at the old homestead with his family, a terrible complaint was heard to arise from the habitants of the hog-pen. Each member of the family ran to the rescue, each armed with a club. On arriving at the *pen*, they found that a huge bear had seized on one of the hogs, and was in the act of carrying him off when the Parkers attacked the bear in turn, and forced him to relinquish his prey. They did not succeed in capturing him, however; but for years after the event the hog, whose rescue was so timely, never ventured to lift her nose from the ground.

#### DR. GLEESON AND THE REPTILE.

Among the early physicians of the county was Dr. Gleeson, a man of large practice in the northern districts of Macomb, and one very favorably known to the people. In those early days the physician seldom or never appeared on a vehicle, his usual means of travel being a horse, which just knew enough to proceed cautiously along the trails of the land. That horse was too thickskinned to understand what a Michigan rattlesnake or Massassauga really was, and so he was free to proceed at his leisure. The reptiles seemed to know this horse well, and after repeated assaults on him gave up the business, determining, as it were, to direct their attacks against the medical man. This programme was evidently adopted about the year 1839, for the doctor experienced a few rare adventures during that year. Riding along the

trail to Armada one day he thought that a bush had caught in his stirrup. Stooping to extricate himself, he saw a large snake enfanged, and on further examination was pleased to learn that the poisonous reptile had only reached the pants at the heel of the boot, and had therefore been unable to inflict the wound which he meditated. It is unnecessary to state that the doctor directed his efforts so as to insure the destruction of one Massassauga of the Michigan tribe.

#### DEER HUNTING MADE EASY.

An incident of pioneer life witnessed by Mrs. Julia Manley when a small child, is thus related. In the year following their removal from New York to the township of Shelby, her father getting up one morning in warm weather opened the door before putting on any clothing, and what should he behold but five deer, about fifteen or twenty rods distant, one of them a splendid buck. He stepped back, took his rifle, and noiselessly passing out, leveled his trusty piece and brought down the coveted leader. In order to be sure of his game (the barrel of pork brought with them being all gone) he dropped his gun, called on his helpmate to bring the butcher knife, and then made all possible speed for his victim. He seized the deer in his struggles, and the knife being speedily at hand he at once made surety doubly sure. When the blood was sufficiently passed out, they took the animal by the horns and hauled the carcass to the house. Not until the little drama was over did they stop to think that neither of the trio (the little girl being along and seeing the whole affair) had on any article of clothing except the single innermost garment.

#### REMINISCENCES OF THE BAILEY SETTLEMENT.

Owing to the notoriety which the Hoxies won wherever they effected a settlement, that portion of Macomb, which should be named after the first permanent settler was called the *Hoxie Settlement*. Ashael Bailey had merely made himself a home in the wilderness, when the Hoxies became his neighbors. A short time had elapsed, and other spirits of a kindred character came among them, one of whom was a bold and desperate man. One Sunday morning as Ashael Bailey essayed to act the nurse for his only little daughter, while Mrs. Bailey was engaged in preparing breakfast, the door was suddenly opened, and a stranger entered. This rough visitor seemed to be enraged; he appeared to be a creature of whom violent gesture and appalling blasphemy were the constituent parts. Mr. Bailey did not pay any attention to the white savage, but on the contrary paid more attention to his little girl. This policy he pursued until his visitor became calm. This new terror of the settlement stopped as suddenly as he began, and resuming his coat, said, "Mr. Bailey you are not the man you have been represented to be. I was told if I came here and abused you, you would fight me." This said, the stranger walked off. Sub-

sequently, it transpired that this would-be Hector, Hiram Jennings by name, was here with the intention of engaging in counterfeiting. The Hoxies represented this as a fine retired place for the business, and they said, "There is but one man there that will give us any trouble, and you can frighten him, no doubt." This was done; with what success has been related. Mr. Bailey, when told the purport of that strange visit, said he would expose them to Gov. Cass. Jennings was enraged at the Hoxies for misrepresenting Mr. Bailey, and exposed the whole plan; he was a bold, desperate man—apparently well educated and physically well developed; his penmanship was like an impression from engraved plate. He remained at this place until he wrought, in a measure, his sweet revenge. Providence frustrated his most diabolical attempt on Mr. Bailey's life, through the faithful kindness of Freeborn Healey, a good man and an excellent neighbor, living a long mile south, who came late one Saturday night to reveal to Bailey the design of Jennings to murder him. The plan of the counterfeiter was to lie in wait in the cedar swamp, where Bailey had a quantity of rails, which he intended to commence drawing out on Monday morning; as he entered the swamp Jennings would shoot him. Healey besought his neighbor Bailey not to go, but he was loth to consent; at last Mrs. Bailey said to Healey, "Do not fear, if he goes I shall go," so he went home satisfied with his mission. Mr. Healey is ever remembered with gratitude for this kind act.

Later, in a very friendly mood, Jennings told Mr. Bailey this: "I watched for you to come all that Monday morning, as I laid in wait in your cedar swamp, and had you come, I should have shot you dead, and I think," added he, "I am glad you did not go." He afterward stole Mr. Bailey's only horse, left the country, and everyone drew a breath of relief.

An incident of an amusing character, certainly of a more social one, is thus related: Bailey's eldest daughter, then about three or four years old, was an object of interest to an Indian mother. Her little boy, Neianquette, often came with her to the Bailey homestead, and one day she, in a most solemn manner, betrothed him to Prudence, and made him give her beads and moccasins. After that he often gave her presents. Mrs. Bailey did not like to refuse them, fearing the Indians would be angry; yet they watched their child carefully lest the Indians might not be as friendly as they seemed, and would carry her off. In time the visits of the Indian mother and her boy ceased, and they heard nothing more of them.

Reference has been previously made to the trust the Indians reposed in Mr. and Mrs. Bailey. In the following incident, related by Mrs. Bailey, the fact is portrayed more fully: The chief of the tribe at this time was Macompte; he came to their house one winter's day with a quantity of jerked venison, in packs, asking permission to leave it in their care, with especial injunctions not to permit the In-

dians to have it ; if he died before the time to plant corn, his women, who were with him, would come for the packs. Bailey showed him where he could place the provisions in the upper room of the house. Then Macompte knelt and prayed over his venison, making the sign of the cross. They said their farewells, and went away. The following spring the squaws came for the venison. Macompte was dead. The younger squaw cried bitterly—her grief was most pathetic ; the elder only laughed at her ; that laugh was nearly as affecting, but it told its own story.

#### THE DEER OF PROVIDENCE.

During the trying year of the *Michigan Narrows*, the people who settled in the northwest part of Armada, suffered in common with the immigrants of that time located throughout Michigan. Ira Phillips with his family, then resided near the Day Homestead in Armada Township. The provisions of the settlers were almost consumed before any definite preparations were made to replenish their stores, so that many of them were driven to experience most terrible anxieties, if not actual want. At length the worst fears of the people were realized. There was nothing to feed the many hungry mouths, except that which a small piece of ripening wheat on the Taylor farm promised. The settlers watched this field become golden under the summer sun ; but the necessity of the time prompted them to outdo nature herself ; and so they cut down the semi-ripened wheat, let it lay in swaths, and turning it day after day before the sun, succeeded in drying the grain. This much accomplished the wheat was thrashed, and the grain distributed among the waiting neighbors. One of the farmers loaded his wagon with the grist sacks of the people, and went forth to the mill at Stoney Creek, *via* the blazed trail, expecting to return on Friday night, or at furthest on Saturday morning. An accident, however, set all his plans at nought. Mrs. Ira Phillips, who relates the incident, states that the messenger was expected to return by Friday night, or Saturday morning at the farthest. Friday night came, yet no tidings of him was heard. All through the following Saturday anxious eyes looked forward along the trail ; anxious ears listened for the rumbling noise of the pioneer wagon. The last morsel of food was eaten, his arrival alone could dissipate the darkening cloud which hung over the people, could avert the horrors of starvation. But yet no tidings of him who went to mill were heard. When the sun arose on the Sabbath morning, Mrs. Phillips arranged her house as usual, then lapsed into that silent mood which precedes despair. She took a seat before the open door, where she was soon joined by her two little boys, each clamoring for something to eat. The woman wept ; she thought to bury her face in her hands, and thus hide her sorrows from the youths, but the trickling tears told their young hearts that mother's heart was bowed with anguish, that fears for her little ones were upper-

most in her mind. The occasion was full of instruction ; the boys ceased repining, and played, as was their wont under brighter circumstances, but their merry gambols appeared rather artful than natural. The parents saw and noted all this, and felt doubly sorrowful. At this moment, when the woman's heart beat slowest, she summoned courage to look forth into the forest, when to her joy she beheld a deer standing quietly opposite the open door. She turned to her husband, saying in a subdued tone, "Ira look !" The man raised his weary body from the chair, took down the fowling piece from its place, fired, and the most beautiful of forest animals lay dead in his track. This appearance of the deer at that moment, and the ease with which the hunter killed him, seemed to partake of some supernatural character. Providence directed the proceedings, and loaned a new spirit to the pioneer parents and their little ones. Later in the day the messenger returned from the mill with the grist ; the darkest hour was with the past, and where gaunt famine threatened on the morning of that Sabbath, peace and plenty shed their rays in the evening. The story was related to the writer by E. F. Sibley, of Armada.

#### THE POLITICAL TURN-COAT.

During the campaign of 1844, James Parker was expected to vote the *Free Soil* ticket in the local elections. He promised James Thurston to vote in accordance with his wishes, which were decidedly those of James G Birney, the Presidential candidate. On the day of election, Parker voted for Henry Clay, contrary to the expectations of his friends. On returning to his home that night, one of his sons got hold of his coat, turned it completely, and then placed it on the hook where the old man was accustomed to hang it. Next morning the owner put on this coat hurriedly, and went to work. After a little time he noticed the change, and, asking his family what was the matter, was informed that he came home in that style from Romeo the night previous, and that he must have his coat turned during the election. The old man saw the point, very plainly. Shortly after this a poem appeared on the subject from the pen of Joseph Thurston, each stanza of which ended with the telling line, *When he got home his coat was turned.*

#### INWOOD'S BEAR HUNTING.

It is related of Uncle William Inwood, that on one occasion, while traveling through the wilderness accompanied by a few neighbors, he roused a bear from her lair. The animal had two cubs in charge, and was not at all disposed to seek a quarrel with her enemies ; so to Inwood's great relief she sought refuge in a large tree and remained there surveying the new settlers of her old domain, determined only to guard her cubs. After a little while this old settler and his friends became sufficiently cool to take in the situation. The party was unprovided with a gun ;

but to meet this want one of them ran toward his home with the object of procuring one. On his way he shouted vociferously, and succeeded in getting out all the large and small boys of the settlement. They left him to look after the gun, and were soon at the scene of action. There they found Mr. Inwood, the bear, and Mr. Inwood's comrades. The big boy arrived with the gun. Uncle Inwood took the responsibility of charging the destructive weapon; but in his hurry beat down the bullet first, and then learned for the first time that there was no powder. He despatched the big boy for powder; the messenger was faithful; the powder was brought, a charge was placed in the gun, and everything made ready for an assault on the position held by the bear. Mr. Inwood took deliberate aim, pulled the trigger; and wondered "why the animal didn't go off." He forgot all about the first bullet. However on being reminded of the fact that he had hitherto beaten a bullet into the rifle, he cast the piece away as useless, and prepared to return to his home. "Not yet, Uncle Inwood," said one of the boys, "you were saying just awhile ago if the powder was not brought quickly you would climb into the tree and have a tustle with the bear yourself." "Now Uncle Inwood," said another, "you must carry out your promise. You said if the boy didn't come quickly with the powder, you would climb into the tree and knock the bear down." Mr. Inwood could not tolerate the taunting of the Washington boys any longer, so he began to ascend the tree. In a little while he approached Bruin. The latter growled, just allowed Uncle Inwood to see his teeth, and in another little while the gallant forester began to descend that tree with lightning rapidity. On reaching firm earth he saw the boys make sundry grimaces. "Why," said one of them, "I thought you would knuckle down to Bruin." "Ah" responded Uncle Inwood, "I'll go 'ome fur my hold jacket first." The boys and neighbors saw the joke, and were so occupied in attentions to him who was retreating in such good order, that they permitted Bruin to elope with her cubs unharmed.

#### A BEAR IN BRUCE.

A year after the settlement of the Killam family in Bruce, P. C. Killam was engaged on his land near Tremble Mountain, when he saw a large brown bear approaching. The farmer called his dogs, and with the assistance of Harvey Reed succeeded in treeing the animal. Ira Killam was then sent for the rifle. During his absence Bruin seemed to understand the designs of his new neighbors, and made an effort to escape, but owing to the steepness of the hill, he was unable to make headway against the dogs, and less against the continued stoning to which he was subjected by the men. Three times the king of the Michigan wilderness descended only to be met by blows and bites, and driven back to his refuge in the tree. The rifle was brought forward at length, and the sufferings of Bruin were ended forever.

## NOAH WEBSTER AND THE BEAR.

In the year 1826 or there about Noah Webster was living at "The Branch" as the place since known as "Gray's mill" was called and run a saw mill. Mrs. Webster one day drove a bear up a tree on the flats near the mill and watched him till her husband and some of the neighbors came to her relief. They then built a fire about the foot of the tree to keep Bruin from coming down upon them too suddenly. Webster had a gun of the flint lock kind and the flint was of no use as it would not strike fire. But the gun was produced and loaded, and Mr. Webster aimed it at the bear, and when he said "ready" some one touched it off with a fire-brand. Four or five shots were thus discharged which severely wounded the game but did not bring him down. Then Mr. Webster ran to the clearing, climbed on a stump and shouted "A bear!" "A bear!" The neighbors heard and thought he said "a fire!" "a fire!" and that the gun had been firing as an alarm, so they ran with pails all out of breath to extinguish the flames. Reuben R. Smith came up with two pails, and they laughed at him for coming to kill a bear with a pail in each hand but he looked long and sharply up the tree and exclaimed "Yes he is up there I can see his tail hanging down!" Among the rest who came to put out the fire was a hunter who brought along his gun and the wounded bear was soon brought down and skinned, and his meat went in chunks around the neighborhood for the comfort of those who were out of meat. While dressing it they often asked Reuben "where that part was which he saw hanging down," to which he had little to say. The country was soon cleared up, and bears, wolves and Indians sought the more unsettled regions, but this little incident is kept in the memories of those still living who participated in it, as a remembrance of the brave days of old.

## FINCH'S WOLF HUNTING.

A hunter named Finch caught a wolf in a trap on what was known as the Thurston Fort, and for some reason desired to take him home alive. The wolf was extremely quiet and docile, yet he secured his head and jaws with strips of bark, winding it over and over again until the animal's head resembled that of a prize fighter after a star engagement. He removed the traps, tied the wolf to a small pole, and started for the clearing. When he came in sight of the open fields the wolf refused to be led in this way; the bands about his head showed alarming signs of inconstancy, and his teeth began to chatter in a most sociable as well as suggestive way. With his eyes fixed on the wolf and pushing on the pole to keep him at a respectable distance, the hunter and his captive went round and round, with the pole between them, eying each other very suspiciously. At last the bands gave way and the wolf took his leave in the most informal manner.



#### THE TRAGIC END OF A WOLF.

Erastus Day, one of the first settlers in the eastern part of Armada, was also one of the first to take sheep to that part; having a few sheep to increase as his cleared acres increased. He kept them in a stockade, made of palings, close by the barns; but one night he forgot to enclose them in the yard. That night a wolf selected three of the best for his own use. Ira Phillips killed this wolf shortly after, and with the bounty purchased a silk dress for Mrs. Phillips.

#### AN ORDERLY RETREAT.

Luke Fisher, who had settled in the northern part of Bruce, started home from Romeo, just at dusk, carrying a piece of meat given by some friend. Thinking he should be waited upon by wolfish company, he halted to cut a stout green stick. Before long he heard the well-known whine in his rear, which announced the approach of his company, and accelerated his speed. He grasped his stick more firmly and sped on. The wolves gained rapidly, and were soon so near that he could hear their steps upon the leaves and the gnash of their teeth. Turning upon them he would shout and flourish his stick in their faces, thus checking their course, and then turn and press on toward home. He increased his speed, held the meat, and when he reached his cabin-door they were just at his heels. The wolves of this locality were very small and seldom did any damage save in the most cowardly manner. A few sheep and now and then a hog would be abducted when it could be done in a sneakish way, but the human arm and the human voice kept them in a wholesome fear.

#### MAKING SUGAR AMONG THE WOLVES.

William Baker, who moved into the Township of Ray, in 1828, tapped several hundred maple trees the following spring, and commenced the work of sugar-making. There soon followed a remarkable flow of sap, and as no help was at hand, Baker, in gathering in the sap by day, and boiling by night, soon became exhausted to such an extent, that he declared he could stand it no longer, as he could not keep awake, and the sap must go to waste. Mrs. Baker says, "I will go and boil one night, and let you sleep." Baker would not consent at first, but at last said, "You may go and boil till midnight if you will take James for company." James was their son, then five years of age. The woman took the boy and going to the maple forest began operations. James soon fell asleep, when Mrs. Baker laid him on a blanket beneath a tree and continued the work; soon after dark the wolves began to appear about the boiling-place; their soft feet could be heard pattering upon the leaves; their eyes shining in the darkness, and the chatter of their teeth sounding upon the still night air. The brave woman kept on her work of replenishing the fires and keeping a sharp eye, lest the ferocious brutes should

dart in and seize the sleeping child. To avert this she kept the long-handled dipper in the boiling sap, ready to sprinkle them with a hot shower-bath, if they should come too near. This continued for an hour or two when the pack disappeared and came no more.

#### THE YELLOW CAT OF RICHMOND.

Alex. Beebe, of Richmond, was much annoyed, in the olden time, by a number of cats, which were accustomed to assemble round his premises. One night he determined to annihilate the whole tribe, and, accordingly armed himself with a rifle. He crept noiselessly towards the cats' meeting-place, fired, and returned to his room with the consolatory information, that he had given the old yellow cat "Hail Columbia." Next morning Mrs. Beebe went forth to collect the culinary utensils, when to her surprise she found a large hole in the bright brass kettle. After a thoughtful examination, she went into the house, and broached the subject to Alexander, when the following dialogue took place:—

*Mrs. B.*—Look here, Alec. Look at the brass kettle, with these holes in it!

*Alec.*—How came that kettle all smashed to pieces? That kettle cost two dollars!

*Mrs. B.*—You tell—I don't know nothing about it!

*Alec.*—Where did it sit?

*Mrs. B.*—Out in the yard, not far from the house.

*Alec.*—(Cutely).—Did you see anything of the old yellow cat lying there?

*Mrs. B.*—No, and I think there has been none lying there.

*Alec.*—Then I must have taken that brass kettle for that yellow cat.

*Mrs. B.*—Of course you must, and you never in the night knew the difference between a *yellow cat* and a *brass kettle*.

In this manner the yellow cat of Richmond escaped. In this quiet, sincere style, the old people of Macomb acknowledged their little errors.

#### THE BUILDING OF THE SHIP "HARRIET."

The following account of the first lake boat built at Mount Clemens, which was built by Isaac Russ for Christian Clemens in 1820–2, was prepared by Edgar Weeks from facts furnished to him by old settlers. Where stands Mr. Golby's present residence, stood in those days a log house, and the same remark is true of Czizek's residence. On the road or then open lot, between those log houses, the stocks were put up and the ship was built. After a considerable time spent in building, the boat was ready for the launch, when lo! it had never suggested itself to the minds of the builders that it was a long distance to the river, and that there was a precipitous bank at the foot of that street. Nothing daunted, however, every man and Indian for miles around, who owned a yoke of oxen or a pony, was

summoned to assist at the launch; long ways were constructed, six yoke of oxen and twenty-four horses attached, and the ship moved toward the river. It was impossible to launch her at the foot of that street, so around the corner of the Flumer store they attempted to go, but alas, the boat slipped off the *ways*, and was almost hopelessly stuck in the sand. But this disaster only nerved the spirits of the builders. With fresh vigor they set to work; all the soft-soap tubs of the village were emptied, and the contents brought into requisition. Again the vessel, after prodigies of patience and strength had been exhausted, was placed upon her *ways*; she slipped around the corner, the cattle strained and tugged, the men cheered, and the Indians looked on with no little awe. The ship finally reached the destined launching place—at the foot of Market Street—the last soft soap of the village was called into requisition, and the vast hulk glided into the river. Instead of righting and swinging to her place, however, her prow was *stuck in the mud* at the bottom of the stream. After a little the vessel was got out, however, and with due ceremony was christened the *Harriet*, in honor of our respected townswoman, now Mrs. Harriet Lee.

This vessel soon afterwards made a trip up the lakes to Mackinac and the Sault Saint Marie, whereupon a strange adventure befell her and those on board.

The ship was freighted with a number of private troops and officers who were aware of the tedious trip before them. We infer from the sequel some one got drunk, also extremely careless. At any rate the compass fell overboard and sank to the bottom of the lake! The boat was then some fifty miles up Lake Huron. The captain, McPherson, was a good navigator, but did not dare to risk the voyage without a compass. After inducing a passing vessel to hang out a light for him at night and permit him to trail along in its wake, the *Harriet* was sailed hull down so soon and left so far in the rear, that the captain announced his intention of coming to anchor immediately and going ashore. Spite of protestations this he did. Procuring a pony of some Indians, he started alone, overland through wood and thicket, and came to Detroit, where he obtained another compass. Taking passage in another vessel he rejoined his own, still at anchor in Lake Huron, *boxed* his compass in the nautical and actual sense of the term, weighed anchor, and prosecuted his voyage to a successful issue.

#### JACOB A. CRAWFORD AND THE SPECULATOR.

Shortly after this pioneer located his first eighty acres in Ray Township, and erected his log house thereon, he received a visit from a land speculator. This shark was all business, and relying upon his own energy was not shy to make known to Mr. Crawford his business to this district. He asked the pioneer to accompany him through the lands adjacent, to which the latter consented. He had

the double object in view of taking the land shark through the lowland or marshes on *the eighty* adjoining his own, so that Mr. Speculator would not covet the little property, particularly as it was the settler's desire to acquire it for himself. The journey was accomplished, when, to the surprise of Mr. Crawford and his wife, the man from Detroit stated that he would purchase all the land in the immediate neighborhood including the very acres on which Mr. Crawford had set his thoughts. The old settler remonstrated: "Why, Mr. Speculator," said he, "you don't intend to buy the next eighty. I want that."

"Oh, that's all right, Mr. Crawford," said the traveler, "but you must remember the old motto of Uncle Samuel—'*first here, first served.*'" This brought a cloud to the settler's face for a moment, which gave place to a look of resignation. Conversation grew dull, and the speculator signified his desire to go to rest. After the shark retired, Crawford remarked to his wife: "I'll take an hour's rest, and then start for Detroit to outwit our visitor." "Why," said the woman, "that man has a smart pony, and you have only oxen. If he finds you are gone he will overtake and outwit you." "I'll start to-night on foot and reach the Detroit Land Office before him," replied the settler.

This resolution made, he took one hour's sleep, rose quietly, and started on foot for Detroit. He proceeded expeditiously until a point south of Mt. Clemens was reached, where he sprained his ankle. Unconquered by fatigue and this accident, he cut down two saplings which he used as crutches and pushed forward on his journey. The next day, while within six miles of Detroit, near a tavern, then located on the trail, he saw a horseman coming after him. He knew him to be no other than his friend, the speculator. Entering the forest, he allowed his guest of the former night to pass, then casting away his crutches he pushed forward to Detroit, saw that the horseman was in the tavern, and taking an unfrequented path, passed the house unnoticed. The *denouement* was happy in the extreme. The settler reached the Land Office, purchased the much prized *eighty*, together with eighty acres more for his cousin, David Crawford, paid the amount claimed, received his certificate, and was in the act of leaving the office, when the speculator entered. After an interchange of salutations, Crawford remarked: "Mr. Speculator, you remember Uncle Samuel's motto—'*first here, first served.*'" The Detroit man remembered it.

#### LEISURE HOURS IN PIONEER TIMES.

Public disputations and random discussions on election days were warmly engaged in by the older men sometimes till they became quite personal. Among the younger ones, feats of physical strength and agility drew the crowds; competitive running, wrestling, jumping, etc., were the order of the day, and the victors were held in honor by admiring friends. Such days availed for the transaction

of all sorts of business, and superseded the old time fairs of England and our trades rooms, gold rooms, boards of trade and chambers of commerce. Buying, selling, swapping, and trafficking of all sorts were in order. Everybody gave heed to the advantages which township gatherings offered. Bent on having a good time, the services of good story-tellers were always in requisition, and all sorts of merriment found place. The story of Squire Tackles and old John Soules affords demonstration of all this.

It was in the early times when Bruce was yet unnamed and joined with Washington, then called the *Fourth Town*, men were gathered from great distances. These two men were there and in their respective districts were noted for their inherent aversion to all sorts of physical exertion, a characteristic evident to their friends and frankly acknowledged by themselves. At length a mirthful discussion sprang up as to which was the lazier of the two. The conflict ended as such matters frequently do, in betting. But who should determine? It was finally agreed that each should tell his own story, and the one who established himself as the lazier man, should have the stakes. By lot it fell to Soules to tell his story first. He did it, and did it well. It seemed as though no chance remained for Tackles. The crowd awaited his effort in breathless silence. Finally he slowly drew himself up, in an indolent sitting position, looked languidly and solemnly around upon the gazing crowd, then lifted, with great effort, one foot upon the other knee, and finally spoke in a lazy, drawling accent, thus: "*I'd rather lose the stakes than tell how lazy I am!*" and again he lapsed into insensibility, while all the witnesses shouted long and loud and voted him the victor.

#### NUPTIAL FEASTS IN EARLY TIMES.

The festivities attendant on the union of two souls in pioneer days, formed a great attraction. There was no distinction of classes, and very little of fortune, which led to marriages from the first impressions of that queer idea called love. The family establishment cost but a little labor—nothing more. The festivities generally took place at the house of the bride, and to her was given the privilege of selecting the Justice of Peace or clergyman whom she wished to officiate. The wedding engaged the attention of the whole neighborhood. Old and young, within a radius of many miles, enjoyed an *immense time*. On the morning of the wedding day, the groom and his intimate friends assembled at the house of his father, and after due preparation set out for the home of his girl. This journey was sometimes made on horseback, and sometimes on the old time *carts* of the early settlers. It was always a merry tour, made so by the bottle which cheers for a little time, and then inebriates. On reaching the house of the bride, the marriage ceremony was performed, and then the dinner or supper was served. After this

meal, the dancing commenced, which was allowed to continue just so long as anyone desired to step jauntily about to the music of the district violinist. The figures of the dance were three or four handed reels, or square sets and jigs. So far the whole proceedings were, in the language of our modern æsthetic girls, *too utterly utter*. The commencement was always a *square four*, followed by what pioneers called *jigging*—that is, two of the four would single out for a jig, and their example followed by the remaining couple. The jigs were often characterized by what was called the *cutting out*, that is, when either of the parties became tired of the dance, on intimating a desire to retire, his place was supplied by one of the company, without interrupting the dance for a moment. In this way the reel was continued until the musician himself was exhausted.

About nine or ten o'clock in the evening, a deputation of young ladies abducted the bride, as it were, and placed her in her little bed. In accomplishing this they had usually to ascend a ladder from the kitchen to the upper floor. Here in this simple pioneer bridal chamber the young simple-hearted girl was put to bed by her enthusiastic friends. This done a deputation of young men escorted the groom to the same apartment, and placed him snugly by the side of his bride. Meantime the dance continued. If seats were scarce, which was generally the case, every young man when not engaged in the dance, was obliged to offer his lap as a seat for one of the girls—an offer sure to be accepted. During the night's festivities spirits were freely used, but seldom to great excess. The *infair* was held on the following evening, when the same order of exercise was observed.

#### EVENING VISITS.

The evening visits were matters long to be remembered. The chores of the day performed, it was common for the farmer to yoke his cattle, hitch them to a sleigh, and drive the whole family over the snow covered land to the fireside of some well-known friend many miles distant. Perhaps by agreement several families met, and then were there such chattering of politics, of live stock affairs, of *tradings* made or prospective, in fact of the past, present and future.

There were all those interesting matters of household care and labor as held the mothers in breathless, but rapid conversation.

The shying and blushing of the older girls, because some boys, just about as *big* were there; the nervous pinching of fingers and pulling of coat tails, told plainly that *big* boys too were ill at ease; boys and girls were bashful, blushing creatures in those olden days. In the back room how the little folks did play *blind-man's-buff*, how they were joined by their seniors, and how the game went on until supper was announced at about the hour before midnight. Such *setting out* of all the substantials would be a sight to-day. Then came the sauces of all sorts, the

pies and cakes, and cookies, and honey, till all cried enough. Then came the counter invitations, the *good-bys* and leave-takings, after every and all approved styles. This performed the guests started for home to enjoy sleepiness and slight headaches the next day. Those were good old times. Social life at that day was eminently sincere.

#### LUMBERING IN EARLY DAYS.

Life in the lumber woods is, perhaps, the most peculiar feature connected with the lumber trade. Although lumbering operations virtually ceased in Macomb County so early as the pioneer times, it is well to revert in these pages, to that period in the county's history, when its forests disappeared before the *shanty-man's* ax, when the very tree which added grace to the wilderness, was sent forward on its course of utility.

The first party of shanty-men usually went out in November. So soon as frost set in, the men located a site for their shanty, as nearly as possible, in the center of the lot upon which their winter's labors were to be carried on, always taking care to select a dry knoll in the immediate vicinity of a spring, lake, or brook. Here they constructed a log-house, and cut a road to the nearest stream on which the logs were to be floated down. This log-house was sufficiently large to accommodate from ten to twenty men. In the center of this rude dwelling a raised fireplace was built, under the apex of the roof, which apex let out the smoke, and let in the sunlight and the rain. The work of log-cutting began so soon as the road was completed, and the ground hard enough to haul the logs—usually early in December—and continued until the ice broke up in spring. The choppers began work at dawn of day, and continued until the sun went down, after which the hardy foresters sped to their log-house, eat a rude and hearty meal, smoked their pipes, played euchre, related stories, and sometimes organized a quadrille party—the evening's entertainment continuing until about nine o'clock, when all retired to well-earned sleep. Seldom or never was intoxicating drink introduced, as the trader was never allowed to bring in whisky, and when smuggled the men had no money to pay for it, as their contract was to be paid at the close of their engagement, the employer supplying food and other necessities in the interim. The delicacies of their table consisted of wild game, which the shanty-men themselves might kill. The *morale* of the men was equally as good as that of the average rover; they were very far from being saints; yet they possessed many good qualities, which compensated for the want of a few. They were gregarious in their habits; in cutting trees they went in pairs, and few of them were willing to live in separate huts or away from the camp. They slept along the sloping side of the log-house with their heads toward the walls, and their feet toward the great fire, which was kept burning continually. As a rule those sons of the forest dispensed with pray-

ers and preaching, and scarcely were aware of the Sabbath. A few had books, but the taste for reading was not by any means general, as their spare time was devoted to mending clothes, sharpening axes, with the few amusements already referred to. The men were always healthy and full of animal spirit, seldom required medical aid, or needed any of the medicine which the employer provided in cases of illness. With the growth of the industry the condition of the shanty man has much improved. He of to-day is morally superior to him of the past, and physically his equal.

#### SEASONS OF SICKNESS.

Among the numerous troubles which the pioneers and old settlers of Macomb had to encounter was the common ague, generated by miasms arising from the low lands along the shore of the lake, and from the decaying vegetable matter in the swales of the interior and along the *Reviere aux Hurons*. This disease, known also as the *chills and fever*, formed, as it were, a stumbling-block in the way of progress, and one of the great arguments presented by the traders against the settlement of the district by the American pioneers. The disease was a terror to the people who did make a settlement here. In the fall of the year every one was ill—every one shook, not hands as now; but the very soul seemed to tremble under the effects of the malady. Respecting neither rich nor poor, it entered summarily into the system of the settlers, and became part and parcel of their existence—all looked pale and yellow as if frost-bitten. It was not literally contagious; but owing to the diffusion of the terrible miasma, it was virtually a most disagreeable, if not dangerous, epidemic. The noxious exhalations of the lake shore and inland swamps continued to be inhaled or absorbed from day to day, until the whole body became charged with it as with electricity, and then the shock came. This shock was a regular shake—a terrific shake, with a fixed beginning and ending, coming on each day or alternate day with an appalling regularity. After the shake came the fever, and this last phase of the disease was even more dreaded than the first. It was a burning hot fever lasting for hours. When you had the chill you could not become warm, and when you had the fever you could not get cool—it was simply a change of terrific extremes.

This disease was despotic in every respect. If a wedding occurred in the family circle, it was sure to attack a few, if not all, of those participating in the festivities. The funeral processionists shook, as they marched to some sequestered spot to bury their dead friend.

The ague common had no respect for Sunday or holidays. Whether the people were engaged in the sacred, profane, or ridiculous, ague came forward to the attack, and generally succeeded in prostrating its victims.

After the fever subsided you felt as if you were some months in the Confed-



erate hotels, known as *Andersonville* and *Libby* prisons, or as if you came within the influence of some wandering planet—not killed outright, but so demoralized that life seemed a burden. A feeling of languor, stupidity, and soreness took possession of the body—the soul herself was sad, and the sufferer was driven to ask himself the question:—What did God send me here for, anyway?

Your back was out of fix, your appetite crazy, your head ached, and your eyes glared. You did not care a straw for yourself or other people, or even for the dogs, which looked on you sympathetically. The sun did not shine as it used to,—it looked too sickly by half,—and the moon, bless your soul!—the sufferer never ventured to look at him—but rather wished for the dissolution of himself, the sun, moon, earth, and stars.

#### DEATH OF ALANSON CHURCH.

Early in the history of Macomb County a man by the name of Austin Day settled in the northwest portion of Armada township, and cleared a farm of 125 acres of land. He was a man of fair intelligence and steady habits, and for many years kept his own “shantee” and had but little intercourse with the neighbors by whom he was surrounded. In his dealings he soon began to exhibit signs of aberration of mind, which grew into insanity. This was at first noticeable in his ideas of religion. He believed that he was surrounded by evil spirits which at times led him astray, and caused him to seek public confessions by posting by the roadside such notices as the following:

“I Austin Day, confess that I have sinned by again mingling with evil spirits.”

“Show pity Lord—oh Lord! forgive,  
Let a repenting rebel live.”

He would at times manifest symptoms of a bad temper, especially toward his cattle and horses, and sometimes threatening those with whom he had dealings. Later he became possessed with the notion that all the State of Michigan, and other States, had been deeded to him and would call upon different settlers to give up the deeds which they had stolen, and in many instances warned farmers to remove from their homes as he wished to occupy them, before a set date. Impressed with this idea of ownership, he refused to pay his taxes, and allowed his stock to be levied upon and sold by the collector. He also had serious difficulties with persons who did for him any work, and bills of this kind had to be collected by the aid of law. His threats at length began to be noticed in the neighborhood, and men began to say he was not a safe man to be at large. He was often heard to say that he would be doing God service if he should kill such or such a one. Living about two miles off, was a man named Alanson Church, who made it a part of his business to dig wells for the farmers of the place, and had windlass, tubs, and other tools adapted

to that purpose. Mr. Day, needing to deepen and restone a well at his house, borrowed the tools of Church to do the work, with such help as he could hire. These tools he kept for some weeks, and did not find any one to help him about the work. At length Church, having begun to dig a well on the adjoining farm of Erastus Day, needed the tools and procured the team and a hired man of Mr. Day, to aid him in getting them. On reaching the place and applying for the tools, Austin Day refused to give them up, stating that Church owed him a certain amount, and he was keeping the tools till that should be paid. Hot words followed, and Austin who had his gun, pointed it at Church and pulled the trigger, but the cap did not explode. Austin then retired into the house, and Church followed him, saying to the hired man "we must take away his gun." He went to the door and pushed it open, when Austin met him, having put a new cap, and fired, the ball taking effect in Church's breast, and passing through the lungs. Church staggered but did not fall. The man had run down the road in fright, leaving the team which Austin unhitched and started after him. Church started after the team, falling and rising again every few rods. The man seeing there was no danger soon returned and helped Church on the wagon and drove to Erastus Day's where he soon died. Austin at once began to fortify himself in his house and to provide against arrest. Two constables were procured from Romeo, and after a severe struggle he was overcome. During the melee Mr. Eggleston, one of the constables, caught hold of Austin's gun which he held in his hands, and fired it off, the contents unfortunately, taking effect in the arm of John P. Smith, his comrade, entering at the wrist and plowing its way to the elbow. This mishap came near being disastrous to the two men, as Day was a heavy and powerful man. He was, however, soon overcome and bound and taken to the county jail. At the next session of court he had his trial, was pronounced insane and was sent to the New York State Asylum, where he died in 1876. The crime was committed in 1864. Mr. Day was married early in life and had one child. He was a native of New York.

#### A PIONEER LAWYER.

Alex. O'Keefe, mentioned among the names of the pioneer lawyers, of Macomb, was one of these erratic genii who are met at long intervals. He arrived at Detroit about the year 1819, *chuck full* of Anglo-Irish law, and still more replete in Celtic wit. From a scrap in possession of the writer, it is learned that he was a man possessing a very liberal education, a *thorough-bred* lawyer, and a stranger to temperance. His drinking bouts were frequent—often continuing for weeks. He became acquainted with Judge Bunce, referred to in the pioneer reminiscences, and through the judge's influence was elected Pros. Attorney of St. Clair Co. While visiting Mr. Bunce, on one occasion, he expressed a wish to represent St. Clair in

the Legislative Council. He stated publicly that the judge was favorable to his candidature, a statement doubted by the leading men of the county. Shortly after this O'Keefe visited St. Clair, and introduced the object of his visit by saying, that he had resolved to abstain entirely from drink, and would make the county his home. Very few believed the counsellor. "Relying upon this reformation, and my own abilities, I come to offer myself as a candidate to represent St. Clair in our Legislative Council," continued O'Keefe.

"Very good," replied one of the persons addressed, "I am glad to hear of your proposed reformation, and as to your abilities, no one who has known you or met you can doubt them. Come and make your home among us for one year,—give us proof of your reformation, and there is not the least doubt of obtaining the support of the people. To be candid, Counsellor, I must insist on one year's reformation before I can give you my support." O'Keefe heard the language of common sense in silence, then grew angry and roared at his friendly advisor,—Sir, I wish you to know that I was educated at two of the best seminaries in England, and I was bred at the Irish Bar, and sir, I can write your governor down." Then there was silence for a moment, until James Wolverton remarked, "Counsellor, you remind me of the calf which sucked two cows." "Indeed, what of that, sir," responded O'Keefe. "Nothing in particular," said Wolverton, "only it is said the more he sucked, the larger he grew." O'Keefe admired the witticism, and then settled down to discuss the subject calmly, and after going into the merits of Judge Bunce's friendship, the lawyer said—"well, boys, I shall cast myself upon the mercy of the Lord." In the case of the Fort Gratiot murder, O'Keefe drew up the bill against the soldier charged with the offense. He practiced in the courts of Macomb and St. Clair until the year 1830.

#### CHESTERFIELD IN EARLY DAYS.

Fabien Jean was one of the earliest settlers along the shore of Lake St. Clair, in the Township of Chesterfield. He settled on the present homestead before the State was admitted into the Union as a State. The road at that time was a mere trail following the shore from Detroit to Fort Gratiot, through heavy timbered land. Mr. Jean's home was open to all, at all hours of the day and night; to this day there are no locks to the doors. White men or redskins were at all times received with a cordial welcome. Many are the incidents that pertained to pioneer life in which he participated, connected with the Indians, as his land joined the Indian Reservation on the N. W. On one occasion some twelve or fifteen Indians came to the house all more or less under the influence of liquor. They demanded of him more whisky. He said no; that they had had enough; that they were too noisy. The Indians said that they would have it if they had to kill him. He said to them that he was ready to die, and that they would all die too; that the great Lord would

take care of him, and that the great devil would take them. Taking a brand of fire from the chimney, and pointing to a powder keg, saying, This is a keg of powder, I will drop the fire into it and it will blow us all up, me to the great Lord, you to the great devil, who will keep you in a great fire; they all exclaimed, do not do it; we will go away. So they did.

To show the disadvantages that the pioneer had to contend with, Jean related some of the trips that had to be made. To obtain groceries and clothing it was necessary for the pioneer to go to Pontiac or Detroit. It will be remembered that Pontiac was formerly in this county, that at that time a man by the name of Clemens kept a few articles for sale, at what is now the city of Mt. Clemens; for the toothache one had to go to Detroit to have it extracted.

In 1842 Mr. Jean died. The funeral procession left the house in canoes, and conveyed the corpse to the burying ground on the Clinton River, there being no wagon-road at that time.

Another incident with the Indians, was that about dark eight or ten Indians came to the house and wanted to stay all night. They were most all intoxicated and Mr. Jean was afraid that they might do some mischief during the night, so he prepared a place for them to sleep on the bank of a creek near by, taking care to have them all lie side by side. After they fell into a deep sleep, he took a cord and fastened all their legs together, so that if one awoke he would wake the rest and make a noise, which would warn him at the house. All went well until morning; one on awaking, finding himself fast, commenced to yell. Soon Mr. Jean was at the scene and told them that it was he that tied them together, that he done it to save their lives, that he was afraid that some of them might roll or get into the creek while intoxicated and get drowned, and the rest could not help. They said that it was good in him to care for them in that way.

Hunting and fishing was in its glory in those days. The hunter could get a deer or two almost any forenoon; once in a while a bear and a wolf. They have all receded before the sound of the pioneer's ax.

#### MARRIAGE RECORD OF EARLY DAYS.

The first marriage in the county among the American settlers may be said to be that of Richard Connor and the Indian captive—the daughter of Myers of Maryland—whose father was killed by the savages on the Monongahela River in 1775, and herself with the other children carried into the wilderness of the West. This Richard Connor is supposed to have made a temporary settlement in Macomb so early as 1781, and shortly after married this child of the Indian camp. For many years succeeding this event, marriages were as scarce as the white settlers were few. The record of marriages since the organization of the county shows that

matrimony enjoyed a rare popularity throughout; though at intervals seasons of absolute dullness prevailed. This was particularly the case in 1836-7-8-9, when the financial crisis appeared to cast a peculiar gloom over every household, and even quench the fire of love in young and old. In 1840, our boys and girls recovered from the fear or cowardice, which the panic years engendered, and henceforth took courage to make the great venture of life. In many cases drink, extravagance and folly have led to the dissolution of unions that gave high promises. However, when the great numbers of marriage contracts which have been faithfully carried out are compared with the small number of infelicitous marriages, there is every reason for congratulation on the part of the people.

There are many peculiar, if not ludicrous, reminiscences associated with the matrimonial affairs of this as well as other counties in Michigan. In olden times men and women were not so precise in expression as are the people of our day,—they were not cute enough to avoid words and deeds which might afford subject for gossip to the village wags. High hopes, that burn like stars sublime, were supposed to possess the heart of every lover, when the moment arrived for him to deposit a dollar-and-a-half with the county clerk, in payment for a public permit to marry the girl of his choice. He feels that he is sure of possessing the loveliest of her sex, and that in a few more days earth will not be big enough to contain the happiness of himself and his fair partner. Sometimes, however, he learns the point of the old French proverb: “*Entre le main et la bouche souvent se perd la soupe.*” A young man, who fondly imagined the pinnacle of happiness was about being reached, took out a marriage license on Christmas Day long, long ago. What subsequently happened, how and why his hopes were shattered, how grief played upon his heart, and how his life became a burden, are set forth in the following wail,—the untutored eloquence of sorrow:—

“*To the County Clerk, Sir:—*I will send you the license that you gave me to get married with and stat that I was not married for this reason, because the girl, whose name is on the paper went back on me because she could get annother feller his name — — send them so that you can give him a license for her but bee sure and get your fee for so doin. No more at present but believe me

Yours most hart-broken  
*levi.*

A score of letters equally ridiculous mark the early times in this county—all bearing testimony to broken hearts and false loves.

In this history it would be impracticable to give a full record of matrimonial events; however we will make mention of many of such happy unions effected between the date of the county's organization and 1838, arranging the list in the order of time.

| Names of Contracting Parties.          | Date.          | By Whom Married.            |
|--|----------------|-----------------------------|
| John Warren—Mila Freeman               | Dec. 31, 1818  | Gideon Gates, J. P.         |
| Freeborn Moshier—Mary Cooper           | Oct. 16, 1818  | Gideon Gates, J. P.         |
| Cyreus A. Chipman—Mary Lanson          | Sept. 28, 1818 | Gideon Gates, J. P.         |
| Sylvester Finch—Almeda Webster         | June 4, 1818   | Gideon Gates, J. P.         |
| A. McDougal—Eliza McGregor             | July 22, 1819  | John K. Smith, J. P.        |
| Charles Stewart—Eliza Peck             | 1819           | John K. Smith, J. P.        |
| John Rencillow—Barbara French          | Aug. 4, 1819   | John K. Smith, J. P.        |
| Silas Miller—Agnes McDonald            | Dec. 23, 1819  | John K. Smith, J. P.        |
| Baptiste Maure—Felici Geneau           | Jan. 30, 1821  | Ph. Janvier, priest.        |
| Ezekiel Allen—Genevieve Russell        | Dec. 2, 1821   | John Stockton, J. P.        |
| Joseph Geard—Marie Reine Pettit        | Nov. 10, 1821  | Ph. Janvier, priest.        |
| William Swift—Nancy Stanley            | Feb. 10, 1822  | John Stockton, J. P.        |
| Thomas Fowler—Mahaly Mou               | Feb. 11, 1822  | John Stockton, J. P.        |
| John Miller—Harriet Gould              | Jan. 9, 1824   | John Stockton, J. P.        |
| Alfred Ashley—Euphemia Atwood          | Jan. 24, 1825  | Henry Closson, J. P.        |
| Baptiste Blait—Felice Sene             | Feb. 14, 1825  | L. Dejean, priest.          |
| Hyacinthe Charthier—Monique Boyd       | Feb. 8, 1825   | L. Dejean, priest.          |
| Tabor Willcox—Lucy P. Torrence         | May 2, 1825    | John Stockton, J. P.        |
| Hiram Atwood—Fanny Maria Cook          | May 30, 1825   | Henry Closson, J. P.        |
| Silas Halsey—Lucy Cady                 | May 1, 1825    | Henry Closson, J. P.        |
| Horace H. Cady—Susanna Connor          | June 9, 1825   | John Stockton, J. P.        |
| Byrum Guerin—Mary Rowe                 | June 10, 1825  | John Stockton, J. P.        |
| Jean Baptiste Maure—Eleanor Thebeau    | April 18, 1825 | L. Dejean, priest.          |
| Smith H. Yancey—Mary Connor            | July 19, 1825  | Henry Closson, J. P.        |
| John F. Cronk—Mary McCall              | Sept. 5, 1825  | Elisha Harrington, J. P.    |
| Zephaniah Cambell—Betsey Smith         | Feb. 19, 1827  | Joseph Lester, J. P.        |
| Amasa Messenger—Sarah Squires          | March 11, 1827 | Joseph Lester, J. P.        |
| Richard Butler—Abigail Hayes           | Aug. 1, 1827   | John James, preacher.       |
| George Lee—Harriet Clemens             | March 11, 1828 | G. H. Caston, preacher.     |
| Alexander Arnold—Wealthy Nichols       | Jan. 19, 1828  | William Runnells, preacher. |
| Daniel B. Nichols—Electa Lockwood      | Feb. 15, 1828  | William Runnells, preacher. |
| Washburne Blackmore—Lucy Haskins       | Dec. 25, 1827  | James C. Edgerley, J. P.    |
| Syl. F. Atwood—Eliza Hill              | Feb. 22, 1829  | James C. Edgerley, J. P.    |
| Darius Lampson—Sarah Ann Connor        | April 1, 1829  | G. H. Caston, preacher.     |
| John Price—Rosannah Chandler           | April 19, 1829 | Noah Webster, J. P.         |
| German Burges—Victoire Jollett         | Sept. 29, 1829 | Harvey Cook, J. P.          |
| Joseph La Force—Archange Trombley      | Oct. 30, 1829  | Robert P. Lewis, J. P.      |
| Valorous Maynard—Martha Russ           | Nov. 26, 1829  | James C. Edgerley, J. P.    |
| Chauncy G. Cady—Catherine M. Gerty     | Nov. 12, 1829  | Harvey Cook, J. P.          |
| George Price—Loreno Scott              | Dec. 27, 1829  | Solomon Wales, J. P.        |
| Alfred Bachellor—Ladama Messenger      | Jan. 21, 1830  | Almon Mack, J. P.           |
| Luman Squiers—Rebecca Arnold           | Jan. 21, 1830  | Almon Mack, J. P.           |
| Milton H. Webster—Eliza Sessions       | Jan. 8, 1830   | Noah Webster, J. P.         |
| Thomas Willett—Fanny Dehater           | Jan. 2, 1830   | Ezekiel Allen, J. P.        |
| Hiram Willcox—Jerusha Andrus           | Feb. 10, 1830  | Curtiss Goodard, P. E.      |
| Rev. William T. Snow—Electa Chamberlin | Feb. 17, 1830  | Curtiss Goodard, P. E.      |
| Ethan Squiers—Lovina Huntley           | Feb. 23, 1830  | A. Mack, J. P.              |
| Ezra B. Throop—Harriet Finch           | May 8, 1825    | Gideon Gates, J. P.         |
| Alvin Nye—Lydia Price                  | Jan. 29, 1826  | Gideon Gates, J. P.         |

| Names of Contracting Parties.        | Date.          | By Whom Married.       |
|--------------------------------------|----------------|------------------------|
| William Nicholas—Betsy Sammons       | Sept. 17, 1826 | Gideon Gates, J. P.    |
| Richard Elliott—Mary A. Hovey        | Jan. 14, 1827  | Gideon Gates, J. P.    |
| James Starkweather—Roxey Lesley      | Sept. 16, 1827 | Gideon Gates, J. P.    |
| Benjamin Kittredge—Ester Moore       | Jan. 24, 1827  | Gideon Gates, J. P.    |
| Jonathan Johnson—Mary B. Marshall    | July 20, 1828  | Harvey Cook, J. P.     |
| Charles Mather—Abigail Haskins       | March 1, 1830  | Job C. Smith, J. P.    |
| Josiah A. Hamblin—Mary Ann King      | June 28, 1830  | Noah Webster, J. P.    |
| William Canfield—Ann Clemens         | May 13, 1830   | Azra Brown, preacher.  |
| David Bolten—Lydia Inman             | April 21, 1830 | John Norton, preacher. |
| Seymour Arnold—Lydia Townsend        | April 18, 1830 | John Norton, preacher. |
| John D. Holland—Clarissa Hopkins     | Dec. 31, 1828  | Smith Weeks, preacher. |
| Alva Arnold—Louisa Ruby              | June 3, 1830   | A. Mack, J. P.         |
| Ebenezer D. Mather—Lucy P. Willcox   | June 13, 1830  | Job C. Smith, J. P.    |
| Jonas G. Cook—Eliza Osgood           | Aug. 18, 1831  | Job C. Smith, J. P.    |
| Hiram Squires—Matilda Fowler         | Nov. 25, 1830  | Solomon Wales, J. P.   |
| Levi F. Tuttle—Susan Davis           | Mar. 28, 1831  | Harvey Cook, J. P.     |
| Samuel H. Giles—Harriet Covell       | April 6, 1831  | Richard Butler, J. P.  |
| Alex. Atkins—Eliza D. Lewis          | June 29, 1831  | Richard Butler, J. P.  |
| Elisha Webster—Harriet Thompson      | Jan. 26, 1831  | Noah Webster, J. P.    |
| Apollo A. Fuller—Mary Howard         | Feb. 6, 1831   | Noah Webster, J. P.    |
| Elisha Rice—Clarissa Haskins         | Jan. 16, 1831  | Harvey Cook, J. P.     |
| Elijah Bacheller—Eunice Wales        | Jan. 27, 1831  | Otis Lamb, J. P.       |
| James Collins—Anne Wells             | Dec. 1, 1830   | Alex Tackles, J. P.    |
| Mr. Bozeas—Felice Blait              | June 30, 1831  | Richard Butler, J. P.  |
| Capt. James C. Allen—Elizabeth Hayes | Mar. 1, 1831   | Arza Brome, M. G.      |
| John F. Hamlin—Laura Andrus          | Mar. 29, 1831  | Arza Brome, M. G.      |
| J. B. Sancea—Margt. Beaubien         | Feb. 15, 1831  | F. N. Badin, Priest.   |
| John Stewart—Emily Barber            | June 25, 1831  | B. N. Freeman.         |
| Samuel Boughton—Susanna Smith        | Aug. 23, 1831  | John Stead, J. P.      |
| Nathan Rogers—Emeline Dudley         | Oct. 17, 1830  | Abel Warren, M. G.     |
| Mathias Graves—Rosilla Ruby          | June 2, 1831   | Abel Warren, M. G.     |
| Charles Tubbs—Rachael Arnold         | April 10, 1831 | Solomon Wales, J. P.   |
| Wm. C. Bolamin—Nancy Ellison         | Feb. 13, 1832  | Abel Warren, M. G.     |
| Philo Gopt—Susanna Arnold            | Aug. 4, 1831   | Abel Warren, M. G.     |
| Tiel Brainard—Mary Brainard          | Nov. 27, 1831  | Alex. Tackles, J. P.   |
| Nathan Rogers—Eliza Anne Parker      | Feb. 13, 1832  | Abel Warren, M. G.     |
| Robert P. Eldredge—Louisa Crittenden | Oct. —, 1831   | Richard Butler, J. P.  |
| James A. Wing—Juliana Lawson         | Sept. 22, 1831 | Abel Warren, M. G.     |
| James Allen—Lucinda Townsend         | Dec. 25, 1831  | John Norton, M. G.     |
| Joseph Aldrich—Caroline Parker       | July 3, 1832   | Noah Webster, J. P.    |
| —Thorp—Mary Jane Nicholls            | Jan. 22, 1831  | Abel Warren, M. G.     |
| Jonah Richardson—Rhoda Granger       | Jan. 12, 1832  | Richard Butler, J. P.  |
| Caleb Carpenter—Matilda Freeman      | Nov. 14, 1831  | L. Shaw, M. G.         |
| Henry Porter—Susan Stone             | Dec. 8, 1831   | L. Shaw, M. G.         |
| Amon Baker—Eleanor Hopkins           | Dec. 13, 1831  | L. Shaw, M. G.         |
| Wm. Roy—Ann Connor                   | May 25, 1832   | Solomon Wales, J. P.   |
| Geo. Twell—Louisa Dudley             | Mar. 3, 1832   | Solomon Wales, J. P.   |
| Philander Ewell—Lydia Wells          | Oct. 13, 1831  | Solomon Wales, J. P.   |
| Wm. Arnold—Mary Squiers              | July 5, 1831   | Solomon Wales, J. P.   |

| Names of Contracting Parties.       | Date.          | By Whom Married.         |
|-------------------------------------|----------------|--------------------------|
| Isaac Hoard—Delilah Price           | May 13, 1832   | Otis Lamb, J. P.         |
| John Nicholas—Nancy Scranton        | May 13, 1832   | Otis Lamb, J. P.         |
| Rens. Hollock—Phile Draper          | June 16, 1833  | Noah Webster, J. P.      |
| John Nicholas—Louise Trevallian     | April 15, 1833 | Abel Warren, M. G.       |
| Payne K. Leech—Matilda Fuller       | April 25, 1833 | Abel Warren, M. G.       |
| Zemrie Curtis—Amanda Locke          | Nov. 11, 1833  | Abel Warren, M. G.       |
| James P. Hooker—Thar. Allen         | Nov. 6, 1833   | Solomon Wales, J. P.     |
| Harley Brainard—Martha Leech        | May 18, 1833   | Calvin Davis, J. P.      |
| Alonzo D. Youmans—Julia Ann Tubbs   | Aug. 16, 1833  | Wells Waring, J. P.      |
| Heil Preston—Lydia Goffman          | Sept. 29, 1833 | Calvin Davis, J. P.      |
| Charles Chamberlain—Caroline Knapp  | Aug. 9, 1832   | Calvin Davis, J. P.      |
| Nathaniel Garvin—Lydia Junman       | Nov. 20, 1833  | Abel Warren, M. G.       |
| Bingham Tubbs—Ruth A. Sorel         | Jan. 24, 1833  | Abel Warren, M. G.       |
| Westley Hinman—Alice M. Connel      | July 10, 1833  | Elisha L. Atkins, J. P.  |
| H. Perkins—Sarah Ann Meek           | Nov. 28, 1833  | Richard Butler, J. P.    |
| James Williams—Delia Ann Cook       | Oct. 14, 1842  | Harvey Cook, J. P.       |
| Erastus Day—Catherine Smith         | Feb. 3, 1833   | L. Shaw, M. G.           |
| Wm. M. Leech—Clarissa Brainard      | May 22, 1833   | Calvin Davis, J. P.      |
| Hiram Atwood—Aurelia Ann Douglass   | July 7, 1833   | Richard Butler, J. P.    |
| Sidney S. Hawkins—Elizabeth Clemens | April 23, 1833 | Henry Coldager, M. G.    |
| George Stead—Nancy Scott            | March 16, 1833 | Solomon Wales, J. P.     |
| Robert Warren—Lois Wells            | Feb. 14, 1833  | Abel Warren, M. G.       |
| George Preastly—Sylvania Hoard      | Dec. 10, 1832  | Calvin Davis, J. P.      |
| Anson Rawley—Susan Becroft          | April 17, 1833 | Noah Webster, J. P.      |
| John Fairchild—Lucy C. Herriman     | April 9, 1833  | Richard Butler, J. P.    |
| James C. Chase—Rachel Butterfield   | Jan. 26, 1833  | Richard Butler, J. P.    |
| Hambleton Miller—Elizabeth Parks    | May 5, 1833    | Abel Warren, J. P.       |
| Stephen Castle—Susan D. Shaw        | Mar. 13, 1832  | Alexander Tackles, J. P. |
| H. M. Hopkins—Polly Price           | Oct. 3, 1832   | Alexander Tackles, J. P. |
| Alvin Cleland—Harriet M. Wales      | Dec. 5, 1832   | Alexander Tackles, J. P. |
| Otis W. Colton—Martha Fairchild     | Aug. 8, 1833   | Harvey Cook, J. P.       |
| John M. Crawford—Polly Miller       | Aug. 19, 1832  | Noah Webster, J. P.      |
| James P. Keeler—Annie Arlarthand    | Oct. 30, 1833  | Abel Warren, M. G.       |
| George Adair—Rebecca Madison        | Aug. 26, 1833  | Abel Warren, M. G.       |
| Lester Lamles—Lorina Phelps         | July 2, 1833   | W. Waring, J. P.         |
| Cornelius Bivens—Olive Tingley      | June 17, 1832  | Richard Butler, J. P.    |
| Alexander Atkins—Eliza D. Lewis     | May 29, 1831   | Richard Butler, J. P.    |
| George Stroup—Hannah Conklin        | Sept. 12, 1833 | Richard Butler, J. P.    |

From February, 1834, to May, 1838, a period extending over four year, there were only 151 marriages effected in the county, as shown by the records. In dealing with those matrimonial events, it will be merely necessary to give the names of the contracting parties:

William Allen to Pembina Scott  
 Samuel Axford—Summers  
 P. Adams—M. Prentiss  
 P. Allen—M. Russell  
 E. Auscom—E. Fay

H. Beebe—S. J. Hill  
 S. S. Baxter—S. Holeman  
 T. Bloss—M. D. Cusick  
 A. H. Bartley—M. Dixon  
 D. Bennett—A. Wolf

William Brown—E. Lacrox  
 T. Blakeley—E. Brayord  
 S. Bams—E. Hovey  
 T. Hubbard—T. S. Weeks  
 E. Howard—N. Bolien



|                                  |                             |                            |
|----------------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|
| M. W. Harrington—Miss Farnsworth | N. R. Holdridge—H. Hudson   | S. D. Shattuck—M. Briggs   |
| E. C. Harriman—P. Huks           | J. C. High—M. A. Olds       | M. Stone—L. McGregor       |
| J. Hall—B. Dailey                | E. D. Hamblin—T. Smith      | D. Stroup—M. Keyes         |
| C. S. Snover—M. Jersey           | D. E. Haser—R. A. Jennison  | T. C. Snover—L. Phelps     |
| L. Sole—S. Scott                 | P. C. Hart—E. Leonard       | B. F. Skinner—M. Moore     |
| C. Chapel—A. Valentine           | S. L. Hill—M. Chapel        | S. B. Spencer—D. Graves    |
| D. Crawford—L. Fair              | H. Harvey—H. Russ           | J. Selleck—S. Wells        |
| E. Cooley—H. Willis              | Thomas Hubble—S. Pooley     | C. H. Sweet—S. A. Bennett  |
| A. Chortier—R. Dunphin           | M. Haines—B. Dusing         | J. Smith—M. Gales          |
| T. Cherry—M. More                | M. Johnson—P. Baldwin       | C. Spalding—F. Fish        |
| L. Collins—B. Hodgen             | J. James—E. Watkins         | E. Thorrington—L. Brown    |
| D. Cooley—C. Andrus              | D. Jacox—H. Spaulding       | H. Thomas—L. Pratt         |
| A. Cherry—M. Myers               | T. M. Kirkham—M. Hart       | C. Thompson—A. Mitchell    |
| D. Conklin—S. A. Stewart         | C. Lufkins—S. Goodale       | T. J. Tubbs—H. Butterfield |
| A. Conklin—H. Witt               | M. Kingsbury—E. Abernathy   | N. Tillottson—P. Hurd      |
| J. Connu—M. A. Funder            | K. Kittridge—E. Wells       | E. B. Throop—E. Turrell    |
| J. M. Combs—M. Still             | J. Lockwood—J. Tweedle      | E. Warner—M. Billings      |
| J. Crittenden—M. Dudley          | N. Keeler—M. J. Bates       | W. Woodan—M. Bates         |
| L. M. Collins—M. McKoon          | P. Mitter—L. Ashley         | W. P. Wells—E. Ewell       |
| S. Chattrick—L. Lee              | A. T. Merrill—J. High       | L. Winans—Jane Drake       |
| L. Chatfield—E. Fishbough        | J. Milton—S. T. Herriman    | P. T. Walker—N. Gillett    |
| E. Crampton—P. More              | J. M. Millard—S. Brown      | P. Woodlick—M. Finch       |
| C. Emerson—J. Sholes             | L. P. Miller—S. M. Cram     | T. Wood—S. Anderson        |
| T. J. Ewell—E. Lamb              | N. Moe—C. Higgins           | M. Wilber—T. Gregory       |
| H. T. Fox—Mary Avery             | J. B. Marlel—Phillis Lablan | A. Warner—E. Johnson       |
| J. Flynn—E. Ingraham             | H. Mann—P. Skinner          | H. Wyncoop—A. Mitchell     |
| A. A. Fuller—A. Shattuck         | G. Newbury—R. Butterfield   | H. R. Witt—H. Brown        |
| O. Fields—C. Fish                | D. Norris—B. Carpenter      | J. Witney—E. Shepherd      |
| J. Frost—L. Aldrich              | A. T. Powell—S. A. Field    | O. Wing—H. Crawford        |
| G. C. Fletcher—E. G. Hough       | A. Parker—M. A. Ray         | R. Wilson—T. Seal          |
| A. Farr—M. Carl                  | J. Price—S. Bardnell        | E. Wentworth—E. Darling    |
| G. W. Fish—M. Brown              | T. H. Peek—D. Congar        | E. L. Walton—C. Stroup     |
| M. Goalpin—M. Bennett            | H. Pratt—A. Dice            | C. F. Witt—E. Brown        |
| S. W. G. Gerill—D. Allen         | J. D. Perry—G. Welts        | M. Winslow—M. Welts        |
| William Goodrich—A. Chambers     | G. W. Preston—S. Goff       | S. Wilson—L. Scott         |
| A. Gagnon—M. Phenix              | E. Phelps—P. Arnold         | W. G. Wilcox—M. Webster    |
| Zera Gray—L. Westfall            | A. W. Rogers—D. Scott       | F. Wilcox—L. Hovey         |
| T. C. Gallup—M. McChesney        | N. Rowley—M. Beagle         | T. Wood—T. Case            |
| Noble G. Gunn—Sarah Miller       | N. Rowley—A. Aldrich        | J. Whitney—C. Crittenden   |
| J. C. Hinks—M. Clark             | T. Russ—H. Mitchell         | W. Wylae—A. Beattie        |
| H. Haskins—M. Greenley           | B. Randall—B. Scott         | R. Wickoff—M. A. Orr       |
| Joseph Hinks—J. Clark            | A. Rowley—B. Goff           |                            |
|                                  | S. Spencer—E. Warner        |                            |

The great majority of those early alliances were attended with the most happy results. In almost every instance, husband was devoted to wife and wife to husband: both were faithful to their country, and both traveled down life's course casting blessings along their paths. The old settlers of Macomb have, unlike the old settlers of the more recently organized counties of the State, made this county their home; here they brought up their children, built their schools and churches, and actually reared up a commonwealth of their own, years before the western county of Kent was organized—even before the American pioneer set his foot in Washtenaw.

A few of those old settlers still survive, and dwell in the land. Their children are here in numbers. The traveler may readily distinguish them. Temperate in

a high degree, they reflect the beauty of that virtue which makes amends for a hundred faults; they possess the physical characteristics of their honored progenitors, and still continue to follow in the walks of advancement which their fathers trod.

#### MARKS FOR CATTLE IN OLDEN TIMES.

Among the ancient customs of the early inhabitants, that of marking the cattle seems to the people of the present time as strange as the descriptions of those marks are ludicrous. The following specimens are taken from the records:—

Charles Tucker's mark for cattle, hogs, sheep, etc., was a hole in the right ear and a slit in the left ear, a record of which was made March 11, 1822.

The mark for Jacob Tucker's stock was, a *slit in both ears*, recorded April 1, 1822.

Ebenezer Kittredge's cattle had "an under bit out of each ear," recorded April 1, 1822.

Harvey Cook's mark was "a swallow's tail cut out of the right ear," a record of which was made April 16, 1822.

The cattle, sheep and hogs of John Tucker *were cropped on both ears*, and a record of such mark made Feb. 22, 1823.

John Stockton's cattle, sheep, etc., etc., had *a slit in the right ear*, a mark recorded Feb. 22, 1823.

Joseph Hayes' cattle had a hole in the right ear.

Justus H. Barker's mark was a slit in the right ear, a square crop off the right ear, and the brand, J. H. B., recorded Dec. 2, 1823.

The mark on Nathaniel Squire's cattle was *a square crop off the left ear*, a swallow's fork out of the right ear, with the brand, N. S. This was placed on record Dec. 2, 1823.

John Elliott's, senior, cattle were marked with *a swallow's tail cut out of the left ear*. Recorded April 30, 1824.

Leander Trombley's mark was a half crop off the under part of the right ear, which mark was placed on record Sept. 13, 1826.

Joseph Miller's cattle were known by a square crop off the right ear, which mark was published Feb. 7, 1827.

John Bennett's mark was *a swallow tail out of the left ear*, not by any means out of Mr. Bennett's left ear, notwithstanding what is implied in the records of Feb. 7, 1827.

John Sawle's cattle were marked by a slit in both ears, and such mark was recorded Feb. 7, 1827.

Ezra Bellow's cattle were known by a half crop off the under part of the left

ear. Benjamin Gould's stock were marked similarly under the right ear ; while Wm. Allen's mark was a square crop off the left ear.

Solomon Wales adopted a square crop off right ear, and a half crop under part of the left ear.

Daniel Miller's mark was simply a slit in the left ear, while that of Sardis Burlingham's cattle was simply a half crop off the upper part of the left ear.

George Wilson's cattle had a square crop off the left ear, a slit in same ear, and a bit of under part of the right ear.

Job Hoxie's stock were marked by a crop off the right ear, or a bit out of the under part of the same ear.

Alvin Nye used a square crop on the right, and a slit in the left ear.

Chauncey Throop adopted a square crop off the right, and a half crop under part of the same ear.

Ezra B. Throop's registered mark was a square crop off the right, and a half crop off the upper part of same ear.

Elon Andrus used a square crop off the right ear and a slit in the same.

Russell Andrus' mark for his cattle was a square crop in the left ear, and a slit in the same.

John Keeler's cattle had a bit out of upper side of the right, and under side of the left ear.

Isaac Andrus' mark was simply a half crop off the upper part of the right ear.

Lester Gidding's cattle had a hole in the right ear.

Price B. Webster's cattle showed a swallow's tail cut out of the right ear.

Jeremiah Lockwood's were known by a square crop off the left ear, and a half crop off the upper part of the right.

Edward Arnold's stock was distinguished by a square crop off the right, and a half crop off the upper part of the left ear.

Henry Moir's mark for his cattle was a hole through the right ear, and a bit out of the under part of the left ear.

Lucretia Haskin's cattle bore a square crop off the right, and an under slit in the left ears.

Richard Butler's cattle, sheep, and hogs wore a slit in the under part of each ear, and seemed to know all about it.

#### PONTIAC AND ST. CLAIR MAIL ROUTES.

In 1827, a mail route was established from Pontiac to Port Huron, stopping at Washington village, and this being the only office between the former place and Mt. Clemens, it necessarily served for a very large extent of country. Otis Lamb was the first post-master, and the mail bag was originally carried the entire dis-

tance by a man on foot, and afterward on horse-back for ten or twelve years, the mail carrier always remaining at Washington over night. Each letter cost the receiver twenty-five cents, and such was the scarcity of money that a young man living there (now a wealthy resident of Oakland County) was obliged to leave a letter in the office for three months before he could by any means obtain the required amount. In 1836, Dr. Dennis Cooley was appointed post-master, which position he held for twenty-three consecutive years, his own residence being the post-office for the greater part of that time. Shortly after his appointment, the mail was brought by stage from Detroit *via* Royal Oak and so continued until the completion of the G. T. R. R., when it was transferred to that road stopping off at Utica Station, and a regular line of easy coaches, lumbering stages, or dilapidated buggies, were alternately the means of transit, the same being controlled by Ira Pearsall for very many years. This arrangement remained until the D. & B. C. R. R. was in running order when the mail-bags and numerous passengers to and from Utica were accommodated by S. L. DeKay, his stages making regular trips between Utica and Romeo four times daily; and through all these variations and the conditions of wind and weather we have known no such thing as a failure of first-class mail arrangements until July 18, 1879, when, for some unexplained reason, the route ceased altogether, and the large amount of mail matter for this place and Davis was left to the tender mercies of a chance carrier. The mail for Brooklyn was always received at Washington, they having had no separate office until 1876, when a tri-weekly route was established between that village and Washington, and an office established at Brooklyn under the name of Davis.

#### TEMPERANCE AND HOUSE RAISING.

The following paper on the rise and progress of the temperance cause in Macomb County, not only contains a moral, but also much interesting and historical subject matter. The writer is secretary of the County Pioneer Society, a man wedded to the cause of temperance, and thoroughly conversant with men and events connected with the county. He says: "At the date of settlement of the central and northern township of Macomb, the use of intoxicants upon all noted occasions, and indeed upon the most common events of pioneer life, was held to be a necessity. Liquor was used as a cure for all diseases that assailed the system. At births, weddings, and deaths, its inspiring aid was sought. Prominent in the history of each new settlement were the bees, for the progress of work which one alone could not very well accomplish, such as loggings and raisings. At those bees whisky was free, and was to many the secret loadstone which attracted them to the place. Arriving at the place, if it were a logging, two expert hands chose sides, and selecting the site and arranging the position of the heap, each led his men to the work.

At the close of this work results were noted, and one side or other declared victors, not in the amount of whisky each had consumed, but in the number of log heaps each had erected. If it were a raising, for which they were called together, sides were chosen in the same way. Each party would take one end and a side of the structure, and proceed to roll the logs together in a lively fashion. At each corner a man was stationed, whose business it was to saw, trim, and shape the ends of the logs, so as to form the corner, and upon their skill and activity, depended largely the appearance of the house when completed. A man who could make a square plum corner in the least time was in demand. Occasionally a frame was to be raised, and men were invited from far and near, with the tacit understanding that whisky was to be an adjunct of the occasion. The timber used in construction was much larger than is used in similar structures now, and as no mechanical appliances were brought together in elevating it, a larger force was called together. Refreshments might be served or not at the option of the proprietor, but the liquor should be in sight, and near at hand. After the frame was erected, the men gathered in file upon the beam, and if a few drops of the contents of the jug remained, they were swallowed, and a name was called for. If a barn, it might be named the *settlers' pride* or the *Queen of the settlement*, if a house, the *ladies' pride*, or *family pride*, and then the jug was hurled into the air, when the company dispersed.

It soon came about that a feeling of antagonism to the use of whisky strengthened by the occurrence of sundry accidents, the results of whisky, began to prevail, and very naturally as the sides were chosen, whisky was made the dividing point, and its friends, and the friends of temperance, were arrayed against each other. At a raising of a frame house, the two parties went up to put the plates in position, and in the zeal of the former not to be beaten by the temperance party, they lifted the plate over the posts, and let it drop on the ground below. One man whose hat was caved in, seized the jug and cast it into a well close by. At another time, a man whose leg was broken, was carried home two miles upon a door. Among the first raisings in the northern townships was that of Nathaniel Bennett's barn. The mechanic who worked upon the frame was a staunch temperance man, and wished that the raising of this barn should be accomplished without the aid of whisky. Bennett, although favorable to the cause of temperance, was fearful it would be a failure. The mechanic was so confident, however, that Bennett's objections were overruled, and it was bruited round that the affair was to be of a temperate character. Both sides resolved to make this a test case, and men gathered from far and near to view the strife and see the fun. As fast as the forces reached the premises, they naturally divided into two armies. The temperance men soon went to work, and the liquor men sat upon the timbers, and stood in the way, offering obstacles. There was no scarcity of timber in those early days, and the

great beams and plates of green timber sorely taxed the muscles as well as the patience of the workers. When, at length, the sills were in their places, and the *bents* put together, the liquor party came in a body and sat down upon the timbers directly in the way of further progress. It required the use of some threats, and a good deal of persuasive eloquence to move them, and a portion went off in a *huff*, while the remainder helped to put up the frame.

A similar test case was held at Utica about the same time. A large store house was to be raised, and the mechanic was very fearful that it could not be done without whisky, but upon the promise of Payne K. Leach to assist with his mill hands and tackle box, the attempt was made and success won.

In the township of Lenox, a like test was made some years later, resulting in favor of temperance.

If the case were that of a man, who was himself temperate, and who discouraged the use of spirits on principle, little was said; but if stinginess was the cause of it being withheld, sad work was often made of both timber and frames. Sometimes timber was carried back to the woods; at other times a single *bent* would be set up, and all hands either go away or refuse to do more. At other times timbers would be united in all ways but the right one, and in each case the whisky should appear before the work would be completed. After those test cases had been tried, *trial bees* of all kinds without the use of liquors were of frequent occurrence, and public sentiment in favor of abstinence grew in favor and strength.

Organized action against intemperance was first taken at Romeo. In the year 1830, *Deacon Roger's Pledge* was circulated and gained a few names. Those who agreed to abstain from the use of wine and beer, and other alcoholic beverages, had a capital T prefixed to their names on the *pledges*, and were called *T-T's* or teetotalers. At least one who signed *Deacon Roger's Pledge* has kept it for fifty-two years—Dr. Hollister, of Chicago. The effects of this pledge was soon visible in the community. One after another, old and young, spoke against the use of spirits, and arrayed themselves on the side of temperance. A farmer who had thought that haying could not be prosecuted without liquor, sent his boy to the *store at the corners with the little brown jug* to get it filled. This was accomplished, the jug emptied, and sent to be refilled. Soon after a storm came up, and the father and the son left the field after hiding the jug. Upon their return the old man took up the pitcher to drink; but before doing so, he paused and set it down. After a few minutes thought he emptied it upon the ground, and said. "My son let us never touch this stuff again as long as we live." The father kept this resolution, but the son is a drunkard to this day. And thus the leaven was at work.

"Men thought, spoke, and acted." In a letter from Dexter Mussey to the Secretary of the Pioneer Society, under date April 7, 1881, that old settler states:

There was a Washingtonian Temperance society formed here as early as 1844, but accomplished but little. At a subsequent date the Sons of Temperance seemed to take the lead in some parts of this State and the west shore concluded to imitate the Sons of Temperance by holding weekly meetings, or at least once in two weeks. This we did during one winter, 1848-9, but failed to keep up an interest or accomplish much good. We then concluded to try the laws, and organized a division of eleven members, and after working hard for one year found ourselves with thirteen members, had received three, expelled one, dismissed one to join elsewhere. Then we commenced an aggressive course and soon had one hundred names and then for three or four years succeeded well, prosecuted the rum-sellers and all went on well until the Prohibitory law passed, and then all seemed to think the work completed and the Division dissolved and very little was done for the cause of temperance. After a time there was a lodge of Good Templars organized and went very well and with tolerable success for a time until it was turned into a political organization, when it shared the fate of all its predecessors. (*Died.*) At still a subsequent date a Division of the Sons of Temperance was organized with tolerable success as to members, but not with much success in staying the tide of intemperance. This last organization is still in existence and is the only organization here which proposes to amend solely against the liquor business, and it is doing very little to what it ought to accomplish, the work it professes to have in hand. The present law has been enforced to a considerable extent, but not by the Sons of Temperance. There were fourteen prosecutions for violations of the law, and in every case with success.

#### A RETROSPECT.

My home ! the spirit of its love is breathing  
In every wind that plays across my track :—  
From its white walls, the very tendrils wreathing,  
Seem with soft links to draw the wanderer back.

What a change has come over the land since they first saw it ? The metamorphosis from the sickle and the cradle to the modern harvester is not more wonderful than other changes which have been wrought ; and he who brings up sad remembrances of a hard day's work, and a lumbago caused by the swinging of his cradle or scythe, smiles, when he thinks of that semi-barbarous period that could neither produce a *harvester* nor a *mower*, nor a *sulky plow*, nor any of these new machines, which make the practice of agriculture a luxury. To-day he mounts into the seat of one of these farm implements, as he would into his buggy, and with the assurance that, no matter what the condition of the grain or meadow, whether tangled, lodged, or leaning, he can master a quarter section of land more thoroughly and with greater economy than he could have managed a five acre field a quarter of

a century ago. The change is certainly material ! The old settlers realize it ; but yet they look back to the never forgotten past, when contentment waited upon the work of the old cradle, plow and spade,—to that time when the primitive character of all things insured primitive happiness. Then contentment reigned supreme, and continued so to do until knowledge created ambitions, and those ambitions brought in their train, their numerous proverbial little troubles.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### ORGANIZATION.

The third decade of the Nineteenth Century will ever be memorable as the era of emigration from the Eastern States, and the hunt after Western homes. During those years the people of the Original States rose to a full conception of the worth of the land, and the almost unbounded country which the toilers of the Revolution won for them. They resolved to direct their steps westward. Michigan was not forgotten. The country from the St. Joseph to the Grand River, along the valley of the southern Huron, and northwards still to the Saginaw—the home of the Otchipwes—was explored by them and settlements effected. Years before this, however, Macomb County was not only explored, settled ; but also organized. In 1818, three years after the organization of Wayne, and one year after the organization of Monroe, Macomb County was erected by an act of the Territorial Legislative Council.

For some years previous to 1818, the American and French pioneers built their log huts, and transformed portions of the forest into spots of pastoral beauty. Many acres were then fenced round, and the stacked harvest of the preceding year could be seen by the traveler. The country was then replete in beauty ; the singularly attractive monotony of the wild woods was varied by tracts of cultivated land, the homes of the settlers, and the villages of the aborigines.

Solidarity of interests joined the pioneers in a bond of fraternity, the strength of which tended to render their loves and friendships lasting. Solidarity of interests taught the pioneers to offer the hand of fellowship to their savage neighbors—the Otchipwes ; and solidarity of interests pointed out to them the results of seeking for the organization of the districts in which they lived into a little Republic.

On the completion of the farm labors of 1817, those white inhabitants—those true foresters—did not seek repose ; but turning their attention away from manual labor, embraced mental work, to the end that their political condition might advance hand-in-hand with their social status.



Before the spring-time called them to their fields again, they had established for themselves a county and a county government. The action of the Legislative Council, and the State Legislature in regard to the townships of Macomb, is reviewed in the following acts and summarization of acts :

#### ST. CLAIR TOWNSHIP.

The act of the Legislative Council, approved January 5, 1818, provided, that the district beginning at the opposite shore of the River Huron, including the shore, and running along the shore of Lake St. Clair, to the mouth of the river St. Clair, and along said river to Fort Gratiot, and extending in the rear as aforesaid, shall form one township, and be called the Township of St. Clair.

#### MACOMB COUNTY ERECTED.

A petition was presented to Gov. Cass, signed by a number of the inhabitants of this Territory, requesting that a new county may be laid out therein ; which was responded to as follows :—

*Now Therefore*, Believing that the establishment of such county will be conducive to the public interest, and to individual convenience, I do, by virtue of the authority in me vested by the ordinance of Congress, passed the 13th day of July, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-seven, entitled "An ordinance for the government of the Territory of the United States northwest of the river Ohio," lay out that part of the said Territory included within the following boundaries, namely: beginning at the southwest corner of township number one, north of the base line (so called), thence along the Indian boundary line north, to the angle formed by the intersection of the line running to the White Rock upon Lake Huron; thence with the last mentioned line to the boundary line between the United States and the British Province of Upper Canada; thence with the said line southwardly to a point in Lake St. Clair due east from the place of beginning; thence due west to the eastern extremity of the said base line; and with the same to the place of beginning, into a separate county, to be called the county of Macomb.

And I do hereby appoint William Brown, Henry J. Hunt, and Conrad Ten Eyck, Esquires, commissioners for the purpose of examining the said county of Macomb, and of reporting to me where it is the most eligible site for establishing the seat of justice thereof.

And I constitute the said county a district for the purposes required by the act entitled "An act to adjust the estates and affairs of deceased persons, estate and intestate, and for other purposes," passed the 19th day of January, one thousand eight hundred and eleven.

In testimony whereof I have caused the Great Seal of the said Territory to be hereunto affixed, and have signed the same with my hand. Given at Detroit this 15th day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eighteen, and of the Independence of the United States of America the forty-second.

LEWIS CASS.

By the Governor:

WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE, *Secretary of Michigan Territory.*

#### LOCATING THE COUNTY SEAT.

"Whereas William Brown, Henry J. Hunt, and Conrad Ten Eyck, the commissioners appointed to ascertain the most eligible site for the seat of justice of the County of Macomb, have reported to me, that the Town of Mt. Clemens, recently

laid out upon the farm of Christian Clemens, Esq., in the said county, is the most eligible site for that purpose ; and whereas the said Christian Clemens, Esq., has conveyed for the use of said county, the lot of ground designated by the said commissioners, and has given to the Treasurer of the said county, his obligation for the money, work, and materials required by them, towards the execution of the public building ; I do, therefore, in consideration of the premises, and by virtue of the authority by law in me vested, establish the seat of justice for the said County of Macomb, at the said Town of Mt. Clemens." This proclamation was signed by Lewis Cass, March 11, 1818.

#### ORIGINAL TOWNSHIPS.

A proclamation of the Governor issued April 8, 1818, divided Macomb into the following townships, viz : All that portion of the county south of a line drawn due west from the mouth of Swan Creek, to the Indian boundary line, shall form one township, and be known as the township of Huron ; all that portion which lies north of a line drawn due west from the mouth of Swan Creek, shall form one township and be called St. Clair. Under the same proclamation all that portion of the town of Huron (which lies south of the base line) beginning at Forsyth's farm, including the farm, extending along the shore of Lake St. Clair to the River Huron, and west to the United States lands, was attached to the township of Hamtramck, in Wayne County.

Perry Township was established by the Act Jan. 12, 1819. It comprised the western sections of Macomb, all the unorganized territory north to the treaty line, and west to the meridian, north of the boundaries of Oakland.

#### THE NAME HURON CHANGED TO CLINTON.

An act approved July 17, 1824, declared that confusion, uncertainty, and inconvenience may frequently arise from the variety of rivers and places called Huron, and directed, for that reason, that the northern town of Macomb, which was established under the name of *Huron*, Aug. 12, 1818, should be called *Clinton* ; and the river running through said town into Lake St. Clair, commonly called the *Huron*, should be named *Clinton*.

#### CHANGE OF BOUNDARY.

The boundaries named in the Act establishing this county, Jan. 15, 1818, were changed in September, 1822, as shown in the following description :

"Beginning on the boundary line between the United States and the Province of Upper Canada, where the northern boundary of the county of Wayne intersects the same ; thence with the said northern boundary, west, to the line between the eleventh and twelfth ranges, east of the principal meridian ; thence north to the

line between the townships numbered five and six, north of the base line ; thence east, to the line between the third and fourth sections of the fifth township north of the base line, in the thirteenth range, east of the principal meridian ; thence south to the southern boundary of the said township ; thence east, to the line between the fourteenth and fifteenth ranges, east of the principal meridian ; thence south to Lake St. Clair ; thence in a direct line to the place of beginning.

Given under my hand, at Detroit, this tenth day of September, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and twenty-two, and of the Independence of the United States the forty-seventh.

LEW. CASS."

#### ORGANIC SUMMARY.

Macomb County formed a portion of Wayne, as organized in the days of the *Northwest Territory*. Old Wayne County comprised not only the Lower Peninsula, but also the strip of land along the western shores of Lake Michigan, and all west of that strip so far as explorers might penetrate. Robert F. Eldredge, in his paper styled "A Brief Outline of the History of Macomb Co.," says: "It was established as a county in Michigan Territory in 1815. (Terr. Laws, Vol. I, p. 323.) It then included that part of Michigan to which the Indian title had been extinguished. In 1805, the Territory of Michigan was constituted. On the 1st of July, 1805, the government of the Territory was organized at Detroit, by Gen. William Hull, as first governor. The Indian title to the lands of Macomb County was extinguished by the treaty of 1807. At that time the Pottawatomies, the Ottawas, the Wyandots and the Chippewas ceded to the United States a tract of country bounded south by the Maumee Bay and River, north by the principal meridian, and on the northwest by a line running southwest from White Rock, cutting the said meridian at a point where an east and west line from the outlet of Lake Huron intersects the same. By a proclamation made by Lewis Cass, Jan. 15, 1818, all the land thus obtained from the Indians which lies north of the base line was formed into the county of Macomb, and William Brown, Henry J. Hunt and Conrad Ten Eyck were appointed commissioners to ascertain the most eligible site for the seat of justice of such county. The county seat was established at Mt. Clemens by proclamation of March 11, 1818. May 4, following, the Legislative Council of the Territory granted \$400 to the new county, to be expended in the erection of a court-house and jail. At this period Macomb comprised all the territory now forming the counties of St. Clair, Oakland, Livingstone, Genesee, Lapeer, large portions of Shiawassee, Ingham, Sanilac and Tuscola, together with the southeast corner of Huron, and a portion of the townships of Birch Run and Maple Grove, in Saginaw County.

## ESTABLISHMENT OF TOWNSHIPS.

The county was divided into townships by executive decree, published April 8, 1818. That portion of the county lying north of a line drawn due west from the mouth of Swan Creek was named St. Clair Township, while the portion south of such a line was called the township of Huron. The township of Harrison was laid off Aug. 12, 1818. The establishment of Oakland County, Jan. 12, 1819, was the first move in reducing the dominion of the settlers of Macomb; yet the act did not come into effect until Jan. 1, 1823, so that, virtually, Macomb ruled Oakland for a term of four years after the establishment of that county.

Perry Township was laid off Jan. 12, 1819. St. Clair County was established March 28, 1820. The township named stretched along the eastern boundary of Oakland, northwards to the *Indian treaty line*, and westward, south of that line, to the principal meridian, including what forms now the counties of Lapeer, Genesee, Shiawassee, and portions of Sanilac, Tuscola, Saginaw and Shiawassee. St. Clair County was organized May 8, 1820. Sept. 10, 1822, Gov. Cass' proclamation, establishing the boundaries of Macomb, was issued, which proclamation is given in this chapter. The principal river of the county was called the *Huron* until 1824, when the name was changed to *Clinton* by the act of July 17, 1824, and the name of Huron Township changed to Clinton Township.

The act, approved April 12, 1827, laid off the county into five townships, viz:—Harrison, Clinton, Shelby, Washington and Ray. In 1832 the act to extend the boundaries of Macomb was approved, when town 5 N. of R. 14 E., and the east half of T. 5, N. of R. 13 E., were added to the county and attached for governmental purposes to the town of Ray. March 9, 1833, the north half of Washington was formed into a new township to be called Bruce. April 22, 1833, town 5, N. of Ranges 13 and 14 E., were laid off under the name of *Armadia*. By the Act of March 7, 1834, Macomb Township was established, the boundaries of Ray were extended, and the town line between Clinton and Harrison straightened. March 17, 1835, town 2, N. of R. 12, E. was laid off as the township of Jefferson. Hickory and Grange townships were laid off March 11, 1837; Lenox was established March 20, 1837, and seven days previously the village of Mt. Clemens was incorporated. An Act approved March 6, 1838, authorized the organization of the town of Richmond, and under authority of the same act the name *Jefferson* was abolished, and the town called *Sterling*. The Act of April 2, 1838, ordered that sections 12, 13, 24, 25 and 36 of town 1 N. R. 13 E., be taken from Orange and added to Hickory, and also recognized the change of name from Hickory to Aba. Romeo was incorporated as a village, March 9, 1838, and on the same date the village of Utica received authority to organize. The Act of March 26, 1839, changed the name *Aba* to *Warren*. On Feb. 16, 1842, the township of Macomb lost its eastern half,

henceforth to be known as Chesterfield ; section 36 of Warren was ceded to Orange, and by an Act, approved March 9, 1843, the name of Orange gave place to that of Erin, by which name that picturesque division of the county continues to be known.

#### MISCELLANEOUS ACTS.

Under the act of Jan. 3, 1818, the inhabitants of that portion of Wayne County, comprehended within the limits of the District of Huron, as established by that act, and subsequently altered, should meet at the house of Christian Clemens, under the superintendence of Christian Clemens, Daniel Le Roy and Francois Labadie, to vote on the question of the organization of a General Assembly on the third Monday of February, 1818.

On the 26th Feb. 1818, the Legislative Council decreed, that on the first Monday of February and the second Monday of July in every year the County Court for the County of Macomb should be held.

Macomb County Court House. The Act of May 5, 1818, appropriated \$400 towards the erection of a Court House and Gaol for Macomb County, to be expended by the Justices of the Court of General Quarter Sessions, and to be paid out of any moneys in the treasury, not otherwise appropriated.

The Act of the Legislative Board, approved Aug. 26, 1819, directed that all wills, inventories of estates, returns of administrators or executors, bonds, decrees, orders, and all documents, etc., connected with Macomb County, should be transmitted at once to the County Register from the Register's office of Wayne.

An Act of the Legislative Council was approved Aug. 4, 1824, authorizing Christian Clemens, Ellis Doty, Justice H. Barker, and those who may associate with them to erect a dam across Clinton River at the village of Mt. Clemens, with certain provisos, one of which was that the water should not be raised higher than three and one-half feet above low water mark.

The county commissioners of Macomb, were authorized, under an Act approved Aug. 4, 1824, to make such addition to the tax roll for that year, as they should deem necessary to meet the expense of completing court house and gaol, such tax not to exceed one-fourth of one per cent. on the valuation of real and personal property.

The construction of a territorial road from Mt. Clemens *via* Romeo, Lapeer, and Saginaw to the Sault de Ste. Marie was authorized March 4, 1831.

The road from Detroit to Port Huron was laid off, under legislative authority.

The Act approved April 12, 1827, authorized Nathaniel Millard, Jonathan

Kearsley, Levi Cook, Charles Larned, Ellis Doty, John P. Sheldon, Christian Clemens, Alfred Ashley, Jacob Tucker, Ignace Morass, Joseph Hayes, and others who may associate with them, a company to remove obstructions from the Clinton River, and render it navigable from the village of Mt. Clemens to *Mack's Lower Mill*. This company as organized was known as the Clinton River Navigation Company.

Sept. 3, 1827, the counties of Macomb and St. Clair were erected into one district, and authorized to elect one member of the Legislative Council.

A second territorial road to the Clinton River from Detroit was authorized under the Act of June 23, 1828. This commenced at Detroit, continued by the Old French Church to a point on the Clinton River, between Nathaniel Squire's and Enoch Huntley's farms in Macomb County. William Meldrum and James Connor of Macomb, and William Little of Wayne were appointed commissioners.

The Act of June 23, 1828 decreed that there should be a territorial road established, beginning at the northeast corner of Oakland County, and running thence south along the division line between Macomb to Oakland to the base line; thence continuing south until it intersects the turnpike leading from Detroit to Pontiac. Francis Cicot of Wayne, Alexander Faeles, of Macomb, and John Todd of Oakland were the commissioners appointed under the Act.

The Clinton Steam Mill Company was organized at Mt. Clemens, under power granted in an Act approved March 2, 1831. This act points out that the capital stock was \$20,000 in shares of \$25 each. The subscriptions toward this stock were ordered to be opened at Detroit, the first Monday of May, 1831, under the superintendence of Lewis Cass, Jonathan Kearsley, James Abbott, Innis S. Wendell, John Palmer, and also at Mt. Clemens, under Christian Clemens, Alfred Ashley, J. M. Cummings, and Job C. Smith.

An Act approved June 18, 1832, provided that within six months, it should be lawful for Antoine Dequindre, Barnabus Campau, Jacque Campau, Gabriel Cheine, Isidore Cheine, Rene Marsac, Isidore Morin, Dominique Reopelle, who feel aggrieved by laying out the territorial road from the city of Detroit to the river Clinton so far as the Old French Church in the township of Hamtramck, to state their complaints to any Circuit or County Judge in writing, when three disinterested freeholders will be appointed to decide and assess damages.

The Romeo and Mt. Clemens Railroad was incorporated under authority given in an Act, approved April 16, 1833, with Gad Chamberlain, Gideon Gates, Asahel Bailey, Lyman W. Gilbert, Azariah W. Sterling, Moses Freeman, Isaac Powell, Noah Webster, Reuben R. Smith, Norman Perry, Anson Bristoll, James C. Allen,

Joel Tucker, Wm. Canfield, Christopher Douglas, and N. T. Taylor. The capital stock was \$150,000.

**Shelby Liberal Institute.**—An Act to incorporate a society under this name was approved April 22, 1833, granting to Daniel W. Phelps, Peleg Ewell, Samuel Axford, Samuel Adair, Samuel Ladd, Lyman T. Jenny, Daniel Hurston, John S. Axford, Joseph Lester, Luther R. Madison, John Stockton, and Calvin Davis, power to establish in the township of Shelby a literary institution, and appointing the men named trustees of such.

**Romeo Academy.**—Under an Act approved March 21, 1833, Gad. Chamberlin, Nathaniel T. Taylor, Gideon Gates, Norman Perry, Noah Webster, Reuben R. Smith, Hiram Calkins, John S. Axford, Abel Warren, Asahel Bailey, John Bennett, James Starkweather, James Thompson, Azariah W. Steel, and William Abbott of Macomb County were constituted trustees of Romeo Academy, with power to establish such an institution for the education of youth.

The Shelby and Detroit Railroad Company was authorized March 7, 1834, with Eurotas P. Hastings, Levi Cook, Shubael Conant, Gordon A. Leach, Daniel W. Phillips, Lyman T. Jenny, John S. Axford, Jacob A. Summers, and Peleg Ewell, commissioners under the direction of a majority of whom subscriptions to the amount of \$100,000 capital stock might be received.

An Act of the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan, approved March 27, 1835, ordained, that the Supervisors of Macomb County, should, if they deem proper, discontinue all suits, pending in the Circuit Court, against Nathan B. Miller, John Elliott, James Meldrum, and Francis Dequindre, as sureties of William Meldrum, late treasurer of the county, and may release such bondsmen from all liabilities.

Richard Butler for copying returns of the sheriff, containing 6,400 inhabitants at \$3.00 per thousand, received \$18.02, March 21, 1858.

An Act approved March 27, 1835, authorized the inhabitants of Harrison and Clinton townships to erect a bridge over the Clinton River at or near the village of Mt. Clemens, under the superintendence of Christian Clemens and Antoine Chortier, and authorizing a tax to be levied on the people of these townships to meet the expenses of the work. The conditions imposed were a bridge 14 feet wide, with a draw in the center of not less than 36 feet, and to be considered a free bridge for ever.

The Act to incorporate the Clinton Salt Works Company was approved April 3, 1838, giving authority to Robert S. Parks, Lawson S. Warner, Thomas B. Andrews,

Charles Hubbell, and Calvin C. Parks to form such a company and carry on the business.

An Act for the relief of the township of Shelby was approved March 9, 1838, dealing with the former absconding collector of taxes, and enabling the new collector to receive the sums of money unpaid to the man reported as absconding.

An Act appointing commissioners to establish State Roads was approved Feb. 28, 1838, directing that a State road from Mt. Clemens, by way of Crawford's Settlement in Macomb Tp; Chubb's Settlement in Ray Tp., to Flower's store in Armada, be laid out, and appointing Wm. Canfield, Stewart Taylor, and Azariah Prentiss, commissioners.

## COUNTY OFFICERS PAST AND PRESENT.

## SHERIFFS.

|                            |         |
|----------------------------|---------|
| James Fulton.....          | 1818-22 |
| William Meldrum.....       | 1822-28 |
| N. Nye.....                | 1828-30 |
| Addison Chamberlain.....   | 1830-32 |
| William Canfield.....      | 1832-36 |
| Abraham Freeland.....      | 1836-38 |
| Calvin Davis.....          | 1838-40 |
| Amos B. Cooley.....        | 1840-44 |
| John G. Dixon.....         | 1844-46 |
| Varnum Lutkin.....         | 1846-48 |
| Milo Selleck.....          | 1848-50 |
| Walter Porter.....         | 1850-52 |
| Thomas Golby.....          | 1852-56 |
| Charles C. Lamb.....       | 1856-60 |
| Joseph Hubbard.....        | 1860-64 |
| Geo. E. Adair.....         | 1864-66 |
| Haswell Church.....        | 1866-70 |
| Frederick G. Kendrick..... | 1870-74 |
| Winfield S. Hathaway.....  | 1874-78 |
| Louis Groesbeck.....       | 1878-80 |
| T. W. Newton.....          | 1880-82 |

## CLERKS.

|                       |         |
|-----------------------|---------|
| John Stockton.....    | 1818-25 |
| Thomas Brandon.....   | 1825-26 |
| R. S. Rice.....       | 1826-28 |
| R. P. Eldridge.....   | 1828-30 |
| Richard Butler.....   | 1830-36 |
| Amos Dalby.....       | 1836-46 |
| Robert Thompson.....  | 1846-48 |
| Ira Stout.....        | 1848-50 |
| Theron Cudworth.....  | 1850-52 |
| John S. Fletcher..... | 1852-54 |

|                           |         |
|---------------------------|---------|
| Perrin Crawford.....      | 1854-56 |
| John B. Ellsworth.....    | 1856-58 |
| Henry O. Smith.....       | 1858-64 |
| James Whiting.....        | 1864-66 |
| William M. Connor.....    | 1866-70 |
| Charles S. Groesbeck..... | 1870-78 |
| William L. Dicken.....    | 1878-82 |

## COUNTY REGISTRARS.

|                             |         |
|-----------------------------|---------|
| John Stockton.....          | 1818-28 |
| William Meldrum.....        | 1828-32 |
| Rodney O. Cooley.....       | 1832-38 |
| Amos Dalby.....             | 1838-44 |
| Henry Teats.....            | 1844-48 |
| Robert H. Wallace.....      | 1848-52 |
| John J. Traver.....         | 1852-56 |
| Norton L. Miller.....       | 1856-60 |
| Geo. W. French.....         | 1860-62 |
| Thomas L. Sackett.....      | 1862-68 |
| Alonzo M. Keeler.....       | 1868-70 |
| Geo. W. Robinson.....       | 1870-72 |
| Alonzo M. Keeler.....       | 1872-74 |
| Traugotte Longerhausen..... | 1874-80 |
| Judson S. Farrar.....       | 1880-82 |

## JUDGES OF THE PROBATE COURT.

|                           |         |
|---------------------------|---------|
| Christian Clemens.....    | 1818-36 |
| Prescott B. Thurston..... | 1836-40 |
| Porter Kibbee.....        | 1840-48 |
| Prescott B. Thurston..... | 1848-60 |
| Isaac B. Gilbert.....     | 1860-64 |
| Henry O. Smith.....       | 1864-68 |
| Thomas L. Sackett.....    | 1868-76 |
| James B. Eldredge.....    | 1876-80 |
| James B. Eldredge.....    | 1880-84 |



## TREASURERS.

|                          |         |
|--------------------------|---------|
| Christian Clemens.....   | 1818-27 |
| John S. Axford.....      | 1827-32 |
| Hiram Calkins.....       | 1832-34 |
| Horace H. Cady.....      | 1834-36 |
| Rodney O. Cooley.....    | 1836-40 |
| Henry M. Dodge.....      | 1840-42 |
| Thomas M. Perry.....     | 1842-48 |
| Allen P. Bentley.....    | 1848-52 |
| Joshua B. Dickenson..... | 1852-56 |
| Charles B. Matthews..... | 1856-60 |
| Edward C. Gallup.....    | 1860-62 |
| Justus R. Crandall.....  | 1862-66 |
| Josiah T. Robinson.....  | 1866-68 |
| Joseph Hubbard.....      | 1868-70 |
| Oliver Chapaton.....     | 1870-78 |
| Charles Tackels.....     | 1878-82 |
| John E. Barringer.....   | 1882-87 |

## PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

|                         |         |
|-------------------------|---------|
| Ezra B. Prescott.....   | 1818-20 |
| Geo. A. O'Keefe.....    | 1820-28 |
| Alex. D. Frazer.....    | 1828-32 |
| Robert P. Eldridge..... | 1832-34 |
| Cornelius O'Flynn.....  | 1834-38 |
| Dewitt C. Walker.....   | 1838-40 |
| John J. Leonard.....    | 1840-42 |
| Harleigh Carter.....    | 1842-44 |
| Wm. T. Mitchell.....    | 1844-46 |

|   |         |
|---|---------|
| Andrew S. Robertson.....                        | 1846-50 |
| Giles Hubbard.....                              | 1850-56 |
| Richard Butler.....                             | 1856-58 |
| Giles Hubbard.....                              | 1858-60 |
| Elisha F. Mead.....                             | 1860-62 |
| Thomas M. Crocker.....                          | 1862-64 |
| Giles Hubbard.....                              | 1864-66 |
| Edgar Weeks.....                                | 1866-70 |
| James B. Eldredge.....                          | 1870-76 |
| Geo. M. Crocker.....                            | 1876-80 |
| Irving D. Hanscom.....                          | 1880-82 |
| [Mr. Hanscom moved to Marquette in June, 1882.] |         |

## COUNTY SURVEYORS.

|                         |         |
|-------------------------|---------|
| John B. Hollister.....  | 1830-32 |
| William A. Burt.....    | 1832-34 |
| Ephraim Calkins.....    | 1834-36 |
| Joel Manley.....        | 1836-42 |
| Charles F. Mallory..... | 1842-50 |
| Ludwig Wesolouski.....  | 1850-52 |
| Geo. E. Adair.....      | 1852-56 |
| Addison P. Brewer.....  | 1856-60 |
| Geo. H. Fenner.....     | 1860-62 |
| Ludwig Wesolouski.....  | 1862-64 |
| Oscar S. Burgess.....   | 1864-70 |
| Geo. E. Adair.....      | 1870-72 |
| Oscar S. Burgess.....   | 1872-74 |
| Clarence Stephens.....  | 1874-76 |
| George E. Adair.....    | 1876-82 |

## SUPERVISOR'S BOARD.

The first record of the Board is given under date July 17, 1827. Henry Taylor, John S. Axford, Joseph Lester, Reuben R. Lester, Job C. Smith, supervisors, were present. One of the resolutions adopted at this meeting was that no bounty should be allowed for wolf or panther scalps in the future, and that \$4 be allowed for scalps taken under the law.

In October, 1827, the Board ordered that there should be raised for county purposes one-third of one per cent. upon all taxable property, which equalized would entail a tax upon Harrison, \$80; on Clinton, \$70; on Shelby, \$50; Washington, \$70; Ray, \$28.37.

The first record of the issue of county orders is dated October 15, 1827, and is as follows: "B. W. Freeman, for services rendered the United States *versus* Garret Vand der Pool, 93 cents; Moses Freeman, in the same cause, \$4; Old David, for wolf scalps, \$4; William Olds, for services as constable and crier, \$3.50; Robert Townsend, for wolf scalps, \$4; Isaac Andrews, for services rendered County Com-



GIBBS, ARCHTCT.

MACOMB COUNTY COURT HOUSE, 1881-2.



missioners, \$3.50; John S. Axford, for duties as late County Commissioner, \$5; Asa Huntley, \$2; John S. Axford, as Supervisor, \$6; Joseph Lester, \$6 for services as Supervisor; Reuben R. Smith, for similar services, \$6; Job C. Smith, \$4; Ezekiel Allen, late County Commissioner, \$5; Ephraim McCall, as Clerk of Supervisor's Board, \$1.50; Henry Taylor, \$4, as Supervisor; John S. Axford, for wolf scalps, \$4.

What changes have taken place since this record was made! The old supervisors placed a *quietus* on the wolf hunters, exercised a false economy in every department of the public business of the county; yet they were honorable men, and acted only in the spirit of the times. A few years later they were among the first to receive the teachings of the new immigrants from the Eastern States, and since 1835 may be said to equal in public enterprise the supervisors of the counties erected during that year.

In the paper on county organization, prepared in 1868 by Edgar Weeks, the following account of proceedings is given:

The County of Macomb was organized on the 18th day of January, in the year 1818. Prior to that date Macomb County was attached to the Judicial District of Huron, and its limits embraced the present counties of Oakland, St. Clair, Lapeer, and several other more northern counties. The county seat was established at Mt. Clemens, where it has remained to this day. On the organization of the county, the governor, by commissions under the great seal of the territory, appointed the following officers. We give the names of the persons appointed, the dates of the appointments, and the titles of the offices: 1818, Jan. 20—Christian Clemens, Chief Justice; Daniel Leroy and William Thompson, Associate Justices; John Stockton Clerk of the Court of General and Quarter Sessions; Conrad Tucker, Justice of the Peace; Elisha Harrington, Justice of the Peace; Ignace Morass, Coroner; John Connor, Constable; Rufus Hatch, Justice of the Peace; Feb. 9—Daniel Leroy, Justice of the Peace; Francis Labadie, Justice of the Peace; John K. Smith, Justice of the Peace; June 22—John Connor and John B. Pettit, Commissioners; Aug. 13—James Robinson, Constable; Benoit Tremble, Supervisor of Harrison; Nov. 3—Daniel LeRoy, Judge of Probate; John Stockton, Register of Probate; Dec. 12—John Stockton, Justice of the Peace. 1819, Jan. 4—Esra Prescott, Prosecuting Attorney.

Up to the year 1827, the municipal powers of the county were exercised through a Board of County Commissioners, and at that time the county was territorially divided into five townships, named Harrison, Clinton, Shelby, Washington and Ray. These townships were, geographically, made up quite differently from their present boundaries. We will not stop to describe more than our own town of Clinton as it then stood. In the old town of Harrison was then included

a portion of what is now Clinton, and what now constitutes Chesterfield and Lenox. Clinton then comprised what is now Erin, Warren, Macomb and the balance of what is now Clinton, not then included in Harrison.

The first election in this township was held at the Court House, in Mt. Clemens, and Job C. Smith was elected supervisor. The first supervisor of Harrison was our old townsman, Dr. Henry Taylor, senior. The first session of the Board of Supervisors of this county, was held at Mt. Clemens, and Robert P. Eldredge was chosen as its clerk. The apportionment of the taxes of the year 1827, cast upon this town the burden of raising the sum of \$70.00, while Harrison was compelled to contribute \$80.00, Shelby \$50.00, Ray \$28.37, and Washington \$70.00, a total for all purposes in the county of \$298.37.

The next year the total amount of taxes raised in this county, was \$525.59, of which amount Clinton raised \$117.88. A resolution of the Board at this time, was to the effect that the improved lands of Clinton and Harrison be valued at two dollars per acre, while the same lands in the other towns were valued at eight dollars per acre.

Events in the history of our county transpiring subsequent to the year 1827, are preserved in the records of the County Clerk's office, at the county seat, and to that repository of our county legislation the curious reader may at any time resort, and assuage his curiosity, or satisfy his thirst after knowledge of matters which are interesting to the statistician, but which do not form an interesting feature for the general reader. They are facts which bear more intimately upon the physical, economical and industrial advancement made by the people of the county.

---

## CHAPTER XVII.

### POLITICAL HISTORY.

The interest manifested in public affairs by the people of Macomb becomes evident from a review of the General, State and County elections, an account of which is given in this chapter. For many years the political battle was carried on between the Democrat and Whig, with victory almost always attending the former. As times moved onward, new ideas sprang into existence, varying, as it were, political life, and urging the old politicians to advance in the paths of reform. At one time a tendency existed to cast away the tyranny of *party*, and give an untrammelled vote for the *man*. This tendency grows stronger with years. While acknowledging the great benefits conferred upon the Republic by the two great parties that claim to be President-makers, yet great numbers of the people are dis-

satisfied ; they can not overlook the magnitude of the abuses which have entwined themselves with the present system, and which contribute to lessen that great name once belonging to the greatest and most perfect of governments.

The adherents of party in this county have not been silent when reform was needed. They have scanned the course of their representatives with jealous eye, and rewarded or punished just in such measure as justice pointeth, securing thereby a fair representation in the council of the Republic as well as in that of the State. Nativeism, sectionalism, know-nothingism and demonism, or religio-political bigotry, appear to be on the margin of the grave ; some of the vices are already buried, but enough remain to cause some little disunion, if not disaffection, and so live to destroy what would be otherwise a magnificent solidarity of public peace and prosperity. Mercy, justice and patriotism require every corner of this land for tenancy, so that sectionalism and all its concomitant vices must yield—must give place to what is good and noble, and let peace rule the Republic forever.

During the first years of the county's history, party bigotry was not acknowledged, but convention and caucus were held, the same as now, to select a man, not to serve his own or his party's interest, but that of the people. The first settlers were attached to the Jacksonian political school, because they saw in the old General one who held the Constitution of the United States above all else. When, in 1832, South Carolina assumed the right to ignore the laws of the United States, and to oppose the collection of the revenue, Gen. Jackson, then President, acted with his usual decision, and told the South Carolinians that the Union must be preserved. He sent United States troops into that State, instructed the revenue collector at Charleston to perform his duty, and notified John C. Calhoun that he would be arrested on the committal of the first overt act against the law. This decisive action, together with the terms of his proclamation, cemented, as it were, all political parties under one leader. "The power to annul a law of the United States," he says, "is incompatible with the existence of the Union, contradicted expressly by the letter of the Constitution, unauthorized by its spirit, inconsistent with every principle on which it is founded, and destructive to the great object for which it was formed. To say that any State may at pleasure secede from the Union, is to say that the United States are not a nation ; because it would be a solecism to contend that any part of the nation might dissolve its connection with the other part, to their injury or ruin, without committing any offence. \* \* \* \* The States severally have not retained their entire sovereignty. It has been shown that, in becoming parts of a nation, they surrendered many of their essential parts of sovereignty. The right to make treaties, declare war, levy taxes, exercise exclusive judicial and legislative powers, were all of them functions of sovereign power. The States, then, for all of these important purposes, were no longer sovereign.

\* \* \* \* The duty imposed on me by the Constitution, to take care that the laws be faithfully executed, shall be performed to the extent of the powers vested in me by law." In this manner President Jackson instructed the South Carolinians in the principles of federal government, and in this manner, also, did he notify them of the intentions of the United States in the event of their persisting in the violation of any of its laws.

In those olden times a man was chosen on his merits, and entrusted with the true representation of the people in the Legislature as well as in the Supervisor's Court. A reference to the election returns will prove this statement precise in every particular. Years rolled on, and still party lines remained unobserved. In 1836 there was an apparent tendency to draw those lines closer; but the effort was comparatively a weak one. Two years later, in 1838, the doctrine of abolition was received with evident marks of disapprobation in this county. In 1840 *Abolition* and *Liberty* created some political excitement here; but not sufficient to lead one to conclude that within a quarter of a century, this county would send forth thousands of private soldiers and officers to do battle for the principle, which it held so cheap in 1840.

In 1844 James G. Birney was called from his quiet home at Lower Saginaw to enter the political battlefield against Henry Clay on one ticket and James K. Polk on the other. Birney was enthusiastic, honest, and honorable. As a politician he lived before his time, and as a result did not occupy the Presidential Office. Ten years later the greater number of those who followed the standard of the *Liberty Party*, acquiesced in the doctrine preached *under the oaks* at Jackson, and the "name and fame" of the Sons of Liberty were henceforth embosomed in that party.

The *American Party*, organized immediately afterward, soon passed away. In this county, its impracticable, unjust, and unholy principles were stigmatized, and to the credit of the people, may it be said, entirely ignored. It was no more American in spirit, than was the *Tea Tax* and the other principles of its originators, which roused American manhood to cast off all connection with them.

The contest between the humble Abraham Lincoln, and the noted Stephen A. Douglass, in 1860, was characteristically interesting. The result decided the fate of the slave-holding Southerners, and gave to the seventh decade of the nineteenth century a nation of freemen—such an one as the Fathers of the Republic dreamed of—such an one as the world had never hitherto known.

In 1864 George B. McClellan opposed the great War President. The claims of the former were many and much appreciated; but he who proclaimed the abolition of slavery, from the highest seat in the Union, was destined to occupy that position, and would doubtless be elected and re-elected, had not the foul assassin snatched from him a life, then in the spring-time of its fame.

Horatio Seymour, a refined, enlightened Statesman, was nominated by the Democratic Party in 1868. The fortunate Grant was nominated by the Republican Party. Notwithstanding all the high qualifications for that office, which Mr. Seymour possessed, the man who cast thousands upon thousands of the best blood of the North, against the columns of the slave-holders deserved to be, and was elected. It were well for the famous General, if his political life ended in 1872; but it was not so ordered, evidently, in the destiny of the Republic.

In 1872 Gen. Grant was renominated, to oppose Charles O'Connor on the Democratic, and Horace Greeley on the Liberal-Republican tickets; but the services of the soldier were too well remembered, and so the epauleted Grant was returned to the White House for a second term.

In 1876 Samuel J. Tilden representing the Democrats, and R. B. Hayes, the Republicans, sought the favors of the people. The memory of that contest is too fresh to require further reference. Mr. Hayes reached the White House, and held it for four years. Owing to his quiet administration, and the return of prosperity, his party lost little ground, although many said the disputes and uncertainties of that election would militate against Republican success in 1880.

The elections of 1880 were, perhaps, the most enthusiastic of all expressions of the popular will. Then was Greek opposed to Greek; Gen. Hancock won distinction on the battle fields of the South,—his service was magnificent. Gen. Garfield had some little military experience; but what was wanting in this respect, was fully made up in his knowledge of public economy and practical knowledge of every-day life. He was elected; but who could then dream, that the new President would fall beneath the blow of an assassin, while yet his Cabinet was unorganized? Almost before he entered on the duties of his high office, he fell at the hands of an American, and from this fall he never rallied, until death ended his terrible sufferings. His death placed the Republic in mourning throughout its length and breadth.

Vice-President Arthur assumed the Presidential Chair, and under him the troubles in the Senate were smoothed down, and the Nation allowed to resume its ways of progress.

Throughout the various political campaigns, from 1818 to the present time, the citizens of Macomb, have, as a rule, given a popular vote. Previous to 1854, the county was decidedly Democratic. From 1854 to 1870 it may be said to have given the Republicans a majority; and since 1870 to the present time political power is so equally balanced that representatives of both parties share the confidence of the people. A desire has existed and does exist, to witness the victory of virtue over vice, and so far as such a laudable desire could be effected, the people were rewarded in their contests.



## COUNTY ELECTIONS.

In the following pages the results of the various elections, so far as this county is concerned, are given. It is not to be presumed, however, that majorities given for candidates for the United States Congress, or for officers of State resulted in their election. The vote received in this county alone is only given, to learn who was elected, reference must be made to the State History.

The county officers elected in 1818, 1820, 1822, and 1824 are named in the Organic Chapter. The election returns, with the names of candidates before the people of this county for the honor of office, are given from 1825 to the present time.

## 1825.

*Congress*, 1825.—Christian Clemens, 52; James Connor, 44; John Stockton, 63; Joseph Miller, 57. These returns were certified to by Christian Clemens, Chief Justice of the County of Macomb; Elisha Harrington, Associate Justice of Macomb; Thomas Ashley and Nathaniel Squiers, Commissioners; and William Meldrum, Sheriff.

*County commissioners*, 1825.—John S. Axford, 30; Ezekiel Allen, 29; Joseph Hayes, 29.

*Treasurer*, 1825.—William M. Dannel, 10; Christian Clemens, 12.

*Coroner*, 1825.—Harvey Cook, 22.

*Constables*, 1825.—Daniel B. Webster, 24; Isaac Andrus, 27; Gideon Gates, 6.

## 1826.

*County commissioners*, 1826.—Alexander Tackles d, 50; Calvin Davis w, 14.

## 1827.

*Congress*, 1827.—Ray Township: John Biddle, 18; Austin E. Wing, 2; Benj. N. Truman, 1. Clinton Township: John Biddle, 31; Austin Wing, 6; Gabriel Richard, 7. Shelby Township: John Biddle, 15; Austin Wing, 26. Harrison Township: Gabriel Richard, 21; John Biddle, 9; Austin Wing, 45. Washington Township: John Biddle, 34; Austin E. Wing, 24.

*Member Legislative council*, 1827.—Clinton: John Stockton d., 40; Wm. A. Burt w., 2; John K. Smith, 1; Shelby: John Stockton d., 15; Wm. A. Burt w, 17. Ray: Wm. A. Burt w, 16; John Stockton d, 9. Washington: Wm. A. Burt w, 40; John Stockton d, 30. Harrison: John Stockton, 45. John Stockton received 139, and Wm. A. Burt 75 votes.

## 1829.

*Congress*, 1829.—Harrison: Gabriel Richard, 89;

John Biddle, 31; John R. Williams, 3. Washington: Gabriel Richard, 12; John R. Williams, 1; Christopher Arnold, 1; John Biddle, 1. Clinton: John Biddle, 19; Gabriel Richard, 5; John R. Williams, 1. Shelby: John Biddle, 37; Gabriel Richard, 9. Ray: John Biddle, 35.

*Member Legislative council*, 1829.—Harrison: John Stockton, 110; Wm. A. Burt, 13. Clinton: John Stockton, 14; Wm. A. Burt, 12. Shelby: John Stockton, 32; Wm. A. Burt w, 12. Washington: Wm. A. Burt, 73; John Stockton, 51. Desmond, St. Clair, Cottrellville: John Stockton, 83; Wm A. Burt, 97. Ray: Wm. A. Burt w, 29; John Stockton d, 5.

*County coroner*, 1829.—Harvey Cook, Harrison, 32; Washington, 84; Clinton, 44; Ray, 29; Shelby, 2.

*County Treasurer*, 1829.—Harrison: Ezekiel Allen, 34; John S. Axford, 4. Washington: Ezekiel Allen, 18; John S. Axford, 83. Clinton: John S. Axford, 25; Ezekiel Allen, 39. Ray: Ezekiel Allen, 4; John S. Axford, 26. Shelby, John S. Axford, 23; Ezekiel Allen, 8. After the election of 1829, Mr. Burt became a Democrat, and observed the principles of that party until his death in 1858.

## 1831.

*Congress*, 1831.—Clinton: John R. Williams, 40; Sam. W. Dexter, 27; Austin E. Wing, 44. Ray: Austin E. Wing, 1; John F. Williams, 5; Sam. W. Dexter, 31. Washington: Sam. W. Dexter, 100; Austin E. Wing, 36; John R. Williams, 22. Harrison: John R. Williams, 69; Austin E. Wing, 57; Sam W. Dexter, 3. Shelby: Sam. W. Dexter, 49; Austin E. Wing, 16; John R. Williams, 5.

*Member Legislative council*, 1831.—St. Clair: John Stockton, 91; Alfred Ashley, 89. Washington: Alfred Ashley, 122; John Stockton, 40. Clinton:

John Stockton, 54; Alfred Ashley, 57. Ray: Alfred Ashley, 41; John Stockton, 25. Harrison: Alfred Ashley, 10; John Stockton, 121. Shelby: Alfred Ashley, 49; John Stockton, 36.

1832.

*Vote on expediency of State Government, October 22, 1832.*—Ray Township 33 yes, 2 no; Shelby Township 43 yes, 27 no; Harrison Township 1 yes, 60 no; Washington Township 45 yes, 9 no.

*County Treasurer 1832.*—Shelby: Hiram Calkins 49; Ezra B. Throop, 19. Ray: Ezra B. Throop, 0; Hiram Calkins, 46. Harrison: Hiram Calkins, 1; Ezra B. Throop, 76. Washington: Ezra B. Throop, 19; Hiram Calkins, 99.

*Coroner, 1832.*—Shelby: Anthony King, 28; Ray: 46; Harrison: 12; Washington: 43.

1833.

*Congress, 1833.*—Austin E. Wing, 36; Wm. Woodbridge, 220; Lucius Lyon, 259.

*Members Legislative council, 1833.*—Ralph Wadhams d, 249; John Stockton d, 402.

1835.

*Treasurer.*—H. H. Cady d., 499; Syl. T. Atwood w., 278.

*Coroner.*—Harvey Cook d., 497; Lyman T. Jenny, 260.

*Registrar.*—John Stockton d., 487; Richard Butler w, 271; Rodney O'Cooley, 12.

1836.

*Probate Judge.*—Prescott B. Thurston w, 288; Christian Clemens d, 146; Calvin Davis d, 201.

*Associate Judges.*—Ebenezer Hall w, 164; Samuel S. Axford d, 550; Horace Stevens d, 487; Minot T. Lane, 78.

*Sheriff.*—Abram Freeland d, 507; Daniel Chandler w, 109; Orison Sheldon w, 18.

*County clerk.*—Amos Dolby d, 447; Aaron Weeks w, 20; Prescott B. Thurston w, 119; Benj. M. Freeland d, 2.

*Registrar.*—Amos Dolby d, 245; James Brown w, 107; G. W. Knapt d, 205; Gideon Gates w, 92; Prescott B. Thurston w, 9; Richard Butler w, 1.

*Treasurer.*—Rodney O. Cooley d, 516; Wm. A. Burt d, 5; Aaron Weeks w, 102.

*Coroners.*—William Olds d, 635; Harry B. Teed d, 337; Benj. N. Freeman w, 79; Norman Perry w, 168.

*County surveyors.*—Joel W. Manly d, 436; Wm. A. Burt d, 192.

*Presidential Electors.*—David C. McKinstry, 397; Daniel Le Roy, —; Wm. H. Hoag, —; Wolcott Lawrence, 44; William Draper —; Wm. H. Walsh, —.

*Senators.*—Jacob Summers d, 536; William Draper, w, 89; Thomas J. Drake w, 35; Randolph Manning d, 414; John Clarke d, 408.

*Representatives.*—Isaac Munfore d, 679; Tinus S. Gilbert w, 238; William Canfield d, 134; Ephraim Calkins d, 547; Alfred Goodell d, 288.

1837.

*Governor, 1837.*—Charles C. Trowbridge w, 633; Stevens T. Mason d, 426; Ed. D. Ellis —, 88.

*Lieutenant-Governor, 1837.*—Daniel S. Bacon w, 607; Edward Mundy d, 421; John Biddle w, 138.

*Senators, 1837.*—S. V. R. Trowbridge w, 617; Thomas J. Drake w, 629; Elijah F. Cook d, 469; John Barton d, 463.

*Representatives, 1837.*—Richard Butler w, 616; Orison Sheldon w, 608; Caleb Wilber w, 101; Minot T. Lane w, 602; Robert P. Eldredge d, 488; Ephraim Calkins d, 371; Alfred Goodell d, 472; Isaac J. Grovier d, 47; Calvin Davis d, 39; Alexander Tackles d, 42.

*Congress, 1837.*—Isaac E. Crary d, 265; Hezekiah G. Wells w, 275.

1838.

*Congress, 1838.*—Isaac E. Crary d, 704; Hezekiah G. Wells w, 610.

*State senators, 1838.*—Jacob Summers d, 677; Ebenezer B. Harrington d, 671; Reuben R. Smith w, 611; Ira Porter w, 623.

*Representatives, 1838.*—Isaac J. Grovier d, 693; Samuel Axford d, 661; Alexander Tackles d, 678; Richard Butler w, 565; Henry R. Schetterly d, 590; Ornon Archer w, 536; Minot T. Lane w, 45; Hiram Sherman w, 3; James L. Conger w, 25.

*Sheriff, 1838.*—Calvin Davis d, 706; Orson Sheldon w, 595; Henry M. Dodge d, 1.

*County commissioners, 1838.*—Sanford H. Corbin d, 692; Ephraim Calkins d, 720; Solomon Porter d, 673; Ebenezer Hall w, 582; Payne K. Leech w, 611; Azariah W. Sterling w, 613; Capt. Bachelor, 1; Richard Butler, 1.

*Registrar of Deeds, 1838.*—Thomas R. Bourne w, 585; Amos Dalby d, 719.

*County clerk, 1838.*—Amos Dalby d, 745; Calvin S. Williams w, 557.

*Coroners, 1838.*—William Lewis d, 696; Alfred

Goodell d, 689; Isaac Russ w, 598; Linus S. Gilbert w, 601; Ebenezer Hall, 1.

*County surveyor*, 1838.—Joel W. Manley d, 785; Orrin Southwell, 480.

*County Treasurer*, Henry M. Dodge d, 689; Norman Perry w, 610.

1839.

*Governor*, 1839.—William Woodbridge w, 807; Elon Farnsworth d, 786.

*Lieutenant-Governor*, 1839.—James W. Gordon w, 807; Thomas Fitzgerald d, 783.

*Senator*, 1839.—Robert P. Eldredge d, 819; Justin Rice w, 735.

*Representatives*, 1839.—Dewitt C. Walker d, 797; Samuel Axford d, 792; John Stockton d, 789; Azariah W. Sterling w, 762; Hiram Andrews w, 761; James L. Conger w, 723; Alexander D. Thurston d, 1; Dexter Mussey w, 1; P. B. Thurston w, 1; Richard Butler w, 2; Ebenezer Hall w, 2; Dr. E. Hall w, 1.

*County commissioners*, 1839.—Ephraim Calkins d, 808; Payne K. Leach w, 718; R. Butler, 1.

*Constitutional Amendment*, 1839.—For amendment, 266; against amendment, 453.

*Court-House Loan*, 1839.—For the loan, 242; against the loan, 1,024.

1840.

*Presidential Electors*, 1840.—Charles Moran d, Kinsley S. Bingham d, Charles E. Stuart d, 1124; Thomas J. Drake w, John Van Fossen w, Hezekiah G. Wells w, 982.

*Congress*, 1840.—Alpheus Felch d, 1139; Jacob M. Howard w, 973; Asa Ayers w, 1; Richard Butler w, 1; Gardner D. Williams w, 1.

*Senator*, 1840.—James L. Conger w, 985; Dewitt C. Walker w, 1121.

*Representatives*, 1840.—John Stockton d, 1156; Gurden C. Leech d, 1122; Josiah Lee d, 1128; Wm. Henry Warren w, 947; Hiram Andrews w, 973; Minot T. Lane w, 971.

*Sheriff*, 1840.—Lyman B. Price d, 1137; Azariah W. Sterling w, 975.

*Judge of Probate*, 1840.—Peter S. Palmer d, 1128; Prescott B. Thurston w, 982.

*Treasurer*, 1840.—Henry M. Dodge d, 1150; Joseph Hubbard w, 963.

*County clerk*, 1840.—Orson Sheldon w, 943; Amos Dalby d, 1163.

*County Registrar*, 1840.—Orson Sheldon w, 942; Amos Dalby d, 1162.

*County Judges*, 1840.—Azariah Prentis d, 1114; Hiron Hathaway d, 1139; Ebenezer Hall w, 974; Justin H. Butler w, 974.

*Coroners*, 1840.—Daniel Shattuck d, 1140; Masin Harris d, 1137; Solomon Lathrop w, 975; Valorous Maynard w, 972.

*Surveyors*, 1840.—Joel W. Manley d, 1168; Joseph Cole, 940.

*County commissioners*.—Neil Gray d, 1126; Wm. M. Willey, 976.

1841.

*Governor*, 1841.—John S. Barry d, 1033; Philo C. Fuller w, 660; Jabez S. Fitch, 7.

*Lieutenant-Governor*, 1840.—Origen D. Richardson d, 1030; Edmund B. Bostwick w, 661.

*Senators*, 1841.—Jonathan Shearer d, 1012; Lyman Granger d, 1014; Josiah Snow w, 678; Sylvester Warner w, 663.

*Representatives*, 1841.—Charles B. H. Fessenden d, 994; Hiron Hathaway d, 982; Richard Butler w, 705; Geo. Perkins w, 640.

*County commissioners*, 1841.—Henry Teats d, 1027; Alfred Ashley w, 625.

*Judge of Probate*, 1841. *to fill Vacancy*.—Prescott B. Thurston w, 425; Porter Kibbee d, 437; Charles B. H. Fessenden d, 237.

1842.

*Senators*, 1842.—Jonathan Shearer d, 809; Neil Gray, Sr., d, 775; John Biddle w, 635; Minot T. Lane w, 658; Harvey S. Bradley w, 46; Neil Gray, 40.

*Representatives*, 1842.—Samuel Axford d, 846; Horace H. Cady d, 797; Richard Butler w, 692; Solomon Lathrop w, 605; Linus F. Gilbert f s, 33; Chauncey Church f s, 40.

*Sheriff*, 1842.—Amos B. Cooley d, 816; Joseph Hubbard w, 597; Thomas L. Sackett f s, 44.

*Treasurer*, 1842.—Thomas M. Perry d, 805; Prescott B. Thurston w, 677; Humphrey Shaw, 40; Asa B. Ayres, 1.

*Registrar of Deeds*, 1842.—Amos Dalby d, 954; Almerin Tinker w, 549; Norton L. Miller, 40.

*County clerk*, 1842.—Amos Dalby d, 975; Norton S. Miller w, 568.

*County Surveyor*, 1842.—Joel W. Manley d, 946; Collatinus Day w, 573.

*County coroner*, 1842.—Josiah Lee d, 891; Daniel

Shattuck d, 890; Benj. T. Castle w. 610; David Stone w, 606; John Sowle f s, 34; Samuel H. Miller f s, 40.

1843.

*Governor*, 1843.—John S. Barry d, 889; Zina Pitcher w, 594; James G. Birney f s, 72.

*Lieutenant-Governor*, 1843.—Origen D. Richardson d, 872; James B. Larne w, 590; Luther F. Stevens, 71.

*Congress*, 1843.—James B. Hunt d, 893; Thomas J. Drake w, 487; William Canfield f s, 66.

*Senators*, 1843.—Lorenzo M. Mason d, 839; True P. Tucker w, 656.

*Con. Representatives*, 1843.—Dewitt C. Walker d, 788; Philo Tillson d, 869; James L. Conger w, 702; Wm. A. Burt w, 587; James H. Green 56; Chauncey Church, 57.

*Constitutional Amendments of 1842 submitted*, 1843.—For Amendment, 1069. Against Amendment, 79.

1844.

*Presidential Electors*, 1844.—Parley J. Spalding d, Louis Beaufait d, Charles P. Bush d, 1359; George Readfield d, Samuel Axford d, John Biddle d, Cogswell K. Greene d, James L. Conger d, Morton H. Beckwith w, Darius C. Jackson w, 964; Arthur L. Porter f s, Chandler Carter f s, John W. King f s, Erastus Hussey f s, Chester Gurney f s 140.

*Congress*, 1844.—James B. Hunt d, 1367; George W. Wisner w, 977; William Canfield a, 116.

*Senators*, 1844.—Abner C. Smith d, 1313; William Hale d, 1362; Richard Butler w, 1013; Henry B. Holbrook w, 964; James H. Green a, 114; Rufus Thayer, Jr. a, 118.

*Constitutional Amendments submitted to the people* 1844.—For amendments, 1257; against, 143.

*Representatives*, 1844.—Harlehigh Carter d, 1254; Calvin Davis d, 1348; Henry D. Terry w, 1025; Dexter Mussey w, 1001; Pliny Corbin f w s, 108; Chauncy Church f w s, 113; Charles Chappel, 6.

*County sheriff*, 1844.—John G. Dixon d, 1383; Payne K. Leach w, 948; James H. Rose a, 121.

*County clerk*, 1844.—Amos Dalby d, 1390; Norton L. Miller w, 943; Carlton Sabin a, 116.

*Registrar of Deeds* 1844.—Henry Teats d, 1376; Norton L. Miller w, 951; Carlton Sabin a, 116.

*County Treasurer*, 1844.—Thomas M. Perry d, 1374; Elias Scott w, 962; Humphrey Shaw a, 120.

*Judge of Probate*, 1844.—Porter Kibbee d, 1359; John J. Leonard w, 953; Humphrey Shaw a, 117.

*Associate Judges*, 1844.—Alexander Tackles d, 1361; Jacob Summers d, 1331; Hiram Andrews w, 967; Solomon Lathrop w, 967; James McKay a, 117; Hiram Granger a, 120.

*Coroners*, 1844.—Abram Freeland d, 1334; William T. Little d, 1375; Linus S. Gilbert w, 967; William Stevens w, 963; John Soules a, 117; Jeremiah Sabin a, 118.

*County surveyor*, 1844.—Charles F. Mallary d, 1305; Collatinus Day w, 916; Joel W. Manley 223.

1845.

*Governor*, 1845.—Alpheus Felch d, 788; Stephen Vickory w, 559; James G. Berney a, 136.

*Lieutenant-Governor*, 1845.—William L. Greenly d, 787; John M. Lamb w, 560; Nathan M. Thomas a, 133.

*Senators*, 1845.—Oel Rix d, 807; Morgan Bates w, 551; William Canfield a, 120.

*Representatives*, 1845.—Dewitt C. Walker d, 709; Chauncey G. Cady d, 674; Payne K. Leach, jr. w, 696; Linus S. Gilbert w, 607; Humphrey Shaw w, 110; William A. Chapman, 221.

Messrs. Cady and Gilbert were declared elected; but lost such seats on account of the Committee on Elections deciding that the votes given for C. G. Cady could not be counted for Chauncey G. Cady.

1846.

*Congress*, 1846.—Kingsley S. Bingham d, 877; George W. Wisner w, 708; William Canfield a, 126.

*Senators*, 1846.—Robert P. Eldridge d, 754; Andrew T. McReynolds, d, 732; Andrew T. McReynolds d, 58; John E. Schwartz w, 613; John E. Schwartz d, 149; Jacob M. Howard w, 691; Eben J. Perrinman, 687; Linus S. Gilbert, 651; Silas M. Holmes, 123; Wm. S. Gregory, 118; Jeremiah Sabin, 120.

*Representatives*, 1846.—Jacob Shooke d, 900; Lyman B. Price d, 837; Alfred Goodell d, 764; Hiram Sherman w, 697; George W. Merrill w, 711; Giles Hubbard w, 730; Robert McKay a, 126; Daniel Chandler a, 116; Nathaniel Carter a, 122.

*County sheriff*, 1846.—John G. Dixon d, 757; Varnum Lufkin w, 810; Humphrey Shaw a, 111.

*County clerk*, 1846.—Thomas J. Rutter d, 737; Robert Thompson w, 838; James Vaughn a, 114.

*County Treasurer*, 1846.—Thomas M. Perry d,

825; Norman Perry w, 746; John R. Tyson a, 117; Seath Brannock, 1.

*Registrar of Deeds*, 1846.—Henry Teats d, 840; Orin Freeman w, 721; Mason Cole a, 108.

*Judge of county court*, 1846.—Robert P. Eldredge d, 720, John J. Leonard w, 777; William Canfield a, 120.

*Second Judge Co. court*, 1846.—Charles Marble Jr. d, 848; Isaac B. Gilbert w, 705; Pliny Corbin a, 119; Charles Marble d, 27.

*County coroners*, 1846.—Asa R. Mosher d, 823; Geo. W. Corey d, 872; Thomas F. Dryer w, 705; Asa. M. Harris w, 699; Daniel Flagler w, 119; Joseph T. Foster a, 119.

*County surveyor*, 1846.—Charles F. Mallory d, 765; Joel W. Manley d, 225; Ludwig Wessalowski w, 2; Orson Inglesbee w, 544.

1847.

*Governor*, 1847.—James M. Edmunds w, 670; Epaphroditus Ransom d, 972; Chester Gurney a, 39.

*Lieutenant-Governor* 1847.—Hiram L. Miller w, 677; William M. Fenton d, 967; Horace Hallock a, 39.

*Senators*, 1847.—Eber. Ward w, 675; Jacob M. Howard w, 679; Geo. R. Griswold d, 971; Charles A. Loomis d, 970; William Gregory a, 23; Jeremiah Sabin a, 24.

*Representatives*, 1847.—Henry D. Terry w, 846; Geo. W. Merrill w, 684; Hiram Sherman w, 680; John B. St. John d, 982; Minot T. Lane d, 910; Aldis L. Rich d, 787.

1848.

*Presidential Electors*, 1848.—John S. Barry d, 1340; Lorenzo M. Mason d, 1340; Rix Robinson d, 1340; Horace C. Thirbur d, 1340; William T. Howell d, 1340. Jacob M. Howard w, 855; Hezekiah G. Wells w, 855; Henry Waldron w, 855; Henry B. Lathrop w, 855; Hiram L. Miller w, 855. F. J. Littlejohn 204; James F. Joy 204; I. P. Christiancy 204; S. B. Treadwell 204; Wm. Gilmour 204.

*Congress*, 1848.—Kinsley S. Bingham d, 1237; Geo. H. Hazleton w, 891; John M. Lamb a, 158.

*Senators*, 1848.—Titus Dort d, 1328; Jacob Summers d, 1276; William Woodbridge w, 1080; Wm. M. Campbell w, 1068.

*Representatives*, 1848.—Israel Curtiss d, 1329; Chauncey G. Cady d, 1326; James Flower d, 1249; Giles Hubbard w, 973; Albert E. Leete w, 909;

Alvin L. Gilbert w, 897; Joseph Ayres a, 177; Dan'l Chandler a, 177; Jeremiah Sabin a, 169.

*Judge of Probate*, 1848.—Lyman B. Price d, 1184; Prescott B. Thurston w, 1188.

*County sheriff*, 1848.—Milo Selleck d, 1137; Varnum Lufkin w, 1004; W. R. Blakeman, 214.

*County clerk*, 1848.—Ira Stout d, 1350; Orin Freeman w, 876; Harlow Green a, 175.

*County Treasurer*, 1848.—Allen P. Bentley d, 1294; Robert Thompson w, 934; James Alexander a, 173.

*Registrar of Deeds*, 1848.—Richard Butler w, 940; Robert H. Wallace d, 1258; Joseph D. Gilbert 187.

*Associate Judges*, 1848.—Alfred Ashley w, 702; Hiram Andrews w, 704.

*County coroners*, 1848.—Abraham Freeland d, 1154; Moses T. Smith d, 1146; Elon Andrus w, 815; Aratus Smith w, 799.

*County surveyor*, 1848.—Charles F. Mallory d, 1164; Justus R. Crandall w, 783; Joel W. Manley a, 183.

1849.

*Governor*, 1849.—John S. Barry d, 1176; Flavius J. Littlejohn, 748.

*Lieutenant-Governor*, 1849.—William M. Fenton d, 1177; George A. Coe, 773.

*State Printer*, 1849.—Rensselaer Ingals, 1175; Hubbard H. Duncklee, 765.

*Senators*, 1849.—Joseph T. Copeland d, 1161; Andrew Harvie d, 1175; Daniel Pittman w, 765; True P. Tucker w, 751.

*Representatives*, 1849.—John Stockton d, 1098; Harleigh Carter d, 997; Cortez P. Hooker d, 1172; Richard Butler w, 689; Chauncey Church w, 751; Alvin L. Gilbert w, 778.

*Constitutional Amendment submitted to the People*, 1849.—For the Amendment, 1311; against the Amendment, 11.

*Vote on calling a convention to make a general revision of the constitution*, 1849.—For the Convention, 1106; against, 126.

1850.

*Delegates to convention*, June 1850.—Dewitt C. Walker d, 692; Charles W. Chappel d, 663; Andrew S. Robertson d, 669; Hiron Hathaway d, 696; Payne K. Leach w, 442; Alonzo A. Goodman w, 437; Alvin L. Gilbert w, 427; Dexter Mussey w, 442.

*Judges of the supreme court*, 1850.—Warner Wing d, 1315; Sandford M. Green d, 1301; Abner Pratt d, 1300; Henry Chipman w, 868; Samuel H. Kimball w, 858; Charles Draper w, 860.

*Auditor General*, 1850.—John Swegles, Jr. d, 1315; Elisha P. Chapman w, 836; S. J. M. Hammond a, 23.

*State Treasurer*, 1850.—Bernard C. Whittemore d, 1315; James Birdsall w, 836; Delemer Duncan pro, 22.

*Secretary of state*, 1850.—Charles H. Taylor d, 1314; George Martin w, 837; Joseph Chudsey a, 24.

*Attorney General*, 1850.—William Hale d, 1319; Austin Blair w, 856.

*Superintendent Public Instruction*, 1850.—Francis W. Shearman d, 1319; Samuel Barston w, 839; Dewitt C. Leech a, 22.

*Senators*, 1850.—Titus Dort d, 1307; Henry C. Kibbee d, 1202; Payne K. Leach w, 915; F. Livingstone w, 848.

*Congress*, 1850.—James L. Conger w, 1119; Charles C. Hascall d, 944; Kingsley S. Bingham a, 10.

*Representatives*, 1850.—David Shook d, 1192; George Chandler d, 1302; Sanford H. Corbin d, 1192; Alonzo A. Goodman w, 944; H. Burke w, 858; Aratus Smith w, 929.

*Prosecuting Attorney*, 1850.—Dewitt C. Walker d, 1018; Giles Hubbard w, 1118.

*County Judge*, 1850.—Abner C. Smith d, 1138; John J. Leonard w, 997.

*Second county Judge*, 1850.—Samuel P. Canfield d, 1252; Hiram Andrus w, 889.

*County sheriff*, 1850.—Walter Porter d, 1242; John H. Kaple w, 904.

*County clerk*, 1850.—Theron Cudworth d, 1246; E. L. Freeman w, 874.

*Registrar of Deeds*, 1850.—Robert H. Wallace d, 1263; Charles A. Lathrop w, 895.

*County Treasurer*, 1850.—Allen P. Bentley d, 1251; Justus R. Crandall w, 889.

*County surveyor*, 1850.—Harvey Mellen d, 998; Ludwig Wesolouski w, 1161.

*County coroners*, 1850.—Ira Spencer d, 1207; David H. Brown d, 1252; William A. Edwards w, 904; Orson Ingoldsby w, 901.

*Constitutional Amendments*, 1850.—For the Amendments, 1294; against, 582.

*Suffrage to colored Persons*, 1850.—For suffrage, 448; against, 1375.

1851.

*Governor*, 1851.—Robert McClellan d, 776; Townsend E. Gridley w, 386.

*Lieutenant-Governor*, 1851.—Calvin Britain d, 774; George H. Hazleton w, 387; Gabriel Yates — 2.

*Circuit Judge*, 1851.—Joseph T. Copeland d, 1244; Moses Wisner w, 923; Origin D. Richardson d, 10.

*Regent of the University*, 1851.—Charles H. Palmer d, 1413; Marcus H. Miles w, 756.

1852.

*Presidential Electors*, 1852.—John S. Barry d, 1634; Wm. McCauley d, 1635; John Stockton d, 1633; Daniel I. Campau d, 1834; Salmon Sharpe d, 1096; Abraham Edwards d, 1634; John Owens w, 1058; George A. Coe w, 1059; Townsend E. Gridley d, 1060; Daniel S. Bacon w, 1059; Alex. H. Morrison w, 1060; Wm. M. Thompson w, 1060; Chester Gurney a, 509; Horace Hallock a, 509; S. B. Treadwell a, 509; Robert R. Beecher a, 509; Nathan M. Thomas a, 509; Dewitt C. Leach a, 509.

*Congress*, 1852.—Hester L. Stevens d, 1631; Geo. Bradley w, 1124; Ephraim Calkins a, 424.

*Senator*, 1852.—John S. Smith d, 1590; Ira H. Butterfield w, 1176; Levi W. Stone a, 412.

*Governor*, 1852.—Robert McClellan d, 1648; Zachariah Chandler w, 1100; Isaac P. Christianity a, 449.

*Lieutenant-Governor*, 1852.—Andrew Parsons d, 1665; David S. Walbridge w, 918; Erastus Hussey a, 474.

*Secretary of state*, 1852.—William Graves d, 1656; Geo. E. Pomeroy w, 1069; Francis Denison a, 479.

*Auditor General*, 1852.—John Swegles d, 1653. Whitney Jones w, 1071; William Wheeler a, 419.

*State Treasurer*, 1852.—Bernard C. Whittemore d, 1657; Sylvester Abel w, 1066; Silas M. Holmes a, 478.

*Attorney General*, 1852.—William Hale d, 1651; Nathaniel Bacon w, 1073; Hovey K. Clark a, 477.

*Superintendent of Public Instruction*, 1852.—Francis W. Shearman d, 1654; Joseph Penney w, 1066; Upton T. Howe a, 482.

*Commissioner state Land Office*, 1852.—Porter

Kibbee d, 1677; Jonathan R. White w, 1033; Nathan Power a, 482.

*State Board of Education*, 1852.—Isaac E. Crary, d, 1522; Gideon O. Whittemore d, 1520; Chauncy Joslyn d, 1522; Joseph R. Williams w, 965; Sylvester Larned w, 965; George Spencer, 79; James A. B. Stone, 441; Edwin B. Fairfield, 440; Enoch M. Bartlett, 441; Grove Spencer w, 884.

*Representatives*, 1852.—Samuel P. Canfield d, 558; William Jenny w, 526; Arnold Hardwood w, 1; Oliver Adams w, 500; Arnold Hardwood w, 199; William Jenny w, 14; L. I. Wicker a, 217; Wm. A. Burt d, 504; Hiram Calkin w, 281.

*Judge of Probate*, 1852.—Harlehigh Carter d, 1368; Prescott B. Thurston w, 1459; Robert McKay f s, 345.

*Circuit court commissioners*, 1852.—Andrew S. Robertson d, 1645; Prescott B. Thurston w, 1266.

*County sheriff*—Thomas Goldy d, 1518; Truman R. Andrews w, 1162; James Alexander a, 437.

*County clerk*, 1852.—John S. Fletcher d, 1654; Charles Andrews w, 1058; Carlton Sabin a, 428.

*Prosecuting Attorney*, 1852.—Abner C. Smith d, 1434; Giles Hubbard w, 1442.

*Registrar of Deeds*, 1852.—John I. Traver d, 1517; Robert Thompson w, 1214; Henry C. Edgerly a, 440.

*County Treasurer*, 1852.—Joshua B. Dickenson d, 1660; Justus R. Crandall w, 1034; David Chandler a, 481.

*County surveyor*, 1852.—George E. Adair d, 1446; Ludwig Wesalouski w, 1253; Austin Burt a, 467.

*County coroners*.—Abraham Freeland d, 1624; David H. Brown d, 1635; Jacob P. Davis w, 1056; Lewis Drake w, 1054; Herman Palmerlee a, 469; Ed. I. Wooley a, 468.

1854.

*Governor*, 1854.—John S. Barry d, 1509; Kingsley S. Bingham r, 1349.

*Lieutenant-Governor* 1854.—William A. Richmond d, 1500; Geo. A. Coe r, 1328.

*Secretary of state*, 1854.—William L. Bancroft d, 1500; John McKenny r, 1363.

*Auditor General*, 1854.—John Swegles d, 1499; Whitney Jones r, 1365.

*State Treasurer*, 1854.—Derastus Hinman d, 1496; Silas M. Holmes r, 1368.

*Attorney General*, 1854.—Benj. T. H. Witheral d, 1479; Jacob M. Howard r, 1362.

*Sup. Pub. Instruction*, 1854.—Francis W. Shearman d, 1497; Ira Mahew r, 1360.

*Commissioner state Lands*, 1854.—Allen Goodrich d, 1501; S. B. Treadwell r, 1364.

*State Board of Education*, 1854.—Chauncey Joslyn d, 1499; John R. Kellogg r, 1366; Elijah H. Belcher d, 1498; Hiram L. Miller r, 1367.

*Congress*, 1854.—Geo. W. Peck d, 1495; Moses Wisner r, 1372.

*Senator*, 1854.—Cortez P. Hooker d, 1429; Wm. Canfield r, 1416.

*Representatives*, 1854.—Hiron Hathaway d, 628; Isaac Gilbert r, 439; John L. Beebe r, 12; Philander Ewell d, 512; John L. Beebe r, 309; Hiron Hathaway d, 13; Wm. A. Burt d, 324; Dexter Mussey r, 608.

*Circuit court commissioners*, 1854.—Abner C. Smith d, 1595; Prescott B. Thurston w, 1448.

*Sheriff*, 1854.—Thomas Golby d, 1472; Elisha Calkins r, 1347.

*County clerk*, 1854.—Perrin Crawford d, 1534; Alvin L. Gilbert r, 1324.

*Prosecuting Attorney*, 1854.—Harlehigh Carter d, 1301; Giles Hubbard r, 1492.

*Registrar of Deeds*, 1854.—John Traver d, 1524; John D. Standish r, 1311.

*County Treasurer*, 1854.—Joshua B. Dickinson d, 1487; Thomas L. Sackett r, 1344.

*County surveyor*, 1854.—George E. Adair d, 1492; Austin Burt r, 1363.

*County coroners*, 1854.—Israel Curtiss d, 1492; D. H. Brown d, 1499; Herman Palmerlee r, 1367; Andred I. Heath r, 1368.

1856.

*Presidential Electors*, 1856.—Michael Shoemaker, d, 1,845; Jonathan P. King d, 1,846; Robert Crouse d, 1,846; David A. Noble d, 1,846; John C. Blanchard d, 1,846; Dewitt C. Walker d, 1,844; F. C. Beaman r, 2,210; Harmon Chamberlain r, 2,210; Chauncy H. Miller r, 2,210; Oliver Johnson r, 2,210; William H. Withey r, 2,210; William J. Drake r, 2,210; Rodney C. Paine, 30; Peter R. Adams, 30; H. W. Wells, 30; John V. Lyons, 30; Geo. W. Perkins, 30; Abram B. Covell.

*Congress*, 1856.—Dewitt C. Leech r, 2,217; Geo. W. Peck d, 1861.

*Representatives*, 1856.—Thomas M. Crocker d,

667; Alonzo A. Goodman r, 827; William Brownell d, 610; Geo. Moorhouse r, 590; Dexter Mussey r, 866; Dewitt C. Walker d, 482.

*Governor*, 1856.—Kingsley S. Bingham r, 2,205; Alpheus Felch d, 1,872.

*Lieutenant-Governor*, 1856.—Geo. A. Coe r, 2,217; Edwin H. Lathrop d, 1,867.

*Secretary of state*, 1856.—John McKenny r, 2,217; F. H. Stevens d, 1867.

*Auditor General*, 1856.—David B. Dennis d, 1,867; Whltney Jones r, 2,215.

*State Treasurer*, 1856.—Robert W. Davis d, 1,867; S. M. Holmes r, 2,215.

*Attorney General*, 1856.—Amos Gould d, 1,864; Jacob M. Howard r, 2,215.

*Superintendent of Public Instruction*, 1856.—F. W. Shearman d, 1,864; Ira W. Mayhew r, 2,218.

*Commissioner state Land Office*, 1856.—Allen Goodrich d, 1,868; S. B. Treadwell r, 2,213.

*Member state Board of Education*, 1856.—Daniel Blackman d, 1,862; George Willard r, 2,213.

*Senator*, 1856.—William Canfield r, 2,293; Alonzo M. Keeler d, 1,761.

*Circuit court commissioners*, 1856.—Harlehigh Carter d, 1,780; Elisha F. Mead r, 2,281.

*Sheriff*, 1856.—Robert S. Campbell d, 1870; Charles G. Lamb r, 2,202.

*County clerk*, 1856.—Julius Rottman d, 1,848; John B. Ellsworth r, 2,221.

*Prosecuting Attorney*, 1856.—Andrew S. Robertson d, 1,891; Richard Butler r, 2,168.

*Registrar of Deeds*, 1856.—Sanford M. Stone d, 1869; Norton L. Miller r, 2,208.

*Judge of Probate*, 1856.—Philo Tillson d, 1,789; Prescott B. Thurston r, 2,268.

*County Treasurer*, 1856.—Robert Teats d, 1,862; Charles B. Matthews r, 2,214.

*County surveyor*, 1856.—Ludwig Wesalowski d, 1,988; Addison P. Brewer r, 2,192.

*County coroners*, 1856.—Henry O. Taylor d, 1,871; John Milton d, 1,869; Chauncey G. Cady r, 2,206; Herman Palmerlee r, 2,200.

1857.

*Chief Justice supreme court*, 1857.—George Martin r, 1,291; Samuel T. Douglass d, 1,169.

*Associate Justices*, 1857.—Isaac P. Christianity r, 1,292; James V. Campbell r, 1,292; Randolph Manning r, 1,296; Warner Wing d, 1,169; Abner Pratt d, 1,152; David Johnson d, 1,154.

*Circuit Judge*, 1857.—Sanford M. Green r, 2,410; Harlehigh Carter d, 1.

*Regents of the University*, 1857.—Geo. W. Peck r, 1,287; James B. Eldridge d, 1,176.

1858.

*Governor*, 1858.—Moses Wisner r, 1,791; Charles E. Stewart d, 1,629.

*Lieutenant-Governor*, 1858.—Edmund B. Fairfield r, 1,818; Geo. C. Munroe d, 1,622.

*Secretary of state*, 1858.—Nelson G. Isbell r, 1,807; Jonathan P. King d, 1,625.

*Auditor General*, 1858.—Daniel L. Case r, 1,809; John J. Adams d, 1,622.

*State Treasurer*, 1858.—John McKinney r, 1,812; Edward Carter d, 1,620.

*Attorney General*, 1858.—Jacob M. Howard r, 1,809; J. G. Sutherland d, 1,622.

*Superintendent Public Instruction*, 1858.—John M. Gregory r, 1,813; Dan. C. Jacokes d, 1,617.

*Commissioner state Land Office*, 1858.—James W. Sanborn r, 1,806; John Ball d, 1,622.

*State Board of Education*, 1858.—Wittier J. Baxter r, 1,810; Andrew N. Moore d, 1,622.

*Congress*, 1858.—Robert W. Davis d, 1,622; DeWitt C. Leach r, 1,811.

*Senator*, 1858.—William Canfield r, 1,813; William Brownell d, 1,598.

*Representatives*, 1858.—Robert Thompson r, 734; Geo. F. Stewart d, 597; Henry L. Reeves d, 597; Geo. Bolam r, 428; Dexter Mussey r, 687; Harvey Mellen d, 358.

*Circuit court commissioner*, 1858.—Elisha F. Meade r, 1,819; Harlehigh Carter d, 1,590.

*County sheriff*, 1858.—Charles C. Lamb r, 1,824; James P. St. John d, 1,593.

*County clerk*, 1858.—Henry O. Smith r, 1,820; John A. Fletcher d, 1,596.

*Prosecuting Attorney*, 1858.—Giles Hubbard r, 1,844; Andrew S. Robertson d, 1,569.

*Registrar of Deeds*, 1858.—Norton L. Miller r, 1,867; Jackson Freeman d, 1,554.

*County Treasurer*, 1858.—Charles B. Matthews r, 1,827; Justin R. Crandall d, 1,593.

*County surveyor*, 1858.—Addison P. Brewer r, 1,813; John Mellen d, 1,616.

*County coroners*, 1858.—Aaron B. Rawles r, 1,907; Robert D. Smith r, 1,919; Henry O. Taylor d, 1,623; George Chandler d, 1,618.



1859.

*Chief Justice superior court*, 1859. — George Martin r, 1,932; Alpheus Felch d, 1,671.

1860.

*Presidential Electors*, 1860. — H. G. Wells r, Rufus Homer, George W. Lee, Ed. Donah, Rhytota Hayden, Augustus Coburn, 2,534; George W. Peck d, Charles E. Stewart, Augustus Weideman, Stephen G. Clerk, P. H. Hodenpyl, Andrew S. Robertson, 2,166; Jacob Beeson, Robert P. Eldridge, Barnabas Case, Peter Morey, 15; W. V. Morrison, 11; R. W. Adams, 15; H. P. Bridge, 14; J. R. Jones, 15; George Warner, 15; Charles E. Niles, 14; John Cooper, 15; Henry H. Treadway, 14.

*Congress*, 1860. — Rowland E. Trowbridge r, 2,537; Edward H. Thompson d, 2,197.

*Governor*, 1860. — Austin Blair r, 2,523; John S. Barry d, 2,213.

*Lieutenant-Governor*, 1860. — James Birney r, 2,527; William M. Fenton d, 2,212.

*Secretary of state*, 1860. — James B. Porter, 2,534; William Francis, 2,210.

*Auditor General*, 1860. — Langford G. Berry, 2,535; Henry Penoyer d, 2,209.

*State Treasurer*, 1860. — John Owen r, 2,532; Elon Farnsworth d, 2,207.

*Attorney General*, 1860. — Charles Upton r, 2,532; Chauncey Joslyn d, 2,211.

*Superintendent Public Instruction*, 1860. — John M. Gregory r, 2,539; Francis W. Shearman d, 2,201.

*Commissioner state Land Office*, 1860. — Samuel S. Lacey r, 2,533; Samuel L. Smith d, 2,210.

*Member state Board Education*, 1860. — Edwin Willett r, 2,532; John V. Lyon d, 2,210.

*Senator*, 1860. — Ira H. Butterfield r, 2,516; Geo. H. Stuart d, 2,210.

*Representatives*, 1860. — Thomas M. Wilson r, 889. Joshua B. Dickenson d, 862; Payne K. Leach r, 630; William Brownell d, 820; Dexter Mussey r, 943; Joshua W. Davis d, 559; Charles Mallary, 3.

*Sheriff*, 1860. — Joseph Hubbard r, 2,449; John L. Benjamin d, 2,274.

*County Treasurer*, 1860. — Edward C. Gallup r, 2,474; Jacob Hitchler d, 2,225.

*Registrar of Deeds*, 1860. — George W. French r, 2,480; Justus R. Crandall d, 2,225.

*County clerk*, 1860. — Menry O. Smith r, 2,537; William H. Clark, Jr. d, 2,200.

*Judge of Probate*, 1860. — Isaac B. Gilbert r, 2,466; John Stockton d, 2,262.

*Prosecuting Attorney*, 1860. — Elisha F. Mead r, 2,544; Harlehigh Carter d, 2,169.

*Circuit court commissioners*, 1860. — Samuel S. Gale r, 2,538; Seth K. Schetterly d, 2,205.

*County surveyor*, 1860. — George H. Freeman r, 2,498; Milton Nye d, 2,251.

*County coroners*, 1860. — Aaron B. Rawles r, 2,530; Chauncey G. Cady r, 2,530; John B. St. John d, 2,101; Joshua B. Dickenson d, 2,205; James B. St. John, 106.

*State Laws*, 1860. — To amend banking law, yes, 1,760; to amend banking law, no, 295; legislative sessions law, yes, 1,607; legislative sessions law, no, 421; Sec. 2, Art. 18, con., yes, 1,734; Sec. 2, Art. 18, con., no, 69.

1861.

*Associate Justices S. C.*, 1861. — Randolph Manning r, 1,641; Charles I. Walker d, 1,101.

1862.

*Congress*, 1862. — Augustus C. Baldwin d, 1794; Rowland E. Trowbridge r, 1911.

*Governor*, 1862. — Austin Blair r, 1903; Byron G. Stout d, 1906.

*Lieutenant-Governor*, 1862. — Charles S. May r, 1895; Henry S. Ripley d, 1825.

*Secretary of state*, 1862. — James B. Porter r, 1893; Wm. R. Montgomery d, 1924.

*Auditor General*, 1862. — Emil Anneke r, 1899; Rodney C. Payne d, 1922.

*State Treasurer*, 1862. — John Owen r, 1884; Charles C. Trowbridge d, 1925.

*Attorney General*, 1862. — Albert Williams r, 1895; John T. Holmes d, 1924.

*Commissioner state Land Office*, 1862. — Samuel S. Lacey r, 1908; Charles F. Herman d, 1914.

*Superintendent Public Instruction*, 1862. — John M. Gregory r, 1898; Thomas H. Sinex d, 1918.

*Member state Board Education*, 1862. — Edward Dorsch r, 1896; Daniel E. Brown d, 1923.

*Senators*, 1862. — Andrew S. Robertson d, 1928; Ira H. Butterfield r, 1884.

*Representatives*, 1862. — James B. Eldredge d, 720; Geo. B. Van Eps r, 682; Charles S. Groesbeck d, 734; A. W. Aldrich r, 407; Charles F. Mallary r, 817; John H. Brabb d, 417.

*Law and constitutional Amendments*, 1862.—Banking, Yes, 343—No, 10; Removals from Office, Yes, 213—No, 4; Regents of University, Yes, 343—No, 1; Election in Upper Peninsula, Yes, 353—No, 1; Constitutional Amendments, Yes, 341—No, 16.

*Sheriff*, 1862.—Joseph Hubbard r, 1927; William Summers d, 1888.

*County clerk*, 1862.—Henry O. Smith r, 1927; Edwin R. Bentley d, 1885.

*Registrar of Deeds*, 1862.—Thomas L. Sackett r, 1938; Wm. H. Clark, Jr. d, 1873.

*County Treasurer*, 1862.—Edward C. Gallup r, 1895; Justus R. Crandall d, 1915.

*Prosecuting Attorney*, 1862.—Elisha F. Mead r, 1860; Thomas M. Crocker d, 1945.

*Circuit court commissioners*, 1862.—Samuel S. Gale r, 1886; Joseph Chubb r, 1892; Harlehigh Carter d, 1914; Seth K. Schetterly d, 1927.

*County Surveyor*, 1862.—Geo. H. Cannon r, 1888; Ludwig Wesalowski d, 1923.

*County coroners*, 1862.—Aaron B. Rawles r, 1892; Joshua Dickenson r, 1898; John Moorehouse d, 1896; George Mead d, 1921.

## 1863.

*Associate Justices*, 1863.—James V. Campbell r, 1819; David Johnson d, 2006.

*Regents of University*, 1863.—Henry C. Knight r, 1812; Thomas D. Gilbert r, 1814; Edward C. Walker r, 1807; J. E. Johnson r, 1814; Geo. W. Mead r, 1814; James A. Sweezey r, 1812; Alvah Sweetzer r, 1813; Thomas J. Joslyn r, 1814; Oliver C. Comstock d, 2012; Wm. A. Moore d, 2015; Zina Pitcher d, 2018; Nathaniel A. Balch d, 2011; Charles H. Richmond d, 2011; Adam L. Roof d, 2011; Elijah F. Burt d, 2011; Joseph Coulter d, 2011.

*Circuit Judge*, 1863.—Sanford M. Green d, 2004; Zephaniah B. Knight r, 1838; Robert P. Eldredge d, 5.

## 1864.

*Presidential Electors*, 1864.—Samuel T. Douglass d, 2177; Rix Robinson d, 2177; Henry Hart d, 2177; Royal T. Twombly d, 2177; D. Darwin Hughes d, 2177; John Lewis d, 2177; Michael C. Crofoot d, 2177; Richard Edwards d, 2177; Robert E. Beecher r, 2041; Thomas D. Gilbert r, 2041; Frederick Waldorf r, 2041; Marsh Giddings r, 2041;

Christian Eberbach r, 2041; Perry Hannah r, 2041; Omar D. Conger r, 2041; Geo. W. Peck r, 2041.

*Congress*, 1864.—Augustus C. Baldwin d, 2177; Rowland E. Trowbridge r, 2054.

*Justice supreme court*, 1864.—Thomas M. Cooley r, 2052; Alpheus Felch d, 2180.

*Governor*, 1864.—Henry H. Crapo r, 2050; Wm. M. Fenton d, 2181.

*Lieutenant-Governor*, 1864.—Eben. O. Grosvenor r, 2052; Martin S. Bracketts d, 2180.

*Secretary of State*, 1864.—James B. Porter r, 2052; Geo. B. Turner d, 2180.

*Auditor-General*, 1864.—Emil Anneke r, 2051; Charles W. Butler d, 2180.

*State Treasurer*, 1864.—John Owen r, 2052; Geo. C. Munro d, 2180.

*Attorney General*, 1864.—Albert Williams r, 2051; Levi Bishop d, 2180.

*Commissioner Land Office*, 1864.—Cyrus Hewitt r, 2051; Geo. M. Rich d, 2180.

*Superintendent Public Instruction*, 1864.—Oramel Hosford r, 2051; John D. Pierce d, 2180.

*Member Board of Education*, 1864.—Walter J. Barden r, 2151; O. C. Comstock d, 2180.

*Senator*, 1864.—Giles Hubbard r, 2276; Wm. M. Cambell d, 2204.

*Representatives*, 1864.—Peter Schaes r, 819; Geo. H. Stuart d, 792; James B. Eldredge d, 2 Horace H. Cady d, 975; Chauncey G. Cady r, 480; Chas. F. Mallary r, 902; Philo Tillson d, 450.

*Sheriff*, 1864.—Haswell Church r, 2256; Geo. E. Adair d, 2226; Charles Barnes, 1.

*Judge of Probate*, 1864.—Henry O. Smith r, 2254; Thomas M. Crocker d, 2232; Henry A. Shaw, 2.

*County clerk*, 1864.—William M. Connor r, 2267; James Whiting d, 2217; J. R. Crandall, 2.

*Registrar of Deeds*, 1864.—Thomas L. Sackett r, 2315; Joshua B. Dickinson d, 2175.

*County Treasurer*, 1864.—John W. Leonard r, 2223; Justin R. Crandall d, 2250; Thomas L. Sackett r, 1.

*Prosecuting Attorney*, 1864.—Joseph Chubb r, 2234; James B. Eldredge d, 2245.

*County surveyor*, 1864.—Oscar Burgess r, 2263; Milton Nye d, 2226; J. B. Eldredge, 1.

*Circuit court commissioners*, 1864.—Edgar Weeks r, 2258; David E. Earl r, 2231; Harlehigh Carter d, 2214; Seth K. Shetterly d, 2217.

*County coroners*, 1864.—Joshua Dickinson r,

2255 : Aaron B. Rawls r, 2258 ; John Moorehouse d, 2225 ; John Van Horn d, 2229.

1865.

*Associate Justice supreme court*, 1865.—Isaac P. Christiancy, 1374.

*Regents of the University*, 1865.—Edward C. Walker, 1241 ; George Willard, 1241 ; Ebenezer Wells, 172 ; Oliver Comstock, 172.

1866.

*Congress*, 1866.—Rowland E. Trowbridge r, 2475 ; William L. Bancroft d, 2169.

*Governor*, 1866.—Henry H. Crapo r, 2461 ; Alpheus S. Williams d, 2185.

*Lieutenant-Governor*, 1866.—Dwight May r, 2465 ; John G. Parkhurst d, 2193.

*Secretary of state*, 1866.—Oliver L. Spaulding r, 2468 ; Bradley M. Thompson d, 2181.

*State Treasurer*, 1866.—Eben. O. Grosvenor r, 2467 ; Luther H. Trask d, 2182.

*Auditor General*, 1866.—William Humphrey r, 2468 ; George Spaulding d, 2182 ; James Whiting, 1.

*Superintendent Public Instruction*, 1866.—Oramel Hosford r, 2468 ; Samuel Clements, Jr. d, 2182.

*Commissioner state Land Office*, 1866.—Benj. D. Pritchard r, 2469 ; Louis Dillman d, 2182.

*Attorney General*, 1866.—William L. Stoughton r, 2468 ; George Gray d, 2182.

*Member Board of Education*, 1866.—Edwin Willetts r, 2468 ; John W. Birchmore d, 2184.

*Revision of the constitution*, 1866.—For revision, 1224 ; against, 459.

*Soldiers' Voting*, 1866.—For amendment, 1224 ; against, 375.

*Senator*, 1866.—Charles Andrews r, 2453 ; Harvey Mellen d, 2191.

*Sheriff*, 1866.—Haswell Church r, 2462 ; George E. Adair d, 2179.

*Registrar of Deeds*, 1866.—Thomas L. Sackett r, 2559 ; Joshua B. Dickenson d, 2080.

*County clerk*, 1866.—William M. Connor r, 2508 ; James Whiting d, 2140 ; George E. Adair, 1.

*County Treasurer*, 1866.—Josiah T. Robinson r, 2360 ; Justus R. Crandall d, 2295.

*Prosecuting Attorney*, 1866.—Edgar Weeks r, 2457 ; James B. Eldridge d, 2172.

*Circuit court commissioners*, 1866.—Arthur L.

Canfield r, 2518 ; Irving D. Hanscomb r, 2479 ; Lorenzo G. Sperry d, 2177 ; Harlehigh Carter d, 2091.

*County surveyor*, 1866.—Oscar S. Burgess r, 2446 ; John Mellen d, 2203.

*County coroners*, 1866.—Aaron B. Rawles r, 2471 ; Gilbert Longstaff r, 2470 ; William Summers d, 2183 ; John Milton d, 2183.

*Representatives*, 1866.—Sanford M. Stone d, 783 ; Peter Schars r, 991 ; Seth K. Shetterley d, 965 ; Charles S. Hutchins r, 560 ; Elisha F. Mead r, 878 ; Oran Freeman d, 412.

1867.

*Delegates to constitutional convention*, 1867.—Oscar S. Burgess r, 1762 ; Dexter Mussey r, 1832 ; W. W. Andrus r, 1828 ; Thomas M. Crocker d, 1843 ; Sanford M. Stone d, 1773. Seth K. Shetterly d, 1751, Hiram Barrows, 1.

*Justice of the supreme court*, 1867.—Benjamin F. Graves r, 1846 ; Sanford M. Green d, 1755.

*Regents of the University*, 1867.—William M. Ferry, Jr. d, 1747 ; Ebenezer Wells d, 1747 ; Thos. D. Gilbert r, 1858 ; Hiram A. Burt r, 1853.

*Circuit Judge*, 1867.—James S. Dewey r, 1854 ; William T. Mitchell d, 1738.

iel B. Briggs r, 1892 ; James Whiting d, 1708.

*County superintendent of schools*, 1867.—Dan-

1868.

*Presidential Electors*, 1868.—Charles M. Crosswell r, John Burt r, William Doeltz r, C. W. Clisbee r, C. T. Gorham r, B. M. Cutcheon r, 2791 ; Giles Hubbard r, 2787 ; M. C. T. Plessner r, 2791 ; Peter White d, Fred V. Smith d, Ed. Kanter d, George B. Turner d, Fidus Livermore d, William M. Ferry d, M. E. Crofoot d, William R. Stafford d, 2668.

*Congress*, 1868.—Omar D. Conger r, 2775 ; Byron G. Stout d, 2704.

*Governor*, 1868.—Henry P. Baldwin r, 2795 ; John Moore d, 2681.

*Lieutenant-Governor*, 1868.—Morgan Bates r, 2790 ; Salathiel C. Coffenberry d, 2684.

*Secretary of state*, 1868.—Oliver L. Spaulding r, 2790 ; Richard Baylis d, 2682.

*State Treasurer*, 1868.—Ebenezer O. Grosvenor r, 2790 ; John F. Miller d, 2685.

*Attorney General*, 1868.—Dwight May r, 2789 ; Augustus C. Baldwin d, 2686.

*Commissioner state Land Office*, 1868.—Benjamin D. Pritchard r, 2790 ; Henry Grinnel d, 2685.

*Auditor General*, 1868—William Humphrey r, 2788; Louis Dillman d, 2788.

*Superintendent Public Instruction*, 1868—Oramel Hosford r, 2791; Duane Doty d, 2684.

*Member state Board of Education*, 1868—Daniel E. Brown r, 2788; Isaac W. Bush d, 2686.

*Senator*, 1868—Charles Andrews r, 2751; Harvey Mellen d, 2726.

*Representatives*, 1868—Norton L. Miller r, 1084; Sanford M. Stone d, 1815; Florell C. McCoy r, 643; Fred G. Kendrick d, 1183; Elisha F. Mead r, 1023; Horace H. Spencer d, 487.

*Sheriff*, 1868—Hawswell Church r, 2838; I. Ward Davis d, 2629.

*Judge of Probate*, 1868—Thomas L. Sackett r, 2788; Thomas M. Crocker d, 2681.

*County clerk*, 1868—William M. Connor r, 2812; Hiron F. Corbin d, 2638.

*Registrar of Deeds*, 1868—Alonzo M. Keeler r, 2793; James Whiting d, 2669.

*County Treasurer*, 1868—Joseph Hubbard r, 2752; Oliver Chapaton d, 2755.

*Prosecuting Attorney*, 1868—Edgar Weeks r, 2816; Seth K. Shetterly d, 2635.

*County surveyor*, 1868—Oscar S. Burgess r, 2792; Morgan Nye d, 2635.

*Circuit court commissioners*, 1868—Arthur L. Canfield r, 2803; Irving D. Hanscomb r, 2804; Lorenzo G. Sperry d, 2639; William H. Clark Jr. d, 2663.

*County coroners*, 1868—William R. Sutton r, 2795; Aaron B. Rawles r, 2789; George St. John d, 2680; William Roy d, 2683.

*Revision of the constitution, etc., etc.*, 1868—For adoption, 1570; against, 2877; for annual sessions, 178; for biennial sessions, 1369; for Prohibition, 1430; against Prohibition, 1977.

1869.

*Justice of the supreme court*, 1869—Thomas M. Cooley r, 1891; D. Darwin Hughes d, 1926.

*Regents of the University*, 1869—Jonas H. McGowan r, 1878; Joseph Estabrook r, 1806; John F. Miller d, 2013; John M. B. Sill d, 1935.

*Circuit Judge*, 1869—Elisha F. Mead r, 1378; William T. Mitchell d, 1953.

*County superintendent common schools*, 1869—Daniel B. Briggs r, 2012; James Whiting d, 1632.

*County drain commissioner*, 1869—Jonathan Wells r, 1886; George E. Adair d, 1915.

1870.

*Governor*, 1870.—Charles C. Comstock d, 2574; Henry P. Baldwin r, 2382; Henry Fish, 38.

*Lieutenant-Governor*, 1870.—Jacob A. T. Wendell d, 2579; Morgan Bates r, 2379; Emory Curtiss, 35.

*Secretary of state*, 1870.—Jonathan W. Flanders d, 2578; Daniel Striker r, 2384; John Graves, 1; John Evans, 33.

*State Treasurer*, 1870.—Andrew J. Bowne d, 2579; Victory P. Collier r, 2382; Oliver Chapaton, 2; Luman R. Atpater, 32.

*Attorney General*, 1870.—John Atkinson d, 2579; Dwight May r, 2304; Eben G. Fuller, 32.

*Commissioner state Land Office*, 1870.—John G. Hubinger d, 2580; Charles A. Edmonds r, 2385; James H. Hartwell, 32.

*Auditor General*, 1870.—Charles W. Butler d, 2579; William Humphrey r, 2384; Charles K. Carpenter, 32.

*Superintendent of Public Instruction*, 1870.—Duane Doty d, 2587; Oramel Hosford r, 2879; Asa Mahan, 31.

*Member State Board of Education*, 1870.—W. Irving Bennett d, 3582; Witter J. Baxter r, 2383; Ebenezer Hunt, 31.

The vote on allowing Supervisors' Boards to raise \$2000 per annum for the repair and construction of public highways, buildings, and bridges; the vote for amending the article relating to the apportionment of Representatives, and the qualifications of electors, the vote relative to salaries of State Officers and Judges of the Circuit Courts; the vote on impartial suffrage, the vote on the change in the law, as it regarded railroads, were severally approved or condemned by the people of Macomb in 1870—the county giving an affirmative vote ranging from 775 to 1337, and a negative vote ranging from 4 to 2736.

*Congress*, 1870.—Byron G. Stout d, 2581; Omar D. Conger r, 2383; James S. Smart, 25.

*Senator*, 1870.—Horace H. Cady d, 2457; Gilbert Hathaway r, 2470.

*Representatives*, 1870.—Norton L. Miller r, 952; Lucius H. Canfield d, 946; Hiram D. Runyan d, 991; Gustavus Schuchard r, 568; Seth K. Shetterly, 53; Deliverance S. Priest r, 930; Elias W. Lyon d, 506.

*Sheriff*, 1870.—Fred. G. Kendrick d, 2637;

Horace A. Lathrop r, 2325; Alonzo M. Keeler, r, 1; Henry Meynell, 4.

*County clerk*, 1870.—Charles S. Groesbeck d, 2548; William M. Connor r, 2430.

*Registrar of Deeds*, 1870.—Geo. W. Robertson d, 2529; Alonzo M. Keeler r, 2445.

*County Treasurer*, 1870.—Oliver Chapaton d, 2703. George J. Grovier r, 2272.

*Prosecuting Attorney*, 1870.—James B. Eldredge d, 2613; Wm. Jenny Jr. r, 2369.

*County surveyor*, 1870.—Geo. E. Adair d, 2567; Cortez Fessenden r, 2391.

*Circuit court commissioners*, 1870.—W. H. Clark Jr. d, 2584; Geo. M. Crocker d, 2604; Irving D. Hanscom r, 2364; Arthur L. Canfield r, 2401.

*County coroners*, 1870.—Sanford M. Stone d, 2576; Cortez P. Hooker d, 2576; Robert A. Barton r, 2406; Levi Hoard r, 2407.

#### 1871.

*Justice supreme court*, 1871.—James V. Campbell r, 1877; D. Darwin Hughes d, 2196; Albert Williams, 87.

*Regents of the University*, 1871.—Claudius B. Grant r, 1908; Charles Rynd r, 1908; I. M. B. Sill d, 2168; C. B. Fenton d, 2168; Wm. W. Baldwin, 88; Jos. S. Tuttle 88.

*County superintendent of common schools*, 1871.—Daniel B. Briggs r, 1784; Sidney H. Woodford d, 2228.

*County drain commissioner*, 1871.—George E. Adair d, 2035; James S. Lawson r, 2005.

#### 1872.

*Presidential Electors*, 1872.—Eber B. Ward and ten others r, 2546; Geo. V. Lathrop and ten others d, 2161; Charles P. Russell and ten others 85; Austin Wales and ten others 72.

*Congress*, 1872.—Omar D. Conger r, 3487; John H. Richardson d, 2314; Squire E. Warren Pro., 61.

*Governor*, 1872.—John J. Bagley r, 2465; Austin Blair d, 2311; Henry Fish pro, 70; Wm. M. Ferry 54.

*Lieutenant-Governor*, 1872.—Henry H. Holt r, 2452; John C. Blanchard d, 2330; Wm. G. Brown pro, 69; Charles Woodruff 54.

*Secretary of state*, 1872.—Daniel Striker d, 2453; Geo. H. House d, 2333; John Evans 68; Thomas C. Cutler 54.

*State Treasurer*, 1872.—Victor P. Collier r, 2461;

Jos. A. Holton d, 2334; Elias C. Manchester 69; Clement M. Davison 54.

*Auditor General*, 1872.—William Humphrey r, 2454; Neil O'Hearn d, 2333; William Allmon 68; Cyrus Peabody 54.

*Attorney General*, 1872.—Byron D. Ball r, 2446; D. Darwin Hughes d, 2332; D. P. Sagindorph 68; Wm. A. Clark 54.

*Superintendent of Public Instruction*, 1872.—Daniel B. Briggs r, 2538; Willard Stearns d, 2239; M. A. Daugherty 63; A. J. Sawyer 52.

*Commissioner state Land Office*, 1872.—L. A. Clapp r, 2454; G. H. Murdock d, 2333; Joseph S. Tuttle 68; Ira D. Crouse 54.

*Member State Board of Education*, 1872.—Edward Dorsch r, 2445; Edward Feldner d, 2330; Martin A. Brown 69; Christian Vanderbeen 53.

*Senator*, 1872, *vacancy*.—Seymour Brownell d, 1016; J. S. P. Hathaway r, 885.

*Senator, No. 1*, 1872.—James S. P. Hathaway r, 2323; John N. Mellen d, 2461; Lafayette Warren 50; Riely C. Cone 40.

*Representatives*, 1872.—Horace H. Cady d, 1426; Payne K. Leech r, 856; James M. Payne 8; D. S. Priest r, 1518; J. M. Potter d, 972; Alex Shelp 45.

*Sheriff*, 1872.—Nelson H. Miller r, 2269; Fred G. Hendricks d, 2559; James Gass 45; Peter Ladors 35.

*Judge of Probate*, 1872.—Thomas L. Sackett r, 2481; Thomas M. Crocker d, 2336; Oran Freeman 53; Morgan Nye 53.

*County clerk*, 1872.—David C. Coburn r, 2295; Charles S. Groesbeck d, 2512; Clark Stephens 33; Watson Lyons, 62.

*Registrar of Deeds*, 1872.—Alonzo M. Keeler r, 2411; Geo. W. Robertson d, 2411; Theodore Mosher 29; Wm. R. Sutton 44.

*County Treasurer*, 1872.—Geo. B. Van Eps r, 2213; Oliver Chapaton d, 2592; Judge Preston 37; Hiram Squires 63.

*Prosecuting Attorney*, 1872.—Wm. Jenny Jr. r, 2365; James B. Eldredge d, 2438; Lorenzo G. Sperry 35; Joseph Chubb 62.

*County Surveyor*, 1872.—Oscar S. Burgess r, 2450; Geo. E. Adair d, 2308; Morgan Nye 64.

*Circuit court commissioners*, 1872.—Dwight N. Lowell r, 2463; Lewis M. Miller r, 2463; Wm. H. Clark Jr. d, 2382; Geo. M. Crocker d, 2337; John Starkweather 66; Joseph Chubbs 62.

*County coroners*, 1872.—Martin Buzzell r, 2424; Stephen S. Merrill r, 1577; George H. Stuart d, 2382; Cortez P. Hooker d, 2249; Hiram H. Kelsey 64; Alfred Van Voorhoses 65; Geo. N. Nunnerly 40; Victor A. Morass 40; Stephen H. Merrill 856.

1873.

*Justice Supreme court*, 1873.—Isaac P. Christianity, 3952.

*Regents of the University*, 1873.—Duane Doty d, 2044; Andrew M. Fitch d, 2039; Edward C. Walker r, 1868; Andrew Climie, Oscar D. Spaulding, 17; Reynold Kelley, 41.

*County Superintendents of Schools*, 1873.—Spencer B. Russell d, 2073; Robert G. Baird r, 1840.

1874.

*Congress*, 1874.—Enos Goodrich d, 2592; Omar D. Conger r, 1893; Henry Fish, 146.

*Governor*, 1874.—Henry Chamberlain d, 2638; John J. Bagley r, 1867; C. K. Carpenter p, 167.

*Lieutenant-Governor*, 1874.—Fred. Hall d, 2639; H. H. Holt r, 1874; T. A. Granger p, 169.

*Secretary of State*, 1874.—George H. House d, 2638; E. G. D. Holden r, 1872; Samuel W. Baker p, 168.

*State Treasurer*, 1874.—Joseph M. Sterling d, 2637; W. B. McCreery r, 1871; James J. Mead p, 169.

*Auditor General*, 1874.—John L. Evans d, 2636; Ralph Ely r, 1872; Joseph Newman p, 171.

*Attorney General*, 1874.—M. V. Montgomery d, 2637; Andrew J. Smith r, 1872; Albert Williams p, 169.

*Superintendent Public Instruction*, 1874.—Duane Doty d, 2631; Daniel B. Briggs r, 1876; John Evans p, 159.

*Commissioner State Land Office*, 1874.—C. W. Green d, 2637; L. A. Clapp r, 1874; T. S. Skinner p, 169.

*Member Board of Education*, 1874.—E. W. Andrews d, 2638; Edgar Rexford r, 1873; John D. Lewis p, 169.

*Representatives*, 1874.—Casper P. Schettler d, 1552; Levi J. Stickney r, 605; Calvin Bush p, 99; Cortez P. Hooker d, 1093; Thomas M. Wilson r, 1124; Charles E. Davis p, 98.

*Senator*, 1874.—John N. Mellen d, 2855; Norton C. Miller r, 1654; Dwight P. Breede p, 142.

*Sheriff*, 1874.—Winfield S. Hathaway d, 2677; Robert A. Barton r, 1824; Harry Briggs p, 173.

*County clerk*, 1874.—Charles S. Groesbeck d, 2741; Perry M. Bentley r, 1740; Morgan Nye p, 155.

*Registrar of Deeds*, 1874.—Traugott Longershausen d, 2390; George McCloskey r, 2079; Wm. R. Sutton p, 159.

*County Treasurer*, 1874.—Oliver Chapaton d, 2642; John Otto r, 1839; Loren Andrus p, 148.

*Prosecuting Attorney*, 1874.—James B. Eldridge d, 2720; Wm. Jenney, Jr. r, 1805; Joseph Chubb p, 109.

*County Surveyor*, 1874.—Clarence M. Stephens d, 2709; Oscar S. Burgess r, 1791; Albert G. Jepson p, 157.

*Circuit court commissioners*, 1874.—Geo. M. Crocker d, 2625; Wm. H. Clark d, 2611; Dwight N. Lowell r, 1930; Lewis M. Miller r, 1699; John L. Starkweather p, 166; Clark Stanton p, 157.

*County coroners*, 1874.—Adam Bennett d, 2644; Geo. H. Stewart d, 2637; Amsey W. Sutton r, 1847; John H. Williams p, 171; Hiram Squiers p, 171; Calvin Davis r, 1860.

1875.

*Justice Supreme court*, 1875.—Benj. F. Graves r, 3984; Lyman D. Norris d, 2138; Isaac Marston r, 1832.

*Regents of the University*, 1875.—Samuel T. Douglass d, 2218; Peter White d, 2203; Samuel S. Walker r, 1748; Byron M. Cutcheon r, 1750.

*Circuit Judge*, 1875.—Edward W. Harris r, 3966.

1876.

*Presidential Electors*, 1876.—James B. Eldredge d, and ten others, 3,453; Wm. A. Howard r, and ten others, 3,012; Moses W. Field g.b, and ten others, 18; Charles K. Carpenter pro, and ten others, 6.

*Congress*, 1876.—Anson E. Chadwick d, 3,499; Omar D. Congar r, 2,981.

*Governor*, 1876.—William L. Webber d, 3,465; Charles M. Crosswell r, 3,008; Levi Sparks pro, 14.

*Lieutenant-Governor*, 1876.—Julius Houseman d, 3,478; Alonzo Sessions r, 3,012; Emory Curtiss, pro, 5.

*Secretary of State*, 1876.—Geo. H. House d, 3,463; E. G. D. Holden r, 3,011; Albert Stegeman pro, 14.

*State Treasurer*, 1876.—John G. Parkhurst d,

3,474; William B. McCreery r, 3,015; Archibald L. Chubb pro, 4.

*Auditor General*, 1876.—Fred M. Holloway d, 3,476; Ralph Ely r, 3,012; Daniel J. Smith pro, 5. *Commissioner State Land Office*, 1876.—J. B. Fenton d, 3,466; Ben. F. Partridge r, 3,001; J. H. Richardson g.b, 14; Emory L. Brewer pro, 6.

*Attorney General*, 1876.—Martin Morris d, 3,463; Otto Kirchner r, 3,012; Albert J. Chapman g.b, 14; Dan. Sagendorph pro, 4.

*Superintendent Public Instruction*, 1876.—Zelotes Truesdel d, 3,463; Horace S. Tarbell r, 3,025; J. W. McKeever pro, 5.

*Member State Board of Education*, 1876.—Chas. J. Walker d, 3,465; Witter J. Baxter r, 3,009; Ethan Ray Clarke g.b, 14; Luke R. Damon pro, 5.

*Amendments*, 1876.—License: For, 1207; against, 907. Salaries, Circuit Court Judges: For, 1626; against, 605. Constitution, For, 1447; against, 152.

*Senator*, 1876.—John N. Mellen, 3,459; William Jenny Jr. r, 3,006; Crawley P. Drake, 1.

*Representatives*, 1876.—Lucius H. Canfield d, 1,845; Thomas Dawson r, 1,505; Seth K. Shetterly d, 1,554; Crawley P. Drake r, 1,533.

*Sheriff*, 1876.—Winfield S. Hathaway d, 3,533; Haswell Church r, 2,943.

*Probate Judge*, 1876.—James B. Eldredge d, 3,337; Edgar Weeks r, 3,125.

*County clerk*, 1876.—Charles S. Groesbeck d, 3,517; Ezra Nye r, 2,946; Jacob L. Keller, 130.

*Registrar of Deeds*, 1876.—Traugott Longerhausen d, 3,444; Peter F. H. Schars r, 3,035.

*County Treasurer*, 1876.—Oliver Chapaton d, 3,407; Wm. Heine r, 3,028.

*Prosecuting Attorney*, 1876.—Geo. M. Crocker d, 3,458; Irving D. Hanscom r, 3,008.

*Circuit court commissioners*, 1876.—Wm. H. Clark, Jr. d, 3,436; Chauncey R. Canfield d, 3,450; Oscar S. Burgess r, 2,999; Frank C. Lamb r, 3,076.

*County Surveyor*, 1876.—Clarence M. Stephens d, 3,455; Cortez Fessenden r, 3,023.

*County coroners*, 1876.—Adam Bennett d, 3,471; Geo. H. Stuart d, 3,469; Judson C. Mason r, 3,010; Geo. R. Hoard r, 3,020.

1877.

*Justice of the Supreme court*, 1877.—Henry F. Severens d, 2088; Thomas M. Cooley r, 1848.

*Regents of the University*, 1877.—Anson E. Chad-

wick d, 2088; John Lewis d, 2088; Victory P. Collier r, 1847; George L. Maltz r, 1847.

*Vote on Appointment of clerk supreme court*, 1877.—For the appointment, 398; against the appointment, 298.

*Vote Relative to Law of corporation*.—For amendment, 358; against amendment, 348.

1878.

*Congress*, 1878.—William T. Mitchell d, 2,437; Omar D. Conger r, 2,012; Charles F. Mallary n, 617.

*Governor*, 1878.—Orlando M. Barnes d, 2,391; Charles M. Crosswell r, 2,036; Henry M. Smith n, 615; Watson Snyder p, 36.

*Lieutenant-Governor*, 1878.—Alfred P. Swineford d, 2,393; Alonzo Sessions r, 2,036; Lysander Woodward n, 615; Isaac W. McKeever p, 35.

*Secretary of State*, 1878.—George H. Murdoch d, 2,340; William Jenney r, 2,112; George H. Bruce n, 591; Travers Phillips p, 26.

*State Treasurer*, 1878.—Alexander McFarlan d, Benjamin D. Pritchard r, 2,034; Herman Goeschel n, 617; Darius H. Stone p, 35.

*Commissioner State Lands*, 1878.—George Lord d, 2,393; James M. Neasmith r, 2,038; John A. Elder n, 614; William G. Brown p, 35.

*Auditor General*, 1878.—W. J. B. Schermerhorn d, 2,392; W. J. Latimer r, 2,038; Levi Sparks n, 614; Leander L. Farnsworth p, 35.

*Attorney General*, 1878.—Allen B. Morse d, 2,399; Otto Kercher r, 2,019; Frank Dumon n, 612; Daniel Sazendorph p, 41.

*Superintendent Public Instruction*, 1878.—Zelotes Truesdel d, 2,390; Cor. A. Gower r, 2,040; David Parsons n, 613; Martin V. Rourke p, 35.

*Member State Board Education*, 1878.—Edwin F. Uhl d, 2,393; George F. Edwards r, 3,038; George E. Hubbard n, 614; Martin V. Brown, 35.

*Senator*, 1878.—John M. Wattles d, 2,356; Joseph B. Moore r, 2,103; John J. Watkins n, 591.

*Representatives*, 1878.—Warren Parker d, 1,180; Arthur N. Grovier r, 1,090; Charles C. Lamb r, 369; Alexander Grant r, 1,084; David C. Greene d, 1,114; Eli G. Perkins n, 192.

*Sheriff*, 1878.—Louis Groesbeck d, 2,676; Alfred Stewart r, 1,905; Seth Davis n, 454.

*County clerk*, 1878.—William L. Dicken d, 2,375; George F. Adams r, 2,160; Ambrose J. Hancock n, 506.

*Registrar of Deeds*, 1878.—Traugott Longershausen d, 2,358; Charles Steffins r, 2,087; Louis A. Allor n, 599.

*County Treasurer*, 1878.—Charles Tackles d, 2,399; John Otto r, 2,031; Adam Bennett n, 601.

*Prosecuting Attorney*, 1878.—George M. Crocker d, 2,802; Edgar Weeks r, 2,095.

*Circuit court commissioner*, 1878.—William H. Clark, Jr. d, 2,511; Chauncey R. Canfield d, 2,468; Dwight N. Lowell r, 2,059; Silas B. Spier r, 2,050.

*County Surveyor*, 1878.—George E. Adair d, 2,361; Cortez Fessenden r, 2,084; James S. Lawson n, 592.

*County coroners*, 1878.—G. H. Stuart d, 2,391; Joshua B. Dickenson d, 2,387; Gillman Whitten r, 2,061; John J. Reimold r, 2,066; Charles S. Hutchings n, 612; William M. Campbell n, 594.

1879.

*Justices of the Supreme court*, 1879.—John B. Shipman d, 2,448; James V. Campbell r, 2,287.

*Regents of the University*, 1879.—Geo. P. Sanford d, 2,530; Henry Whiting d, 2,528; Ebenezer O. Grosvenor r, 2,271; James Shearer r, 2,275.

1880.

*Presidential Electors*, 1880.—Peter White d, and ten others, 3,218; Charles P. Peck r, and ten others, 3,136; Augustus Day n, and ten others, 201; Joseph P. Whiting pro, and ten others, 10; Isaac J. Gray —, and ten others, 1.

*Congress*, 1880.—Cyrenius P. Black d, 3,283; Omar D. Conger r, 3,090; John J. Watkins n, 184.

*Governor*, 1880.—Frederick M. Holloway d, 3,266; David H. Jerome r, 3,086; A. Woodman n, 193; Isaac W. McKeever pro, 22.

*Lieutenant-Governor*, 1880.—Edward H. Thornton d, 3,270; Moreau S. Crosbe r, 3,082; Sullivan Armstrong n, 193; Darius H. Stone pro, 22.

*Secretary of State*, 1880.—Willard Stearns d, 3,142; William Jenny r, 3,197; I. A. Crouse n, 199; John Evans pro, 22.

*State Treasurer*, 1880.—Isaac M. Weston d, 3,220; Benj. D. Pritchard r, 3,126; John M. Norton n, 200; Arthur Al. Power pro, 22.

*Auditor General*, 1880.—Richard Moore d, 3,221; W. Irving Latimer r, 3,128; Sylvester B. Heverle n, 200; Watson Snyder pro, 22.

*Commissioner State Lands*, 1880.—James I. Davis d, 3,220; James M. Neasmith r, 3,129; John H. Elder n, 200; Porter Beal pro, 22.

*Attorney General*, 1880.—Henry P. Henderson d, 3,221; Jacob J. Van Riper r, 3,138; William Newton n, 200; Milton N. Burnham pro, 22.

*Superintendent Public Instruction*, 1880.—Zelotes Truesdel d, 3,222; Cornelius A. Gower r, 3,127; David Parsons n, 200; William N. Moore pro, 22.

*Members Board of Education*, 1880.—Albert Crane d, 3,231; Edgar Rexford r, 3,128; Volney V. B. Mervin n, 209; Uriah R. Evans pro, 19.

*Senator, 20th District*, 1880.—John N. Mellen d, 3,415; John T. Rich r, 3,094.

*Representatives*, 1880.—Warren Parker d, 1,726; Edgar Weeks r, 1,669; Thomas W. Newton, 1; Byron J. Flumerfelt d, 1,523; Alexander Grant d, 1,579.

*Vote on Bridging the Detroit River*, 1880.—In favor of, 901; against the project, 567.

*Judge of Probate*, 1880.—James B. Eldredge d, 3,391; Charles Andrews r, 3,100.

*Sheriff*, 1880.—Louis Grosbeck d, 3,242; Thos. W. Newton r, 3,263.

*County clerk*, 1880.—William I. Dicken d, 3,354; William W. Vaughan r, 3,137.

*Registrar of Deeds*, 1880.—Judson S. Farrar d, 3,330; Charles Steffins r, 3,171.

*County Treasurer*, 1880.—Charles Tackles d, 3,271; Jonathan Stone r, 3,237.

*Prosecuting Attorney*, 1880.—George M. Crocker d, 3,237; Irving D. Hanscom r, 3,250.

*Circuit court commissioners*, 1880.—Frank F. Williams d, 3,136; Franklin P. Montfort d, 3,301; Silas B. Spier n, 3,221; Addison S. Stone n, 3,325.

*County Surveyor*, 1880.—George E. Adair d, 3,294; George H. Cannon r, 3,200.

*County coroners*, 1880.—Humphrey Murphy d, 3,301; George H. Stuart d, 3,297; William G. Terry r, 3,215; William Norton r, 3,216.

1881.

*Congress*, 1881.—Cyrenius P. Black d, 2,545; John T. Rich r, 2,418; John Kenny n, 61.

*Justice of Supreme court*, 1881.—Augustus C. Baldwin d, 2,534; Isaac Marston r, 2,495; John B. Shipman x, 156; Charles G. Hyde pro, 27.

*Regents of the University*, 1881.—Geo. V. N.



Lathrop d, 2525; Henry Fralick d, 2526; James F. Joy r, 2411; Austin Blair r, 2401; Charles G. Willett n, 156; David Parsons n, 156; Isaac W. McKeever pro, 28; Edward C. Newell pro, 28.

*Circuit Judge, 16th J. C., 1881.*—William M.

Mitchell d, 2703; Herman W. Stephens r, 2246; Valentine A. Saph g. b. n, 148.

*Vote on Loan of \$10,000, 1881.*—For the tax and loan 2341; against 2179.

*Senator 20 Dis., 1881.*—John V. Mellen d, 4861.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### THE PRESS OF MACOMB COUNTY.

The newspaper press of Macomb may, with justice, claim to be the true exponent of popular ideas, as well as the zealous guardian of local interests. Seldom has it extended recognition to terrorism at home or tyranny abroad—never knowingly. Possibly there may have been a few instances, where ignorance, pure and simple, caused the free citizen of our Union to wander away from his surroundings and enter the circle of flunkysm; there may also be some cases where the people were so short-sighted as to permit an immigrant newspaper writer to indulge in eulogies on the *magnificence* of trans-Atlantic peoples. Sometimes cuttings are made from monarchic papers, because the heading conveys an idea to the busy editor that the article is newsy, when in reality it is only a fulsome laudation of expiring monarchy—an attempt to gain sympathy for that hideous principle. This article appears in the columns of the local paper without even a qualifying paragraph, and contributes in a degree to foster a taste for royalty, pageantry, and all such criminal nonsense in the minds of the more unthinking portion of our people. Such insulting trash should not be placed before the public. Even though this unjustifiable, foundationless praise of the enslavers of Europeans, of all their glittering palaces, of their gorgeous parades, could win any serious attention from any other than the most imbecile of our population, it is not fair to furnish imbecility with fuel; it is not right to place before it new subject matter, which enables it, however falsely, to extol the glories and the pageants of principles and men who cast a gloom over the civilization of our day. There is little in trans-Atlantic peoples, and much less in their governments, which hold seven-eighths of the people in most abject servitude, to commend. The knowledge of this state of affairs in Europe, is so widespread in the United States, that it forms a full safeguard against the growth of that foolish, debasing, and most pernicious vice commonly called flunkysm. The people understand their duty to the Republic, and none among them more so than the indefatigable men, who identify themselves with the press of this county.

Macomb has reaped a rich harvest from the industry and honesty of her news-

paper conductors. All evidences point out her journalists of the past to have been as truly honorable as are those of the present ; flunkyism was not the attribute of any one of them ; they labored late and early in providing newsy and instructive reading for the constituents ; and, if at any time, a ridiculous eulogy, on all that is politically and socially false, crept into their columns, they were the first to denounce the buffoon who penned the obnoxious lines.

The press conferred inestimable good upon this district ; it opposed premature innovations, even as it urged necessary reforms ; it set its denunciations of arbitrary and tyrannical measures in black letter, stigmatized moral cowardice, and claimed that from the village council-room to the chambers of the National Government, vice should be subjected to rebuke and punishment, and virtue doubly cherished.

Here the press is a synonym for progress. Prescribe its liberty and the nation suffers. Very few liberties had been won in the long struggle for human freedom, involving more far reaching and momentous consequences than that which secured the constitutional guaranty of freedom of speech and of the press. The antagonism between a despotic government and the printing press is as natural as it is intense. The heart of monarchy, claiming to be human, loves applause, and therefore could not willingly feed on the bitter herbs of censure. Neither king nor minister, neither cardinal nor general desired a fair review of his official acts, nor submitted to reproof. The exercise of power bred confidence in the hearts of rulers, and begot an impatience of criticism ; hence there was a natural inclination to restrain, what those in authority might deem, an unwarrantable freedom in the discussion of public affairs. On the other hand, the intelligent portion of the population desired to inquire into the proceedings of their governors, to complain of grievances, and to suggest reforms. Free thought and free speech were of little avail without free publications, and to suppress publications was to prevent practical results. Thus there was an irrepressible conflict between oppressive governments, whatever their form, and the press—one in which the press succeeded in these States, one in which it is still engaged in the eastern hemisphere up to the present time, and which is likely to continue until the sun sheds his light upon a great European Republic.

In a despotic state the government exercises a censorship over the press, while in a free country the case is reversed, and the press is the censor of the government. Both forms of censorship were liable to abuse ; but judging by the past, the excesses of the press for a thousand years would be trifling in evil results, when compared with the iniquities of a government censor for a single generation. If the people are to govern, or take any active intelligent part in the government, they must be cognizant of every fact pertaining to their country, and be in a position to give full expression to their opinions on public measures.

Those entrusted with the executive authority, those appointed to promote the general welfare in accordance with the public will, should favor the most free and efficient means of communication with those for whose sake government is intended to exist—that means is the NEWSPAPER. No substitute for it has yet been devised—not one can be imagined. Thus the newspaper is one of the most important agencies of a free people, of a good government. Without its aid in instructing and arousing the people, the national government could neither have raised the vast armies, nor have commanded the pecuniary means required to carry on the struggle for the preservation of our Union against the wealthy planters of the Southern States and their foreign allies.

The modern newspaper is not merely a private enterprise; it is as truly public and necessary as the railroad or the telegraph. Enlightened jurisprudence declares that the newspaper, encouraged and protected by the highest guarantees of constitutional law as indispensable to free government, is subject not to the narrow, rigid rules which apply to merely private enterprises, but to broad and equitable principles springing out of its relation to the public, and its duty to serve the people in the collection and publication of information relating to the public good. The business of journalism is no longer a mere incident to the printer's trade—it has become a great, profound, and learned profession, with fraternal organizations. It has become the great educator of the masses, as well as the magnificent agent of social and political reformation.

Acting harmoniously in their respective spheres, free government and a free press are the joint conservators of good, each the most powerful pillar of the other. The press and the bar, as well as the people and the Government of the United States, are all dependent upon one another, with the honest press as leader. Therefore let us cherish the newspapers, stigmatizing what may appear corrupt in them, and applauding all that is honorable and just. This is due by the people to the people and the press.

In the following historical sketches a full effort has been made to deal with the newspapers and newspaper men of this county—which effort, the writer believes, has been attended with success; being, as it is, an extract from the historical address, delivered December 28, 1881, at Armada, by Edgar Weeks, formerly connected with the press of the county.

Forty years ago, there was not half a dozen newspapers in Michigan, and not one in Macomb County. At that time the country was new; the telegraph not what it is to-day; the mails were slow, painfully slow, postage was dear, the people poor. In that day it took ten days or two weeks to get a letter from New York to Detroit. The means of communication was confined to stage coaches and steamboats, which would drive a modern traveler wild. The city of Detroit was

then only a moderate sized village. There was not a town of 5,000 inhabitants in the State. Mt. Clemens was a village of some importance as the future of Michigan then looked. It was the seat of government and justice for all Michigan north of Wayne County. It numbered among its people some few enterprising men who looked forward to a large city where Mt. Clemens now stands.

## JOURNALS OF ROMEO.

Way back in the history of Romeo, there was published there a paper called the *Investigator*. The files of this paper have disappeared, and no inquiry which we have made for them has been rewarded. The name of its publisher was Thomas M. Perry. It first appeared in the fall of 1850 and lived about two years.

Another paper called the *Romeo Olive Branch* was also published there, but we have been equally unfortunate in regard to it, both as to date and name of its publisher.

In the year 1857 the *Romeo Argus* appeared, but its files previous to May 18th, 1861, are lost. From May 18th, 1861, to May 18th, 1862, the files have been preserved. The *Argus* was started in 1857, in May, by Martin V. Bentley and John M. Stone. Mr. Bentley bought out his partner in about a year after the publication began.

On the 8th of May, 1861, S. H. Ewell bought the paper and published it about one year. It was edited by Ewell and Aiken. It was then leased to Hiram J. Aiken and George D. Mussey. In February, 1864, it was destroyed by fire. The motto of the *Argus* was "The agitation of thought is the beginning of wisdom."

A State Temperance journal was started by John Russell sometime in 1863. This paper was really the old publication turned into a new channel, and was printed by Aiken and Mussey, at the *Argus* office. It was called the *Peninsular Herald*, and was devoted to the cause of Prohibition and Total Abstinence. It ran a successful career for some time, and was finally removed to Detroit, where it enjoyed a broader field in journalism, and survived a brief career. Its proprietor is so well known in this county as to require no introduction at my hands. His prominence as a temperance agitator gave him a wide reputation and secured for him the nomination for the Vice-Presidency on the National Temperance Ticket in 1876.

On the 30th of May, 1866, John Russell started the *Romeo Observer*, and the history of newspapers since that time in Romeo is almost exclusively a history of the *Observer*. On the 9th of August, 1866, Irving D. Hanscom and Edward A. Teall became its proprietors. They improved and enlarged the paper in 1866, and flung to the breeze the patriotic motto "Where liberty dwells, there is my country." Under this high sounding legend the *Observer* flourished until March 9th, 1867,

when Edwin A. Teall and Lewis N. Moon took it in charge as publishers, and printed it until November 19, 1867, when Teall & Co. became its proprietors, the company being Harvey E. Mussey. This Company continued until November 11, 1868, when Edwin A. Teall became sole editor and proprietor.

The *Observer* became an out and out Republican paper in October, 1869, when it adopted as its motto "Republican in politics, neutral in nothing."

On the 13th of October, 1869, Irving D. Hanscom again became proprietor of the *Observer*, and on the twentieth of the same month, Samuel H. Ewell entered into co-partnership with him. The paper flourished under their management about four years when they sold out to Geo. A. Waterbury and S. H. Ewell. January 14th, 1874, Robert G. Baird purchased the interest of Mr. Ewell and this firm continued the paper a little over one year. On the 3d of February, 1875, Mr. Waterbury became sole editor and proprietor, and has so remained up to the present time, with the exception of a single year during which time the establishment was leased to S. S. Hopkins, now of St. Clair City.

During all these years the *Observer* has either been an "out and out" Republican paper, or had a decided leaning in that direction. It has been a strong partizan of Romeo in all her local, political, social, and business interests, and has been rewarded with a liberal support by the citizens of that village. The *Observer* had every thing its own way (so to speak) and without a rival to molest or make it afraid, with a rich field for country journalism, an intelligent class of citizens for its patrons, was happy and felt satisfied.

This charming condition of affairs was disturbed, however, on the 1st of May, 1880, by the appearance of the *Romeo Democrat*, Fred. C. and C. H. Buzzel, proprietors. The *Democrat* is an enterprising, vivacious, and thoroughly wide-awake country paper. Its proprietors are young men, both in years and journalism, but they are making their paper an important figure in the newspaper coterie of this county.

#### JOURNALS OF UTICA.

A paper called the *Enterprise* was established at Utica somewhere about the year 1837 or 1838, and was published by Henry Fish and R. W. Jenny, with C. B. H. Fessenden as editor; but the files have been destroyed and we have been unable to ascertain any thing more connected with it.

W. H. Marvin started the *Utica Sentinel* about five years ago, and has published it up to the present time. The *Sentinel* is independent in politics, is a good local paper and has every appearance of a successful career before it.

#### MOUNT CLEMENS.

In 1840 a newspaper called the *Statesman* was started at Mount Clemens by a

Mr. Avery. After a time he was succeeded by a Mr. Brown, and he by John N. Ingersoll. The *Statesman* was a lively and influential paper, published weekly. Its editorials were characterized by ability, and it was noted as a hard fighter in the field of local politics. We have been recently shown certain political cartoons in caricature of John N. Ingersoll, Richard Butler, and other lights of the Whig party of that day, which show the spirit of political controversy as then conducted. The *Statesman* was intensely Whig, and its editor was then a leader of that party in this State. Mr. Ingersoll remained in Mount Clemens a number of years, active in political and social events, but finally removed to Corunna, Shiawassee County, where he published the *Shiawassee American* until his death, which occurred a little over a year ago. We can not state accurately the date of the demise of the *Statesman*.

The Macomb County *Herald*, a Whig paper, was started by George F. Lewis in 1848 or 1849, and edited by Richard Butler. In 1850 or 1851 it was purchased by Fred B. Lee and published by him about one year, when it was sold to Thomas M. Perry, former publisher of the *Patriot*, who published it for a short time, when the office was burned and the *Herald* ceased to exist.

The Macomb *Gazette* was started by Allen P. Bentley, some time about 1849 or 1850. It was Democratic in politics, and so remained from the date of its birth until its demise in 1856. After a short time Mr. Bentley sold the Macomb *Gazette* office to Abner C. Smith, a lawyer, and one of the prominent men of that day at the county seat. The writer well remembers Mr. Smith as a tall, intellectual-appearing man, who always wore gold-bowed glasses, and was never seen except in the full dignity of his profession of law and journalism. The office of the *Gazette* was on the south side of Court House Square. The writer was employed in the office as a printer's "devil" at a very tender age, and at that time its foreman was Martin V. Bentley and its journeymen John Aiken and "Trume" Griffin.

On the breaking up of the Whig party the *Gazette* was sold by Mr. Smith, who moved to Minnesota, where he practiced law until the time of his death, a few years ago. The purchaser of the *Gazette* was William L. Canfield, who rechristened his paper the "Republican Standard." The *Standard*, as its name implies, was a Republican paper, and was published up to 1866 by Mr. Canfield, who sold it to Walter T. Lee and the writer, who enlarged it and "started out" under the name of the "Mount Clemens Monitor."

The *Monitor* was also Republican in politics. It was a folio of respectable size, published weekly, and met with very good success. The writer (Mr. Weeks) sold out his interest some time in 1867 to W. T. Lee, who continued its publication until he sold to D. M. Cooper. Mr. Cooper finally sold to a Mr. O'Brien, who soon

after sold to J. E. Nellis & Son who are now publishing the *Monitor*, and publishing a successful and acceptable county newspaper.

We have followed the *Statesman* through all its changes and vicissitudes as the most convenient way of treating the subject. We will now retrace our steps to 1840, in which year Thomas M. Perry landed at Mount Clemens from a steamboat with printing material, which he moved to the old frame building known as the Lewis Building, then standing on the site of the present new and elegant county jail and Sheriff's residence, and commenced the publication of the Mount Clemens *Patriot*. The *Patriot* was a Democratic newspaper, edited and conducted in the interest of the local Democracy, with more than the ordinary ability bestowed on country newspapers. Mr. Perry was, in his way, a remarkable specimen of pugnacity and tenacity. He had seen much of the world, and was entirely absorbed in his editorial profession, was a practical printer and would stand at his case and put his leaders in type without manuscript or notes before him. When in one of his frequent tempests of passion he was a terror to every one around him. The *Patriot* was burned out in one of the big fires that visited Mount Clemens. It was then located on Pearl Street, when Mr. Perry was again heard from as a publisher, and where he remained thereafter.

Some time about the year 1854 another paper made its advent in Mt. Clemens. It was brought there by Geo. F. Lewis. Lewis had been a publisher at Port Huron, but came here and established the *Peninsular Advocate*. The *Advocate* was a Democrat paper, and its office was located in what was known as the "Leviathan" building, which stood on Front street, on the site of the new block now occupied by the post-office. It was a first-class county paper, quite pretentious in size and appearance. Its editorial management was first class, as all who know Fred Lewis will readily concede. During the first years of the civil war, the *Advocate* continued to be published, and the writer was its "war correspondent" from the army of the Potomac. Mr. Lewis, however, moved to Saginaw, and the *Advocate* ceased to exist, but was soon followed by the Mt. Clemens *Conservative Press*, under the management of Jas. B. Eldredge and Wm. Longstaff. The Mt. Clemens *Press* had its origin in the old Macomb *Conservative Press*, which was established in 1863 by a stock company. The material was mostly purchased second-hand, and is supposed to be the remnants of the *Peninsular Advocate*, established by Mr. Perry some years previous, and suspended. Several fonts of wood type still remain in the office in almost a perfect condition. Messrs. J. B. Eldredge and Wm. Longstaff became the editors and general managers of the *Conservative Press*, and continued in this capacity until 1868, when John Trevidick, who had been the practical head of the office for a number of years, became the publisher, changing the name to the Mt. Clemens *Press*. Mr. Trevidick continued the publication until December, 1882,

when the click of the type on the printer's rule ceased in the *Press* office. "Until further notice, no paper will be issued from this office," was the "special announcement" that greeted its readers on the 26th day of December, 1872. But the further notice was destined to come from other quills than those that had heretofore done service on the columns of the *Press*. In the following spring, May 1st, 1873, the former readers of the paper were greeted by its re-appearance under the management of S. B. Russell, editor and proprietor.

Among the earlier periodicals of Mt. Clemens we must mention the Masonic magazine called the *Ancient Landmark*, which was published by A. C. Smith, before mentioned, from the *Gazette* office. Mr. Smith was a man of literary taste and an enthusiastic Mason. The little magazine was published a number of years, and ceased with the demise of the *Gazette* and the removal of Mr. Smith to Minnesota.

About 1872 another newspaper was started at Mt. Clemens, called the *Reporter*. Its editor and proprietor was Lew. M. Miller, and though the career of the *Reporter* was soon cut short by the removal of Mr. Miller to another field, it will long be remembered in the Republican campaign of 1872.

Later, Walter T. Lee started the Mt. Clemens *True Record*, which, after a brief and unsuccessful existence, was purchased by W. N. Miller & Co., and called the Mt. Clemens *Republican*, which has been published since October, 1880. The *Republican* is also Republican in politics, though principally devoted to matters of local interest.

This, we believe, completes the list of newspapers and periodicals which, from the earliest history of the county seat, have been published there. However, from time to time special publications have appeared, one of which was a holiday pictorial issued by Geo. F. Lewis from the *Advocate* office, about the Christmas of 1859 or 1860. The pictorial was a masterpiece of local talent and skill. Upon its production was lavished the editorial ability of Geo. F. Lewis, Edgar Weeks and Michael Stapleton, whose sketches drew heavily upon the classics, both ancient and modern. The artists were Edgar Weeks and W. T. Lee, whose wood engravings rivaled those of the Aldine itself; all the patent medicine cuts in the offices of Mt. Clemens were utilized. One made to represent the Goddess Juno in her chariot of the Sun. Another, "before taking" was made to represent some doleful figure in public life, while the "after taking" made a good shift for the physiognomy of some successful and self-satisfied statesman, whose perennial smile was the principal feature of the artistic effort. The pictorial was a great local hit and a success. We have in our possession a copy of the carrier's address to the patrons of the Mt. Clemens *Patriot*, of January 1st, 1842. It was written by Miss Lewis, now Mrs. N. L. Miller, and makes mention of local history long since forgotten by most of the



men and women of the present generation. It was published soon after the death of President Harrison, and in the midst of the political changes which were taking place alludes feelingly to the recent national bereavement, naturally lauds the new President and finally speaks about the removal of the recent incumbents of the Mt. Clemens postoffice and deputy collectorship, and mentions the appointment of Giles Hubbard to the first and Henry D. Terry to the second named place. The poet says:

Changes political are few,  
But yet I think of one or two ;  
Our good Post-master has been removed,  
Although a faithful servant proved.  
May Giles, who fills his place of late  
His bright example emulate.  
The Custom it has been before,  
For General S——to watch our shore,  
But the Mayor is now our Collector—  
Of smuggled goods a safe detector.

These allusions to Giles Hubbard, John Stockton and Henry D. Terry, all of them once prominent in the social and political events of the country, and all now lying in their graves, revive a sad and mournful regret over the memories of three men whose names will be carried down into the distant future upon the public records of Macomb County.

During the years over which our sketch has extended, other men have figured in the newspaper history of Mt. Clemens, prominent among them, William Longstaff, once a practical printer, and now a well-known citizen of Mt. Clemens. John Atkins, a practical printer of merit, who many years ago removed to Council Bluffs, Iowa. Fred B. Lee, also a practical printer, now publisher of the *Monroe Index*. W. T. Lee, of whom mention has been made before, now in Monroe engaged in his trade as a printer. Charles H. Lee, now proprietor of the *Saginaw Republican*, at Saginaw City. David A. Stockton, a practical printer, who removed to Canada some years ago. W. C. Stockton, a practical printer, who lives in Mt. Clemens. Andrew S. Robertson, once one of the foremost lawyers of the county, a leading politician, a State Senator, and a man of rare abilities who was once editor of the *Peninsular Advocate* ; also Mark H. March, who now pursues his vocation as a job printer in Detroit.

These reminiscences are written largely from personal recollections and may be inaccurate in respect to some of the dates. These can be hereafter verified by some member of the Pioneer Society who may have leisure to devote to the task, and who, we trust will be able to treat the subject more ably than the present writer. To those men who have had charge through all these years, of that powerful engine, the local press, the city and county owe much which can be best paid by preserving

in the archives of our Pioneer Society, a memorial of their names and labors, for the emulation of those who come hereafter.

#### NEW BALTIMORE.

Sometime about the year 1853, Thomas M. Perry, mentioned as the founder of the Mt. Clemens *Patriot*, started a paper at Ashleyville, near New Baltimore. It was called the Ashleyville *Independent*. The writer was employed in this office part of the first year of its publication. Ashleyville was then one of the most enterprising and promising villages in the county. It was the center of a large stave trade, and its mills gave employment to a large population of laborers. But the *Independent* did not long survive, and we believe that its material was afterward brought to Mt. Clemens and became a part of the *Peninsular Advocate*, under George F. Lewis, as heretofore mentioned. Some time afterward, another little paper bearing the same name was started at Ashleyville, by Martin V. Ferris, then a practicing lawyer there. The mechanical work was done by Edgar Weeks. But this paper did not long survive, as the business of the village then did not justify the venture. These are the only papers ever printed in New Baltimore. Mr. Ferris removed to Indiana and pursued the practice of law there, where he died a few years ago.

#### RICHMOND.

The Richmond *Herald* was established at Richmond on the 8th of June, 1876, by Del T. Sutton and George W. Kenfield. Mr. Kenfield only remained in the business a few weeks, but Mr. Sutton continued its publication until November, 1876, when he sold the establishment to David S. Cooper.

Mr. Cooper published the *Herald* until June, 1877, when the publication was discontinued. The good people of Richmond had not then conceived the thought of the future rapid growth of their little city and the *Herald* was born before its time. But Richmond began to move. Its importance as a manufacturing center began to make itself apparent, and on the 8th day of November, 1877, William C. Walter, an enterprising young man, started the Richmond *Review*. Walter published the *Review* until the 23d of November, 1879, when it was sold to Frank S. Abbott, then a practicing attorney at Richmond. Mr. Abbott continued the publication of the *Review* until the 7th of August, 1880, when it was purchased by Del T. Sutton, its present editor and proprietor. Mr. Abbott removed to Wyandotte, where he is engaged in publishing a newspaper.

The *Review* has always been independent in politics, and devoted to the local interests of the village of its nativity. It is now a six-column eight-page paper, successful, bright and enterprising, and a fair exponent of the intelligence and thrift of the pleasant village of Richmond.

## ARMADA.

Armada village is one of the bright enterprising towns of the county, surrounded by a wealthy and intelligent community, and inhabited by an industrious and thorough class of business men, and it seems a good field for a newspaper.

In 1874 the *Armada Index* was founded by Ed. H. Bently, the first number appearing in October of that year. It was edited and managed at Armada though printed at Detroit. It was a five-column paper, independent in politics and issued weekly. Though sprightly and intelligent it failed to survive the first year.

In 1876, in April, Mr. A. F. Stowe, started a small job office at Armada, and on the 10th of May published the first number of the *Armada Telegraph*. It was a small four-column paper, quarto in form, independent in politics. In the vicissitudes of its early career it was reduced in size to a four-column bi-weekly folio, and its publication continued by Mr. Stowe until January 1880, when he sold to Charles J. Seely. Mr. Seely immediately enlarged the paper, commenced the publication of a weekly again, enlarged it to a six-column quarto in which form it is now published by Mr. Seely, with every appearance and prospect of success. The *Telegraph* is independent in politics. In August 1880, J. E. Barringer, the enterprising secretary of the Armada Agricultural Society, commenced the publication of the *Armada Agriculturalist*. It is published during the months of August, September and October of each year, and is devoted to the interests of the Agricultural Society of Armada and the success of the Armada Fair held at that place.

## PERSONAL NOTICES.

Spencer Boothe Russell, the present editor and proprietor of the *Press*, is the son of John and Ruth Ann Russell, the former a native of Ireland, who immigrated to the United States when but eighteen years of age, settling in the State of New York, where he continued to reside until his death in 1851. He was a hardy, wiry specimen of that ancient Celtic race of whom it was truly said "he was the straightest man in the county, an accomplished athlete, and without a peer, either in the harvest field or in the garb of a Christian." His wife was Ruth Ann Burton, *nee* Andrus. The Andrus family came from Rhode Island into Yates county, New York in an early day. The family dates its origin back to the landing of the Pilgrims, and proudly traces its progenitors to the blue-blooded Puritans who came over in the May Flower. They are of that peculiar type of Rhode Island yankee, whose physiognomic traits and Quakerish drollery of dialect are all present. Not even the Celtic blood, the quick wit and ready speech of a North of Irelander, have been able to absorb the identity of the Andrus type of New England's sturdy stock. The town of Jerusalem, Yates County, N. Y., became the home of the Russells, and here the subject of this sketch was born, November 24, 1846. A few

years later the family moved to Ontario County where John Russell met his death from the effects of overwork and exposure. The widow toiled on with her six fatherless children for a few years, and then moved West, landing at New Baltimore, Macomb County, in the fall of 1853. The poor woman but journeyed to her death; for after a brief struggle with poverty and disease of the new West, she, too, entered upon that long journey beyond the river, bequeathing her six little ones to the world. In the spring of 1855, the subject of our narrative, being left practically homeless and friendless, started out to make a name and fortune in a world of which he knew nothing. Being recommended to the family of Abbot Van Horn, who had just settled in the woods of northeastern Chesterfield township, he went to the home of that settler, and entered into his first business transaction. Van Horn agreed to furnish him a home and give him what advantages the district school afforded, until he was eighteen years old. On his own behalf the boy contractor promised to stay the required term of years, to give his assistance on the farm in summer season and such as he could while attending school. No contract, signed and sealed with all the impressive solemnities and forms of law, was ever more sacredly observed. And to the influence of this Christian home, and the principles of business integrity and morality here inculcated, Mr. R. credits his success in life. After the expiration of his contract the next few years were spent in a course of schooling and private instructions at Mt. Clemens. In the spring of 1866 he entered the law office of Hubbard & Crocker, and began the study of law, which was continued, with the exception of the winter months spent in teaching district schools, until August, 1868, when he was admitted to the bar of Macomb County. His examination was pronounced by the judge and bar to be one of the best in the history of the circuit. Visiting his native State during the following winter a little incident happened that may not be out of place here. The reported loss of a party of sleigh-riders while crossing a lake, led to the rumor at Mt. Clemens that Mr. Russell was one of the number. The report spread rapidly and gained credence wherever it was told. Many were the expressions of regret that so promising a career should be thus suddenly cut-off in the very beginning. "One day," says Mr. Russell, "there came a letter from a distant friend less credulous than those at Mt. Clemens informing me of my reported death and the anxiety of friends at my old home. The anxious friends were at once relieved, but the report was never publicly contradicted until my appearance upon the streets of Mt. Clemens the following April. I shall never forget the look of blank astonishment with which I was greeted by those to whom my appearance was the first intimation of a resurrection." Instinctively following the Star of Empire, Mr. R. took his flight westward, and on the 9th of May, 1869, found himself in the city of Omaha, Neb. But a longing desire to enter his chosen profession never de-

serted him, and the following January he hung out his professional shingle at Fort Scott, Kan., upon which the empire star was at that time shedding its most effulgent rays. But that season was very unhealthy, and after a severe attack of fever followed by the Kansas shakes he decided to forever "shake" that country, which he did, retiring to western Michigan in the fall of 1870 very much broken in health, and so found his way back to Mt. Clemens two years later. In the spring of 1873, he was elected to the office of County Superintendent of Schools, and on the first day of May assumed the duties of his office, and also the editorial management of *The Press*. After two years of double duty the Superintendency Law was repealed, since which time he has given his entire attention to newspaper work. In 1878 he associated his brother in business with him, who still shares the duties of management.

Mr. Russell took an active part in local politics, holding several minor offices in the village, afterwards city, until the spring of 1881, when he was chosen mayor of the city over a formidable opponent. The story of his subsequent removal by the Governor, on purely technical grounds, his re-nomination and re-election as given elsewhere in this volume, is a fair and impartial recital of the facts. The legal technicality upon which the Governor based the removal was the alleged interest of Mayor Russell in a contract for printing between the city and the firm of S. B. and H. E. Russell, which, as shown by the testimony, amounted to less than \$25 a year and was entered into for the sole benefit of H. E. Russell. The case attracted the attention of the Press throughout the State and never was the official act of an executive more severely criticised and impartially condemned. Public sympathy in Macomb County was all in favor of Mr. Russell and his re-accession to the mayoralty was a subject of congratulation for months afterward. Instead of the stain which a few political enemies had confidently hoped to bring upon his public record, it proved one of the happiest triumphs of his whole life. No more appropriate words can be used in closing this short biographical sketch than the following from the pen of that veteran journalist and former citizen, Geo. F. Lewis. The article is only one of the many handsome tributes paid Mr. Russell at the time by the daily and weekly press of the State. It appeared in the Bay City *Morning Call*, of which Mr. Lewis was then managing editor, and may form a very apt conclusion to this sketch. "Mr. Russell," says the writer, "is a gentleman of no small individuality, a clever man of some means, decidedly good financial ability, undemonstrative even to reticence, but square and conscientious, if we know what is what in this direction. He is far from that morbid sensibility which magnifies every trifling trouble into a threatened disaster, and satisfied in his conscience that he meant to be fair and honorable, he paid very little attention to the proceedings which were taken for his removal.

"Henry E. Russell was born in the town of Jerusalem, Yates Co., N. Y., in 1848. Came to this State and county in 1852, moved to Oakland in 1860, and to Allegan in 1863, where he lived until the late rebellion. He enlisted in the 24th Michigan Infantry in 1864, and served until the close of the war. After the war he entered the Seminary at Allegan, and received such an education as that institution affords. He left the Seminary in 1869. Taught schools in Allegan up to 1872, when he moved into Kent County. There he taught school in Alpine and Algoma Townships until 1874, when he returned to Macomb. He passed a short time at Memphis, this county, in 1874, and in the winter of that year entered the office of the *Press* at Mount Clemens. In 1878 he formed a partnership with S. B. Russell. He is a practical printer and superintendent of office. Mr. Russell was married to Miss Fanny M. Miller, sister of Lew M. Miller, of Lansing, April 23, 1878."

John E. Nellis, publisher of the *Monitor*, was born at Brantford, Canada West, August 30, 1828. His father, John Nellis, was born in New York State about 1775, and left that State with his father, who was one of the U. E. Loyalists of that time. Mr. Nellis was educated at Brantford. In 1856 he began mercantile life, which he continued in Michigan from 1866 to 1872, when he entered on the publication of the *Wayne County Courier*. The first number of the *Courier* was issued in January, 1873. Mr. Nellis published the journal until March, 1879, when he disposed of his interest therein, and moved to Mount Clemens, there he purchased the *Monitor* from Edward O'Brien, and entered at once on the publication of that journal, which now is considered one of the best managed and edited weekly newspapers in this State. He has filled the position of United States Custom Officer at the port of Mount Clemens since March, 1880. Mr. Nellis married Miss Eleanor R. Griffin in 1855. The children of this marriage are Georgiana, born in 1856; Frank E., born in 1857; Jesse M., born 1861; Nellie A., born in 1863, and Grace R., born January 7, 1874.

Frank E. Nellis, editor of the *Monitor*, born at Watertown, Canada, March 27, 1857, settled in Wayne County, Michigan, in 1866. He attended the schools of Wyandotte until 1871, when he entered the *Enterprise* office, where he learned the art of printing. When his father became publisher of the *Courier* he continued to work there as foreman until 1875, when he became local editor. In 1878 he entered the Detroit office of the *Courier*. He remained at Detroit until March, 1879, when he came to Mount Clemens as editor of the *Monitor*, in which journal he claims a third interest. As editor of this journal he has won for himself the name of being at once energetic, industrious, judicious and honest. They form the main characteristics of the man. Mr. Nellis, Sr., is business manager of the paper, which position is admirably filled. Within the last two years the circulation of

the *Monitor* has increased from 300 to 1,000 copies per week ; while the value of the office has advanced from \$1,200 to \$6,000.

Lew. M. Miller, formerly connected with the Press of Macomb, was born in Ray Township, March 3, 1849. In the summer of 1868 he entered the law office of Hubbard & Crocker. Had charge of school at Davis or Brooklyn in 1869-'70, and at *Freeman's Mill* in 1870-'71, when he received the appointment of engrossing clerk of the Mich. H. of R. Since that period he has served in the house as engrossing and enrolling clerk or journal clerk, during three extra sessions and six regular sessions of the Legislature. He was elected Circuit Court Commissioner for Macomb in 1872. In the summer of 1873, he issued the Mount Clemens *Reporter*. In 1875 he assumed control of the Big Rapids *Magnet* ; but severed his connection with that journal in 1876. Returning to Mt. Clemens, he consolidated the *Reporter* with the *Monitor*, the latter having been purchased by Thomas H. Foster. He made it, what is termed a "red-hot Republican paper." In 1877 Forster & Miller sold their interest in the *Monitor* to Cooper. Since 1878 Mr. Miller has made Lansing his home, where he is a member of the Secretary of State's staff. His marriage with Miss Mary A. Clippinger, of Lansing, took place Feb. 3, 1875.

George Alvin Waterbury, son of John C. and Lory A (Parks) Waterbury, was born near St. Clair, St. Clair Co., Aug. 11, 1847. At an early day Mr. Waterbury, Sr., and family came to Michigan. In 1845 he removed from Calhoun County and settled three miles north of Lexington, in Sanilac County, where he resided until 1852, when the family moved into Lexington village. There George A. attended school and continued there until 1863, when he became a student at the Dickinson Institute, Romeo. He attended that institution for about two years; before it became the Union school. He then went to Oberlin in 1865-'6, which college he attended until 1868. In 1868 he entered the law department of the University at Ann Arbor, where he graduated in 1869. On leaving college he entered the law office of Newbury, Pond & Brown at Detroit, where he remained about a year. In 1871, Mr. Waterbury was connected with the post-office at Lexington. Subsequently he traveled extensively until June 1873. In Aug. 1873, he purchased the office of the *Observer* from I. D. Hanscom, and entered upon the publication of that journal the same month. Mr. Waterbury married Miss Jennie Killam of Addison Township, Oakland Co., daughter of Powell C. Killam, formerly of Bruce, referred to in the historical sketch of Bruce Township.

John C. Waterbury, father of G. A. Waterbury of Romeo, may be considered an old resident of Sanilac County. He has served that district of Michigan, in the Legislature for two terms, and in the Senate for two terms. He was appointed United States Assessor during the war ; elected Judge of Probate for his County, and held many offices of trust in the township of Lexington. He was born in Del-

aware County N. Y., in 1815, came to Michigan, and settled in Calhoun County in 1838; moved thence to St. Clair County in 1840, and again to Sanilac in 1847, where he now resides. He married Miss Lory Andrews Parks, in 1838. This lady was born in Saratoga County, N. Y., in 1815, and came with her husband to Michigan in 1838.

F. C. Buzzell and his brother C. H. Buzzell, inaugurated a new paper in 1880 under the name of the *Romeo Democrat*, and the first number was issued May 1 of that year. As individuals the Buzzells are strictly Republican in politics; yet their journal is a faithful advocate of Democratic principles. The first named proprietor, son of Martin and Julia A. (Wing) Buzzell, was born at Romeo, July 3, 1856; was educated in the schools of the village, entered on the study of law in the office of J. L. Starkweather, in 1876, and opened a law office in 1877, the business of which office is conducted by him at present.

Clyde H. Buzzell, brother of F. C. Buzzell, was born at Romeo in 1858. He is a practical printer, and holds the position of foreman in the *Observer* office since April 1881. In connection with the history of Romeo, a biographical sketch of this family is given.

William H. Marvin, son of Milton and M. A. (Morse) Marvin natives of New York, was born at Ypsilanti, Mich., Oct. 14, 1842. He attended the district school, and in 1866 entered the Normal School of Ypsilanti, where he studied for three years. After leaving the Normal, he inaugurated a real estate and insurance office at Ithaca, Gratiot Co. There he continued in business until 1871, when he moved to Toledo, O. After some time devoted to insurance business at Toledo, he published the first railroad guide ever issued there, which is now a prosperous publication bearing the endorsement of all the railroad companies. In 1873 he entered the office, now known as the *Northern Ohio Democrat*. Here he continued until 1874. During that year he opened a printing office in company with E. V. E. Rauch. In 1856 he moved to Utica, Mich., where he established the *Utica Sentinel*, with O. B. Culley as a partner. The first copy of this paper was issued Aug. 11, 1876, being the first newspaper published in the village since the collapse of the *Utica Enterprise* over forty years ago. In 1877 Culley disposed of his interest in the *Sentinel*, and removed to Marine City. This journal is thoroughly independent, well conducted, and claimed to be one of the most prosperous newspapers in the county. Mr. Marvin married Laura E. Smith, of Ithaca, Oct. 4, 1868. The children are Luna, born Feb. 14, 1870, and Laura P., born Sept. 23, 1874.

Charles J. Seeley, son of Burton W. and Mary (Curtis) Seeley, was born in Armada village, March 4, 1861. Has always lived in the village and has engaged in various enterprises until Jan. 1, 1880, at which time he purchased of A. F. Stowe the *Armada Telegraph*, and is the owner and manager of that



paper at the present time. It is published in the interest of the Republican party.

Del. T. Sutton, editor and publisher of the *Richmond Review*, was born Oct. 1, 1858. The greater portion of the first seven or eight years of his life was spent on a farm, in what is known as the Kellogg neighborhood, in the township of Ray, in this county. He then removed to Richmond, where his father William R. Sutton, engaged in the mercantile business. Residing at that place for some years, he removed to New Haven. He lived at this place for several years when he returned to Richmond. In June, 1876, in company with George W. Kinfield, he started the *Richmond Herald*. After an existence of about two weeks, the partnership was dissolved, Mr. Sutton assuming the whole business, which he continued until November of the same year, when he sold out to David L. Cooper, in whose employ he remained for about eight months. He then assumed the position of local and assistant editor of the *Port Huron Daily and Weekly Times*, where he remained for several months. His next enterprise was the establishing of the *Greenback Sentinel*, a campaign journal. In October, 1878, he removed to Homer, Calhoun Co., to edit and publish the *Index*. He was married to Miss Lillie B. Thompson, of Richmond, Dec. 25, 1878. In August, 1880, he returned to Richmond, purchased the *Richmond Review*, of which journal he is now editor and publisher.

Geo. F. Lewis, known as the "genial Saginawian," "Fred" Lewis, etc., etc., was born at Harvard, Worcester County, Mass., June 7, 1828. Came with parents to Mt. Clemens in 1835. Set first type in office of *Macomb Statesman*, then edited by John N. Ingersoll. Subsequently held positions in the office of the *Mt. Clemens Patriot*, in 1838; the *Detroit Daily Commercial Bulletin*, in 1848; the *Macomb Co. Herald*, in 1849; the *Port Huron Commercial*, in 1851; the *Peninsular Advocate*, in 1855. In March, 1868, he inaugurated the *Daily Courier*, at Saginaw; projected the *Saginawian*, in 1869; the *Mt. Pleasant Journal*, in 1880, and the *Daily Morning Call*, at Bay City, in 1881.

We have now given, in as much detail as the subject requires, a history of the newspapers of Macomb County. For many of the facts the writer is indebted to friends who have kindly aided him with memoranda of names and dates, and thus materially lessened the labor of research. Among those whose kindness in this respect we desire specially to acknowledge are Fred. B. Lee, of the *Monroe Index*; Del T. Sutton, of the *Richmond Review*; Chas. J. Seely, of the *Armada Telegraph*; S. H. Ewell, of Romeo; A. J. Heath, of New Haven; N. L. Miller, of Mt. Clemens.

The foregoing is but a sketch of the subject. There remains yet to be told the story of the newspaper man's struggle with poverty; the bitter disappointment of his cherished plans and hopes when his journal proved a financial disaster;

the heart burnings born in the midst of controversy; the generous feeling of forgiveness when the controversy was ended; the improvidence of the printer which led to financial embarrassment; the unappreciated talent expended upon a too indifferent public; the loyal liberality of one of the profession toward another, which is a distinguishing characteristic of the trade of printing and journalism; and last, the many happy social events which have been enjoyed at the ancient celebrations of Franklin's birthday.

It was once a rule of the profession in this county to celebrate the birthday of Benjamin Franklin, and over a generous banquet, with music and fair speeches, to laud the Printer, Statesman and Patriot, and keep green the memory of the distinguished men who have in the past adorned the printer's trade and the profession of journalism. In the midst of such scenes we have heard the ringing oratory of Andrew S. Robertson, the witty response of Geo. F. Lewis, the quiet good sense of Fred. Lee, and the eloquence of other tongues, some of which are sealed with the silence of the grave.

Our county has had the services of these men. Their hearts and brains have been taxed in promoting the interests of the people of this county, and these interests have been generously served by them. There are many personal reminiscences which belong to this sketch, but the time at our disposal prevents our entering upon their detail. In the ranks of the profession have been numbered the political leaders of the county, the leaders of our legal men, the leaders of the advance to social and practical events within the borders of our county, and the fraternity of to-day can look back over the past history of their profession in this county with a just pride in their achievements, their ability, their social and political standing, and claim descent from a noble line of leaders. May we hope that at some future gathering of the Pioneer Society the men of to-day may be recognized in the same way by our followers, "and that the good we do may live after us."

## CHAPTER XIX.

### POETRY OF MACOMB.

From the earliest period in the history of man, poetry has maintained a relation to him at once remarkable and mysterious. She always led him from the materialistic longings of nature, to a reverence for the Invisible Ruler of the Universe. In every age, in every land, she hesitated not for a moment in her admiration of the world's Great Architect; she always believed and adored the Divinity, without other proof than faith, without other demonstration of His being, than that which

Nature spreads before her. In this poetry is alone sublime. Let us, for an instant, cast away hope, or set aside our belief that this world is the work of an Almighty hand. What is the result? Our senses become enshrouded in a cloud which seems to damp our energies, as well as to hide the beauties of Nature, and leave the animal side of our own characters alone visible. True religion and poetry have ever walked together. Under the Old Dispensation, the commands of our God were entrusted to her regular measures, and centuries after the Prophets, she was made the language of the New Law. Poetry has been, is, and will be the language of Heaven, the language which at once soothes and elevates the soul of man, the language which may be comprehended and felt, in a word the language of refined thought which comprehends by faith, and points out the end from the beginning.

The propriety of introducing this chapter can not be questioned. Not only do the poems contribute to show the character of the poetry, which flourished in the county from 1860 to the present time; but they also serve, in some few instances, to recall events and names in the history of Macomb, that might otherwise be forgotten. It may be stated, however, that no effort was made toward a special collection of verses, the few which do appear being selected from a very limited repertoire.

#### THE WORLD'S PIONEER.

BY JAMES LAWSON.

"Of Arts and Arms," let Virgil sing,  
And Homer chant heroic lays;  
My hands shall strike a nobler string,  
The world's bold pioneers to praise.

"Be faithful, multiply, give birth,  
Replenish and subdue the earth,"  
Determined in the Heavenly plan  
The life and destiny of man  
To be a wanderer; and he,  
Clad with dominion, conquers sea  
And land. The empire of his reign,  
The world's encircling, wide domain.  
If Adam's fall, and the great sin  
Of disobedience had not been,  
The gates of Eden would in vain,  
Have barred his exit to the plain  
Of Edom. If from branded Cain  
Obedience had wiped the stain  
Of murder, the submerging flood,  
That deluged earth, had not been blood.  
The wisdom of the times to be  
Still hangs upon the central tree  
Of knowledge. Ignorance will taste

The fruit, and learn at bitter waste.  
The evil with the good inwrought  
For ev'ry blessing man has sought  
The wings of broken law have brought  
Full mated with the punishment.  
But time and mercy have been lent  
The trespasser; the respite been  
Prolonged beyond the day of sin.  
And Enochs gone in many lands  
And cities builded with their hands.  
Great Nimrods through the forests strayed,  
And Tubals wrought the polished blade,  
Subduing wastes, oceans subdued  
Until a singing multitude  
Has peopled earth, re-peopled o'er  
Isles of the seas, and distant shore  
Of continent. The waves of time  
Have borne his seed to every clime  
And ebbed and flowed in endless tide,  
Far reaching as the ambient wide,  
Empires been founded, passed away,  
And others built on their debris,  
Till not an islet lone, or glen,  
That has not nursed the sons of men,  
And every step the present tread  
To where the past has laid its dead,

And foot-steps of the coming race  
Will soon disturb our resting-place.  
No ocean where his daring prow  
Has ventured not, or ventures now,  
Where yet the world great Argosies  
Are searching for the Golden Fleece  
Of Colchis; and every day  
Sees other Jasons sail away  
In search of some new Colchian shore  
Which golden skies are flocking o'er,  
Some Leon seeking for the Spring  
Whose waters youth immortal bring,  
Only to find life's voyage o'er  
Nepenthe on the distant shore  
Of sweet forgetfulness. The cup  
Of Death's dark fountain lifted up  
Unto his lips; the bitter draught  
Of Lethe's stream forever quaffed  
Some Nordson with his tattered sails  
Still searching for Valhalla's dales,  
Or Cartier for the Acadian shore,  
Which restless mortals would explore.  
For pleasures, which are found alone  
To cluster round their own hearthstone,  
Some Cook, far seeking in the West  
The Happy Islands of the Blessed,  
But other shores, whose feet have pressed  
In that dark sea of the unknown,  
Whose waves in ceaseless sweep roll on.  
A Moses, with a wand'ring band  
Long journeying to some Promised Land,  
Whose weary feet, for life have pressed  
The desert waste and found no rest  
On Nebo's Mount, sinks down at last.  
The Jordan of his hopes unpassed.  
Columbus for the *Eastern* seas,  
Still sailing westward with the breeze  
Of autumn late, while early spring  
Perforce was spent in loitering,  
By chance may gain, not what he sought,  
But objects wistful of his thought.  
Columbus! Bravest of the brave,  
Bold mariners on ocean's wave;  
With brow to plan, with soul to dare,  
Twin born with Faith, stranger to fear,  
With three small ships boldly sets sail,  
Where never keel had marked a trail  
Upon the chart, or pilot been  
To guide him o'er the deep unseen.

Long time his little fleet sails on,  
Till doubt and murmuring faint had grown  
To mutiny. A coward's soul  
Can never reach a higher goal  
Than its own littleness, and yet  
The noblest spirit may be met  
And baffled by the meanest churl  
That breathes. Envy would hurl  
The pillars of the noblest fame  
That genius rears, though gods were slain,  
And thousands perished in the fall;  
May his parched lips be quenched with gall,  
While fires of hell consume his soul,  
Who, envious of the good and great,  
Would rob them of their rightful state.  
Though chains with triple steel are wrought,  
They have no power to fetter thought,  
Nor daunt a hero's breast. Alone  
The daring pioneer leads on,  
With thoughts as high above his clan  
As Alps above the marshy plain  
Of Lombardy. Steadfast his faith,  
Amid the taunts and threats of death  
From his vile crew. On bended knee  
For three days more—for only three—  
He pleads. Momentous days, how brief,  
What anguish, hope, distrust and grief  
Are crowded there. What deed sublime  
Hangs on that little space of Time.  
Thrice at the close of day the sun  
Into the waste of waves goes down,  
And yet no land. And can there be  
No farther shore to that vast sea,  
Wide spreading as immensity?  
Dies on the wave the midnight bell:  
'Tis twelve o'clock and all is well,  
But not to him, who sleepless lies  
Upon his couch. The next sunrise  
Is life or death. Sad soul be calm!  
How little mortals know for them  
What fate awaits; the darkest night  
Will often break with rosy light  
At morn. The glass has marked the day  
When he must fruitless turn away  
From his long search. Ah no! a light  
Gleams through the darkness of the night,  
And Hope with her swift pinions bright,  
Sits perched upon the Pinta's prow,  
Faith holds a steady rudder now,

With cautious lead they stand away,  
 And anxious watch the break of day.  
 It comes at last—the mists are curled,  
 And shouts proclaim a new found world.  
 Crowned with success the very morn  
 Set for their hopeless, sad return,  
 Three gallant ships securely ride  
 At anchor on Bahama's tide.  
 Rebellion, doubt, distrust, dismay,  
 Swept with that morning's mists away,  
 And he—so late derided, jeered—  
 Honored and flattered and revered.  
 Unknown upon the scroll of fame,  
 Are heroes worthy of a name  
 And place in history. The toil  
 That rings rich harvests from the soil,  
 Reclaims the forests, tills the plain,  
 And scatters sheaves of golden grain  
 Upon the white wings of the sea,  
 Is worthy honor, more than he  
 Who conquers armies, devastates  
 The fairest realms, depopulates  
 Whole towns and cities ; renders waste  
 The proudest monuments of Art.  
 And plays " the conquering hero's part."  
 To trample with the hoofs of war,  
 The products of the gleaming share,  
 And barracks build where hamlets stood,  
 Great only in his deeds of blood.  
 Greater who *builds*, though but a cot,  
 And cultures Peace to bless his lot ;  
 What laurels bring ; how honor here  
 The gray-haired, hardy pioneer,  
 Who, from a home where Eden smiled,  
 Went forth into a rugged wild  
 With faith, new homes and hopes to build.  
 The forest falls beneath his stroke,  
 His plow, the stubborn fallow broke,  
 His thoughtful hand the orchard plants,  
 His industry provides for wants.  
 The trail grows wider with his feet,  
 And fear and doubt no longer meet,  
 And sit upon his threshold rude  
 In parlance with solicitude.  
 His barns with garnered store are filled,  
 The hands that penury had chilled  
 Grow warm again ; his wife is blessed,  
 The children of their love caressed,  
 The old house stands behind the new,

And broader fields give broader view.  
 The temple by the school-house stands,  
 Teacher and pastor shaking hands,  
 And towns and homes and temples stand,  
 The triumphs of his toiling hand,  
 And Freedom's banner of the skies,  
 Floats o'er another Paradise.  
 Another spot of earth subdued,  
 That toil has wrung from solitude ;  
 Where at the closing hours of day,  
 Contentment drives dull care away ;  
 And Retrospection's eyes are cast  
 Back on the rugged hill that's passed,  
 While Faith points onward to the shore,  
 Where Care and Sorrow come no more.  
 Heaven's blessings on their gray locks rest.  
 While sinks their sunset in the West.

#### A CHILD'S PRAYER.

BY MRS. L. E. CANNON.

A little maiden knelt beside her bed—  
 A downy couch with snowy covering spread—  
 Claspings her tiny hands with reverent mien,  
 Her head, with golden ringlets, bowed between.  
 " Dear God," she said, " my mamma says that you  
 Know everything we think, or say or do ;  
 When we are naughty you are very sad,  
 And then when we are good it makes you glad,  
 And when we pray, whatever we request,  
 You'll surely grant it if you think it best."  
 There came a little sob and then she said :  
 " Please, God, my dolly needs another head.  
 I was so frightened that I had to run,  
 ' Though mamma says the dog was just in fun,  
 But then I slipped and fell, and such a crash,  
 And my poor Rosa's head broke all to smash.  
 I picked the pieces up and cried and cried,  
 For mamma is so poor since papa died,  
 And then I thought I'd tell you all to-night,  
 For I was very sure you'd make it right,  
 And when you thought how lonely I would be,  
 You'd surely heed a little girl like me.  
 I have no brothers now, or sister dear,  
 But poor mamma and I are all that's here.  
 The rest are with you up in heaven you know,  
 And sometime mamma says that we shall go,  
 So, if you'll fix my dolly up till then,  
 I'll try still harder to be good. Amen."

## A LEGEND OF SHELBY TOWNSHIP.

BY MRS. L. E. CANNON.

Long years ago—at least so runs the story—

There lived, not far away,  
A chieftain, covered o'er with paint and glory,  
A gorgeous array.

Where rang the war-whoop or the scalp-knife glistened,

He led his tribe along,  
'Till the few settlers held their breath and listened,  
Hearing their barbarous song.

The little children's eyes grew big with wonder  
At mention of his name ;

All feared they should from friends be torn asunder,  
If that bold chieftain came.

The story goes, one day a wee small maiden  
Of summers only four

Wandered along, with fragrant wild-flowers laden,  
Far from the cottage door.

The old chief saw the tiny, winsome creature,  
And gloried in his might.

Covered with war-paint, every hideous feature  
Grew harder at the sight.

He snatched her up, and through the forest bore her,  
Where no pale-face would roam,  
And all their faithful search could ne'er restore her  
To anxious ones at home.

The mother's heart the dreadful loss was pondering  
'Till resting 'neath the mound ;  
The father vowed he'd never cease his wandering  
Until his child was found.

Meanwhile the chieftain cherished well his treasure,  
Humored her every whim ;  
Thought nothing wrong that gave his Bright-eyes  
pleasure,  
'Til she grew fond of him.

And when ten times the snows had come and vanished  
Slowly from off the earth,  
Their different ways had from her memory banished  
All knowledge of her birth.

Then to his wigwam with its gaudy trappings  
He led her by his side,

Gave her bright beads and shells, with furs for  
wrappings,  
And kept her for his bride,

One ornament she had, a necklace golden,  
Clasped round her throat of snow,  
The only link that bound her to the olden  
Strange life of long ago.

Years afterward, an old man, bent and hoary,  
Came to the wigwam door,  
Trying in broken ways to tell his story,  
So often told before.

He saw the chain, and with a cry of pleasure  
Started to reach her seat,  
Calling, "Oh, mother, I have found our treasure,"  
And fell dead at her feet.

They buried him beside the river flowing  
Through forest dark and wild,  
And she lived on in ignorance, not knowing  
She was that old man's child.

Until the chief from age and wounds lay dying  
With many a feeble wail,  
Called her beside the couch where he was lying  
And told her all the tale.

And she forgave him then for the great sorrow  
She could not understand,  
And laid him by her father on the morrow,  
Honored by all his band.

## WHO DONGLES THE BELL?

The following lines were written by Samuel H. Ewell, February 19, 1867. The subject of this humorous sketch, Cyrus Hopkins, was born at West Bloomfield, Ontario Co., N. Y., in 1802, and came to Romeo in about 1838. He rang the Congregational Church bell, which was the first church bell of Romeo, from the time it was hung, for thirty-two successive years, and took care of the church that entire time. He ceased ringing only about three weeks before his death, which occurred November 10, 1878:—

There is a man with white whiskers who walks in  
our streets,  
With a smile and a joke for each man that he meets,  
Though his head has grown white and his eye has  
grown dim,

He still tells a story and laughs with a vim,  
Who is that queer man? You will ask me to tell,  
'Tis the jolly old joker who dongles the bell.

You have heard, I presume, of one Cyrus the Great,  
Well, this is *our* Cyrus, not second in rate,  
He's the power of old Cyrus, or even the Pope,  
For he draws folks to meeting by pulling a rope.  
And he struts up to church with a kind of a swell.  
When he goes with the church key to dangle the bell.

Cyrus gazes with pride, on the church, and the steeple,  
That holds his greater talker, whose tongue moves the people,  
On Sundays it gives them a sense of devotion,  
On week-days it sets the whole town in commotion.  
Oh, Cyrus takes pride in its magical spell,  
How he loves to go up there and dangle the bell.

Sometimes we complain that he works like a botch,  
That he rings by his dinner instead of his watch,  
But what should we do without Cyrus to chime?  
We'll overlook his faults and comply with his time,  
For Cyrus we know *means* to do his work well.  
Success then to Cyrus who dongles the bell.

Cyrus moves, lives and breathes where much talking is done,  
He talks by his fathers but rings by the sun,  
He has rung the old bell since the day it was hung,  
And if Cyrus was not! Why! it could not be rung.  
May his old age be green, if 'tis green I'll not tell,  
So long as he likes let him dangle the bell.

#### MY MOTHER.

BY H. F. PHILLIPS.

If I can boast a manly thought,  
A pure ambition, shameless—free,  
To soar where earthborn spirits ought,  
My mother, it is all from thee—  
Where first I learned to lisp the prayer,  
That cradled innocence to rest,  
'Twas then those first impressions came.  
That longest stay—are oftenest blest.

You taught me then the lovely way,  
That leads beyond this world of pain,

And thinks not though I wildly stray  
I never will return—again;  
Oh, no! Those words are never lost.  
A mother whispers to her child,  
The mem'ry puts them safely by,  
Enriched with pictures—how she smiled.

A tribute now this natal day,  
Thy wayward son returns to you,  
Not gems from islands far away,  
Not Eldorado's golden dew—  
But words of love, and happiness,  
A tribute richly due to thee,  
My mother dear, to whom I owe,  
All that I am, or hope to be.

#### THE GARDEN OF THE HEART.

BY J. E. DAY.

"There is a fragrant flower that maketh glad the garden of the heart."

TUPPER.

God has placed a beauteous garden,  
In the power of man's control;  
And has told us how to fill it,  
With the sweetest flowers of soul.  
He has placed a wall around it;  
Strength and beauty are combined,  
And has left its portals guarded  
By the strongest powers of mind.

Sweet within the terraced arches,  
Music's echoes wildly ring,  
And through all its winding alleys,  
Floats the breath of constant spring.  
Through its midst bright crystal rivers,  
O'er their pearly bottoms flow,  
And along their shining margins  
Richest flowers spontaneous grow.

Heavenly place! If well we till it,  
As the Master bids us do;  
But if not its flowers will wither,—  
Choked by weeds of bitter woe.  
And its walls are soon demolished,  
Its fair streams are stained with sin,  
And in place of its sweet music,  
Swell the notes of keenest pain.

And its alleys once so pleasant,  
Tales of awful misery tell;

And the air at first so balmy,  
Seems the burning breath of hell.  
Let us then improve this garden,  
Till it blossoms pure and bright,  
And our work will end with pleasure,  
In a home of pure delight.

#### APRIL STORMS.

BY J. E. DAY.

Leaden clouds are o'er us hanging,  
Gloomily the rain comes down,  
And the winds are sadly wailing  
Nature's universal frown.  
  
Hushed the cheerful hum of business,—  
Not a wagon on the street,  
Nought overhead but wind and water—  
Mud and water under feet.

Overcoats and wet umbrellas.  
Flit like ghosts from place to place;  
Muddy boots and spattered garments,  
Tell of hurry more than grace.

Ladies closely indoors staying—  
Strive the dull hours to beguile.  
And anon, the dark clouds watching—  
Think of rain-beaus all the while.

Cattle looking quite demurely,  
View the chilling storm with dread,  
And their sage brain doubtless thinking,  
Something must be wrong overhead.

Sages tell us oft, that April  
Augurs well the life of man—  
Lights and shades are intermingled—  
We must catch them as we can.

Every year must have its April—  
Every life its rainy day—  
Lo, the sunshine, quickly turning  
Stormy April into May.

So the storm of life may gather,  
Darkly o'er my onward path  
And around my heart may linger,  
Signs of elemental wrath.

But the bow of faith is hanging  
In the clouds of daily strife,  
And Hope's sunbeams softly gleaming—  
Hush the April storms of life.

#### HAPPY TO-NIGHT.

BY JOHN E. DAY.

I'm happy to-night, and this is just why,  
The cares of the day have gone quietly by;  
My *chores* are all done and my supper dispensed,  
And the joys of the evening are fairly commenced.

My wife, with her sock and a satisfied smile,  
Sits by and converses serenely the while,  
On topics—the old as well as the new—  
Most important to me, though perhaps not to you.

My little pet daughter, so pretty and gay,  
Has dropped all her playthings and left off her play,  
Has given instructions her treasures to keep,  
Dropped her sunshiny head and gone sweetly to sleep.

And now it may be that the tempest of life  
Has cast o'er her dreams the first warning of strife,  
And swells her young bosom with pleasure or pain  
As it rises and sinks on her infantile brain.

Who can tell us what beautiful thoughts may be  
piled  
High up in the dreams of the innocent child?  
What thoughts and ambitions of embryo size  
May be brought by the goddess who closes her  
eyes?

What care we what pleasure or riches may bring!  
What care we how leisurely time moves his wing!  
There is hope in the Future and joy in the Past,  
And a strength in our hearts for adversity's blast.

We'll stand by each other whatever betide,  
And pass down the pathway of life side by side:  
Enjoy what we can, bid adieu to the rest,  
And receive the reward of the Faithful at last.

There's pleasure in life, though storms may arise;  
In the end we will find them but friends in disguise;

My hopes may be blasted, but that is all right;  
My Faith's like a mountain—I'm happy to-night!

#### THE LONELY GRAVE.

BY DR. W. H. HAMILTON, 1857.

Cloudy is the day and cheerless,  
Moaningly the north wind grieves,  
As I sit and watch the motions  
Of the faded, falling leaves.



While they slowly flit before me,  
 Fancy bears me o'er the wave,  
 And I see them falling sadly  
 On a distant, lonely grave.

Dreamily the Past arises,  
 Bringing back the loved one's form,  
 And again his eyes beam on me  
 With a lovelight soft and warm.

But my bosom heaves with anguish  
 As I see him yield his breath,  
 Hurried from his near and dear ones  
 By a sad and painful death.

Then appears the dreary graveyard,  
 As upon that gloomy day  
 When our cherished one was buried  
 From our grief-dim'd sight away.

And I hear the plaintive echoes  
 Of the low, funereal hymn,  
 Swelling like the wind-harp's music  
 Through the forest, old and dim.

But our deep, heart-breaking sorrow,  
 Passion's wild, resistless flow,  
 All our spirits, hid in struggles,  
 Thou alone, O God, can know.

Thou, who knowest all our frailties,  
 All our doubtings and our fears,  
 Strengthen us to bear our trials,  
 Comfort us amid our tears.

Light our darkened understandings,  
 Fill our souls with lively faith,  
 Till the mystery is unravel'd,  
 Life's dark problems solved in death.

#### ON THE DEATH OF LINCOLN.

BY REV. JAMES H. MORTON.

A star has fallen from our Nation's sky,  
 It rose so bright, it glistened far on high.  
 But, like a meteor, suddenly its light,  
 Has been eclipsed within the folds of night.

Lincoln, the patriot, honest, just, and true,  
 We sigh, we weep, we mourn most sore for you  
 O, why should death eclipse thy glory bright,  
 And pall the Nation with the darkest night.  
 In humble life, at first, thy lot was cast,  
 We look admiring on thy history past ;  
 But truth and fortune led thee up to fame,  
 And on its summit stamped thy noble name.  
 When storms of treason and bitter hate,  
 Had almost 'whelmed our *ship of State* ;  
 We asked, O, God ! a noble heart and hand,  
 To be our pilot, and to take command !  
 God gave us honest Abe that he might be  
 Our gallant captain on the raging sea.  
 Storms fiercely glared, and mountain waves us  
 tossed,

So high, so low,—at one time all seemed lost.  
 Just then, with beaming eye, he spied afar  
 The brilliant rays of light from Freedom's star.  
 At once across the noble ship he veered,  
 And for the light with steady hand he steered.  
 Just as the storm was swiftly giving way,  
 And morn was dawning,—of a glorious day—  
 Behind our captain stole a wretch of hell,  
 And by his bloody hand our Lincoln fell.  
 Justice flew swift along the villain's track,  
 Her fiery sword gleamed o'er a crime so black—  
 And quickly traced him to the hidden spot,  
 And like a guilty dog the wretch was shot.  
 Cold be that hand, and palsied be that tongue,  
 Who dare declare they're glad the deed was done !  
 I'm sure a blacker fiend dwells not below,  
 Within the precincts of eternal woe.  
 Lincoln, though now with thee we have to part,  
 Thy name, for aye, we treasure in our heart,  
 And swear by Heaven, the work by thee begun,  
 By traitors' hands shall never be undone.  
 Hard was thy task, the starry flag to save,  
 Rest quietly now within thy honored grave.  
 No hostile bullet can again reach you,  
 Shot by Jeff. Davis and accursed crew.  
 The spirit pure has reached its home above,  
 Entwined for aye by bands of kindred love,  
 We pledge with thee the joys of heaven to share,  
 For traitors vile can never enter there.

## CHAPTER XX.

## PROGRESS OF EDUCATION.

The education of the masses is one of the leading characteristics of a good government. It is the guide to national greatness and to salutary reforms. Without education, the people would be less than the Negroes of the darker days of the Republic. Without it, man cannot sum up the blessings of liberty; cannot understand the principles of a Federal government; cannot fulfill the duties of citizenship. Though men may be always prepared for liberty, yet he who had not an opportunity, in his earlier years, to attain even the rudiments of that education which a common school offers, is a dangerous member upon whom to confer liberty, because his animal passions generally overbalance his good intentions, and lead him from vice to vice, until those who won for him the precious are forced to cry out, "Oh, liberty, what crimes are committed in thy name!" From the want of a well-organized educational system, many, if not all evils, spring. The terrible forces with which the dangerous classes often threaten to annihilate the people are recruited from the haunts of ignorance and vice. Again, the tyrant may subject an uneducated people with impunity—without fear of encountering any disciplined opposition. All the shocking crimes which tarnish the annals of glorious revolutions have their origin in and must be credited to ignorance. The hideous Parisian communist, the blind followers of sectionalism in politics, the inhuman religious bigot, all draw their inspiration from ignorance, and by it are urged on to those terribly foul deeds which darken, as it were, the enlightenment of this age, and stain the pages of its history. Though the secret tribunal of olden times comprised men of fair fame, the members of it were led to acts which, to-day, would be punished in the most severe form known to the law of the country, and result in consigning their names to obloquy. In the dim past, such men were heroes; they boasted of learning and culture, and merely acted a part in the drama of their lives. The members of this tribunal dedicated themselves to justice, and seldom—never—failed to punish the guilty and avenge the innocent. Yet the secret tribunal, with all the terrific sublimity which surrounded it, all the high characteristics which belonged to its members, was founded upon ignorance. In recent years—aye, in our own times—political and religious parties have resorted to desperate and disreputable means to assert supremacy. This could not occur had the people been educated up to the requirements of our duty. All the evils attendant on a want of a true system of edu-

cation have been carried down to the present time, as if to point out to us the dangers of ignorance and lead us far away from the shoals whereon it has wrecked so many. It is evident here, in Macomb, that examples of ignorance have resulted in good; crime is merely nominal here; a peculiar friendship seems to exist between all classes, and a full desire exists in the hearts of young and told to study, that they may know what gives promise of good results to themselves and their country.

Macomb County has, from a very early period, bestowed much attention on all matters pertaining to education. Throughout this work, many references to the attempts made by pioneers and old settlers to establish schools appear, so that it is unnecessary to treat separately each school and school building, the history of which belongs to the townships. However, for the purposes of the general history of the county, what has been written regarding the schools first opened here belongs to this section of the work, and for that reason is subscribed as well as referred to in the township history.

Probably the first white settlement in the limits of Macomb County was made between 1790 and 1800, in the present township of Harrison, on the banks of the Clinton River, about three miles from Mt. Clemens. The settlement was then and is now called the Tucker settlement.

It was here that the first school was taught in Macomb County, on the farm now owned by Franklin Tucker. Between 1795 and 1800, a Mr. Roe, great-grandfather of Milton H. Butler, swayed the rod. Schools were kept up almost continuously in this settlement, but little can be learned of them till about 1816 or 1817, when Mr. Charles Steward taught in a house then standing just below the present residence of Lafayette Tucker. Mr. Steward was called a most excellent teacher for those early days, when he was sober; but he was exceedingly fond of strong drink, and his sprees were not few nor far between. He nearly perished by freezing during one of his carousals, when, attempting to cross the river on the ice, he fell and lay for some time in the snow.

In 1820, the eccentric Dr. Dodge was employed. Nothing delighted this old-time teacher more than to dress up in some fantastic costume of flaming and incongruous colors. From 1820 to 1830, some of the teachers in the Tucker settlement were as follows: Dr. Chamberlain, about 1821; an old soldier of the war of 1812, about 1822; Mr. Richard Butler, now living one mile south of Mt. Clemens, aged eighty-three, in 1823; a Mr. Hawkins, who was fond of the "ardent," in 1825, 1826 and 1827; Dr. Henry Taylor, who died in Mt. Clemens in 1876, about 1827; Mrs. McKinney, whose husband was at the same time teaching in Detroit, taught a private school in her own house in 1827 or 1828, and a Miss Cook in 1830.

All the foregoing record relates to the schools of Tucker settlement. Of course it will be understood that all these early schools were in the strictest sense private, public schools, not then being known in Michigan. Each pupil was required to pay a stipulated sum per quarter of twelve weeks, the teacher making his own collections and receiving no public aid.

The following table shows the number of children in the county, in 1839, between the

# Missing Page

# Missing Page

ages of five and seventeen years, together with the amount of money apportioned by the State:

| Township.       | No. of Children between 5 and 17 Years. | Amount of State School Apportioned. |
|-----------------|---|-------------------------------------|
| Shelby.....     | 316                                     | \$126 40                            |
| Clinton.....    | 226                                     | 90 40                               |
| Richmond.....   | 106                                     | 42 40                               |
| Erin.....       | 170                                     | 68 00                               |
| Lenox.....      | 54                                      | 21 60                               |
| Macomb.....     | 176                                     | 70 40                               |
| Ray.....        | 213                                     | 85 20                               |
| Bruce.....      | 232                                     | 132 80                              |
| Armada.....     | 235                                     | 94 00                               |
| Warren.....     | 43                                      | 17 20                               |
| Sterling.....   | 131                                     | 52 40                               |
| Washington..... | 441                                     | 176 40                              |
| Harrison.....   | 181                                     | 72 40                               |
| Total.....      | 2,624                                   | \$1,049 60                          |

The value of this table rests upon its comparative antiquity, and the opportunity which it gives of obtaining an insight into the school statistics of the county near half a century ago.

Similar statistics for 1881 show that the amount of primary school funds to which the county is entitled is \$11,454.36, or an average of \$1.06 to every scholar. It is distributed among the townships as follows, Mt. Clemens being counted in Clinton as of yore:

| Townships.        | No. Children. | Amount.     |
|-------------------|---------------|-------------|
| Armada.....       | 590           | \$625 40    |
| Bruce.....        | 817           | 866 02      |
| Chesterfield..... | 927           | 982 62      |
| Clinton.....      | 1,542         | 1,634 52    |
| Erin.....         | 1,044         | 1,106 54    |
| Harrison.....     | 266           | 281 96      |
| Lenox.....        | 853           | 904 18      |
| Macomb.....       | 870           | 922 20      |
| Ray.....          | 417           | 442 02      |
| Richmond.....     | 988           | 1,047 28    |
| Shelby.....       | 730           | 773 80      |
| Sterling.....     | 582           | 616 92      |
| Warren.....       | 801           | 849 06      |
| Washington.....   | 379           | 401 74      |
| Total.....        | 10,806        | \$11,454 36 |

The amount of primary school fund accruing to this county at present is almost eleven times the sum granted in 1839, while the number of children increased from 2,624, in 1839, to 10,806 in 1880, being 4,118 as many as the county could boast of possessing in the years immediately following the Territorial days.

The schools of Mt. Clemens, Romeo, Utica and Disco, together with the township schools, are treated in the histories of the townships, villages, etc., of the county.

#### SABBATH SCHOOLS.

A Sabbath school was organized at Mt. Clemens so early as 1823, when a school was held in an old building used for the manufacture of pottery. It occupied a place where

the opera house now stands. The organizer was Richard Butler, and the number of scholars was twenty, one of whom was Mrs. H. A. Cady. The next school was organized by Samuel Evarts and Chauncey G. Cady, in 1825, and was held in the old log court house. The Episcopalian Catechism was used in the school; probably it was the only one that could be procured at that early day. Mr. Evarts died in 1826, and the school was scattered.

In 1830, William and Samuel Canfield and R. O. Cooley organized another school, which was held in the court house. Those three men were not Christians, but the early habit of attending Sabbath school followed them to the far West, and they could not rest easy under the state of things they found here. Mr. Canfield went to Detroit to procure books, but could get nothing better than small primers, and they were distributed among the pupils. There seems to have been no one prepared to open the school with prayer, so they were obliged to use the Episcopalian prayer-book, Mr. Canfield reading the prayer. The teachers were Mrs. Silas Halsey, Mrs. R. O. Cooley, Mrs. Ezekiel Allen and Mrs. Ch. G. Cady. Col. J. Stockton was one of the officers. The next school was organized by members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in 1832. It was held in a schoolhouse occupying a position near the present home of George Pelton. It afterward became more of a union school—Baptists, Congregationalists and Methodists all working together. Elder Booth, Mrs. Hosia Pratt, Mrs. Allen and others were teachers. In 1834, Rev. Mr. Eastman, a Presbyterian, came to Mt. Clemens and organized the first church of that denomination. The following summer of 1835, Mrs. Eastman and Mrs. Joseph Hubbard organized a Sabbath school in the log court house. Mr. Eastman was Superintendent. The Deacons were W. H. Warner, Hosia Pratt, Mrs. Eastman, Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Hubbard, Mrs. E. Mather, Mrs. R. Butler, Miss M. McChesney and others. This was not distinctly a Presbyterian enterprise. Churches of other denominations helped in the work. About the year 1836, the denominational schools commenced. The Methodists held a school in the schoolhouse hitherto referred to; the Presbyterians held a school in the court house. About the year 1840, the Methodist school was in a flourishing condition, the teachers being Mr. and Mrs. Gary Pratt, John Lutes, Hosia Pratt, and others. In 1841, the Presbyterian Church divided, a part calling themselves the Old Line and a part the New Line. They worshiped, one class in the court house, and the other over one of the stores. Soon after, the New Line got possession of the church building, now occupied by the Presbyterian society, and the Old Line built the church now belonging to the Methodist society. The New Line adopted the Congregational form of government with Rev. Mr. Hamilton as minister, and W. H. Warner or Col. Chandler, first Superintendent. The teachers were William Canfield, Mr. and Mrs. H. Warner, Mrs. D. C. Williams, Mr. and Mrs. J. C. High, Samuel Axtell and others. The Old Line retained the Presbyterian form of government, their minister being Rev. Mr. Wells. James H. Snook was an earnest worker connected with this church, and was probably the first Superintendent. Mrs. Wells, Miss J. Hall, Mrs. Lucy Mather, Mrs. Richard Butler, Miss Mary McChesney, John J. Leonard, were teachers.

The Baptist Church was built in 1840. The main workers in the Sunday school were Elder Hillis, William Jenney, Thomas and Mrs. Gilbert. At this time, there were four Sabbath schools in operation, viz., Congregational, Presbyterian, Methodist and Baptist. The Presbyterian and Congregational churches re-united under Rev. Mr. Foot. These two churches, after a struggle to keep up a separate existence, found that, after all, there was not past grievance of sufficient moment to keep them longer as separate organizations; consequently, they are now working together as a Presbyterian Church. The condition of the Sabbath schools of the county at the close of the last decade is set forth as follows in a table prepared by the Secretary of the Sunday School Association of the county, John E. Day, and shows the reports of various schools for the year 1878:

| NAMES of SCHOOLS.   | Names of Superintendents. | Whole No. in Attendance. | No. Officers. | No. Teachers. | Average Attendance. | No. Adult Classes. | No. Other Classes. | How many Months Taught. | Volumes in Library. | Sunday-school Concerts. | Amount Collections. | Hymn Book Used.     |
|---------------------|---------------------------|--------------------------|---------------|---------------|---------------------|--------------------|--------------------|-------------------------|---------------------|-------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| Armada Cong.....    | H. Barrows.....           | 215                      | 6             | 19            | 134                 | 4                  | 15                 | 12                      | 435                 | No..                    | \$62 55             | Garlands of Praise. |
| Armada Baptist...   | Rev. E. N. Selleck        | 50                       | 4             | 6             | 35                  | 3                  | 3                  | 12                      | 150                 | No..                    | 15 00               | Gospel Hymns.       |
| Bruce and Armada.   | J. E. Day.....            | 85                       | 3             | 5             | 55                  | 2                  | 3                  | 12                      | 250                 | Yes                     | 12 00               | Joy Bells.          |
| Brooklyn .....      | P. M. Bentley.....        | 50                       | 7             | 5             | 50                  | 3                  | 2                  | 12                      | 75                  | No..                    | .....               | Joy Bells.          |
| Erin Presbyterian.. | John Common.....          | 30                       | 2             | 5             | 20                  | 0                  | 5                  | 6                       | 200                 | No..                    | 1 50                | S. S. Bell.         |
| Mt. Clemens M. E..  | George Robinson...        | 143                      | 7             | 11            | 91                  | 3                  | 8                  | 12                      | 280                 | No.                     | 135 00              | Diadem.             |
| Mt. Clemens Pres..  | J. W. Porter.....         | 160                      | 3             | 14            | 102                 | 3                  | 10                 | 12                      | 300                 | No..                    | 85 00               | Welcome Tidings.    |
| Memphis Cong.....   | S. G. Taylor.....         | 145                      | 5             | 14            | 106                 | 4                  | 10                 | 12                      | 175                 | No..                    | 64 78               | Brightest and Best. |
| New Haven Cong...   | H. E. Holcomb.....        | 70                       | 6             | 10            | 40                  | 3                  | 7                  | 12                      | 175                 | No..                    | 15 00               | .....               |
| New Baltimore.....  | D. M. Mills.....          | 100                      | 2             | 10            | 75                  | 2                  | 8                  | 12                      | 182                 | Yes                     | 35 00               | Welcome Tidings.    |
| Ray Union .....     | George Bottomley.         | 60                       | 4             | 6             | 50                  | 2                  | 4                  | 7                       | 40                  | .....                   | 10 43               | Diadem.             |
| Richmond, Dist. 12. | Robert Burns.....         | 50                       | 4             | 5             | 35                  | 2                  | 3                  | 10                      | 103                 | No..                    | 27 00               | Gospel Hymns.       |
| Richmond Baptist..  | M. H. Dewitt.....         | 66                       | 6             | 7             | 50                  | 2                  | 4                  | 12                      | 100                 | No..                    | 13 00               | Pure Gold.          |
| Romeo Congregat'l.  | M. A. Giddings....        | 194                      | 4             | 15            | 106                 | 4                  | 11                 | 12                      | 560                 | Yes                     | 43 46               | Diadem.             |

In every city, township and village of Macomb, progress—remarkable, unusual, magnificent—has been made. No reasonable expense has been spared to render the workings of the schools perfect, and it must be a subject for congratulation to a people who made much sacrifice of time and money, to behold the results of their own earnestness in the matter, and the zeal manifested by both township, city and county school officials.

It must not be thought, however, that our system is perfect. It is wanting in many essential qualities. It is, in a measure, better adapted to a community of plutocrats, who can bestow upon their children a sufficient wealth to pass through this world without labor, than to a community of men who labored honestly to acquire a competence, and who expect that for all time their children will be honest workers.



## CHAPTER XXI.

## THE CHURCHES OF MACOMB.

That there exists a God is doubted by few, and so generally received is the idea of the existence of a Divinity, that millions of men, called wise men, continue to adore Him, ceasing their inquiries into His attributes. A writer who once entered the region of doubt which leads to infidelity, returned to a calm inquiry, after the mental storm which swept over him subsided, and exclaimed passionately, "There is a God!" We see that Divinity in everything that is beautiful; the herbs of the valley, the cedars of the mountain, bless Him; the insect sports in His beam; the bird sings Him in His foliage; the thunder proclaims Him in the heavens; the ocean declares His immensity; man alone has been the exception in denying Him; man alone has said there is no God.

Unite in thought the same instant the most beautiful objects in nature. Suppose you see at once all the hours of the day and all the seasons of the year—a morning of spring and a morning of fall; a night bespangled with stars and a night darkened by clouds; meadows enameled with flowers; forests hoary with snow; fields gilded with the tints of autumn—then alone you will have a small conception of that God of the universe. While you are gazing on that sun which is plunging in the vault of the West, another observer admires him coming through the golden gates of the East. By what inconceivable power does that aged star, which is sinking, fatigued and burning, in the shades of the evening, re-appear at the same instant, fresh and humid, with the rosy dew of the morning? At every hour of the day, the glorious orb is at once rising, resplendent as noonday, and setting in the West; or rather our senses deceive us, and there is properly no east or west, no north or south, in this world.

Poetry never yet doubted the existence of the Deity. Some of the most astute thinkers were poets and Christians. The most gifted prose-writers devoted much attention to the question of a God, and proclaimed the existence of Him, who is at once the Omniscient and Omnipotent Ruler. Every thing combines to prove and glorify a God. Man alone questions His reality. But happily, the questioners are few and far between, and still the Christian majority here grants to Jew, Turk, Atheist and heathen Mongolian, every toleration, leaving them at liberty to worship at their respective shrines.

This is the first principle of liberty; its protection is guaranteed by the Republic, and under its genial influence the Christian and non-Christian are enabled to make just such progress as each class merits.

In this county, the varied forms of Christianity have made great advances. Churches have multiplied until every village and town show their spires and cupolas, containing bells of harmony, which have long since ceased to peal the hymn of debasing bigotry. The centennial of Yorktown witnessed peace throughout the land; religious dissensions,

savage bigotry entombed, and the Republic happy in the possession of citizens each one of whom essays to serve God after his own notion, without impertinent interference with his neighbor's faith. The people have evidently realized the fact that the evil example offered by members of every religious society does more to check Christianity than all the sophistry of the infidel, the arms of the united Mussulmans, or the presence of one hundred thousand Mongolian mandarins and high priests. Abuses will continue so long as the world exists, but the number may be lessened if each section of the Christian Church will do its duty by watching its interests closely—by minding its own business.

In the following pages, the organization of each church in the county, as shown in the records, is given. There are no public records to base data regarding the first Catholic congregation formed in this county, but it may be presumed that large numbers of the French missionary fathers visited the camping-grounds of the Indians along the Huron, erected temporary altars, and offered the sacrifice of the Mass in presence of the wondering Red-men. After the French Canadians made settlements here, they were visited regularly by the priests of Detroit until the establishment of permanent missions here. Since the American pioneer period, the following religious societies were formed within this county:

The Moravian Church established a mission on the Huron and Clinton about 1781, under Rev. John Huckenwelder and sixteen Delaware Indians. This mission existed until 1786, when Mr. Huckenwelder and his disciples returned to Muskingum.

The Congregational Church society of Romeo was organized February 6, 1832, with Gad Chamberlin, Asa Holman and N. T. Taylor, Trustees. The church was formed in 1828.

The first Presbyterian Church of Mt. Clemens was organized May 4, 1835, with Rodney O. Cooley, William H. Warner, Daniel Chandler, Noadiah Sackett, Aaron Conklin and Joel Brown, Trustees.

The Baptist Church of Mt. Clemens was organized October 14, 1836, with Horace H. Cady, C. Flinn, Benjamin Gamber, Manson Farrar, Ortin Gibbs and John Gilbert, Trustees of the society.

The Bruce and Armada Congregational society was formed November 19, 1835, with Erastus Day, Joseph Thurston and John Taylor, Trustees. The church was formed in 1832.

The First Presbyterian Church of Utica was organized January 6, 1837, with Gurdon C. Leech, Orson Sheldon, Albert G. Fuller, Joseph Lester and O. Stevens, Trustees.

First Methodist Episcopal society of the village of Utica was formed March 19, 1839, with Ralph Wright, Elias Scott, Peter D. Lerick, Hiram Squires and John Stead, Trustees. A record of re-organization appears May 11, 1844, and April 25, 1856.

The Catholic Church of St. Felicite of L'Anse Cruse, in the township of Harrison, was organized July 16, 1839, with Joseph Pomerville, Joseph L. Sansfaucou, Hubert Forton, Trustees.

Methodist Episcopal Church of Romeo was organized January 28, 1839, with James Starkweather, Ariel Pratt, Job Howell, Sewell Hovey and Samuel Cooley, Trustees.

First Methodist Episcopal Church of Mt. Clemens was organized January 15, 1841, with Edward Tucker, Chauncey G. Cady, E. G. Pratt, Horace H. Cady, John Stockton, B. T. Castle and Robert Little, Trustees.

The first Congregational religious society of the township of Richmond was organized April 13, 1841, with Hugh Gregg, Arannah Gilbert and Jeremiah Sabin, Trustees. Re-organized November 11, 1844, and January 8, 1867.

The First Baptist Church of Utica was organized March 1, 1842, with Ephraim Calkin, Benjamin Morey, Dan W. Phillips, Daniel St. John, Ralph Sackett, Cephas Farrar, John B. St. John, Morris Todd and Manson Farrar, Trustees.

□ The First Christian Church of Washington was organized June 1, 1842, with George Wilson, George Hanscom, Levi Hoard, Hiram Andrews, Conley Bates, Nathan Keeler and Zebulon Hayden, Trustees.

The first Methodist Episcopal society of Washington was organized November 25, 1842, with Abel Warren, Benjamin McGregor, David W. Noyes, John Keeler, Justin H. Butler, Elon Andrus and Ephraim Graves, Trustees.

First Methodist Episcopal Church of Ray was organized February 4, 1844, with Jonathan E. Davis, Duncan Gass, John Inman, John Gass, Jr., William Lyons, Robert McGregor and Horace Myers, Trustees.

First Methodist Episcopal Church of Warren was organized November 24, 1845, with Elijah Johnson, Isaac Barton, R. D. Smith, Peter Gillett, H. Leroy, John Wilson, William Terry, Trustees.

The first union society was organized at Mt. Clemens September 1, 1845, with Prescott B. Thurston, Aaron Weeks, Isaac J. Grovier, E. Wright Hall, William Beer and John J. Leonard, Trustees.

First Congregational Church of Armada was organized November 26, 1844, with Alvah Sibley, Perrin C. Goodell, Sumner Pierce and Solomon Stone, Trustees.

The first Baptist society of Romeo was organized February 9, 1847, with David Quackeboss, Nathaniel Bennett, Horace Bogart, Wiley Bancroft, David Green and Philo Willson, Trustees.

The first Baptist Church was organized January 28, 1854.

First Baptist Church and society of Mt. Vernon was organized May 23, 1848, with Hiram Calkins, William A. Burt, A. G. Benedict, Lewis G. Tanner and Elisha Calkins, Trustees.

The German Evangelical Lutheran (St. Peter's) congregation of Wayne and Macomb Counties, formed in 1846, was organized as a society under State law February 6, 1849, with Frederick Reh, George Nauvmer, Fred Speirs, Bernhard Christoph, Schroeder, J. F. Winkler.

The Baptist society of Macomb was organized January 22, 1849, with Benjamin Gamber, George Hall, John Crittenden, Jesse Goodsell, Leonard Weston and J. Huntton, Trustees.

First Congregational Church of Chesterfield was organized June 2, 1850, with Charles

B. Matthews, Eber C. Denison and Samuel Coppernoll, Trustees. The church was formed in 1847.

First Methodist Episcopal society of Chesterfield was organized November 15, 1851, by the appointment of John Herriman, Stephen Fairchild, S. B. Simmons, Robert S. Crawford and Andrew Ross, Trustees.

First Evangelical Lutheran Church of Mt. Clemens was organized July 3, 1854, under the name of Zion Evangelical Lutheran Church of Mt. Clemens, with John Vrocklen, J. C. Reimold, Abram Devantier, J. W. Miller, C. Roekr, John I. Murthum, Trustees.

The Evangelical Emanuel Lutheran Church was organized in the town of Macomb, October 9, 1854, with C. F. Schultz, C. F. Pasner and J. F. W. Randts, Trustees.

The First Congregational society of Utica was organized January 13, 1855, with Payne K. Leech, Ira H. Butterfield, George W. Giddings, John B. Chapman and Oliver Adams, Trustees.

The first Methodist Episcopal Church of Macomb was organized February 15, 1855, by the appointment of the following Trustees: R. S. Crawford, Samuel Farr, J. A. Crawford, L. Bloss and Jacob Ellis.

First Free-Will Baptist Church of Bruce was organized June 12, 1855, with James Hosner, H. Hosner, Abram S. Powell, Absalom Brabb and Jacob Hosner, Trustees.

The Free-Will Baptist society of Lenox and Chesterfield was organized March 15, 1856, with Benjamin D. Rogers, Levi S. Bement, Thadeus Hazleton, Allen Farr and George McCaul, Trustees.

First Baptist society of Armada was organized May 24, 1856, with Ezra Torey, Albertus A. Puison and Sanford H. Corkin, Trustees.

First Congregational Society of Ashley was organized April 29, 1856, with T. M. Willson, L. Haskins, Charles Terry, S. F. Atwood, A. Ashley, S. B. Farnham, Trustees.

First German United Evangelical society of Mt. Clemens was formed January 31, 1859, with thirty-one members.

The First Methodist Episcopal Church of Armada was organized February 19, 1859, with Allen L. Frost, Joseph Gleason, Gideon Draper, Warren Tibbits, William F. Mallary and Benjamin Maybee, Trustees.

First Presbyterian society of Erin Township was organized January 7, 1861, with John Common, James McPherson, Moses Bottomley, James Middleton, George Moorehouse and Thomas Common, Trustees.

"The Church at Warren," presumably of the denomination known as the "Church of Christ," was organized February, 1858, with Hazen Warner, Sylvanus B. Royce and Sylvester Harvey, Trustees.

First Methodist Episcopal Church of Richmond was organized February 12, 1858, with Amsey W. Sutton, Asa Allen, Jen. B. Graves, Middleton Thompson and Hamilton Holly, Trustees.

First Methodist Episcopal Church of Bruce was organized, with Daniel Smith, Elijah Smith, William H. Pool, M. E. Hunt, Trustees.

The Protestant Methodist Church of New Baltimore was organized June 15, 1863, with Marvin M. Saunders, Ransom Fox, William Fralick, A. J. Heath and James House, Trustees.

The Protestant Methodist Church of Shelby was organized April 13, 1863, with William Arnold, William Buxton, Austin McLellen, Joel Lewis, James McLellen, Henry Decker and Henry Singer, Trustees.

First St. Peter's United Reform Lutheran Church of Lenox was organized July 6, 1863, with John G. Meyer, Henry Remer and William Beir, Trustees.

Seventh-Day Adventists of Memphis organized a society January 5, 1864, with James Potter, Harford Phillips and Mitchell McConnell, Trustees.

First St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church of Erin was organized February 8, 1864, with Justus Wormspecker, John Eberlein, John T. Eberlein, Trustees.

The Baptist Church of Disco was organized, and the following-named Trustees elected, December 18, 1865: James Payne, Alson Haines and Isaac Montfore.

The Christian Union Association of Richmond was organized January 2, 1866, with Reuben Burgess, William Lamphire, Daniel Gleason, John Hicks, George H. Perkins, Harvey G. Trench, Daniel Flagler, J. M. Hicks and Reuben A. Burgess, Trustees.

The Religious Philosophical society of Sterling was organized April 7, 1866, with Justus V. Starkey, James Bentley and Calvin More, Trustees.

The German United Evangelical St. Paul's Church of Warren was organized June 12, 1864, with G. B. Berz, W. E. Hartsig, John B. Jacob, C. Ringe and Louis Hartsig, Trustees.

St. Emanuel's Evangelical Lutheran Church of Waldenburg was organized April 28, 1867, with Aug. Weber, Godlove Klockow and Aug. Posner, Trustees.

The First Christian Church of Romeo was organized October 12, 1867, with Nathan Keeler, Robert Hamilton, Daniel Flagler, Stephen Grinnell and Edward Soule, Trustees.

The first religious society of Ray was organized February 16, 1869, with A. B. Sheldon, John E. Day, Arad Freeman, S. A. Fenton, A. L. Armstrong, R. S. Cairns, George Bottomley and Oran Freeman, Trustees.

The First Congregational society of New Haven was organized November 17, 1868, with John Millard, Adam Bennett, Morgan Nye and James F. Dryer, Trustees.

St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church of New Baltimore was organized in January, 1871, with F. Miller, W. Heineman, A. Stuth, J. Larch, H. Heidderek, Fred Harms, Trustees.

First Baptist society of Richmond was organized June 15, 1869, with Manson Far-rar, Harvey French, D. J. Stewart, James W. Cooper and H. F. Douglass, Trustees.

First Methodist Church of Warren was organized July 18, 1872, with Israel Hudge, pastor; Benjamin B. Smith, Secretary; John L. Beebe, Elijah Davy and Nelson Tupper, Trustees.

The Emanuel Church of Lenox was associated January 25, 1873, with William Kuhn, Aug. Kuhn, William Killman, Carl Furstnem and Fritz Killman, Trustees.

First Free Methodist society of Richmond was associated March 19, 1873, with William Carter, C. L. Harris, C. H. Cornuse, Trustees.

The First Independent Methodist Church of Warren was organized March 12, 1873, with Richard Barton, Isaiah Davy, James W. Hoyt, C. Davy, J. Norris, E. W. Halsey, Trustees.

The Methodist Church of Shelby Circuit was organized September 22, 1875, with Alfred Watters, Putnam McClellan, Harmon Vosburg, Trustees.

The Seventh-Day Adventists of Armada organized their society October 18, 1873, with D. H. Lamson, S. T. Beardsley and William Wellman, Trustees.

St. Luke's Protestant Episcopal Church of New Baltimore was organized February 23, 1875, with P. F. H. Schars, John Johr, Rev. G. M. Skinner, C. L. Bradish, G. L. Phelps and George Elsey, signers of agreement.

The Methodist Church of Ray was incorporated March 6, 1876, with Dewitt Pretty, Joy Warran, Abial Green, Trustees.

Evangelical Lutheran Trinity Church of Clinton was organized October 31, 1878, with Henry Marlow, John Meitz, Charles Dettrich, Trustees.

St. John's Evangelical Lutheran congregation was organized November 8, 1878, with F. Kline, Christ Rieek and Fred Hummell, Trustees.

St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran Church of Sterling was organized and rules for government adopted January 10, 1880, with F. Schmidt, A. Newman, J. Beulet, G. Kukuk and F. Teller, Trustees.

The Methodist Protestant Church of Warren was organized March 15, 1880, with Charles Kidd, Milo Ames and Elijah Davy, Trustees.

The First Baptist Church of Macomb, in the town of Sterling, was incorporated February 21, 1880, with John Crittenden, George S. Hall and Samuel Goodsell, Trustees.

The Union Church society of Washington was organized in 1880, with William A. Stone, W. W. Vaughn, Henry Bennett and Timothy Lockwood, Trustees.

In the pages devoted to township histories, an effort will be made to deal fully with each of these organizations. Here, the subject of county churches only bears a general treatment for the purpose of rendering the general history of the county complete in this particular.

In 1881, John E. Day prepared a history of the churches of Macomb. The paper is replete with historical interest, and will be found a most valuable addition to this section of the general history. In the year 1781, all the Moravian missionaries laboring at three different stations on the Muskingum River in Ohio were taken prisoners and brought before Col. De Peyster at Detroit, charged with treason to the English Government in acting in concert with United States troops at Pittsburgh. Early in July, several of the Indians who had been connected with the mission arrived at Detroit, among whom were Richard Conner and his family. Col. De Peyster was much interested in their behalf, and, through his influence permission was obtained of the Chippewas to settle upon their lands. De Peyster then advised them to settle upon the Huron (Clinton) River, and to

bring their Indian converts there. He furnished them a vessel and provisions and such utensils as they needed, together with two milch cows, some horses, and his lady also made them several useful presents. On the 20th of July, 1871, Zeisburger and Jungman, with their families, and Edwards and Jungsing, missionaries, set out from Detroit with sixteen Delaware Indians, and arrived at their new home on the Clinton River the next evening. They named the place New Gnadenhutten, in remembrance of the old home on the Muskingum. It was then a perfect wilderness. Soon more of the dispersed converts were gathered to them, and a large settlement was in prospect. On the 16th of December, 1783, the first ordinance of baptism was administered within our county. Susannah, daughter of Richard Conner, and afterward wife of Elisha Harrington, was baptized at the mission. She was the first child of white parents speaking the English language born within the county. She lived always in the county, and died at the age of sixty-five years. Col. De Peyster, in treating with the Chippewas, had arranged that they should remain until peace was established between Great Britain and the United States. As they continued to remain after this, the Chippewas became jealous of them and assumed a threatening aspect, and on the 20th of April, 1786, the whole was abandoned and the colony scattered. The United States Government gave to Mr. Conner a deed of 160 acres of land in consideration of the fact that he had occupied it prior to the year 1796. Little was done at this point, now called Frederick, until after the war of 1812. During the scenes of this war, the Indians and the British soldiers had made a total destruction of the settlement, from which the few inhabitants fled at their approach. They burned and threw down the buildings, and used the fruit trees as hitching posts for their horses, thus destroying most of them. Thus was closed the mission of this remarkable class of reformers, and with it died the hope expressed by one of their most noted ministers, that "the Gospel may yet find an entrance among the wild Chippewa tribes inhabiting those parts." Next we find the Roman Catholic religion taught in a log chapel on the Clinton River, in 1806.

Turning next from these, the first missionary of which we find any record is a Methodist of the name of Case. This man was located at Detroit in the early days of Methodism in Michigan, about the year 1807. In that year, he preached repeatedly in the house of Mr. William Tucker, in the township of Harrison. He also preached at the house of Christian Clemens. But no organization seems to have been effected until the people had somewhat recovered from the effects of the war of 1812. On the return of peace to our borders, emigrants came from the East, and with them came missionaries of the Methodist, the Presbyterian and the Episcopal orders. Meetings were held in the court house, a log structure built in the year 1818; in schoolhouses, where any existed; in barns and in private dwellings, and in the open woods.

In December, 1821, Platt B. Morey, a Methodist clergyman, was taken sick at Mt. Clemens, died, and was buried there, but whose body was removed to the cemetery at Detroit, where it now rests. He was the first Methodist minister whose body was buried in Michigan soil.

In 1824, a class was formed in Harrison; in 1826, one at Mt. Clemens.

Who were the Moravians? They were a society of brethren taking their name from the country of Moravia, from which they sprang in the twelfth century. They were of a quiet and loving disposition, and so united were they in their beliefs and purposes as to gain the name of United Brethren. They were similar in religious belief to Luther, and were remarkable for zeal in missionary labors.

Soon after 1824, preaching was enjoyed at Utica, but no organization was formed until some years later. In the year 1825, Abel Warren, who, the year before, had settled in the township of Shelby, began to preach, and without doubt held meetings in the vicinity of Utica, but the exact dates I am not at present able to give. At Romeo, religious worship was first instituted by the Methodists previous to the year 1824.

Elias Pettit, who at that time had charge of the Detroit Circuit, came out as far as the "Hoxie settlement" (Romeo), and preached in the houses of the settlers. This pioneer of Methodism in Michigan was born in Vermont, and on his conversion and license to preach, was sent into Canada on a missionary tour for some years. He was the first minister of which we have any knowledge as preaching in the northern portion of the county. He was a powerful man, of large and robust frame, and powerful lungs, and was what the brethren of those times were wont to call a powerful preacher. It was said of him that he would travel a circuit as long as he could get anything to eat on it, and then go to work and earn something, and then take the circuit again. He died in Iowa, in the year 1860.

Associated with the above as a local preacher was Elder Warren, whose memory is still fragrant in many a household. This man was the first who was licensed to preach in the State of Michigan. He was not a man of classical education, but brought to the work what, for the place and times, was better still—a kind and sympathetic heart and a large stock of sound, practical common sense. In the early years of the settlements, his services were often in requisition far and near, as he was the man desired to officiate at funerals, thus becoming endeared to nearly every family. He had also a fine musical talent, and was usually the leader in the service of song on most occasions. Albert Finch, then an old man, was the pioneer who opened his house for the religious services and for the entertainment of the minister. It was in his house that the class was formed. This class consisted of Albert Finch, Joseph Freeman, James Leslie and their wives, and was the first church of Protestant faith formed in the county. In the year 1826, a remarkable revival occurred in the little settlement, at which many young people were converted who have since made useful members of society and lights in the Christian world. The persons forming this society (class), with most who joined at the time of the first revival, have passed away, and only their memory and the fruits of their toil remain (about the year 1827). This was very early in the history of Michigan's religious life, for a report of the Detroit Circuit, three years previous, gives "one circuit, one minister, twenty members and one log meeting-house."

About the year 1827, a minister of the Congregational order visited the village of



Romeo, and preached in such places as seemed most convenient. Although living at Pontiac, he felt an interest in the work of founding new churches and in ministering to the spiritual wants of those who lacked the means of grace. He used regularly to make the journey on foot to Romeo, and preach at this and intermediate points once in four weeks. It was under his aid and advice that a Congregational Church was formed in 1829, the first in the county and second in the State, consisting of eight persons, one of whom still survives (in 1881). His wish to die in the harness was gratified, for he died while attending General Congregational Association of Michigan.

As Abel Warren was the pioneer of Methodism in this county, so was Mr. Ruggles of Congregationalism. His custom was to visit the family of each settler, find out their faith and denomination, and so gather together those of his belief and preach to them until a settled minister could be procured. These two men have wrought out for northern Macomb a religious history of which we have seen the blade and the ear, and it is hoped we may yet see abundantly the full corn in the ear.

The church planted thus in the woods was blessed in numbers and in usefulness, and was the City of Refuge to many a soul seeking escape from the pursuit of sin. The first minister to the church at Romeo was Rev. Luther Shaw, from 1830 to 1835; afterward, Rev. O. O. Thompson, James B. Shaw, Mr. Kellogg, Hurd Ladd and others.

In 1835, Episcopal services began to be held by a Rev. Mr. Holister, which services have been maintained irregularly to the present time.

In 1846, a Baptist Church was organized in Romeo, with nine members, of which Rev. E. A. Mather was for a long time pastor. Still later, those of the Christian persuasion became united, under the care of Elders Cannon and Richards, and built a church.

In church building, the Congregational at Romeo takes the lead, the first being erected in 1834, at a cost of about \$400. Some fifteen years later, this was removed and used as a private school, and a more commodious house erected in its place. In 1878, this second house was torn down, and the present edifice takes its place. The Methodists built a church in 1839, with a basement, which was used as an audience room one year, when the body of the house was completed. In 1855, it was found necessary to enlarge the building, and again in 1867. In 1872, the old church was removed from the ground and the present church edifice erected.

Still another of the early workers in the cause of religion was the Rev. John Taylor, who settled in the township of Bruce in the year 1832. He was thoroughly educated, refined in his tastes, genial and noble in his bearing, and of kind and pleasing address—a finished scholar of the old school. For some time he held Sabbath services in his own house; then was instrumental, with the aid of his neighbors, in building upon his own land a small building, which served for many years as church and schoolhouse.

The Scotch settlement was just being formed at this time, and they united with the people of Bruce, and, in July, 1833, a church was formed, of six persons as members, most of them bringing letters from churches to which they formerly belonged. Members were received into this church from Monroe County, N. Y.; from East Hampton, L. I.;

from Old South Church, Boston; from Marlboro, N. H.; from Monroe, N. Y., and from Brighton, N. Y.; and many from the Reform Presbyterians, or Seceders, in Scotland. This church prospered under the ministrations of Mr. Taylor, and reached a membership of nearly eighty. In the year 1836, a division arose, the history of which may be of interest. The settlers, as mentioned above, were largely from New England, and brought with them the habits and customs of their native States. Among these customs was that of commencing the keeping of the Sabbath upon the evening of the day previous, and ending at sunset of the Sabbath. Another was that of meeting upon the evening of the Sabbath to sing and practice in church music. Both these customs met the disapproval of the Scottish brethren, and a breach was opened. Added to this was the fact that the Scotch brethren clung with great tenacity to the use of the Psalms rendered in rhyme for church music, and objected to the employment of any instrument of music in the church. These differences began to be talked about and agitated, until at last two or more of the Scotch brethren brought the whole matter to an issue by demanding a dismissal and a letter of recommendation. The ground of complaint was clothed in the following language: 1. That the church violate the Sabbath in attending singing schools on Sabbath evenings. 2. That the church make use of and sing Watts' Psalms and Hymns in public worship. 3. That some of the church consider the Sabbath as commencing at evening and ending at evening, and so violate their Sabbath.

Discipline was followed by entreaty, and a church meeting was called to consider the case, and was adjourned hoping that the breach would in some manner be closed up. But such was not the case, and the church reluctantly voted to grant the request of the two brethren, and also of any others who might be in a like manner disaffected. The gap thus made continued to widen as one after another withdrew, until nearly one-half the members had withdrawn, the church expressing the hope that "when they have more thoroughly weighed and considered the matter, they will return and renew their covenant and continue to enjoy Christian privileges with us." The Scotch members all withdrew at this time, and formed a church in the midst of the Scotch settlement, in the township of Almont, which church is still in a prosperous condition.

This calamity was followed by another of greater effect upon the little church, which was the death of the pastor, who had borne it in his arms thus far. He died suddenly, in December, 1840, dressed to attend church. He prepared to meet his God in the earthly sanctuary, but met Him in heaven. They were now children without a father, and were to continue in this condition for some years. Still another cause was the discipline of unruly members. The pulpit was supplied for a time from Romeo, and latterly the church at Bruce and that at Armada Village acted jointly, and the same minister served in both places.

This was continued for many years, with mutual satisfaction, but at length the membership had so decreased, and a change of pastors occurring at Armada, the appointment at this place was dropped.

In 1834, a Methodist class was formed at what is known as the center of Armada, at

a log schoolhouse lately erected at that place, I think under the direction of Rev. Leonard Hill, minister in charge at Romeo.

Urial Day was Class-Leader of this class, and regularly walked from his house three miles to meet his class. A Sabbath school was also held here, and Mr. Tenycke, who lived on the Andrews farm, and Mr. Elijah Burke, of Armada, were regular attendants and officers. After two or three years, a class was formed at West Armada, and the appointment at the Center was taken up. Urial Day was made leader of the new class. The class at West Armada was maintained for many years, and preaching regularly supplied from Romeo, and latterly from Armada. A Sabbath school was held in connection with the appointment a portion of the time. From deaths and removals of members, this appointment was taken up about the year 1860.

At an early day—the date I have not yet been able to fix—Rev. John Cannon, of Washington Township, with Mr. H. N. Richards, and a little later, with Bro. Reuben R. Smith, began to hold meetings of Christian order, having as a center a schoolhouse four miles north of Romeo, on the Almont road. From this place as a center, meetings were held in a circle of ten miles diameter for many years, but I am not aware that any church was formed until that at Romeo, about the year 1865, soon after which a church was built and the society has prospered. In the year 1840, Rev. Elisha D. Andrews took up his residence at the center of Armada, and aided very much in the development of the religious sentiment of northern Macomb. He held meetings at the houses of the settlers or at the schoolhouse. He assisted often in the burial service for the settlers, and cheered by his counsel and comfort the sick and the dying.

The first preaching in the village of Armada, in the house of Elijah Burke, by Isaac Ruggles, of Pontiac. Services had been held previously by a Baptist minister at or near Sanford Corbin's. A church organization was effected at this place, of whom Deacon Goodale and wife and Sanford Corbin and wife, as also Mrs. Pliny Corbin, were members.

The Baptist Church in the village was formed in the year 1856, and the appointment at Deacon Goodale's taken up. Previous to this time, the people living south of this place attended church at Ray Center. The Baptist Church at Ray was formed at an early date, as early, I think, as 1830 to 1834. The place was then known as the Chubb settlement, and some of that name were among the movers or the new organization.

The house of worship at the Chubb settlement was a frame building, about 18x26 feet, with a huge stone fire-place in one end. In later years, when it was concluded to place a stove in the building, the pulpit was placed over the stones of which the hearth was formed, and some of the ministers thought it was a sort of doing penance, standing and kneeling on the stones during the service. Mr. Wright, commonly known as Elder Wright, preached at this house for some time, living on his farm some two miles south of the church.

A Congregational Church was also formed at Ray about the year 1834, I think by Rev. O. C. Thompson, which had a varying degree of prosperity, but is now extinct. The old Baptist Church served the people of all denominations, until the year 1868, when a

division arose in the society on the question of a site for a church. The people living south of and about the corners on which the old church stood felt that that was the central place, and the only proper place, for a church to stand, while that portion of the society living about the place known as Freeman's Mill, could not consent to pay most of the building fund and travel all the distance, to build a church in a mud-hole at the center. The result was that two churches were built, and two religious societies organized, the one at the center as Congregational, under the leadership of Mr. England, and the society at the mill as a union society, with a sprinkling of nearly all denominations, but claimed by the Methodists, and a small class formed. A large and flourishing Sabbath school was formed at the Union Church, or rather in the schoolhouse, before the church was built. This school was organized through the efforts of J. E. Day, who was its Superintendent for several years. Services were held in the Union Church by the Free-Will Baptists, under Rev. E. R. Clark, and Congregational under Rev. R. G. Baird and Rev. Samuel Phillips. In 1879, Rev. J. Young Christian, of Romeo, commenced a series of meetings, which resulted in an extensive revival and a greatly enlarged and active church membership.

The Congregational Church in Armada Village was formed in 1835, by Rev. John B. Shaw, of the church at Romeo, who ministered to it in spiritual things for a short time, when Rev. S. A. Benton became its pastor, which position he held for fourteen years, and was succeeded by Rev. S. M. Judson, then by R. G. Baird.

The Methodist Class in Armada was formed at a date somewhat later than that of the Congregationalist, the precise time I have not been able to learn. It was for some time connected with the class at Richmond, the records of which do not come to hand. The Methodist Episcopal Church edifice was built in the year 1860 or thereabout.

Societies were formed at Memphis at a date not long after that at Armada, but the exact dates I have not been able to learn. Rev. William P. Russell settled in that village in 1848, and remained thirty-two years, met the religious wants of a very large community, in whose houses he was often seen and always welcome. In growing up with this people, he had grown into their very hearts, and by his presence at every scene of joy or sorrow, became very dear to them. He baptized their infants, married their young, and in sorrow and with sympathy cheered the aged and the sick, and buried their dead.

And here let us drop for the present the chain of history of religious development of Macomb County, to be made more full and complete by some wiser pen than mine.

Were there better men and women then than now? Self-denial for the welfare of Christ's cause was more common than it is to-day. Father Ruggles could walk from Pontiac to the St. Clair River and return—a journey of more than one hundred miles—every month, to preach to new-comers who had no other means of supply, and his coming was anticipated and enjoyed with the keenest relish. Welcomed in every house, he blessed and honored every one which he entered. Self-denial was practiced to attend public worship. Women and men, with their children, walked from four to eight miles to hear the sermon.

The visit of the minister at the homes of the settlers was an event to be remembered by each member of the household, for he talked to each of the one great end of life and their prospects for a happy eternity. The minister was revered then more than now. The very name preacher carried with it a sacredness not now felt.

They were austere in their lives, earnest in their work, and beyond reproach in their lives. The duties of those of the first generation in this county were of a formative character. It is to them, under God, we owe our prestige. Religiously, morally, educationally, they have made us what we are. The duties of us of the second generation are of a preservative nature. To protect, to preserve pure and to perpetuate are no less important than to create. God grant we may discharge our duties as well as they have done theirs. If we do this, we shall see not only the blade and the ear, but each succeeding year will develop abundantly the full corn in the ear.

## CHAPTER XXII.

### THE WAR FOR THE UNION.

In former pages, full references are made to the action taken by the old settlers of this county in the military affairs known as the war of 1812, the Black Hawk war, the Toledo war and the Mexican campaign. Here let us deal with the county during that eventful period in the nation's history when the Republic demanded a first sacrifice from the newly erected States—that period when the very safety of the glorious heritage bequeathed by the Fathers as a rich legacy was threatened by a fate worse than death—a life under laws that acknowledged slavery, a civil defiance of the first implied principles of the constitution.

Michigan was among the first to respond to the summons of patriotism and register itself on the national roll of honor, even as she was among the first to join in that joyous hymn which greeted the Republic, made doubly glorious within a century by the dual victory which snatched freedom from the hands of tyranny at Yorktown in 1781, and won the precious boon for the colored slave in 1865.

The history of the great rebellion comes next in importance to that of the Revolution; but yet the former is entwined more closely with the newer States and their various districts. For this reason it seems just that, as the work of the writer proceeds, he should pass in review what one new State has accomplished in the interest of the Union, and make special reference to those gallant men of Macomb County who left their homes to join the thousands of defenders from Michigan, who appeared upon the field to maintain all those precious liberties guaranteed by the constitution; to preserve the most sublime political union that ever existed; to bind still closer the peoples of our great States together.

In April, 1861, immediately after the electric wire flashed the tidings of war into every city, town and hamlet of the United States, the President's call for volunteers was



*W. R. Hazlett*



made known. Then hurrying thousands from all parts of the State rushed forward to respond; but amidst the volunteers, there were none more earnest, more enthusiastic, than the men of this county. Organization was pressed forward, ranks were filled up, and, when the crisis was apparent, few, if any, counties surpassed Macomb in the celerity of military movement, or in the number and quality of private soldiers and officers sent forth to the field.

In this history of Macomb in the war for the Union, each regiment comprising any telling number of her citizens claims a very full notice. This is due to the people. It is also necessary for the purpose of rendering the history of that important period more familiar, and so the writer deems it a matter of the greatest importance to deal with the subject as extensively as the plan of this work will permit. In the first part of the chapter, the history of company organization is given, which is followed by regimental sketches and personal references to the troops and officers, in which the names of the soldiers of this county who died during the war, or survived their campaigns to receive honorable discharge, are recorded. To this section much attention has been given, and if an error should appear, it must be credited to a generally accepted theory, rather than to a want of attention or carelessness in compilation.

The fall of Fort Sumter was a signal for the uprising of the State. The news of the calamity was flashed throughout the world on April 14, 1861, and early the next morning, the proclamation of President Lincoln was telegraphed to the chief executive officer of each State. The proclamation of Gov. Blair, addressed to the people of Michigan, was given to the public April 16, 1861, and on the same day, every man within the county was prepared to act a citizen's part. Notwithstanding the unparalleled enthusiasm, the great majority of the people retained their equanimity, with the result of beholding, within a brief space of time, every section of the State represented by soldiers prepared to fight to the bitter end in defense of cherished institutions, and for the extension of the principles of human liberty to all classes within the limits of the threatened Union. This, their zeal, was not animated by hostility to the slaveholders of the Southern States, but rather by a fraternal spirit, akin to that which urges the eldest brother to correct the persistent follies of his juniors; to lead them from criminal ways to the paths of family honor; to draw them far away from all that was cruel, diabolical and inhuman, and instruct them in all that is gentle, holy and sublime in the Republic. Many of the raw troops were not only animated by a patriotic feeling, but were also filled with the idea of the poet, who, in his unconscious republicanism, said:

“I would not have a slave to till my ground,  
To carry me, to fan me while I sleep  
And tremble while I wake, for all the wealth  
That sinews bought and sold have ever earned.  
No! dear as freedom is—and, in my heart's  
Just estimation, prized above all price—  
I had much rather be myself the slave  
And wear the bonds, than fasten them on him.”



Thus animated, it is not a matter for surprise to find the first call to arms issued by the President answered nobly by the people.

Previous to the beginning of hostilities, an independent military company was organized at Mt. Clemens. Before the actual formation of this company, war meetings were held and speeches made by Andrew A. Robertson, Giles Hubbard, Harleigh Carter, William M. Campbell and others. At length, a company was organized, with George C. Fletcher, Captain. This company was mustered into service with Judson S. Farrar, Captain; Edgar H. Shook, First Lieutenant; Henry C. Edgerly, Second Lieutenant. Edgar Weeks, then a lawyer of Mt. Clemens, was elected First Sergeant; James Fenton was appointed Drill Sergeant. The muster roll comprised forty names, among whom were William M. Connor, Sergeant; Peter Generous, H. W. Babcock, Alexander N. Delano, Capt. William Tucker, Nicholas Lacroix, Anson C. Town, Owen Cotten, Martin Conway, W. D. Lerick, Isaac Lerick, John R. Hubert, and others mentioned in the rosters.

This company tendered its services to the Governor while the First Michigan Infantry (three months) was being organized, but, on account of the large number of volunteers who presented themselves, this company was ordered to await the organization of a second regiment. The uniform was gray, with green facings and large brass buttons, very showy in itself, surmounted with a tall velvet military hat trimmed with green.

The company, after failing to be incorporated with the first three months' regiment, was disbanded, and the commissioned officers and musicians entered the camp of instruction at Fort Wayne, and remained there until after the first Bull Run, when those officers were ordered to return to Mt. Clemens, recruit the company at that place, and report at Detroit. This instruction was carried out, and on August 28, 1861, the men mustered into service, under the same officers, with the Fifth Michigan Infantry, Col. Henry D. Ferry commanding. This was among the first military companies organized in the north-eastern counties of this State, and the first in Macomb County.

#### APPOINTMENTS AND STATISTICS.

Dexter Mussey was appointed Commissioner to carry out the draft ordered by the War Department July 9, 1861.

The number of men enrolled by the Assessors of Macomb County September 10, 1862, was 3,485, of which number 2,666 were subject to draft, and 819 exempt. The whole number subject to draft in the State at that time was 91,071.

Col. John Stockton, of Mt. Clemens, received authority from the War Department, in August, 1862, to form a regiment of cavalry, which authority was approved by Gov. Blair, and a commission issued to him October 3, 1862.

The draft of February, 1863, was made on the basis of the census of 1860. The number of men actually drafted in Macomb was 127, of whom 64 reported at the rendezvous, 44 enlisted for three years, and 2 for nine months service. This draft was carried out in this county under Dexter Mussey. Under the United States act of March, 1863, each Congressional district was formed into an enrollment canton. Macomb formed a

portion of the Fifth District. The returns point out that, during the summer of 1864, there were 2,068 white men and 11 colored citizens of the first class subject to military duty, and 1,183 of the second class similarly subject, after the men of the first class had been called out. Up to January 1, 1864, there were 1,347 enlistments reported for Macomb County, and before the last day of October of that year, 760 more names were added to the roll, aggregating 2,107 men, from the period of the organization of the three-years regiments to October 31, 1864, not including the number who joined Col. Doyle's command at Detroit, or the men who enlisted in the three-months regiments.

Under the Presidential call of December 19, 1864, for 300,000 men, an enrollment was made in the several counties of the State. The report, dated December 31, 1864, points out the number of men liable to military service in Macomb County to be 2,018, of which number 225 was the quota of the county.

From November 1, 1864, to the suspension of recruiting, April 14, 1865, the county was credited with 263 enlistments, with 963 enlistments under the system of district enrollment, making a total of 1,216 men from September 19, 1863, to the close of the war. The total representation of Macomb County in the State regiments may be set down as 2,500, of whom 900 enlisted under the enrollment system, 149 re-enlisted as veterans, 17 entered the naval service, 16 drafted men commuted, and 134 resulted from the draft. Of this number, 320 served for one year, 2 for two years, and 894 for three years. The enlistments previous to September 19, 1863 numbered 1,144 men, which, with the 1,216 referred to above, give a grand total of 2,360 men. At least 140 men entered Illinois and Indiana regiments, whose names are not given in the reports of this State, though appearing in the military records of the States referred to.

The military vote of the Michigan troops was taken November 7, 1864. Under the act of February 5, 1864, the Governor was authorized to appoint a number of Commissioners to take this vote, which authority was put in practice October 14, 1864, when forty-one appointments were made. Among the Commissioners was William Hulsart, of Romeo, to whom was apportioned the labor of receiving the vote of the Eighth Michigan Cavalry, then at Nicholasville, Ky., and of the L and M Batteries, Michigan Artillery, serving with the Twenty-third Army Corps at Cumberland Gap, Tenn. The vote of the Eighth Cavalry was 105 for the Republican Electors—Robert R. Beecher, Thomas D. Gilbert, Frederick Waldorf, Marsh Giddings, Christian Eberbach, Perry Hannah, Omer D. Conger and George W. Pack. The Democratic Electors received 71 votes from the same command. The roll of Electors for whom this vote was given comprises the names of Sam T. Douglass, Rix Robinson, Henry Hart, Royal T. Twombly, D. Darwin Hughes, John Lewis, Michael E. Crofoot and Richard Edwards. Battery L and detachments gave 200 votes to the Republican Electoral ticket, and 57 to the Democratic ticket. Battery M gave 49 votes to the Republicans and 3 to the Democrats.

Hon. Giles Hubbard, of Mt. Clemens, was appointed a member of the Board of Directors of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument Association, at a meeting held August 11, 1865. How well this board performed its duty is shown in the sculptured monument, de-

signed by Randolph Rogers, the corner-stone of which was laid at Detroit in less than two years after the organization of the association—July 4, 1867.

The amount of money raised directly in Macomb County for the purpose of carrying on the war was \$289,029.69. The sum of direct expenditures from 1861 to 1867, for the relief of soldiers' wives and children was no less than \$110,339.26. The subscription to the \$28,000 fund of the Michigan Soldiers' Aid Society to that of the Michigan Soldiers' Relief Association, and other charitable funds, must aggregate not less than \$8,000, while other charities of a like nature entailed an indirect charge on the county amounting to several thousand dollars.

Previous to the issue of the Adjutant General's report, December 24, 1862, no less than 841 men from this county were in active service, exclusive of the number enrolled on the roster of the three-months regiment, or recruits joining the old regiments between July 1 and December 24, 1862. The representation of the county in the regiments of the State from the formation of the first three-years regiment to the close of the year 1862 was as follows: Twenty men belonged to the First Michigan Infantry; 1 to the Second Infantry; 9 to the Fourth Infantry; 93 to the Fifth Infantry; 3 to the Sixth Infantry; 16 to the Seventh; 131 to the Ninth; 18 to the Tenth; 2 to the Thirteenth; 34 to the Fourteenth; 3 to the Fifteenth; 18 to the Sixteenth; 8 to the Seventeenth; 255 to the Twenty-second; 3 to the Twenty-sixth; 5 to the Engineers; 50 to the First Cavalry; 45 to the Second; 10 to the Third; 10 to the Fourth; 90 to the Fifth; 2 to the Ninth Battery; 14 to Dygert's Sharpshooters; and 1 to the Stanton Guard; with probably 50 to other commands then organized.

#### RECORD OF COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Aaron L. Abbey, Armada, was commissioned Second Lieutenant Eighth Cavalry, November 1, 1862; First Lieutenant, June 16, 1864. He was made prisoner August 5, 1864, during Gen. Stoneman's raid; exchanged March 1, 1865, and discharged as Second Lieutenant May 15, 1865.

George E. Adair, Utica, commissioned First Lieutenant Second Cavalry, September 2, 1861; resigned September 3, 1862.

Louis Allor, New Baltimore, Sergeant Company E, Twenty-second Infantry, July 31, 1862; was commissioned Second Lieutenant November 17, 1862; First Lieutenant, June 6, 1863; Adjutant, October 11, 1863, which position he held when the command was mustered out, June 26, 1865.

Almiron P. Armstrong, Armada, was commissioned First Lieutenant Eighth Cavalry, November 1, 1862, in which position he served until his resignation was accepted, February 14, 1863.

Alfred Ashley, New Baltimore, commissioned Captain, Twenty-second Infantry, July 21, 1862; resigned November 27, 1862.

Willard H. Ashley, Sheridan, Sergeant Company A, Eleventh Cavalry, August 28, 1863; was commissioned First Lieutenant March 21, 1864; he resigned on account of disability June 10, 1865.

Julian H. Axtell, Mt. Clemens, Sergeant Company B, First Infantry, July 9, 1861; wounded in action near Five Forks, Va., March 31, 1865; commissioned Second Lieutenant May 30, 1865, and discharged July 9, 1865.

Samuel Barton, Armada, Sergeant Company B, Thirtieth Michigan Infantry, November 25, 1864; commissioned Second Lieutenant June 6, 1865; and discharged June 30, 1865.

Hiram Barrows, Armada, was commissioned Second Lieutenant, Ninth Michigan Infantry, October 12, 1861; First Lieutenant, December 10, 1861; and Captain, October 13, 1862. He was wounded in the action of Murfreesboro, Tenn., July 13, 1862, and fell into the hands of the rebels. His exchange or release occurred August 27, 1862. He served from the date of his promotion to a Captaincy until the muster-out of the command, November 16, 1864.

Charles Bassett, Mt. Clemens, Sergeant Company G, Twenty-second Infantry, August 12, 1862; was commissioned Second Lieutenant December 5, 1862; First Lieutenant, February 21, 1863; Captain, October 14, 1864, in which last position he was serving at the period of muster-out, June 26, 1865.

William Belles, Chesterfield, commissioned Captain Thirtieth Infantry November 28, 1864; was mustered out June 30, 1865.

John W. Bennett, Mt. Clemens, commissioned Second Lieutenant, Eighth Michigan Cavalry, November 1, 1862; First Lieutenant, August 31, 1863; Captain, December 1, 1864; was mustered out with the command September 22, 1865.

John Britton, Ridgeway, Sergeant Company F, Twenty-sixth Infantry, August 12, 1862; was commissioned Second Lieutenant November 22, 1864; First Lieutenant, June 9, 1865; and was mustered out as Second Lieutenant June 4, 1865.

Seymour Brownell, Utica, commissioned Battalion Quartermaster, Second Cavalry, September 2, 1861; received his discharge June 1, 1862, and on October 28 of the same year, was commissioned Captain and Assistant Commissary United States Volunteers; this position he resigned October 15, 1864.

Sylvanus Bachelder, Clinton, entered service with Fourteenth Michigan Infantry; was promoted Second Lieutenant December 29, 1864; First Lieutenant, March 14, 1865, and served in that position to the close of the war.

William Beekman, Clinton, promoted from the ranks to a Second Lieutenant July 3, 1865, and to a First Lieutenant July 31, 1865; was mustered out with the command.

Albert D. Benjamin, Fowlerville, was promoted Second Lieutenant, Thirtieth Infantry, November 28, 1864, and served until the close of the war.

Charles L. Bissell, Chicago, was commissioned First Lieutenant and Adjutant, Twelfth Michigan Infantry, October 10, 1861. This soldier died at Bolivar, Tenn., October 26, 1862.

William Brownell, Utica, was commissioned Assistant Surgeon, Second Cavalry, September 2, 1861, and Surgeon October 20, 1862, which position he occupied when the command was mustered out, November 3, 1864.

Augustus H. Canfield, Mt. Clemens, was appointed Sergeant Company I, Ninth Michigan Infantry, August 15, 1861; commissioned Second Lieutenant September 23, 1862; First Lieutenant April 25, 1863; Adjutant, October 14, 1864, in which position he was serving when the regiment was mustered out.

Stephen B. Cannon, Disco, Sergeant Company B, Twenty-second Infantry, August 9, 1862; commissioned Second Lieutenant October 14, 1864; was mustered out June 26, 1865.

Edwin C. Chubb, Romeo, Sergeant Company A, Ninth Infantry, August 13, 1861; was commissioned Second Lieutenant October 13, 1862; First Lieutenant, May 14, 1863; and mustered out November 25, 1864.

William H. Clarke, Jr., Armada, Sergeant Company G, Eighth Michigan Cavalry, November 10, 1862; was commissioned Second Lieutenant April 23, 1863; wounded at Sweetwater, October 26, 1863, and resigned on account of disability February 8, 1864.

John L. Cline, Romeo, Sergeant Company L, Eighth Michigan Cavalry, March 8, 1863; was commissioned Second Lieutenant September 14, 1864, First Lieutenant December 27, 1864; and mustered out with the command September 22, 1865.

Daniel W. Cole, Romeo, Sergeant Major, Ninth Infantry, August 13, 1861; was commissioned Second Lieutenant July 15, 1865, and mustered out September 15, 1865.

Owen W. Cotton, Mt. Clemens, Sergeant Company B, Fifth Infantry, August 28, 1861; commissioned Second Lieutenant September 12, 1862; First Lieutenant, October 21, 1862; was wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., in the action of May 3, 1863, and resigned August 19 following.

Martin Conley, New Baltimore, appointed Sergeant Company B, Third Infantry, September 27, 1864; was commissioned Second Lieutenant March 12, 1865; First Lieutenant November 28, 1865; and mustered out with the re-organized Third Infantry June 10, 1866; he served with Fifth Infantry at the beginning of the war, and now, as a member of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Union, is in charge of the old colors of the Fifth.

John M. Crawford, Ray Center, was commissioned Captain, Eighth Michigan Cavalry, November 1, 1862, which position he resigned on account of disability June 16, 1864.

Lyman G. Crawford, Romeo, commissioned Second Lieutenant, Third Infantry, July 29, 1864; First Lieutenant January 8, 1865; Captain, February 25, 1866; was mustered out as First Lieutenant June 10, 1866.

Charles D. Culver, Mt. Clemens, was commissioned First Lieutenant Battery M, First Light Artillery, April 1, 1863, which position he resigned October 26 following.

Augustus Czizek, Mt. Clemens, commissioned Second Lieutenant, Twenty-second Infantry, July 31, 1862; resigned December 3, 1862.

Crawley P. Dake, Armada, was commissioned Captain, Fifth Michigan Cavalry, August 14, 1862; Major, December 31, 1862; and resigned August 9, 1864.

Lewis P. Davis, Romeo, Sergeant Major, Twenty-second Infantry, August 9, 1862; was commissioned Second Lieutenant November 7, 1864, and mustered out June 26, 1865.

Jonathan E. Davis, Macomb, was commissioned Assistant Surgeon, Twenty-seventh Infantry, December 23, 1862; resigned January 4, 1864.

George W. Davenport, Sergeant Company F, Fifth Cavalry, August 15, 1862; was commissioned First Lieutenant, Eighth Michigan Cavalry, January 28, 1864, and mustered out April 30 following.

Alanson P. Dickenson, Romeo, was commissioned Second Lieutenant, Ninth Infantry, October 12, 1861; First Lieutenant, June 23, 1862; and resigned with the rank of Second Lieutenant, January 17, 1863.

Augustus Ditman, Romeo, Sergeant Company A, Ninth Infantry, August 13, 1861; Second Lieutenant, November 23, 1864; and First Lieutenant, April 20, 1865; mustered out with the command September 15, 1865.

Charles B. Donaldson, Roseville, Sergeant Company K, Eighth Michigan Cavalry, February 8, 1863; was commissioned First Lieutenant January 22, 1864, and resigned, on account of disability, June 21, 1864.

Winchester T. Dodge, Orange, commissioned Second Lieutenant, Tenth Michigan Cavalry, October 15, 1862; resigned February 22, 1864.

William H. Dunphy, Memphis, was commissioned First Lieutenant, Tenth Infantry, October 1, 1861; Captain, March 31, 1863; Lieutenant Colonel, February 24, 1865; Colonel, June 7, 1865; and was mustered out July 19, 1865, with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel.

Arthur L. Eastman, Mt. Clemens, was commissioned First Lieutenant, Eighth Michigan Cavalry, November 1, 1862; wounded at Sweetwater October 26, 1863; he received his discharge on account of disability, February 9, 1865.

Henry C. Edgerly, Mt. Clemens, commissioned Second Lieutenant, Fifth Michigan Infantry, January 19, 1862; was wounded at Charles City Cross Roads, Va., June 30, 1862; transferred to Eighth Cavalry.

Henry C. Edgerly, Mt. Clemens, was commissioned Major, Eighth Michigan Cavalry, November 17, 1862; served throughout the war, and resigned on account of disability January 8, 1865.

Marcus D. Elliott, Roseville, Sergeant, Battery H, First Light Artillery, October 22, 1861; was commissioned Second Lieutenant March 15, 1863; First Lieutenant, August 8, 1863; Captain, January 8, 1864; and was mustered out December 27, 1864.

Judson S. Farrar, Mt. Clemens, was commissioned Captain, Fifth Michigan Infantry, June 19, 1861, and received the commission of Lieutenant Colonel, Twenty-sixth Infantry, September 16, 1862.

Amos Finch, commissioned Lieutenant January 22, 1865; discharged July, 1865.

Judson S. Farrar, Mt. Clemens, was commissioned Lieutenant Colonel, Twenty-sixth Infantry, September 16, 1862; Colonel, October 9, 1863; and discharged on account of disability March 29, 1864.

Uriel S. Farrar, Mt. Clemens, commissioned First Lieutenant, Twenty-sixth Infantry,

October 12, 1863, and Captain, June 9, 1864; was mustered out with the rank of First Lieutenant June 4, 1865.

Thomas A. Fisher, New Baltimore, Sergeant, First Engineers and Mechanics, November 26, 1861; was commissioned First Lieutenant January 1, 1864, and mustered out October 26, 1864.

Edwin Fishpool, New Baltimore, was commissioned Second Lieutenant, First Michigan Cavalry, August 22, 1861, and resigned January 30, 1862.

Peter Generoux, Mt. Clemens, commissioned First Lieutenant, Fifth Michigan Infantry, September 12, 1862; Captain, September 16, 1862; was killed in the action of Gettysburg, Penn., July 2, 1863.

Joseph Goetz, Mt. Clemens, Captain, Twenty-second Infantry, July 31, 1862; was discharged on account of disability May 17, 1865, after a period of almost three years, service.

Jacob Goodale, Ray Center, Sergeant, Eighth Michigan Cavalry, November 1, 1862; Second Lieutenant, January 5, 1864; First Lieutenant, June 21, 1864; was mustered out at the date of consolidation with the Eleventh Cavalry, July 20, 1865.

Alexander Grant, Utica, commissioned Second Lieutenant, Second Cavalry, September 2, 1861; resigned June 4, 1862.

Cyril S. Hicks, Richmond, was promoted First Lieutenant, Ninth Michigan Infantry, September 27, 1864, and served until the close of the war.

David K. Halsey, Richmond, Sergeant, Fifth Infantry, August 28, 1861; was commissioned Second Lieutenant June 10, 1863.

Edgar B. Harris, Shelby, Sergeant Company C, Eighth Cavalry, December 18, 1862; was commissioned Second Lieutenant April 25, 1865, and mustered out September 22, 1865.

Delos L. Heath, Ridgeway, commissioned Assistant Surgeon, Seventeenth Infantry, November 18, 1862; was transferred to Twenty-third Infantry.

Delos L. Heath, Ridgeway, commissioned Surgeon, Twenty-third Michigan Infantry, May 1, 1863; was discharged for disability December 27, 1864.

Matthew M. Hedges, North Branch, entered the Tenth Infantry as Sergeant, December 22, 1861; was commissioned Second Lieutenant June 7, 1865, and discharged July 18, 1865.

Matthew Holmes, Baltimore, commissioned Second Lieutenant, Twenty-eighth Infantry, August 15, 1864; was killed at Wise Forks, N. C., March 8, 1865.

Henry H. Houghtalin, New Baltimore, mustered into service with the Eighth Cavalry; was commissioned Second Lieutenant June 17, 1864; First Lieutenant, January 8, 1865; and was mustered out September 22, 1865.

Irving D. Hanscom, Romeo, commissioned officer Eighth Michigan Cavalry; for promotions, see biographical sketch.

Henry W. Howgate, Armada, commissioned Second Lieutenant, Twenty-second Infantry, July 31, 1862; First Lieutenant, December 31, 1862; Captain, June 7, 1864; was

commissioned First Lieutenant United States Signal Corps August 17, 1864; brevet Captain, United States Volunteers, March 13, 1865, in recognition of services during the battle of Chickamauga; brevet Major of Volunteers, March 13, 1865, for services in Georgia; Second Lieutenant, Twentieth United States Infantry, October 22, 1867; and First Lieutenant, August 4, 1868. The rapid advances of this officer were remarkable to a degree.

William A. Hulsart, Bruce, was among the commissioned officers.

Beckford P. Hutchinson, Utica, commissioned First Lieutenant, Fourth Cavalry, August 13, 1862; resigned February 16, 1863.

William Jenny, Jr., Mt. Clemens, was commissioned Captain, Ninth Infantry, October 12, 1861; Major, February 6, 1863: and was mustered out September 15, 1865.

Charles L. Jenny, Utica, Sergeant Company H, Fourth Michigan Infantry, September 17, 1864; was commissioned Second Lieutenant October 24, 1865, and discharged May 26, 1866.

Charles C. Jennings, Washington, Sergeant, Twenty-second Infantry, August 11, 1862; was commissioned Second Lieutenant February 21, 1863; First Lieutenant, June 11, 1864; and mustered out June 26, 1865.

Nathan Jersey, Romeo, enlisted August 19, 1861, as Sergeant of Company A, Ninth Infantry; he received his commission as Second Lieutenant March 25, 1862, and that of First Lieutenant October 13, 1862. This soldier was wounded at Murfreesboro, July 13, 1862, and, recovering, served until August 5, 1864.

J. Delos Jewell, Vernon, Sergeant Company A, Tenth Michigan Infantry, November 4, 1861; was commissioned First Lieutenant and Adjutant July 9, 1864; Captain, February 24, 1865; and served until muster out, July 19, 1865.

Miner A. Johnson, Utica, Sergeant Company H, Second Cavalry, August 27, 1861; Second Lieutenant, October 1, 1862; resigned November 19, 1864.

Theodore Kath, Ray, Sergeant Company G, Twenty-second Infantry; was commissioned Second Lieutenant September 25, 1863, and mustered out June 26, 1865.

Alonzo M. Keeler, Shelby, commissioned Captain, Twenty-second Infantry, July 31, 1862; Major, October 14, 1864; and brevet Lieutenant Colonel United States Volunteers, March 13, 1865; was mustered out June 26, 1865. This soldier fell into the hands of the rebels at Chickamauga, Tenn., September 20, 1863; was paroled March 1, 1865, and ultimately returned to his command.

James S. Kelly, Disco, Sergeant Company B, Twenty-second Infantry, August 7, 1862; was commissioned Second Lieutenant December 31, 1862, and resigned February 21, 1863.

Benjamin Kenny, Sergeant Battery H, First Light Artillery, June 18, 1862; was commissioned First Lieutenant April 25, 1864; Captain, December 27, 1864; and mustered out July 22, 1865.

John W. Kingscott, Sergeant Company H, Second Cavalry, August 24, 1861; First Lieutenant, October 1, 1862; Captain, June 7, 1864; was mustered out December 27, 1865.

William G. Kingscott, Sergeant Company H, Second Cavalry, September 7, 1861;



First Lieutenant, September 20, 1864; was transferred to the One Hundred and Thirty-sixth United States Colored Infantry June 22, 1865.

Henry F. Lake, Marion, Sergeant Company H, Twenty-second Infantry, August 9, 1862; Second Lieutenant April 1, 1865; was discharged June 9, 1865.

Charles C. Lamb, Mt. Clemens, Captain, Eighth Michigan Cavalry, November 1, 1862; was discharged, on account of disability, June 3, 1864.

Charles C. Lamb, Mt. Clemens, commissioned First Lieutenant, Thirtieth Infantry, November 28, 1864; Captain, March 16, 1865; was mustered out June 30, 1865.

John M. Lamb, Dryden, Sergeant Company E, Eighth Cavalry, December 4, 1862; was commissioned Second Lieutenant December 1, 1864, and mustered out September 22, 1865.

Seward S. Lampman, transferred from Eleventh Cavalry and commissioned Second Lieutenant, Eighth Cavalry, July 20, 1865; was mustered out September 30, 1865.

Erastus W. Lawrence, Utica, Commissary Sergeant, Second Cavalry, September 2, 1861; was commissioned Second Lieutenant September 19, 1862; he acted as First Lieutenant and Commissary, and was on detached service when the command was mustered out.

Frederick B. Lee, Mt. Clemens, Sergeant Company D, Eighth Cavalry, December 22, 1862; Second Lieutenant, February 9, 1864; was wounded during the affair at Baker's Ferry, Ga., July 5, 1864; he was mustered out with the command, July 20, 1865.

Isaac N. Lerick, Utica, commissioned Captain, Third Infantry, July 29, 1864, and promoted Major June 14, 1865; mustered out May 25, 1866.

William H. Lowrie, Romeo, Commissary Sergeant, Ninth Infantry, August 13, 1861; Second Lieutenant, September 20, 1864; First Lieutenant and Quartermaster, November 16, 1864; mustered out September 16, 1865.

Muir A. McDonald, Washington, Sergeant Company D, Eighth Cavalry, December 8, 1862; Second Lieutenant, August 31, 1863; Captain, January 18, 1864; was mustered out September 22, 1865.

John B. K. Mignault, Mt. Clemens, was commissioned Surgeon, Eighth Cavalry, November 6, 1862, which position he held until his resignation, on account of disability, September 12, 1864.

Michael Nolan, Mt. Clemens, Sergeant Company L, Third Cavalry, September 20, 1861; commissioned Second Lieutenant June 9, 1862, and mustered out August 24, 1864.

George Minnelly, Mt. Clemens, Sergeant Company D, Eighth Cavalry, November 4, 1862; Second Lieutenant, May 14, 1864; was mustered out September 22, 1865.

Edgar A. Nye, Romeo, Sergeant Company F, Eighth Infantry, September 12, 1861; Second Lieutenant, April 20, 1864; was killed in the action of Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.

Albert Nye, Mt. Clemens, commissioned First Lieutenant, Ninth Infantry, October 12, 1861, and Captain, December 10, 1861; died at Murfreesboro, Tenn., June 23, 1862.

Herbert B. Pearson, New Baltimore, commissioned Second Lieutenant, Twenty-second Infantry, July 31, 1862; resigned June 5, 1863.

Albert L. Power, Mt. Clemens, Sergeant Company I, Ninth Infantry, August 15, 1861; Second Lieutenant, October 16, 1863; was discharged November 17, 1864.

Archibald Preston, Mt. Clemens, commissioned Second Lieutenant, Eighth Michigan Cavalry, August 31, 1863; was made prisoner during Stoneman's raid; subsequently exchanged; rejoined his regiment, and served until its consolidation with the Eleventh Cavalry, July 20, 1865.

Benjamin F. Pritchard, Romeo, commissioned Chaplain Fifth Infantry, September 12, 1862; was discharged, on account of disability, December 5, 1863, and re-commissioned June 10, 1864. This soldier served until the muster-out of the command, July 5, 1865.

George W. Robertson, Mt. Clemens, commissioned First Lieutenant, Twenty-second Infantry, July 31, 1862, and Captain, November 17, 1863; was made prisoner at Chickamauga, September 20, 1863; paroled March 1, 1865; and mustered out with his command, June 26, 1865.

Edgar H. Shook, Mt. Clemens, commissioned First Lieutenant, Fifth Infantry, June 19, 1861, and Captain, June 22, 1862; was discharged February 8, 1863. He joined the regiment with the rank of Captain. February 9, 1863, and was commissioned Major, May 21, 1864, serving in that position until the muster-out of the command, July 5, 1865. This soldier was wounded in the battle of the Wilderness, May 6, 1864.

John S. Smith, Armada, was commissioned First Lieutenant and Quartermaster, Eighth Michigan Cavalry, November 6, 1862, and resigned December 23, 1863.

William A. Smith, Marion, was commissioned First Lieutenant, Twenty-second Infantry, July 31, 1862; Captain, January 5, 1863; and died of wounds received at Chickamauga October 11, 1863.

Hiram M. Snell, Armada, was commissioned Assistant Surgeon, Eighth Cavalry, March 12, 1863, and died August 18, 1863.

Charles A. Snover, Armada, Sergeant Company E, Fifth Cavalry, August 14, 1862; Second Lieutenant, April 14, 1863; First Lieutenant, March 22, 1865; was mustered out July 22, 1865.

Robert F. Selfridge, Bruce, entered service August 22, 1862, as Quartermaster Sergeant, Twenty-second Michigan Infantry; Second Lieutenant, August 26, 1864; was mustered out June 26, 1863.

Robert O. Selfridge, of Tecumseh, after a brilliant term of service, was commissioned Major and Assistant Adjutant General, United States Volunteers, July 14, 1863, which position he resigned in 1865.

William A. Snook, Mt. Clemens, Sergeant Battery M, First Light Artillery, April 13, 1863; Second Lieutenant, September 25, 1864; was mustered out August 1, 1865.

John Stockton, Mt. Clemens, commissioned Colonel Eighth Michigan Cavalry, October 3, 1862; received his discharge April 15, 1864.

William C. Stockton, Mt. Clemens, was commissioned First Lieutenant, Twenty-second Infantry, July 31, 1862; transferred to Eighth Cavalry.

William C. Stockton, Mt. Clemens, transferred from Twenty-second Infantry to the

Eighth Cavalry; was commissioned Captain in the latter command November 1, 1862, and resigned April 15, 1864.

Addison R. Stone, Memphis, commissioned Assistant Surgeon Fifth Cavalry, September 25, 1862; was discharged, on account of disability, September 8, 1863.

William Sumner, Utica, Sergeant Major, Twenty-seventh Infantry, August 11, 1862; was commissioned First Lieutenant May 15, 1865, and served until muster-out, July 26, 1865.

Horatio Van Sickle, Utica, Sergeant Company H, Seventh Infantry, August 22, 1861; was commissioned First Lieutenant June 22, 1863; Major, October 5, 1864; Lieutenant Colonel, November 18, 1864; and discharged with the rank of Major, May 15, 1865.

Ezekiel Van Vliet, Ridgeway, was commissioned First Lieutenant, Thirteenth Infantry, October 3, 1861; Captain, July 13, 1862; and resigned February 28, 1863.

Edgar Weeks, Mt. Clemens, was appointed Sergeant Company B, Fifth Michigan Infantry, August 28, 1861, he being the first non-commissioned officer of the county. A year later, he was transferred to the Twenty-second Infantry.

Edgar Weeks, Mt. Clemens, was commissioned First Lieutenant and Adjutant, Twenty-second Michigan Infantry, August 2, 1862, and Captain, November 27, 1862, which position he held until the acceptance of his resignation, November 17, 1863.

George M. Wilson, New Baltimore, entered Battery E, First Light Artillery, November 11, 1861; Second Lieutenant, March 16, 1864; First Lieutenant, March 27, 1865; was mustered out July 20, 1865.

□ William Wilkinson, Romeo, commissioned Captain, Ninth Michigan Infantry, October 12, 1861; Major, October 13, 1862; Lieutenant Colonel, February 6, 1863; brevet Colonel United States Volunteers, March 13, 1865; was mustered out September 15, 1865, after a term of brilliant service. This soldier was made prisoner at Murfreesboro, Tenn., July 13, 1862, and paroled October 12, 1862.

William W. Wilkinson, Romeo, was appointed Hospital Steward, Ninth Michigan Infantry, August 31, 1864; commissioned Second Lieutenant August 10, 1865, and was mustered out without rank September 15, 1868.

#### FIRST MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

The organization of the First Infantry began June 28, 1861, while yet the three-months regiment was in the field. The command left en route for the seat of war September 16, 1861, under Col. John C. Robinson. From this period until July 1, 1862, it participated in the affairs of Mechanicsville, June 26; Gaines' Mill, June 27; Peach Orchard, June 29; White Oak Swamp, June 30; and Malvern Hill, July 1. Entering the *corps d'armee* under Gen. Pope, it was engaged at Gainsville August 29, and at Bull Run August 30. It was present at Fredericksburg during the terrific fighting round that position; subsequently, it took a prominent part on the field of Chancellorsville. After a series of brilliant meetings with the rebels, it arrived at Gettysburg July 2, 1863, and, during that and the two succeeding days, added to its laurels.

To notice the varied service of this command is beyond our limits. However, the part it took in the war for the Union will be evident from the following record of well-fought fields: Williamsport, Md., July 12; Wapping Heights, Va., July 21; Culpepper, Va., October 13; Mine Run, November 29, 1863; Wilderness, Va., May 5, 6 and 7; Spottsylvania, Va., May 12; Ny River, North Anna, Jerico Mills, Noel's Tavern and Tolopotomy, between May 20 and 30, 1864; Magnolia Swamp and Bethesda Church, June 1 and 2; Petersburg, June 18; Weldon Railroad, Va., August 19, 20, 21, 1864; Hatcher's Run, Five Forks and Appomattox Court House, in February, March and April, 1865.

## SOLDIERS' RECORD.

John Baptiste, killed at Gaines' Hill June 27, 1862.

John Ross, killed at Gaines' Hill June 27, 1862.

William Biddlecomb, killed at Fredericksburg December 13, 1862.

Frederick Cady, missing at Gaines' Hill June 27, 1862.

Charles Boyce, missing at Malvern Hill July 1, 1862.

John Boss, missing at Chickahominy June 27, 1862.

Fred W. Cady, died of wounds at Chicago July, 1880.

Alexander McElroy, died from wounds at Washington, June 2, 1864.

John Tremble, missing at the Wilderness May 5, 1864.

Discharged--Stephen Pickel, John Myers, Judson R. Smith, Sam F. Crawford, G. Riley Granby, Thomas J. Langtry, John Trombly, Jared E. Pitts, Samuel F. Crawford, Fred W. Cady, Charles Eldredge, Cyrus C. Gregg, George Van Antwerp, John Tremble.

## SECOND MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

The Second Michigan Infantry left its rendezvous at Detroit June 5, 1861, and was the first three-years command from Michigan to report at the front. Its strength, perfected July 1, was 1,115 men. From Blackburn's Ford, Va., July 1861, to the siege of Petersburg, Va., April 3, 1865, it participated in no less than forty-two general actions. The command was mustered out at Washington, July 29, 1865, and reported at Detroit for discharge August 1, 1865. Albert E. Gates and Michael White were the only representatives reported from Macomb in this command.

## THIRD MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized at Grand Rapids, accepted May 15, 1861, and left the city under Col. Daniel McConnell, for the Potomac, June 13, 1861. It was consolidated with the Fifth Infantry June 13, 1864. The thirty-seven battles and skirmishes in which it participated form its record. The principal affairs are: Blackburn's Ford, July 18, 1861; Bull Run, July 21, 1861; the siege of Yorktown, April 4 to May 5, 1862; the Wilderness, Todd's Tavern, Po River, Spottsylvania, North Anna, in May, 1864; Petersburg, June 16 to 22, 1864; Strawberry Plains, August 14 to 17, 1864; Poplar Spring Church, September 30, 1864; Hatcher's Run February 2 to March 25, 1865, ending with the mili-

tary affair at Appomattox, April 9, 1865. During its service, the command lost four officers and ninety-six privates on the field; forty-seven men died from wounds received, and two officers and seventy-five privates died on account of disease. A partial consolidation with the Fifth Infantry was ordered June 13, 1864, and the original organization mustered out of service June 20, 1864. The Third was re-organized, and served until mustered out, May 26, 1866. The command was disbanded at Detroit June 10, 1866.

## SOLDIERS' RECORD.

Charles H. Bartlett, died at Murfreesboro January 17, 1865.

Ransom Paine, died at Murfreesboro January 17, 1865.

William C. Paine, died at Huntsville January 17, 1865.

Judson Spaulding, died at Vicksburg June 22, 1865.

James H. Harrington, died at Green Lake, Texas, August 6, 1865.

Samuel Hedges, died at Nashville June 15, 1865.

Luther H. Ward, died at Murfreesboro February 7, 1865.

Discharged—Alonzo Goss, Dexter M. Hulsart, John D. Hartman, Amos Trowbridge, Bernard Pettit, Rodman Coolidge, Harrison Wood, Lysander W. Evarts, Eden L. Armstrong, Henry A. Davis, Elijah L. Adams, Dwight A. Babbitt, William Bickle, Charles L. Boughton, Rudolph Burgess, William J. Cook, Homer C. Everett, Ira A. Fitch, William Gunderman, John Hagner, N. C. Hays, Jr., Sylvester Hazleton, William Hines, Merritt Hopkins, Thaddeus Hazleton, Isaac A. Healy, Henry Sandford, Robert M. Still, William Kettler, Ira A. Rice, Leonard Hicks, Clarence H. Crawford, Fred Foss, Melvin Gregory, Patrick Horan, Charles E. Ross, Albert Gillett, Charles H. Ward, Eugene C. Cheeney, Edward C. Cross, Oliver B. Freeman, Robert Freeland, Benjamin Hockwell, Eli Hollister, Joseph Stephenson, Warren Spink, George Talbot, George W. Tinsman, Frank Koltz, John Smith, Roney Engleman, Henry Burnham, Philo Beardsley, Alex Gunn, H. F. McKinzie, Fletcher P. Wright, Phillip Emburg, Moses Moore, Virgil S. Grant, Joseph Rankin.

## FOURTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized at Adrian, and mustered into service, under Col. Woodbury, June 20, 1861. Its term of service expired June 19, 1864, when it was mustered out, and proceeded to Detroit, where it arrived on June 26. That portion which remained was consolidated with the First Infantry, and served with this command until ordered to join the Fourth (re-organized) Infantry, June 24, 1865. The service of the old command was principally on the battle-fields of Virginia. From the period of re-organization to the close of the war, it was present at Decatur, New Market, Ala., and Murfreesboro, Tenn. The command was mustered out at Houston, Texas, May 26, 1866, and was disbanded at Detroit June 10, 1866.

## SOLDIERS' RECORD.

Ezra Bates, missing in action at Mechanicsville June 26, 1862.

Clinton M. Farrar, killed in action at Fredericksburg December 13, 1862.

Homer F. Dodge, died at Nashville March 5, 1865.  
Martin L. Dryer, died at Murfreesboro December 22, 1864.  
Erwin O. Fairbrother, died at Mussey, Mich., October 20, 1865.  
Norman L. Flower, died at Murfreesboro January 22, 1865.  
Norman Holly, died at Nashville December 8, 1864.  
George Robinson, died at Murfreesboro April 26, 1865.  
Gardner H. Wells, died at Murfreesboro February 17, 1865.  
Walter Clark, died at Nashville February 15, 1865.  
Madison W. Churchill, died at Murfreesboro January 12, 1865.

Discharged—William K. McClury, C. H. Weatherwax, John Wheeler, Alonzo Waite, W. H. Wilson, Henry W. Birch, John H. Gibbs, Charles King, Lenzer M. Amsden, George W. Curtiss, Simon H. Heath, Charles L. Jenny, Benjamin F. Frost, Daniel M. Jones, William C. Huggitt, Amos N. Scott, James H. Banfill, Newell Bowen, Jared Corey, Peter Churchill, Isaac Coddington, Charles H. Dellree, Albert C. Funston, Albert Gillett, Robert Haire, David Hawkins, Andrew Hicks, Joshua Hill, Nathan Hurd, Sr., R. O. Jackman, William Jackson, Robert Muttart, John Sailes, Aug. A. Smith, Joel R. Stephens, George Stipe, Daniel Wilson, W. H. Wilson, Albert M. Cook, Andrew Emerson, David Hawkins, Garrison E. Smith, Charles T. Denton, Henry Lorengen, David Johnson, Jeremiah A. Sutton, Oliver Denton, D. McKenzie, Milton E. Fisher.

#### FIFTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized at Fort Wayne, and mustered into the United States service August 28, 1861. It comprised the following commands: Sherlock Guards, of Detroit, Company A; Mt. Clemens Guard, Company B; East Saginaw Volunteers, Company C; Ingersoll Rifles, Company H; Governor's Guard, Company F; Saginaw City, Light Infantry, Company K; Livingston Volunteers, Company I; Washington Guard, Company G; Pontiac Volunteers, Company D, and Huron Rangers, Company E. The commissioned officers belonging to this county, who went into service with the regiment, were: Capt. Judson S. Farrar, First Lieut. Edgar H. Shook, Second Lieut. Henry C. Edgerly. The strength of the command at date of muster was 900 men and officers, under Col. Henry D. Terry. Previous to leaving Fort Wayne, Buhl, Newland & Co., of that village, presented the regimental color, which is now in possession of the Soldiers' Society, of Macomb and St. Clair, who render it double honor on account of the service it has seen, as well as in memory of the ten comrades who fell in its defense. The Fifth Infantry left Detroit en route to the front September 11, 1861; went into camp near Alexandria; skirmished with the rebels at Pohick Creek, January 9, 1862, and, in March, entered upon regular duty in Berry's Command, of Phil. Kearney's Division of McClelland's Peninsular Corps. It was engaged in the siege of Yorktown from April 4 to May 5, 1862, losing thirty-four killed and 119 wounded, at Williamsburg May 5. The place of honor was bestowed on the Fifth Infantry that day by Gen. Kearney, which place was well filled, since the command took the rebel rifle pit at the bayonet's point. Fair

Oaks was contested May 31. The affairs of Peach Orchard, Glendale and Malvern Hill took place June 29, 30 and July 1, 1862. At Peach Orchard, thirty men were killed and 119 wounded. Charles H. Hutchins was among the killed and Charles S. Traverse received wounds which resulted in his death at Washington, July 22. In the report of Capt. Farrar, dated Harrison's Landing, July 4, special mention is made of Capts. Gillooly and Matthews, Lieuts. Shook, Ladue, Edgerly, Pomeroy, Johnson and Adjutant John W. O'Callaghan. Maj. Fairbanks died of wounds at Washington July 25.

The Second Bull Run, August 28, Grovetown, August 29, and Chantilly, September 1, won new laurels for the regiment. At Fredericksburg, December 13, Lieut. Col. John Gillooly, its commanding officer, was killed, with nine of his men. The body was searched out by Lieut. H. B. Blackman, of Howell, who brought it to Michigan for burial.

The regiment crossed the Rappahannock May 1, 1863, participated in the affair of the Cedars, May 2, and, on the 3d, entered the battle of Chancellorsville, losing in those affairs seven killed and forty-three wounded, together with Lieut. Col. Sherlock, who fell at Chancellorsville. Gettysburg was fought July 2 and 3; Wapping Heights, October 1; Kelly's Ford, November 26; Locust Grove, November 27, and Mine Run November 29, 1863. In the affair at Gettysburg, the command lost nineteen killed, ninety wounded and five prisoners. It suffered a small loss in the subsequent engagements. Among the killed at Locust Grove was Lieut. Dan B. Wyker. After the affair at Mine Run, the Fifth went into camp near Brandy Station. Leaving that point December 28, 1863, with 177 officers and men, it reached Detroit January 4, 1864, where a furlough of thirty-six days was granted.

The regiment recruited at Detroit, and again left, under Col. Pulford, for the front, February 10, 1864, and arrived at Brandy Station February 14. Crossed the Rapidan May 3, and entered the Wilderness May 5, at Orange Court House. In the opening action of the campaign of 1864, Capt. G. W. Rose was mortally wounded, and Col. Pulford and Maj. Matthews severely wounded. On the 6th, Capts. E. H. Shook and W. W. Wakenshaw were wounded, yet took a full part in the battle of the Wilderness. Capt. Hurlbut was killed at Todd's Tavern, on the 8th. At Po River, 10th; Spottsylvania, 12th; North Anna River, 23; Tolopotomy, 30th of May, 1864, the regiment well sustained its name. Lieut. Pierce was killed at North Anna. The Fifth Michigan Infantry, as organized in 1861, may be said to have lost its individuality after the affair at Cold Harbor, June 2, 1864, for, on the 10th of that month, the Third Michigan Infantry was consolidated with it.

The regiment as re-organized entered service at Petersburg, June 16 to 22; on the 25th and 26th, it served on picket and fatigue duty; on the 27th and 28th, was present at Deep Bottom. It participated in the affairs at Poplar Springs Court House, September 30; at Boydton Road, October 27, 1864. After this, it formed the garrison of Fort Davis, on the Jerusalem pike road. On March 26, 1865, it was present at Hatcher's Run, and at Boydton Road; on April 2, on service with the Massachusetts Heavy Artillery. Its share in the capture of Petersburg, Va., April 3, 1865, cannot be overestimated. Subsequently, the command served at Sailor's Creek, April 6; at New Store, April 8, and closed

# Missing Page



# Missing Page

a term of magnificent services to the Union at Appomattox Court House, Va., April 9, 1865, when Gen. Lee surrendered. The command participated in the grand military review at Washington, May 23, 1865; was mustered out July 5; arrived at Detroit July 8, and was disbanded July 17, 1865.

## SOLDIERS' RECORD.

John R. Hubert, killed at Williamsburg May 5, 1862.

Hiram P. Arnold, killed at Fair Oaks, May 31, 1862.

Augustus Trombley, killed at Charles City Cross Roads June 30, 1862.

Silas Polluck, killed at Alexandria December 22, 1862.

Charles L. De Wolf, died in camp February 23, 1862.

Edwin Everetts, died in camp February 28, 1862.

Edward Ford, died in camp February 23, 1862.

George Frederick, died at Meridian Hill May 22, 1862.

Tillman Adams, died in camp February 23, 1862.

John Burt, died in camp February 15, 1862.

Alonzo A. Doty, died at Alexandria March 9, 1862.

Discharged, 1862—Edgar Weeks, Harvey G. French, John Vroman, Henry H. Van Dusen, James E. Van Voorheis, Frank Williams, Martin Conley, George Cottrell, Joseph Jock, James Potter, Eli Hollister, Stephen M. Collidy, Martin B. Clarke, William H. Robinson, John W. Bennett, Joseph Le Croix, Edward Shanley, John Roberts.

Jerome Shook, killed at Gettysburg July 3, 1863.

Charles A. Turner, killed at Gettysburg July 3, 1863.

Alanson Carpenter, died at Camp Pitcher January 11, 1863.

James Decker, died at Washington March 15, 1863.

Thomas Berchall, died in action May 5, 1864.

William Dykeman, died at Washington June 25, 1864.

Wilber McKibbey, died June 1, 1864.

Joseph C. Halsey, died May 19, 1864.

William F. Lerich, died April 10, 1864.

Discharged, 1863—Zelotus Fessenden, Isaac N. Lerich, Ira A. Blumburg, Warren Spink, Daniel L. Smith, Nicholas Le Croix, William Belles, Cortez A. Hooker, L. Davis Owen, John Gasper, Henry Pretzer, Henry W. Babcock, Charles Hugot, John J. Casey, Alex De Land, William Tucker, Luke Stanton, Edwin R. Smith, Robert D. Shook, George Taylor, David K. Halsey, T. J. West, George Averson, Amos Button, Henry Bradley, Anson Baker, N. D. Mussey, Arthur Giddings, Allen Hicks, William Lakon, Patrick McCaffrey, Dan A. Millsbaugh, William Rapp, W. A. Rowley, Herman Schmidt, Chancey Torrey, George Turner, Theo B. Weldon, W. R. T. Wilson, Michael Stapleton, Sr., H. G. Samist, William R. Bartlett, Marion Darling, Steadman B. Farrar, James Casey, Oliver Damant, William H. Halsey, George Galliard, Edward Ouillette, Patrick Nolan, Thomas Gibson, Josiah Wellington, Martin L. Wellington, Solomon Doty, Sterling Hannibal.

Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps—David K. Halsey, George A. Turner, Sylvester

Boyce, Herman Schmidt, W. R. F. Wilson, Henry Bradley, Abel Butterfield, Anson H. Baker, Charles Chapman, Zelotus Fessenden, Allen E. Hicks, William Lake, Patrick McCaffrey, William Rapp, William Robinson, William A. Rowley, George Taylor, Michael Stapleton, Henry P. Siel, W. H. McKibbey, Charles Pretzer.

#### SIXTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

The Sixth Infantry left en route for the field, with 944 officers and men, August 30, 1861, adding to its roster within the half year 130 recruits. The regiment left Baltimore for New Orleans in April, 1862, and formed one of the regiments of occupation. During the battle of Baton Rouge, August 5, 1862, it sustained a loss of sixteen killed. During the year, no less than 143 died of wounds and disease, forty-eight wounded and seven prisoners, which, together with losses due to other causes, reduced its strength to 756 rank and file.

January 14, 1863, the command aided in the destruction of the rebel gunboat Cotton; Ponchatoula was captured February 23; the camp at Tangissaho and sixty rebels captured May 6; the capture of Port Hudson occurred July 9, in all of which the Sixth Infantry took a leading part. In the first assault on Port Hudson, the command lost one-third of its number. A regiment of Heavy Artillery was formed out of the material of the Sixth Regiment, July 30, 1863. During the first six months of the year, there died 115 men and twenty-two were severely wounded.

The varied service of this regiment during the campaign of 1864 was of no ordinary character. The command lost three men killed, 155 died of disease and eighteen taken prisoners. During the last months of service, it took part in all the affairs from Ashton, Ark., July 24, 1864, to the siege of Mobile, April, 1865, and was discharged at Jackson, September 5, 1865.

John C. H. Klokow was discharged August 20, 1865, he being the only Macomb volunteer reported in the ranks of this command.

#### SEVENTH INFANTRY.

The Seventh Infantry was mustered in at Munroe, and left for the seat of war September 5, 1861, with 884 men and officers, to which number 214 men were added before July 1, 1862. It participated in the sanguinary affairs of Ball's Bluff, Antietam and Fredericksburg. It was the first Union regiment to cross the Rappahannock, where it annihilated the rebel sharp-shooter brigade.

The regiment passed through the Potomac campaign of 1863, with a loss of sixty dead and eighty-three wounded, of which number twenty-one were killed and forty-four wounded at Gettysburg July 3.

This command took a very brilliant part in the campaign of 1864, with the Army of the Potomac. It lost forty-one men killed, seven who died from the effects of hardships, 131 wounded and thirty-one prisoners. The Seventh Infantry served with distinction at Hatcher's Run, from February 5 to March 29, 1865; at Cat Tail Creek, April 2; at Farm-

ville, on the 7th, and at the siege of Petersburg from June 17, 1864, to April 3, 1865. The command was mustered out at Jefferson, Ind., July 5, and was disbanded at Jackson July 7, 1865.

## SOLDIERS' RECORD.

William H. Clemens, killed at Fair Oaks May 31, 1862.

Ira C. Denton, killed at Fair Oaks May 31, 1862.

George Webster, killed at Spottsylvania May 9, 1864.

Discharged, 1862--Joseph H. Dodge, Bruce Dengman, George Caton, Lyman Gilbert, Volney Hicks, Alfred H. Newcomer, Levi L. Dudley, James H. Gregg, Cyrus Hicks, Porter Beebe, George Oaks, James Isghman, Patrick Morris, William Phillips, Horatio Van Sickle, Isaac Kelly, Alex Gordon, Joseph Barclay, Ferdinand Worth, John W. Lamphere.

## EIGHTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

The Eighth Michigan Infantry was partially organized at Grand Rapids, and completed organization at Fort Wayne, September 23, 1861, when it was mustered into service, and left for the field September 27, under Col. Fenton. Its first engagement was at Port Royal, S. C., and its last at Petersburg, Va., April 3, 1865. This command was singularly fortunate in its varied travels, and gained for itself the name "Wandering Regiment." Having participated in thirty-seven important engagements, the survivors of the war returned to Detroit August 1, 1865, where they were discharged two days later.

Adolphus Moore died at Washington September 20, 1864, and Anthony Shettler was discharged June 1, 1865, they being the only troops reported from Macomb in this regiment.

## NINTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

This command left the camp at Detroit en route for Louisville, October 25, 1861, under Col. W. W. Duffield, with 913 officers and private soldiers. The Ninth was the first Michigan regiment to take an active part in the Western military movements. In November, 1861, it moved to Muldraugh Hill, where it acted as "engineers and mechanics" until January 4, 1862, when it entered on regular field duty. From Pulaski, Tenn., and the pursuit of Morgan, in May, 1862, to its last engagement at Jonesboro, Ga., September 1, 1864, the record of the command is exceptionally brilliant. The number of battles in which it participated is not so large as that appearing to the credit of other regiments, yet the importance of those great contests, and the round of duty which fell to the command, make up in greater measure what their actions want in number. In the State records, an error gives credit to the Ninth for being present at Murfreesboro July 13, 1861, though not organized until October of that year. Beginning with Murfreesboro of July 13, 1862, and looking over the list of battles, we find that the Ninth took a brilliant part at Iavergne, December 27, 1862; at Stone River, from December 29, 1862, to January 3, 1863; at Chickamauga, September 19 and 20, and Mission Ridge, November 25, 1863; at Rocky Face, Ga., May 8; Resaca, May 14; Dallas, May 27; Kenesaw, June 25;

Chattahoochie River, July 5 and 6; siege of Atlanta, July 22 to August 25, and at Jonesboro, September 1, 1864. The regiment left Marietta, Ga., October 31, 1864, for Chattanooga, where it was placed on guard duty, and where it remained until transferred to Nashville, March 29, 1865. There it was mustered out of service, September 15, 1865, and, returning to this State, was discharged, at Jackson, September 27, 1865.

## SOLDIERS' RECORD.

Philip Cudworth, Jr., died at West Point, Ky., December 6, 1861.

Almon Wright, died at Murfreesboro July, 1862.

Clark W. Weston, died at West Point, Ky., December 4, 1861.

Franklin Waite, died at West Point, Ky., November 18, 1861.

Earlman Vaughn, died at West Point, Ky., January 18, 1862.

Discharged—Henry Chapman, Edward Ewolls, August Fullen, Edwin Leonard, Floyd Lufkins, Walter T. Lee, Joel Carpenter, W. H. Taylor, Archibald Preston, Barney McCaffrey, Robert Lee, Richard Trombley, James Remington, Josiah Remington, Daniel Moran, Jay M. Warren, George Pickering, Elias Robertson, Hugh Sutherland, Andrew Luttenbacker, Lewis Turner, Horace R. Garlick, Ludwig Hintz.

Among the large number of volunteers from Macomb County, who were discharged from the Ninth for re-enlistment as veterans, the following names appear: Stillman Crandall, Albert L. Power, George Wright, James M. Woolvin, Daniel Hockey, Charles Jones, Porter L. Harris Philo W. Huminston, Rowland Crandall, James W. Proper, Richard Cliff, Joseph Barber, Elijah P. Draper, William Hogle, James D. Kellogg, Benjamin F. Linderman, D. J. Sutherland, Judson Sturgis, Solomon Treadwell, James Venacker, M. V. Weldon, Julius E. Barber, Merrill Fuller, Samuel Fuller, Truo Hart, Jason Linderman, Ed D. Prentiss, George M. Phelps, Joseph H. Smith, Alonzo Cushing, Freeling Townsend, Jacob T. Watrous, Franklin Whitlock, Thomas H. Pool, James F. Dove, John McKeel, Nathan H. Lee, Julian Buzzell, George Wright, Marcus Buzzell, James Newman, Elias D. Drake, Daniel Hockey, Jonah H. Carpenter, E. W. Goodenough, Joseph Hanchett, Michael S. Howell, Archibald Houston, William G. Miner, C. J. Yager, Ebenezer Smith, Edward N. Case, Hamilton Davis, Isaac Coleman, Frank B. Stewart, C. W. Sylvester, Charles Jones, Roland Crandall, Porter L. Harris, Roswald Pitcher, Isaac N. Cook, Henry Wixon, Philo Humiston.

Lemuel Fillmore died at Nashville August 16; Roland Hicks died at Chattanooga February 28, and John B. Bennett, Sr., died at Detroit August 28, 1865.

## TENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

This command was organized at Flint, under Col. E. H. Thompson, commandant of camp. It was mustered into service February 6, 1862, and left for the front under Col. Lum April 22, 1862. It served on thirty well-fought fields, from Farmington, Miss., May 9, 1862, to Bentonville, N. C., March 19 and 20, 1865. It was mustered out at Louisville, Ky., July 19, and disbanded at Jackson August 1, 1865.

## SOLDIERS' RECORD.

Hamilton Holloway, died at Nashville March 25, 1863.

Hiram E. Barrett, died at Farmington August 11, 1862.

Aaron Walters, fell on the field August 13, 1864.

John Derby, fell on the field August 28, 1862.

Miles O. Rugg, fell at Mound City October 29, 1862.

Franklin Knapp, fell at Nashville November 13, 1862.

Joseph Gleeson, killed at Atlanta, Ga., 1865.

Discharged, 1865—Edward McConnell, Roland H. Hicks, George W. Gordon, Joseph Cudworth, Josiah Gibbs, Charles J. Ashley, Henry Spencer, Aaron Walters, Marvin Lennox, George A. Hanes, George M. Richards, James McIntyre.

## ELEVENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

The Eleventh Infantry left White Pigeon December 9, 1861, with 1,004 men and officers, for Kentucky. The only service rendered by the command in 1862 was the repulse of Morgan at Gallatin, Tenn., August 13, 1862. Previous to November of that year, no less than 118 soldiers of the Eleventh succumbed to disease.

On the 31st of December, 1862, and the 2d of January, 1863, the regiment, then in the Fourteenth Army Corps, was warmly engaged at Stone River, losing thirty-two killed, seventy-nine wounded and twenty-nine missing, a total of 140. Soon after this engagement, the regiment was detached to act as provost guard at Murfreesboro, and it remained on that duty until the advance on Tullahoma, in June. On the 1st of July, it was engaged in a sharp skirmish at Elk River, with the loss of one officer, taken prisoner. After the conclusion of this movement of the army, the Eleventh went into camp at Decherd, Tenn., where it remained until the advance into Georgia, on the 1st of September. The march over the mountains was accomplished under great difficulties, and at a test of great endurance on the part of the troops. On the 11th of September, the command was present at Davis' Cross Roads, covering the retreat of Negley's and Bayard's troops. On the 19th of the same month, the regiment lost seven killed, seventy-six wounded and twenty-three prisoners.

The total number of deaths in the ranks during the year was ninety, wounded, ninety, and prisoners, forty-two. At Mission Ridge and Graysville, the command rendered good service.

During the year 1864, the regiment took a most important part in the Georgia campaign, losing thirty-seven men killed, seventeen died of disease and eighty wounded. It was honorably discharged September 30, 1864, after a term of brilliant service. The men who re-enlisted as veterans remained, and served with the new Eleventh, which arrived at Nashville March 16, 1865. The command was discharged at Jackson September 23, 1865.

William Anderson was discharged September 16, 1865, being the only representative of Macomb in the command.

## TWELFTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

The organization of this command was begun under Col. Francis Quinn, at Niles, in September, 1861, and completed February 22, 1862; moved from camp for Pittsburg Landing March 18, and was in time to participate in the action at that point, April 6 and 7. The regiment was present at Iuka, Miss., September 19; Metamora, October 5; Middleburg, Tenn., December 24, 1862; at Mechanicsville, Miss., June 4; Vicksburg, June and July; Little Rock, August and September; Clarendon, Ark., June 26, and at Gregory's Landing, September 4, 1864. The command arrived at Jackson, Mich., February 27, 1865, and was disbanded March 6, 1865.

Discharged—Thomas Reed, Herman Trombley, Peter Landschoot, of Macomb County.

## THIRTEENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized under Col. Charles E. Stuart, at Kalamazoo, and mustered into service January 17, 1862. The command left for Pittsburg Landing February, 12, 1862, which point it reached in time to take part in the fighting. Its record shows twenty-six important engagements, beginning with Shiloh, Tenn., April 7, 1862, and ending with Bentonville, N. C., March 19, 1865. The regiment arrived at Jackson, Mich., July 27, 1865, where it was discharged.

William Mitchell was discharged May 25, 1862, and Albert Little July 25, 1865, they forming the only representatives of this county in the rank and file.

## FOURTEENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

This regiment left Ypsilanti April 17, 1862, for Pittsburg Landing, with a force of 925 rank and file. During the first ten months, it participated in numerous engagements—in the battle of Stone River, January 3, 1863, it won an enviable reputation, taking part in that affair after a march of thirty miles through rain and mud. It formed the relief for the cavalry at Franklin, from the 8th to the 14th of March, 1862; moved to Brentwood April 8 and returned to Nashville July 3. There it received orders to relieve the force at Franklin, where, on September 6, it was equipped as a cavalry regiment, and eight companies sent forward to Columbia. The service of this command was exceptionally brilliant, and its conduct *sans reproche*. Returning, it reported for discharge at Jackson, Mich., July 18, 1865, and was disbanded on the 29th.

## SOLDIERS' RECORD.

Peter Connor died at Monterey July 22, 1862.

George W. Stanley, died at Nashville; no date.

James Branagan, fell at Nashville April 6, 1865.

Benjamin Getchell, died at Detroit March 15, 1864.

Discharged—John McGuire, Matthias Haller, Daniel Donahue, Charles Fuller, Francis Haganer, William Lamb, Robert F. Montgomery, Seth Chase, George L. Myers, Francis Cherboneau, Charles J. Stephens, William Hocknell, Richard Lamb, Aldest L. Hock-

nell, Joseph Tourbot, Henry Gillespie, Austin S. Phelps, Patrick Casey, Amos Armstrong, John Franklin, John Cotterel, Daniel Donahue, William Lamb, Robert Montgomery, Richard Trombley, Caleb Boss, George Gordon, Conroy Collier, Alex McMillan.

## FIFTEENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

The Fifteenth Michigan Infantry was organized under Col. J. M. Oliver, at Monroe, and mustered into service March 20, 1862, with a force of 869 men. The command reached Pittsburg Landing in time for the military affairs at that place April, 6 and 7, 1862, and served with distinction throughout the Mississippi, Georgia and Carolina campaigns, concluding its services at Bentonville, N. C., March 19, 1865. Arriving at Detroit September 3, 1865, the regiment was disbanded.

## SOLDIERS' RECORD.

Jeremiah Wall, died at Corinth August 8, 1862.

Discharged—Felix Morreil, James W. Brown, Ashel Crawford, Christian Ohrens, Carl Eckhart, Lafayette Giddings, Wallace Gamber, Carl Gloefk, George Hall, Jacob Bliss, Aug. Behn, George C. Heydenrick, Joseph Kader, Anthony Taylor, John C. Rowley, Noah Sage, Frederick Waterman, Louis Grant, David Grant, George Scott, Elias Stockwell, John Hartline.

## SIXTEENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

The Sixteenth Michigan Infantry, originally known as Stockton's Independent Regiment, was organized at Camp Backus, Flint, by Col. T. W. B. Stockton, and left for Virginia September 16, 1861, with 761 officers and men. This command took part in no less than fifty-two important actions, beginning with the siege of Yorktown, Va., April 4, 1862, and concluding with the siege of Petersburg April 3, 1865. The regiment was mustered out at Jeffersonville, Ind., July 8, 1865, and reported at Jackson for discharge July 12, where it was disbanded July 25, 1865.

## SOLDIERS' RECORD.

Elijah B. Coffin, killed at Bull Run August 30, 1862.

Joseph McNall, killed at Gaines' Hill June 27, 1862.

James Stevens, died at Gettysburg July 2, 1863.

Charles H. Bancroft, died at City Point September 21, 1864.

George M. Richards, died at Andersonville August 6, 1864.

Charles G. Morris, died at Hall's Hill February 21, 1862.

Discharged—Oliver Hopkins James H. Sands, James Russell, Cash Megrove, Charles Hetzler, Jefferson L. Hetzler, James Hollister, Martin Bertman, William Palmer, Thomas J. Hollister, Henry G. Lee, Charles H. Bancroft, J. W. Coykendall, Robert C. Warts, John Opfer, William R. McCann, John Duggan, John Daly, Thomas Gilby, Benson McCall, Adam Steffes, Magliore Cashway, Henry Rood, Charles Hetzler, Jeff L. Hetzler, Joachim Nieman, Charles L. Harris, James R. Moreland, Robert C. Worts.



## SEVENTEENTH MICHIGAN REGIMENT.

The Seventeenth Michigan Infantry, or the Stonewall Regiment, was organized at Detroit in May, 1862, and left for the front August 27, under Col. William H. Withington. It took a most important part in the war for the Union; won renown at South Mountain, September 14, 1862, and finished a brilliant career at Petersburg April 3, 1865. The command arrived at Detroit June 7, 1865, where it was disbanded.

## SOLDIERS' RECORD.

John T. Fox, killed at Antietam September 18, 1862.

John M. Robinson, died January 4 1863.

Discharged—James Noonan, Frank Bockman, Alex Mosher.

## EIGHTEENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

The Eighteenth Infantry was organized at Hillsdale by Hon. Henry Waldron, and left for Cincinnati, under Col. E. Doolittle, September 4, 1862. The force comprised 1,002 men and officers. On the 1st of November, 1862, this regiment was stationed at Lexington, Ky., and remained at that point until February 21, 1863, when it marched toward Danville, arriving on the 22d. On the 24th of February, 1863, with the forces under Gen. Carter, it retreated from Danville to the Kentucky River, skirmishing with the rebels under Gen. Pegram during the retreat. On the 28th, the regiment joined in the pursuit of Gen. Pegram, following the rebels as far as Buck Creek, making a long and rapid march, partly over a rough, mountainous road. April 2, it returned to Stanford. On the 7th, it was ordered to Lebanon, and thence proceeded by railroad to Nashville, arriving at Nashville April 14. It was stationed at Nashville, doing duty as provost guard, June 14.

The list of deaths from fatigue and hardships of war, during the year, was eighty-nine. There were thirty-five made prisoners. From November, 1863, to June 11, 1864, the regiment acted as provost guard at Nashville. From July to September, it served with distinction in Alabama. At Decatur, on September 24, a detachment of 231 officers and men encountered 4,000 rebels under Forrest, and, for five hours, gave battle. The detachment was annihilated. In October, the regiment played a most important part in the defense of Decatur. It remained in Alabama until June 20, when it left for Tennessee, where it was mustered out, at Nashville, June 26. It received its discharge at Jackson July 4, 1865.

## NINETEENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

The Nineteenth Infantry was organized under Col. H. C. Gilbert, at Dowagiac, August, 1862; left for the front September 14, and, entering on active service with the Army of the Ohio, took a prominent part in twelve well-contested fields from Thompson's Station, March 5, 1863, to Bentonville, March 19, 1865. The command was mustered out at Washington June 10, and disbanded at Jackson June 13, 1865.

## TWENTIETH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

Israel J. Barry, discharged May 30, 1865, was the only soldier from Macomb reported in this command.

## TWENTY-FIRST MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized at Ionia, under Commandant J. B. Walsh, in July, 1863; mustered in September 4, and left for the seat of war, under Col. Stephens, September 12. Its service began at Perryville, Ky., October 8, 1862, and finished at Bentonville, March 19, 1865. The command returned and was disbanded at Detroit June 27, 1865.

## TWENTY-SECOND MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

The story of this command was graphically related by Capt. Edgar Weeks, now a lawyer of Mount Clemens, in his oration, delivered August 31, 1871, before the members of the old command, then assembled at Port Huron. From his sketch of the regiment the following is taken: "I shall never forget that the 30th of July, 1862, brought me my commission as Adjutant of the Twenty-second Michigan Infantry, together with an order from the Commandant of the rendezvous (the lamented Col. Wisner) to report at once for duty at Pontiac. That, the evening of the same day found me, a stranger in that city, receiving orders from my superior officer, and surrounding myself with the cares of my new position.

The organization of the regiment commenced about that day, and, under the supervision of Col. Wisner, was rapid and successful, and who of us will ever recall with any but pleasant emotions, those glorious days from the 1st of August to the 4th of September, 1862, which we spent upon the fair grounds in Pontiac, teaching ourselves what we could of military discipline and preparing for the unknown duties of the future. Who among us will cease to remember the crowds of friends who daily came to visit us, bringing with them such overwhelming kindnesses, and departed followed by such boundless thanks from us. Almost every new-comer who joined our ranks was welcomed then as we can fancy the armies recruiting for the conquest of Palestine were wont to welcome each high-born and valiant knight who joined the swelling host from the wide ends of Christendom. The scene and occasion with us was not wanting in some of the elements of that romantic day, for those were loyal ladies at Pontiac, who, upon the eve of our departure, gave to the Twenty-second that splendid banner which was to lead the regiment to victory and fame. That glorious flag, which proved, indeed, a 'harbinger of victory,' and whose folds on many sanguinary fields became 'The sign of hope and triumph high.'

It was on the 4th day of September, 1862, that we bid adieu to Pontiac and our old camp ground. The incidents of that day will long preserve a place in our memory, for it was a day of sad partings from friends and from homes. A thousand tender things occurred which we shared in feeling with each other; a thousand hearts throbbed with emotion at separations, which, alas, were final for so many. But with farewells to those dear relations and associations, the men of the gallant Twenty-second embarked for the perils and chances of a long campaign and the days that opened then were days which possessed a charm which separate them from all the others we had ever known; days in which we

enjoyed the romance, as well as realized the realities of war's dangers and war's sometimes harmless alarms. At the date of which we now speak, the war had been waged with various successes for seventeen months, and the rebels, flushed with recent victories at Richmond and Lexington, Ky., had marched across that State and were laying siege to Cincinnati and Covington. Their flag flaunted in the breezes of the Ohio, and was almost mirrored in its bosom. The whole Northwest was filled with alarm at the prospect of an invasion of the Free States, and all the available forces of the country were being hurried to the scene of apprehended danger. On the southern bank of the Ohio were gathered the loyal sons of the Northwest to the defense of their 'Queen City'—men from Indiana, Michigan, Illinois and the 'Squirrel Hunters' of Ohio, as well as her artisans and the business men of her cities. The Twenty-second was on the way to join them.

My comrades will not soon forget the grand ovation that welcomed us to Detroit. The martial pride of our men was gratified by a parade through the streets of that city, and on those streets were throngs of people, who everywhere cheered and greeted us with kind enthusiasm. Our embarkation that night on the steamer 'Morning Star,' for the trip across Lake Erie, was the last act performed in the presence of our friends, and we were soon receding from the last link that bound us to them and to home. The gleaming lights of the city were soon fading away over the dark waters of the river, beyond whose 'widening tide' stood mothers and sisters and friends, to whose hearts—like perhaps to ours—was rushing a new and quickening sense of the separation, and who were wafting adieus to us in the same breath that uttered a mother's, a sister's or a father's prayer.

I pass hurriedly over the unimportant incidents of our arrival at Cleveland on that beautiful September morning, after the quiet trip across the lake; the dusty ride by rail to Cincinnati, the midnight arrival there, and the banquet spread for our reception at the market-house. The same night of our arrival at Cincinnati saw us across the broad Ohio, to Covington, and, under the light of a brilliant moon, which beautified the scene beyond my power to describe, we marched into Covington and found ourselves upon the 'dark and bloody ground of Kentucky.' Albeit the ground was anything but dark and bloody, and our slumbers that night were conducted upon the stone pavements of an inhospitable city. Prompt to the necessities of that stirring and dangerous time, the very next morning, breakfastless, haggard and weary indeed, our place having been assigned to us in the long line defending Covington, we marched out to our position and became a part of that irregular, ill-organized army which saved Ohio from invasion, Cincinnati from plunder and destruction and the whole North from panic and disgrace. The incidents of that remarkable time are yet fresh in our recollection. It was a time wherein the country witnessed, perhaps, the grandest effort of patriotism which the war evolved. Martial law prevailed in Cincinnati, and we saw the business of that great city suspended and its vast warehouses and palatial mercantile establishments closed and deserted, that its leading citizens, its wealthy merchants might march to the rifle-pits with mattock and spade to build intrenchments, while the actual soldier and the squirrel hunter watched grimly for that hostile advance which seemed each hour ready to be precipitated upon our lines.

Through the intolerable heat and dust of those days, we saw gradually arise those frowning earthworks which stayed invasion, and from behind which we kept at bay an exultant enemy, out of which at last we marched and hurled the invader back to the Cumberland Mountains. The limits of the hour forbid my enlarging upon the story of our labors and adventures on that line, but I will not pass unnoticed the famous battle of the 'Cabbage Patch,' a faithful and minute description of which, under hands accustomed to such tasks, might be made to rival, if it did not pale the day of Hohenlinden or Waterloo. Neither must I omit to mention, as we pass along, the day's excitement in our camp engendered by the reported capture of Company A, while out on a scout under the leadership of its redoubtable commanding officer. Prolonging its stay beyond the time limited by orders for the march, a rumor spread that the company had been surrounded by a large body of the enemy and compelled to surrender. Of course, the greatest regret ruled the bosoms of all of us at this unfortunate affair, until Col. Wisner, on hearing the report, allayed all our anxieties by that well-remembered remark: 'No fear, gentlemen; Capt. Hatten cannot be surrounded by any body of rebels out of which he will not talk himself with the greatest ease and in the shortest possible time.'

And sure enough Company A did appear in time and marched gallantly back to quarters, without the loss of a man.

Days of heat and dust on those dry, sandy hills; of marching and counter-marching; of short rations and anxiety, followed until the grand march through the heart of Kentucky to 'Snow's Pond,' that delightful 'Siloam' upon whose margin we halted for a few days to slake our thirst, and the waters of which we shall all remember to our dying day, and finally, the arrival at Lexington. How many sad and how many cheerful memories commingle in our minds at the mention of Lexington. It was here we arrived, the 22d of October, 1862, and here we remained until the 22d of March, 1863. Our delightful camp, with its fondly remembered name, 'Camp Ella Bishop,' where that close friendship of ours was formed with the sturdy One Hundred and Twelfth Illinois, commanded by that Chevalier Bayard, Col. Thomas J. Henderson, and the versatile Eighteenth Michigan, commanded by the Christian soldier, Charles C. Doolittle. The last-named regiment, our subsequent companions, and always close but jealous friends in marches and campaigns, that lasted just a year and a day.

Our first sad bereavement met us here, at Lexington. On the 5th of January, 1863, after a brief illness, death struck from our muster rolls the gallant, self-sacrificing and noble-hearted Moses Wisner, our leader and our friend. What feeble words of ours can do his memory justice to day. A man of iron will, yet tender as a child; of sturdy and ripe intellect, of undoubted patriotism and unmatched abilities, he led his command to the front of the war with as pure a devotion to the cause of his imperiled country as animated the heart of any patriot who ever died in the cause of liberty. His ungraceful form at the head of his command always recalled the mental picture of Oliver Cromwell, leading his 'Ironsides' regiment to victory. Like Hampden and Cromwell of an earlier time; like Lincoln and Hamilton of Revolutionary fame; like Alfred H. Terry and other notable

examples in our own great war, Moses Wisner, bred in the arts of peace and perfect in the walk of a statesman, had, at the outset, but crude notions of the military art, but, when his country needed him on the field of war, he was there with a cool head, a stout heart and a will to do all that presented itself to be done. He died, at his post of duty, sincerely lamented by every one in his command, who appreciated the man and his motives, and the pageant of his funeral day attested the sincere respect of all the troops on duty at the post. Not less lamented by his circle of personal acquaintances, we lost there, too, a less conspicuous, but not less noble, officer, Lieut. John Sackett, of Company C, who died after a long sickness, regretted by those who knew him best. It was at Lexington that the men in the ranks of the Twenty-second displayed the most unconquerable fortitude in confronting the 'silent terrors' of the hospital and the sickness incident to a winter of exposure with insufficient shelter from rains and cold. We sadly remember how many brave men yielded up their lives there, victims of disease. No less heroes in dying thus than those who fall amidst the roar of battle pierced by the bullet of an enemy. The sad and silent procession was startlingly frequent during this winter, and we paid the last sad rites to many a comrade whose memory is cherished by every one of us who survive to gather here to-day.

"While lying here at Lexington, the spring of 1863 opened gloomily for the Union cause in Kentucky. A mounted force of rebels, under Gen. Pegram, emerged from East Tennessee, crossed the Cumberland Mountains and River, and gave themselves up to the plunder of Southern Kentucky. Ingenious devices were resorted to by this foxy commander to exaggerate his armament and numbers in the minds of the helpless people, and the greatest alarm spread over that State. We all remember the confusion that seemed to exist on our own side, and the marching and counter-marching, the movements hither and thither which ensued. At last a plan of a campaign seemed determined, and we marched away from Lexington on the 22d of March, 1863, and traveled that wild road toward Cumberland Gap, through Crab Orchard, and then back to Danville. It was at Danville we were flanked by a clever enemy and had the lively skirmish in which Jennings, of Company B, and Hodgson, of Company A, were wounded. It was at this skirmish at Danville that our 'Contrabands' preferred to 'scent the battle from afar off,' and so incontinently fled the scene. It was during this bloody fray that the charger was shot beneath the Captain of Company A, and following these movements that we crossed the Dix River and the Kentucky River on that most singular retreat, which subsequent history demonstrated to have been the result of weakness in the General who commanded us in the campaign. But we marched with a cheerful tread to the front of the war and on the wild mountains, amidst the snow and sleet of winter's parting compliments, so nearly took part in the final overthrow of that host of rebel rough riders.

The exigencies of the service soon called us from these stirring scenes, and, under orders to repair to Tennessee, we passed through and across Southern Kentucky, visiting Lancaster, Stamford, Danville, Camp Dick Robinson, we headed for the South. Brigaded with the Eighteenth Michigan, we marched them a race for Lebanon. And it was amidst

adventures like these that we reached, at last, the city of Lebanon, where we waged war for a day with high officials on the "nigger" question, and where Kentucky chivalry failed to drive us from the position we had taken on that subject.

In course of time, we reached Nashville (early in April), and there we remained doing garrison duty until the following September. I might repeat here the remark which we made of Lexington. 'How many sad, how many cheerful recollections start up at the mention of Nashville. It was here we lost Capt. Carleton, of Company E, whose sudden and tragic death cast a gloom over the whole command, while here Capt. Beardslee, of Company D, died, not to name the many brave men who fell victims to the diseases of camp in the hospitals of that city. The story we might tell of each humble soldier's death, would but be the same recital of devotion and patience and heroic submission.

The summer we spent at Nashville is not remembered by any startling military adventure in which we took part, but its recollection is not embittered by a consciousness of any duty not well performed by the regiment, nor by any act of vandalism or want of military discipline.

It was through the summer of 1863, that the crisis of the war was reached and passed. The glorious but valueless victories which had been gained heretofore, had but served to develop the strength and perversity of the South, but, with the 'Battle Summer' of 1863, came the fall of Vicksburg and Port Hudson, the great victory of Gettysburg, and finally, in September, the movement from Murfreesboro southward by the Army of the Cumberland, under the leadership of Gen. Rosecrans. Speedily was all the country conquered that lay between Nashville and Chattanooga, and that band of veterans led by the master spirit of Stone River prepared to close in dubious struggle with the hosts of Bragg in front of Chattanooga. The Twenty-second received orders to repair to the front. Willingly relinquishing the light duties and pleasant quarters at Nashville, the regiment embarked for the field of active work, and, on the 20th of September, took part in the memorable battle of Chickamauga, one of the most gigantic and momentous conflicts of the war. A battle in which the total losses on the Union side were upward of 20,000 men, and in which the rebels admit they lost 18,000 men, of whom 16,000 were killed and wounded, a battle in which the rebels reaped a questionable victory, for all its fruits were gathered on the battle-field; a battle where the victor won the actual field, but when vanquished, had secured the great strategic object of the campaign—Chattanooga—and was abundantly able to retain and defend it; and, with the prize of Chattanooga, we possessed all East Tennessee, the Switzerland of America.

I shall not attempt to describe the part taken by the Twenty-second in that battle. It has been the just task of historians to hand down on the page of history the deeds of that great day, and for steady courage and reckless heroism, our regiment was not outdone on all that bloody field. Your deeds that day, soldiers of the Twenty-second Michigan, made the name of Chickamauga resplendent with the glory of your arms.

But oh! the price at which victory and fame had been purchased. After the battle, nothing remained of the Twenty-second but a shattered fragment of its once glorious

line. Where these noble men had gone was a question that needed not to be asked. Killed on the field of battle, many lay like Capt. Snell, of Company D—wounded to the death; many more, like noble-hearted Smith, the leader of Company H, and others, wounded sorely and crippled for life like Sanborn, while the dark prisons and noisome pens closed around other brave hearts at Andersonville and Libby.

We pause to pay a tribute to those brave comrades, whose lives paid the forfeit of their patriotism on the field of Chickamauga, and we would liken the task to that of the white-haired Covenanter, busied in removing the gathering moss from the gray stones which marked the resting-place of his fallen comrades of half a century gone. We would stand uncovered in the presence of their precious memories and renew with our chisel the defaced inscriptions and repair the emblems of death with which their monuments are adorned.

“Why seek we with unwearied toil  
Through death's dim walks to urge our way,  
Reclaim his long asserted spoil  
And lead oblivion into day.”

It is because we owe it as a debt of justice to pay this honor to those who have devoted their lives to their country, and because we love to dwell upon the virtues and patriotism of these, our fallen comrades. Of them, how just to say:

“Types of a race who shall the invader scorn,  
As rocks resist the billows round their shore;  
Types of a race who shall to time unborn,  
Their country leave unconquered as of yore.”

We turn from the contemplation of their deaths, our sadness assuaged by the thought that in the great hereafter much will be carried to the credit of men who have laid down their lives in defense of liberty and their fellow-man.

The campaign against Atlanta which now followed, saw the Twenty-second in active and heroic service, till ‘Sherman's march to the sea’ practically closed the war. The struggle lasted a few months after that great march, and the spring of 1865 saw the fall of the great strongholds of the enemy, the capture and dispersion of his armies and the inglorious and final collapse of the great rebellion. With the fall of Richmond and the capture of Lee's army, the war was over and we realized the words of the old song, ‘For Johnny came marching home again.’ At Detroit, on the 29th of June, 1865, the regiment was mustered out of the service and disbanded. As a military organization, it ceased to exist. Its scarred and sacred colors were folded away among the proudest banners of the State, where they yet remain, the silent but eloquent witnesses of patriotism, with the record emblazoned on their folds that tells the story of Chickamauga, of Rossville and Atlanta.

#### SOLDIERS' RECORD.

George L. Bacon, died at Lexington, Ky., December 4, 1862.

Michael Woolven, died at Lexington, Ky., November 28, 1862.

William H. Crandall, died at Lexington, Ky., December 12, 1862.

Louis Pulcher, died at Lexington, Ky., December 24, 1862.  
William A. Senter, killed at Chattanooga October 14, 1863.  
Joseph Swork, killed at Chattanooga October 14, 1863.  
George H. Canfield, killed at Chickamauga September 20, 1863.  
Ellery S. Eggleston, died at Lexington Ky., January 9, 1863.  
William Ogden, died at Lexington, Ky., March 3, 1863.  
Addison B. Rice, died at Lexington, Ky., March 10, 1863.  
George R. Adams, died at Lexington, Ky., March 14, 1863.  
Robert K. Hulsarts, died at Lexington, Ky., April 23, 1863.  
Frank R. Smith, died at Nashville May 25, 1863.  
Watson Norton, died at Nashville June 20, 1863.  
Wilbur H. Fairchild, died at Lexington January 5, 1863.  
Paul Rattell, died at Lexington January 23, 1863.  
George S. Harris, died at Lexington January 16, 1863.  
John Hartz, died at Lexington March 4, 1863.  
C. W. Ballard, died at Lexington March 24, 1863.  
William H. Waldron, died at Nashville May 9, 1863.  
George N. Saddler, killed at Nashville February 7, 1864.  
Timothy German, killed September 24, 1863.  
James Meyers, killed at Chattanooga November 19, 1863.  
Charles W. H. Voss, killed at Chattanooga October 4, 1863.  
Fred Hintz, killed at Chattanooga October 29, 1863.  
Zara Parker, killed at Chattanooga September 20, 1863.  
George Thompson, killed at Chickamauga September 20, 1863.  
Henry Butzler, killed at Chickamauga September 20, 1863.  
Hugh McIlvaine, died July 20, 1864.  
Lewis M. Yerkes, died at Nashville August 31, 1863.  
Milan M. Drake, died at Chattanooga April 21, 1864.  
George B. Drake, died on the cars August 21, 1864.  
A. B. Abernathy, died near Atlanta September 24, 1864.  
Charles Mosher, died at Bridgeport November 22, 1865.  
James H. Pool, died at Danville, Va., January 6, 1864.  
Josiah German, died at Danville, Va., January 3, 1864.  
Elisha Chamberlain, died at Danville, Va., February 14, 1864.  
Clarkston Harvey, died at Danville, Va., January 18, 1864.  
Robert Sudden, died at Chattanooga April 28, 1864.  
Rufus A. Snook, died at Chattanooga May 11, 1864.  
Charles Wrightman, died at Chattanooga June 16, 1864.  
Louis Alband, died at Chattanooga.  
Francis Dedire, died at Danville, Va., June 16, 1864.  
W. Shaper, died at Andersonville June 14, 1864.



Calvin Metz, killed at Chickamauga September 20, 1863.  
Theo F. Van Vliet, died in rebel prison September 18, 1864.  
Thomas Moreland, died at Chattanooga September 17, 1864.  
Joseph C. Norton, died at Chattanooga May 28, 1865.  
David C. Barr, died at Chattanooga April 24, 1864.  
Ernest Arndt, died at Chattanooga April 24, 1865.  
Edward E. Ewolt, died in Jackson, Mich., March 4, 1864.  
Lyman Gillett, died in Andersonville September 28, 1864.  
James G. Jackson, died in Andersonville July 29, 1864.  
Francis Robinson, died in Andersonville September 2, 1864.  
Charles W. Scribner, died in Indianapolis February 28, 1865.  
Fred Schimer, died in Andersonville August 30, 1864.  
William Fritscho, died in Andersonville September 15, 1864.  
Charles Burkhardt, died in Andersonville August 15, 1864.  
Theodore Fisher, died in Andersonville July 20, 1864.  
Francis Mueller, died in Andersonville September 1, 1864.  
Gotlob Schauffer, died in Andersonville June 20, 1864.  
George Walker, died in Andersonville September 5, 1864.  
Charles S. Jonas, died in Chattanooga April 1, 1865.  
James Strong.

Discharged or Transferred—Herman Birch, Peter Rumph, Antoine Peltier, James H. Stanley, Nathan Soper, W. H. Williams, Alfred B. Adams, Joshua Deal, George W. Widrig, Benjamin Albund, Anthony Bodie, Henry Chapaton, William Grebe, William Rottman, William Morrison, Charles Hartgan, Julius Mandell, Fred Stienback, C. More, John Hazely, Peter Monier, W. H. Harwood, B. Mack Miller, Lyman H. Tewsbury, Edward E. Ewalt, Leander A. Cotton, William H. Sutphin, Oren Vanderwort, Lewis Kuhne, Augustus Mandell, Lorin G. Norton, William M. Smith, Maj. D. Gorton, David B. Leroy, Oliver Yax, Thomas P. Blasdell, Charles Lang, Charles Forton, Silas E. Halsey, Theodore Van Fliet, John A. Fisher, Nelson B. Miller, Norbert Generous, Mortimer Hunter, James Myers, Timothy German, Elisha P. Chamberlain, William Caldwell, Josiah German, Lyman Gillett, Austin Gaines, Florence Hunter, Clarkson Harvey, James Jackson, Calvin Metty, James Pool, Francis Robinson, Zara Parker, Ernest Stiger, Dositee Chortier, William Fritche, Charles Burkheart, Henry Butzler, Francis Dictere, William Dubay, Theodore Fisher, Fred Hintz, Aug Necker, Gottlob Peter, Gottlob Shaffer, Fred Schrinier, Christian Spawn, Silas Teats, George Thompson, George Walker, William H. Voss, Fortescue Wail, John B. Waltz, Francis Miller, Henry M. Smith, Marcus L. King, J. D. Merchant, Edward Thompson, Henry Parish, John H. McLeod, Salmo Lesperance, James Moore, Patrick Spellman, L. J. Compton, William Newberry, George W. Guiles, Albert Wesowski, Roswell Petcher, George Hart, Socrates Addis, James R. Briggs, John W. Reat, Hugh Smith, Guy M. Young, William R. Lockwood, Peter Thire, Vivius S. Wood, Jonathan Widrig, Edward D. Bliss, George W. Griffith, Joseph C. Stark, R. L. Mott, D. S.

# Missing Page

# Missing Page

Mott, Francis O. Crocker, John C. Reaves, John Walker, James McBride, Edwin L. Howe, Thomas F. King, Edwin Tharratt, Royal A. Young, Antoine Ducklow, Louis Guyette, John Guyette, Moses Martell, Joseph Peltier, Petre Peltier, Napoleon Papen, Lorenzo E. Sergeant, George W. Wixon, Martin Allor, Charles Hogle, I. Smith, Leander A. Cotton, Oren Vanderwort, Gilbert P. Noble, William F. Hollister, Daniel W. Lewis, Oliver Ruby, Joshua Conklin, Isaac M. Whitney, William S. Church, Stephen B. Warren, Jesse Grover, Joseph Inman, James M. Widrig, John Norton, Windsor Norton, Andrew Harrison, David B. Leroy, Henry Bates, Frank Betwice, John D. Church, Levi M. Withey, Isaac Smith, John H. McCracken, William S. McCracken, Samuel M. Leggett, Reuben Mitchell, George Youngblood, George W. Widrig, William Sheperd, Edward Payne, Charles R. Clements, Augustus Firmest, William Rose, Vincent Layland, John Moore, Leander Rose, Cyrus Harris, C. F. Wattensperger, Jacob Schrambling, Alanson A. Austin, William Smith, Byron Rosecrans, Reuben A. Howe, Ira P. Jersey, Robert Kirkham, George Jersey, John Stone, John J. Snook, Stewart Gorton, Ellery C. Cannon, Louis Bonchard, Alexander Stevens, Henry M. Smith, Clarence Dixon, Isaac T. Newton, William F. Drake, Isaac C. Cross, John Cyrus Cannon, Levi H. Cannon, John H. Delisle, N. Washer Hartley, Alonzo Horey, George A. Wright, Crawford Austin, Ed. M. Andrus, Dwight R. Andrus, David B. Andrews, Alanson Beardsley, John Bird, George G. Burd, Isaiah Briggs, John M. Burgett, Gurdon P. Baird, Thomas R. Crawford, Henry D. Coykendall, Harmon L. Curtiss, George H. Cannon, James S. Covell, George W. Davidson, George D. Frost, W. H. Fitzpatrick, James B. Fry, Orlan W. Green, William Hall, Sylvester P. Harvey, William H. Johnson, William L. Lee, George W. Lockwood, William McIntyre, Henry O. Morrison, B. Mack Miller, Robert D. Owen, Frank Phillips, Roys S. Pearsol, Frederick A. Roth, Nathan Rowley, John Storey, R. C. Schreeves, Reuben T. St. John, Myron St. John, Erastus H. Lipperly, George W. Torrey, William J. Wellstead, Reuben Warren, George Arnold, George Babcock, Amander Ruby, I. K. W. Windt, Orrin Green, Henry Huderbray, John Dusser, Adolph Eckhart, Emanuel Mandell, Andrew Ross, Norbert Generous, Nelson B. Miller, Orlando Devereaux, Lyman H. Tewkesbusy, W. W. Collins, S. H. Ballard, Aug E. Bacon, Jerome Foote, Myron Bates, Anthony Beach, Anable Beson, Samuel Beacham, Aden Card, William Caldwell, W. A. Fraligh, Eugene Geddings, John M. Gilbert, John Henry, George Butzler, William Dubay, Horace Miers, Ed M. Monroe, George E. Newberry, William H. Sutphin, John M. Thompson, Daniel Sutherland, Ira Kniffin, Elijah Howard, William H. Morris, Austin M. Rowley, Sanford A. Rowley, James E. Monroe, Joseph Inman, Ernst Steiger, Chariter Dositer, Louis Kuehne, James Walker, Ernest Alband, Philip Ballard, Thomas Ballard, Joseph Barnie, John Buetel, Charles Hintz, Joseph La Graff, Louis Letourneau, Francis Letourneau, Aug Mandell, William Marquardt, Augustus Necker, Peter Gotlob, Charles A. Rider, Silas R. Teats, Fortescue Wail, John B. Waltz, John Merrifield, Daniel Tucker, John Strong, James Strong, Roselle Widrig, Burton H. Toncray, Lafayette Carter, Charles Purschel, Louis Brockway, George C. Whitney, John B. Thomas, John M. Dubay, William Petzold, Charles Marguardt.

## TWENTY-THIRD MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

The Twenty-third Michigan infantry was organized at Saginaw, under David H. Jerome, then commandant of camp, and left the rendezvous September 18, 1862, under Col. M. W. Chapin, for Kentucky, with a force of 983 officers and private soldiers. The command was engaged on garrison duty until the summer of 1863, when it participated in the affair at Paris, Ky., July 29. Subsequently, it took a prominent part in twenty-three engagements, the last at Goldsboro, March 22, 1865, and, returning to the State, was mustered out at Detroit, July 20, 1865. The soldiers of the command from Macomb were:

Frederick W. Miles, killed at Resaca, Ga., May 14, 1864.

William P. Martin, died at Nashville April 12, 1864.

John Whitford, transferred to Twenty-eighth Infantry.

Charles J. Wynne, transferred to Twenty-eighth Infantry.

## TWENTY-FOURTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

This command was mustered into service at Detroit August 27, 1862. Among the troops were the following-named soldiers from Macomb: John W. Hodgetts, Reuben W. Page, Silas Aurankerlin, Adolphus Nulett, James A. Armstrong and William Havens, discharged June 30, 1865.

## TWENTY-FIFTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

This command was organized at Kalamazoo, under Commandant H. G. Wells, by Col. Orlando H. Moore, and mustered into service September 22, 1862, with a force of 896 officers and men. Its first battle was at Mumfordsville, Ky., December 27, 1862, and its last at Nashville, Tenn., December 16, 1864. The command was mustered out at Salisbury after the surrender of the rebel Gen. Johnson, and, returning to the State, received its discharge at Jackson, July 2, 1865.

## TWENTY-SIXTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized at Jackson and mustered into service December 12, 1862. It left, en route for Washington, under Col. Judson S. Farrar, of Mount Clemens, December 13, with a force of 903 officers and enlisted men. The regiment was engaged in doing provost duty at Alexandria, Va., until April 20, 1863, when it entered on regular service, being present at Suffolk, from April 22 to May 14, 1863. The operations of the command were confined to Virginia, in which State it won laurels on no less than twenty-seven fields, concluding a term of brilliant service at Petersburg, April 3, 1865. The regiment was mustered out at Bailey's Cross Roads, June 4, and, returning, was paid off at Jackson June 16, 1865. The command was on service in New York City during the riots of 1863. Under its Colonel, it was subsequently a garrison regiment, at Staten Island, from July, 1863, until October of the same year.

## TWENTY-SEVENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

This command was organized at Ypsilanti April 12, 1863. The nucleus of the Twenty-seventh was ordered from Port Huron to the former point, where it was consoli-

dated with the Twenty-eighth, under the name of the Twenty-seventh Infantry. Eight companies of 108 men each were mustered in April 12, 1863, and ordered to report at Cincinnati, where organization was completed. This command was stationed at various posts in Kentucky, until the advance of the Ninth Corps, to which it was attached, into Mississippi. From the battle of Jamestown, Ky., June 2, 1863, to that near Knoxville, Tenn., January 23, 1864, its service was confined to Tennessee and Kentucky, with the exception of the term passed before Vicksburg, Miss., June 22 to July 4, 1863. It entered the Virginia campaign at the Wilderness, May 5, 1864, and closed its service in that State before Petersburg, April 3, 1865. The regiment received discharge at Detroit, June 30, 1865.

Robert Telfort, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps May 1, 1864, and Richard Day, discharged July 26, 1865, were the only volunteers from Macomb in the Twenty-seventh.

#### TWENTY-EIGHTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

This regiment resulted from the consolidation of the Twenty-eighth rendezvoused at Marshall, under Commandant S. S. Lacey, and the Twenty-ninth, rendezvoused at Kalamazoo, Commandant W. B. Williams. This organization of ten full companies left Kalamazoo, under Col. Delos Phillips, October 26, 1864, and arrived at Camp Nelson, Ky., November 10, 1864. Its regular service began at Nashville, Tenn., December 12, 1864, and closed at Wise's Forks, N. C., March 10, 1865. The command was mustered out June 5, 1866, and, returning, received its discharge at Detroit, June 8, 1866.

#### TWENTY-NINTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

This command was designated as the Thirty-first Michigan Infantry in the military orders of 1864. The name Twenty-ninth was, however, given to it, and its organization completed under Commandant John F. Driggs, at Saginaw, October 3, 1864, which city it left October 6, en route to Nashville, Tenn., under Col. Thomas Saylor. The command was mustered out at Detroit September 12, 1865.

#### SOLDIERS' RECORD.

Joshua Conklin, Jesse Grover, Peter Thise, I. C. Stark, W. E. R. Lockwood, James Pincomb, Frank Beetwee, John C. Reenies and Antoine Duele were discharged September 6, 1865, together with the volunteers from Macomb hitherto transferred to this command.

#### THIRTIETH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

This regiment was raised under authority from the War Department, for special service on the Michigan frontier, its term of service being for one year; and by orders from this department, dated November 7, 1864, its recruitment commenced, under Col. G. S. Warner, at Jackson. The organization was completed at Detroit January 9, 1865, and the command entered on service. The headquarters were at Jackson first, then removed to Detroit, and ultimately established at Fort Gratiot, where Companies A and B were stationed;

Company D was stationed at St. Clair; E, at Wyandotte; K, at Jackson; H, at Fenton; G, at Detroit, and C, F and I at Detroit Barracks. The regiment performed its duty well and was mustered out of service June 30, 1865. Of the 1,001 officers and private soldiers belonging to the command, eighteen died of disease during the term of service.

## SOLDIERS' RECORD.

George H. Dickenson, died at Fort Gratiot June 12, 1865.

Discharged—Samuel Barton, Dan Newkesberg, Henry Hagerman, Winfield S. Hathaway, Peter Jackson, Nathaniel Barringer, I. A. Andrews, Nathan Aldrich, Alonzo A. Aldrich, Thomas Baird, Abel Brown, Vorces Bump, Charles O. Burton, Dan H. Curtiss, Amos L. Cole, William L. Cole, James J. Curtiss, William E. Corby, Ed Cutcher, Porter Conyer, Edward Elmer, Miles Flower, Justus O. Grout, Scott Hathaway, Charles Henderson, Ira Henderson, Alex Henderson, Josepha Ingraham, Daniel Lewis, Uriah E. Lemon, George Maybee, Joseph Marshall, Martin M. Murray, Albert S. Pierson, Newberry Reynolds, Dan Rexford, William Smith, Sidney H. Sumner, Henry C. Stone, John Van Horn, William H. Welden, Eli Summerfield Henry Stevens, Horace J. Whitney, Frank Allen, Dexter A. Adams, Charles M. Callow, William H. Croker, John J. Clure, Charles Disbrow, Joseph Furton, Ezra Gardner, Edwin Gillespie, William H. Landin, Sam L. Miller, William A. Miller, John Milliard, Daniel McQuillan, Eugene O'Neil, Chauncey J. Payne, James White, William Yax.

## FIRST MICHIGAN COLORED INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized in the fall and winter of 1863, under Col. Henry Barns, and mustered into service February 17, 1864. The command left Detroit March 28, 1864, under Lieut. Col. Bennett, and reported at Annapolis early in April, where it remained until ordered to Hilton Head, S. C., April 19, 1864. Its first engagement was at Baldwin, Fla., August 8, 1864, and its last field day at Singleton's Plantation, S. C., April 19, 1865. The command was discharged at Detroit October 17, 1865.

## SOLDIERS' RECORD.

Discharged, September 30, 1865: Edwin Lawson, John E. Taylor, Andrew J. Rawles, Eli Crockett, Henry Banks, Jerry Phoenix, William Pines, Henry Crump, William Mann, Henry Daily, Peter H. Ebo, Daniel Egbert, King Grampione, George Hall, Lewis Fisher, Robert Valentine, Crawford Byrd, Richard Walker, W. H. Ferguson.

## FIRST MICHIGAN ENGINEERS AND MECHANICS.

This command was organized at Marshall, under Col. W. P. Innes, and left for the front December 17, 1861. A detachment of this regiment was the first to enter Bowling Green. October 31, 1864, its term of service expired, but the re-enlisted veterans, recruits and officers enabled it to continue in the service. The record of the military affairs in which it was engaged begins with Mill Springs, Ky., January 19, 1862, and concludes

with Bentonville, N. C., March 19, 1865. The command was mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., September 22, and disbanded at Jackson October 1, 1865.

#### SOLDIERS' RECORD.

Discharged—Hiram M. Rhodes, Oscar C. Rhodes, William H. Fullerton, Orson Slocomb, Alfred D. Rice, John Dulack, Miles W. Davis, Augustus R. Rowe, Cornelius Spain.

#### FIRST MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

The First Michigan Cavalry was organized in August, 1861, under Col. T. F. Broadhead, and left Detroit for Washington with a force of 1,144 officers and private troops, September 29. It participated in all the actions along the Upper Potomac, Shenandoah and east of the Blue Ridge Mountains before the close of the year, with the result of losing thirty men killed, fifty-eight wounded, sixty who died of disease and 170 who were made prisoners. During the early part of the year 1863, the regiment was engaged on guard duty in front of Washington on a line extending from Edward's Ferry to the mouth of the Opequon River. The duty was the most arduous and difficult the regiment had to perform, requiring incessant watchfulness and vigilance; but while two cavalry regiments from other States, who were sharing in the service, lost each about 200 men, the loss of the First was only thirty. During the rebel Gen. Stuart's raid in February, a detachment of fifty-six men of this command was sent forth to watch his movements; near Opequon, the enemy came within range of this detachment and was driven back in confusion. On June 27, the regiment took up its line of march northward in the Gettysburg campaign, and engaged in fifteen battles and skirmishes in as many days. It met Hampton's Legion, July 3, and defeated it in six minutes, losing eighty men and eleven officers of the 300 who went into the fight. The succeeding day, it defeated two regiments of rebel cavalry at Fairfield Gap; at Falling Waters, it captured 500 rebels and two stands of colors belonging to the Fortieth and Forty-seventh Virginia Infantry. The number of men carried away by disease during the year was twenty-nine.

The operations of the command during 1864, from the expiration of its furlough at Detroit, February 7, was of varied brilliancy. It made the crossing of the Rapidan May 4, 1864, and served in all the battles of the Army of the Potomac during the summer of that year. In August, it moved into Virginia, and was attached to the Army of the Middle Division, under Gen. Philip H. Sheridan. The command marched 1,645 miles during the year; lost eighty-two men in battle, had 102 wounded and thirty-three who died of disease. During the winter of 1864-65, the regiment participated in the following engagements: Mount Crawford, Va., October 2, 1864; Woodstock, October 9; Cedar Creek, October 19; Madison Court House, December 24, 1864; Louisa Court House, March 8, 1865; Five Forks, March 30 to April 1; South Side Railroad, April 2; Duck Pond Mills, April 4; Ridge's or Sailor's Creek, April 6; Appomattox Court House, April 8 and 9, and Willow Springs, D. T., August 12, 1865.

The command re-enlisted at Fort Bridger, November, 1865, and consolidated with



the Sixth and Seventh Cavalry Regiments, forming the First Veteran Cavalry. There, also, it was mustered out March 10, 1866.

## SOLDIERS' RECORD.

- Darius Dibble, killed at Cedar Mountain August 9, 1862.  
Joel Frost, killed at Cedar Mountain August 9, 1862.  
Otis J. Ackerman, died in Woodstock, 1862.  
Jeremiah S. Abbott, died October 7, 1861.  
Elisha P. Butterfield, died November 21, 1861.  
Daniel Young, died May, 1862.  
Alexander Butterfield, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps November 12, 1862.  
Henry L. Young, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps October 28, 1862.  
Elijah L. Bates, discharged January, 1862.  
William B. Sweet, discharged July, 1862.  
Erin Cleveland, discharged December, 1862.  
Benjamin Butterfield, missing at Gettysburg July 4, 1863.  
Alonzo Smith, missing at Rob River September 23, 1863.  
Benjamin Butterfield, regained, and discharged July 5, 1863.  
John Chapaton, discharged; no date.  
Francis Bush, discharged January 3.  
David L. Curtiss, discharged January 7, 1863.  
Thomas Weightman, James B. Lyon, Edward E. Clark, Jacob H. Hosmer, Jesse G. Hosmer, William H. Phelps, Alphonso Chilson, George Hopkins, were transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps December 21, 1863.  
Charles Robbins, fell at Todd's Corners May 6, 1864.  
Alphonso L. Chilson, fell at Yellow Tavern May 11, 1864.  
James B. Lyon, fell at Washington June 4, 1864.  
W. H. Price, fell at Trevillian Station June 11, 1864.  
James Nesbitt, fell at Trevillian Station June 12, 1864.  
Charles Robinson, died at Washington March 23, 1864.  
N. H. Barnes, died in Florence Prison, S. C., 1864.  
J. O. Hicks, died March 22, 1864.  
Lyman F. Washer, died at Frederick, Md., August 26, 1864.  
Dwight Coykendall, missing at Trevillian June 12, 1864.  
William H. Linton, missing at Trevillian June 12, 1864.  
Lemuel Skellinger, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps February 15, 1864.  
Charles Mandell, discharged July 14, 1864.  
John M. Doubay, discharged October 8, 1864.  
Jed Predmore, James McFall, George E. Burke, Hubbard Smith, David C. Smith, James Alger, Reuben Burgess, discharged August 22, 1864.  
Daniel B. Moses, killed at Dinwiddie March 13, 1865.

Oliver H. Palmer, died at Camp Butler December 2, 1863.

John J. Bittman, died at Andersonville October 24, 1864.

Peter Furton, died at Fort Halleck September 13, 1865.

Jay Garvin, missing at Trevillian June 11, 1864.

Richard Solan, missing at Trevillian June 11, 1864.

A. Thomas, missing at Trevillian June 11, 1864.

August H. Miller, missing at Gettysburg July 3, 1863.

George M. Clark, missing at Trevillian June 11, 1864.

Lawrence Doan, missing at Trevillian June 11, 1864.

Fred Schramm, transferred to Illinois Cavalry, 1865.

Discharged—Richard Cramer, Nathan B. Clemmer, Erastus E. Barrett, Feb Lapparl, Volney Peters, Calvin Sylvester, David Tucker, John Bobzine, Nathan Gilbert, Wilbert Brown, William A. Barrett, James Curl, Edward E. Clark, Elon C. Coles, John De Witt, Elijah Farrar, Isaac Labanty, James Lynch, John McCafferty, Thomas Wartman, Jacob H. Hosmer, Lemuel L. Harner, William R. Spencer, Theo S. Burke, Fred Beemer, Henry J. Clark, William Robinson, Edward Odione, Edwin D. Traver, George Woolven, Edward Hasen, John M. Doubay, James Brown, Edward Harris, James Noonan, Ernest Stein, John H. Wilkinson, Augustus Fennell, Michael Halman, Charles Hustgam, Ignatius Luttenbacker, Robert Robinson, Isaac Williams, John O'Neil, John F. Seelys, George Burke, Burton H. Chapman, David W. Collis, Benjamin Ayer, Henry Bolensen, Latham Beach, Lyman C. Jalpin, Joseph Hartle, Robert Lee, Elias Robertson, Alonzo C. Wait, Alex Bevins, David Grant, Gelbert Preston, George B. Sanford.

#### SECOND MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

The Second Michigan Cavalry was organized under Col. F. W. Kellogg, at Grand Rapids, and left for St. Louis November 14, 1861, with a force of 1,163 officers and men. In December and January, it participated in the raid, under Gen. Carter, into East Tennessee, severing the rebel communications and destroying his stores. During this duty, which occupied twenty-two days, the command was engaged in several severe skirmishes. During February and March, 1862, it was stationed at Murfreesboro and Franklin. On February, it was engaged on the 18th, near Milton; on the 19th, at Cainsville, and, on the 27th, near Spring Hill. On the 4th and 5th of March, it engaged the rebels on the Columbia pike road, in which affair it lost one killed, four wounded and one prisoner. From the 8th to the 12th, it participated in movements which resulted in driving the rebel force across the Duck River. It encountered the rebels, under Stearns and Forrest, March 25, inflicting on them severe losses, and taking fifty-two prisoners, with commissary wagons, etc., etc. Again, between Franklin and Triune, June 4, it lost two killed and three wounded. On the 23d, it was engaged at Rover; the succeeding day, pursued the enemy through Middletown, and, on the 27th, charged the rebels into Shelbyville; July 2 and 3, it assisted in driving the rebels out of the Elk River position and through Cowan. During the fall, it participated in the Georgia military enterprises.

From Danbridge, December 24, 1863, to the Alabama battles, in October, 1865, it won many honors. During December, 1864, this regiment participated in the battles round Nashville, Pulaski, Richland Creek and Sugar Creek. In 1865, it was engaged at Princeton Yard, Corinth, Tuscaloosa, Triune, Bridgeville and Talladega. After a magnificent service, the command reported at Jackson, and was discharged August 26, 1865.

## SOLDIERS' RECORD.

John Clark, died at Farmington February 26, 1862.

Oscar Smith, died at Rienzi August 4, 1862.

Henry C. Rice, discharged March 10, 1862.

Jacob Hieppell, discharged October 1, 1862.

Charles Bittner, discharged October 31, 1862.

John Johnson, killed on Sultana April 27, 1865.

Robert Johnson, died at St. Louis in December.

George Bentley, drowned in West Harpeth River May 15, 1863.

A. Lewis, died at Livingston, Mich., 1863.

Discharged—William Thomas, Henry Howard, Reuben Page, James Mason, Fred Hartmann, Benjamin C. Gamble, George St. Johns, Joshua Ferry, Henry Koth, Charles J. Stephens, William H. Scott, Irwin W. Benson, Charles Clark, Henry A. Clark, Jerome B. Harvey, Henry J. Holstein, Edgar Johnson, William G. Kingscott, James McCaffery, F. C. McCoy, Henry S. Schuster, George W. Tripp, George Wentworth, Washington Ames, J. M. H. Finch, Jerome McWithey, James McCaffery, Charles Clark, Benjamin C. Gamble, Jerome B. Harvey, Henry I. Holstein, Edgar Johnson, F. C. McCoy, Alvis Rasch, Charles Burns, Henry Shuster, William Thomas, Stephen Curran, Edward Wilkins.

## THIRD MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

This regiment was organized at Grand Rapids, and left for the front, under Col. J. K. Mizner, November 28, 1861, with 1,163 rank and file. It entered upon full service at New Madrid, March 13, 1862, and concluded its first and brilliant series of work at Coffeeville December 5, 1862. During the first twelve months its losses were seven killed, forty-five wounded, 104 died of disease and fifty-nine were made prisoners. In 1863, the command was prominent in almost every well-fought field in Northern Mississippi and Western Tennessee. In the affair at Grenada, the Third Cavalry was in the advance, and gained possession of the town after a sharp engagement. It destroyed at that point over sixty locomotives and 400 freight and passenger cars. The command aided largely in driving the noted rebels Dawson, Richardson and Cushman from Western Tennessee, together with the numerous bands of guerrillas infesting that district. From November 1, 1862, to the close of the war, the Third Regiment captured 1,100 privates and fifty officers and marched 10,800 miles. August 1, 1864, it was organized as a veteran regiment, and, during the succeeding twelve months, lost eleven men killed and 115 who died of disease. It formed Maj. Gen. Canby's escort at the surrender of Gen. Taylor, and was subsequently attached to Sheridan's army until mustered out, February 16, 1866.

## SOLDIERS' RECORD.

Aaron G. Park, died at Corinth June 4, 1862.

Philip E. Kelly, died at Corinth January 28, 1862.

Discharged—William A. Sheldon, William H. Ormsbee, James H. Hoffman, Fred La Force, Paul Beach, Philip Ouillett, D. R. Orteal, Ormall Brown, Virgil Champagne, Wellington Postal, Ben Van Dam.

## FOURTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

This regiment was organized at Detroit July 21, 1862, under Col. R. H. G. Minty, with 1,233 men and officers fully equipped. The command left for Louisville September 26, 1862, and entered at once upon that brilliant service which may be said to end with its capture of Jeff Davis. It participated in eight general engagements and over a hundred skirmishes during the war. The command was mustered out at Nashville July 1, and discharged at Detroit July 10, 1865.

## SOLDIERS' RECORD.

[ Discharged—Angus McDonald, William Hamilton, John Reynolds, George Meddaugh, Sam St. John, Joseph Stead, Wakeman L. Grant, Leslie M. Miller, George Spencer, Albert Raymond, Denis Twohey, Fred Devenstien, Francis Elliott, Henry C. Kenyon, Edward Lowman, Joseph Lee, John Nelson, Manuel Brazen.

## FIFTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

This command was organized under Col. J. T. Copeland, in August, 1862, and left for Washington December 4. A battery of light artillery was raised in connection with this command. During the first months of its service, it was attached to the Army of the Potomac. Toward the close of 1864, it belonged to the Michigan Cavalry Brigade, then operating against Gen. Early, under Gen. Philip H. Sheridan. On November 12, 1864, it advanced to Newtown and engaged a brigade of rebel cavalry, which it drove through that town, when the enemy being re-enforced, the regiment was forced back, losing one killed and three wounded; advancing again in the evening, it charged the enemy's breastworks, and, after a sharp fight, the regiment was repulsed, with a loss of two killed and four wounded, when it returned to camp, where it was employed on the usual camp and picket duties, until February 27, 1865, when it broke camp and moved with the cavalry corps, toward Stanton, Va., being the commencement of Gen. Sheridan's celebrated raid to the James River. On the 8th of March, the regiment became engaged with a portion of Rosser's Cavalry, near Louisa Court House, assisted in routing the rebel force, and capturing the town, in which was destroyed a large amount of property; the railroad depot, with rolling stock and telegraph office, were also destroyed. The regiment also participated in tearing up the track and burning the railroad property along the line of the Lynchburg & Gordonsville Railroad, and in destroying and rendering useless the locks, aqueducts and mills on the line of the James River Canal. The command reached White House Landing on the 19th of March, and soon after, with the cavalry corps, joined the Army of the Potomac and proceeded to the left of the line. On the 30th of March, the regiment became

engaged with the rebel cavalry, and assisted in driving them within their works at Five Forks. The 31st of March and 1st of April, it was engaged with the enemy at Five Forks, and, on the 2d, at the South Side Railroad; on the 4th, at Duck Pond Mills; on the 6th, at the battle of the Ridges, or Sailor's Creek, and on the 8th and 9th, at Appomattox Court House. After the surrender of Lee, the regiment moved with the cavalry corps, to Petersburg, Va., where it remained for a short time and then went with the army into North Carolina; thence, it marched to Washington, D. C., and participated in the review of the Army of the Potomac, on the 23d of May, and immediately thereafter, with the Michigan Cavalry Brigade, was ordered West, and proceeded by the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, and the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers, by steamer to St. Louis, and thence by steamer by the Missouri River, to Fort Leavenworth, where the men of the regiment, having two years or more to serve, were transferred to the First and Seventh Michigan Cavalry, and, on the 22d of June, the organization was mustered out of service, and immediately thereafter proceeded to Michigan. Arriving at Detroit July 1, it was paid off and disbanded. Its record of battles and skirmishes is as follows:

1863—Hanover, Va., June 30; Hunterstown, Penn., July 2; Gettysburg, Penn., July 3; Monterey, Md., July 4; Cavetown, Md., July 5; Smithtown, Md., July 6; Boonsboro, Md., July 6; Hagerstown, Md., July 6; Williamsport, Md., July 6; Boonsboro, Md., July 8; Hagerstown, Md., July 10; Williamsport, Md., July 10; Falling Waters, Md., July 14; Snicker's Gap, Va., July 19; Kelly's Ford, Va., September 13; Culpeper Court House, Va., September 14; Raccoon Ford, Va., September 16; White's Ford, Va., September 21; Jack's Shop, Va., September 26; James City, Va., October 12; Brandy Station, Va., October 13; Buckland's Mills, Va., October 19; Stevensburg, Va., November 19; Morton's Ford, Va., November 26.

1864—Richmond, Va., March 1; Wilderness, Va., May 6 and 7; Beaver Dam Station, Va., May 9; Yellow Tavern, Va., May 10 and 11; Meadow Bridge, Va., May 12; Milford, Va., May 27; Hawes' Shop, Va., May 28; Baltimore Cross Roads, Va., May 29; Cold Harbor, Va., May 30, June 1; Trevillian Station, Va., June 11 and 12; Cold Harbor, Va., July 21; Winchester, Va., August 11; Front Royal, Va., August 16; Leetown, Va., August 25; Shepherdstown, Va., August 25; Smithfield, Va., August 29; Berryville, Va., September 3; Summit, Va., September 4; Opequon, Va., September 19; Winchester, Va., September 19; Luray, Va., September 24; Port Republic, Va., July 26, 27 and 28; Mount Crawford, Va., October 2; Woodstock, Va., October 9; Cedar Creek, Va., October 19; Newton, Va., November 12; Madison Court House, Va., December 24.

1865—Louisa Court House, Va., March 18; Five Forks, Va., March 30, 31 and April 1; South Side Railroad, Va., April 2; Duck Pond Mills, Va., April 4; Ridges, or Sailor's Creek, Va., April 6; Appomattox Court House, Va., April 8 and 9.

#### SOLDIERS' RECORD.

Andrew T. Jackson, fell at Brandy Station October 12, 1863.

George Hitchiler, fell at Gettysburg July 6, 1863.

Philip H. Hill, fell at Gettysburg July 3, 1863.  
Dwight Smith, died at Fairfax Court House February 27, 1863.  
Robert F. Sackett, died at Washington February 17, 1863.  
Henry Bisbee, died at Marton's Ford November 27, 1863.  
John North, died at Marton's Ford March 28, 1863.  
Garrison North, died at Marton's Ford April 9, 1863.  
Dudley Whitlock, died at Marton's Ford April 15, 1863.  
Eben K. Wells, died at Marton's Ford May 4, 1863.  
Stephen North, died at Fairfax Court House May 23, 1863.  
Leonard Defenbeck, died at Fairfax Court House May 28, 1863.  
Ezra A. Wood, missing at Gettysburg July 3, 1863.  
Patrick Weldon, missing at Emmettsburg July 4, 1863.  
John Fulton, missing at Robinson's River September 17, 1863.  
Abel Haines, missing at Warrenton Junction August 8, 1863.  
Tompkins Abbey, discharged January 23, 1863.  
William Rogers, discharged November 14, 1863.  
Andrew Abbey, discharged December 3, 1862.  
Ephraim Roberts, fell at Middletown October 19, 1864.  
Ezra A. Wood, died at Washington February 7, 1864.  
E. Van Berger, missing at Trevillian June 11, 1864.  
O. C. Wood, missing at Trevillian June 11, 1864.  
John Dixon, missing at Trevillian June 11, 1864.  
L. Spencer, died in Libby Prison, 1864.  
B. F. Giles, died in Libby Prison, 1864.  
Roswell Burbee, missing at Falmouth August 29, 1864.  
Newton Wymon, missing May 1, 1864.  
Ezekiel Morris, missing May 1, 1864.  
Hiram Winas, missing May 1, 1864.  
William O. Martin, missing at Middletown August 15, 1864.  
John R. Butterfield, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps January 15, 1864.  
Judson A. Barber, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps March 15, 1864.  
William Femer, discharged July 6, 1864.  
Fred Eryell, discharged December 4, 1862.  
Charles A. Gilbert, discharged February 13, 1863.  
Charles A. Ballard, August 25, 1864.  
Amos Finch, July 25, 1865.  
John A. Huff, died of wounds January 23, 1865.  
William Blodgett, died at Baltimore December 3, 1865.  
William V. Stewart, died at Andersonville September 21, 1865.  
Rosswell Bugbee, died at Andersonville December 12, 1863.  
Elijah Bates, died at Andersonville July 10, 1864.

Horace Chapman, died at Andersonville May 24, 1864.

William A. Denton, died at Andersonville May 23, 1864.

Ira A. Parks, died at Andersonville April 27, 1864.

William O. Martin, died at Washington April 27, 1865.

Discharged and transferred—James H. Sands, Austin Mattingly, Robert A. Hamilton, Frederick Beemer, Reuben W. Page, Theodore E. Burke, Henry J. Clarke, John D. Fraleigh, Milton Landgridge, Walter L. Cullen, John Gager. William L. Guiles, Nathan Gilbert, John A. Bedell, Dighton Voorhies, Ephraim Vanburger, Isaac Crawford, James J. Boyd, Ashley A. Brown, George H. Buzzell, John Dixon, Isaac W. Jones, Walter Jones, Joseph Kimball, John Laughlin, William McCauley, John M. Overton, John F. Reid, Isaac Robinson, Theophilus Syan, Oscar C. Wood, Collotion Watkins, Orrin Guiles, G. W. Chapman, Oscar Cook, William O'Connor, John L. Dillon, John Simpkins, Charles Dowman, Hiram Winas, Abel Haines, George H. Wilson, Ezekiel Morse, Elias North, Norman Smith, Hezekiah Smith, Sylvester A. Stone, Jeremiah Weatherwax, Lyman Williams, Leonard Woods.

#### SIXTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

The Sixth Michigan Cavalry was organized at Grand Rapids by F. W. Kellogg, under Col. George Gray, and proceeded to Washington December 10, 1862. During the year 1863, this command gained distinction with the Army of the Potomac, losing thirty-six killed, seventy-five prisoners, sixty-five missing and forty-five who died of disease. In February, 1864, it advanced against the rebel Kilpatrick, and served as Gen. Sheridan's escort in the ride after Mosby's Gurrillas. The Sixth served in the same actions as the Fifth, beginning at Hanover, Va., June 30, 1863, and closing at Appomattox Court House April 9, 1865. It was mustered out at Leavenworth, Kan., November 24, 1865, and discharged at Jackson, November 30, 1865.

John Lemon, discharged July 7, 1865, is the only soldier from Macomb reported in the ranks of the command.

#### SEVENTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

This regiment entered the field during the year 1863, two battalions leaving Grand Rapids for Washington February 20 and other companies joining in May. This regiment was in the field before either the Fifth or Sixth Cavalry, and remained in service for some time after the discharge of the latter regiments. The command was mustered out at Fort Leavenworth, Kan., and arrived at Jackson December 20, 1865, receiving its discharge December 25, 1865. The soldiers were compelled to pay \$25 railroad fare home, but this money was allowed them subsequently. Of the Macomb soldiers serving with the Seventh, the names of William Moore, discharged August 29, 1863, and William L. Guiles, discharged August 11, 1865, are the only ones appearing in the reports.

#### EIGHTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

This regiment was organized at Mount Clemens, under Col. John Stockton, in 1862 and 1863, and mustered into the service of the Union May 2, 1863, forming a command

of 1,117 men and officers. The command left for the front in detachments, eight squadrons being sent forward to Kentucky May 12, 1863, under Lieut. Col. Warner.

The officers furnished by Macomb County to this regiment were: Col. John Stockton, Lieut. Col. Henry C. Edgerly; Surgeon, John B. K. Mignault; Charles G. Robertson, Hiram M. Snell, Edward Fishpool, John S. Smith, Benjamin Treat, Adolphus C. Stockton, Arthur Eastman, John W. Bennett, Andrew J. Abbey, John M. Crawford, Almiron P. Armstrong, William C. Stockton, Charles C. Lamb, Aaron L. Abbey, all noticed in the section of this chapter devoted to officers commissioned from Macomb County.

To do justice to this command would require a volume in itself; therefore, it will only be necessary here to note the several engagements in which it took a very prominent part:

1863—Triplet Bridge, Ky., June 19; Lebanon, July 5; Lawrenceburg, July 9; Salvica, July 10; Buffington's Island, Ohio, July 19; Winchester, Ky., July 25; Salineville, Ohio, July 26; Lancaster, Ky., July 30; Stanford, Ky., July 31; Kingston, Tenn., September 1; Cleveland, Tenn., September 18; Calhoun, Tenn., September 26; Athens, September 27; Loudon, September 29; Philadelphia, October 23; Sweet Water, October 26; Lenoir Station, November 12; Cambells, November 16; Knoxville, November 13; Rutledge, December 10; Ream's Station, December 14; New Market, December 25.

1864—Mossey Creek, Tenn., January 10; Dandridge, January 17; Fair Garden, January 24; Sevierville, January 27; Kenesaw Mountain, Ga., July 1; Sweet Water, July 3; Chattahoochie, July 4; Moore's Ridge, July 12; Covington, July 28; Macon, July 30; Sunshine Church, July 31; Eatonton, August 1; Mulberry Creek, August 3; Henryville, Tenn., November 23; Mount Pleasant, November 24; Duck River, November 24; Nashville, December 14 to 22.

The regiment lost during its term of service no less than 321 men and officers, of which number twenty-three private soldiers and one officer were killed in action; seven soldiers died of wounds received in action, and 288 private soldiers and two officers died from diseases caught and fostered in the field.

The command was mustered out of service at Nashville, in September, 1865, and, on the 28th of that month, was discharged at Jackson. The 513 men transferred from the Eleventh Michigan Cavalry, July 20, 1865, were discharged with the members of the original Eighth.

#### SOLDIERS' RECORD.

Henry Harvey, died at Hickman Bridge September 24, 1863.

Edson P. Flint, died at Hickman Bridge September 24, 1863.

Luther H. Lyon, discharged April 1, 1863.

Almon S. Carpenter, Austin Griffin, minors, discharged April 1, 1863.

Solomon Cooley, discharged, 1863.

Robert C. Grayson, discharged March 19, 1863.

Benejah Maynard, discharged September 16, 1863.

Charles G. Morse, discharged September 20, 1863.



Daniel Lee, discharged May 17, 1863.  
George N. Watson, discharged May 6, 1863.  
William Myers, fell at Knoxville June 26, 1864.  
Alonzo Maynard, fell at Knoxville June 20, 1864.  
Leon Matt, died at Camp Nelson October 7, 1863.  
Major E. Bartlett, died at Camp Nelson March 6, 1864.  
Fred De Camp, died at Mount Sterling March 20, 1864.  
Charles Latimer, was killed by accident at Westport, Ky., July 12, 1863.  
Timothy Clark, died in hospital January 15, 1864.  
Simeon Parkes, died at Camp Nelson December, 1863.  
Reuben Hamlin, died at Knoxville August 15, 1864.  
James Smith, died at Mount Sterling March 15, 1864.  
Truman Sperry, missing at Macon, Ga., August 3, 1864.  
Samuel Chapman, missing at Knoxville, Tenn., November 18, 1864.  
Egrew Albertson, missing at Knoxville, Tenn., November 18, 1864.  
Alvin Fuller, George Kling, William Stroup, Forest Stock, Elliott Bacon, Edward Shanley, missing in raid on Macon August 3, 1864.  
Richard L. Ford, missing at Richmond November 25, 1863.  
Thomas Bleekman, missing at Richmond.  
James Stevenson, missing at Annapolis April 2, 1864.  
Leander Sprague, missing at Richmond February 12, 1864.  
Jacob A. Hunt, missing at Cleveland, Tenn., September 18, 1863.  
Benjamin S. Worts, missing on Stoneman's raid August, 1864.  
Alvin D. Fuller, killed at Sunshine Church July 31, 1864.  
Frank M. Campbell, died at Knoxville March 3, 1864.  
William Stroup, died at Annapolis March 11, 1865.  
Elliott Bacon, died at Camp Chase April 7, 1865.  
Agnew Alberton, died at Richmond January 10, 1864.  
Gardner Briggs, died at Richmond February 6, 1864.  
Forest Stock, died at Florence January 24, 1865.  
Lewis D. Whitney, died in rebel prison January 26, 1865.  
William Wilson, died at Mount Clemens, 1863.  
Byron Wilson, died January 20, 1864.  
Daniel C. Chase, died October 29, 1864.  
Seth Chase, died October 2, 1864.  
James Watson, died 1864.  
Allen M. Frost, A. D. Stuset, Nelson Smith, Norris Lewis, Lorenzo Lutenbacker, Lorenzo Schoonover, Lewis D. Whitney, Webster Dillrea, R. Waldron, Cory D. Stone, Henry Thede, George England, Henry Hardie, Nathan Lewis, John Day, Charles Fertz, died at Richmond November 12, 1864.  
Antoine Dubay, missing on raid to Macon.

Charles F. Guillott, died at Knoxville January 23, 1864.

Marion Wade, died at Spring Place June 18, 1864.

Judson W. Wright, died at Danbridge June 19, 1864.

William Serl, Henry C. Green, John Johnson, Ethan E. Trim, missing on raid to Macon August 3, 1864.

Discharged or transferred—John A. Eldred, Lorin Frink, Abner Porter, Henry Wilson, Lorin Wade, F. C. Munroe, George H. Nutting, William H. Wells, Charles Van Atter, Chapman Bullis, Samuel Clark, William E. Dillrea, John Mok, Levi B. Robinson, Victor Willey, Moses Yax, Albert Farr, Stephen B. Rice, Marion Kellogg, L. Bradford, Victor Miller, James S. Smith, Manual J. Peirera, Harmon Prieger, Isaac Newton Willson, Aaron Winchester, Henry Cook, Daniel Hazleton, John Carpenter, Isaac W. Willson, C. Harris, Levi Hoard, James H. Farrand, Hiram W. Crozier, James A. Ormsby, Eugene Debbault, Charles C. Hulsart, James Walker, Albert Adams, William Gamber, William C. Lyon, Charles A. Haywood, Henry Wilson, Alexander Snay, Ambrose West, Stephen Bellow, Antoine Dubay, Daniel P. Kitchen, Lawrence Lutenbacker, Joseph Shear, Albert Woolvin, Miles Wait, Rufus Waldron, Henry Thede, Jesse Gray, William May, Norris Lewis, Charles F. Guillott, Charles Fritz, Albert W. Crawford, Warren Cooley, Samuel Cooley, Webster G. Dillrea, Talbot L. Owen, Isaac Butterfield, Abel H. Blair, Martin V. Loucks, David Lanfier, James Marshall, Albert Stout, William Cargill, Nelson Blay, Joseph Balloy, Robert Cochrane, Franklin Church, Samuel B. Campbell, John Day, Francis Dubay, Sr., Francis Dubay, Jr., George W. England, Joseph Fuller, Lyman Goodall, Josiah G. Hicks, Isaac Hall, Anthony Kirkier, Frank I. Kellogg, George Kling, Henry W. Lathrop, Richard Le Graff, Benjamin Miller, Norman W. Nichols, John W. Prince, Norman B. Phelps, Lorenzo Schoonover, Charles R. Woodworth, Milo Warner, James V. Whitney, James L. Horton, Owen Button, J. Homer Fishpool, Aug A. Koths, William C. Brown, William Serl, Theo C. Green, Henry Green, Royal Brown, James Cochran, John Johnson, Samuel Needham, Myron H. Butterfield, James Huntley, Sylvester Widrig, James Walton, Jeremiah Whaling.

#### NINTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

The Ninth Michigan Cavalry was organized, 1862-63, at Coldwater, and, in May, 1863, left the rendezvous for Kentucky, leaving two companies to follow when their ranks would be filled. This regiment served in fifty-six well-fought battles and skirmishes, losing 181 officers and private soldiers during its campaign. Its regular service began at Triplett Bridge, Ky., June 24, 1863, and concluded at Morrisville, N. C., April 13, 1865. It was mustered out at Concord, July 21, 1865, and reported at Jackson for discharge July 30, 1865. There is no record of Macomb volunteers serving with this command.

#### TENTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

The Tenth Michigan Cavalry was organized at Grand Rapids, under Col. Thaddeus Foote, of the Sixth Cavalry, and mustered into service November 18, 1863, with 912 men

and officers. The regiment left for Kentucky December 1, 1863, and entered upon duty at Burnside Point January 25, 1864, subsequently taking a prominent part in fifty-four engagements with the enemy, and ending a term of splendid service at Newton, N. C., April 17, 1865. The command was discharged at Jackson, Mich., November 15, 1865. Gavin Hamilton, discharged November 11, 1865, and Tyler Mason, discharged on the same date, were the only soldiers from Macomb with this command.

#### ELEVENTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

The Eleventh Michigan Cavalry, was organized under Col. S. B. Brown, in August, 1863, at Kalamazoo, which place it left for Lexington, Ky., December 17, 1863. It was consolidated with the Eighth Michigan Cavalry July 20, 1865, and mustered out with that command at Nashville, Tenn., September 22, 1865.

Alfred H. Beens, Alfred Frost and John Snyder were transferred to the Eighth Cavalry from the Eleventh, and served with that regiment to the close of the war.

#### LIGHT ARTILLERY.

The soldiers of Macomb who served with the Michigan Light Artillery were:

Charles R. Cory, who died at Nashville, November 23, 1864.

Discharged in 1865—Jotham J. Braferd, William C. Thayer, Russell Kenney, James Wood, Artemus C. Cook, Isaac E. Riggs, Josiah Hulbert, Frank G. Pearsall, George Palmer, Moses Thomas and Charles Gamble.

With Dygert's Sharpshooters were Owen M. Higgins, Geary Lee, Windsor Norton, Barlow Davis, discharged October 25, 1862; Fred A. Smith, killed at Chancellorsville May 4, 1863; Nelson Carlton, and Isaac N. Owen, discharged February 18, 1863.

#### STANTON GUARDS.

Frank Kellogg, the only Macomb man in the command, was mustered out September 25, 1862.

#### IOWA CAVALRY.

William H. Carey entered Company A, Iowa Cavalry, January 1, 1864, and served to the close of the war.

#### PROVOST GUARD.

The Macomb soldiers were, Calvin Barnes, discharged May 9, 1865, and Andrew J. Cletcher, discharged May 9, 1865.

#### SOLDIERS AND SAILORS OF MACOMB AND ST. CLAIR.

This organization of veterans may be numbered among the great military associations of the United States. Its re-unions are characterized by a desire to do honor to the past; to keep the memory of fallen comrades green; to lay down precedents for the future. The society may be said to date its organization from August 31, 1871, when the members of the Twenty-second Michigan Infantry assembled at Romeo and elected the following officers:

# Missing Page

# Missing Page

President, Gen. William Sanborn, of Port Huron; First Vice President, Col. H. S. Dean, of Ann Arbor; Second Vice President, Prof. O. D. Thompson, of Lapeer; Secretary, Lieut. E. G. Spaulding, of Port Huron; Treasurer, Capt. G. W. Robertson, of Mt. Clemens; Orator, Lieut. Irving D. Hanscom, of Romeo

Capt. Edgar Weeks delivered the oration on that occasion.

The re-unions of the Twenty-second and Fifth Michigan Infantry, and of the Eighth Michigan Cavalry, since that time have been held at various places in Macomb, St. Clair and Oakland Counties. The following poem, by William H. Clark, was read before the veterans assembled at Mt. Clemens, August 31, 1881:

Why meet we comrades, here to-day,  
Why gather friends; why this display?  
War's rude alarms are past and gone,  
No more we hear the warlike drum.  
Or fife's shrill cry.

Why burnish up our memories here?  
What joys or sorrows are so near,  
That wake to life scenes of the past,  
Exciting scenes, dissolving fast  
In days of fear.

Full twenty years have passed away,  
The time seems short, aye, but a day,  
The martyred Lincoln called for men  
Our glorious Union to maintain,  
The Nation's stay.

A Union which our fathers wrought,  
A land for us so dearly bought,  
In days when men were sorely tried,  
Who pledged their all, and nobly died,  
Not all for nought.

Columbia's sons, O know ye not  
That traitors would with hideous blot,  
Disgrace the Flag that patriots made,  
Strike out the stars thereon displayed,  
In fearful fray.

O hear ye not those threat'ning tones,  
Now drawing nearer to your homes,  
Observe ye not the coming storm,  
Now bursting near with loud alarm,  
Then why delay.

Sons of Macomb, and broad St. Clair,  
O see ye not that fearful glare?  
Which lighted up Fort Sumter's wall,  
The opening strife on Southern soil,  
O do not stay.

But rally, sons of noble sires,  
Light up your homes with patriot fires,  
Wave high, the Starry Banner high,  
And swear its fealty to stand by,  
Tho' death has sway.

Now Wayne, St. Clair and old Macomb,  
With Oakland, Saginaw and Livingston,  
And Shiawassee, all arise,  
The fighting Fifth to organize,  
And march away.

In early day, down to the front,  
To meet the foe, the battle's brunt,  
Its record shining mid the storm,  
We weep to find four hundred gone,  
So brave and true.

And the gallant Twenty-Second, too,  
Bravely into the breach it flew,  
On many a hot and bloody ground,  
Nobly fighting, always found,  
A good name wins.

And next the hardy Eighth comes on,  
To breast the waves of secession,  
With sturdy ranks and hearts so true,  
John Morgan's troops to interview  
And gain the day.

And we surviving comrades now,  
With wrinkles gathering on each brow,  
In mutual toil, privations met,  
The crown of victory there is set,  
Without display.

While mem'ry brings years that have fled,  
Forget not those now with the dead,  
Who bore with us the strife and heat,  
On silent camping grounds they sleep,  
With arms at rest.

It is with joy, comrades, this day,  
That we here meet, in peaceful way,  
And in each face reflecting bright,  
Preserved, though scarred from war's sad blight,  
All hail this day.

A Country saved, united land,  
A Union worthy to command  
True freedom in its broadest sense,  
"Liberty and Union" its defense,  
Hail glorious land.

The meeting held at Mt. Clemens in September, 1881, was perhaps the largest and most enthusiastic of all the happy re-unions of Michigan troops. Among the guests were Capt. W. F. Atkinson, Col. Wormer, Col. W. D. Wilkins, Col. Duffield, Col. Pulford and others, of Detroit; Col. Dean, of Ann Arbor; Chaplain Jacokes, of Pontiac; George F. Lewis, and others from home and abroad. Several old battle-flags stood upon the stage, among them the torn banner of the old Fifth. Col. Farrar was President of the Day. Mayor Russell made an address of greeting, in which he cordially welcomed the visitors. He considered that Mt. Clemens was honored by their presence; the homes and hospitalities of her people were at their disposal. The Mayor touched upon the pleasures of the re-union, principal among such being the renewing of old friendships formed amid the trials of war, the recital of the experiences of camp and field. Veterans of the Fifth could fight again Fair Oaks and the Wilderness, while the hearts of the Twenty-second would warm once more as they told of Chattanooga.

Capt. W. F. Atkinson delivered the following oration:

"We are again together, not so many as of old, not so young as we were, but with the same true hearts, with the same love for our country, and willing, if necessary, to risk our lives for its preservation. As the good citizens of Mt. Clemens kindly entertain us, we will renew the friendships of the camp, and march, and battle-field, turn back on memory's golden wings and call up faces long since among the missing; tramp again over the hard stone roads and hills of Kentucky, Tennessee and Virginia, and sing once more the good old songs that echoed so sweetly on the Southern air. At times like this, we can forget the bones that ached and the heels that were blistered, and remember the camps in beautiful groves, and the mellow squeak of the Confederate shoat as a bayonet sacrificed him on the altar of liberty.

The delicious odor of boiled hen and sweet potatoes comes to me now as sweetly fragrant as the rose, while the flame from the top rail curls gracefully round the camp kettle and soars upward to the clouds, where the spirits of departed foragers whiff it with joy. We will be boys again for a day, and let the world take care of itself.

Michigan sent none but good regiments to the war, and none of them did her more honor than the ones you represent. There is in the hearts of the people a great love for and pride in the fighting Fifth. Its glorious record commenced early in the war, and on every battle-field of Virginia new laurels were won. One by one, sometimes hundreds at a time, brave men fell from its ranks, but always with their faces to the foe. Its flag was ever seen in the thickest of the fight, and was never lowered. Many a brave man's blood was given for that flag, and it is to-day, torn and tattered though it be, one of the fairest jewels in Michigan's crown of glory.

“Tattered, torn is the beautiful flag  
For which our brothers fought and fell,  
Tattered, it looks like a very rag,  
That flag they loved so well.

“But when on resurrection morn  
Gabriel sounds the reveille,  
In answer to the Angel's horn  
A gallant sight you'll see.

“For once again the fighting Fifth  
Their glorious banner high shall lift,  
And place it where in Heavenly hall  
'Twill wave the proudest of them all.”

I can see some of the boys smile at the idea of Col. Farrar and Maj. Matthews becoming angels, but you know heaven's ramparts are to be stormed when taken, and the old regiment will go at them and over them as it did over the rebel breastworks at Cold Harbor, at North Anna, at the Wilderness and at Petersburg, where its flag was first to wave on the rebel works. On a May day nineteen years ago, the ladies of Mt. Clemens presented to a cavalry regiment then just organized, a silken flag. On its face shone a star for every State. It was the flag of Washington, of Jackson, of human liberty—the Stars and Stripes; and as the eloquent tongue of your honored citizen, Robert P. Eldredge, told them to take and protect that banner for the sake of themselves, their homes, and the generations yet to be, every man of the gallant Eighth vowed to shield it with his life, and well they kept that vow. The regiment was baptized in blood before it was out a week. It captured John Morgan. It swept over Kentucky and Tennessee, carrying death in its path to the rebel foe. The mountains of Georgia heard the clatter of its horses' hoofs. It was with Stoneman at the Chattahoochee and Macon, and it faced Longstreet day by day, when the Union army fell back on Knoxville. It was in thirty-nine battles, and the soil of four States has been made holy by the blood of its men. What has become of its beautiful flag I do not know, but the ladies who gave it did not trust in vain. Men of the Eighth Cavalry, you may well feel proud of your old regiment, and I did not wonder when I heard that your brave old comrade, Col. Wormer, claims that it is higher honor to be a member of the Eighth than wear the stars of a Major General.

Of the Twenty-second Michigan, what can I say that will even faintly do justice to that splendid regiment? Its men are dearer to my heart than those of any other, for I shared with them the many joys and sorrows of a soldier's life. I saw them as, with proud steps and gallant bearing, they filed out of the fair-ground at Pontiac. No body of men were ever better calculated for their work, and never in the trying scenes of war did they falter in the line of duty. I saw them day by day, on the march and in the camp, on the skirmish line and in the battle, do honor to their country and their State. They helped to drive the rebels from Kentucky. They marched with Rosecrans through Tennessee. They forced their way over the mountains of Northern Georgia, and reached Chickamauga to find the Union army on the retreat, badly beaten and demoralized. They were



ordered to the front to stop the onward march of the victorious rebels while the rest of the army formed a new line. You all know the history of their terrible fight. You have heard of the gallant charge they made; how,

‘ Stormed at by shot and shell  
Nobly they fought and fell. ’

How five times Longstreet’s victorious troops were hurled against them, and five times driven back. You have heard how Col. Sanborn led the regiment in its brilliant charge, and you know that round that flag fought and fell that day some of Michigan’s bravest men, and how at last, its ammunition gone, it was surrounded, and the remnant of that heroic band taken prisoners. You have heard of their sufferings in the prisons of the South, and when you hear of the Twenty-second you may all feel proud, for

‘ Sons of Macomb and broad St. Clair  
And Oakland’s rolling fields were there. ’

and as long as the Union lives, their names will be remembered in honor.”

Upon conclusion of the speaking, the associations met at their headquarters and held business meetings.

The Fifth, of which there were 150 members present, elected officers as follows: President, W. D. Wilkins; First Vice President, E. H. Shook; Second Vice President, De Wit Walker; Third Vice President, D. Owen; Secretary, T. J. West; Treasurer, D. P. Rose; Historian, H. K. Sweet.

The Twenty-second, 167 members present, elected the following officers: President, A. M. Keeler; First Vice President, S. C. Mead; Second Vice President, A. P. McConnell; Secretary, A. E. Collins; Treasurer, J. J. Snook.

The Eighth Cavalry, 90 members, elected: President, J. H. Riggs; First Vice President, G. S. Wormer; Second Vice President, A. E. Calkins; Third Vice President, H. C. Wells; Fourth Vice President, W. L. Buck; Treasurer, C. Crowley; Secretary, T. M. Birdsall; Historian, J. M. Lamb; Orator, W. H. Clark; Corresponding Secretary, R. F. Allen.

The Macomb and St. Clair Association, 200 members present, elected officers as follows: President, William H. Clark; First Vice President, Peter Churchill; Second Vice President, James Smith; Third Vice President, Porter Beebe; Fourth Vice President, William Jenney; Secretary and Treasurer, E. A. Jennings.

Among the Presidents of the Macomb and St. Clair Associations, as organized in June, 1877, were Col. Sanborn, Maj. A. M. Keeler, Col. J. S. Farrar, and the present President, William H. Clark, Jr. The association was formed in 1877, by fifty-one soldiers of this district, to which number seventy-six have been added.

#### CONCLUSION.

In the foregoing pages, the writer has essayed to give a measure of justice to the soldiers of Macomb. Of those who labored at home, something must also be said. Imme-

diately succeeding the commencement of hostilities, the ladies of the county became thoroughly imbued with a sense of that duty which they owed to their country. They formed societies of aid to the sick and wounded soldiers of the armies, and so organized themselves as to be able to render most effective service.

The citizens whose days for field service ended with the close of the first half of the century, acted well their part at home. Their co-operation with the State Military Board resulted in most important aid to the Republic.

The history of the times is one which speaks of duty done. The troops of Macomb, attached to the various regiments sent forward from Michigan, were soldiers in the full acceptance of the term. When they are considered, with what pride may their fellow-citizens and relatives look back to the seventh decade of the nineteenth century, when such a number of gallant men went forth to offer themselves upon the altars of patriotism—to preserve the Republic. The most terrible fate threatened the truest federalization upon the earth. A visible enemy from within, aided by unnumbered enemies of liberty from without, entered into a conspiracy to destroy all that which the Revolution acquired for us. The soldiers who combatted the powers of the conspirators, who beat down every obstacle which the wealth of the slaveholders and their aristocratic allies placed before them, must live forever in the hearts of the people. The soldiers of 1861-65 have, next to those of Lexington and Yorktown, left names which can never die so long as memory lives; they left precedents, illustrious examples, which the present and the future must always observe when the Republic is threatened. Let the people follow in their tracks, and transmit, from generation to generation, a land of illimitable possibilities, a patriotism incorruptible, a government at once strong and just, a set of public principles honorable to the age, that so happiness may reign in every home within the Union, and teach the outside world the value of Freedom.



## CHAPTER XXIII.

## OLDEN ENTERPRISES.

The ancient cities of Macomb were something more than paper villages. There was an earnestness of purpose apparent in every act of their builders which merited success—a commodity never granted them, at least in their town-building enterprises. It is just possible that, had not the panic of 1837 prostrated enterprise, stayed immigration, and plunged enterprising men into a lake of ruin, Belvidere, Frederick, Warsaw, Marcellus, Frankfort, and other villages then proposed to be built up, would exist to-day, as proud and prosperous as any of the busy centers of our population.

## THE CITY OF BELVIDERE.

This city was a creature of that enterprise which marked the years immediately preceding the panic year of 1837. From a description of the location, published under direction of James L. Conger, in August, 1836, it is to be understood that the city was situate about twenty-five miles above Detroit, at the mouth of the Clinton River, being directly on the *great and only route of water communication* with the upper lake region and whole Western country. The advertisement stated further that "the location is, beyond all question, one of the most healthy in Michigan; and the surrounding country is well timbered with the finest oak, maple, black walnut, whitewood, and other trees, to be found in America. In fertility, richness and depth, the soil is not surpassed by any other in the Western States. Along the margins of St. Clair and the various rivers, this country has been settled and well improved for from thirty to sixty years, and exhibits some of the finest farms in the world. And within the last two or three years, a flood of emigrants from New York and the Eastern States, possessing both enterprise and wealth, have purchased and settled upon nearly all the lands in this section of country. A railroad company, with banking privileges, has been recently chartered by the Legislature of Michigan to construct a railroad from Saginaw to Clinton River; and another railroad is in contemplation to connect Pontiac, Utica and other villages west, with Belvidere. Clinton River, at the mouth of which this place is located, is one of the finest rivers that empty into the Western lakes, being wider and deeper than the Cuyahoga River at Cleveland, Ohio, and its waters being beautifully clear, pure and limpid—in this respect, like the waters of Lake St. Clair, Huron, etc. This river is navigable to a considerable distance into the interior for vessels of any size, after passing the bar at the mouth, which has now about six and one-half feet of water. At the last session of Congress, an appropriation of \$5,000 was made to remove the bar at the mouth of this river, and no doubt is entertained of obtaining, at the

next session of that body, such further sums as may be necessary to build a pier, erect a light-house, and make such other improvements as will render this harbor equal to any on the Western lakes."

Together with this notice of the city, the advertisement set forth that 100 village lots would be sold at auction October 3, 1836, and also the Belvidere Hotel, then operated by A. Wilcox. Purchasers were to pay 20 per cent cash, and the balance in four payments of 20 per cent each, when an indisputable title and warranty deed would issue from the agent's office.

This auction took place on the appointed day. Abraham Pitcher, of Lancaster, Ohio, acted as auctioneer, and Peter A. Cassat as Clerk.

The following is a summary of the record of sale:

| LOT.    | Location.                         | Purchaser.                | Amount. |
|---------|-----------------------------------|---------------------------|---------|
| 25..... | 106 feet on Clinton street.....   | James L. Conger.....      | \$200   |
| 30..... | 106 feet on Superior street.....  | Thomas Waterhouse.....    | 190     |
| 31..... | 106 feet on Superior street.....  | James L. Conger.....      | 115     |
| 32..... | 120 feet on Superior street.....  | Conger and Blackwell..... | 325     |
| 33..... | 102 feet on Superior street.....  | Zeras Maynard.....        | 105     |
| 68..... | 57 feet on steamboat landing..... | James L. Conger.....      | 150     |
| 37..... | 106 feet on Clinton street.....   | Thomas H. Peck.....       | 610     |
| 18..... | 150 feet on Clinton street.....   | James L. Conger.....      | 310     |
| 1.....  | 104 feet on Clinton street.....   | James L. Conger.....      | 120     |
| 2.....  | 104 feet on Clinton street.....   | James L. Conger.....      | 100     |
| 21..... | 104 feet on Clinton street.....   | James L. Conger.....      | 175     |
| 28..... | 104 feet on Clinton street.....   | James L. Conger.....      | 176     |

A shanty, a short time previously in the possession of T. C. Forbes, was sold to James L. Conger for \$35.

Shanty No. 2, occupied by Sam Quimby, was sold to Conger for \$26.

The West barn, with the cider-mill, threshing machine, etc., etc., were sold to J. L. Conger for \$130.

The Tavern House, or Belvidere Hotel, lands and appurtenances, were sold to Conger for \$3,510, with the understanding that the hotel should be completed by the Belvidere Company in the style and manner explained by the auctioneer at the sale.

Under date November 15, 1836, Thomas Waterhouse transferred to Conger Lot No. 30, purchased by him at the auction sale. On December 8, 1836, Zera Maynard made a similar transfer of Lot 33, and on December 27, Thomas H. Peck conveyed his lot, No. 37, to James L. Conger.

#### BELVIDERE LAND TITLES.

In giving the names of patentees of the lands on which the city of Belvidere was platted, it is considered unnecessary to follow up the various changes in ownership from 1811 to 1835. In the section of this work devoted to the pioneer landholders, that section of Harrison has been fully regarded. The land forming the point east of Alexis Peltier's claim was patented to Ignace Morass October 7, 1811.

The tract adjoining this on the west was patented to the widow and heirs of

Alexis Peltier July 24, 1811, who deeded the land subsequently to Ignace Morass. Morass conveyed his original claim and the tract acquired by purchase to David Conger November 3, 1835. This property covered the original Belvidere purchase.

To Julian Forton, as assignee of Robert Robertjean, a patent issued April 20, 1811, for his claim west of the line of Alexis Peltier's farm. This tract was conveyed to David Conger by Julian, Catherine, Charles and Leonore Forton, November 23, 1835. Those original owners also deeded the west half of the lands described in the patent to David Conger, at the same time, and he in turn deeded this last tract, or west half, to S. G. Langdon October 13, 1837.

On May 22, 1838, Mr. Conger, Ed R. Blackwell, Louis Chapaton and A. C. Hatch visited the location to decide ultimately the boundaries of the Conger and Langdon farms, as purchased in 1835 from the Forton family.

The transfers which subsequently marked the proprietary of the lands of Belvidere up to 1838 may be learned from the following notices:

November, 1835, David Conger to James L. Conger, three-fourths of the Belvidere purchase, or Morass and Peltier claims; also one-eighth of the same to Thomas H. Peck, one-sixteenth to Thomas Bolton, one-thirty-second to D. B. Conger, and one-thirty-second to James L. Conger and T. H. Peck.

Thomas Bolton transferred his interest to Erick M. Segur, and Elizabeth Smith, June 6, 1836.

James L. Conger conveyed the one-thirty-second part of Belvidere to Timothy Ingraham November 23, 1837; gave a quit claim deed to S. G. Langdon for Lots 553, 360, 205 and 200, April 18, 1838, and one of the Steam Mill Lot February 12, 1838; to Timothy Andrews, in 1837, Lots 65 and 250; to Ralph Clarke, Lot 347, April 13, 1837; to Thomas C. Peck, Lots 59 and 385, January 12, 1838; eight lots to D. Garnsey March 5, 1838.

Thomas H. Peck sold the one-sixty-fourth undivided part of Belvidere to Cullen Brown January 13, 1836; one-sixteenth part to Richard Hussey March 7, 1837; a similar part to David B. Conger May 9, 1837, except Lot 300, which he deeded to Samuel Lyon May 9, 1837. He transferred thirty-one lots and a sixteenth part of the residue of the Belvidere purchase to James L. Conger January 12, 1838.

David B. Conger transferred to Thomas H. Peck, December 15, 1837, a one-sixteenth part of the Belvidere purchase, omitting Lots 117 and 300, and adding Lot 524. July 15, 1836, he transferred ten lots to Royal C. Knapp, and Knapp deeded this property to Thomas I. Howell November 11, 1836.

During June and July, 1838, a wholesale transfer of property to James L. Conger took place. David B. Conger and wife, Elizabeth Smith, Cullen Brown and wife, S. G. Langdon and wife, T. H. Peck, Nelson Oviatt and wife, Erick M. Segur and wife, Timothy Ingraham and wife, all joined in what appears to be a partition deed, June 29, 1838.

The survey of the city of Belvidere was made by Abel Dickinson, Wadsworth, Medina Co., Ohio, and the plat was drawn at the same time by James L. Conger, of Cleveland,

Ohio, in November, 1835. This survey began near the upper end of the first ox-bow bend in the Clinton River, on the northern side of that river.

The main thoroughfares of the city were Clinton street, running from the western limits to the extreme eastern point of land, forming the north bank of the river, forming an angle at the foot of Wayne street, which was called St. Clair place. Conger avenue, one block north of Clinton street, ran west from Division street to the lake shore. The streets running east and west north of Conger avenue were named James, Madison, Detroit, Morass and Colton. Smith street ran south of Clinton, and parallel with it, on what was to form the north bank of the proposed channel, running west from the steamboat landing to the head of the ox-bow. On the south bank of this channel, Nelson street was laid off, and one block farther south was Ewing street. The three streets just named extended east and west to the circular road round the ox-bow, called by the surveyor River street.

The streets running north and south were named Division street, forming the western boundary; Cleveland, Alric, Superior, Peck, Erie and Wayne streets. Washington Square, a space 300x232 feet, was on the north side of Conger avenue, a half-block wide on each side of Superior street. Jefferson Landing was at the foot of Wayne street; the steamboat landing, at the foot of Peck street; in a word, the city looked majestic on paper.

#### FREDERICK OR CASINO.

The village of Frederick, formerly called Casino, was platted for Frederick M. and Horace Stevens, June 24, 1837. The location was on the old Harrington farm, where formerly stood the Moravian town of New Gnadtenhutzen. The village tavern and mill survived the panic and prospered for many years; but little now remains to tell of its existence save the ruin of the tavern, which building was blown down in December, 1881. The Stevens and Harrington dwellings are still there. The mill, built by Job Smith about 1828, was burned.

#### OTHER VILLAGES.

Warsaw, Marcellus, Frankfort and Clifton are all villages of a past age. Like Frederick, they flourished for awhile, and then drooped suddenly, never to bloom again. Those were all villages of Clinton Township. Each of them aspired to excel Mt. Clemens, and each of them fell in the attempt, leaving the enterprise which prompted their establishment alone to be admired.

#### TREMBLE CREEK.

A settlement was also made, as appears, by a Capt. Francois Marsac, in about 1798, at Tremble Creek, the stream just this side of New Baltimore, on the Ridge road, and also prior to 1796, at Swan Creek, beyond New Baltimore some four miles.

From the early settlement of that section, a tradition has been handed down—and this tradition has many believers even now—that an English Captain, or Lieutenant, who had been largely successful in gathering together a quantity of bullion, being compelled to flee from the Indians, buried his treasure in the earth about a mile from the present site

of New Baltimore; that he was either killed by the Indians or died from exposure, and the secret of his treasure's hiding-place died with him. Many searches have been made by infatuated individuals after this treasure, and many believe that the ghostly shade of the deceased Captain guards the treasure trove so jealously and has such power of moving its location, that all search is in vain.

#### RAILROADS AND NAVIGATION.

At an early period in the history of the county, the thoughts of the settlers often adverted to the existing necessity for either a canal or railroad to lead their civilization into the bleak interior. The ideas of the settlers were theoretically correct, but impracticable because premature. Many great works were completed on paper. Not only was a canal to lead from Mt. Clemens into the heart of the wilderness, but also a railroad was to connect that little city with the land of the fierce Kishkawko. A few of the day-dreams of the period assumed practical shape, but the financial crisis of 1837 placed a quietus on enterprise, and even reduced the wild-cat banks to nothingness. For a few years the people battled manfully with the trials of that period of depression, rose superior to them, and ultimately succeeded in surpassing even the highest notions of their earlier years.

*Fort St. Joseph Road.*—At this period—1798–1800—the means of communication with Detroit was by way of the river and lake. The Gratiot Turnpike had not then been projected or opened. This was surveyed long after, in 1827, and cut through the next year as a road of communication between Fort Detroit and Fort Gratiot, at Port Huron, and the head of the St. Clair River. In connection with the history of this turnpike, the traveler of modern days can scarcely appreciate the difficulty of the opening of this highway. We need not tell that from Detroit to Port Huron was one vast stretch of forest, with slough-holes, pit-falls, swails and mud, at such frequent intervals as would appall the traveler of to-day. It is said that about the site of James Patton's house, some four or five miles north of Mt. Clemens—now a high, dry and pleasant location—the road passed through a swamp, which, in the wet season, furnished the wild duck and swan with a swimming-place, and consequently the Indian with a splendid hunting-ground for bird game.

A few rods below the Carl farmhouse, three miles south of Mt. Clemens, was another slough, that would have compared well with the one described by John Bunyan in his "Pilgrim's Progress." It was two days' journey then from Detroit to the settlement at Huron River or Mt. Clemens. This was then a trading-post and stopping-place for those whose business called them to and from Detroit and Port Huron.

*The Saginaw & Mt. Clemens Railroad.*—So early as 1835, these villages dreamed of great deeds, and actually witnessed the organization of a company having for its object the construction of a railroad from Saginaw City to Mt. Clemens, via Lapeer. The capital stock of those railroad builders was \$1,000,000. With this sum of money, the company promised to begin work within four years after the charter would be granted; to complete ten miles of the track within eight years; forty-five miles within fifteen years; and the

whole distance of ninety miles within forty years. This company operated a banking establishment in connection with its railroad business, and a few rods of the road were graded at Mt. Clemens.

De Tocqueville visited Mt. Clemens and Indian Village—now Romeo—in 1831, and pointed out almost precisely the railroad routes now in operation.

In 1822, the first stage line was established in Michigan, between Mt. Clemens and Detroit, in connection with the Steamer *Walk in the Water*.

From Mt. Clemens to Sault St. Marie, the Territorial road from Mt. Clemens up the North Branch of the Clinton, following as near as practicable the route of an old survey by Romeo; thence on the most eligible and direct route to the seat of justice in the county of Lapeer; thence to the town of Saginaw, to the northern extremity of the peninsula, and thence to the Sault St. Marie, in the county of Chippewa, was authorized to be laid out in 1839. Horace H. Cady, of Macomb, Daniel Le Roy and Nathaniel Squires, were the Commissioners appointed to carry out the act.

At the same time, there was ordered to be laid out a Territorial road from Romeo to Port Huron. Roswell R. Green, Horace Foot and Thomas Palmer were the Commissioners appointed to establish such road.

*The Clinton & Kalamazoo Canal.*—The amounts appropriated for the construction of this public work equaled \$40,000 in 1837; \$205,000 in 1838; and \$60,000 in 1839; aggregating \$305,000. Of this sum, \$115,202.92 were expended in 1838–39, leaving the balance, \$189,797.08, unexpended. The estimated expense of connecting the head of the canal from Mt. Clemens to Rochester, in Oakland County, a distance of sixteen miles and sixty-four rods, was \$253,919. The estimated expense of connecting the head of the canal at Mt. Clemens with Lake St. Clair, by way of the river between Mt. Clemens and the city of Belvidere, was \$37,915.75. The amount actually expended on the sixteen sections of the canal up to November 4, 1839, was \$101,640.28. In a letter dated May 21, 1839, Civil Engineer Hurd advised the cutting of an aqueduct across the little peninsula on which the village of Frederick was located, which advice was criticized in a letter signed by J. M. Berrien, J. S. Dutton and Tracy McCracken, under date July 8, 1839.

*Sault St. Marie Canal.*—Under the act for the regulation of internal improvement and for the appointment of a Board of Commissioners, Rix Robinson, of Kent County, was assigned as Commissioner in charge of the construction of the Northern Railroad, the Saginaw Canal, Sault St. Marie Canal, the canal round the rapids of the Grand River, and the improvement of the Grand, Kalamazoo and Maple Rivers. Tracy McCracken was appointed Engineer on the Sault St. Marie Canal and other improvements. Fifty thousand dollars were appropriated for constructing a ship canal at the Sault in 1837, but of this sum only \$2,952.93 were expended up to the close of December, 1839, although it is reported that a sum of \$5,000 was advanced to the contractors.

This subject becomes connected with the history of this county on account of the contractor, and the greater number of his men being old settlers here. For that reason, it obtains something more than mention in these pages.



## THE WEEKS CONTRACT.

"An agreement made the 7th day of September, 1838, between James Smith and Urial Driggs, of the first part, and Aaron Weeks, of the second part, the party of the first part in consideration of the stipulations herein contained, do agree to assign their interests to an equal and undivided third of a certain contract executed by Rix Robinson, as Commissioner, for constructing the canal at the falls of Sault de St. Marie.

"The party of the second part, in consideration of such assignment, doth agree to turn into the said company the vessel called the Eliza Ward, of seventy or eighty tons, to be completely rigged and seaworthy, and to be used and owned by the said parties jointly.

"The second party also doth agree to bear one-third of the expense of constructing the canal, and receive one-third of the net profits, in case there should be any, and to bear one-third of the net loss. He also agrees to devote one-half of his time in superintending construction of said work, to furnish flour, pork and other materials necessary to carry on such work, at the prime cost and charges, to be paid out of the first moneys received from the said Commissioner." This agreement was duly signed by James Smith, U. Driggs, A. Weeks, on the day named above, and further signed by Rix Robinson, Acting Commissioner of the Works, at Detroit, April 19, 1839.

## ACTION OF THE UNITED STATES TROOPS.

By some strange oversight, the Executive of the State Government or the Commissioners of Public Improvements permitted the contractors to repair to the Sault St. Marie with their men without consulting the Indians, who were owners of the land on one side, or the United States, the owners of the land on the other side. The affair is reviewed in the following testimony of the prime actor in the drama, given December 30, 1839, which was furnished to the Secretary of the Treasury:

"Aaron Weeks, of Mt. Clemens, county of Macomb, being duly sworn, doth depose and say that he is one of the contractors on the Sault de St. Marie Canal; that in April last, he employed James B. Van Rensselaer to assist him in the construction of said work, and to take charge of and oversee the hands on the same during his absence; and that the said Van Rensselaer, with about fifty men, provisions, tools and necessary implements, repaired to the Sault a few days before this deponent; that this deponent arrived at the Sault de St. Marie on Saturday evening, the 11th day of May, A. D. 1839; that on Sunday morning, the 12th of May, the day after his arrival on the ground, Lieut. Root called on this deponent and handed him a written notice, prohibiting him to proceed with the work. This deponent then went and conversed with Lieut. Root on the subject of commencing operations on the canal, when Root replied that he was not prepared to argue the question whether it would be an injury or a benefit to the United States, but he should not go on with the work, as his orders were positive. This deponent then wrote to said Lieutenant, and received a letter in reply from Capt. Johnson. The second day after the receipt of this letter, this deponent, with about forty men, commenced operations on the canal by removing the obstructions on the line and by commencing digging, when Capt. Johnson, the

officer in command at Fort Brady, ordered out a company of regulars, armed with muskets and bayonets, and marched them down to where the said men were at work. The Captain ordered the men to stop work. This deponent, in reply, remarked to him that he could not, as he was under contract with the State of Michigan to complete the work by a certain time; that Capt. Johnson then marched his men down the line to a point where Van Rensselaer had some men at work digging, and commanded the men to desist labor; some of the men felt disposed not to obey, whereupon Capt. Johnson stepped up to one of the foremen, James Sherrill, with his sword drawn, and wrested from him the spade with which he was working, saying that his orders must be obeyed, remarking that upon one side of the mill-race was an Indian reservation, and that the other belonged to the United States. Upon this, the men ceased work, and Johnson marched them off the line of the canal. And this deponent would further say that, after being thus interrupted and prevented in the prosecution of this work, and finally driven from the ground, through the direct interference of the military of the United States, he was compelled to abandon the work and leave there with his men."

This statement was sworn and subscribed to before Richard Butler, Notary Public, of Macomb County, December 30, 1839.

Similar statements were made by James B. Van Rensselaer and John Levake, sworn to before Justice Richard Butler. In Mr. Weeks' letter to Hon. William Woodbridge, dated Mt. Clemens, December 11, 1839, the affair was very fully explained. From October, 1838, to May 12, 1838, he estimated his expenditures on the contract at \$7,047.52.

#### RAILROADS.

*Detroit & Shelby Railroad.*—The line from the Grand Trunk Railroad to Utica of the Detroit & Bay City Railroad runs on the embankment, thirty years old in 1872, constructed by the Detroit & Shelby Railroad Company. An embankment was built so long ago as far as Utica, and was found to be in a good state of preservation, and needed but slight changes to make it fit for the modern railway. On the old road, flour and other products were brought to Detroit from Utica, the cars being drawn by horses, and the old Detroit & Pontiac depot being used as the terminus. The road was something of a primitive affair, but was far more serviceable than the ordinary dirt road, which was usually in very bad condition. In not more than two or three spots does the embankment seem to have been plowed down, and over this section of the line neither the cutting of trees nor grubbing was necessary. Gurdon C. Leech, Richard L. Clarke and others were the projectors of this primitive railroad.

*The Michigan Division of the Grand Trunk.*—The line of the railway known as the Port Huron, Detroit & Chicago Branch of the Grand Trunk Railway was completed in the autumn of 1859. The entire expense of construction and equipment was borne by the gigantic corporation known as the Grand Trunk Railroad Company of Canada. The Michigan Division enters Macomb County at the southeast corner of Richmond Township, and traverses the county in a southwesterly direction. The company have stations at the fol-

lowing places: Ridgeway, Baltimore Station (now New Haven), Mt. Clemens and Utica Plank. The road has proved of substantial advantage to every part of the State and county not otherwise accommodated with a railway outlet, while the connection has proved invaluable to merchants and shippers, and thereby to producers generally, in affording a competing route to the East, as well as connection with points not reached by any other line. The main branch runs from Port Sarnia to Portland, Me., a distance of 802 miles. The Michigan Division runs from Port Huron to Detroit Junction, a distance of fifty-nine miles, making a total length, under the Grand Trunk corporation, of 861 miles.

*The Detroit & Bay City Railroad.*—This railway is under the control of the Michigan Central Railroad Company. It enters Macomb County near the center of the southern boundary of Warren Township, and traverses through the townships of Warren, Sterling and Shelby, in a northwesterly direction. It leaves the county about the center of the western boundary of the latter township, and enters the adjacent county of Oakland. The stations of this company within the limits of Macomb are Warren, Glenwood, Spinings and Utica. This division is 115 miles in length, and passes through a rich agricultural region, while the lumber and salt trade contributes very materially to swell its traffic.

*The Michigan Air-Line.*—The Michigan Air-Line project was originally designed as a short line from Chicago to Buffalo, and was intended to run across the State from Chicago, striking the St. Clair River just above the town of St. Clair, and there connect with what is known as the Canada Southern. The Michigan Central, which aided in building so much of this line as lies between Jackson and Niles, and furnished almost the entire capital with which it was built, finally made it a feeder for Detroit and the Central. This road enters Macomb County in the southeast corner of Richmond Township, then traverses the townships of Armada and Washington. There are stations on this line within Macomb County, called Ridgeway, Armada, Romeo and Washington. This branch line is twenty-six miles in length. It cost the people of the townships through which it runs a snug sum of money, but the benefits which will be derived from the road ultimately will doubtless compensate in a large measure for the heavy tax its construction imposed upon many individuals. That railroads in general are a benefit no one will deny, but some are constructed at an immense sacrifice to property-holders, and the remuneration, in actual value, is oftentimes imperceptibly slow in development. But on the whole, railroad enterprises, when conducted by persons who have the welfare of the several communities through which they shall pass at heart, are means of much good, and vice versa when instigated, carried on and controlled by speculators, who look only to their own personal aggrandizement. As a public emolument, railroads ought to become as popular as they are generally successful.

#### CLINTON RIVER.

In 1870, the channel of entrance to this river was very shallow, the shoalest place showing only three and a half feet of water, while the river was ten feet in depth. A project of improving the river was adopted in 1870, the object being to afford a channel fifty feet wide at bottom, with a depth of eight feet, and in the execution of the improvement,

the amount expended has been \$5,000. Another appropriation of \$8,000 was made last spring, and this money is to be applied to dredging a channel cut eight feet deep and sixty feet wide at the entrance of the river. An appropriation of \$25,000 was asked for in 1881, which is supposed to complete the improvement. This sum was granted.

#### HARBOR OF REFUGE, BELLE RIVER.

After a survey of the bar at the mouth of Belle River, an appropriation of \$7,000 was made for its removal. Belle River is about one hundred and forty feet in width, and from seven to nine feet deep at the lower reaches, which it is intended to improve. The project adopted in 1880 is to afford a channel fifty feet wide, thirteen feet deep to the first bridge, and twelve feet deep to the second. No money has yet been expended on the improvement.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### COURTS AND BAR OF MACOMB.

The first session of the Macomb County Court was held in the house of Christian Clemens, at Mt. Clemens, July 10, 1818. Christian Clemens, Chief Justice, with Daniel Le Roy and William Thompson, Associate Judges, presided.

The first case brought before this tribunal was the admission of Ezra Prescott to the bar of Macomb. Having produced his certificate as an attorney of the Supreme Judicial Court of New Hampshire, it was ordered that he should be admitted an attorney and counselor at law of this county. John Stockton was Clerk of the Court.

The next sitting of the court took place July 14, 1818. The Grand Jury made no presentments, and was discharged. The only civil suit brought before the Judges was that of Mitchell and Leo Trombley versus Joseph Dupree, on appeal from Justice Le Roy's court. Mr. Le Roy retired from the bench when the case was presented; however, on account of not being ready for trial, the cause was continued.

The session of 1819 began February 1, with the same Judges presiding. James Fulton, the Sheriff, returned the names of twenty-four Grand and twenty-four Petit Jurors. The following are the names of the Grand Jurors who were present: Z. W. Bunce, Oliver Record, Andrew Westbrook, Baptiste Yax, William Brown, Joseph Mini, John K. Smith, Elisha Harrington, Edward Tucker, Jacob Tucker, John Connor, Isaac Russ, H. R. Underhill, Pierre Phenix, Felix Pelhy, Baptiste Nicla, Hugh McKay, Julius Forton, Francis Labadie, James Graham, John B. Beaubien, Gideon Olmstead. This jury retired under care of Constable J. B. Chapaton.

The cases brought before the court were as follows:

Mitchell Trombley, Supervisor of Huron Township, appealed from Justice Harring-

ton's court his complaint against John Tucker, which was ordered discontinued. His complaints versus Julius Forton, Louis Chortier, Charles Peltier, Edward Tucker, Francis Labadie and Benjamin Trombley. The other cases were those of Andrew Westbrook versus William Austen, an appeal from Justice Smith's court, and the continued case of Trombley versus Dupree, which were continued.

The session of the court in 1820 was merely marked by the granting of a license to the Chief Justice of that court, as follows:

MACOMB COUNTY, }  
FEBRUARY TERM, 1820. } ss.

Christian Clemens, of said county, having made application to said court for a license to keep a tavern, and having satisfied said court that a tavern is necessary at his place of residence for the accommodation of travelers; that he is of good moral character, and has sufficient accommodation for such purpose; therefore said court have granted him this license.

JAMES FULLER,  
JOSEPH HAYS.

WILLIAM THOMPSON,  
DANIEL LE ROY,  
*Assistant Justices of said County.*

#### CIRCUIT COURT.

The first record of the Circuit Court shows that Joseph Campau, of Wayne County, sued Charles Peltier, of Macomb, for £54 14s., New York currency, due the late Denis Campau, of whose estate Joseph Campau was administrator. William Woodbridge, Presiding Judge of the Court, held at Mt. Clemens July 21, 1828, issued an order for the arrest of Peltier and his safe custody until the opening of the Circuit Court in October of that year at Mt. Clemens. Judgment, damages, \$185.36; costs, \$15.50; total, \$200.86.

#### RETIREMENT OF JUDGE MORELL.

Among the old records of the bar of Macomb County is one dealing with an event in its history, namely, the retirement of Hon. George Morell from the judiciary of this circuit, April 4, 1843. A meeting of the bar was held within the old court house at Mt. Clemens, which was presided over by Hiron Hathaway as Chairman, and Azariah Prentiss, Vice Chairman, both Associate Judges of the county. Amos Dolby, Clerk of the Court, was appointed Secretary. The meeting as organized appointed a committee of nine on resolutions, the members of which were Conger, Butler, Leonard, Terry, Smith, Walker, Mitchell, Eldredge and Carter. This committee reported the following resolutions, which were adopted:

WHEREAS, The Hon. George Morell is about to retire from the Chief Justiceship of this State and the Presiding Judgeship of this circuit, where he has long presided with honor to himself and the State, therefore

*Resolved*, That we do cheerfully bear testimony to the ability, fidelity, promptness and impartiality with which he has ever discharged his many high and responsible duties as Presiding Judge of this Court and as Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, and that we do sincerely regret that the Judicial relations existing between us will terminate with the present session of this court.

The reply of Judge Morell to the practicing lawyers was pathetic in a high degree, as well as a high testimony to the old bar of Macomb.



*Edgar Poe*

Hosted by Google



## THE GRAND JURY AND THE JUDGE.

After submitting the presentments to the court, the Grand Jurors re-assembled and adopted the following form of address:

The Grand Jurors of the county of Macomb at the April term of the Circuit Court in the year 1843, having completed their inquiries in and for said county, would respectfully present that, in common with their fellow-citizens of said county, they regret that this term of this court terminates, by the expiration of his term of office, the judicial labors of the Hon. George Morell as the Presiding Judge of said county; that they have long regarded him with sentiments of sincere esteem and respect; and believing that he has ever discharged his judicial duties with impartiality, integrity, firmness and ability, they present to the court here this token of their continuing esteem and unwavering confidence in him.

EPHRIAM CALKIN, *Foreman*,  
ALFRED GOODELL,  
ASA CURTISS,  
ANTHONY CHORTIER,  
WILLIAM STEVENS,  
HENRY JERSEY,  
G. W. SUMMERS,  
JUSTUS R. CRANDALL,  
JACOB SUMMERS,

TALMON H. GRAY,  
HENRY S. COURTER,  
ORASMUS LATHROP,  
D. W. NOYES,  
CHANCEY GOODRICH,  
JAMES CHENEY,  
HEMAN NYE,  
JOHN HICKS,  
STEWART TAYLOR, *Secretary*.

Sanford M. Green, formerly Judge of the Macomb County Circuit Court, was born at Grafton, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., May 30, 1807. In 1837, he came to Michigan and located lands where is now the village of Owasso. On the resignation of Judge Ransom, in 1848, and the transfer of Judge Whipple, Mr. Green was appointed Circuit Judge of the Fourth Circuit. He resigned this position in 1867. In June, 1872, he was appointed Judge of the Eighteenth Circuit, to fill vacancy. In 1860, he published a hand-book in the practice of the Circuit Courts, and took an active part in the revision of the Statutes of Michigan. He also published a work on the highway laws of Michigan.

In the history of St. Clair County, references will be made to Judges Dewey, W. T. Mitchell, E. W. Harris and H. W. Stevens, of this Circuit Court.

## RECORD OF ADMISSIONS TO THE BAR OF MACOMB COUNTY.

Among the early lawyers of the county, or rather those practicing in the County Courts, were Cornelius O'Flynn, Alex D. Frazer, R. P. Eldredge, B. F. H. Witherell, O. D. Richardson, William A. Fletcher, Charler W. Whipple, — Backus, Jacob M. Howard, Thomas Ashley, Ezra Prescott and James F. Joy.

The record of persons admitted as attorneys and counselors at law of this county shows the following names and dates:

Ezra Prescott, July 10, 1818; Thomas Ashley, June, 1820; Spencer Coleman, February, 1821; George McDougall, February 4, 1823; Jacob M. Howard, July 16, 1833; Franklin Sawyer, Jr., July 16, 1833; James F. Joy, April 12, 1837; Dewitt C. Walker, April 12, 1837; Royal P. Crouse, April 13, 1837; Harlehigh Carter, Prescott B. Thurston, April 13, 1837; Solomon Lathrop, April 12, 1837; Edward W. Harris, October 12, 1837; H. D. Terry, April 11, 1838; Peter S. Palmer, October 17, 1839; John



A. Hillis, October 19, 1839; John J. Leonard, October 16, 1839; Abner C. Smith, October 16, 1839; Amos Dolby, appointed October 23, 1839; H. D. Terry, appointed December 9, 1839; Amos Dolby, appointed April 8, 1839; Richard Butler, appointed October 8, 1839; R. P. Eldredge, appointed May 13, 1839; James L. Conger, April 15, 1840; C. B. H. Fessenden, April 16, 1840; Sylvester Larned, April 4, 1845; Giles Hubbard, April 5, 1843; Andrew S. Robertson, October 4, 1846; Lafayette L. Jones, October 7, 1851; Perrin Crawford, June 20, 1854; James B. Eldredge, June 15, 1858; Thomas M. Crocker, January 17, 1859; Spencer Coleman, of New York; Dayton Andrews, October 24, 1859; Edgar Weeks and Wm. A. Lewis, October 17, 1860; Irving D. Hanscom, April 4, 1866; Michael Stapleton, October 19, 1867; Wm. Jenney, Jr., June 28, 1867; Spencer B. Russell, August 28, 1868; James Reardon, June 15, 1869; Dwight N. Lowell, June 15, 1869; William M. Connor, October 28, 1869; George M. Crocker, April 12, 1870; Lewis M. Miller, November 14, 1871; Franklin S. Abbott, November 14, 1871; Chauncey R. Canfield, February 5, 1873; Dewit C. Merriam, February 2, 1875; Samuel S. Babcock, May 3, 1876; Oscar S. Burgess, February 17, 1875; Frank C. Lamb, August 3, 1876; Charles G. Conger, May 2, 1877; Silas B. Spier, May 16, 1877; W. E. Leonard, May 20, 1878; Frank F. Williams, February 11, 1879; Giles H. Hubbard, May 4, 1880; Addison G. Stone, May 4, 1880; William Selfridge, May 4, 1880; Charles H. Hutchin, August 4, 1880; Martin Crocker, August 24, 1880; James G. Tucker, August 24, 1880; Arthur L. Sleeper, May 10, 1881.

Anson Burlingame, the negotiator of the treaty of that name, and United States Minister to China, was admitted an attorney at law before the Circuit Court of Macomb County.

Henry B. Hutchins was admitted as an attorney at law on a certificate issued from the Law Department of the University of Michigan.

Arthur L. Canfield was admitted by the Judges of the Supreme Court during the spring term of 1866, in session at Lansing.

The following references to the first session of the County Court, to the lawyers of the period, and to the old court house, were made by Mr. Weeks, of the present bar, and Judge J. B. Eldredge:

The first court for the trial of causes and the transaction of general business was held at Mt. Clemens, at the residence of Christian Clemens, Chief Justice, on the 10th day of July, 1818, and was presided over by the Chief Justice and his two Associates, whom we have already named in the list of appointments for this county. At this session was admitted to practice Ezra Prescott, of New Hampshire, whose appointment to the office of Prosecuting Attorney is also recorded in the list above mentioned.

The first suit mentioned in the records is that of Mitchell and Leo Trombley versus Joseph Dupree, which was an appeal from a Justice's court, involving about \$35, and which was continued to the next term. This closed the labors of the court for that term. John Stockton was Clerk. The next term was held at the same place, commencing February 1, 1819. The first indictment found by the Grand Jury of this county was for as-

sault and battery against John Hurson. The first trial of a cause was at the second term, and was the case above mentioned of Trombley and Trombley versus Dupree, in which was rendered a verdict by a jury for the plaintiffs of \$26.50. This verdict was rendered by the first Petit Jury of which any record is preserved, and their names are as follows: Nathan Coggsell, James Thorrington, William Smith, Harren Underhill, Ezekiel Allen, Levi Blount, James A. Clark, Robert Stockton, John Tucker, Benjamin Trombley, John B. Vernier and Louis Chapaton. The third term of the court was held at the same place February 7, 1820. At this session considerable business was transacted; eleven indictments were found, two of which were against one Henry Cottrell for "contempt of law." This is an offense unknown to the books, either of common or statutory law, though a wholesome "contempt of law" has always been entertained by the great mass of the people.

While the educated legal mind turns back with a sensation of pride and satisfaction through the pages of history in the contemplation of the majestic system of our jurisprudence, and makes the grand assertion that "law is the perfection of human reason," we find here a recorded case of the popular opinion that "law is an injustice and a humbug." The record of the next term of the court shows that a court house had been built, and therein the court sat. This court house was built of logs, and stood for some years on the site of the present court house. At this term was admitted to practice as an attorney B. F. H. Witherell, who died recently in Detroit, then occupying the bench in that county as Circuit Judge. There was at the same time admitted one Spencer Coleman, who presented the certificate of Hon. James Kent, Chief Justice of New York (author of Kent's Commentaries), that he (Coleman) was an attorney of that State. We cannot give the date, but the fact exists that about this period there was admitted to the bar of Macomb County a lawyer whose name and fame have since become familiar to the world. We refer to Anson Burlingame, our recent Minister to China, known to all the treaty powers of the world. Hon. C. I. Walker, one of the Professors in the Michigan University Law Department, was admitted here, as was also the late Cornelius O'Flynn, who died recently in Detroit. It was this court that admitted to citizenship Alexander D. Frazer, the oldest member of the Michigan bar.

#### THE PRESENT BAR.

The present bar of Macomb County comprises twenty-five lawyers, or one legal adviser for every 1,264 persons dwelling within the boundaries of the county. The names of these gentlemen at law are as follows:

Robert P. Eldredge, Thomas M. Crocker, James B. Eldredge, Edgar Weeks, Arthur L. Canfield, George M. Crocker, H. B. Hutchins, Spencer B. Russell, Silas B. Spier, William Selfridge, James G. Tucker, Martin Crocker and Franklin P. Montfort, all of Mt. Clemens; Irving D. Hanscom, now of Marquette; Dwight N. Lowell, John L. Starkweather, and A. L. Sleeper, of Romeo; Seth K. Shetterly and F. F. Williams, of Utica; Lorenzo G. Sperry, of Memphis; William H. Clark, Jr., and Bert C. Preston, of Armada; Joseph Chubb, O. S. Burgess and A. G. Stone, of Richmond.

The officers of the Circuit Court in 1881 were: Edward W. Harris, Circuit Judge; Thomas W. Newton, Sheriff; William L. Dicken, Clerk; Irving D. Hanscom, Prosecuting Attorney; William Longstaff and George Butchler, Constables; F. P. Montfort and A. G. Stone; Circuit Court Commissioners; and J. B. McIlwain, Stenographer.

The elections of 1882 resulted in the choice of Hon. H. W. Stevens, of Port Huron, for Circuit Judge.

#### IMPORTANT TRIALS.

Among the civil cases brought before the courts of the county, few claimed more importance than those referred to under this head. These causes are selected on account of their historical character, one being on the election of a county officer, one on the privileges of executors, and one on the rights of a railroad corporation. The first is interesting to those who would preserve the purity of the ballot box; the second, to those who desire to fulfill the wishes of a philanthropist; and the third, very instructive to all who love to rely on the justice of a corporation. The first arrests for murder were made by Silas Halsey, Sheriff, and Chauncey G. Cady, Deputy, in 1827, near Detroit. The criminals, named respectively Schneider and Rickett, were supposed to have murdered Donaldson, at the Turnpike Crossing at Salt River. They were confined in the old jail, tried before Judge Woodbridge at Mt. Clemens, and acquitted.

#### ELECTIONEERING IN 1873.

The case of Alonzo M. Keeler versus George W. Robertson, involving the title to the office of Registrar of Deeds for Macomb County, was tried before the June term of the Circuit Court, 1873, Judge E. W. Harris presiding. The case for the plaintiff rested mainly on the fact that, out of a total of 246 votes cast in Sterling Township, A. M. Keeler was credited with fifty-four, while no less than 115 freeholders made affidavit that each of them recorded his vote for Keeler. The action, too, of Town Board of Inspectors appears to have been of the strangest, if not of the most illegal, character. They counted the votes a few times, each count resulting in an increasing majority for Mr. Robertson. The County Canvassers, on counting the general vote of the county, found that an equal number of votes was recorded for each candidate, and resorted to the lottery plan for the purposes of declaring an election. Mr. Robertson drew the successful slip, and received the certificate of his election from the County Clerk.

Proceedings on the nature of *quo warranto* were instituted in the Supreme Court, where issues were framed and ordered to be tried before the Circuit Court of Macomb County, which trial resulted in a judgment for Robertson, the finding being said to have been directed by Judge Harris. The findings of the jury, etc., etc., were placed before the Supreme Court, when the judgment of the Circuit Judge was reversed, and one declaring Mr. Keeler elected, rendered. This celebrated case was conducted by Edgar Weeks, assisted by A. B. Maynard and E. W. Meddaugh, on the part of Keeler, while the defense was carried out by Robert P. Eldredge, Giles Hubbard, A. C. Baldwin and James B. Eldredge.

## THE HATHAWAY ESTATE IMBROGLIO.

The Hatheway estate imbroglio, wherein Crockett McElroy was complainant, and James S. P. Hatheway, Cortez P. Hooker and Ichabod L. Quimby, defendants, began in October, 1871.

The lawyers, Edgar Weeks and E. F. Conely, represented McElroy; Messrs. Crocker and Huchins represented Hooker; and Lyman D. Norris and F. Uhl, of Grand Rapids, represented Hatheway and Quimby. The case was continued up to 1880, when the appellant appealed from the ruling of the Circuit Court here to the Supreme Court. The judgment given in the lower court was confirmed.

## THE AIR-LINE SUIT.

The litigation between the Michigan Air-Line Railroad Company and Mellens and Tackels resulted in a verdict for the railroad company.

In 1877, the Mellens and Tackels brought an ejectment suit in the Circuit Court of this county against the Michigan Air-Line, claiming title to the depot lands at Romeo. The company then filed a bill in chancery to restrain by injunction the prosecution of that suit, and further claiming that the lands in question were purchased by Harvey Mellen, John N. Mellen and John Phelps (from whom Tackels derived title), in trust for the Michigan Air-Line Railroad Company, the grantor of the present company, and that Managing Director McNaughton, in 1870, delivered to Harvey Mellen township aid bonds to the amount of \$2,500, in payment of all claims for depot grounds and buildings. The defendants' answer denied the purchase as alleged, and set up the fact that the lands were purchased through an understanding and agreement with J. E. Young that they were to procure the land to themselves, and proceed and erect suitable buildings; and that the company, within two years, would reimburse them and grant them certain exclusive privileges for handling grain. Defendants further claimed that the bonds received by Harvey Mellen were not received by him in payment, but simply as an officer of the road to see if they could be used in payment of the expenditures made, and that upon the refusal of Tackels and John N. Mellen to so accept them, he reported the fact to the Board of Directors, and that he would hold the bonds and account for them when the company might wish to settle with him for some \$4,000 advanced by him (aside from the depot purchase) for the construction of the road. The present company thus claimed that the bonds should be applied in payment, and the defendants that they had not been so applied. The defendants further avowed their willingness to deed to the company upon fulfillment of the contract as they claimed it to be.

The bill for an injunction was argued before the Circuit Court in February and dismissed.

The railroad thereupon appealed the case, with result as above stated. The litigation was a long and expensive one, involving an expenditure of several thousand dollars on both sides. I. D. Hanscom and E. W. Meddaugh were attorneys for the Air-Line; J. B. Eldredge, D. N. Lowell and A. B. Maynard, for Tackels et al.

## THE COUNTY COURT HOUSE.

The history of the establishment of the county seat is already told. That of the first and second houses built for the purposes of public business has been referred to in the able historical address of George M. Crocker. Here it will be only necessary to regard the battle between the northern and southern citizens of Macomb—the former seeking a relocation of the seat of justice, the latter protesting against such a relocation. On February 26, 1879, the Supervisors intimated that the board would receive the petition of the people of Romeo. This document was presented by Irving D. Hanscom. It was signed by Harvey Mellen and 126 others, under date Romeo, February 24, 1879, and was couched in the following terms:

To the Honorable Board of Supervisors of the county of Macomb: Your petitioners hereto respectfully represent that they are citizens and taxpayers of said county of Macomb, and recognize the expediency of having a new court house and jail for the use of this county. They further represent that the citizens of Romeo and vicinity have subscribed upward of \$30,000 as a free gift to the county if county seat shall be located at said village of Romeo. Thereby relieving the inhabitants of the county from the imposition of a heavy tax for the erection of said buildings.

Your petitioners further represent that the full sum of \$30,000 has been guaranteed to be paid according to the terms of said subscription and at the time therein specified, by wealthy citizens of Romeo, representing a capital of, at least, \$500,000, your petitioners would therefore in consideration of the premises, respectfully petition and ask your honorable body to submit the question of removal of the county seat of Macomb County from the village of Mount Clemens to the village of Romeo at the next annual township meeting to be held in the several townships of the county to a vote of the qualified electors of said county and your petitioners will ever pray, etc.

Supervisor Nimms then moved the following resolution:

WHEREAS, Certain citizens of the county of Macomb, of the village of Romeo and vicinity in said county, being desirous of procuring a removal of the county seat of said county to the said village of Romeo, have by subscription promised to pay to the said county the several sums therein subscribed by them, and aggregating the sum of more than \$30,000, provided said county seat shall be removed to the village of Romeo as stated in said subscription.

WHEREAS, Certain citizens of Romeo and vicinity, in order to insure to said county the prompt payment of said above-mentioned subscription to the amount of \$30,000 provided said county seat of said county shall be removed to the village of Romeo, have signed an obligation by which obligation guarantee the payment of \$30,000 of said subscription to said county as stated in said obligation. Therefore

*Resolved*, That the Board of Supervisors of said county deem it expedient, in view of all the circumstances, to accept such subscription and obligation of guarantee, and do hereby accept the same for the purpose therein stated.

*Resolved*, That the county seat of said Macomb County be removed from the village of Mount Clemens to the village of Romeo in said county.

Mr. Goff moved the resolutions be adopted, which was lost by yeas and nays as follows:

Yeas—Messrs. Goyer, Ayers, Bennet, Nye, Goff, Murphy and Nimms.

Nays—Messrs. Farrar, Parker, Dedenback, Teats, Stewart, Perkins and Lefever.

The character of that memorable meeting of the Supervisors' Board of Macomb County is outlined in the following telegram to the papers of the State, dispatched about the time Mr. Maynard, of Romeo, entered on his argument in favor of relocation:

"At 9 o'clock this morning, every Supervisor was in his seat, and in less than twenty minutes the court house was jammed full of citizens and Romeo's representatives and lobbyists, to see the court house removal fight. The proposition of the Romeo people was presented to the board by I. D. Hanscom. They want the Supervisors to vote to have the county seat removed to Romeo, and then submit it to the people at their spring election. On motion, the legal gentlemen were invited to address the board. A. B. Maynard, for Romeo, made the opening speech, and asked for the closing speech. Granted. He was followed by T. M. Crocker, J. B. Eldridge, Edgar Weeks, William M. Campbell and H. H. Cady for Mt. Clemens. Campbell said: 'Lay aside your \$30,000 and submit the question to the people without a gift and see if they demand a removal.' Also that 'Romeo was not willing to shake the dice in a fair way, but came down here with loaded dice.' Maynard commences his closing speech at 1:30, after which a vote will probably be reached. The excitement here is intense."

The board at length voted the question; the gift of Mt. Clemens and the \$5,000 contribution of the citizens were accepted, and as a result, the corner-stone of the magnificent building known now as the new county court house was laid October 21, 1880.

#### MEETING OF ROMEO CITIZENS.

A citizens' meeting was held at Gray's Opera House, Romeo, January 11, 1879. I. D. Hanscom was called to the chair, and D. N. Lowell was elected Secretary. The object of the meeting being merely to get matters in shape for the raising of the \$30,000 promised for the erection of new county buildings should the county seat be removed to Romeo, a working committee to solicit subscriptions was appointed at once. The following gentlemen were selected: Harvey Mellen, J. Mahaffy, H. H. Spencer, of Armada; E. S. Snover, Charles Fillmore, F. S. Crisman, J. T. Robinson, W. W. Andrus, Samuel Cooley, Ira Killam. Hon. A. B. Maynard, being present, addressed the meeting briefly, explaining the object and purposes of the citizens of Romeo in the matter under consideration. He asserted what all ought to understand, that in this movement there is not the slightest feeling against Mt. Clemens; that Romeo is simply exercising undoubted and unquestioned right, in a business point of view; if she succeeds, all right; if she fails, there is no harm done. Mr. Maynard spoke about ten minutes, and his remarks were evidently well received. Although no effort was made at this meeting in the way of subscriptions, voluntary subscriptions to the amount of \$6,000 were recorded. The following gentlemen signed the roll: J. H. Brabb, \$1,000; Henry Stephens, \$1,000; A. B. Maynard, \$1,000; Harvey Mellen, \$1,000; James Gray, \$1,000; Hugh C. Gray, \$1,000.

Subsequently, other citizens followed the example of the original signers, and within a short time the entire sum of \$30,000 was forthcoming.

#### LOGIC OF THE CONSERVATIVES.

Before passing away from this subject, it may not be out of place to give a review of the situation, previous to the day on which the Supervisors' Board resolved

to maintain the seat of justice at Mt. Clemens. A contributor to the *Mt. Clemens Press* said:

"A proposition to move the county seat of this county has been sprung by certain persons in Romeo, and a great deal of discussion is going on, many meetings being held and large subscriptions of money talked about, until many people are found who already look upon the removal as an accomplished fact. We propose to discuss the question fairly, and show why the present location should be retained; why it would be impolitic and impracticable to designate Romeo as the future seat of our county government.

In the first place, the present excitement originated in a proposition, submitted at the October session of the Board of Supervisors, to build a new county jail. This proposition was made by Supervisor Farrar, of Clinton. It is a fact which may as well be conceded at once that Macomb County ought to have a new jail. The present structure is without one redeeming feature, and is a disgrace to the county. Immediately upon this proposition being submitted, there arose a great howl in certain quarters of the county about the burden of expense this would impose upon the tax-ridden people of this county. The howl was the opening chorus of the grand concert we are now being treated with. A decent and suitable jail can be erected for about \$6,000, and it is easy to figure upon the basis of equalization adopted at the October session of the board what this will add to the burden of individual tax-payers of the county. The whole taxable property of the county was estimated at \$6,258,000." And the figures show that if each tax-payer of the county is assessed 10 cents on each \$100 of his assessed valuation, the sum of \$6,258 is realized—an amount sufficient to build a good jail and suitable Sheriff's residence. Now, suppose a system of public buildings be built at a cost of only \$30,000, on the same basis this would add 48 cents on every \$100 assessed valuation. The history of our county seat shows that this is the third or fourth time this "tempest in a teapot" has raged, and we believe, when the subject is carefully considered, it will end now as it always has heretofore. Mt. Clemens is the oldest settlement in the county, and, as the saying is, 'all roads lead to Rome,' so all roads in Macomb County lead to Mt. Clemens. Examine the map of the county and it will be easy to see that the system of roads and the location of the Grand Trunk Railway favors this as the most central point in the county.

The village of Mt. Clemens lies within six miles of the geographical center of the county. We call the corner of Section 15, 16, 21 and 22 of the town of Macomb the geographical center of the county. It is accessible by railway communication with the most populous part of the towns of Richmond, Lenox, Chesterfield and Erin, and accessible by good roads at all times with Erin, Warren, Harrison, Macomb, Chesterfield, Sterling, Shelby and Clinton, as well as every other town in the county. For the purposes of illustrating the grounds we take, we group the towns of the center as follows: As interested in retaining the county seat at Mt. Clemens, Lenox, Chesterfield, Macomb, Clinton, Sterling, Harrison, Erin and Warren. As favorable (because of geography simply) to Romeo, we take Bruce, Washington, Armada, Ray, Shelby and Richmond. We give the population of these townships according to the census of 1870:

|               |       |                   |        |
|---------------|-------|-------------------|--------|
| Clinton.....  | 5,358 | Chesterfield..... | 2,175  |
| Macomb.....   | 1,805 | Armada.....       | 2,215  |
| Harrison..... | 605   | Bruce.....        | 2,145  |
| Erin.....     | 2,466 | Washington.....   | 2,057  |
| Warren.....   | 1,938 | Ray.....          | 1,555  |
| Sterling..... | 1,549 | Richmond.....     | 2,566  |
| Lenox.....    | 2,547 | Shelby.....       | 1,695  |
| Total.....    |       |                   | 30,676 |

This shows that in the group we assume as interested in the county seat remaining at Mt. Clemens there was in 1870 an excess of population over the other group of 6,210.

Now, it is well understood that population has been rapidly increasing in the group of towns first given, while in the other towns population is not rapidly increasing. And it is shown by the foregoing census table that the excess of population is equal to the population of a good-sized county. We take the same group of towns to show the fact in regard to comparative wealth. The equalization of the Board of Supervisors of October, 1878, is as follows:

|                   |           |                 |             |
|-------------------|-----------|-----------------|-------------|
| Macomb.....       | \$360,000 | Lenox.....      | \$355,000   |
| Clinton.....      | 760,000   | Armada.....     | 445,000     |
| Harrison.....     | 98,000    | Bruce.....      | 660,000     |
| Erin.....         | 295,000   | Washington..... | 705,000     |
| Warren.....       | 345,000   | Ray.....        | 370,000     |
| Chesterfield..... | 410,000   | Richmond.....   | 445,000     |
| Sterling.....     | 340,000   | Shelby.....     | 340,000     |
| Total.....        |           |                 | \$6,028,000 |

Here the figures show that the excess of valuations fixed by the Supervisors is \$98,000. We take the same grouping of towns to illustrate still further. In the equalization of county taxes at the last October session of the Supervisors, the following figures were made:

|                   |            |                 |             |
|-------------------|------------|-----------------|-------------|
| Clinton.....      | \$2,853 95 | Lenox.....      | \$1,333 09  |
| Macomb.....       | 1,351 87   | Armada.....     | 1,671 06    |
| Harrison.....     | 368 00     | Bruce.....      | 1,853 95    |
| Erin.....         | 1,483 30   | Washington..... | 2,853 95    |
| Warren.....       | 1,295 54   | Ray.....        | 1,389 43    |
| Sterling.....     | 1,276 77   | Richmond.....   | 1,671 06    |
| Chesterfield..... | 1,539 63   | Shelby.....     | 1,764 95    |
| Total.....        |            |                 | \$24,706 55 |

Showing an excess of taxes paid for county purposes by the group which are claimed would be most interested in retaining the county seat, though the excess is small. The foregoing figures are important to consider in connection with the erection of county buildings, providing it is done by public tax.

The great cry, however, of those who advocate a removal to Romeo is that Romeo people will donate \$30,000 for this purpose. Mt. Clemens has not yet been heard from



on that subject, nor do we think it necessary to play any game of bluff of that kind. When the time comes, this part of the county will be found ready to do all that is just and right. We are considering the question of removal with reference to the public convenience, and we again assert that no point in the county will accommodate so well the majority of our population as Mt. Clemens.

When we come to consider the cost of new buildings which are to cost say \$30,000; then when we show that every tax-payer who pays on \$100 valuation will have just 48 cents added to this amount, and when we consider that those who pay \$10 valuation will have to pay just  $4\frac{8}{10}$  cents additional, we demonstrate to a large majority of the tax-payers of this county that there is a 'great cry over a very little wool' on the subject of expense and taxation, and that the expense would be far more than offset by the inconvenience of removal to a large majority of the people of the county. Don't forget that  $4\frac{8}{10}$  cents on every \$10 of assessed valuation will raise \$30,138.40 for county buildings. A set of men representing \$6,258,000 assessed valuation, which is only about one-fourth of the actual value, should not stop one moment to consider a proposition, or ask that a few private citizens should contribute from their own private purses a sum sufficient to erect buildings for the use of as wealthy a county as Macomb, and we look upon a proposition of that kind as a direct insult to the board of and the inhabitants of one of the wealthiest counties of the State—a county which has not built a public building in twenty-five years, except a county poor house, which was inexpensive, and that, too, some ten or twelve years ago."

The arguments brought forward by the people of Romeo and adjoining townships were very forcible and clear; yet they did not prevail; the representatives of the northern townships were destined to lose all chance of obtaining for many years—perhaps forever—the boon for which they struggled so earnestly; yet they won for the county a sum of \$20,000 from the citizens of Mt. Clemens.

#### LAYING THE CORNER STONE.

October 21, 1880, was a day that will be long remembered in Mount Clemens, and that will adorn one of the brightest pages of her history. The elements that all the week have been inauspicious, forgot their anger Thursday morning, and gave a bright and gentle October day, well adapted indeed for the great event of that day, the laying of the corner stone of Macomb County's new court house. The enterprising and patriotic citizens, more particularly the business men, had a full appreciation of what was required of them, and early in the morning the court house square and Pearl street were gay with decorations. Bunting and flags adorned the front of every business house, and swayed across the streets. People began entering town at 9 o'clock, coming on trains, in carriages and wagons, and when the ceremony took place there were between two and three thousand strangers in the city. Grand Master McGrath came up on the early train, attended by different members of the Grand Lodge, and the Port Huron band arrived at the same time. The music furnished was of the highest order. The beautiful melodies were

rendered to the great delight of the large concourse, and withal were generously dispensed. The band played almost incessantly the whole day through. The *Monitor* counts itself among the fortunate ones that were honored with an especial serenade. The arrangements of the day, in the hands of the Masons, were without fault, and progressed without untoward happening to a successful consummation.

At 12 o'clock the Grand Lodge, the Supervisors, the Council, and Mount Clemens Lodge, assembled in the opera house. They formed, and with the band at their head, took up the line of march. The order of the procession was as follows:

Band; Grand Sword Bearer, with drawn sword; Grand Standard Bearer; Grand Master, supported by two Grand Deacons, with black rods; Grand Pursuivant; a Past Master, carrying the Book of Constitutions; Deputy Grand Master, carrying the golden vessel with corn; Senior Grand Warden, carrying the silver vessel with wine; Junior Grand Warden, carrying the silver vessel with oil; Bible, Square and Compass, carried by a Master of a lodge, supported by two Stewards, with white rods; Grand Chaplain; Grand Treasurer; Grand Secretary; Grand Architect and assistants, with Square, Level and Plumb; Grand Stewards, with white rods; Grand Tiler, with drawn sword; Mount Clemens Lodge, No. 6, in reverse order; members of Board of Supervisors; members of Common Council.

The pageant moved slowly round the square, and stopped at the southwest corner of the building, where the ceremony began. When all were disposed upon the platform, the Grand Master rapped silence. Hon. George M. Crocker, the Mayor, then advanced and addressed the large assembly.

#### HISTORICAL ADDRESS, BY MAYOR G. M. CROCKER.

We are met together upon this occasion for the purpose of witnessing the ceremony of the laying of the corner-stone of our new court house. A mere ceremony, it is true, yet it is a ceremony that is fraught with interest and importance to the whole people of Macomb County, and particularly to the citizens of Mt. Clemens—a ceremony that probably not one of us alive to-day will ever witness again.

The spot of ground upon which we are assembled to-day is sacred ground—sacred because it is more intimately connected with the past and present history of our county than any other spot within its limits. It has, in fact, more of a history itself.

The history of this spot of ground commences with the title page of the history of Macomb County—away back in the dim past, when Mt. Clemens was but a straggling hamlet upon the banks of the river Huron; when all of the surrounding country was a trackless wilderness; when there were but few cabins here and there; when Detroit herself, now Michigan's pride, was but a mere village; when the only neighbors Mt. Clemens had were the Indian settlements on the north and east, and Detroit on the south; when the only means the settlers had of getting to Detroit was by the batteaux that slowly crept down the crooked river, and thence through Lake St. Clair—or to follow the trail along the river bank to the shore of the lake and thence along its margin; when the only trade worthy of mention was the fur trade.

Then it was that the hardy pioneers of that day, a race of strong, determined men—men who came here determined to subdue the difficulties that surrounded them, met together and resolved that they must have a forum where disputes should be legally settled, and the rights of themselves and their descendants maintained and kept inviolate—and this was the spot then selected.

On the first page of Liber "A" of deeds, in the Register's office, the first book of records, you will find a deed of this spot of land from Christian Clemens, the founder of Mt. Clemens. This deed ran to the Governor, not of the State of Michigan, but of the Territory of Michigan, in trust for Macomb County. The main consideration in the deed is that the court house be located here, upon this spot; the date of that deed is March 10, 1818. History tells us that Maj. Gen. Macomb, after whom this county was named, selected and designated this as the spot where the Hall of Justice should be located—and here ever since that time has Justice had her seat. It is true that the justice of that day was a crude and primitive justice, yet it was rugged justice. It is true that you find the courts of those days solemnly determining that "Christian Clemens, their Chief Justice, had the ability to keep a tavern, and that he be granted leave to keep a tavern in his residence for one year." It is true that you will find in their records indictments for assault and battery against some of the lawyers and officers of the court; I had almost said against the court itself. It is true that you do not find the voluminous, lengthy records and files of the courts of to-day, true that you could almost put the journal of the court in your pocket; yet, my friends, all these things were but the natural incidents of the times. And no man can sit down and read over those old records candidly, and fail to see that they ever honestly aimed at the right, and they almost invariably hit the bird in the eye.

My friends—all roads lead to the court house. Here, since 1818, have the people come from every nook and corner of the county to settle their disputes. Here have they sat and listened to the trials, and anxiously waited for the verdict. Here have been preserved the evidences of the titles of the people to their houses. Here have been admitted, and here have pleaded a galaxy of lawyers that made the bar of Macomb County the peer of any in the State. Here, in days gone by, have come as applicants for admission to the bar a number of young men from other places, who subsequently carved out for themselves brilliant records as lawyers, and some of them have written their names upon the enduring pages of their country's history. Upon this spot of ground has been, to a certain extent, the index of our county's prosperity; a gauge telling of our advancement before the days of steam and electricity, before the days even of highways, when the people chiefly lived in cabins, when the face of the county showed little else but forests and marshes. Then the log court house was here.

In 1840, when the county began to be partially cleared up, and the inhabitants had more comfortable dwellings, then the old log court house gave way to one of brick, which, at the time of its construction, was deemed good enough to meet the demands of a future age.

And now, here in 1881, when our county has grown rich, and fairly teems with fer-

tility, and abounds with good buildings and finely cultivated farms, we are erecting this, our new court house, which, though elegant in appearance, solid and firm in structure, is not out of keeping with the steady current of our advancement. And while we are glad in our prosperity, while we are justly proud of our present strength, and are strongly confident of future growth and progress, while we are to-day looking forward to a future that bids fair to be golden, let us not fail to stop, reverently uncover our heads, look back and remember with gratitude, those who were here before us—those who struggled to transmit our present blessings to us.

And it is but fit and proper that I should read to you from the history written forty years ago, and kept, until recently, in the safe and solid confines of the corner stone of the court house of 1840. Kept by a solid custodian that, after having been itself a support for forty years of the second court house, to-day is placed in this, the chief corner of our third court house, and forms a part of its solid masonry, and unites the age of 1840 with that of 1880.

The record says that the court house was built May 12, 1840; that the contractor was T. P. Castle; the mason, William Phelps. 'That the village of Mt. Clemens was first settled by Judge Clemens, in the year of our Lord 1805. The first plat was made by Mayor Gen. Macomb, in the year 1818. At that time Lewis Cass was Governor of the Territory of Michigan. Gen. Macomb selected this spot as the location of the court house for this county. Christian Clemens was the first Judge appointed for the county of Macomb, and presided as such Judge for fourteen years. He was a native of Philadelphia, in the State of Pennsylvania, and is now the greatest land-owner of the village. His age is seventy years, and he is now present at the laying of the corner-stone of this building.'

A business directory, deposited at that time, tells us that the following were the business men of that day:

Attorneys—R. P. Eldredge, Richard Butler, A. C. Smith, H. D. Terry, P. B. Thurston, and J. J. Leonard; blacksmiths—D. Chandler, George Dixon, J. & S. Parks; tailors—William Roy, and J. & C. Williams; cabinet makers—C. Spaulding, William G. Page; physicians—Henry Taylor, George Lee, Jr., Philo Tillson, Ebenezer Hall; merchants—H. M. Dodge, John Stevens, Porter Kibbe, Eastman & Gallup, Hall & Grovier, Green & Freeman; grocers—John Conner, M. Stapleton, V. Maynard; inn-keepers—Joseph Hubbard, Alfred Ashley, Jabez Hammond, Silas Holsey; glass manufacturers—Hall & Grovier; shoemakers—William Lewis, J. & S. Dixon, E. L. Atkinson; wagon-makers—C. N. Mather, — Crittenden; printers—T. M. Perry, J. Ingersoll; Treasurer—H. M. Dodge; Coroner—William Lewis; Postmaster—A. C. Smith; Justices—John Stockton, P. B. Thurston; Presbyterian pastor—Rev. C. Dudley; Churches—Presbyterian, Methodist, one Baptist Society.

My friends, since that record was made, Time, the change-maker, has not been idle. Christian Clemens, who was more closely and prominently allied with the interests of Macomb County than any man of his time, whose generous heart swelled with gratitude and emotion as he witnessed the laying of the corner-stone of the building that marked another

epoch in the prosperity of the community—a prosperity that he labored so hard to secure—has gone from you. He has long since solved the grand question. Where are the lawyers mentioned in that record? The voices of the versatile and eloquent Terry and the rugged John J. Leonard are hushed in death. All of the others are dead except R. P. Eldredge and Richard Butler, who are not in practice to-day. Where are the physicians of that day? They are all dead except Philo Tillson, who is now a venerable resident of Romeo. None of the merchants mentioned in that record are in business here; most of them are dead, and those that are alive live elsewhere.

And in fact, most of the business men mentioned in that directory have crossed the dark and silent river. A majority of those who are now living with us have retired from the strife of active life, and are now sitting in easy places, the cradle of reposing age being rocked by hands that then were baby hands. Only two of the men now living with us whose names are upon that record are to-day pursuing the same avocations they were pursuing forty years ago. The one is our neighbor, D. C. Williams, a tailor, who still plies the needle and handles the shears. The other is William Phelps, then recorded as mason of that building, and to-day the ring of his trowel may be heard upon this building, keeping perfect time with the trowels of those who are his juniors by at least forty years.

My friends, while we pause and realize that our county has greatly changed, and that a new lot of men have by the force of crowding events come to the front, and now carry on and administer the business duties of life, let us not lose sight of the fact that soon we all will, by a new, young and ever onward pressing life and by the ravages of time, be forced into oblivion, and that these places that now know us so well shall know us no more forever. The action of Mt. Clemens and her near neighbors in building this court house is no new thing. This duty seems to have been linked with the blessings to-day enjoyed, and to have been transmitted to us by the regular line of descent. It is asserted by those who were here forty years ago, and the assertion I have not heard seriously denied, that the second court house was built by Mt. Clemens and vicinity, and that the building, like this, was but a monument upon the old spot telling to the world the unanimity of feeling between Mt. Clemens and her neighbors, telling of the sacrifices which Mt. Clemens and her friends had made and are still making to keep the Hall of Justice upon the old, time honored spot.

It is not my purpose to enter into the details of the struggle in relation to that building. Those things are of the past. But I can say for the people of Mt. Clemens that they do not cherish any feelings of animosity toward their neighboring sister for endeavoring to get this building located there. We recognize that in doing that Romeo did nothing but to make an honest endeavor to protect her own interests. We do not forget that Romeo is our sister, and we rejoice in her solidity and prosperity. We remember the fact that we are all but parts of one common and prosperous county, and we never can forget the kindly and generous treatment that we received at the hands of the Supervisor who lives within the limits of Romeo; and I know I but faintly echo the feeling of the people when I say that we hope and trust the most amicable and friendly relations

may ever exist between the two towns. And to you, the members of the Board of Supervisors, I desire to publicly say that the city thanks you for the straightforward, upright and courteous line of conduct you have displayed toward us, and we particularly thank you for your generosity in assuming the responsibility of paying the architect and superintendent of this building.

To the friends and neighbors of Mt. Clemens, who have come to our assistance, who donated \$5,000 to be used in the construction of this building, I desire to here publicly on the part of Mt. Clemens, thank you for your generosity. We have caused every name you have signed to be copied, and propose to have this list deposited in this stone, so that in the far-off future, when a surging progress shall force this stone from its bed of mortar, and this list shall come to light again, your descendants can see and read the names of the persons who recognized that we were all united by one common interest, that the prosperity of one was the prosperity of another, and that the lines of our incorporation were but imaginary. And now to you, the Grand Master of the Masonic Fraternity of the State of Michigan, the chief executor of a brotherhood that is almost as ancient as the ceremony of laying corner stones, I renew the request heretofore made on the part of the city, "That you will lay this corner stone according to the customs and usages of your ancient order."

Following came a prayer by the Grand Chaplain, and then a list of the articles placed in the stone was read. It ran as follows:

1. Proposition of city of Mt. Clemens to build court house, and vote of Council thereon.
2. Resolution and vote of Board of Supervisors accepting proposition of Mt. Clemens.
3. Vote upon the proposition by the city electors April 5, 1880.
4. Memorandum of bonds issued by the city for the payment of the \$20,000 voted by the city.
5. Vote of Council and Board of Supervisors accepting plans and specifications of N. J. Gibbs, architect, and date of contract with builders.
6. List of names of persons who subscribed money toward the \$5,000 raised over and above the \$20,000 voted by the city.
7. List of the business men and firms now doing business in the city.
8. Names of the present Board of Aldermen and officers of the city.
9. Names of present members of Board of Supervisors.
10. One copy of *Detroit Daily Post and Tribune*.
11. One copy of *Detroit Daily Free Press*.
12. One copy of *Mt. Clemens Press*.
13. One copy of *Mt. Clemens Monitor*.
14. One copy of *Romeo Observer*.
15. One copy of *Mt. Clemens Republican*.
16. List of officers and members of Ladies' Literary Society.
17. List of officers and members of Mt. Clemens Lodge, F. & A. M.
18. List of officers and members of Grand Lodge.

19. List of officers and members of Odd Fellows Lodge.
20. List of officers and members of the German Working Men's Society.
21. Programme of day's proceedings.
22. Proceedings of Grand Lodge F. & A. M. of Michigan, and Grand Chapter, 1880.
23. Memorial of the Juvenile Templars.
24. One copy of *Romeo Democrat*.
25. One copy of *Detroit Evening News*.
26. Old coin taken from corner stone of old court house, dated 1731.

The striking ceremony proceeded in regular form until its close. The acts of the Grand Officers, with the responses of the craft, the music and surroundings served to constitute an interesting and impressive service. It was entirely new to many of the audience. Upon its conclusion came an address by the Grand Master. This, a brief history of Masonry, its accomplishments and aims, was an eloquent and masterly effort.

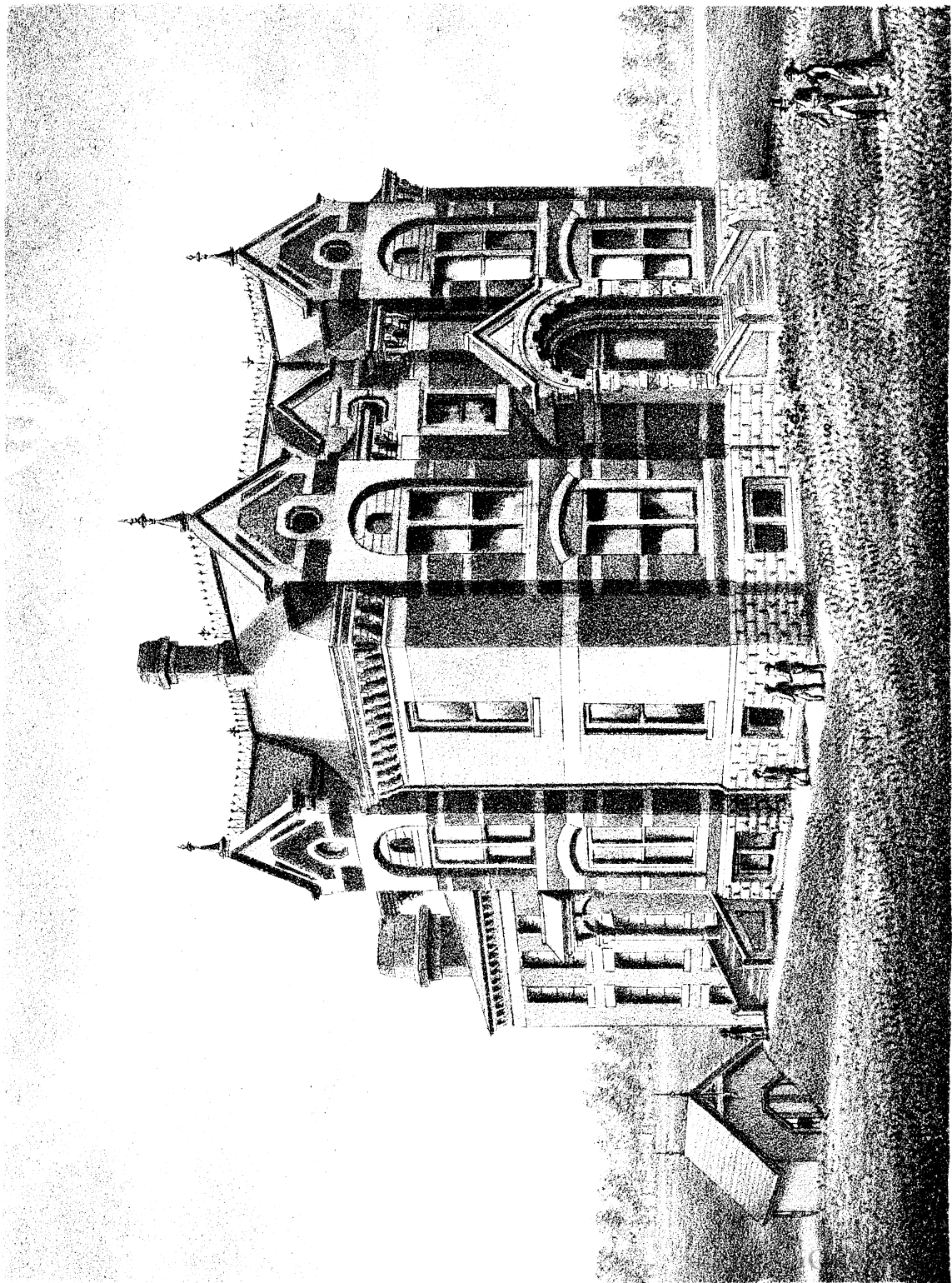
A Masonic ode followed, and then the benediction, which signaled the end. The crowd dispersed. The Masons with their guests again assembled in the Opera House. Here they formed, and took up the march to the Avery House, where dinner was served. Fully 200 took seats in the splendid dining room of the hotel, and a fine collation awaited them. The banquet occupied more than an hour, and consisted of six courses. Many of the visitors were in the house for the first time, and were surprised by its size and beauty. The dance at the Opera House the same evening was a great success. It was, with one exception, the largest party of its kind held in Mt. Clemens.

The Committee on Appropriations reported in favor of allowing the architect of the court house \$1,000 for his plans, and for superintending the work, of which amount \$750 should be paid at once. The total cost of the building and furniture cannot be much below the sum of \$52,000. The work has been performed well, and another beautiful addition to the public buildings of the State was formally opened in November, 1881.

The members of the Court House Building Committee were Charles Ulrich, John Otto and E. W. Lewis, representing the Common Council of Mt. Clemens City, and James Ayres, L. H. Canfield and Thomas Dawson, representing the Supervisors' Board. The Committee organized by appointing James Ayres, Chairman, and John Otto, Clerk, June 18, 1880. The Clerk was excused from acting on Committee July 7, 1880, and Thomas Dawson was appointed Secretary. This Committee continues to act at date of writing, and will report when the building and furnishing are reported complete.

#### THE COUNTY JAIL.

Reference has been made, in Mayor Crocker's address, to the old county jail. This relic is in existence yet; and, as described in the following letter, must be a terrible place for habitation: "As we entered the vault (it deserves no better name), a damp, sickening smell weighed down the atmosphere, and the chilly air fairly penetrated one to the marrow. The main apartment of the jail runs the entire length of the building, and even then it is hardly large enough to dance a French four in. This room, in which the prisoners are



NIACOME COUNTY JAIL, 1881-2.





allowed to stay during the day and hug the stove in order to keep from freezing, is flanked on either side by a row of cells. There are five in all, four of them being about 6x8 feet in size, the other probably 7x12. In each cell there are a few boards thrown together, which answer for beds. In the larger cell there are two of these luxurious couches. Besides the cells there are two small cubby-holes, one of which is used for a wood room, and the other for a water closet, and a place to stow away ashes. The walls were all reeking with dampness, and in one of the cells a coating of ice covered the floor, the water from which it was formed having oozed out from the side of the building. There is not a window in the entire structure to admit light to the inmates, and consequently they are compelled to remain in utter darkness, except when the iron door which closes over the grating at the entrance is thrown open. The only places for ventilation, discernible to the naked eye, is a small hole in the ceiling of each cell about the size of the muzzle of a shot gun—not large enough, to tell the truth, to carry off the odor of a rose leaf.”

A man from Armada sojourned there for a short time. On returning home, one of his neighbors asked him how he got out. “Why,” replied the ex-prisoner, “the crack in the wall was so large, I fell out.”

The county tolerated this building for almost half a century. In 1880, the people determined to build a new jail, and consequently voted \$10,000 for that purpose. The question was submitted to the people in March, 1881, when the following vote was recorded for and against such an outlay for such a purpose:

|                    | For. | Ag't |                 | For   | Ag't  |
|--------------------|------|------|-----------------|-------|-------|
| Mount Clemens..... | 632  | ...  | Ray.....        | 15    | 270   |
| Sterling.....      | 145  | 83   | Shelby.....     | 64    | 222   |
| Warren.....        | 206  | 40   | Richmond.....   | 126   | 193   |
| Erin.....          | 305  | 5    | Washington..... | 6     | 341   |
| Clinton.....       | 284  | 4    | Bruce.....      | 3     | 397   |
| Harrison.....      | 98   | ...  | Armada.....     | 43    | 249   |
| Macomb.....        | 186  | 88   | Lenox.....      | 33    | 273   |
| Chesterfield.....  | 206  | 14   |                 |       |       |
| Totals.....        |      |      |                 | 2,342 | 2,179 |

The majority in favor of this project was only 163.

This vote cannot be taken as the true voice of the people of Macomb. In fact, the large number who voted against the project were animated with a desire to show their dissatisfaction with the action of the Supervisors' Board in not showing a willingness to submit the question of relocating the county seat to the people. Immediately after the voice of the people declared itself favorable, plans and specifications were called for, and the building contracts made.

The jail, as designed by Mr. Gibbs, is a very handsome and substantial structure, and will be built to harmonize with the court house. In general, it will be constructed after the ideas of the Committee. It will consist of two parts, the dwelling and the jail proper, the latter being toward the river. The dwelling faces on Front street, and will have a frontage of forty-two feet. The measurement from front to rear is

thirty feet. The dimensions of the jail part will be 30x32. The dwelling will have two stories and a basement. The basement will have two cellars, kitchen and dining room, and one bedroom. On the first floor will be the Sheriff's office, parlor, sitting-room and one bedroom. On the second floor will be four chambers, a bath-room, closet, etc. Height of ceilings, ten feet. The jail part, on account of the slope of the ground, will have three stories, taken up with cells, of which there will be room for eighteen.

A Building Committee, consisting of Supervisors Thomas Dawson, William E. Hall and Harvey Mellen, was appointed, April 25, 1881. This Committee organized with Harvey Mellen, President, and Thomas Dawson, Secretary. This Committee made a first inspection of the builder's work September 12, 1881, and continue up to the present time to exercise a careful supervision over the work. The cost of the building, etc., may be set down at \$11,000. This Committee reported finally in March, 1882.

## CHAPTER XXV.

### COUNTY FINANCES AND STATISTICS.

There is no more certain index to the condition of a Free State than its public accounts. So it is with any portion of the State where the people manage their own affairs, for, as a general rule, the governing board of a county exercises sound judgment, and is always slow to authorize any outlay which is not justified by necessity, or which does not give promise of future profit. The annual exhibit of the County Treasurer is a safe basis on which to rest a review of the financial condition of the county; but to realize its development, the returns of Assessors have to be considered. The tabulation of the sums resulting annually from taxation is of little consequence beyond the chance it offers the curious of ascertaining the amount of money contributed directly by the people for the purpose of County, State and General Government. The indirect taxation accruing to the General Government is much more extensive than our direct county taxes; but the possibility of obtaining reliable figures in this regard is so far removed that the subject could only be treated in a speculative manner. Therefore, the reader must be content with a knowledge of what is certain, viz.: That the citizens of the United States, directly and indirectly, pay as much as should render the General Government, State Government and local Government as great as the principles of pure and simple Republicanism require them to be, and which they are not; as mindful in guarding and honoring the legacy which the fathers of the Revolution left us as it should be honored, and as it is not; as paternal in character, and as solicitous for the public good as a Republican Government ought to be, and which it is not. It is considered that the Republic under which we live is the most liberal, the one alone under which man has attained his level in the universe,

and the nearest approach to perfect government known to the civilization of our day. To make it what it is capable of being made, and to surround it with that halo of truth and honesty which alone should pertain to a Republic, is all that is required. Official perfidy should be stigmatized, and the guilty never allowed to escape, but punished, not nominally, but severely; for he who would prove unfaithful in an office bestowed by a free people deserves chains, not liberty—a refuge among slaves rather than a home among freemen.

## TOWNS AND VILLAGES.

## POPULATION 1850.

|                              | White. | Colored. |                        | White. | Colored. |
|------------------------------|--------|----------|------------------------|--------|----------|
| Armada, Armada Village ..... | 1,145  | 1        | Macomb.....            | 744    | 13       |
| Bruce.....                   | 1,554  | 1        | Ray.....               | 1,232  | ..       |
| Chesterfield.....            | 995    | 7        | Richmond, Memphis..... | 1,000  | ..       |
| Clinton.....                 | 2,224  | 6        | Shelby.....            | 1,482  | ..       |
| Mount Clemens.....           | 1,297  | 5        | Sterling.....          | 876    | ..       |
| Erin.....                    | 974    | ..       | Warren.....            | 700    | ..       |
| Harrison.....                | 483    | ..       | Washington.....        | 1,540  | 1        |
| Lenox, New Haven.....        | 652    | ..       |                        |        |          |

## MACOMB COUNTY, 1850.

Number of acres of improved land, 50,056½; number of acres sowed with wheat, 1849, 12,536½; number of bushels of wheat raised in 1849, 97,867; number of bushels of other grain raised in 1849, 239,935½; number of horses, 2,412; number of neat cattle, 8,782; number of swine, 4,772; number of sheep, 27,491; number of pounds of wool, 71,792½; number of steam saw-mills, 2; number of water saw-mills, 7; number of steam and water saw-mills, 14; number of feet of lumber sawed, 1849, 3,746,725; capital invested, \$17,150; number of hands employed, 65; number of flouring mills, 8; number of runs of stone, 13; number of barrels of flour manufactured, 1849, 23,900; capital invested, \$48,600; number of hands employed, 19; two tin and copper smiths, one cabinet and chair factory, one pearlsh factory, one carding-mill, one foundry and machine shop, one stave factory, one window glass factory, one leather factory, one pump factory—employing 101 men; capital invested, \$53,000; value of products, 1849, \$92,000; number of pounds of sugar made in 1849, 44,022; merchandise imported for sale, 1849, \$160,631; number of insane, deaf, dumb, and blind, 10.

## TOWNS AND VILLAGES.

## POPULATION 1860.

|                             | White. | Colored. |                        | White. | Colored. |
|-----------------------------|--------|----------|------------------------|--------|----------|
| Armada, Armada Village..... | 1,483  | 8        | Macomb.....            | 1,357  | 1        |
| Bruce.....                  | 1,806  | 1        | Ray.....               | 1,544  | ..       |
| Chesterfield.....           | 2,156  | 1        | Richmond, Memphis..... | 1,683  | 2        |
| Clinton, Mount Clemens..... | 2,867  | 26       | Shelby.....            | 1,668  | 7        |
| Erin.....                   | 1,975  | ..       | Sterling.....          | 1,077  | 5        |
| Harrison.....               | 545    | 1        | Warren.....            | 1,333  | 2        |
| Lenox, New Haven.....       | 1,452  | 1        | Washington.....        | 1,837  | 8        |

## TOWNSHIPS AND VILLAGES.

POPULATION 1870.

|                   | Total. | Native. | Foreign. | White. | Col'd. |                 | Total. | Native. | Foreign. | White. | Col'd. |
|-------------------|--------|---------|----------|--------|--------|-----------------|--------|---------|----------|--------|--------|
| Armada.....       | 1,721  | 1,371   | 350      | 1,706  | 15     | Macomb .....    | 1,805  | 1,204   | 601      | 1,805  | ..     |
| Armada Village... | 494    | 398     | 96       | 481    | 13     | Ray.....        | 1,555  | 1,307   | 248      | 1,555  | ..     |
| Bruce .....       | 2,145  | 1,672   | 473      | 2,143  | 2      | Richmond. ....  | 2,181  | 1,615   | 566      | 2,165  | ..     |
| Chesterfield..... | 2,175  | 1,644   | 531      | 2,175  | ..     | Memphis .....   | 385    | 224     | 141      | 379    | 6      |
| Clinton.....      | 3,590  | 2,458   | 1,132    | 3,564  | 26     | Shelby .....    | 1,695  | 1,492   | 203      | 1,695  | ..     |
| Mount Clemens...  | 1,768  | 1,331   | 437      | 1,757  | 11     | Sterling.....   | 1,549  | 1,077   | 472      | 1,533  | 16     |
| Erin.....         | 2,466  | 1,542   | 924      | 2,466  | ..     | Warren.....     | 1,938  | 1,150   | 788      | 1,932  | 6      |
| Harrison.....     | 605    | 558     | 47       | 604    | 1      | Washington..... | 2,057  | 1,683   | 374      | 2,040  | 17     |
| Lenox.....        | 2,134  | 1,542   | 592      | 2,115  | 19     |                 |        |         |          |        |        |
| New Haven.....    | 413    | 333     | 80       | 413    | ..     |                 |        |         |          |        |        |
|                   |        |         |          |        |        |                 | 30,676 |         |          | 30,528 | 132    |

## STATISTICAL, 1870.

The entire population of Macomb County, according to the general State Census, taken in 1870, was 27,619. Of this population the principal elements are the agricultural, financial, mechanical and industrial. Of these four items we propose to present a few figures, the above quoted work being our authority.

There was, in 1870, 153,691 acres of improved land; 91,988 acres of wood land; and of other unimproved land 12,869 acres, at a total cash value of \$11,985,486. The farming improvements and machinery were valued at \$485,946. The amount paid in wages during the year, including value of board, \$284,388. Value of all farm products, including betterments and additions to stock, \$2,243,983. Forest products realized \$103,038. Of the various products the following quantities were returned: Spring wheat, 19,991 bushels; winter wheat, 865,985 bushels; rye, 7,482 bushels; Indian corn, 811,277 bushels; oats, 494,044 bushels; barley, 29,872 bushels; buckwheat, 20,817 bushels; peas and beans, 16,027 bushels; potatoes, 240,931 bushels; hay, 41,988 tons; clover seed, 671 bushels; grass seed, 146 bushels; hops, 140,756 pounds.

Live stock returns represented by the following figures: Horses, 7,961; mules and asses, 26; milch cows, 9,040; working oxen, 407; other cattle, 7,899; sheep, 64,694; swine, 11,089; total value of all kinds of live stock, \$1,616,087; value of animals slaughtered or sold for slaughter, \$371,282; wool, 320,591 pounds; dairy products—butter, 880,969 pounds; cheese, 33,360 pounds; milk sold, 875 gallons; value of orchard produce, \$81,010.

Total of all taxes, \$124,049, divided as follows: State taxes of all kinds, \$13,018; county taxes of all kinds, \$32,373; township, village and city, of all kinds, \$78,658.

The principal business of the county is its lumber interest. In this branch of industry there are in the county twenty-seven mills, of which thirteen are propelled by steam, eleven by water, and three by horse-power. Value of material used, \$67,187; wages paid for the year ending June 1, 1870, \$21,715; capital invested in lumber, \$87,500; expenses for material and labor, \$88,902; value of total products, \$148,090; number of feet, 7,859,000. Of other mills there are in the county eleven, all flouring. In addi-

tion to the above we find the following industries and manufactures represented: One tannery, six breweries; capital invested in latter, \$22,500; one salt works, capital invested, \$12,000; establishments of all kinds in county, 208; number of persons employed per month, 832; months of labor, 7,929; wages paid, \$228,891; capital invested, \$659,160.

## TOWNSHIPS AND VILLAGES.

## POPULATION 1880.

| Enumerator          |                             | Enumerator.           |                            |
|---------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------|----------------------------|
| Armada.....         | 1,734.. Abram S. Hall.      | Ray.....              | 1,543.. Bela R. Davis.     |
| In Village.....     | 556.. Abram S. Hall.        | Richmond.....         | 2,611.. John C. Keeler.    |
| Bruce.....          | 2,103.. Alexander H. Shelp. | In South Memphis...   | 367.. John C. Keeler.      |
| In North Romeo....  | 921.. Alexander H. Shelp.   | In Richmond.....      | 750.. John C. Keeler.      |
| Chesterfield.....   | 2,352.. Charles Connor.     | Shelby.....           | 1,650.. William S. Andrus. |
| In New Baltimore... | 1,024.. Charles Connor.     | In Disco.....         | 100.. William S. Andrus.   |
| Clinton.....        | 2,002.. August H. Canfield. | In North Utica.....   | 316.. William S. Andrus.   |
| Mount Clemens.....  | 3,051 { John E. Foster.     | Sterling.....         | 2,088.. Richard H. Sliter. |
|                     | Robert Irvine.              | In South Utica.....   | 177.. Richard H. Sliter.   |
| Erin.....           | 2,695.. Gustave Schuchard.  | Warren.....           | 2,401.. G. B. Walker.      |
| Harrison.....       | 740.. Fredrick C. Forton.   | In Beebe's Corners... | 106.. G. B. Walker.        |
| Lenox.....          | 2,516.. Ed. L. Raymond.     | Washington.....       | 2,052.. Jonathan Stone.    |
| In New Haven.....   | 600.. Ed. L. Raymond.       | In South Romeo.....   | 705.. Jonathan Stone.      |
| Macomb.....         | 2,046.. Alfred Stewart.     | Total.....            | 31,603                     |

The following is the report of the cereal products of Macomb County for 1877-78:

| TOWNSHIPS.        | Acres Wheat raised in 1877 | Bushels Wheat in 1877. | Acres on Ground in 1878. | Acres Corn. | Acres Oats. | Acres Barley. |
|-------------------|----------------------------|------------------------|--------------------------|-------------|-------------|---------------|
| Bruce.....        | 3491                       | 81990                  | 3940                     | 1444        | 1453        | 342           |
| Washington.....   | 2816                       | 65166                  | 3099                     | 1560        | 1304        | 113           |
| Armada.....       | 1559                       | 35023                  | 2056                     | 1439        | 2536        | 205           |
| Richmond.....     | 1411                       | 28958                  | 1789                     | 987         | 2340        | 296           |
| Ray.....          | 1783                       | 36328                  | 2290                     | 1443        | 1625        | 108           |
| Lenox.....        | 1538                       | 32018                  | 2155                     | 964         | 1898        | 198           |
| Macomb.....       | 1839                       | 43659                  | 2386                     | 1467        | 1638        | ...           |
| Shelby.....       | 1776                       | 29606                  | 2389                     | 1829        | 1434        | 13            |
| Sterling.....     | 855                        | 17492                  | 1323                     | 1349        | 1354        | 91            |
| Clinton.....      | 1435                       | 30135                  | 1503                     | 1378        | 1382        | 97            |
| Chesterfield..... | 1683                       | 39250                  | 2162                     | 1280        | 1726        | 337           |
| Harrison.....     | 443                        | 9642                   | 668                      | 556         | 639         | 109           |
| Erin.....         | 1025                       | 24772                  | 1338                     | 1631        | 2054        | 53            |
| Warren.....       | .....                      | .....                  | 1228                     | 1516        | 1982        | 7             |

## FARM STATISTICS.

The following statistical information is taken from the report of the Secretary of State, dealing with the farms and farm products of Michigan for the year 1880, relating to this county:

Horses, 8,829; milch cows, 9,549; other cattle, 8,527; hogs, 11,761; sheep, 104,871; acres devoted to apple orchards, 5,821; to peach orchards, 1,131; acres under clover, 4,274; under barley, 2,178; peas, 1,215; potatoes, 2,847; hay, 29,792; wheat, 34,308; corn, 18,010; oats, 21,035; number of acres of improved land, 158,746; of unimproved, 83,629; total number of acres, 242,375; number of farms, 3,083; average number of acres per farm 78.62.

The taxes, as apportioned for 1880-81, are set forth in the following table:

| TOWNSHIPS.                      | State Tax. | County Tax. | Town Tax.  |
|---------------------------------|------------|-------------|------------|
| Armada.....                     | \$1272 51  | \$2039 65   | \$ 500 00  |
| Bruce.....                      | 1871 25    | 3158 75     | 12032 52   |
| Clinton.....                    | 1013 30    | 1623 50     | 2200 00    |
| Chesterfield.....               | 1035 84    | 1660 60     | 600 00     |
| Erin.....                       | 1306 32    | 2093 07     | .....      |
| Harrison.....                   | 326 83     | 523 45      | 215 00     |
| Lenox.....                      | 1126 00    | 1805 00     | 565 00     |
| Macomb.....                     | 1069 65    | 1714 75     | 776 68     |
| Ray.....                        | 991 76     | 1588 40     | 1150 00    |
| Richmond.....                   | 1351 40    | 2166 00     | 675 00     |
| Shelby.....                     | 1148 54    | 1841 10     | 700 00     |
| Sterling.....                   | 1069 65    | 1714 75     | 600 00     |
| Warren.....                     | 1238 10    | 1984 50     | 450 00     |
| Washington.....                 | 1971 25    | 3158 75     | 300 00     |
| Mount Clemens, First Ward.....  | 450 80     | 722 00      | 3501 85    |
| Mount Clemens, Second Ward..... | 481 22     | 770 73      | 3738 20    |
| Mount Clemens, Third Ward.....  | 271 60     | 432 00      | 2109 95    |
| Total.....                      | \$18096 02 | \$29000 00  | \$30114 20 |

The total tax levy in this county for the years 1881-82 is \$81,105.51, which sum is divided as follows: State tax, \$21,161.76; county tax, \$35,650; town tax, \$26,293.75.

#### EQUALIZED VALUATION—1842 TO 1881.

| TOWNS.            | 1842.    | 1849.    | 1851.     | 1855.     | 1859.     | 1869.     | 1875.     | 1881       |
|-------------------|----------|----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|------------|
| Richmond.....     | \$45,519 | \$46,048 | \$ 47,161 | \$231,763 | \$256,559 | \$374,820 | \$430,000 | \$1202,000 |
| Harrison.....     | 23,928   | 25,132   | 22,389    | 115,530   | 91,297    | 97,684    | 98,000    | 288,090    |
| Erin.....         | 31,987   | 34,426   | 40,664    | 230,429   | 236,972   | 340,000   | 385,000   | 1121,000   |
| Washington.....   | 76,427   | 97,973   | 116,914   | 730,816   | 678,771   | 697,790   | 730,000   | 1738,000   |
| Chesterfield..... | 33,950   | 46,990   | 60,666    | 382,857   | 398,379   | 423,090   | 440,000   | 914,000    |
| Armada.....       | 59,617   | 63,766   | 67,508    | 385,125   | 403,486   | 416,090   | 440,000   | 1122,000   |
| Bruce.....        | 63,861   | 88,931   | 94,238    | 653,333   | 694,925   | 712,550   | 790,000   | 1788,000   |
| Clinton.....      | 53,263   | 106,391  | 113,586   | 573,771   | 580,173   | 668,160   | 735,000   | 894,000    |
| Shelby.....       | 72,553   | 88,655   | 87,643    | 527,435   | 446,165   | 465,200   | 470,000   | 1014,000   |
| Sterling.....     | 45,190   | 48,687   | 49,880    | 272,341   | 232,227   | 340,348   | 340,000   | 973,000    |
| Warren.....       | 42,812   | 31,237   | 35,032    | 231,170   | 204,285   | 294,900   | 340,000   | 1014,000   |
| Lenox.....        | 42,169   | 40,338   | 43,225    | 221,622   | 212,090   | 315,000   | 335,000   | 993,000    |
| Macomb.....       | 49,899   | 50,287   | 53,987    | 266,510   | 276,721   | 336,000   | 350,000   | 953,000    |
| Ray.....          | 59,856   | 64,604   | 63,353    | 369,784   | 362,741   | 386,430   | 380,000   | 894,000    |

NOTE.—In addition to the figures for 1881, the equalized valuation of the city of Mt. Clemens was \$1,092,000.

The liquor tax in this county, as finally reported and collected, December, 1881, stands as follows:

|                            |           |                       |           |
|----------------------------|-----------|-----------------------|-----------|
| City of Mount Clemens..... | \$2725 43 | Memphis Village.....  | 175 00    |
| Utica Village.....         | 665 00    | Warren Township.....  | 935 00    |
| Richmond Village.....      | 766 66    | Erin Township.....    | 980 00    |
| New Baltimore Village..... | 578 75    | Clinton Township..... | 65 00     |
| New Haven Village.....     | 130 00    | Lenox Township.....   | 65 00     |
| Romeo Village.....         | 800 00    |                       |           |
| Armada Village.....        | 183 34    |                       | \$8069 18 |

The population of the district, organized as Macomb, from 1810 to 1880, is estimated as follows:

| Year. | Population. | Colored. | Year. | Population. | Colored. |
|-------|-------------|----------|-------|-------------|----------|
| 1810  | 580         | ..       | 1850  | 15530       | 29       |
| 1820  | 898         | 2        | 1860  | 22843       | 63       |
| 1830  | 2413        | 1        | 1870  | 27616       | 118      |
| 1840  | 9816        | 23       | 1880  | 31603       | ...      |

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### AGRICULTURE AND FARMERS' ASSOCIATIONS.

A man may wander into remote parts of the earth as a traveler, where for the time being he will lose sight of farms, and where he will be obliged to deny himself the food and comforts they afford. He may consent to prosecute a lucrative business in an inhospitable clime, or where farming is wholly neglected, and its products can only be obtained by long transportation at exorbitant prices, but he will not prolong his sojourn after he has satisfied his curiosity, or succeeded in his temporary purpose.

Permanent and successful agriculture presupposes the local existence of every condition essential to popular enjoyment and prosperity. Whatever else of value may distinguish a place, there can be no substitute for this. Agriculture is necessary for the economical development and to the localization of the proceeds of every other resource. However rich any locality may be in timber, salt water, or other substance convertible into marketable commodities, it cannot afford to ignore agriculture. It is true that, beyond the vicinage of a farmer, lumber may be manufactured, mines disemboweled and salt produced; but the money which is realized will take to itself wings. Such an undertaking will require the exportation to a foreign source of agricultural supplies, of the means necessary to procure them. The large sums paid for them, instead of going into the pockets of those who reside in the neighborhood of the consumer to be there expended in improvements, in supporting other branches of industry, and in sustaining an increased trade, go to the remote producers.

#### AGRICULTURAL DEVELOPMENT.

A paper on the development of the agricultural interests of Macomb County was read before the Farmers' Institute, at Utica, by Judge James B. Eldredge. The subject, as treated, is replete in data and event, and therefore forms a valuable addition to this section of the work. 'Our county,' says the Judge, 'is one of the oldest in the State, yet it is barely a half-century old. As to its agriculture, it was organized in 1818, and then comprised, in addition to its present territory, a part of Oakland, Lapeer and Sanilac and all of St. Clair. The probable first settler was a Frenchman, one of a body of emigrants, sent over by the French in 1756, to settle about the fort at Detroit to strengthen it. We learn from the 'State papers' that along the shores of Lake St. Clair in this county, were set-



tled here and there French families in 1796, and that in that year were found houses so old as to be untenable from decay at various points—one at Point Aux Crapeaux, near the present site of New Baltimore. This body of immigrants was, on starting out, furnished with a full supply of grain, seeds and fruits to enable them to test the soil of the new land. Early, these Frenchmen located homes along the watery highway, cleared a few acres—very few—erected log houses, tested seed and planted fruit trees; but it is well known that such were the enticements of the chase, that farming was not a material part of their labors. The gun and spear were oftener used than the plow or spade. The woods and waters more easily furnished food and raiment than the field. The early settlers had no market but their own mouths, no care but their own enjoyment. Agriculture did not thrive in those days. The canoe was the only vehicle, the stream and lake the only highway. The labors of the day consisted in the sports of the chase. Food and raiment were gathered from the woods and waters. This state of affairs continued in the main until the year 1820. Prior to this time, nearly all the settled lands in the county were held either as squatters or as purchasers from the Indians, or as 'private claims.' Those settlers who could show a possession in themselves or grantors, back to 1796, were allowed by the United States to survey off not to exceed 640 acres, and to receive a patent therefor. Those private claims fronted on the river or lake, and were mainly held by descendants of the immigrants of 1796. Now and then one of another nation had taken title to these private claims, or had set down beside the Frenchmen, like the Conners and Tuckers, who were early on the Clinton River. It was not until about the year 1720 that there began a flow of farmers into the county—men who came to clear and build, and plow, and cultivate—and it is from that year we may date the commencement of the development of the agricultural interests of our county.

The land outside of the private claims was surveyed into sections about the year 1817, and, as a matter of curiosity, we go to the records and note who were the first to take up lands thus surveyed into sections. Let us see who were the first locators outside of the private claims in each town and where they chose. This will enable us to form some idea of where the first settlements and farming began. It is doubtless true that the first lands taken up were not in all cases the first improved, but it was so mainly. Bearing in mind that along the lake shore and up the Clinton River a few miles was a string of hamlets, whose occupants were not farmers, but hunters and fishers, with little garden spots and a few fruit trees, we strike out into the wilderness of sections and see where farming in the county began.

We table the first three locations in each township, by whom and when. Some of them were mere speculators, but, as I name them, many of you will recall them as pioneers. I take the towns in order of time:

Clinton—Daniel Leroy, September 7, 1818, Section 14; D. G. Jones, February 18, 1822, Sections 3 and 10.

Erin—Christian Clemens, October 7, 1818, Section 14; William Forsyth, May 11, 1820, Section 22.

Macomb—G. and D. Greichir, August 12, 1820, Section 35; Alfred Ashley, June 26, 1821, Section 35; David B. Ford, May 22, 1822, Section 25.

Chesterfield—Robert Jean, August 28, 1820, Section 11; James C. Edgerly, June 24, 1823, Section 30; Antoine Rivard, September 8, 1824, Section 21.

Washington—Asahel Bailey, July 3, 1821, Section 33; Gideon Gates, July 5, 1821, Section 27; George Wilson, September 1, 1821, Section 33.

Sterling—Eleazer Scott, September 1, 1821, Section 3; James C. Underwood, August 12, 1823, Section 24; Andrew Leon, October 4, 1823, Section 24.

Shelby—James Hazard, November 20, 1821, Section 5; Ezra Burgess, May 13, 1822, Section 7; George Hanscom, June 8, 1822, Section 3.

Bruce—Daniel Hill, November 20, 1821, Section 35; A. Bailey, April 16, 1822, Section 35; Leander Trombly, September 4, 1822, Sections 29 and 20.

Armada—John Proctor, November 4, 1823, Section 31; Peter Daniels, June 23, 1824, Section 31; Chauncey Bailey, June 23, 1824, Section 30.

Ray—Benjamin N. Freeman, June 23, 1824, Section 5; Joseph Chubb, October 14, 1824, Section 22; Nathaniel Thompson, October 18, 1824, Sections 8 and 9.

Warren—Charles W. Groesbeck, June 24, 1830, Section 33; Charles Rivard, June 18, 1831, Section 35.

Lenox—Phineas D. Pelton, June 4, 1831, Section 6; Joseph Comstock, September 19, 1831, Section 33; Roswell Green, August 13, 1831, Section 33.

Richmond—John Hale, December 1, 1832, Section 30; Edwin B. Rose, December 1, 1832, Section 30; Anson Pettibone, May 13, 1833, Section 19.

Let us picture to ourselves these settlers over so widely scattered locations. What a map we have! These men, I dare say, did not quarrel about line fences. Around these locations, in time, collected neighborhoods; forests were cut down, buildings erected, fields cleared, harvests grown, needed mills sprang into existence, markets and larger harvests followed; churches and schoolhouses sprang up first among the buildings, to the great surprise of the French, who had been in a line from Detroit to Lake Huron for a half-century and over. From the opening of these locations to 1840, the progress of this county was marked by many improvements in lands and buildings, and the growth of increased crops was rapid and surprising. In 1827, the county consisted of five townships, viz., Washington, Shelby, Ray, Clinton and Harrison. Improved lands in Harrison and Clinton were valued at \$10 per acre, and in the other towns at \$8 per acre, and all wild lands at \$2 per acre. The county tax of that year was \$557.59.

In 1832, the first towns were valued, real and personal together, at \$263,304; in 1833, at \$314,672; in 1834, at \$366,962; in 1835, at \$474,678; in 1838, \$1,226,962. Quite evident here we can see the influence of being the 'eastern end' of the Clinton & Kalamazoo Canal. 'Wildcat' days jumped the value of the county from \$474,670, in 1835, to \$1,250,000, in 1837. I have been unable to find any reliable statistics prior to the United States census of 1840. I know that figures are dry, but in no other way can we so plainly place in view the growth of the past, as by a table showing the amount of

various agricultural products raised in the county at periods of ten years, from 1840 to the present time:

| PRODUCTS.                     | 1840.  | 1850.  | 1863.   | 1870.       | 1879         |
|-------------------------------|--------|--------|---------|-------------|--------------|
| Wheat, bushels.....           | 81,064 | 97,367 | 220,732 | 385,476     | 532,730      |
| Oats, bushels.....            | 67,792 |        |         | 494,044     | 802,060      |
| Corn, bushels.....            | 71,528 |        | 232,988 | 311,277     | 103,500      |
| Wool, pounds.....             | 13,037 | 71,792 | 300,588 | 320,591     | 339,390      |
| Horses.....                   | 1,482  | 2,667  | 6,363   | 7,961       | 2,329        |
| Cattle.....                   | 7,198  | 9,443  | 16,073  | 17,346      | 19,426       |
| Sheep.....                    | 8,958  | 32,762 | 83,663  | 64,694      | 64,273       |
| Acres improved.....           |        | 57,876 | 106,077 | 153,601     | 158,746      |
| Value, real and personal..... |        |        |         | \$5,864,072 | \$16,191,981 |

This table teaches us that since 1840 the crop of wheat has increased over 600 per cent, oats over 1,000 per cent, corn over 1,000 per cent; the number of our horses over 600 per cent, cattle over 300 per cent and sheep over 800 per cent, whose fleece has increased in weight nearly 400 per cent. The county was equalized in 1832 at \$263,805, and, in 1879, at \$19,191,981—an increase of wonderful magnitude, and mainly because of the development of its agricultural interests.

At the time of this assessment, the plan was adopted of assessing at the cash value. Previous to this time, the rate had been at two-third cash value.

Statistics of the various business interests of the county at large show us that of merchants not to exceed 3 per cent make money and die wealthy. Of the professions, not 10 per cent more than merely live, and it is about the same with the various trades. Surely the young man who wishes to insure certain success financially, when he leaves the farm and goes to the city or village, leaves a business that is almost certain of financial increase, to engage in one where the percentage of success is exceedingly small. Recurring to the history of the past development, has not the farmer of this county cause to be proud of his achievements and proud of his county? Yet, while thus we regard our part with pride, the query comes up, Have we reached our highest point of development? Is it necessary, or is it our duty, to stop or decrease the rate of progress and stand still? Is there anything in the idea that we have now exhausted the virgin strength of our soil, and henceforward must resort to artificial manures to keep up the yield of our crops, so expressive that farming here cannot keep pace with other departments of life? These and kindred questions are important. We learn that in countries of much less fertility, countries cultivated for hundreds of years, by the exercise of a judicious system of farming, agriculture is made to thrive and prosper.

It may be that we need to exercise more care, learning and skill, to continue on in the rapid pace of the past, but, whether we need to do so or not, ought to be unimportant. Doing so will add to our prosperity, elevate farming and ennoble us as individuals, and as a class farmers should need no other incentive. The question with us should not be, Is it necessary, but, Is it well to do so? Situated as our county is, climatically considered, it must be deemed favored land; while "blizzards," grasshoppers and long droughts in

the West make farming uncertain, and floods and epidemics destroy whole communities in the South, and the sterility of soil in the East makes farming almost impracticable, the farmer of Macomb County stands as upon holy land, where good crops form the rule, where there is freedom from epidemics and devastating storms, where nature has placed no such obstacle as absence of timber, want of water or unhealthy climate. Situated as we are, there is no need to stay the speed of our progress at all, and we hold it to be the duty of all to so combine thought and action that greater results may be reached."

#### THE MACOMB COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

The Macomb County Agricultural Society was organized in 1849, with Payne K. Leech as President; William Canfield, Secretary; A. W. Sterling, Treasurer. The officers then elected were continued in 1850. Since that time the officers have been:

Presidents—James B. St. John, 1851; William Canfield, 1852 and 1853; Marshall Hadley, 1854; Ira H. Butterfield, 1855 and 1856.

Secretaries—R. P. Eldredge, 1851; Dexter Mussey, 1852 and 1863; J. H. Kaple, 1854; Charles F. Mallary, 1855 and 1856.

Treasurers—Norman Perry, 1851; P. K. Leech, 1852-54; Charles Weston, 1856.

The first fair was held at Utica, in September, 1850, opposite the site of the Congregational Church. At this time, there were no fences, buildings, race-track, or, in fact, anything which now is considered necessary to contribute to the success of such a meeting. After the meeting of the society, a vote of thanks was passed to Ira H. Butterfield, Ira Phillips, P. K. Leech and other stock-raisers for their efforts to improve the stock of the county.

The three men just mentioned, together with John B. St. John and R. P. Eldredge, pledged themselves to meet the expenses of the society, but their liberal offer was not requisitioned.

The agricultural society was re-organized at Brooklyn March 10, 1857, for the object of promoting the interests of the agriculturists and horticulturists of Macomb County. The first officers of the re-organized society were: Ira H. Butterfield, President; Dexter Mussey, Vice President; Charles F. Mallary, Secretary; Charles W. Weston, Treasurer; Harlehigh Carter, Andrew Sutherland, Sr., Allen P. Bentley, James Flower, Truman R. Andrus, James Crawford, Carlos W. Brown, Directors. The charter members were Truman R. Andrus, Payne K. Leech, G. St. John, Loren Andrus, Elam Chapin, Oran Freeman, Charles F. Mallary, H. Carter, I. H. Butterfield, D. W. Noyes, Leonard Lee, James Flower and Calvin Davis.

The Presidents of the society since 1857 are named as follows: Ira H. Butterfield, 1857; Harlehigh Carter, 1858; George W. Phillips, 1859 and 1860; Loren Andrus, 1861; Harvey Mellen, 1862 and 1863; Charles C. Leech, 1864; Charles Andrews, 1865 and 1866; George W. Phillips, 1867 and 1868; Williard A. Wales, 1869; P. M. Bentley, 1872; Silas Colby; Erastus Day, 1875, and William W. Andrus, the present President.

The Secretaries of the society have been Charles F. Mallary, John Wright, Charles

W. Weston, C. W. Whitney, Daniel B. Briggs, Dwight N. Lowell, Henry W. Babcock and W. H. Acker.

THE UNION FARMERS' CLUB.

This organization sprang into being on the 27th day of October, A. D. 1870, at the call of a few intelligent agriculturists, who had in some way become impressed with the idea that an exchange of views and opinions, in regard to any occupation, is beneficial, and especially so in the occupation of farming. The charter members of this society, as well as those who have united later in its history, are men of energy and forethought, the bone and the sinew of the land. They are men whose hands are better acquainted perhaps with the use of the scythe, hoe and plow than with the use of the pen. Men who believe the earth was given to man as a bountiful mother, who gives freely and abundantly the support of her sons. Not a stingy and reluctant mistress who must be coaxed and driven into the giving of the scantiest subsistence, earned by sweat and toil and discouragement. They are men who regard practical results as better than brilliant theory, and who dignify the labor of the farm by participating in it, believing that

“He by plowing who would thrive,  
Himself must either hold or drive.”

They are men, who, having labored faithfully and with persevering faith in the promise that the harvest should follow the seed-time, so long as the world should stand, can afford to wait. Intelligent thoughts and energetic action have ever been fruitful of great results.

Upon the first organization, sixty members were enrolled, consisting of forty-six working members, seven honorary members and seven ladies. The residences of a portion of this membership have changed and others have dropped out for various reasons, one has been removed by death, and the ladies have left because we did not hold out to them sufficient inducement to remain. We are less in numbers than at the outset, but our practical working force is larger than ever. Since the organization, the society has held forty meetings. We have been favored with six original addresses, and have considered upward of twenty topics on some of the branches of practical agriculture. In these debates, it has not been the purpose of the club to draw the lines of parliamentary usages too closely for fear it might cut off a certain freedom of expression so desirable in all social intercourse. Our debates have taken an extended range, sometimes bearing upon the subject in question, and sometimes bearing nowhere in particular. Whenever we have struck the flint, sparks of wit and eloquence have been seen to follow. We have received seeds from the department to the amount of about seven bushels, contained in upward of 500 packages. The department has been notified of the results of the tests to which the seeds have been put. Some of them have been of real value, and many have been worthless in our climate and by our mode of cultivation. Prominent among the successful ones may be mentioned the “Schonen” oats and various varieties of Mangelwurzels.

We have gathered a library of nearly 100 volumes, and have received from various

agricultural and horticultural societies and the department at Washington more than 300 volumes for the use of members.

Four plowing-matches have been held under the auspices of the society, at which commendable skill has been exhibited. At these matches \$107 in cash have been won, and paid by the society, and other property, through its means, in the aggregate \$120. But better than this, we have raised the standard of achievement in agriculture to a higher plane, by jogging the sensibility of our members, and setting them in a train of original thinking. Our influence has been felt in the community. Crooked furrows have grown straight, ends and corners have been brought to a neater finish, business has been rendered more systematic through our plan of statistics, which requires each member to know what he has accomplished upon his farm. This much for the past.

At present, we are in a prosperous condition, with a strong working membership and money in the treasury. We have gained in experience and influence, and stand high in reputation with the public. We are recognized and aided by agricultural and other kindred associations throughout the State and at the national capital. The duties of the future lie before us. Let progress and improvement be our motto. Profiting by the experience of the past, let us act wisely in the future.

George W. Phillips is the President; George W. Phillips, Jr., Secretary, and John H. Wilson, Treasurer.

#### THE GRANGE.

As we look at the order to-day, we find it has yielded nothing to the drones. It has disappointed those whose chief idea was that it would break down middlemen and be a money-making institution. But it has, in numberless instances, more than fulfilled the expectations of its best friends. There are fewer grangers to-day, but they are better ones. There are thousands of farmers now in the order who have learned to speak in public, to preside at public meetings, and to think and to reason as they never did before. There are many who are readers and thinkers, and who are becoming leaders and educators through the influence of the order. A regular plan of work has been laid out and questions of farm management and home comfort are regularly discussed in their meetings. More agricultural papers are read, and, in many neighborhoods, libraries are established and lecture courses sustained by the order. We speak that of which we have personal knowledge, in affirming that in many neighborhoods the Grange has accomplished wonders. It has softened political asperities by bringing those of opposite parties together; it has cultivated the social nature, educated the young in music, and, to a large extent, in literature. Hundreds of Grange halls have been built and furnished, and, as the object of the order has been shown to be the education of the farmer, rather than war on other callings, the public have come to respect it.

#### MACOMB COUNTY GRANGE.

The Grangers of this county met at Grange Hall, Mt. Clemens, November 30, 1881, and organized the Macomb County Grange. The attendance was large, and the lodge

was organized by James Cook, of Adrian, a Deputy of the State Grange. Officers as follows: M., A. H. Canfield; O., W. S. Hart; Secretary, T. J. Shoemaker; Lecturer, John McKay; Treasurer, H. D. Atwood; Steward, W. A. Stone; Assistant Steward, A. J. Leonardson; Chaplain, J. C. Cady; Gate-keeper, Albert Fuller; Ceres, Mrs. A. H. Canfield; Pomona, Mrs. W. S. Hart; Flora, Mrs. J. C. Cady; Steward, A. J. Leonardson.

#### FINE STOCK.

One of the great industries of the county is that known as fine stock-raising. From an early day in the history of Macomb, the attention of the farming community has been directed to the growth of fine stock, and, perhaps, in no other county of the State has this attention been attended with higher results. Throughout the length and breadth of Macomb, the stock-raiser is found to have attained an excellence in his art, which has won for the county an enviable name.

First among the breeders of Short-Horn cattle was Ira Phillips, deceased. His son, G. W. Phillips, continues what was so well begun by his father. The history of the Phillips herd is as follows: In 1847, G. W. Phillips, of Romeo, commenced the breeding of Short-Horns. The cows that were at the foundation of this herd were from the importations of Thomas Weddle, of Rochester, N. Y., and T. A. Newbold, of Conewagus, near Avon, N. Y. The first bull used was Young Splendor 3611. This bull is said to have been an extra good one, both in quality and make-up, and for which Mr. Phillips refused liberal offers from parties who desired to return him to his native State, New York. Young Splendor won first premium at the first State fair held in Detroit, in 1849, being led there by President Phillips when a boy, and continued to win first premium at each successive State fair until quite an aged bull. Following Splendor came Col. Fremont, 1876; then came the Thirteenth Duke of Oxford, 3881; then Llewellyn 6956, Sheldon's Duke, 7260, Hotspur 4030, Gloster of Ingham 17184, Rufus 18275, all of which, except Splendor, are the descendants of the famous Duke of Gloster.

Cattle from this herd have been sent into the Eastern, Western and Southern States, where they have formed the basis of a new stock.

John McKay commenced the raising of Short-Horn cattle in 1869. At that time he purchased Phoenix 11, from Mr. Phillips, and subsequently made additions to the same family. At the head of this herd, on the male side, is Wild Eyes, No. 25167, bred by Avery & Murphy, of Port Huron. Mr. McKay is a successful breeder of cattle, and is building up a reputation in this department of agriculture. Among others equally noted as cattle-raisers are John Hagerman, Robert N. McKay, William H. Reed, Robert Milliken, B. F. Poole, William Rowley, Lewis Drake, P. K. Leech, George Townsend, W. H. Campbell, B. F. Poole and others. Mr. Poole established his stock in the fall of 1866.

#### SHEEP-RAISERS.

One of the first to introduce an improved breed of sheep into this county was Hiram Taylor, who imported from Vermont several fine Spanish merinos. After him, the late

Nathan Dickenson and John Taylor made important importations. Foremost among the sheep-raisers of the present time is A. D. Taylor. About 1848, he purchased a number of sheep from Taft, of Bloomfield, N. Y., derived from the Avery flock of pure Atwood stock. He imported, also, from the Vermont flocks of L. P. Clark and O. H. & W. Bascomb, and from E. S. Hall, of Genesee County, N. Y., all of the finest breed. In February, 1879, he purchased a ewe, aged ten years, for which he paid \$150. Within three months, this ewe produced a pair of lambs, which sold for \$250 each. In December following, a ewe lamb was produced, which sold for \$150. In the spring of 1881, a pair of lambs was produced, valued at \$200, making a net profit of \$850 in three years. The pair of lambs was sent to Vermont and thence to the National Exposition at New York. Recently, one of the sheep from the Taylor flock was shipped to Australia.

Eli G. Perkins is another successful sheep-breeder. He entered upon this branch of farming in 1870, when he purchased forty of the Taft flock from A. D. Taylor. These he sold in 1873, and supplied their place by a flock from Lusk, of Batavia, N. Y., to which he has added since, so that his sheep now number seventy Addison ewes. He and his son are careful sheep-raisers.

John C. Thompson established a flock in the fall of 1870, by the purchase of twenty ewes from A. D. Taylor. In January, 1878, he purchased from the Sanfords, and from Bascomb, of Vermont, some fine breeds. In February, 1879, he purchased a stock-ram from Atwood, of Vermont, and also from Ellsworth, of Middlebury, Vt., a flock of twenty-nine ewes. The stock-ram Addison was purchased in 1881 from Clark, of Vermont. He has made very important additions to his flock from time to time.

Fulton P. Goyer purchased of J. C. Thompson ten Michigan merino ewes, and established a flock in 1881; subsequently, he bought twenty-eight ewes from the same grower, together with seven ewes from A. D. Taylor, at a cost of \$700. He also purchased fourteen ewes from Mr. Taylor in 1882, all tracing back to the Atwoods and noticed in the Vermont Sheep Registry, and has thus founded a flock which gives promise of equaling that of any other breeder of the time in Michigan. Among the noted sheep-breeders of the county, the names of the following are given: Tim Lockwood, Chester Andrus, the Thoringtons, P. M. Bentley, Edward Randall and others. Mr. Bentley is a prominent breeder of Spanish merino sheep; for the past twenty-two years. He established his stock by the purchase of Michigan merino sheep, to which he added a number imported from from Western New York.

#### FARMERS' MUTUAL FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY.

In the summer of 1874, a number of prominent citizens of Macomb County assembled at the village of Washington to consider the advisability of forming a Mutual Fire Insurance Company, insuring farm property and detached residences, in Macomb County exclusively. No definite action was taken at this meeting. The proposition, however, was agitated throughout the fall of 1873 and the winter of 1874 and 1875. During the summer of 1875, the matter began to assume shape, and 100 citizens had engaged with Loren



Andrus and Wm. W. Vaughan to insure their property to an amount not exceeding \$200,000, in a company organized as above indicated. As a preliminary step to the organization of the company, as required by law, the following declaration was published:

We, the undersigned, citizens of Macomb County, in the State of Michigan, do hereby declare our intention to form a Mutual Fire Insurance Company, agreeable to the provisions of an act of the Legislature of this State, entitled, An act to provide for the incorporation of Mutual Fire Insurance Companies, and defining their powers and duties. Approved April 15, A. D. 1873.

This declaration was signed by Loren Andrus, Washington; Horace H. Cady, Macomb; John B. St. John, Sterling; Arnold Harword, Warren; Robert McKay, Bruce; P. M. Bentley, Macomb, and Willard A. Wales, Shelby.

A meeting of the corporators was held in the village of Washington August 22, 1875, at which a charter and set of by-laws were adopted, and the following officers of the company elected: President, Robert McKay; Vice President, Horace Cady; Treasurer, T. S. Crissman; Secretary, William W. Vaughan; Directors, John B. St. John, Loren Andrus, P. M. Bentley, Arnold Harwood, Willard A. Wales.

Soon after this meeting and previous to the commencement of business, T. S. Cussinan and Willard A. Wales severed their connection. Charles Andrus, of Armada, was elected to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Willard A. Wales, and Andrew J. Sykes that of T. S. Crissman. The charter was submitted to the Attorney General and certified to by him as being in accordance with Act No. 382, Session laws of 1873. Same was approved by the Commissioner of Insurance November 20, 1875. The Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Macomb County was an assured fact, and its first policy was issued on this day to Robert McKay, President of the association. The statistics of the company, taken from the annual reports to the Commissioner of Insurance will illustrate its growth and present popularity; they also indirectly indicate the formation of this association to be the result of an actual need felt by the farmers of Macomb County:

| Year. | Number<br>of Members. | Amount<br>of Risk. | Amount<br>of Asses-ment. | Year. | Number<br>of Members. | Amount<br>of Risk. | Amount<br>of Assesment. |
|-------|-----------------------|--------------------|--------------------------|-------|-----------------------|--------------------|-------------------------|
| 1875  | 100                   | \$ 278,000         | .....                    | 1879  | 976                   | \$1,805,069        | \$1,700 41              |
| 1876  | 499                   | 1,031,915          | .....                    | 1880  | 1,153                 | 2,062,379          | 857 00                  |
| 1877  | 666                   | 1,347,896          | .....                    | 1881  | 1,230                 | 2,156,329          | 3,861 46                |
| 1878  | 801                   | 1,529,409          | \$2,455 57               |       |                       |                    |                         |

*Assessments.*—Four assessments have been levied up to this date. In 1878, \$2 per \$1,000 insured; in 1879, \$1.14; in 1880, 48 cents; in 1881, \$1.94. An average cost of 92 cents per year on each \$1,000 insured since the commencement of business, November 20, 1875.

The present officers of the company are: President, Robert McKay; Vice President, Charles Andrews; Treasurer, Andrew J. Sykes; Secretary, William W. Vaughan; Directors, P. M. Bentley, C. Cady, Loren Andrus, T. L. Common, William H. Harvey and William C. Milton.

The company holds an annual meeting for the election of officers the first Wednesday in February each year.



*Charles Steffen*



## LOSSES.

| No.   | NAMES OF LOSERS.       | Township.         | Section. | Property.                                    | Cause.               | Date of Loss.    | Amount Pd. |
|---|------------------------|-------------------|----------|--|----------------------|------------------|------------|
| 1   | J. J. Crissman.....    | Washington.....   | 20       | Three hogs .....                             | Lightning .....      | Aug. 1, 1876.... | \$50 00    |
| 2   | Charles Davis.....     | Ray .....         | 31       | Dwelling .....                               | Fire.....            | November. 1876   | 300 00     |
| 3   | Geo. E. Broman.....    | Armada .....      | 8        | Dwelling .....                               | Fire .....           | April 26, 1877.. | 900 00     |
| 4   | William Harling.....   | Sterling.....     | 9        | Dwelling and contents.                       | Fire .....           | May 19, 1877...  | 300 00     |
| 5   | F. Prieho.....         | Clinton.....      | 30       | One sheep.....                               | Lightning .....      | July 12, 1877... | 3 00       |
| 6   | A. Klein.....          | Warren.....       | 2        | One cow .....                                | Lightning .....      | Aug. 31, 1877... | 23 00      |
| 7   | G. E. Graves.....      | Washington .....  | 30       | Damage to Barn.....                          | Lightning .....      | Aug. 31, 1877... | 25 05      |
| 8   | J. E. Crawford.....    | Sterling.....     | 33       | Dwelling and contents.                       | Fire .....           | Feb. 27, 1878..  | 308 00     |
| 9   | P. Gagghin.....        | Erin.....         | 32       | Barn and contents.....                       | Fire .....           | March 14, 1878.  | 425 00     |
| 10  | George Mulvey.....     | Clinton .....     | 31       | Colt.....                                    | Lightning .....      | Aug. 1, 1878.... | 90 00      |
| 11  | Edward Pettibone.....  | Richmond .....    | 19       | Barns damaged.....                           | Lightning .....      | Aug. 1, 1878.... | 40 00      |
| 12  | Albert D. Baker.....   | Ray.....          | 8        | Barns and contents<br>and stacks of grain... | Fire .....           | Aug. 18, 1878... | 730 02     |
| 13  | Liberty B. Calkins...  | Bruce.....        | 2        | Damage to house.....                         | Chimney burning out. | Jan. 1 1879..... | 25 00      |
| 14  | A. K. Snover.....      | Washington.....   | 11       | Damage to house.....                         | Sparks from chimney. | March 16, 1879.  | 1 00       |
| 15  | L. W. Cook .....       | Warren.....       | 5        | Damage to house.....                         | Sparks from chimney. | Feb. 14, 1879... | 6 25       |
| 16  | Wm. A. Warwick.....    | Chesterfield..... | 23       | Damage to barn .....                         | Lightning.....       | July 11, 1879... | 5 00       |
| 17  | C. C. Crisman.....     | Washington.....   | 29       | Damage to house and contents.                | Fire .....           | Dec. 14, 1879... | 2 00       |
| 18  | Robert McKay.....      | Bruce.....        | 14       | Barn and contents.....                       | Fire .....           | Jan. 30, 1880... | 250 00     |
| 19  | I. B. Vaughan.....     | Washington.....   | 33       | Damage to contents house.....                | Fire .....           | Jan. 31, 1880... | 2 50       |
| 20  | David Fogo.....        | Richmond .....    | 19       | Damage to contents house.....                | Fire .....           | Jan. 30, 1880... | 6 00       |
| 21  | O. and P. L. Harris..  | Lenox .....       | 20       | Outside cellar.....                          | Fire .....           | Feb. 19, 1880... | 10 00      |
| 22  | C. G. White.....       | Washington.....   | 17       | Damage to barn.....                          | Lightning.....       | July 10, 1880... | 1 45       |
| 23  | Henry Moyers.....      | Washington.....   | 21       | Damage to barn.....                          | Lightning.....       | July 10, 1880... | 8 00       |
| 24  | Frederick Schroeder    | Erin.....         | 21       | Barn and contents.....                       | Lightning.....       | July 10, 1880... | 100 00     |
| 25  | H. and A. E. De Groff. | Ray.....          | 29       | Barn, shed and contents                      | Lightning.....       | Aug. 19, 1880... | 911 76     |
| 26  | Albert Hovey.....      | Washington.....   | 2        | Damage to house.....                         | Fire .....           | Nov. 15, 1880... | 125 00     |
| 27  | David G. Farr.....     | Chesterfield..... | 5        | Damage to house.....                         | Fire .....           | Nov. 17, 1880... | 16 91      |
| 28  | J. and C. Treufant...  | Clinton .....     | 8        | Barn, contents and straw stack.              | Fire .....           | Nov. 30, 1880... | 795 00     |
| 29  | Joseph Emerson.....    | Sterling.....     | 8        | Tenant house.....                            | Fire .....           | Feb. 29, 1881... | 500 00     |
| 30  | Mahaffy & Knox.....    | Bruce.....        | 24       | House and contents...                        | Fire .....           | March 10, 1881.  | 629 45     |
| 31  | Henry Wales.....       | Erin.....         | 20       | Damage to house.....                         | Fire .....           | April 5, 1881... | 8 00       |
| 32  | Daniel E. Frost.....   | Washington.....   | 13       | Damage to house.....                         | Fire .....           | May 28, 1881...  | 6 58       |
| 33  | Thomas F. Dryer.....   | Lenox.....        | 18       | Four sheep.....                              | Lightning .....      | July 12, 1881..  | 8 00       |
| Total amount losses paid since organized, to December 31, 1881..... |                        |                   |          |  |                      |                  | \$6,512 87 |

## FARMERS' MUTUAL FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY.

The Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Macomb and St. Clair Counties was organized at the Ridgeway Hotel, or Beebe House, August 1, 1863. Robert Irwin presided, with Samuel Goodsell Secretary. After the adoption of the charter, the following officers were elected: Aratus Smith, President; James S. Durfee, Vice President; Robert Irwin, Secretary; C. D. Crittenden, Loren Andrus, J. S. Kimball, A. W. Freeman and Manson Farrar, Directors. The charter members were Loren Andrus, P. W. Bentley, Calvin Davis, George W. Phillips, Erastus Day, George H. Cannon, Charles C. Leech, William Canfield, Henry Fries, Aratus Smith, Norman Perry, Hiram Taylor, Abraham Wells, George N. Chillser, Cornelius Jeffers, James C. Cox, Alex S. Barnard, Peter F. Brakeman, Charles McMullan and James O. Roberson.

Aratus Smith continued President until 1865, when Joseph C. High was appointed. Mr. High was elected in 1866, and held the office until 1868, when R. H. Jenks was elected.

The Secretaries of the company were Robert Irwin, elected in 1863; W. B. Bartlett, 1870; Watson W. Lyons, elected in 1874; holds the position at present.

The Directors have been:

1864—J. C. High, C. S. King, Amos N. Freeman, Charles McMullan, Loren Andrus.

1865—Same officers.

1866—H. H. Cady, R. H. Jenks, Charles Andrews, William A. Parsons, L. S. King, A. W. Clark.

1867—H. H. Cady, C. S. King, W. A. Parsons, George H. Stuart.

1868—Michael Plant, Silas Hart, E. W. True, Samuel Jones, Mason Cole.

1869—Officers re-elected.

1870—David Weeks, S. Jones, M. Plant, Henry Fries, S. S. Hart, James Durfee.

1871—Albert Sperry, D. S. Priest.

1872—David Weeks, C. D. Crittenden.

1873—G. Schuchard, M. Plant.

1874—D. S. Priest, John M. Hart.

1875—P. D. Smith, C. S. King.

1876—M. Plant, G. Schuchard.

1877—D. S. Priest Myron Kinyon.

1878—C. S. King, George H. Cannon.

1879—Gustave Suchard, M. Plant.

1880—D. S. Priest, Myron Kenyon.

1881—L. M. Sperry, Stephen B. Cannon.

The following table points out the progress made since 1869. The statistics for the previous years are not given, but it may be said that the same ratio of advance marked the transactions of the company from 1863 to 1868:

| Year. | No. of Members. | Risks.      | Added.    | Year. | No. of Members. | Risks.      | Added.    |
|-------|-----------------|-------------|-----------|-------|-----------------|-------------|-----------|
| 1869  | 1,830           | \$2,818,255 | .....     | 1876  | 3,415           | \$4,964,590 | \$ 27,905 |
| 1870  | 2,300           | 3,600,000   | \$681,745 | 1877  | 3,990           | 5,621,044   | 656,454   |
| 1871  | 2,800           | 3,800,000   | 506,000   | 1878  | 4,271           | 5,646,284   | 566,673   |
| 1873  | 3,383           | 5,208,809   | 432,135   | 1879  | 4,496           | 5,796,295   | 539,774   |
| 1874  | 3,419           | 5,014,765   | 196,770   | 1880  | 3,839           | 4,809,202   | 325,918   |
| 1875  | 3,415           | 4,936,685   | 78,080    | 1881  | 4,125           | 5,072,786   | 362,577   |

Agricultural statistics will be found in the chapter of county finances and statistics.

#### THE SHEEP-SHEARERS' ASSOCIATION.

This society was organized a few years ago. Its second annual meeting was held May 2, 1882, in the large building at the Fearnought Driving Park, Romeo. Owing to the extreme coolness of the weather, two or three, at least, of our sheep men, declined to shear their sheep after their arrival on the grounds. Notwithstanding this and other drawbacks, the exhibition in point of attendance, and in quality of stock exhibited, was the finest ever held in this part of the State. There were many exhibitors, although all did not have

their sheep sheared. There were nineteen shearers engaged the greater part of the day, seven of whom competed for the prize. Outside of the building, the agricultural men had everything their own way and exhibited their improvements to large crowds of interested people. Among the visitors from abroad were Editor Gibbon of the *Michigan Farmer*; Butterfield, of the *Post and Tribune*; J. M. Norton and J. Van Hoosen, of Avon, T. M. Wycoff, of the *Pontiac Gazette*; J. Evarts Smith, of Ypsilanti, a noted breeder of merino sheep.

A citizens' purse of \$10 was competed for by the shearers with the following result: First prize, Corneel Lewis, \$4; second prize, David Tucker, \$3; third prize, E. F. Thomas, \$2; fourth prize, Levi W. Cole, \$1.

The whole number of sheep exhibited was ninety-three. The following is the tabulated statement of the result of the shearing:

| REGULAR<br>NUMBER. |                                       | AGE OF<br>SHEEP. | AGE OF<br>FLEECE. | WEIGHT OF<br>FLEECE. |     | WEIGHT OF<br>CARCASS. |
|--------------------|---------------------------------------|------------------|-------------------|----------------------|-----|-----------------------|
|                    |                                       |                  | days.             | lb.                  | oz. |                       |
| 122                | J. W. Thorington e.....               | 6                | 352               | 17                   | 14  | 110                   |
| 55                 | W. E. Myers r.....                    | 1                | 383               | 15                   | 1   | 101                   |
| ...                | P. M. Bentley & Son e.....            | 2                | 345               | 15                   | 10½ | 79½                   |
| ...                | P. M. Bentley & Son e.....            | 2                | 345               | 14                   | 11  | 78                    |
| ...                | P. P. Andrews r.....                  | 1                | 413               | 18                   | 6   | 105                   |
| ...                | C. E. Lockwood r.....                 | 1                | 395               | 18                   | 3½  | ...                   |
| 122                | J. W. Thorington r.....               | 4                | 352               | 17                   | 8   | 88                    |
| 56                 | J. M. Thorington e.....               | 2                | 375               | 15                   | 7   | 78½                   |
| 65                 | J. M. Thorington e.....               | 1                | 395               | 12                   | 1½  | 77½                   |
| 315                | J. C. Thompson r.....                 | 1                | 401               | 15                   | ... | 87                    |
| 313                | J. C. Thompson r.....                 | 1                | 381               | 14                   | 4½  | 67                    |
| 104                | A. D. Taylor e.....                   | 9                | 356               | 18                   | ½   | 114½                  |
| 266                | A. D. Taylor e.....                   | 3                | 356               | 21                   | 2½  | 86½                   |
| 256                | J. C. Thompson e.....                 | 4                | 355               | 14                   | 8   | 91                    |
| 63                 | W. E. Myers e.....                    | 1                | 380               | 13                   | 15  | 57                    |
| 41                 | J. C. Thompson e.....                 | 6                | 355               | 13                   | 3½  | 68                    |
| 378                | J. E. Lockwood e.....                 | 2                | 352               | 16                   | 14½ | 71½                   |
| 401                | A. Taylor and J. M. Thorington r..... | 1                | 375               | 19                   | 15  | 92½                   |
| 27                 | J. G. Perkins r.....                  | 1                | 426               | 16                   | 13  | 109½                  |
| ...                | Bishop & Chapin r.....                | 2                | 352               | 20                   | 9½  | 112                   |
| ...                | A. D. Taylor, Genesee r.....          | 9                | ...               | 27                   | 6½  | 151½                  |
| ...                | J. A. Paton r.....                    | 1                | 395               | 18                   | ... | 93                    |
| ...                | P. M. Bentley e.....                  | 1                | 395               | 12                   | 8   | 69                    |
| 9                  | J. G. Perkins r.....                  | 1                | 365               | 15                   | 6   | 99½                   |
| 336                | J. W. Thorington e.....               | 2                | 252               | 18                   | 2   | 96                    |
| ...                | P. P. Andrews e.....                  | 2                | 353               | 16                   | 13½ | 71                    |
| 107                | J. M. Thorington r.....               | 3                | 357               | 23                   | 4   | 114                   |
| 4                  | J. W. Thorington e.....               | 2                | 352               | 19                   | 2   | 96                    |
| ...                | P. M. Bentley r.....                  | 1                | 395               | 15                   | 10  | 81½                   |
| ...                | A. D. Taylor r.....                   | 2                | 352               | 22                   | 14½ | 92                    |
| 34                 | J. M. Thorington e.....               | 2                | 375               | 17                   | 1½  | 96½                   |
| 69                 | J. M. Thorington e.....               | 2                | 375               | 17                   | 1   | 96½                   |
| 170                | Ed Randall r.....                     | 3                | 357               | 22                   | ... | 91½                   |
| ...                | Dawson West r.....                    | 2                | 346               | 18                   | 4   | 115½                  |

Mr. John C. Thompson, of Romeo, exhibited a fleece shorn a day or two before the exhibition, from a two-year-old ram, which weighed thirty-one and three-fourths pounds.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

## NECROLOGY.

In the chapter devoted to township history and biography, reference is made to the pioneers and old settlers of Macomb who are gone to the land beyond the grave. To insure a more precise notice, their names are grouped under this heading, and, in a great number of instances, a brief sketch is given, while in other cases, the name of the pioneer is merely subscribed. From the records of the Pioneer Society, it is learned that the necrology of the pioneers comprises the following names:

Christian Clemens, Augustus Richards, Ashael Bailey, William Abbot, Nathaniel Bennett, N. T. Taylor, Isaac Thompson, James Thompson, George Smith, Reuben R. Smith, John Smith, Aratus Smith, Isaac Powell, Abram Powell, George Powell, Joseph Sikes, Jonas Crissman, John Proctor, Josiah Hamlin, Norman Perry, Hosea Northrup, Darius Sessions, Seaman Fillmore, Alva Sibley, A. Draper, Charles Davis, A. Pettibone, Solomon Dewey, Solomon Lathrop, Nathan Adams, Horace Heath, Michael Devine, Samuel Snover, Silas Scott, Silas Hayden, Nathan Nye, Jefferson Nye, Albert Nye, Heman Nye, John Garvin, Prescott B. Thurston, Aaron B. Rawles, Thomas Eldred, — Gooding, — Goodyear, Azariah Prentiss, John Townsend, William Baker, James Sharpstien, John Stranahan, — Crippen, Alexander Tackles, John Taylor, Joseph Chubb, John Crawford, Charles Fowler, Elder Warren, George Bowerman, Z. Hayden, Russell Day, Daniel Day, Nathan Dickinson, Carlton Newbury, Rev. Taylor, Dr. Neil Gray, B. Freeman, Sr., Osni Miller, G. Powell, Sr., — Wood, Sumner Pierce, Colatinus Day, Deloss Conklin, John Armstrong, Myron Armstrong, — Whitbeck, Minot T. Lane, — Bishop, Sr., Cyrus Hopkins, Chauncey Throop, George Throop, Nathan Keeler, Squire Parmelee, Henry Collins, — Gould, William Allen. — Howard, Isaac Taft, Elisha Smith, John Soule, Clinton Soule, Squire Lawrence, Hiram Hopkins, Roswell Webster, Albert Finch, Ezra Finch, Sylvester Finch, James Leslie, Benjamin Leslie, Gideon Gates, Sewell Hovey, A. Sterling, Noah Cooley, Benjamin Cooley, George Brabb, Isaac Brabb, Marvel Shaw, James Thorington, — Cusick, James Hosner, Aden Taft, — Deusing, John Holland, — Wilbur, — Stitt, Ed Arnold, Joel Turrell, Philip Price, Henry Price, John Price, Peter Price, Noah Webster, Benjamin Freeman, Moses Freeman, William Hall, Carpus Redway, Andrew Southerland, David Southerland, Charles Chamberlain, Joseph Peters, Asa Curtis, Parker Adams, Asa Palmer, Asa Holman, Levi Holman, Nathaniel Cole, Charles Marble, Henry Lee, Deacon Goodell, Williard Church, Wiley Bancroft, Ira Phillips, George Chamberlain, — Chamberlain, James Starkweather, Job Howell, Albert Edget, Peter Edget, Iddo Warner, Sylvester Warner, Edmund Stewart, Peter Woodbeck, Joseph Donaldson, James Donaldson, David Donaldson, Rev. Andrews, Peter Aldrich, Fred Aldrich, Ira Aldrich, Darius Finch, Tobias Finch, Melanchton Chamberlin, Chauncey Chamberlin, Albert Aldrich, Elijah Burke, Norman Burch, Allen Frost, John Hall, William A. Burt, Deacon Calkins, Ben McGregor, Ben Crissman, Lazarus Green, Burcharth Throop, George Wilson, Otis Lamb, and Messrs. Haines and Moyers.

In the following list, a large number of the deceased old settlers of Macomb are treated biographically, and the list brought down to the present time:

Reuben R. Smith, of Ray Township, died April 27, 1866, aged sixty-nine years.

Mrs. Mary Matthews died May 5, 1866, aged seventy-one years.

Mrs. Mercy A. Giddings died November 22, 1866, aged fifty-two years.

Stephen Giles, of Ray, died suddenly March 18, 1867.

Dr. Benjamin C. Sutherland died at his home in Ray Township, January 31, 1867, in the fifty-seventh year of his age. He was born in Rutland County, Vt., June, 1810. He studied medicine at Lewiston, N. Y., came to Michigan in 1836, and settled near Romeo.

George Chandler died at Romeo February 18, 1867, aged sixty-six years. He located there in 1845.

Asa Curtiss, of Armada, died of apoplexy, at Romeo, March 15, 1867.

Mrs. Matilda Ward, wife of Andrew Ward, of Armada, died suddenly March 19, 1867.

Chauncey H. Whitney, Secretary of the County Agricultural Society, died at Utica April 21, aged fifty-five years.

Joshua Smith died at Almont July 29, 1867, aged eighty years.

James Benjamin fell forty feet from the staging of a church at Dryden, Lapeer County, and was instantly killed, September 12, 1867.

E. L. Stone, of Washington Township, died November 7, 1867.

Wesley Willey, of Ray, died suddenly January 25, 1868.

Mrs. Hugh Norton died in Macomb Township February 14, 1868.

Joseph Moyres died in Washington Township in April, 1866.

Mrs. Elijah Thorington died suddenly March 21, 1868.

Mrs. Sarah Beekman died March 31, 1868, aged seventy-five years.

Eli Mussey, father of Dexter Mussey, died August 18, 1868, aged eighty-eight years.

Mrs. Sarah Harvey died suddenly September 19, 1868, aged sixty-eight years. She was born at Morristown, N. J.

William Chandler, formerly of Romeo, was accidentally killed at Cleveland, Ohio, October 10, 1868.

Mrs. James Starkweather was killed a few miles north of Baltimore, Md., November 16, 1868, by being run over by the cars. She was born at Clarkson, N. Y., July 14, 1807, and came to Michigan in June, 1825.

Dr. Neil Gray died December 14, 1868. He was born at Kenwilligg, Ayrshire, Scotland, in 1802, and, thirty years later located the Gray farm in Macomb County.

Dr. Reuben Nims died at his home in Washington Township February 2, 1869, in his seventy-fifth year. He was born in Berkshire County, Mass.

Gurdon Hovey died at Romeo June 11, 1870. It is stated that he was a centenarian.

Mrs. Celia Van Atter died at the home of A. M. Leach, Romeo, December 13, 1870, aged seventy-five years.

Mrs. Emma Lathrop, of Armada, died March 21, 1871, aged seventy-five years.

Luther Farrar died March 12, 1870.

Mrs. Clarissa Goff died in Shelby, Mich., April 8, 1871, aged eighty-one years. She was the wife of Harvey Goff, and daughter of Squire Goff, the first Baptist preacher who settled at Rush, Monroe Co., N. Y. She was born near Hartford, Conn.

William M. Connor, a soldier of the United States in the late war, died at Mt. Clemens May 14, 1871.

Neil Gray, son of Dr. Neil Gray, died at Romeo June 10, 1871.

Mrs. Lemrock Bailey died August 7, 1871, at Union, Canada West. As Miss Maryette Curson, she was favorably known to old settlers.

Mrs. Eliza Carpenter, aged sixty-one years, died tragically August 25, 1871.

Manly Thurston met a tragic death in 1870.

Aaron B. Rawles, one of the pioneers of Romeo, and one of its most prominent citi-



zens, died April 4, 1872. He was born at Albany, N. Y., in 1812, and came to Detroit in 1832, and to Romeo in 1834.

Mrs. Levi D. Chamberlain died at Romeo June 27, 1872. She was born in Schenectady County, N. Y., June 15, 1793. In 1813, she was married to Levi D. Chamberlain.

Charles Peltier, aged seventy-eight years, died at Mt. Clemens June 27, 1872. He served with the Irish and French under Richard Smythe in the war of 1812, and settled at Mt. Clemens in 1814.

Mrs. Fannie Baldwin was born in Sussex County, N. J., in 1794; married Nehemiah Baldwin, who died in 1832; came to Michigan with her daughter, Mrs. Jeremiah Ayres, in 1841, and died at Romeo August 24, 1872.

Dr. J. E. Davis was born in Shelby Township in 1825; settled in Macomb Township as a practicing physician about forty years ago, and died there August 23, 1872.

Mrs. Lydia Adams Buzzell died at the house of her son, Martin Buzzell, November 10, 1872, aged eighty-seven years. The lady was born in 1787, being the first white child born in the town of St. Johnsbury, Vt. She came to Romeo in 1831.

Jeremiah Curtiss died in Shelby Township November 3, 1872, aged eighty years. He was born near Albany, N. Y., August 2, 1793; served in the war of 1812; married Mercy Ewell June 10, 1817; moved West in 1832 and settled in Shelby, where he lived continuously until his death.

Aaron Stone died in Washington Township November 28, 1872, aged eighty-two years. He settled in Washington Township in 1820, and dwelt there until his decease.

Isaac Monfore died April 28, 1871, in the sixty-eighth year of his age, at his residence in the village of Disco.

Mrs. Suel Hovey, formerly Lucinda Holmes, was born at Derby, Vt., October 13, 1798; married Suel Hovey in January, 1818, and, coming with her husband and family to Michigan in May, 1826, settled in Macomb County in June of that year. She died August 31, 1877.

George Hovey, born in Genesee County, N. Y., in 1819, came to Michigan about 1829; was married in 1843, and deceased November 25, 1879. His death was sudden. Having left for the timber lands of Nathan Eldred, for the purpose of chopping logs, at an early hour, and not returning, his daughters induced some neighbors to go in search of him. Those searchers found him in the woods dead.

Mrs. Ruth Thurston, wife of B. H. Thurston, died March 1, 1873. She was born in Madison, N. Y., in 1814.

Suel Hovey, born at Lebanon, N. H., March 9, 1875, died at his residence, one mile north of Romeo, March 2, 1873. The deceased moved westward in advance of the civilizers, and was from his boyhood a pioneer. After the war of 1812, he became acquainted with Lucinda Holmes, and married her January 25, 1818.

John Wesley Shaw, born in Canada October 3, 1839, died at Romeo March 3, 1873. He was married to Maggie Overton April 17, 1867.

Miss Sophia Chamberlin, formerly of Romeo, died in Alabama December 2, 1872.

James Starkweather was born October 26, 1801, at Norwich, Conn. He came to Michigan in September, 1824, and settled in the township of Washington; moved into Bruce in 1826, and to Romeo in 1872, where he died February 10, 1873.

Hannah Miller, wife of Daniel Miller, died March 8, 1873. Her maiden name was Phillips. She was born at Rush, Monroe Co., N. Y., May 9, 1811. In 1833, she married Nicholas Wheeler, and with him moved to Chicago, Ill. He dying in 1841 left her at liberty to marry Daniel Miller, October 9, 1843, with whom she came to Macomb County.

William P. Washer, father of George Washer, died suddenly April 25, 1873. The deceased was born in Sussex County, N. J., in 1801.

Mrs. William McKay died suddenly while attending a meeting at M. E. Church, June 8, 1873, at Romeo.

George Wilson died in Washington Township July 17, 1873, aged eighty-six years. He visited Detroit in 1810.

The sudden death of Mrs. Charles Washburne, of Armada, was recorded August 18, 1873.

Miss Elizabeth Farrar, formerly of Romeo, died at Detroit August 24, 1873, aged seventy years.

John S. Smith, father of Mrs. Samuel H. Ewell, was born at Galen, Monroe Co., N. Y., June 4, 1809; came to Michigan in February, 1832, and located near Tremble's mill, in Bruce, moving subsequently into Lapeer. He died August 22, 1873.

Asa Jenner, of Ray Township, died September 3, 1873, at the age of seventy-four years. He was born in New Jersey, and lived in Ray for over a quarter of a century.

Mrs. Nancy Ewell died at Romeo September 4, 1873. She was born in Worcester County, Mass., March 15, 1781; married Samuel Ewell December 13, 1806. She came to Romeo with her husband in May, 1836.

Abram T. Powell died September 9, 1873. He settled in Washington Township in 1827.

James Maher died at Romeo September 7, 1873, aged sixty-two years. He was born in Oneida County, N. Y.

John Reynolds, of Bruce, died September 10, 1873, aged seventy-six years. He was born in Ireland in 1797.

John Campeau, one of the soldiers of the war of 1812, died at his home, in Harrison Township, September 21, 1873, aged eighty-seven years. He was born at Detroit January 9, 1786, and served in Mack's company of Michigan infantry in 1812.

Peter Price, born at Rush, N. Y., January 16, 1806, settled in Washington Township in 1823, and died at Bronson, Branch Co., Mich., October 22, 1873.

Dr. Caleb Carpenter died at St. Louis, Mich., October 19, 1873. He settled at Romeo in 1830, and resided there until he removed to Almont, in 1835.

Mrs. Cynthia A. (Luman) Preston, born at Ridgeway, Orleans Co., N. Y., in 1826, settled in Macomb County in 1836; married Luman Preston October 14, 1847; died November 15, 1873.

Valaria E. French, daughter of Harvey G. and Mary S. French, born in Lenox, Macomb Co., Mich., July 18, 1842, died November 12, 1873, from the effects of poison administered by her own hand.

The wife of Joel Thompson died December 30, 1873. Her request that she should not be buried for a week after her death was complied with.

G. G. Deshon died at Utica December 27, 1873. He came to Michigan in 1831, accompanied by his brother, A. G., and the Hon. H. P. Baldwin, both shoemakers.

Edmund Thompson, an old resident of Armada, died February 3, 1874, aged sixty-nine years. He was born in Cayuga County, N. Y. He was a soldier in the late war.

John Townsend died January 5, 1874. He was born in Greene County, N. Y., July, 1793; came to Washington in 1832 and located lands in Bruce Township.

Van R. Ames, of Romeo, died January 10, 1874, aged thirty-seven years, thirty-three years of which were passed in that village.

Mrs. Mercy Curtiss, born at Norwich, Mass., September 20, 1798, died at Shelby, Macomb County, January 8, 1874, aged seventy-six years. She was an immigrant of 1832.

E. W. True died at Armada January 18, 1874. He was born at Durham, Me., October 4, 1806; came to Michigan in 1845, and located at Armada in 1848.

Thomas C. Colles, formerly a resident of Ray Center, died at St. Louis, Mo., January 21, 1874.

John Garvin, born at Hartwick, Vt., in 1789, came to Michigan in 1833, and died at his home, in Washington Township, April 23, 1874.

Harriet Stanton died at the residence of her son, Eber Denison, Oxford, April 20, 1874, in her seventy-fifth year.

Manilla L. Freeman, aged forty years, died May 1, 1874. She was an old resident of Washington Township.

Mrs. Raymond died June 12, 1874. She came to Romeo in 1838, and made it her home.

Mrs. Margaret A. Foe, aged sixty-six years, died at Armada June 22, 1874.

Darius Sessions died at his residence, Armada, June 30, 1874. He lived in the township for forty-eight years. He was born May 8, 1804, a native of Tolland County, Vt.

George Bowerman, an old settler of Washington Township, died February 3, 1875.

David Greene died February 18, 1875. He was born at Berlin, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., in 1808, and settled in Michigan in 1845.

Albert Finch, the senior member of the Finch family, was born in Dutchess County, N. Y., in 1775. In 1800, he moved to Ontario County, where he located near the families of Bailey and Gates, whose names are so closely interwoven with the history of Romeo. In 1823-24, he located at Indian Village, near or on the site of the fair-grounds. The family was progressing, when their son, Alanson, was reported missing. From that moment, sorrow and despair seem to hold possession of the household, until the father and mother of the lost child were relieved of their sorrows by the grave. The sub-chief, Kanobe, was always looked upon by these pioneers as the principal agent in the abduction.

Isaac Taft, one of the pioneers of Bruce, died March 18, 1875, aged seventy years.

Hugh Morton, a prominent member of the Union Farmers' Club, died in March, 1875.

Mrs. Mary S. Johnson died March 19, 1875, aged sixty-five years.

Mrs. John Orr, formerly Mrs. Weldon, died March 21, 1875, aged seventy-two years. She came from New York State at an early date, and was among the first settlers of Richmond.

Joseph A. Holland died at Romeo April 23, 1875. He was born in Washington Township November 3, 1828.

Mrs. George D. Hovey died April 26, 1878, aged about sixty years.

Mrs. Phoebe Sikes, formerly a resident of Macomb, died at Table Grove, Fulton Co., Ill., May 1, 1875.

Hiram Calkins died at Imlay City June 4, 1875, aged eighty-three years. His remains were interred at Mt. Vernon, Macomb County.

Mrs. Castor died at Richmond June 19, 1875.

Mrs. Larzalier died at Lakeville June 30, 1875.

T. L. Sackett, Judge of Probate, died at Mt. Clemens in July, 1875.

Dr. Lewis Berlin, formerly of Romeo, died July 18, 1875.

Mrs. Elizabeth Thorington died July 25, 1875, in her thirty-ninth year. She was the daughter of Christian and Sarah Cole.

Jeremiah Jewell, of Ray, died September 29, 1875, aged seventy-two years. He came to Michigan in 1831 and located in Ray Township.

Mrs. W. J. French, Mrs. Henry Thurston and Mrs. George Parmelee died in October, 1875.

Thomas Axford died near Disco November 24, 1875.

Austin Day, of Macomb County, died at Utica, N. Y., February 21, 1876.

Azariah W. Sterling died at his home in Washington Township February 27, 1876,

aged seventy-nine years. He was born at Saybrook, Conn. In 1831, he settled in Washington Township.

George D. Sandford died at Romeo March 18, 1876, aged fifty-three years. He served in the war of 1861-65, and afterward in the Western Territories, against the Indians.

Mrs. Mason Cole, formerly Miss Charity Gamble, died May 24, 1876, aged fifty-four years.

Albert Edgett died March 16, 1876, aged seventy-one years. He lived two miles northeast of Romeo, in Bruce Township, since 1826.

James Hosner died in July, 1876. He settled in Washington Township at an early day.

Sylvester Seeley was born in New York, in June 16, 1807; learned the trade of carpenter in Niagara County; removed to Macomb in 1831, and settled on land on Section 19, now owned by J. S. Warner. Mr. Seeley worked at his trade and at farming in the county, except two years, up to the time of his death, which occurred March 27, 1878; married, September 16, 1827, to Julia, oldest child of Joseph Thurston, a native of Vermont, born January 11, 1808; three children, one of whom is living. Mr. Seeley was an active man in all that pertains to the new settlement. The mother still lives in Armada Village.

Moses Freeman, son of Joseph Freeman, of Berkshire, Vt., was born May 4, 1801; married Ann Powell August 2, 1829, and had four children; removed to Armada Township in 1824, and was one of the first to locate land in Armada Township, which was a part of Section 31, now owned by Abner Lemon. Mr. Freeman was a military man, having held four commissions of militia, all signed by Stevens T. Mason—Lieutenant, Captain, Major and Colonel. He was an energetic and busy man to the time of his death, which took place October 4, 1871. The wife died June 17, 1871.

Beekman Chamberlin was born in Canada June 20, 1793; arrived in Macomb County in 1834; took up and cleared 160 acres of land, and spent most of his life in the county; married Malinda Adams, a native of Ontario County, N. Y., and had ten children, seven of whom are still living. She died on the homestead in 1875. Mr. Chamberlin died in 1870; served in the war of 1812 a short time.

William Young, a native of New Jersey, born in 1801, married Zobida Masters, of same place; removed to Macomb in 1833, and lived twenty years in Bruce Township, then in Washington six years, then to Armada Village, where he died October 16, 1863. His wife died eight days previously. He was a blacksmith in each place mentioned.

Timothy Adams, son of Isaac Adams, was born in Ontario County, N. Y., in 1813. His father and mother were natives of Massachusetts. He settled in Armada, Section 12, in the year 1842, on a farm which he cleared up and made his home till the time of his death, September 19, 1865. He married, in 1842, Betsey, daughter of Justus Grant, a native of Vermont, and had eight children, one of whom survives. Mrs. Adams lives upon the homestead. Her father was a survivor of the war of 1812.

Roswell Webster, a native of Connecticut, came to Macomb in 1825, and took ninety-six acres in Washington, now lying in the village of Romeo; had six children, and was a soldier in the war of 1812; was wounded at the battle of Fort Erie, and received a pension; died at his home in Romeo.

Joseph Goodin was born in Bloomfield, N. Y.; was a pensioner of the war of 1812; came with his father to Romeo in 1830; bought a tract of land in Bruce, upon which both father and son died. They were masons by trade, and had much to do with the building in the earlier days of Romeo.

Warren Tibbits, familiarly known as "Squire Tibbits," was born in Vermont in 1802; moved while a child to Canada, and remained till 1837; he then removed to Armada

Township, where he lived till shortly before his death, when he removed to the village, and died December 24, 1861. His death was the result of disease of the heart, and was very sudden. His wife, Polly Hart, died January 22, 1875, at the age of seventy-five years. Mr. Tibbits was a successful school-teacher in Canada, and a faithful officer in the township many years.

Ira Spencer, one of the oldest settlers of Armada, died February 6, 1876, aged eighty-four years. He came into the county at an early day, and was well known as a Universalist preacher. He said, "I was born a Democrat, and by the grace of God, I shall die a Democrat."

Mrs. William Crittenden died April 4, 1876, from injuries received in an effort to subdue the flames which destroyed her house that morning.

Isaac Brabb died at Romeo April 13, 1876, aged eighty-one years. He was one of the old settlers of Macomb.

Nathan G. Bates died at his home in Washington Township April 8, 1876, aged forty years.

Mrs. Maria Maynard Spaulding died June 6, 1876, aged fifty-one years.

Mrs. Aratus Smith died June 9, 1876, at Reading, Mich., and her remains brought to Romeo for burial.

Mrs. Anna Wilcox died July 7, 1876, in her eighty-second year. She came to Michigan in 1831, and settled in Washington Township.

Duncan Gass, aged seventy-eight years, died August 1, 1876, at his home in Ray Township. He was one of the early settlers of that township.

Mrs. Frances Curtiss Smith, wife of Calvin Smith, died August 18, 1876, at her home in Armada.

Henry Lawrence died August 16, 1876, in his forty-fourth year.

Marvel Shaw, one of the pioneers of Macomb County, died September 17, 1876. He settled at Romeo in 1830.

Argalius Streeter died in Bruce October 18, 1876.

Mrs. Stitt, wife of Dr. Stitt, died at Romeo in June, 1876.

Giles Hubbard died suddenly November 6, 1876, aged fifty-three years. He was one of the old settlers of Mt. Clemens, and a leading lawyer of the State.

J. Banghart, an old settler of Macomb, died at Romeo November 5, 1876.

Oratus Hulett, aged seventy-seven years, died at Armada September 25, 1876.

E. R. Bentley, of Armada, died November 18, 1876.

Jonas Crissman died at his residence December 15, 1876, aged ninety-one years. He was one of the pioneers of Macomb.

Mrs. Diadema Crippen died January 16, 1877, in her eighty-ninth year. She was born in Washington County, N. Y., September 20, 1783.

Frances Day, wife of Porter M. Lathrop, died January 2, 1877. She was born at Dryden March 5, 1838, and was the daughter of John W. Day, one of the first settlers of that town.

David Mansfield died January 20, 1877, in his seventy-seventh year. He was among the first settlers of Memphis in 1836.

Mrs. Lydia Rix, wife of Oel Rix, settled at Memphis in 1840; died January 4, 1877, aged sixty-two years.

Mrs. Mary E. Kingsbury died March 11, 1877. She was an old resident of Disco.

Mrs. Mary Ann Gilbert died March 18, 1877, aged seventy-five years. Her husband, L. S. Gilbert, died in 1867.

Mrs. C. M. Palmer, formerly of Romeo, died at San Francisco, Cal., March 12, 1877, aged forty-two years.

Mrs. Elizabeth Stone died at Richmond in February, 1878, aged eighty-six years.

Mrs. Smith, mother of H. O. and G. S. Smith, of Macomb County, died at Madison, Ind., February 6, 1878, in her ninety-second year.

Rev. Daniel J. Poor, formerly pastor of the Congregational Church in Foxboro, and teacher of the schools at Romeo, died at Lexington, Ill., January 29, 1878.

Mrs. Mariah Donaldson, wife of Joseph Donaldson, died at the residence of her niece, in Detroit, November 14, 1877. Mrs. Donaldson was quite well known in Macomb County, having resided for a number of years in Romeo. She had reached the extreme age of seventy years. Her remains were taken to Marshall for burial.

Mrs. Palethorpe died November 27, 1877.

The wife of Mr. Wilkes L. Stuart, of Newaygo, in this State, died November 29, 1877. Mrs. Stuart was the last surviving sister of Mr. Cyrus Hopkins, of this place, and will be remembered by many of the older residents of this section as having been a resident of Romeo in its early days, settling here in 1825. She was seventy-three years of age at the time of her death.

Arnold P. Sykes, brother of A. J. Sykes, of Macomb County, died at Saginaw December 14, 1877. He served in the United States Navy for three years.

Frisbie Spencer died in January, 1878, at Detroit, on his way home from California, where he had been for his health.

James Reside died in California in January, 1878.

Mrs. Josephine B. Stansbury, widow of the late Edwin A. Stansbury, died at the residence of Hon. A. B. Maynard in June, 1878.

George Scott, an old resident of Mt. Clemens, eighty-four years of age, died September 9, 1878.

Almon D. Manley died from brain disease, at Romeo, on the 10th of September, 1878. He was the only son of Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Manley; was born in Macomb Township August 4, 1844; his parents were among the oldest settlers of Shelby Township. He was an inventor, and much of his machinery is now in practical use.

Mrs. Taylor, wife of Thomas Taylor, died at her home in the town of Bruce September 30, 1878. She was sixty-seven years of age.

Mrs. Mary Brooks died September 30, 1878, aged seventy years; wife of E. Brooks, of Armada.

Elisha Briggs died at his residence in Davis, October 7, 1878, after a long and painful illness, aged fifty.

Mrs. Caroline Hartung, mother of George Hartung, died October 20, 1878. Mrs. Hartung was seventy-eight years of age, and the mother of twelve children, nine of whom survive.

Cyrus Hopkins died November 10, 1878, aged seventy-six years. He was born in Ontario County, N. Y., in 1802. He came to Michigan in 1830, and, with the exception of some two years, has been a resident of Romeo since that time. Previous to the building of the new Congregational Church, he was for more than thirty years the sexton.

Joseph Sikes, who died at his residence two miles south of Romeo, November 5, 1878, had owned and lived on the same farm for thirty-seven years—a long period for the West. He was well known to the people as a most industrious, honorable, enterprising and successful farmer.

Miss Adelia M. Miller, born at Warsaw, N. Y., April 18, 1820, settled with her parents in Washington Township in June, 1822; died December 11, 1878.

Mrs. Gilbert Conklin died December 3, 1878, aged sixty-eight years. She dwelt in the neighborhood of Mt. Vernon, Macomb County, for a period extending over forty years.

Mrs. Kimball, mother of Mrs. W. Coykendall, died at the latter's residence December 1, 1878. The deceased was quite aged, being about eighty-three.

Col. John Stockton, of Mt. Clemens, a pioneer of Macomb, and one of the early statesmen of Michigan, died November 26, 1878.

Charles Moser died at Mt. Clemens February 26, 1878.

Albert Ely Leete was born in Stamford, Dutchess Co., N. Y., July 1, 1802, and died at Romeo, Mich., February 24, 1878. He was the seventh generation and lineal descendant of William Leete, who came to this country from England in 1639, as Governor of the Colony of New Haven. After the consolidation of New Haven and Connecticut Colonies under the name of Connecticut, in 1665, Gov. Leete was chosen as Governor of the two united colonies, and held that honorable and responsible place till his death, in 1683. Dr. Leete's mother, Clarinda Gale, was also descended from one of the old and reputable families of Connecticut. Dr. Leete was married, March 17, 1831, in Palenville, N. Y., to Miss Catherine Palen. Seven children—four sons and three daughters—are the fruit of this marriage. Two sons have died—one at the age of two and a half years, the other in military service in 1864. Mrs. Leete, two sons and three daughters, survive to mourn his loss.

George Washer died suddenly April 8, 1878, for many years a celebrated auctioneer.

Mrs. Beagle, widow of Charles Beagle, died April 20, 1878.

Mrs. Elizabeth Morrison died in Shelby April 24, 1878, aged seventy-eight years.

Una Miller died May 2, 1878, after a long and very painful illness of that terrible disease, cancer of the throat. He was an honored member of the Methodist Episcopal society, and universally respected. The parents were the first permanent settlers in Washington, coming in June, 1822, and the deceased is supposed to have been the first white male child born in the town. He was born in the spring of 1823, and was accordingly fifty-five at the time of his death.

The wife of William Pool, an old resident of Bruce, died May 5, 1878, aged sixty-six years. She came to Michigan in 1848, settling on the farm on which she died on the 5th of May, 1878. She was married on the 7th day of May, 1829, and was buried on the 8th of May, 1878.

Henry Collins died May 8, 1878, at the residence of M. I. Brabb. Mr. Collins was seventy years of age, and was an old pioneer in this section, settling here in 1831. He was a man highly esteemed by his neighbors and friends. He was one of the strongest Democrats in the town of Bruce.

John H. Williams, born in Washington County, N. Y., in 1815; died in Macomb County, Mich., May, 1878.

Mrs. M. A. Dickinson, a former prominent resident of Romeo, died on the 25th of April, 1878, at the residence of her son-in-law, D. L. Gillette, at Westfield, Mass., at the age of seventy-one years. Mrs. Dickinson was a pioneer in this section, coming to Romeo with her husband, Nathan Dickinson, about the year 1838, and remaining here for some years after that gentleman's death, in 1861, going hence in 1869, and making her home with her daughter at Westfield until her death.

Mrs. Charles Kennett, Sr., died June 2, 1878, aged seventy-nine years.

Mrs. Nancy Lamb Andrus, of Washington Township, born at Wilbraham, Mass., November 15, 1790, died June 19, 1878, in the eighty-eighth year of her age.

Sylvester De Land, after a severe sickness of a few weeks, passed away December 8, 1878. He came to Michigan in 1833; lived for a short time in Romeo, then in Ray, but finally purchased land near Memphis, where he resided about thirty years. For the past ten years he has been a resident of Memphis Village. He was sixty-seven years old, and left a wife and six children.

An old man seventy-eight years of age passed away from us January 29, 1879. In his youth, he had married the lady of his choice. He was a Catholic, and she was a Protestant. The marriage ceremony was not performed by a priest. During his last sickness, a few days before his death, a priest called, and, finding that he wished to die in the Catholic faith and be buried in their consecrated grounds, decided that, in order to have this favor, he must be married according to the requirements of the church, by one of their priests. The old lady presented the wedding ring which she had received in her youth, and the two were married by the priest. The husband soon died, and his remains were buried in the Catholic cemetery at Kenoskee.

Lester Giddings, a pensioner in the war of 1812, died January 2, 1879, in the eighty-seventh year of his age. He was born in June, 1792, at Granville, Washington Co., N. Y., to which place his father, Niles Giddings, moved from Hartland, Conn., soon after the Revolutionary war.

Broughton Adams, for many years a resident of Macomb, died on Christmas Day, 1879, at Decatur, Van Buren Co., Mich., aged seventy-nine years.

Mrs. Green Freeman was born in Meriden, Conn., September 15, 1816, and was nearly sixty-three years of age at the time of her death, which occurred last Saturday morning, January, 11, 1879. She was married July 7, 1842, moving immediately West, locating at Mt. Clemens, Macomb Co., Mich.; moved to Pontiac in 1865. She leaves a husband and six children to mourn her loss. Her death was very sudden and unexpected.

Orrin Southwell, an old resident of Romeo, died at Wenona, Ill., February 21, 1879.

Mrs. L. D. Owen died at Romeo from heart disease April 8, 1879.

Joshua B. Dickenson, Mayor of Mt. Clemens, died in May, 1879.

Varnum Lufkin, of Mt. Clemens, died January 9, 1880, aged seventy years.

Mrs. Nancy Palmerlee, born at Goshen, Litchfield Co., Conn., August 4, 1786; died in Bruce Township December 30, 1879, in her ninety-fourth year. She settled there in 1832.

Orsel Dudley, born in New York State March 24, 1800, died near Romeo January 18, 1880.

Mrs. Ezekiel Allen died at Mt. Clemens January 25, 1880, aged eighty years. She located there in 1821.

Mrs. Mary Crocker, mother of T. M. Crocker, of Mt. Clemens, died in May, 1880, at New Baltimore.

M. A. Holcomb, a former resident of Romeo, died at Oxford November 2, 1880.

Hiram Bancroft died November 7, 1880, aged fifty-eight years.

Mrs. Anna Cooley, relict of the deceased Noah Cooley, died at the old homestead November 16, 1880, aged seventy-six years. Her husband died in 1877.

Joseph B. Hart died November 10, 1880, aged about sixty years. He was a resident of Romeo for over forty-eight years.

Joseph Yates, of Washington Township, died November 17, 1800, aged seventy years.

Mrs. Anne Lockwood died November 21, 1880. For a period of forty-four years, she had been a resident of Mt. Vernon, this county.

Mrs. Uriah Haines died suddenly at the house of Samuel Bently, in Bruce Township, December 10, 1880.

Mrs. Cornelius Everett, of Bruce, sister of Amos and Lucius Palmerlee, died December 11, 1880.

Rev. W. P. Russell, born August 4, 1812, at Milton, Saratoga Co., N. Y., settled at Memphis, Macomb County, in 1848, where he remained, with the exception of one year, until his death, May 11, 1880.

Col. Norman Perry, born in Northumberland Township, Saratoga Co., N. Y., April 20, 1796; died July 19, 1880.



Dr. James P. Whitney, one of the early physicians of Northern Macomb, died in California November 25, 1880.

Benjamin Cooley, of Bruce, died on the 7th of January, 1881. He was born in Vermont August 7, 1811; moved to Michigan in 1832; cleared up a large farm, and died on the farm which he located nearly half a century ago.

James Brooks, an aged citizen of Romeo, died in January, 1881.

Hugh Hosner, an old settler of Macomb, died January 29, 1881, aged sixty-eight years. He was born in New York November 4, 1808.

Mrs. Theodosia Lamb died February 2, 1881, aged eighty-nine years. She was born at Bennington, Vt., March 26, 1792. She came with her husband, Otis Lamb, to Michigan, in 1824. Her husband died in 1856.

Mrs. Laura Lowell, an old resident of Northern Macomb, died at Adrian February 9, 1881, aged seventy-two years.

The oldest citizen of Macomb County, Jacques Thibault, died at his home, in Harrison Township, March 6, 1881, aged one hundred and five years.

J. G. Stranahan, an old resident, died March 16, 1881, aged seventy-one years.

James Sharpstein, an aged citizen of Bruce, died March 13, 1881, in his seventy-first year.

Asa Austin, a survivor of the Mexican war, aged seventy years, died at Romeo March 23, 1881.

Mrs. Lucinda Overton, aged sixty-seven years, died in Richmond Township March 11, 1881.

David Anderson, of Bruce, died March 9, 1881, aged seventy-two years.

Samuel Waycott, an old settler of Macomb County, died April 3, 1881.

Mrs. Stephen Bailey died April 16, 1881, in Romeo.

Mrs. Helen Harvey died at Utica, Mich., in April, 1881.

Mrs. Bailey, widow of the late Asahel Bailey, and one of the first white women in Romeo, died at her residence July 4, 1881, in her eighty-third year. She was the mother of a number of children, the most of not all of them reside in this place.

Mrs. John Varney died July 23, 1881, aged fifty years.

J. Jackson Crissman, an old resident of Washington Township, died August 5, 1881, aged sixty-two years.

Mrs. C. P. Glaspie, daughter of Joseph Atkinson, of Romeo, died in August, 1881, at Detroit.

Mrs. Levi F. Giddings, daughter of P. M. Bentley, died in Shelby Township, September, 1881, aged thirty-five. She was born in Ontario County, N. Y., and came to Macomb County with her parents in 1846.

Mrs. Sarah E. Taylor, wife of Hiram Taylor, born in Rutland Co., Vt., August 23, 1836, died in Armada, Mich., September 24, 1881, in her forty-sixth year.

Ezra Nye died October 9, 1881, aged forty-five years.

Mrs. Leah Kiel was born in 1823; died October 1, 1881.

Mrs. Le Roy died in East Saginaw October 12, 1881.

Mrs. Susan Mahaffy, born in Tyrone, Ireland, November 11, 1807, married Hugh Mahaffy, and with him came to Michigan forty-nine years ago; died October 29, 1881.

John Boughton, an old settler of Macomb Township, died November 4, 1881.

Michael R. Sutton died November 12, 1881, in his eighty-fourth year.

Hugh Harper, an aged citizen of Romeo, died suddenly November 28, 1881, aged sixty-five years.

Mrs. Nancy S. Axtell, died December 4, 1881. She was born at Mendham, Morris Co., N. J., December 23, 1792. Her husband died in 1855.

Frank Tremble, or Trombley, of Erin Township, died April 25, 1881, aged seventy-one years. He was one of the old residents of Macomb County, and a prominent member of the Catholic Church.

John Stephens, who died in Detroit October 31, 1881, was a gentleman well known to the older residents of Macomb County. He came to Mt. Clemens in 1838, and, in company with his brother, Moore Stephens, went into general merchandise. They made a large fortune. In 1852, Mr. Stephens went to Detroit and engaged in the wholesale grocery business.

Mrs. J. C. High, mother of William and John High, died November 24, 1881, in her eighty-sixth year. Mrs. High was an old resident of this city, and a most estimable lady. She was for many years a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Jacob Allmond died in Erin October 17, 1881, in his seventy-first year. Mr. Allmond was born in France, and came to this city in 1856, settling in the township where he died. He was a well-known and highly esteemed citizen, to which fact a funeral procession nearly a mile long attested.

William Gass, one of the earliest settlers in this vicinity, died on December 31, 1881, at his home in the town of Ray.

Hugh Gray died January 1, 1882. He was born in Ayreshire, Scotland, December 31, 1806. He came to this country with his parents in 1832. He was brought up a farmer in his native county, and he located a farm near Romeo upon his arrival. With his brother, Neil Gray, he, for a number of years successfully operated a flouring-mill at Clifton a few miles southwest of Romeo. Subsequently, he removed to the latter place, where, as we have said, he interested himself actively in good works. Next to the church, the temperance cause interested him, and, during the last thirty years, he has been a prominent member of the Sons of Temperance Society. In 1837, he married Emma A. Burr, formerly of Connecticut, who still survives.

Mrs. Orpha Adams, wife of A. B. Adams, of Utica, departed this life February 15, 1882, aged seventy-six years. The funeral was held at the Methodist Church on Sunday morning at 10:30. Mrs. Adams was one of the oldest and most respected citizens.

Elias Hall, who lived one and a half miles east of Washington, died in 1882, aged eighty-three years. Deceased came to Macomb County in 1832, and lived on the same farm ever since.

Anson Grinnell died February 5, 1882. He was born in New York State January 21, 1807, moved to Michigan in 1827 and was a resident of Davis for fifty-five years. Mr. Wright, another old settler, died the same month.

Catherine Dickenson, daughter of Joshua B. Dickenson, first Mayor of Mt. Clemens, and wife of George M. Crocker, died February 7, 1882. She was born at Mt. Clemens in 1848.

David Casey, an old resident of Romeo, died June 12, 1882, aged fifty-seven years.

Hannah Book, a mute, residing at Clifton, near Romeo, set her house on fire and offered herself a victim to the flames, May 29, 1882.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

## CHRONOLOGY.

It is essential that the principal happenings should be fully and impartially recorded, and a mention made of every event possessing even the least historical merit. The writer finds it just possible to obtain such data as would enable him to deal specially with the great chapters of this record book—with the most important items in the history of this county. Notwithstanding all diligence in inquiry, all the valuable co-operation rendered by the survivors of early settlement, as well as of the citizens of the present time, many facts would escape notice, had not the chronological table been prepared for their reception. To render this valuable, an effort has been made to notice the happenings of our own time, and mention the principal events of early years. The data given may be accepted as correct in every particular; for a great portion of it has been abridged from written records, while all that is legendary and circumstantial point directly to the occurrences and men concerned.

The histories of the city, villages and townships of the county, together with the pioneer chapter of the general history, contain a great deal of items which would offer a full chronological table from the organization of the county to 1866, when the present review may be said to begin. Yet, to avoid repetition, such items are allowed to appear in that section of the work devoted to the locality where they belong.

The massacre of the Sauks by the Otchipwes took place in 1520. Rév. Brebœuf and Daniels visited the district in 1634–38. The great snow fell in 1755. Allouez and Duvall, or Dablon, came in 1665. The Griffin anchored at the mouth of the river in 1674.

Louis Patenaude located here in 1751, and built a log cabin in 1758. The Otchipwes marched to the aid of Pontiac in 1762. Many of the Indians left the valley of the Huron, or Clinton, to assist La Balme in his enterprise against the British post at Detroit, in 1780. The Moravians arrived at New Gnadtenhutzen in 1781. Numerous settlements were made in the county from 1781 to 1795.

The first marriage in the county among the American pioneers was that of Richard Conner and Mary Myers in 1781.

The first white child born in the district now known as Macomb County was the daughter of Richard Connor, or O'Connor, and Mary Myers, the captive of the Otchipwes. This child grew up and was one of the contracting parties in one of the first matrimonial affairs among the American pioneers.

The first tree-planting in Macomb County was upon the banks of the Clinton (then Huron) River, in the vicinity of Mt. Clemens, one hundred years ago. This orchard was probably planted by the Moravians, who had moved from the Muskingum, in Ohio. These first trees, some of which are still standing, show marks of great age, are of very large size and of a kind of fruit with which the orchardists of the present day are not acquainted. At this time, a family by the name of Tucker settled on the Huron River and undoubtedly planted fruit-trees.

Richard Connor, the first English speaking settler in Macomb County, located here in 1781.

William Tucker made a permanent location in the county so early as 1784, when he brought his family from Detroit hither.



*Dennis Cooley M.D.*

(DECEASED)

Hosted by Google



The first house of worship was the Catholic Church, erected a short time previous to 1795, on the south bank of the Huron, four miles distant from Mt. Clemens.

The first Baptist house of worship was built in 1843. Two years previously, the Presbyterians erected their church at Mt. Clemens.

François Tremble left the mouth of the Huron for the north, was stabbed by the Saginaws, and, in an effort to return to his home, was lost in Lake Huron, 1792.

Onabouse, a fierce Otchipwe, was made captive near Mt. Clemens in 1806, taken to Detroit, convicted of many murders, and hanged.

Louis Campeau and Jacob Smith passed some months in this county in 1811, trading with the Indians.

The Boyer family, made captive near Mt. Clemens during the war of 1812, were rescued by Jacob Smith from their brutal jailors at the great camp of Saginaw.

The village of Mt. Clemens was named by Gen. Macomb long before its incorporation, in honor of the pioneer, Christian Clemens.

Macomb County was named at the suggestion of Christian Clemens in 1818, in recognition of Gen. Macomb's services to Michigan and the Union.

The first frame structure in the county was raised in 1817 for John Stockton. It was an addition to the log house in which Judge Clemens dwelt, the attachment to his house being accounted for by the conciliating fact that immediately prior to its building Col. Stockton married Mlle. Allen, the Judge's step-daughter.

The squatters on the lands in Macomb County were summoned to Detroit in 1808-10 to prove their occupancy of claims previous to 1796.

Macomb County was organized in 1818.

The Black Day rose over the county November 8, 1819.

Kiskako, of Saginaw, the terror of Macomb, committed suicide at Detroit in 1825.

In 1830, the Indians of the Clinton River entered on a Western movement.

In 1837, an Indian of the Riley band, was killed by a falling tree. After months of searching, the body of the savage was found.

In 1837-38, small-pox decimated the lodges of the Indians.

In 1836, the Bank of Macomb received a charter from the Legislature. Under the law of 1837, the State Banking law was passed, when Representative Monfore, of Macomb, was one of the four members who opposed the dangerous law.

A bill of complaint was filed for violation of law against the Huron River Bank, praying for injunction and appointment of Receiver. The prayer was granted by the Commissioners.

Digby V. Bell, writing December 30, 1839, states: "The Macomb County Bank, it is said, has not closed its doors, and the amount of its circulation is very limited and trifling, which they redeem on presentation."

Of the 1,060 muskets received by the military authorities of the Territory of Michigan, from Lieut. J. Howard, of the United States Army, in May and June, 1832, only 450 stand could be found in 1839, of which number fifty were in the armory or distributed among the people of Mt. Clemens.

The aboriginal inhabitants of Macomb left their land forever in 1838.

Anthony Wells, of Memphis, a pioneer, was killed by his horse in 1841.

The Methodist Episcopal Society erected a church at Mt. Clemens in 1841.

Mrs. Hoag was killed about the year 1850 by the splinters of a boiler which exploded in the Hoag saw-mill.

Rev. Mr. Case, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of Detroit, was the first minister of the Protestant denomination who visited Macomb County, coming into the Tucker settlement in 1807.

The First German Evangelical Church building was constructed in 1860.

The *Macomb Democrat* was first issued at Mt. Clemens November 5, 1835.

Abraham Donaldson was crushed to death by a falling tree, April, 1838.

Harry Day, a son of Erastus Day, aged about three years, was drowned in a well May 27, 1844.

The first copy of the *Romeo Argus* was issued May 10, 1857. Among the first correspondents was J. E. Day, of Armada, who says: "After an interval of six years' pressless silence, we are rejoiced with the prospect that the village of Romeo will soon be heralded by a weekly journal."

In July, 1863, Col. Farrar, of Mt. Clemens, was in command of a division of the troops ordered out to suppress the anti-draft riots in New York.

The tournament and celebration at Mt. Clemens, July 3 and 4, 1868, was participated in by over 5,000 people.

A meteor passed over the county November 1, 1857. The visiting comet was seen June 30, 1861.

The trains ran over the Grand Trunk Railroad, through Macomb County, in 1859.

The Mt. Clemens *Press* was established under the name *Macomb Conservative Press* in the year 1864. Spencer B. Russell assumed control of the journal May 1, 1873, and has published it since that time. Lewis M. Miller inaugurated the *Mt. Clemens Reporter* in 1873. The *Investigator* was first published at Romeo in December, 1850. The first number of the *Romeo Observer* was issued May 3, 1866, J. Russell, editor and publisher.

An old lady living within four miles of Romeo settled in the county at a very early day, yet visited Indian Village only once in thirty years, this visit being paid in the year 1844.

Charles Bentley, son of Samuel Bentley, aged fourteen years, left home April 8, 1866, and was not heard of for some time.

The citizens of Utica held a meeting June 2, 1866, for the purpose of maturing plans for the construction of a railroad from Detroit to their village.

The German Lutheran Church, of Waldenburg, was dedicated June 24, 1866.

The storm of June 14, 1866, resulted in the loss of 500 sheep in the northern towns of Macomb, together with the numerous losses to persons and property.

A son of Mr. Geno, residing four miles southeast of Brooklyn, was accidentally shot by a boy named Ellis July 5, 1866.

In July, 1866, Col. William Wilkinson received from the military department his commission as Brevet Colonel United States Volunteers, for distinguished services during the war.

Freedom Monroe, of Romeo, patented a land-leveler, invented by him, April 17, 1866.

The squirrel-hunting match between Washington and Ray came off September 2, 1866. The whole number of squirrels killed was 1,680. Ray claimed 180 squirrels over their antagonists.

The Bottomley hoop-skirt factory was inaugurated at Romeo in September, 1866.

Pearsall's stage, running between Ridgeway and Romeo, was upset September 10, 1866, and each of the nine passengers injured.

A barn owned by the Widow Pierce, of Washington Township, was destroyed by fire September 11, 1866. The day previous, the dwelling-house of Richard Jersey, two miles east of Romeo, was partially destroyed by fire.

The Boys in Blue signed a declaration of unswerving fidelity to the Union, and reiterated their *credo*, "no rebel bread and butter in our haversacks," September 15, 1866.

The great address to the followers of the Republican party of Macomb was issued in September, 1866, signed by Edgar Weeks, Irving D. Hanscom and T. M. Wilson.

The Washington and Ray Wolverine Sporting Club met September 22, 1866, when 4,265 squirrels were killed, of which number the Washingtonians killed 2,149, and the boys of Ray, 2,116.

The Soldiers' Convention was held at Brooklyn in October, 1866.

The Johnsonian policy of reconstruction created some excitement throughout Macomb County in September and October, 1866.

George Cameron and Barton Bromley broke jail at Mt. Clemens November 5, 1866.

Charles G. Tinsman, of Washington Township, husked 122 bushels of corn in the ear out of the shock within ten hours, in November, 1866.

In November, 1866, Col. William Wilkinson entered a suit for \$10,000 damages against Ira S. Pearsall, on account of injuries received while traveling in a stage coach owned by the defendant. The plaintiff employed A. B. Maynard and E. F. Mead as attorneys.

A child of William H. Brabb was rescued from a terrible death by burning, owing to the timely arrival of his mother, November 18, 1866.

The stage-drivers between Romeo and Almont and Romeo and Ridgeway, in 1866, were called drunkards.

William McBride attempted suicide within the State prison December 9, 1866.

The annual meeting of the Macomb County Agricultural Society was held at the house of Stephen H. Davis, at Brooklyn, December 13, 1866.

Dwight R. Andrus, son of Loren Andrus, of Washington Township, was accidentally shot at Central City, Colo., in November, 1866. The wounds were not fatal.

The poisoning of the Culver family at Ripon, Wis., was recorded December 25, 1866. The Culvers were formerly citizens of Washington Township.

Daniel B. Briggs, of Romeo, was appointed Clerk to the House Judiciary Committee, in January, 1867.

The Young Men's Association of Romeo was organized January 16, 1867.

George W. Powell, a youth of nineteen years, hanged himself February 13, 1867.

Degree Temple, Independent Order of Good Templars, was organized at Romeo March 2, 1867.

A man named Armstrong, employed by Ignace Morass, attempted to cut his throat February 24, 1867, which act his employer prevented. Two days later, however, he succeeded in drowning himself.

Henry Seals was driving a team, loaded with hay, past the Rice farm, February 25, 1867, when the wagon glided from the slippery highway into the ditch, overturning the load and burying his wife and infant child, who were seated on the hay, beneath it. The infant was drowned, while the mother barely escaped a similar death.

Major Henry Howgate, who succeeded Capt. William Hulsart as Postmaster at Romeo, was superseded by Col. William Wilkinson, in March, 1867.

A horse thirty-two years old was shot by the owner, Nathan Rowley, of Armada, in March, 1867.

An infant child of Charles Howland received a feed of blue vitriol from its little sister, and died March 16, 1867.

The \$10,000 action for damages entered by Col. Wilkinson versus Ira Pearsall was settled amicably in April, 1867, by a payment of \$1,000 and a free pass over the stage line for life by the latter.

F. Pole, a stranger in Macomb County, was drowned in Cusick Lake, April 29, 1867.

A lodge of Good Templars was organized at Washington Village April 30, 1867. The Good Templars' Convention was held at Armada, May 14 and 15, 1867.

A German named Hartwig was accidentally killed at Clifton May 2, 1867.



A son of Thomas Oliver fell into the Clinton River at Mt. Clemens, May 23, 1867, and was drowned.

A man named Carley shot an adversary named McCall near Memphis, May 21, 1867. Death was instantaneous.

A Good Templars Lodge was formed in Macomb Township, May 23, 1867.

The Robinson tract, near Mt. Clemens, was sold September 20, 1867, the lands bringing from \$50 to \$125 per acre.

James Benjamin, an old resident of Romeo, was killed at Dryden, Lapeer County, September 12, 1867, by a fall from a church steeple to the roof of the building.

The barn of Sanford Corbin, the house of B. B. Redfield and that of J. J. Bentley were all damaged by lightning during the storm of October 2, 1867.

The county poor house was destroyed by fire October 22, 1867. The Phelps House, one of the oldest buildings at Mt. Clemens, was totally destroyed December 11, 1867. It was built by Alfred Ashley in 1822, as a hotel, for which purpose it was used up to the date of its destruction.

James Weightman, a soldier in the war for the Union, and a printer at Romeo, died February 13, 1868.

Freedom Monroe offered to the Grand Trunk Railroad, of Michigan, March, 1868, the model of his patent bridge, provided such company would adopt this system of bridge-building on the new railroad.

William McRoy committed suicide by hanging himself, April 30, 1868.

Mrs. Robert Ramsey, living near Richmond, was found drowned in Belle River, May 9, 1868.

The Grand Army of the Republic was organized at Romeo, May 9, 1868, with Col. Wilkinson, Commander.

William Manchester, of Richmond, a boy nine years old, was killed May 17, 1868, by a falling tree.

The Romeo brass band was organized July 16, 1868.

The fifth annual meeting of the Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company, of Macomb and St. Clair, was held at Richmond June 9, 1868.

A fire at Armada, July 28, 1868, destroyed the E. F. Sibley building.

William B. Sutton committed suicide at Brooklyn August 22, 1868.

A large brick building being erected for Dr. J. S. Smith and Capt. Hiram Barrows fell in September 19, 1868. Dr. Smith was killed and Marion Grout injured.

The first charter election of Armada Village took place January 14, 1868.

Albert Weightman, son of William Weightman, of Romeo, was drowned in Cusick Lake, November 13, 1868.

Charles Phillips shot one of his employees, named Robert Wirtz, in December, 1868. The wound was slight.

A street preacher by the name of Clemens was arrested in Toledo in January, 1869. The following is the charge against him: "One Alfred C. Clemens did unlawfully make a great noise, outcry and clamor, to the annoyance and disturbance of divers good and peaceable citizens." He is the same gentleman who harangued the people of Macomb in 1868 upon his peculiar religious views. He is a nephew of the late Judge Clemens, founder of Mt. Clemens, and quite wealthy. Aside from a slight derangement on the subject of religion, he is a gentleman and a scholar.

Nearly 7,000 cords of hard wood were shipped from Mt. Clemens to Detroit during the season of 1868 by the following parties: William Hines, 1,000 cords; O. Chapaton, 3,500 cords; J. Hubbard and Traver & Van Eps, 750 cords; C. Barley, 1,200 cords; other parties, 500 cords. Also about 400,000 feet of hard wood lumber.

The Mt. Clemens salt works were leased to Charles Lamb and E. Wright Hall, in January, 1869. These gentlemen ran the well, giving the company one-seventh part of the salt manufactured for the privilege. The works were shut down for the winter in order to put up additional tanks, etc., but commenced running early in March following.

A man named Felix Laforge, residing in the town of Chesterfield, near New Baltimore, committed suicide, January 11, 1869, by shooting himself through the heart with a shot-gun. He was poorly provided with the goods of this world, and, having a large family of little children dependent upon him for support, he became discouraged and tired of life, and, in a fit of depression, adopted this means to free himself of earthly trouble. On the morning in question, he took his gun and started for the woods, with the avowed intention of going out hunting. He was accompanied by his little son. When arrived in the woods, he ordered his son home. On refusing to go, he threatened to shoot him if he longer disobeyed his command. In fear of his life, the boy at length started. On his way home, he met a neighbor, to whom he communicated the unusual manner in which his father had treated him. The two then started toward the woods in the direction where the boy said he had left his father, and had proceeded but a short distance when the report of a gun was heard. Hastening forward, they soon arrived at the spot where the unfortunate man lay dead. He had deliberately fastened the gun to the trunk of a tree, and, placing the muzzle against his heart, fired the fatal shot.

Col. Alonzo M. Keeler engaged in the work of preparing abstracts of title to all the lands in Macomb County, April, 1869.

Lewis Tanner committed suicide by cutting his throat, April 15, 1869.

The M. E. Church of Chesterfield was dedicated October 3, 1869.

Rev. P. R. Hurd, Pastor of the Congregational Church, Romeo, for two decades, resigned in October, 1869.

The second annual re-union of the Eighth Michigan Cavalry was held at Mt. Clemens October 26, 1869.

Samuel H. Ewell became editor and publisher of the *Observer* October 20, 1869.

A son of Aratus Pool, of Bruce, fell from a wagon and dislocated his neck. He died October 19, 1869.

Mary Jane Terry died suddenly April 22, 1869, at Romeo.

The dwelling house of Rev. W. P. Russell, of Memphis, was destroyed by fire April 24, 1869.

The examination of Dr. Thomas Stitt, charged with the murder of Mary Jane Terry, on April 22, 1869, took place before C. F. Mallary, May 7, 1869.

The explosion of a Grand Trunk Railroad locomotive, May 29, 1869, at Ridgeway, resulted in the death of Joseph Grinnell, Robert Davis, and a daughter of Mr. Warren.

The corner-stone of the M. E. Church at New Haven, formerly Baltimore Station, was laid June 16, 1869.

Dwight N. Lowell and James Beardon, of Romeo, were admitted to the bar of Macomb County June 22, 1869.

George Ironmonger, Barbara Stow and Eliza White were drowned in Aldrich's mill pond, near Utica, July 6, 1869.

The foundation for the Gray Block, at Romeo, was laid in July, 1869.

A destructive storm swept over Macomb County July 15, 1869.

Arthur Bottomley, aged eight years, was killed by a kick from a horse, August 4, 1869.

Green Bigsby's dwelling, in Washington Township, was destroyed by fire August 13, 1869.

The comet of 1869 was visible in Macomb County.

A son of Robert Rood was drowned in the race near Proctor's Mill, August 25, 1869.  
Dinah Smith's will was established before Judge Sackett, September 6, 1869.

An extensive conflagration at Richmond, September 13, 1869, resulted in the destruction of property valued at \$5,000.

Luther W. Farrar died March 12, 1870.

Albert Graham was accidentally shot by Ira Weeks, in Richmond Township, April 5, 1870.

A child of Mr. Rice, of Memphis, fell into a pail of boiling water, April 6, 1870, and was scalded to death.

A fire broke out in the old Brabb warehouse April 21, 1871, entailing a total loss of \$13,000; insurance, \$11,200.

A survey of the Romeo & Almont Railroad was made in April, 1870, by Fessenden & Mellen.

The old well bored at Memphis in 1865 proved to be a magnetic well in 1870.

The mill-race of N. W. Gray, in the town of Ray, burst its confines during the rain-storm of July, 1870.

The house of George Johnson, at Mt. Vernon, was torn to pieces by the storm of July, 1870.

Mrs. Sarah Robeson passed through Romeo in 1833, en route to her husband's land, four miles northwest, since which time she never revisited the village, nor had she ever seen a railroad up to 1870, though then sixty-nine years old.

The grist-mill built at Romeo in 1856, by S. H. Ewell and O. W. Hopkins, was burned in April, 1870.

The celebration of Memorial Day, 1870, was creditable to Macomb County.

The Neil Gray steam grist-mill was inaugurated in September, 1870.

A young man suffered from religious mania at Memphis, as a result of attending a camp-meeting in Wales Township. During the first days of September, 1870, it required the strength of five men to hold him.

The number of volumes in the public and private libraries in several villages of Macomb County, in 1870, were as follows: New Baltimore, 2,800; Memphis, 1,000; Armada Village, 1,400; Romeo, 9,757; Mt. Clemens, 9,000; not heard from Utica.

There is church capacity in this county for seating about one-sixth of the population, and nearly one-half of the room is unoccupied on an average. If these figures are correct, only about one person in ten attends church on an average. Statistically speaking, even the people of this Christian county are irreligious. 1870.

Manley Thurston hanged himself March 3, 1870.

The corner-stone of the Protestant Episcopal Church of Mt. Clemens was laid September 8, 1870.

The Republican County Convention was held at Brooklyn September 28, 1870.

The Democratic County Convention was held at New Haven October 4, 1870.

The new Congregational Church of Ray Center was dedicated November 2, 1870.

During the earthquake of October 20, 1870, the shock was felt at Utica by Prof. Briggs, and at Romeo by Ben Cuyler.

The new M. E. Church of New Baltimore, built at a cost of \$4,000, was dedicated October 26, 1870.

Mary E. Garry committed suicide at Jackson, Mich., October 27, 1870. She was formerly a resident of Romeo.

The criminal charges against the patent-right men, Ammon F. Webster and Frank M. Kimball, of Jackson, were inquired into by Justices Sackett and Crocker, at Mt. Clemens, in October, 1870, and the parties sent for trial.

R. F. Selfridge, one of the Trustees of the Michigan Homestead Colony, left for Kansas December 8, 1870, to locate lands.

The fire at New Baltimore, December 21, 1870, resulted in the destruction of property valued at \$37,500.

At the annual re-union of the Gass family, held in Ray Township December 29, 1870, of the 281 members then living, 154 were present, representing five generations.

The re-union of the Cannon family was held December 31, 1870, at the residence of E. J. Cannon, in Shelby Township. It was stated then that no divorce was ever applied for or obtained by any member of the family.

The Christian Chapel at Romeo was dedicated February 10, 1871.

Patrick Redmond was killed at Utica Station January 30, 1871, by being run over by the cars.

C. F. Mallary was elected a Director of the Romeo & Western Railroad February 4, 1871.

A deficiency of \$3,400 was reported in the accounts of Postmaster William Wilkinson, of Romeo, in February, 1871.

The Utica Cheese Factory was inaugurated in April, 1871.

A Democratic victory in April, 1870, varied the monotony of Macomb County politics. The question of building a new M. E. Church was agitated at Romeo in April, 1871.

Fleshout, a farmer of Erin Township, was killed April 12, 1871, by his runaway team.

The General Association of the Congregational ministers and churches of Michigan convened at Romeo May 17, 1871.

Palmer, Bottomley & Co. recovered \$1,285 from the Michigan Air-Line Railroad Company, the amount sued for before the Macomb County Circuit Court, in April, 1871.

The Macomb County Teachers' Institute met at Armada April 20, 1871.

Giles Hubbard removed from Mt. Clemens to Chicago, April, 1871, yet without giving up the practice of law at Mt. Clemens.

The machine y for May & Mose's woolen-mill arrived at Mt. Clemens in May.

The steam fire-engine was brought into the village of Romeo May 23, 1871.

Randolph Reynolds died from the effects of injuries caused by the running away of his horses, May 17, 1871.

The St. Clair war created some excitement in May, 1871.

The potato bug visited the county in swarms during May, 1871.

Decoration Day of 1871 was not observed at Romeo.

The Union Club had a plowing match on George W. Phillips' farm June 15, 1871.

The Grays, A. B. Rawles and Ketcham Bros. commenced work on their new brick blocks in June, 1871.

The subject of a railway from Detroit to Bay City via Utica was agitated in June, 1871.

William J. French, Mary French, Jane Carter, Daniel McLean, James French, Selena French, W. H. French, Jennie A. Gates, Susan Butterfield, Philander Fillmore, Electa McLean and Matthew French gave notice of taking French leave from the membership of the Christian Church of Romeo, June 19, 1871.

The "wild horse" of Brooklyn attacked Edwin Smith, Charles Whitney and others, in June, 1871, and inflicted severe injuries on the men named.

The Council of the First Christian Church of Romeo convened May 24, 1871.

During the wool season of 1871, 158,500 pounds of wool were purchased at Romeo.

The fourth anniversary of the Romeo High School was observed June 21 and 22, 1871. Miss Lou M. Reid delivered a discourse on the newspaper.

Josiah Sanborn's barn was burned July 3, 1871. The fire was supposed to be the result of an incendiary's mania.

The Mt. Clemens City Mills were destroyed by fire June 28, 1871. The citizens offered to assist Hess, Kellogg & Co. in rebuilding the concern.

John R. Webster, convicted of murder, was sent from this county to the State Prison in 1854, under a life sentence, and died in prison June 22, 1871.

The Romeo District Camp Meeting, which closed June 29, 1871, was the largest ever held here.

The stockholders of the Romeo & Western Railroad met at the American Hotel July 11, 1871.

The re-union of the Twenty-second Michigan Infantry took place at Romeo August 31, 1871.

Rev. J. Warren Weeks was arrested on a charge of slander July 24.

Morris K. Henry, of Utica, shot S. M. Loveridge, at Pittsburgh, Penn., July 19, 1871.

Joseph French, Cashier in the office of the *Detroit Advertiser and Tribune*, was drowned in the Sydenham River July 30, 1871. He was engaged in the milling business at Clifton, this county, and was a resident since 1833.

The hoop-skirt factory of Bottomley & Gray was inaugurated at Romeo, August 1871.

The first engine house was built at Romeo in May, 1871.

The Woman's Missionary Society was organized by the ladies of the Congregational Church, and the first quarterly meeting held August 11, 1871.

The question of boring for artesian water was first discussed at Romeo in August, 1871.

The pioneers of Romeo and vicinity met September 5, 1871, for the purposes of organizing a society.

James Shingleton, formerly a resident of Romeo, was killed at Clinton, Iowa, August 21, 1871, owing to the caving-in of a stone quarry. He came to the United States in 1861, and located with his uncle in Ray Township.

The Michigan Baptist Association held an anniversary meeting at Romeo September 19 and 20, 1871.

Mellen, Tackels & Co. began operating the steam mill for grist work and flouring in September, 1871, at Clifton.

The subscription books of the Northern Michigan Railroad Company were opened at the office of C. F. Mallary, of Romeo, in September, 1871.

The Macomb County Agricultural Society held the annual fair at Romeo, September 22, 1871.

The modern fire department of Romeo was organized in 1871.

The fourth annual session of the Romeo District Sunday School Institute was held at Mt. Clemens October 24 and 25, 1871.

During that month of fires, October, 1871, a few houses were destroyed near Ridgeway.

A sum of \$1,500 was raised in Romeo in aid of the fire sufferers in October, 1871.

The first agricultural exhibition of the Armada Farmers' and Mechanics' Club was held October 19, 1871, at Armada.

Charles Mignault, of Mt. Clemens, was lost in the wreck of the steamer Coburn, on Lake Huron, October, 1871.

David Moore, of Warren Township, shot himself September 28, 1871.

The Rosa D'Erina concerts, and the Laura Cuppy Smith lectures, were the principal entertainments given in the village of Romeo in November, 1871. Miss Smith's lecture on Spiritualism was disturbed by members of the orthodox churches.

Gilbert L. Hathaway willed \$15,000 to the village of New Baltimore, to be applied on the building of a union school, in November, 1871.

The Romeo Musical Union was organized November 25, 1871, with Watson Loud, President; H. O. Smith, Vice President; G. D. Mussey, Secretary; and L. G. Norton, Conductor.

The council of the Christian churches of the E. C. C. of Michigan met at Romeo December 27, 1871.

Dr. J. G. Holland delivered a lecture at Romeo January 15, 1872.

In January, 1872, there was but one criminal in the county jail.

January, 1872, was something similar to January, 1882. Little or no snow fell until the 15th of that month.

The Eastern Convocation of the Episcopal Church of the Diocese of Michigan was held at Romeo in January, 1872.

George Francis Train came to lecture the Romans March 4, 1872.

The charter election of officers for the village of Romeo took place March 5, 1872.

The dwelling house of James Jones, Macomb Township, was totally destroyed by fire February 27, 1872.

The contract for building the new Methodist Episcopal Church of Romeo was granted to J. C. Kanmeir, of Adrian, at \$27,465, in February, 1872.

Frederickia Meitz, a young girl in the employ of the Ulrichs, of Mt. Clemens, committed suicide, March 21, 1872, by taking strychnine.

A large number of Macomb County citizens visited Detroit, April 9, 1872, to participate in the ceremony of unveiling the soldiers' monument.

John W. Cowles, a resident of Romeo, lost his life, April 3, 1872, while braking on the Marquette & Iron Mountain Railroad.

A verdict for \$10,000 in favor of James Starkweather, in his suit against the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company, was recorded April 13, 1872. The cause rested on the fact that Mrs. Starkweather died from the result of injuries received November 18, 1868, through the negligence of the company's servants.

The Liberal Christian Union Society was organized at Romeo in April, 1872.

An accident on the Grand Trunk Railroad, April 21, 1872, between Ridgeway and Smith's Creek, resulted in the death of two men.

A county convention was held at Mt. Clemens May 2, 1872.

The corner-stone of the Arbeiter Hall, Mt. Clemens, was laid May 20, 1872.

Decoration Day of 1872 was observed at Armada.

During the spring of 1872, a few cases of small-pox were reported throughout the county.

The annual convention of members of Macomb County Sunday School was held at Mt. Vernon June 4, 1872.

The dedication of the Union Church at Ray took place June 27, 1872.

Benjamin C. Gunn, Collector of Internal Revenue in this county, was tried, in June, 1872, for neglecting to account for public moneys said to have been received by him. Two judgments were rendered against him—one for \$5,918.03, and one for \$1,601.32.

Joseph Chubb was appointed a member of the State Central Prohibition Committee June 12, 1872.

Asahel Bailey and John Holland, of Romeo, were born in the same State, in the same county, on the same day and month, and both came to Michigan about the same time. Mr. Bailey was the first settler in the town of Bruce. For some years prior to 1872, the two friends were accustomed to visit each other on their birthday. In 1860, Bailey visited Holland, and, upon leaving, said, "It will be your turn to visit me next year." At the

appointed time, Holland went to the Bailey house, but it was to attend the funeral of his life-long friend.

Incendiaries set fire to the house and barn of Joseph Marshall, at the Corners, two miles north of Romeo, June 29, 1872.

The suit of Joseph E. Young, of Chicago, to recover \$25,000 on account of railroad aid bonds, granted by the township of Washington, was discontinued in June, 1872.

The corner-stone of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Romeo was laid July 30, 1872.

The son of Rev. J. S. Smart, of Romeo, was drowned in Procter's mill pond June 15, 1872.

The officers of the Episcopal society of Romeo were appointed by Rev. A. M. Lewis July 3, 1872.

An attempt to kill Dr. William Brownell, of Utica, was made by Lewis C. Butler, June 24, 1872. The would-be murderer is a native of Troy, Oakland County.

Harry Warrington, of Sterling, died while under the influence of strong drink, at Mt. Clemens, November 21, 1872.

Marshal D. Ewell, formerly of Romeo, was elected Judge of Probate for Mason County, Mich., November, 1872.

The Agricultural and Mechanical Union was organized at Memphis in December, 1872.

Mrs. Pamela Lamphere, of Ridgeway, was accidentally shot by her daughter in September, 1872.

The Detroit & Bay City Railroad was opened for regular traffic on October 7, 1872, between Detroit and Rochester.

The horse disease made its appearance in Macomb in November, 1872.

Lentz's brewery, at Mt. Clemens, was burned December 31, 1872.

1873.—The heaviest snow-storm that passed over Michigan within the last half-century was that of January 23 and 24, 1873.

The electric wire was laid between Romeo and Ridgeway January 31, 1873. The first message was one from the people of Ridgeway to those of Romeo, sent by F. Walker, H. Berlatotte, and William J. Elliott. The second was Romeo's reply, sent by Thomas Robb, P. H. Casey and Eugene Sovereign.

A shocking accident, resulting from the careless use of gunpowder, happened near Mt. Clemens July 28, 1873. Five little boys—Charlie Drake, Earnest Rottman, George Ormsby, Joseph Dahm and Reuben Ullrich—went up the river in a boat to a point just the other side of the Frederick bridge. On the bank of the river they built a fire, and for some reason they tried to pour a quantity of gunpowder from a flask into the fire. As a natural consequence, an explosion of all the powder in the flask was the result. Charlie Drake and Earnest Rottman were severely burned on the hands and face. Young Rottman was so crazed by the pain that he jumped into the river. A double-barreled pistol in the hands of George Ormsby exploded at the same time, lodging three shot in the boy's leg, not inflicting any very serious injury, however. The other two boys were unhurt, Reuben Ullrich being in the boat at the time. On their way home, they were overtaken by Dr. Hayward, who brought young Drake and Rottman home with him and dressed their wounds.

So recently as April, 1873, wrestling bouts were common in the stores of Romeo.

The citizens of Mt. Clemens subscribed \$25,000 toward the establishment of a national bank there in April, 1873.

The result of the elections of April, 1873, in this county, was 3,952 votes for Christianity; the Democratic majority for Regents of the State University, 171; and for S. B. Russell as Superintendent of Schools, 233 majority.

The brick work and roof of the M. E. Church of Romeo were finished April 22, 1873.

The Mt. Clemens *Press* re-appeared May 1, 1873, with S. B. Russell as editor.

According to the Mt. Clemens *Monitor*, Romeo struggled to become the great fashion center of the United States in the spring of 1873.

The Masonic Hall at Brooklyn was burned May 14, 1873.

The United States Collector's office for the Fifth Michigan District was removed to Romeo in May, 1873, and opened at that place, under Maj. C. P. Dake, on May 20.

The case of Keeler versus Robertson was carried before the Supreme Court of the State June 18, 1873.

The Mt. Clemens Bath House was opened to the public July 10, 1873.

The body of Robert A. Barton, of Erin, was found in Lake St. Clair July 13, 1873.

The wool-buying season closed at Romeo in August, 1873, when a total of 211,500 pounds of wool was reported.

The steamer Emma Dwyer was launched at Mt. Clemens August 23, 1873.

The body of a man supposed to be John Miller, of Royal Oak, was found in the woods of Warren Township August 21, 1873.

The German farmers of Wayne and Macomb Counties met at Mt. Clemens October 30, 1873, for the purpose of organizing a German Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Association.

The twenty-fourth annual fair of the Macomb County Agricultural Society was held at Romeo in September, 1873.

The first fair of the Armada Agricultural Society was held at Armada October 8, 9 and 10, 1873.

A Grand Trunk Railroad accident, near Mt. Clemens, October 28, 1873, resulted in the death of fifty hogs. None of the managers of that railroad were among the deceased.

While the railroad train was making its down trip, July 18, 1872, nine horses came on the track about a mile east of Armada, and, in spite of the screaming engine, that threatened them with a speedy death if they didn't get off the track, they insisted on a trial of speed as far as Armada. The race was very even and quite exciting, but, when the horses came to the bridge near Armada Station, one of the luckless racers fell through and hung to the timbers. The engineer had anticipated this, and stopped the train in time to save the horse's life. The train hands and passengers rolled them on their sides and slid them off the bridge with no other damage than a few slight bruises. The horses belonged to R. Bailey.

A party of citizens, comprising Edgar Weeks, H. W. Babcock, George Crocker, Daniel C. Tilden, Frank Tucker, — Brown, left the village June 4, 1873, in pursuit of the sail-boat Belle, which was stolen the previous night. The boat had reached mid-channel when one of those hurricanes peculiar to the Lake and River St. Clair sprang up, capsizing the craft one-half mile south of the Detroit Club House. The affair was witnessed from that house by a boy named George Warner, who pushed off in a small skiff to the rescue of the men. Warner reached the wreck, when Tilden and Crocker got into the little boat, while Babcock held on to the stern, and the gallant boy pulled for the light-house where he landed the trio. The propeller Mary Jarecki sent out a boat to the rescue of the others, on which Weeks and Tucker embarked. Brown, the owner of the capsized yacht, remained on the wreck until help arrived. He succeeded in saving both himself and his boat.

A son of Charles Eilbert, of Mt. Clemens, was poisoned, October 24, 1873, by eating henbane seeds. He died on the 25th of that month.

Mrs. Ann Lavine's trial for the murder of Anson Henderson, at Armada, on the night of November 5, 1873, came before Judge Harris at the November session of the Circuit Court. The jury returned a verdict of not guilty.



The biographical sketches of the Chamberlins began to be published January 7, 1874. The fourth annual meeting of the U. F. C., of Armada, was held at the Day School-house January 13, 1874.

A number of houses were burned in the county during January, 1874.

The Armada Agricultural Society held its second annual meeting at Armada, January 13, 1874.

The annual session of the Macomb County Sunday School Association was held at Richmond January 20, 1874.

The fourth annual meeting of the Union Temperance Association was held at Romeo February 29, 1874.

The Romeo Pioneer and Historical Society was organized March 14, 1874.

Rev. J. Weeks resigned the charge of the Christian Church of Romeo May 1, 1874.

The Washington Grange was instituted April 18, 1874, with William A. Stone, Master.

The pledge was circulated in Armada Village April 1, 1874.

A marine engine, built at Romeo by Morton & Hamblin, for a Clinton River barge, was finished May 2, 1874.

The new M. E. Church of Romeo was dedicated June 7, 1874.

Frederick Hebblewhite, of Armada, was drowned in Norway Lake, near Lapeer, June 12, 1874.

The comet of July, 1873, caused much speculation.

Drs. Greenshields and Tillson amputated the entire breast of Mrs. Gibson, June 9, 1874. The lady survived the operation until November 29, 1874, when she died.

The electric storm of August 25 and 26, 1874, was the most terrific remembered by the American settlers of this county.

The council of the Granges of Macomb County was organized September 2, 1874, with Henry Bennett, Washington, Master.

In September, 1874, Samuel Aldrich, of Armada, possessed a hen aged twenty-one years.

The twenty-fifth annual meeting of the Macomb County Agricultural Society was held at Mt. Clemens September 30, 1874.

In October, 1874, Lee & Stockton enlarged the Mt. Clemens *Monitor*.

The annual re-union of the Twenty-second Michigan Infantry was held at Mt. Clemens September 26, 1874.

In October, 1874, Rev. J. E. Davis, of Macomb, was the oldest Mason in the State. He entered the organization in 1818, and was, in 1874, eighty-seven years old.

The M. E. Church of Romeo was the first public building heated by steam in Macomb County, October 11, 1874.

Miss Rush, of Mt. Vernon, committed suicide October 6, 1874.

John Wilkinson, son of Col. Wilkinson, of Romeo, died at Fort Griffin, Texas, November 5, 1874. He received a pistol bullet in the knee; amputation was necessary; but even this extreme course failed to postpone death more than one day.

The transit of Venus, December 8, 1874, caused much speculation in the little republic of Macomb. The people offered no resistance to the transit.

Miss Keturah Walker and a Mrs. Lockwood, both sisters, assaulted their aged mother, and were fined \$5 each by Justice Snover, December 28, 1874.

The Mt. Clemens *Monitor* began agitating the city charter question in December, 1874.

The first sleighing parties of the winter of 1874-75 turned out January 24, 1875.

William E. Preston's mill, northwest corner of Richmond, was destroyed by fire in the last week in January, 1875.

John Chapman's house, in Ray Township, was destroyed by fire February 13, 1875.

The annual meeting of the Union Farmers' Club was in February, 1873.

James White, proprietor of the old Hoag Mill, of Lenox, was caught in the machinery and killed, 1875.

Stephen S. Merrill hanged himself at Utica January 26, 1875.

Among the Indians encamped near Romeo in September, 1875, was one who, according to his own statement, hunted over this section of country more than fifty years ago. The people did not fail to note the starting tear in the eye of this aged hemlock as he recounted the glories of the departed days, before railroad taxes became a burden and street-sprinklers a necessity, and when the chief occupation of the citizens consisted in slinging arsenicated arrows into the bodies of the stately moose and elk, amid the dim aisles of the grand old forest. They were constrained to agree with our aged friend Lo that those were halcyon days.

The Congregationalists of Romeo agitated the building of a new church March 23, 1875.

A. B. Sheldon, of Ray, met a tragic death at his own hands April 21, 1875.

An insane man, called by the people the wild man, roamed over the county in May, 1875.

The farewell services in the old Congregational Church of Romeo were held June 15, 1875.

On June 22, 1875, the Grand Trunk Railroad freight train was thrown from the track, the engine and a number of cars wrecked; Matthew Bartle, the engineer, and Morrison, the fireman, fatally scalded.

Foster Galbraith, formerly of Romeo, was drowned in the Saginaw at Bay City in June, 1875. His remains were found and shipped to Romeo for interment.

The *Mt. Clemens Reporter* was resurrected in June, 1875, with Messrs. Keeler & Miller, publishers.

The Proctor saw-mill was destroyed by fire July 4, 1875.

Dr. Balfour left Romeo on Thursday night, July 22, 1875.

Abner Miller, of Mt. Clemens, shot himself accidentally in September, 1875. It appears he was hunting and boating, when, through some carelessness, the charge in his fowling piece exploded and entered his body beneath the ribs.

In September, 1875, a number of Indians visited Mt. Clemens and Romeo, among whom was Tipikaw, one who lived in this county forty years previous.

The Atlas of Macomb County was published in September, 1875. It proved a very useful work.

The Conger dwelling house, on the line between Sterling and Clinton, was destroyed by fire November 15, 1875, and a child four years old so badly burned that she died the same day.

A case of small-pox was reported in the neighborhood of Romeo November 26, and at Mt. Vernon in December, 1875.

Early in 1876, the people in this district of Michigan thought of utilizing the old Clinton & Kalamazoo Canal in connection with the new canal then proposed.

The judgments against the town of Washington on railroad aid bonds were settled in January, 1876, save a \$1,000 bond.

The small-pox raged around Mt. Vernon during the close of 1875 and beginning of 1876.

The first meeting of the Michigan Agricultural Institute was held at Armada January 11 and 12, 1876.

The annual meeting of the Macomb County Sunday School Association was held at the Congregational Church, New Baltimore, January 25, 1876.

John Keeler and Maria Fellows celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage January 8, 1876, at Disco.

A fire broke out in Flumerfelt & Frost's store January 19, 1876, which spread to C. N. Coe's store, and resulted in damage to property estimated at \$20,000. The fire department alone saved the property in the neighborhood.

Another fire broke out at Gray's Opera House February 12, 1876, which destroyed Messrs. Hanscom's, D. N. Lowell's and Maj. Dake's offices, the Masonic Hall, Mrs. Horton's rooms, etc.

The electric fluid entered the M. E. Church building at Romeo February 27, 1876, and there played some extraordinary freaks.

The burning of William Crittenden's house, April 4, 1876, resulted in the death of Mrs. Crittenden. The lady made a superhuman effort to extinguish the flames, but was enwrapped by them, and would doubtless have been burned to a cinder had not her husband rescued her. She died, however, the same morning.

Cyril Hicks, located on the line between Richmond and Lenox, hanged himself June 17, 1876.

The Chippewas of Walpole Island visited Romeo June 19, 1876, and defeated the Continentals in a game of base-ball.

The corner-stone of the Congregational Church was laid July 4, 1876.

Frank Buzzell died at Romeo July 16, from the effects of sunstroke.

Philip Jersey's house was burned at Romeo August 1, 1876.

The frost of August 20, 1876, did much damage to the crops in Northern Macomb and St. Clair Counties. A heavy thunder-storm contributed to render the damage even more serious.

Col. John Atkinson, of Port Huron and Detroit, addressed the citizens of Romeo September 28, 1876.

A ferocious Bengal tiger eloped from Barnum's Menagerie January 22, 1877, then at Richmond. The presence of this animal and the small-pox kept the people in a state of alarm for some time.

Marshall D. Ewell wrote his hand-book, "Ewell on Fixtures," in 1877.

Matilda C. Shaw poisoned herself February 24, 1877.

Z. H. Daniels, formerly of Romeo, was reported to have been killed by Indians at Stillwater, Montana, in February, 1877.

I. D. Hanscom resigned the office of Secretary of State Deaf and Dumb Institute, at Flint, in March, 1877.

On the 12th of November, 1877, one of those fatal accidents which thrill a whole community occurred near Memphis. Two young lads about eighteen years of age went to the woods for a hunt. In crossing a small stream, James Dawson, one of the lads, slipped from a log into the water. In order the more conveniently to climb again upon the log, he passed his gun to his companion, Henry Castle. He, taking the gun with the muzzle toward him, drew it through some bushes. In doing this, the loaded gun was discharged, and the whole contents entered his left side, making a fearful wound, severing the large blood-vessels in the vicinity of the heart and causing almost instant death.

The nephew of E. F. Sibley, of Armada, who shot himself in the head while temporarily insane, died July 6, 1878. The ball passed nearly through the brain, when it retraced its course, and was found in the top of the head.

The descendants of Lewis and Nancy Davis, about seventy in number, met at the residence of Charles Davis for their annual re-union July 4, 1878. There are nine chil-

dren—Mrs. L. Andrus, Mrs. D. G. Stewart Mrs. J. Curtis, Homer and Charles Davis, Mrs. E. C. Ewell, of Romeo; Mrs. Rev. S. E. Warren, of Farmington; Barlow Davis, of Evart; and Rev. L. P. Davis, of Plymouth.

The Romeo town clock was placed in position August 14, 1878.

A terrible storm of hail swept though a portion of the town of Richmond August 16, 1878. The fruit in the path of the storm was entirely destroyed. Some of the hail-stones were more than five inches in circumference.

An aged citizen of Disco committed suicide in September, 1878.

During the yellow fever epidemic at Memphis, Tenn., in 1878, the sum of \$264 was subscribed by Romeo people toward the relief of the sufferers.

The electric fluid played havoc on the premises of William Brabb, about two miles northwest of Romeo, September 25, 1878. A large barn filled with wheat was struck early in the evening, and, together with its contents, was totally destroyed. One or more stacks in the immediate vicinity were also destroyed. The loss was \$1,000, upon which there was no insurance.

The first accident on the Michigan Air-Line Railroad occurred December 8, 1878. The death of Beecher Gates resulted.

Cornelius Miller, well known in Macomb County, was supposed to have committed suicide by drowning, at Detroit, in October, 1878.

James Whalen, of Warren, was run over and instantly killed on the night of the 24th of October, 1878, by a Grand Trunk train. He was literally torn to pieces. Deceased was twenty-six years old.

A meeting was held at the office of Irving D. Hanscom, November 23, 1878, for the purpose of forming an association for the apprehension of horsethieves.

The death of Mrs. C. N. Chamberlin and her two daughters, at Chattanooga, Tenn., in October, 1878, drew forth much sympathy from their friends in Macomb.

Benjamin Crissman had his feet crushed by the tumbling-rod of a clover-mill December 18, 1878, which necessitated amputation.

The jury in the case of Sarah Finkle, charged with the murder of Alice Jackson, September, 1878, by aiding her to commit suicide, rendered a verdict of not guilty, during the present term of court. The jury required but one and one-half hours to come to their decision. The case was one of the most peculiar on record in this circuit.

Mrs. August Bliss took a dose of paris green in April, 1878, and died from its effects before medical aid could be summoned.

Clara Heater, a girl of eighteen, living in the family of Albert Hovey, took fifteen grains of morphine, and died April 26, 1878.

Riley J. Spencer was crushed to death by the falling of the plates of a barn, near Romeo, May 29, 1878.

Beecher Gates, who met his death in the Air-Line disaster, was buried, December, 1878.

In Oliver Optic's story, "Out West," a part of the surprising adventures of the hero are laid in Macomb County. Mt. Clemens is referred to as "Mt. Mercy;" the Clinton River as "Glinton" River. The Sherman House is mentioned by name; also New Baltimore, and the club house at the mouth of the river. It will be remembered that Mr. Adams spent a few weeks here in 1877.

There is living at Davis, in the township of Ray, the Rev. J. E. Davis, who was ninety-one years old the 1st of February, 1879. He has been for many years a resident of that place. On his ninetieth birthday, he preached a sermon in the M. E. Church at Davis. Until a few weeks ago, he cut his own firewood and took care of his own horse.

That narrow gauge railroad from Detroit to Grosse Point, thence to New Baltimore,

St. Clair and Port Huron, at the latter place to connect with the Port Huron & North-Western, was strongly agitated during the winter of 1879-80.

Mt. Clemens was visited by a \$6,500 fire during the last week of January, 1879. The building destroyed was a large frame dwelling house on the corner of Robertson and Grant streets, owned by F. G. Kendrick and occupied by G. H. Crane, the proprietor of the principal drug store in the place. Both of the parties were insured to some extent.

John E. Nellis entered on the publication of the *Monitor* in March, 1879.

The bill incorporating the city of Mt. Clemens passed March 17, 1879.

The members of the Cannon family assembled at the old homestead, where Pearl and Mary Cannon located in 1831, New Year's Day, 1880.

The third re-union of the Gass family was held at Davis January 2, 1880.

The children and grandchildren of Elijah Thorington celebrated his seventy-first birthday January 9, 1880.

Warren Lawrence cut the old landmark on his farm known as the square-top pine in January, 1880. This made fifteen saw-logs, the shortest being ten feet, the longest seventeen feet long. All grew on one stump, about five feet across, and branched out twenty-four feet above the ground into three great branches.

The following-named persons were appointed to take the census of 1880 in Macomb County: Armada, A. S. Hall; Bruce, A. H. Shelp; Chesterfield, Charles Connor; Clinton, A. H. Canfield; Mt. Clemens, G. C. Forster, Robert Irwin, A. N. Crovier; Erin, G. S. Schuchard; Harrison, F. C. Forton; Lenox, E. L. Raymond; Macomb, Alfred Stewart; Ray, B. R. Davis; Richmond, J. C. Keeler; Shelby, W. S. Andrus; Sterling, R. H. Sliter; Warren, G. B. Walker; Washington, J. R. Stone.

A son of Charles Evans, of Richmond, was crushed to death beneath a land-roller, September, 1880.

The Chautauqua Club, of Romeo, was re-organized in October, 1880.

Mrs. Rose, of Armada, while out driving, October 17, 1880, was thrown from the carriage and received such injuries as resulted in her death on the 18th of the same month.

The corner-stone of the new court house was laid October 21, 1880.

The Michigan Air-Line Railroad Company ordered a regular train to run over the road in October, 1880.

George Connor, of Richmond, was killed in the lumber woods in January, 1881, and his body brought to Armada for interment.

Surveyor W. W. Duffield and party were engaged in running a line for the proposed narrow gauge railroad through Macomb County in January and February, 1881.

The location of the Romeo mineral well was decided upon in February, 1881.

The sudden, if not tragic, death of Miss Ann Reid, formerly a student of medicine at Ann Arbor, took place in February, 1881. Prior to ridding herself of mortality, she wrote a letter to her mother, giving her resolve to try another world.

A cane was presented to Joseph Ayres by the members of the Supervisors' Board, of which he was a member for twenty-five years, in February, 1881.

The Board of Supervisors appropriated \$10,000 for the building of a new jail in February, 1881.

Peter McEachron, in 1845 a carpenter in Washington Township, died at Saginaw February 24, 1881.

L. E. Cannon returned from his surveying expedition in the neighborhood of Point St. Ignace, in March, 1881.

The first annual shearing festival of the Macomb County Sheep-Breeders' and Wool-Growers' Association was held at Romeo May 11, 1881.



*A. W. Sterling.*

(DECEASED)



The Methodist Ministerial Association of Port Huron District held the annual meeting at Mt. Clemens May 31, 1871.

The pioneers met at Romeo September 17, 1881.

The contribution of the citizens of Romeo and vicinity to the sufferers by fire in Northeastern Michigan exceeded \$5,000 at the close of September, 1881.

T. P. Kennedy celebrated his golden wedding in October, 1881. He is now in his eighty-first year.

The telephonic connection of Detroit and Mt. Clemens was established September 1, 1881.

M. H. Butler, of Mt. Clemens, was robbed of \$1,200 while waiting for a train at Woodward Avenue Station, September 1, 1881.

Capt. Howgate was arrested, August 15, 1881, at the Avery House, Mt. Clemens, on a charge of embezzlement and taken to Washington.

September 26, 1881, was observed by all classes throughout the county. Mourning emblems may be said to have enwrapped Macomb in honor of Garfield's funeral.

Chauncy G. Cady, of Sterling, paid a visit to Mt. Clemens October 2, 1880. Sixty years ago that day Mr. Cady first saw Mr. Clemens. There were then four log houses there. An old bridge spanned the river, and on the shore thereof was a whisky still. Mr. Cady was nineteen years of age when he came to Macomb County, and has been a resident of the county ever since. He has lived on his farm in Sterling forty years.

Mr. William Beer celebrated his ninetieth birthday December 7, 1881.

Charles C. Foote was appointed guardian of Charles Foote, the Memphis centenarian, in December, 1881.

Mrs. Lewis, of Lenox, Macomb Co., Mich., was eighty-nine years of age January 1, 1882. She is also a pensioner, her husband, Laban Lewis, having been a soldier in the war of 1812. "Grandma," as all call her, has learned the happy faculty of growing old cheerfully and joyfully, having a heart large and warm enough to embrace the world of mankind, and send a ray of hope and cheerfulness to all with whom she associates. Her hands, though having been employed for nearly eighty years, are actively engaged in some useful labor. Within the past three years, she has pieced eighty bed-quilts. Since she was eighty, she has made a spread, on which she has taken two first premiums at the Armada Agricultural Fair, where there are always large shows of fancy and needle work. She has been the happy mother of fifteen children, eleven of whom lived to years of maturity; eight are still living, the youngest being forty years of age. Five are residents of this county, *v. z.*: Wesley Lewis, of Mt. Clemens; Nelson Lewis and Cliste M. Wilder, of Lenox; Mrs. Harriet S. Wilder, of Richmond; and Mrs. Emeline McCain, of Mt. Vernon.

The citizens of Shelby turned out 200 strong, October 28, 1881, and followed the tracks of a bear three miles. They found Bruin docilely following a couple of tame Indians.

Dogs seriously interfered with the running of the train on the St. Clair & Midland Railway in the winter of 1881-82. It is said they ran out from farmhouses along the line and licked the grease off the journals, thus bringing the cars to a stand. At the next annual meeting, the Board of Directors will ask that they be authorized to adulterate the axle grease with strychnine. The stockholders say they will indorse this or some other scheme, as they are bound to make connections, even if it is necessary to bond the road and hire a boy to run on ahead and tie up the dogs.

The *Democrat*, of Romeo, stated there is less whisky sold in Romeo than in any other town of its size in the State, and a Mt. Clemens editor who has sampled the Romeo brand says this statement is correct and easily accounted for. In reply, the Romeo *Ob-*



server said: "We don't brag on the quality of our whisky. We are frank to admit that Mt. Clemens can beat us in that regard. The quality is regulated by the demand."

Jacob Reimold, of Harrison, was at Mt. Clemens December 24, 1881, and created a great sensation. He was drawing a stone boat through the main streets, with a huge box, on which was painted something like this:

CITY OF HARRISON,  
LEAVES  
MARKET STREET EVERY FIVE MONTHS.  
BY ORDER OF COMMON COUNCIL,

S. B. RUSSELL, MAYOR.

Mr. Reimold tried to get some of the Aldermen as passengers, but, with a strange persistency, they all declined the friendly invitation of the jovial Charon. This morning, a large sign is up to the foot of Market street, on which is painted, "Thus saith the Lord of Hosts, 'Behold, I will deliver my people from the east country!'" A large hand points in the direction of Harrison.

The eclipse of the moon occurred at midnight, June 11-12, 1881. By some strange freak of nature, the people of Macomb were favored with a tropical Christmas; but, to remind them, as it were, that they were still north of the Torrid Zone, the Northern Lights shone in all their brilliancy on the night of December 24, 1881.

The city election of Mt. Clemens took place December 13, 1881, with the following result: First Ward—Fries, Republican, 40; Russell, Democrat, 60; Russell's majority, 20. Second Ward—Fries, 64; Russell, 92; Russell's majority, 28. Third Ward—Fries, 29; Russell, 87; Russell's majority, 58. Russell's majority in the city, 106. The election was made necessary owing to the summary action of Gov. Jerome. It appears that Mr. Russell, as Mayor of the city, entered into one or more contracts with the city, contrary to law regarding city officers. The work contracted for was faithfully done, yet there remained some justification for even a summary execution of the law in the case. Mr. Russell's re-election was the surest sign of his popularity and business integrity.

In December, 1881, Winsor Dixon, a former resident of Macomb County, and well known to the residents of Richmond Township, murdered a cattle-buyer of the name of Phillips, in Sanilac County, and robbed him of \$5,000 in money. Dixon was soon arrested, and, the night succeeding his arrest, committed suicide by taking poison. He died the next day.

At an early hour on the morning of February 16, 1882, an effigy was seen suspended above the main street of Romeo, of one who was charged with a heinous offense.

The Romeo Magnetic Well was inaugurated in January, 1882.

Early in February, 1882, there was an organic revival of the Grange in Macomb County, occasioned principally by the visit of C. L. Whitney, G. L. of the State Grange.

January 18, 1882, the children and intimate friends of Mrs. G. W. Preston met to celebrate her sixty-fourth birthday. Mrs. Preston came with her parents, when a child of ten years, from the town of Rush, county of Monroe, New York, to a home in the wilderness of Macomb, in 1828. She was a school-teacher at seventeen, and a bride at nineteen years of age. Miss Anise Arnold, who was present at her marriage, was also married in this county, and, while accompanying her husband to the West, is supposed to have perished, with her whole party, in the Mountain Meadow massacre.

Charles B. Gillem, aged seventeen years, living four miles east of Armada, killed his mother February 28, 1882.

The iron for the new bridge across the Clinton at Mt. Clemens was placed on the bank of the river March 11, 1882. The stone pier for the turning-table of the bridge was completed in February, 1882, and the bridge opened in May, 1882.

Fred C. Buzzell, editor of the *Romeo Democrat*, was married to Miss Agnes M. Sisson, daughter of Orrin M. Sisson, of Romeo, March 13, 1882. The ceremony was performed at the Church of Our Father (Universalist), Detroit, by Rev. Dr. Rexford.

In May, 1882, the house of Bruno Van Landerghem, at Mt. Clemens, was entered and ransacked by burglars, who stole a \$200 gold watch and a sum of money, the amount of which is not stated.

A project was discussed of boring a third mineral well at Mt. Clemens and carrying the water by a pipe line into the Biddle House, Detroit, which would be converted into a vast sanitarium, in May, 1882.

George Manning, of Detroit, leased the Romeo mineral well for five years, from May, 1882. Mr. Manning will build a large bath-house just south of the American House, on Main street, and fit it up in first-class style.

John Teats, son of Edward Teats, of Harrison, living a mile down the river, was killed April 4, 1882, in a strange manner. He was leading a fractious horse from the barn to the water-trough. Members of the family, who chanced to be watching him, saw the horse make a violent jump to one side. Then Teats dropped the halter and fell to the ground. He was picked up dead with a broken neck.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

### MT. CLEMENS CITY.

What progress has been made within the last decade by the people of Mt. Clemens is almost conveyed in the words which form the heading or title of this sketch. Here we have a city of over 3,000 inhabitants, holding the place of the pleasant little village of a few years ago; of the little distillery hamlet which marked the spot at the beginning of the century; of the Indian village which induced the first American pioneers to select it as a most eligible site for a hamlet, a village, a city. Here did the beginnings of Macomb County take root. Hither did the honest statesmen of Michigan's Territorial days hie for rest and recreation, to find both amid the boundless hospitality of her first white citizens. She is not so old as Detroit, Fort Gratiot, Mackinaw or St. Ignace; there is no distinct account of her being visited by the exploring priest, Marquette or Nicolet, or Menard; yet, apart from all this, she has a history distinct from all her sister cities of the State, in the peculiarly quiet, unostentatious way she leaped from her humble position to hold a high place among the cities of the Union. Having once made this leap, she followed up her success, and continues to advance, slowly but steadily, to that point which her resources and geographical position render her capable of attaining. What Mt. Clemens may be when her centennial year comes round cannot be prophesied; but, if the same progress which marked the past decade of her history is upheld, the same enterprise which now characterizes many of her citizens fostered, and the same intelligence which guides her people far away from jealous bigotry continued, the centennial day of platting the village of Mt. Clemens will dawn upon a community great and prosperous beyond the brightest day dreams of the present times.

### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

Some years ago, the good work of compiling a history of the county was begun by Rev. H. N. Bissell. Since that time, the special papers of Judge J. B. Eldredge, Edgar Weeks, John E. Day and others, have shed much light on the history of this county. The

following, extracted from Mr. Weeks' history of Mt. Clemens, brings us back to those olden times when the beginnings of Mt. Clemens began to take form: "It is interesting, at times, to survey the history of the country which every-day life makes so familiar to us, and throughout the entire Northwest Territory no section affords so many interesting relics to those having an antiquarian turn of mind as the country around Detroit and these great lakes.

In searching among the dusty records of ancient surveys and travels, it is singular to note the early opinions of those who made this immediate section a study. Detroit, with its varied story of Indian warfare and treachery, its recollections of Red Jacket and Pontiac, the chieftains of the tribes inhabiting the vast wilds which have now given way to civilization and the graces of cultivation. The dark story of Bloody Run, the wild adventure of the early settler, who planted himself upon the outer selva of civilization, sustaining himself by the precarious chances of the chase and the hardly less profitable proceeds of the fisheries, while agriculture planted in the rich soil bordering upon our lakes labored under a want of skill which most conspicuously marked the early Canadian inhabitants of the frontier—all these things, nearly or quite forgotten in the whirl and business of our own day—have a rosy tinge of romance that speaks the voice of silent woods, of slothful streams, of marshes and unknown places. We recall, as we look around upon the improvements which years of toil have brought about, the majestic grandeur of solemn loneliness which long ago reigned here, disturbed only by the prowling wolf and panther, or by the not less savage aborigines. Many still live in our own vicinity whose memories carry them back to the first struggle made to plant a settlement at Mt. Clemens. Our graceful Clinton River, which now bears upon its quiet bosom the commerce of our village, or, perchance, the graceful barge of the pleasure-seeker, was then the Huron River, whose glassy wave broke the prow of the bark canoe freighted for its brief voyage with the squaw and the papoose of the migratory Indian; later, the element that buoyed upon its bosom the "dug-out" of the trapper or the settler on his errand of trapping and fishing. We can fancy the scenes that animated the landscape then—the startled swan, swinging into view, and soaring away to some more secret haunt; the otter (plentiful then) and the muskrat—game sought for and highly prized; the forests resounding to the cry of the bird careering wildly into the dark wood, and the wild deer bounding away over the now site of cultivated farms and teeming villages. We can fancy how the quiet hills and glades echoed the shot of the wild huntsman; and the silence that

———"settled wide and still,  
On the lone wood and mighty hill,"

when no human being was there to invade nature's wide domain.

Again, when night, the 'sable goddess,' swayed her leaden scepter, and the deep gloom of the untrodden forest was peopled only with the fantoms that ride upon the solemn stillness of the night. And yet again, when the glad day beamed from the portals of the morning, bringing no return of husbandman to waving harvest fields; no opening up of the fresh furrows to the busy plow. These are the scenes that fancy brings to the recollection.

The earliest settlement of the country immediately surrounding this village was in the year 1781. In 1788, there were thirty-four families in all the settlements from the mouth of the River Huron extending up the stream some nine miles. These people, we ascertain, were tolerably well situated, but extremely poor, and lacked greatly in agricultural skill. The settlers were all of this description save four, who were said to be Englishmen of industry and enterprise.

Twenty of the farms were purchased of the Indians in 1788; ten in 1793, 1795 and 1796; and four settled in the year 1800, without authority of any kind.

We ascertain that between Milk River and the mouth of the Huron River, a distance of twelve miles, and being the strip of lake shore now known as L'ans creuse, there were, in 1797, thirty settlers. They were exceedingly poor, and were considered as unfortunate in their location. They were even ignorant of the number of acres they possessed, and achieved a scanty subsistence by the chances of the chase, their traps and fishing. These people came into possession of their lands without authority even of the Indians.

Prior to 1808, and about 1794, a settlement had been made of a tract of land on the northwest side of the present village, near what is now Frederick; a saw-mill, a still and a grist-mill had been erected. After some years of occupation, this tract of land passed into the hands of James Connor, who, after the organization of the Government by the adoption of the constitution, and after the session of this territory to the General Government by the State of Virginia, obtained a patent and a recognition of his title, which was a grant from the Indians. We find this recognition was made by the Commissioners of the Government in 1809. This was the first opening-up of the country on that side of this village. As a curiosity to our citizens, we give below what is believed to be a copy of the conveyance to Christian Clemens of a part of the present site of this village:

"KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS: That I Henry Tucker, of River Huron, and Territory of Michigan, in consideration of the sum of \$100, to me in hand paid by Christian Clemens, of the same District and Territory aforesaid, the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge, have remised, released and forever quitted claim, and do by these presents remise, release and forever quit-claim unto Christian Clemens, his heirs and assigns forever, all that certain tract or lot of land situate, lying and being on the River Huron, in said District, which farm or tract of land is bounded on the south by said River Huron, on the east by lands of Tobias Newcomer, and running up said river fifteen and a half acres, and the usual depth of forty acres back: I do hereby release, and forever quit-claim all my improvements, right to said tract or lot of land to have and to hold the same to him the said Christian Clemens, his heirs and assigns forever.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal this fourth day of March, in the year of our Lord 1808.

HENRY TUCKER. [L. S.]

In presence of  
Robert Tait,  
John I. Newcomer. }

John Brooks came in and built a distillery about the year 1797. It used to stand where Hess & Kellogg's grist-mill is. This was the first improvement made within the village corporation. Brooks continued the business until Clemens and Wisewell came here and bought the property of him. The business is said to have flourished until there became a scarcity of the raw material, when the proprietors procured a quantity of rye, which they distributed among the farmers of the neighboring country, the same to be returned after harvest. This was before the modern crusade, and no objections were raised. A log house stood down the river near the site of the old glass factory (now discontinued). Another, built by Mr. Clemens, stood on the corner near the site of the store owned by E. J. Tucker, on Pearl street. A log house was also built over the river, opposite Hess & Kellogg's grist-mill. A distillery, also a log house, stood a little above the ship-yard of J. Saunders, built by Henry Connor and a Mr. Grey. These improvements constituted the village previous to the war of 1812.

Many of the old families had branched off and begun improvement above and below the village. During the war of 1812, many outrages were committed by hostile Indians. To such an extent were these depredations carried that many families sought safety by moving to Detroit. Mr. Clemens joined the army, and did good service for this country. He returned with his family to this place immediately after the close of the war. In October, 1817, John Stockton came to Mt. Clemens, having married one of Judge Clemens' daughters during the sojourn of the family in Detroit. The first frame structure erected

was an addition to Judge Clemens' house, built in 1817. The remnants of it stood opposite the gate of the old burial-ground.

The growth of the town from the organization of the county to the present has been as rapid and steady as circumstances would admit. The old log court house was erected in 1819, and after the seat of justice was permanently established, the general prosperity of the village increased.

The first whisky manufactured in the county was that by John Brooks, who built a distillery at Mt. Clemens in 1797. The first license to sell spirituous liquor granted by the County Court was that to Chief Justice Clemens, in 1818.

The first newspaper published in the county was the *Macomb Democrat*, with J. K. Averill managing, the first copy of which was issued November 5, 1835.

The first marriage celebrated after the organization of the county was that of Sylvester Finch and Miss Almeda Webster, June 4, 1818, before Justice John K. Smith. The ceremony was performed at Mt. Clemens.

Ambrose Tremblé, or Trombley, actually improved Claim 695 in 1774, and continued to make it his home until his decease, in 1805. He was the second French pioneer of Macomb County.

The third bona fide settler was Louis Groesbeck, who improved the lands subsequently known as Claim 272 in 1780.

Richard Connor, or O'Connor, was the first actual English-speaking settler. He came here in 1781, with, or about the same time, as John Huckenwelder, the Moravian patriarch.

The Moravians came in 1781, a day or two after De Peyster's council at Detroit, and settled near Mt. Clemens.

The next was George Baker, in 1785, whose dealings in land at that time are surrounded with mystery.

John Askin and Maj. William Ancram, of the British garrison at Detroit purchased Claim 668 from the Moravians in 1786, and rented the land to Robert Dowler the same year. Neither Askin nor Ancram ever settled on this land, as, a few years later, they sold it to Todd & Co., of Montreal.

Joseph Socier located on Claim 585 in 1788, and the same year Louis Griffard began improving Claim 183.

The Moravians left the Huron River settlement in 1786, some for Canada, and a few for their old home at Muskingum.

The village of New Gnadtenhutzen was the first center of population in the county.

The first frame house raised in the county was that by John Stockton, in 1817, forming an addition to Judge Clemens' log house. Alfred Ashley and the Cady brothers raised the first entire frame building.

The first log house in the vicinity of the village was built by Nicholas Patenaude, in 1758-59.

Oliver Newberry opened a supply store early in 1822, for the use of his men, who were engaged in building the boat La Grange.

Ellis Doty, a native of Chautauqua County, N. Y., was the first regular merchant, or rather store-keeper, of the county. He opened a small business house at Mt. Clemens in 1822. A small store was inaugurated nearly opposite the Flummer mill in 1821, but the owner's name is forgotten.

The first regular physicians of the county were Drs. Chamberlain and Thompson. They remained here so long as Gens. Cass, Brown, Clark, Judge Woodward, and the old friends of Christian Clemens, made it a custom to visit this point.

The first banks were the Macomb County Bank, the Eastern Branch of the Clinton &

Kalamazoo Canal Bank, and the Huron River Bank. Those financial concerns will be regarded in another section of this work.

The first census of that district now forming Macomb County was taken in 1810, for the General Government, while yet it formed a portion of the civil district of Huron. From Mt. Clemens to the mouth of the river offered subject for the enumerator.

The first Congregational Church was organized in 1832.

The first Baptist Church was established here October 17, 1834.

The first Methodist Episcopal Church was organized October 27, 1836.

The first Protestant Episcopal Church was established in 1849, under Rev. Edward McGee.

The German Evangelical Church was legally established in 1860, when the society, which had been previously organized, purchased the academy and fitted it up as a house of worship.

The first physician who made the county his home was Dr. Robert S. Rice, who established an office at the county seat in 1823.

The first lawyers were Corney O'Flynn, George Alexandre O'Keefe, Ezra B. Prescott, Alex D. Frazer and Robert P. Eldredge. Thomas Ashley practiced for a short time in 1820-21.

The first Judges were: Judge Woodward, of the Territorial Supreme Court; Chief Justice Clemens, of the County Court; Associate Judges Daniel Le Roy and William Thompson; Justices Richard Butler and John K. Smith.

The first regular train passed through the county over the Port Huron & Detroit Branch of the Grand Trunk Railroad in 1859.

The first post office was established at Mt. Clemens in 1818, with John Stockton as Postmaster.

In 1825 or 1826, Dr. Henry Taylor located at Mt. Clemens. Previously, he was a practitioner at Stoney Creek. Dr. Hall, whose son and daughters are now residents of the city, was one of the early physicians of this district. His death took place in 1865.

#### DENTISTS AND DENTISTRY.

The first dentist who located at Mt. Clemens was Dr. Jared Kibbee, who came in May, 1847, and opened an office east of the old American House, on Shelby street. Dr. Kibbee continued practice here until May 1, 1854, when he moved to Detroit, and thence to Port Huron in 1853. Dr. William Warren came in 1866, and opened an office in the old woolen-mill, where the new jail now stands. He remained two years. Dr. White was the next dentist. He made regular visit to the village, and made headquarters at the American House. Dr. S. B. Axtell came in 1868 and practiced here until his death, in 1870. George Rackham, called by some citizens "the alleged dentist," practiced here for a few months. Dr. Hutchins located here in the fall of 1872.

#### PLATTING THE VILLAGE.

The original plat of the village of Mt. Clemens was made by Christian Clemens in 1818. It comprised sixty building lots northeast of Macomb street, extending to Gratiot street (now Market), together with the slope to the river; twenty-one lots south of Cass street (now Shelby street), and twenty-six lots between Court street on the east, Cherry street on the northwest, Cass or Shelby street on the south, and Macomb street on the northeast. The court house lot extended from Court street to Front street. The last-named street was platted along the bank of the river from Gratiot, now Market street, to a point where the saw and spoke mill stands, on the bank of the river, south of the brewery. Since 1818, no less than seventeen additions have been made to the original plat, viz.: Mullett's, the city of

Warsaw, Robertson's, Eldredge's, Hubbard's, Ashley's, Ferrin's, Morass', Welts', Weeks' Eldredge's Second Addition, Weeks' Subdivision, Greener's, Butler's, Beyne's, Lewis' and Groesbeck's Subdivision, and the Dickenson Addition, south of the river.

A deed granted to the people of Macomb by Christian Clemens, dated March 10, 1818, conveyed 2,934 square feet of land to the county in consideration of the village being made the location of the county seat. This tract is what is now known as the public square. The deed bears the signatures of Christian Clemens and his wife, Elizabeth, together with those of the witnesses, Charles Seymour, Isaac L. Webb, John Stockton and James Fulton. A deed of two lots for the uses of church and school buildings was made at the same time.

A lot on Section No. 1, forming the northwest corner of Front and Macomb streets, was deeded by Christian Clemens to Adam H. Staring, of Herkimer County, N. Y., July 17, 1818, in consideration of \$100. Lot No. 7, Section 2, of the village, now just north of the brewery, on Front street, was sold to George McDougall, of Detroit, for \$50, November 20, 1818. Ezra Prescott made the second purchase August 12, 1818.

#### ORGANIZATION.

The act of the Senate and House of Representatives, approved March 13, 1837, set off the land embraced within the following limits under the name the Village of Mount Clemens: Beginning at a point on the Clinton, where the west line of the farm of George Kellogg intersects the same; thence along the border of the Clinton to a point where the farm of Alfred Ashley strikes the river; thence north on the east line of the Ashley farm to a point whence a line due east would intersect the south line of the William Canfield farm; thence east on the range of Canfield's line to the intersection of the west line of George Kellogg's farm, and thence down this line to the place of beginning. The act authorized the election of a President, Recorder and six Trustees; but, owing to the number of changes which marked the first year of the panic, as well as to the total prostration of enterprise, the terms of the act were not observed.

The act of the Legislature, approved April 4, 1851, ordained that the territory within the following boundaries should be known as the village of Mount Clemens, viz.: Commencing at a point in the center of the Clinton, on the line between Harrison and Clinton; thence following the center of the river up stream to a point where the westerly line of P. C. 139, originally patented to Richard Patterson, strikes the center of the river; thence northwardly to a point from which a line running due east will form the south line of the farm owned by the heirs of — Mitchell; thence easterly to the line between Clinton and Harrison, and along that line to the place of beginning. The subject of amending the act of 1851 was introduced into the State Senate, March 10, 1875, by Senator Mellen. This amendatory act provided that the following boundaries should constitute the limits of the village: Commencing at a point in the center of the Clinton River, where the line between the township of Harrison and Clinton intersects the center of river; thence along the center of the river up stream to a point between the lands owned by Campbell and Sackett and the lands of Samuel Wood; thence north three degrees east, parallel with the west line of Private Claim 541, along the line between the lands of Campbell and Sackett and the lands of Samuel Wood, and also between the lands of said Campbell and Sackett and the lands of William Parrot, and the lands of Nicholas Demmer, to the northeast corner of the lands of Campbell and Sackett, in Private Claim 116; thence easterly at right angles along the line between the lands of Robert Little and Nicholas Demmer to a point on the west line of Private Claim 541; thence northerly along the west line of Claim 541 to the northwest corner of that claim; thence easterly along the north line of Claim 541 to its northeast corner; thence southerly along the east line of claim to a point on the line be-

tween the lands of Giles Hubbard and Andrew Griner; thence easterly at right angles along the line between the lands of Giles Hubbard and Andrew Griner, and also along the north line of lands of Andrew Griner to the center of the North Branch road; thence southerly along the center of that road to a point on the line between the lands of Frances Mitchell and James Canfield; thence south  $85^{\circ} 45'$  east, along the line between the lands of Mitchell and Canfield to the center of the Fort Gratiot Turnpike; thence south  $21^{\circ} 15'$  west along the center of said turnpike to a point, the center of John street; thence south  $37^{\circ}$  east along the center of John street and continuation of the center line of John street to a point on the line between the townships of Clinton and Harrison; thence southerly along the town line to the place of beginning.

1851—President, Daniel Lute; Recorder, George Scott; Treasurer, Robert Thomson.

1852—President, Benjamin Robertson; Recorder, Robert Thomson; Treasurer, George C. Fletcher.

1853—President, Ed C. Gallup; Recorder, John S. Fletcher; Treasurer, D. C. Williams.

1854—President, John Stockton; Recorder, Joel C. McDonald; Treasurer, George C. Van Eps.

1855—President, John S. Parks; Recorder, George Scott; Treasurer, Silas Dixon.

1856—President, Eben W. Hall; Recorder, Sam A. Fitch; Treasurer, Wesley Hinman.

1857—President, Joshua B. Dickenson; Recorder, John S. Fletcher; Treasurer, Silas Dixon.

1858—President, Joshua B. Dickenson; Recorder, James B. Eldredge; Treasurer, D. C. Williams.

1859—President, Giles Hubbard; Recorder, James B. Eldredge; Treasurer, Abe Wise.

1860—President, William S. Robinson; Recorder, Oliver Chapaton; Treasurer, J. H. Connor.

1861—President, William S. Robinson; Recorder, Oliver Chapaton; Treasurer, John E. Van Eps.

1862—President, George B. Van Eps; Recorder, Oliver Chapaton; Treasurer, Joseph Hubbard.

1863—President, John E. Van Eps; Recorder, Ira Stout; Treasurer, Robert Shook.

1864—President, Joshua B. Dickenson; Recorder, Ira Stout; Treasurer, Oliver Chapaton.

1865—President, Oliver Chapaton; Recorder, William S. Robinson; Treasurer, Oliver Chapaton.

1866—President, Judson S. Farrar; Recorder, William S. Robinson; Treasurer, William Flummer.

1867—President, Thomas W. Snook; Recorder, T. C. Bradford; Treasurer, G. B. Van Eps.

1868—President, George B. Van Eps; Recorder, William S. Robinson; Treasurer, Silas Dixon.

1869—President, Oliver Chapaton; Recorder, T. J. West; Treasurer, T. W. Snook.

1870—President, F. W. Sackett; Recorder, W. S. Robinson; Treasurer, E. J. Tucker.

1871—President, John H. Connor; Recorder, Myron White; Treasurer, John Otto.

1872—President, Myron White; Recorder, Charles S. Groesbeck; Treasurer, John Otto.

1873—President, James B. Eldredge; Recorder, James M. Heath; Treasurer, Paul Ulrich.



1874-77—President, Thomas M. Crocker; Recorder, Henry W. Babcock; Treasurer, Robert Shook.

1875—President, Thomas M. Crocker; Recorder, Henry W. Babcock; Treasurer, William E. Hall.

1876—President, Thomas M. Crocker; Recorder, Henry W. Babcock; Treasurer, William E. Hall.

1878—President, Charles S. Groesbeck; Recorder, Henry W. Babcock; Treasurer, Charles Moser.

#### TRUSTEES.

1857—John E. Van Eps, A. L. Gurber, W. L. Rutter, Benjamin Robertson, Giles Hubbard.

1858—Henry Taylor, Sr., Francis Latourneau, George Nicholls, Ed J. Tucker, D. C. Williams.

1859—George B. Van Eps, Charles Moser, Orrin W. De Lano, Abe Wise, Loren Phelps.

1860—John H. Connor, Elisha West, Myron White, Joshua B. Dickenson, Henry H. Huntington.

1861—Myron White, Dennis McCafferty, Elisha West, J. H. Connor, John E. Van Eps.

1862—David Shook, John Tucker, Joseph Hubbard, John M. Sanders, Loren Phelps.

1863—Varnum Lufkin, Bruno Van Landeghem, George O. Nicholls, Robert Shook, Aug Dahm.

1864—C. Genereux, Dennis McCafferty, William Flummer, Fred Hatch, Oliver Chapaton.

1865—Elisha West, W. S. Donaldson, Charles Ulrich, John I. Fraser, G. O. Nicholls.

1866—William Flummer, J. E. Van Eps, Michael Stapleton, Varnum Lufkin, John Roskop.

1867—Silas Dixon, A. Strong, G. B. Van Eps, Varnum Lufkin, Alvin Brandy.

1868—Silas Dixon, Varnum Lufkin, A. Brandy, Alex Strong, Thomas W. Shook.

1869—Theo Traver, A. T. Donaldson, J. E. Van Eps, William M. Connor, T. W. Snook.

1870—S. Dixon, William Flummer, P. P. Griner, M. Peltier.

1871—Varnum Lufkin, Robert Hunt, William Heine, John Otto, D. McCafferty.

1872—Ed Lewis, John Otto, William Heine, W. S. Donaldson, Varnum Lufkins.

1873—Robert Shook, Paul Ulrich, John Roskop, Edward Tremble, C. S. Groesbeck.

1874—Robert Shook, Caspar Peters, C. D. Crittenden, Emanuel Mandel, J. M. Heath.

1875—C. S. Groesbeck, E. J. Tucker, B. B. Hess, D. C. Tilden, G. W. Robertson, J. Roskop, William Heine, G. R. Law.

1876—B. Van Landigham, V. Lufkin, F. G. Kendrick, G. W. Robinson, John E. Van Eps, Joseph Lonsby.

1877—John Otto, John E. Van Eps, William S. Donaldson, Joseph Lonsby.

1878—Jacob Roessel, Ed W. Lewis, Ed Trombley, Henry Fries.

The last meeting of the Village Board was held April 10, 1879, for the purpose of canvassing the votes given at the first election of city officers, April 7, 1879. The Council declared the following-named citizens elected to fill the offices of the city government: Joshua B. Dickenson, Mayor; Henry W. Babcock, Clerk; Jacob W. Shook, Treasurer; Moses Savage, Marshal; George H. Pelton, Collector; James A. Savage, Street Commissioner; T. M. Crocker, J. B. Eldredge, William J. Daly, School Inspectors; John E. Van Eps, James G. Tucker, F. C. Kettler, C. S. Groesbeck, Justices of the Peace; John Otto, Fred G. Kendrick, Aldermen at Large; Philip H. Shook, Edward W. Lewis, William S.

Donaldson, John W. Porter, Ferdinand Miller, Julius Koehler, Aldermen; Judson S. Farrar, James A. Canfield, Arthur E. Van Eps, Supervisors; William L. Rutter, William Longstaff, Mitchel Peltier, Constables.

The members of the old Council present were Charles Groesbeck, President; H. W. Babcock, Clerk; William S. Donaldson, John Otto, John E. Van Eps, Joseph Lonsby, Jacob Roessell, Ed W. Lewis and Henry Fries, Trustees.

The city officers for 1880 were: George M. Crocker, Mayor; James G. Tucker, Clerk; George H. Pelton, Treasurer; Moses Savage, Marshal; A. C. Brandy, Street Commissioner; S. B. Russell, Justice of the Peace; Charles Ulrich, Alderman at Large; James B. Eldredge, School Inspector. The representatives on the city board were Philip H. Shook, Martin C. Kelly, William Heine, Aldermen. The representatives on the county board were Judson S. Farrar, H. W. Babcock, Arthur E. Van Eps, Supervisors; William L. Rutter, William Longstaff and John B. Heath, were elected Constables.

The officers elected for 1881-82 were: Spencer B. Russell, Mayor; Augustus C. Dahm, Clerk; J. W. Shook, Treasurer; Ferdinand Miller, Marshal; George H. Pelton, Collector; R. Widrig, Street Commissioner; F. C. Kettler, Justice of the Peace; John Dankers, Alderman at Large; J. B. Eldredge, School Inspector. The representatives to Council are: Martin Crocker, John Kubue, J. E. Brehler, Aldermen. The members of Supervisors' Board were William E. Hall, Henry W. Babcock and Arthur E. Van Eps. The Constables elected in 1881 were George Bulzter, William Longstaff and J. B. Heath.

## MT. CLEMENS ELECTION—1882.

| CANDIDATES.           | 1ST WARD. | 2D WARD. | 3D WARD. | TOTAL | MAJORITY. |
|-----------------------|-----------|----------|----------|-------|-----------|
| MAYOR,                |           |          |          |       |           |
| Russell, D. ....      | 89        | 154      | 143      | 386   | 167       |
| Gale, R. ....         | 66        | 106      | 47       | 219   |           |
| MARSHAL,              |           |          |          |       |           |
| Miller, D. ....       | 98        | 163      | 153      | 414   | 207       |
| Skillman, R. ....     | 63        | 102      | 42       | 207   |           |
| TREASURER,            |           |          |          |       |           |
| Shook, D. ....        | 91        | 154      | 136      | 381   | 168       |
| Broom, R. ....        | 67        | 107      | 39       | 213   |           |
| CLERK,                |           |          |          |       |           |
| Rutter, D. ....       | 106       | 164      | 143      | 413   | 209       |
| Dahm, R. ....         | 55        | 101      | 48       | 204   |           |
| COLLECTOR,            |           |          |          |       |           |
| Pelton, D. ....       | 98        | 180      | 146      | 424   | 233       |
| Shackleton, R. ....   | 62        | 86       | 43       | 191   |           |
| STREET COMMISSIONER,  |           |          |          |       |           |
| Guette, D. ....       | 63        | 139      | 126      | 328   | 40        |
| Widrig, R. ....       | 93        | 116      | 59       | 268   |           |
| JUSTICE OF THE PEACE, |           |          |          |       |           |
| Tucker, D. ....       | 94        | 160      | 140      | 394   | 164       |
| Saulsbury, R. ....    | 70        | 107      | 53       | 230   |           |
| ALDERMAN AT LARGE,    |           |          |          |       |           |
| Bart, D. ....         | 82        | 138      | 123      | 343   | 90        |
| White, R. ....        | 74        | 115      | 64       | 253   |           |
| SCHOOL INSPECTOR,     |           |          |          |       |           |
| Eldredge, D. ....     | 94        | 160      | 139      | 393   | 186       |
| Spier, R. ....        | 66        | 96       | 46       | 207   |           |
| Kettler, D. ....      | 91        | 158      | 140      | 389   |           |

## FIRST WARD.

|                   |         |
|-------------------|---------|
| Supervisor,       |         |
| Hall, R. ....     | 100— 38 |
| Montford, D. .... | 62      |

|                   |        |
|-------------------|--------|
| Alderman,         |        |
| Shefferly, D..... | 86— 13 |
| Lewis, R.....     | 73     |
| Constable,        |        |
| Butzeler, R.....  | 79     |
| Rutter, D.....    | 79     |

## SECOND WARD.

|                   |         |
|-------------------|---------|
| Supervisor,       |         |
| Groesbeck, D..... | 150— 37 |
| Canfield, R.....  | 113     |
| Alderman,         |         |
| Roessell, D.....  | 171— 82 |
| Mathews, R.....   | 89      |
| Constable,        |         |
| Longstaff, D..... | 168— 78 |
| Simms, R.....     | 90      |

## THIRD WARD.

|                  |         |
|------------------|---------|
| Supervisor,      |         |
| VanEps, D.....   | 163—120 |
| Robinson, R..... | 43      |
| Alderman,        |         |
| Dahm, D.....     | 140— 83 |
| Koehler, R.....  | 67      |

The following temperate review of the last city election is taken from the Mount Clemens *Monitor*: "The election in Mount Clemens was painfully Democratic. It was also an eye-opener to those who have been singing for 'law and order.' Mr. Russell for Mayor, Miller for Marshal and Tucker for Justice of the Peace—three men especially obnoxious to the self-styled 'law and order' element, were re-elected by largely increased majorities, and they took the remainder of the Democratic ticket with them. It is, we hope, now clear to all, as it has been from the start to reasoning men, that the 'law and order' issue was ill-judged. It failed because there was no aroused sentiment at its back. And why should there be? Saloons are open in Mount Clemens, as in 99 out of 100 other towns in Michigan during proscribed hours. Despite this Mount Clemens is a very quiet, law-abiding city. It is incontestably true that there have been many violations of the liquor law during the past year, but they have been no more flagrant than those of other years. While this was the case and the peace of our streets remained secure, an agitation for a more stringent enforcement of law was doomed to fail. Public temper is patient and long suffering, and, as a general thing, must be grossly and extraordinarily abused before it is thoroughly aroused. Furthermore, the 'law and order' people did nothing while they had a chance. The Republican candidates for Mayor, Marshal and Justice were acceptable to them, but they received very little, if any, assistance from the very men whom they were nominated to please. On the other hand, the whole liquor interest, unnecessarily alarmed, as it seems, turned in for the Democratic ticket, which, it may be observed, was on other grounds generally acceptable to the party."

The Greenbackers' ticket polled forty-three votes for Mayor, and from ten to seventeen votes for their ward candidates.

The death of Mayor Joshua B. Dickenson, in May, 1879, occasioned a special meeting of the Council. Ald. Otto moved a resolution of condolence, from the preamble of which the following historical paragraph is taken: "Mr. Dickenson came to Mount Clemens at an early day, and from the first has been prominently connected with the interests of this community. The growth of our town has been his pride; the individual success of her citizens to him has been an apparent source of gratification. It was fitting that the suffrages of our people should make him our first Mayor." The election of George M. Crocker as Mayor of the city took place in June, 1879, and his re-election in April, 1880.

During Mayor Crocker's administration, the building of the county court house was begun. The dismissal of Mayor Russell, in 1881, and his subsequent re-election, referred to in other pages, mark the history of the present time.

#### AMERICAN SETTLERS IN 1821-22.

The following is a list of the American settlers of Mount Clemens in 1821-22, as remembered by H. H. Cady, who arrived in 1821: Christian Clemens, tanner, farmer and hotel-keeper; John Stockton, county officer; Thomas Ashley, farmer; Ezekiel Allen, tanner, currier and shoemaker, had a shop on the bank of the river, where the Butler and Ulrich Blocks are now located; Ellis Doty operated a store where the Sherman House now stands; Henry Halsey, pottery manufacturer, having his shop where is now the opera house; Silas Halsey worked in the potter shop; James Connor resided two miles west, on the William Campbell farm; Harvey Cook was located on the present H. H. Cady homestead; Richard Butler lived on the Gratiot road, a block south of the public square; Chauncey G. Cady, step-son of Thomas Ashley, lived in the Ashley House, at the corner of Shelby and Front streets, opposite the new jail; Capt. Russ was engaged building the Harriet of Mount Clemens at the time; Israel Nobles and his wife, Miss Halsey, dwelt a short distance east of Flummer's grist-mill. In 1821, Rev. Mr. Morey, a Methodist preacher, visited Mount Clemens, was entertained by Nobles and died at the Russ homestead a week or so after his arrival; Nun Moe was the village cooper; he had his shop where the Hall lumber yard is now located.

#### FIRST FLOURING MILL.

The first mill at Mount Clemens was neither a water nor steam mill. It was simply a primitive something run by horse-power. It contained one run of stone about two feet in diameter. Its capacity was about eighteen bushels per twenty-four hours. After the building of the Cady or Haskins Mill, on the North Branch, the Clemens concern fell into disuse, and the little millstones were appropriated by the new flour manufacturers.

#### FIRST ORCHARDS.

The first attempt at gardening within the city was made by Christian Clemens, who set out apple and pear trees shortly after settlement. The principal orchards extended from the present William Tucker homestead to the Morass House, near the mouth of the river. The first large orchard set out was that by Jim Allen, a step-son of Judge Clemens, between the years 1837 and 1840. This orchard still exists on the south bank of the river, opposite the Avery House. The property belongs to George Roberston, a member of the firm of Snook & Robertson, stave manufacturers. The Clemens orchard referred to previously was located close to the house on Front street, a little southwest of the Flummer mill. The Tucker orchard of ten acres was the first set out in the county by native Americans. Charles Tucker was the owner and to him customers came from Oakland and St. Clair to obtain supplies of fruit.

#### FIRST CEMETERY.

Henry Halsey was the first person buried in the old cemetery on the Gratiot Turnpike. Jim Allen, H. H. Cady, C. G. Cady were the first grave-diggers. Judge Clemens accompanied the funeral and pointed out the spot where the grave was to be made.

#### SENIOR SETTLER.

The oldest living American settler in Macomb County is Chauncey G. Cady, President of the Macomb Pioneer Society, who settled in Mount Clemens in 1820. Richard Butler, of Mount Clemens, and Elder Davis, of Macomb, are the senior old residents. Hiram Squires, born outside the United States, is the oldest settler.

## THE GLASS FACTORY.

A glass factory was established here by Hall & Grover early in the fourth decade of this century. The factory was located where the mineral works are now situated. H. H. Cady remembers the works up to 1837, when he moved into the town of Macomb. He states that the works were in full blast then, and continued in operation for some five or six years later.

## THE FIRST SAW MILLS.

The first saw-mill was that known as the Plank Road Mill, erected about 1849. It is operated by the Plank Road Company. The road was laid out by the State; the company received a charter subsequently, erected this saw-mill and from it turned out the plank necessary for building the road. The charge over this highway is 1 cent per mile, for one horse, and 2 cents for two horses. So recently as 1882, it was a common practice among the new settlers of Macomb to attach two loaded wagons and have them drawn over this road by the same team. This was done to effect a saving of 40 cents, the charge for the second team. C. G. Cady seems to think that a saw-mill stood a little north of the present mineral springs long before the plank road concern was built. However, it proved a failure.

## INAUGURATING THE CANAL.

The opening of work on the Clinton & Kalamazoo Canal was celebrated at Mount Clemens with Col. Stockton presiding. Gov. Mason, Conrad Ten Eyck and others were guests of the villagers. Every one in the county—men, women and children—was supposed to visit Mount Clemens on that day. The supposition was very near correct, as large numbers of the people were present on the occasion.

The first sod was dug by Gov. Mason, a few speeches were made, after which the visitors to the village were banqueted by the people. The banquet table was spread where now is Shelby street, opposite the present court house. It is estimated that at least 200 people participated in the dinner. About the dinner-hour, there were a few spiritfoul souls in the village who appeared on the table and under it about the same time. There are a few old settlers still here who may realize the description. The present residence of Thomas Foster, built by Dr. Hall in the summer of 1837, is considered to be one of the first brick dwellings erected in the city.

Miss Hall, daughter of Dr. Hall, states that the salt wells were not begun until 1865. Then a well was bored nearer the river than the present one; but, on account of the flow of surface water, the directors changed the machinery about twenty feet farther from the river bank.

## MT. CLEMENS IN 1868.

The large number of dwelling-houses which were erected in the year 1868 is a pleasing evidence that the village was in a prosperous condition and rapidly increasing in population and wealth. The worst thing that can be said of a town is that the rents are low and there are plenty of houses to let—a thing that certainly could not be said of Mount Clemens then. To procure anything in the shape of a dwelling-house here a person had to pay an exorbitant price, while respectable residences could not be had for love or money. Dwellings were continually going up on all hands, and yet the demand for houses to rent remained undiminished. In glancing over the list of the many new buildings which have been erected here in 1867-8, the following are noted: On Gratiot street south, Mr. Schutt built himself a two-story residence (wood), while nearly opposite a two-story brick dwelling, owned by W. B. Hubbard, stands nearly completed. A short distance from this on the same side of the street, Potter and Henry Cook have both erected cottages of a story and a half. The former gentleman intended next season to build a more com-

modious dwelling in front of the one he then occupied. On the same street, William Jenney greatly improved his residence by completely repairing the same at a cost of some \$3,000, making it, in point of style and beauty, attractive. On Gratiot street, north, a number of new houses have been put up and extensive repairs made in old ones. John Guyette and W. J. Canfield have each built good substantial dwellings, while E. J. Tucker, Henry Connor and others fitted up their respective residences so that they now present as fine an appearance as if bran new throughout.

On Shelby street, Dr. H. R. Babcock had in an advanced state of completion a residence which, when finished, will be the most beautiful of the many that now adorn our village. It is of brick, built in the Gothic style, highly ornamental in all its appointments, and reflects not only credit upon the architect who designed the model, but is a monument to the good taste and liberality of the Doctor. A short distance from this, Mrs. Joseph Goetz built a handsome two-story frame dwelling. Dwelling-houses have also been put up on Shelby street. Many improvements have been made in the way of new fences, painting, ornamenting, etc., which, though small in themselves, taken as a whole add much to the general good appearance of the place. Altogether the past season has been one of unusual activity in building improvements, and citizens could review the same with feelings of just pride and satisfaction.

Among the principal business men of the village were D. C. Williams, dealer in dry goods; Joseph Hubbard, successor of High & Hubbard; Phelps & Shook, produce merchants; John Otto, flour dealer; F. H. Bentley, jeweler; J. H. Snook, stationer and Postmaster; Mrs. J. Mintonye, milliner; Charles Winegar, boots and shoes; John Rosskop, butcher; J. Batty, photographer; S. Dixon, grocer; R. Waterson, furniture dealer; the Sherman House, together with a number of minor business houses.

#### PROGRESS IN 1880.

The first symptoms of the boom were noticeable in the summer of 1879, when returning confidence and prosperity in the country generally, the fine business done here by merchants and manufacturers, and the continued development of the springs, made every one good-natured and speculative. Money began to be loosed in men's pockets, and the first indication of a general disposition to invest in new enterprises became evident. There has been an immense amount of talk from that time to this, and even now, after much of the talk has crystallized into tangible and substantial results, there is about as much as ever.

The building operations in Mount Clemens during the year 1880 surpassed, almost beyond comparison, those of any year in her history. The building business is always spasmodic. There was a big run of it a few years previous; then came a lull and again came great activity. Everybody who can wants to build. Nothing contributes more to the advantage of a place than building. A town is beautified and substantially enriched by it. Money is set loose, labor employed and a new impulse given to trade in all directions. The following is a list of the principal buildings, with the estimated cost of each:

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| Court House.....                                      | \$25,000 |
| New hotel.....  | 30,000   |
| German church, about.....                             | 10,000   |
| Butler Block.....                                     | 4,000    |
| M. E. Church.....                                     | 2,500    |
| Bath house.....                                       | 1,500    |
| Hagen, residence.....                                 | 3,000    |
| Sherman House addition, residences, repairs, etc..... | 14,000   |
| Total.....  | \$90,000 |

## THE ERA OF ADVANCEMENT.

Early in 1881, the full tide of prosperity returned to Mount Clemens. The outlook was never brighter. The extraordinary activity and growth which made 1880 memorable in her annals will be fully equaled in the season which the cheerful weather of the spring of 1881 fairly opened. The boom continued and was marked by the same solidity that characterized it from the start; it was a normal and necessary growth. The most substantial token of prosperity in a place is the building operations. They are the sign of increase in wealth and population. Every stick of timber and every stone and brick formed and put in place are so much clear gain. They represent money paid into the hands of laborers, mechanics and merchants, that before sought other channels. They give an impetus to trade and result in permanent benefit to the entire community. It is a matter for congratulation that the building operations in Mount Clemens this year will be unprecedented by those of any year in her history, with the probable exception of 1880, when they footed up in the vicinity of \$90,000.

The principal building erected this year was the new jail, the cost of which was \$10,000. The Supervisors met in special session to take steps in the direction of its erection. Different sites for the structure were discussed, among them William Moser's lot, on the southeast corner of Front and Shelby streets, and the Phelps property on South Gratiot. These are but two of many sites that were in the market.

On the corner of Front and Macomb streets, John W. Porter and Charles Ullrich built, although not in conjunction, a large three-story block. Each building is 20x70, strong and handsome.

On the lot on Macomb street, between Hemmen's and John Roskopp's, covered by a low wooden structure, Anthony Dahm erected a fine two-story block.

A large force of men was engaged in moving off the old building adjacent to the Avery House, where the new corner is now built up. This corner cost about \$4,000, and is in harmony with the remainder of the structure, after plans made by Mr. Gibbs, under whose direction the building was constructed.

A large number of new residences were under contract in Mount Clemens and immediate vicinity. Hall & Shook alone furnished lumber for the following:

Charles Wood, two houses on Grand Trunk avenue; Oliver Roberts, Lewis Roberts and Charles Moore's houses on Moross avenue; William Marquardt's house on South Gratiot; Minard Barr's house, corner Front and Ferry streets; Jacob Hubbard's house on Clinton street; Chris Hempke's house and part on Grand Trunk avenue; John Barry's house just west of city limits; Patrick Quinn's brick house on Gratiot road; Jacob W. Miller's on Canal road; Fred Gossmire's house on Macomb and Clinton town line; Fred Cline-smith's house at Cady; Lemuel Shattuck's house in Macomb.

The same firm supply lumber for a considerable number of smaller buildings in town, and for houses at Fraser, Utica and other contiguous points.

Lonsby Bros. sold material for a number of buildings; among them John Duby's house on Front street, a large house on Shelby street, the name of whose builder could not be learned.

S. S. Gale has decided upon the erection of a large house in place of his present residence on Clinton street.

These were the building projects so far as definitely settled. Other and important ones are almost certainties. In addition to the new buildings, a large amount of repairing was done. Property owners all over the city made great improvements. The operations as above set forth foot up nearly \$40,000. The total probably exceeded \$50,000.

A prominent indication of the growth of Mount Clemens is the addition which Don M. Dickenson is laying out across the river. It is being regularly platted in streets and



JOSHUA B. DICKINSON.





blocks, and the erection of half a dozen houses entered upon. The addition promises in time to be one of the finest residence parts of the city.

#### THE TELEPHONE EXCHANGE.

The Telephone Exchange is steadily spreading out in Mount Clemens and now embraces the following places: Babcock's drug store, central office; bath-house; G. T. R. R. Depot; Dr. M. C. Kelly, residence; Law & Shook, groceries; Avery & Sackett, boots and shoes; Donaldson Bros., manufactory; John Roskopp, meat-market; James Brennan, livery; William Flummer, grist-mill; H. Lodewyck, livery; E. J. Olde & Co., dry goods; Dr. W. D. Wilson; Calkins & Dahm, druggists; Sherman House; Avery House; William Moser, meat-market; William Campbell, Belvidere. The Avery alone is in direct communication with Detroit. These additions to the ways of progress date back only to 1881.

#### TAXATION.

Among the principal taxpayers of the city, in 1882, the following may be named: Mrs. Catharine Crocker, \$338.01, Henry Connor, \$219.96; O. Chapaton, \$295; Mrs. Julia Dehate, \$111.26; R. P. Eldredge, \$139.05; Mrs. E. Moser, \$118.76; John W. Miller, \$128.75; Don M. Dickenson, \$112.50; Mrs. Mary Sackett, \$146.25; Eugene Shook, \$100.-02; Mrs. Charlotte Trufant, \$252.50; Charles Ullrich, \$434.45; Paul Ullrich, \$121.98; S. S. Gale, \$120.21; Grover Bros., \$133.54; Mrs. Giles Hubbard, \$103.19; F. G. Kendrick, \$152.12; Mount Clemens Savings Bank, \$133.54; John Roskopp, \$160.99; T. W. Snook, \$105.01; B. Van Landeghem, \$176.66; Van Eps & Co., \$149.09; C. Winegar, \$104.43; John E. Brehler, \$158.80; J. B. Dickinson estate, \$102.97; Avery House, \$192.-48; William Flummer, \$103.40; P. P. Greiner, \$114.03; E. J. Olde, \$96.24; T. M. Crocker, \$111.58; James A. Canfield, \$91.05.

From the following statement of finances of the city of Mount Clemens, from April 8, 1880, to and including April 7, 1881, an idea of what the people have to pay for city government may be gleaned:

#### TREASURER'S ACCOUNT, DR.

|                                      |             |
|--------------------------------------|-------------|
| Balance on hand, April 8, 1880.....  | \$ 2,007 37 |
| Cash for bonds sold.....             | 20,560 00   |
| Liquor Tax of County Treasurer.....  | 2,222 90    |
| Fines from Justice of the Peace..... | 50 00       |
| Licenses and impounding.....         | 82 60       |
| Sidewalk tax.....                    | 90 48       |
| Order issued not redeemed.....       | 10 00       |
| Cash for stove sold.....             | 6 00        |
| Cash from City Collector.....        | 9,412 36    |
| Total.....                           | \$35,049 82 |

#### CR.

|                                    |             |
|------------------------------------|-------------|
| Orders drawn on several funds..... | \$20,347 30 |
| Interest on bonds paid.....        | 800 00      |
| Balance to be accounted for.....   | 13,902 52   |
| Total.....                         | \$35,049 82 |

#### THE CLINTON RIVER.

The volume of the commerce of Clinton River is vastly greater than many people suppose, and, with the river properly improved, it would steadily and largely increase from year to year. As it is one of the chief contributors to the prosperity, growth and business importance of Mount Clemens, every effort to increase its usefulness should be made. To this end little is necessary but some comparatively slight and inexpensive im-

provements in the channel. The need of these has, each season, for the past decade, been more and more pressing. The north channel of Lake St. Clair, sweeping in, strikes at right angles the channel extending out from the mouth of Clinton River, and since this was dredged some years ago, the lake current has unintermittingly been piling sand into it. The channel has now a depth of little over five feet, and, unless improved, the day is not far distant when the river will be practically closed to the entrance of all vessels but those of the lightest draft. Two barges, the *Monitor* and *Louis Gilbert*, were sold recently for the simple reason that they could not conveniently enter the river.

The river boats best known since the time of the *Harriet*, of Mount Clemens, were the steamers *Ida*, *Florence*, *Mayflower*, *Ida Burton*, *Monitor*, *Rouge*, *Mackinaw* and *Noyles*; steam yachts *Euna* and *Marietta*; scows *Matilda*, *Snowball*, *Hero*, *Garibaldi*, *Enreight*, *Forster*, *Home*, *Aunt Ruth* and *Curlew*.

The boats now on the river, together with others on the stocks, for the lake and river trade, swell this list considerably.

The shipments from this port form a considerable item. Last year, thousands of barrels of headings, millions of staves and thousands of cords of wood were shipped hence. The recent appropriation of \$25,000 for the improvement of the river, the construction of a new draw-bridge at Mount Clemens and the removal of the pontoon bridge all point to the fact that a determination exists to draw forth all the advantages which the river offers to the city and to the county.

#### THE DEATH OF FOUR CITIZENS.

The last boundary of human affairs is death, or, as the beautiful language, which, through some mystery, is allowed to lie almost dead, would have it, *mors ultima linea rerum est*. April 27, 1881, will be remembered in the history of Mount Clemens as a day which witnessed the death of four of her citizens, each well known and deservedly popular. It appears from the *Monitor's* report of the calamity that George H. Snook, Dr. W. D. Decker, Charles Wood and Morey Axtell went forth on a fishing expedition. Proceeding to the mouth of the river, they borrowed a small boat from William Tucker, in which they ventured out on the waters of the lake. About 3:06 in the afternoon, they reached Strawberry Island, three miles east of the mouth of the Clinton, where they purchased a few fish from the fishermen. Re-entering their dangerous craft, they pulled for the mouth of the river. The ice was running fast, which alone rendered the trip a very hazardous undertaking. To add to the misfortune, one of those terrific squalls, well known by the lake fishermen, swept across the icy waters, capsized the little boat, engulfed four human beings, created a little world of sorrow among widows and children, among fathers, mothers, brothers and sisters, a season of mourning and gloom in their county and a thrill of sympathy throughout the State.

Search for the bodies of the missing men was at once instituted. On Thursday and Friday, 28th and 29th of April, the eastern part of the lake was traversed, with the result of finding a jug, partly filled with cider and identified as one taken by the missing men. On April, the tug *Perkins* resumed the tour of the lake, and, at 2 o'clock, the explorers saw a boat in the distance, floating low upon the water. Proceeding toward this ominous tell-tale of tragedy, it was soon found that in it was the dead body of Morey Axtell. The body lay athwart the seats in the water, which almost filled the boat, while his head hung over the side. It was surmised that the little craft swamped, that the men one by one, lost hold of it and sunk, Axtell alone remaining to fight death a *l'outrance*. At length, overcome by cold and weakness, he fell forward into the water-logged boat and was drowned.

Robert Morris Axtell was born in the township of Macomb November 22, 1853. He attended the Saunders Institute at Philadelphia, in 1870 and 1871, thence to Morristown,

N. Y., to learn the carpenter trade, where he remained until his return to Mount Clemens, in 1876. He was the only son of E. S. and F. M. Axtell. He was a cousin of his fellow-excursionist, Postmaster Snook, and a bosom friend of Charles H. Wood, with whom he learned his trade at Morristown and with whom he perished in Lake St. Clair.

The bodies of Wood, Snook and Decker were not found up to May 22, and all hope of finding their remains was almost lost, when the waters themselves yielded up one after another.

Following the example of Rev. Clarence Eddy, in his memorial sermon, we will here give a brief biographical notice of the deceased citizens, Messrs. Decker and Snook.

George H. Snook was born in the township of Clinton, April 20, 1852. He attended Sanders' Institute at Philadelphia one year, when he returned to his native county and entered upon the school-teacher's profession. Subsequently, he entered the Cornell University, at Ithaca, N. Y. as a student of engineering, but, owing to a disease of the eyes, was forced to give up study and return to the walks of ordinary life. Resolutions of condolence and respect were passed by the Rescue Hook and Ladder Company, by the Trustees of the Presbyterian Church, and, in reality, by every family in the county.

Dr. Wilhelmus Decker was born at the village of Ontario, Wayne Co., N. Y., in July, 1846. His father removed, with his family, to Shelby, in this county, early in the year 1856, and with him the deceased lived until 1864, when he was appointed teacher in one of the township schools. He studied medicine in the State University, winning a graduate's certificate to the scientific course so early as 1873, and a diploma in 1878. From 1873 to 1878 he devoted his time to school teaching and study. In September, 1878, he established an office at Mount Clemens and married December 28, 1875.

The body of Mr. Snook was found June 2, 1881, and, a few hours later, on the same day, that of Charles H. Wood was discovered. The remains of Dr. Decker were found May 30, 1881.

#### INDUSTRIES.

The first and perhaps the most important industry of the city is that which centers round the old salt wells. Here, in the early days of the county, were the old glass works; still later, the oil refinery of Call & Culver, and again, the salt factory. The first well was bored by Charles Steffens, now of Fraser, and a second boring effected by Parke, now residing at Saginaw. The well project was undertaken in 1862, with the hope of striking oil; but the attempt proved unsuccessful in that direction, although the salt brine which it was found to yield would undoubtedly, if treated economically, reward the enterprise of the owners.

A manufacturing association was formed at Mount Clemens January 31, 1865, for the purpose of carrying on and conducting the manufacture of salt under the style, "The Mount Clemens Salt Company." The charter of the association pointed out the extension of its term to March 1, 1890, and the amount of capital stock \$10,000 in 400 shares of \$25 each. The stockholders were Thomas W. Snook, Thomas L. Sackett, Joshua B. Dickenson, Charles Moser, Bruno Van Landingham, Orsin W. De Lano, twenty shares each; Manuel Hymen, P. H. Stuart, August Czizik, ten shares each; Henry Connor and Jacob Roskopp, eight shares each; Theodore Traver, Geo. B. Van Eps, seven shares; John E. Van Eps, six shares; Jas. B. Eldredge, S. S. Gale, five shares each; Dennis McCafferty, Anthony Beyne, William Jones, Andrew Greiner, Henry Taylor, Aug. Dahm, T. M. Crocker, Varnum Lufkin, Joseph Hubbard, Joseph Knall, George Murdock, George Weitz, Benjamin Robinson, Chas. Winegar, Charles Ulrich, William Flummer, William Miller, Thomas Pulcher, Auglot Tuscaney, Adam Godice, Anthony Dahm, F. Miller, Justus R. Crandall, Clement Borden, Joseph Lusk, John Otto, Henry Fries, E. C. Gallop, William Jenny, Judson S. Farrar, Sam Wood, four shares each; Mrs. James Williams, C. W. Robinson, three shares each;

John Egloff, E. B. Drake, Edgar Weeks, John Tucker, William J. Canfield, James F. Brennan, Edwin R. Bentley, Wesley Lewis, James A. Canfield, Harlehigh Carter, Darius C. Williams, Catherine Stephens, William Hart, Elijah Robinson, Francis X. Phenenf, G. G. Albant, Lewis Arnill, Richard Johnson, Thomas Oliver, Elisha West, T. Gilbert, M. Peltier, A. Heuguenett, Jr., Sam Donaldson, A. Wise, Julius Mandell, two shares each; I. O. Ferris, S. White, H. C. White, F. Lufkin, W. C. Tanner, L. N. Phelps, one share each.

The manufacture of salt was carried on for about five years, though at a disadvantage. The large proportion of foreign minerals existing in the water, as well as the question of fuel, presented serious obstacles to a successful competition with other manufacturing points. The method pursued seems to have been very wasteful, as a large quantity of salt was thrown away with the mother liquor, here termed bitter water, for want of the proper knowledge to aid in its recovery. The discovery of the medicinal properties of the water was brought about under the following circumstances:

A Frenchman living on East street foundered his horse so badly that he turned him out. The horse took shelter from the sun under the north side of the tank. Here his daily stamping soon resulted in the formation of a foot bath, as the water drippings from the tank filled the hole thus formed. The horse was soon cured, which proved the first discovery of the medicinal properties of the water. At this time, Dorr Kellogg was manager and stockholder of the flouring-mill on the river bank, corner of Market and Front streets. He was afflicted with salt rheum and skin eruptions. It occurred to him from his experience with the effects of salt air and water on ocean voyages that the water would be beneficial in his case. He used the water, October, 1870, in a pail; afterward, in the vat itself, and, obtaining much relief, finally had a bath-tub constructed on the grounds and continued the treatment until entirely cured. Mr. Kellogg is still living at Mount Clemens. Another gentleman, a Mr. Tremble, also a resident, obtained like results. About two years afterward, a bath-house was erected, various citizens contributing money toward the enterprise—in all about \$1,600 or \$1,800. Dr. H. Taylor & Son commenced it with a few tubs.

The bath-house passed through various hands, among whom were Messrs. Thurber & Carl and North & Johnson, continually growing in favor and importance. The present owners of the well are Seth D. North, of Hancock, Mich., and Charles B. Johnson, of Brooklyn, N. Y. The lessees are the Mount Clemens Mineral Spring Company, Limited, who leased the concern for a term of thirty years, from July 1, 1880. The managers are Morris Richter, Charles Avery, James F. Avery and William L. Avery, with the chemist, Prof. Henry F. Meir.

The experience gained in the use of the water during the past ten years has been sufficient to indicate the precise classes of diseases to which it is adapted and to bring thousands of invalids yearly to be cured. The well from which the water is obtained has a depth of 1,380 feet, with a capacity of 1,000 barrels per day, the water rising to a level of fifteen feet below the surface. From the well the water is pumped into large covered wooden tanks, elevated seventeen feet above the ground, from which tanks it is conveyed to the bath-house in pipes laid on the ground. No precautions are needed to protect it in winter, as the water requires a lower temperature than is met with here to cause freezing. Before describing its uses as a curative agent, it may be well to consider its physical and chemical properties and composition.

When issuing from the pump, a sample of the water appears slightly colored, which is principally due to sulphureted iron in fine suspension or quasi solution. After a time, this subsides, leaving the water colorless. Its taste is brackish and bitter, with a liberal flavor of sulphureted hydrogen. Its temperature averages about 59° F., being at present

writing, March 3, 1882, 56½° F. It has a specific gravity of 1.116, which indicates the presence of about 16 per cent of mineral ingredients. When exposed at ordinary temperatures, the greater portion refuses to dry, only a small part crystallizing out. Its boiling point is 216° F. A decided smell of sulphureted hydrogen pervades the atmosphere in the vicinity of the well and tanks, which varies in intensity with the weather. It has also been noted that atmospheric conditions influence the amount of suspended matter (black iron sulphide) contained in the water, to such an extent that observers claim the ability to foretell a storm by the appearance of the water. The atmosphere in the vicinity of the well does not appear to be deleterious to healthy persons, as the gas exists in a much diluted condition, though sulphureted hydrogen, when inhaled in large quantities, produces fatal results. One such case occurred here during the cleaning of the tanks. Two workmen had entered, and, neglecting proper ventilation, one was brought out a corpse and his companion almost inanimate. The composition of the water, as ascertained by Prof. Duffield, is given in the geological chapter of the general history.

Recent investigations have also shown the presence of iodine (in combination) and traces of ammonium and potassium salts. An examination of the blackish sediment obtained from the water showed it to consist of sulphurets of iron and copper, the latter in small quantity. A new analysis is promised shortly, which may discover traces of still other elements present. A confirmation of the presence of iodine is the fact that sensitive patients are able, after a bath, to recognize the peculiar metallic taste produced by iodides, showing that a definite number of the ingredients are absorbed. This water corrodes most of the metals and blackens silver, copper and iron, forming on them a sulphureted surface. Silver coins and watches carried in the pockets of patients bathing in or drinking the water are discolored. The hair and nails are sensibly darkened after bathing or washing in the water, while the skin and hair of patients retains for a time a slight but perceptible smell of the water. A property of the water which deserves mention is that it renders wood unflammable. White lead paint is discolored by the atmosphere of the well and bath-rooms. At the latter place, where the atmosphere is saturated with steam, a disagreeable effect of the gases is experienced by the attendants, who are frequently afflicted with soreness of the eyes. This effect is probably due, not so much from the sulphureted hydrogen as to a product of its oxidation (sulphurous acid gas), which has irritating properties. In fact, the odor at the bath-rooms differs perceptibly from that at the well, and a practiced nose can readily detect the presence of the latter gas.

The water has still other properties which render it valuable for special purposes, such as a disinfectant. It exercises a most beneficial influence upon various diseases, effecting a permanent cure in many instances where all other known remedies failed.

The bath-house is connected with the Avery House by a heated hallway, and is equipped with all needed arrangements for the comfort of patients.

At present, fifty-four tubs are in use, with the business increasing at such a rate that further enlargements are contemplated. Recently, a company has been formed for the manufacture of medicinal products from the water, under the style of "The Mount Clemens Sulpho-Mineral Salt Company Limited," which is already doing an extensive business. The members of the company are Henry F. Meier, Charles Avery, Lyman B. Avery and Lizzie A. Avery. Their manufactures consist of Sulpho-mineral soap for the treatment of skin diseases; bath salts, for reproducing the water for bathing purposes; an effervescing water, termed Sprudel water, and a catarrh cure, for the treatment of which affection the water has long been held in esteem.

#### HOTELS.

Early in the winter of 1879-80, there came to this place from New York a retired legal gentleman by the name of Judge Avery. He came here to take baths for rheuma-

tism, and was immensely benefited. Necessarily, he was deeply impressed with the great medicinal qualities of the water. He took a comprehensive view of the business, saw that an almost unlimited development was possible here, and came to the conclusion that a big hotel, beautiful grounds and a large bath-house would be paying things to invest in. Senator North, from Hancock, and C. B. Johnson, from New York, members of the spring company, came to attend the annual meeting a short time later, and the matter came up between the parties. Negotiations were begun looking to the objects above named. Judge Avery and his partners secured the whole block on East street, where the Mineral Springs Hotel now is, and the corresponding block on the river. This large lot of land was improved and devoted wholly to bath-house and hotel purposes.

The hotel structure is of magnificent proportions, and without doubt by far the largest of its kind in Michigan. It fronts on each side of the large block, three stories high, with a mansard roof, equivalent to a fourth story; length, 286 feet; width, 128 feet. There are 385 rooms, and accommodations for fully 500 guests. A spacious double veranda surrounds the building. It is substantially and carefully built, and every care is taken as to architectural beauty.

The hotel was built in sections, and the first of these, containing 100 rooms, was ready for opening June 1, 1880. The south wing of the building was opened in February, 1881.

The late proprietor of the Avery House was Morris Richter. Seymour Smith, favorably known in connection with the hotel circles of the State, was manager. The hotel is telephonically connected with Detroit. The Avery House passed into the control of Mr. P. B. Bradt April 1, 1882. For many years this gentleman was a well-known landlord in Syracuse, N. Y., having kept the Exchange, Globe and other hotels in that vicinity. Although a Syracusan, Mr. Bradt is well known at Detroit, where he lived for several years. He is a quiet, genial gentleman, a thorough hotel man, and the Avery House already begins to feel the effect of new management. Mr. Bradt has taken the precaution to surround himself with able assistants, and the management of the office is entirely in the hands of Mr. Jerome Haight, late of the Vanderbilt House, Syracuse. Mr. Haight seems to have been born to his calling, and has the happy faculty of making guests understand that it is a pleasure to attend to their wants. He is, moreover, a thorough disciplinarian, a great requisite in the manager of a large hotel like the Avery. The steward under the new management is Mr. H. R. Johnson, late proprietor of the Crawford House, in Windsor. Mr. Johnson has been a practical hotel man nearly a quarter of a century.

*Central Park Hotel.*—This house was erected in 1879 by Louis Shoman, who leased it to the present proprietor, August Rosenburg, in 1881. It is located on the old William Canfield lot, contains twenty-eight well-furnished rooms, together with the accommodation which two large residences adjacent, belonging to the hotel, can offer. The Central is near the mineral springs and steamboat landing, is said to be a most comfortable house, well conducted, and a favorite with all who have made a stay there. Mr. Rosenburg, the proprietor, was born in Germany, came to Detroit in 1870, visited Texas in 1878, and located at Mount Clemens in 1881.

*Clifton House.*—The Clifton House was erected in 1875 by John E. Brehler, who occupied it as a residence until 1878. Additions were made in that year, when it was converted into a hotel by North & Elliott. John E. Brehler operated the house from the fall of 1879 to May, 1880, when J. C. Elliott became lessee. In May, 1881, B. R. Jackson assumed control, and operated the hotel until the advent of the present proprietor, J. J. Strong, March 1, 1882. The house is centrally located, standing on ornamental ground, solid brick structure and one of the best managed hostelries in the State. The proprietor, Mr. Strong, is a native of Canton, Ill.; was a resident of Chicago for seven

years and fully conversant with the management of a first-class hotel. Under him the Clifton was re-opened, March 7, 1882.

*Sherman House.*—This important hotel was erected in the summer of 1865 by Henry Connor, and opened to the public in August, 1866. The house is 100x54 feet, three-story brick structure, containing forty-three rooms, together with parlors, etc.; is specially arranged for the purposes of a first-class hotel, is well conducted and unquestionably the only important commercial house between Detroit and Romeo. Mr. Connor, the proprietor, has been in the hotel business for the last thirty-five years; is an old resident of Mount Clemens and one of her most enterprising citizens.

*Shackleton House.*—This hotel was built in the summer of 1881, one block east of bath-house, by Thomas Shackleton. It is the only "temperance hotel" in the city, and gives promise of being conducted on the temperance plan so long as its builder lives. The hotel is now operated by John W. Cleveland, proprietor.

#### RELIGIOUS HISTORY.

*The Catholic Church.*—Reference has been hitherto made to the first Catholic missionaries who visited Michigan previous to 1776. The bull of Pope Clement, dated January 21, 1776, suppressed the order of St. Ignatius of Loyola, and deprived Michigan of the services of its faithful, wise and intrepid members. Subsequently, the whole territory was placed in charge of one priest—the Transigrant Pere Recollet, who acted as a priest of the Bishopric of Quebec, founded in 1660. The teachings of Christianity within the district now known as Macomb County may be said to be introduced by this remarkable and pious man in 1776, although many missionary priests visited the Hurons here previously. Father Recollet was a regular visitant to the county up to 1793. Revs. Marin, Louis Lefranc and Pierre du Jaunay were known to the whites and Indians of the Upper Huron in 1764; but their stay in the district was of very short duration, as they left for Mackinaw in 1765.

In 1799, Rev. Gabriel Richard, referred to in one of the first chapters of the county history, came to the Territory, and among the first missions which he established was one within the present limits of Macomb, at L'Anse Creuse. A small wood chapel was erected there, five miles from Mount Clemens. There that venerable pioneer was accustomed to meet his congregation. On one occasion, struck with the negligence and spiritual coldness of his people, he warned them to reform, or otherwise the very church in which they worshiped would be swept away by the waters, and the very land on which it stood hidden from their sight. This prophecy of Michigan's old Congressional Delegate was literally fulfilled. After Pere Richard came the Rev. Vincent Baden, and, succeeding him, came Father Boheim. Some time about the period of the organization of the county, a chapel was built on the Clinton, three miles east of Mount Clemens, which was attended regularly by Rev. Dejean. Subsequently, Christian Clemens granted a lot to every religious denomination for the purpose of erecting a church thereon, and thither the little church of the Clinton was moved. At this time, there were about fifty Catholic families in the neighborhood. Rev. Father Kenny, the first resident priest of this city, came in 1843. The Abbe Maret came in 1845. During his administration, the front part of the church was built, and the old chapel converted into a pastoral residence. Revs. Lawrence Kilroy and Father Kendekins attended the mission until 1846, when Rev. H. Van Renthershem was appointed resident priest. He was a Belgian, ordained March 15, 1845, by Bishop Lefevre. He officiated one year at Mackinaw, after which he came to Mount Clemens and was pastor of the churches of L'Anse Creuse, Utica, Erin, New Baltimore and Mount Clemens for some years. Under him an addition to the church building was completed and a small schoolhouse built. This priest died in November, 1869. During the



closing years of Father Van Renterghem's life, he was assisted by Rev. C. Maes, a student of the American College at Louvain. The latter was appointed pastor in 1869, and under him St. Mary's schoolhouse was built, which is now in charge of three sisters of the Monroe Convent. Rev. C. Ryckaert, ordained at Ghent, Belgium, in 1847, was appointed pastor in 1871, vice Rev. Maes, removed to Monroe, Mich. Father Ryckaert erected a parochial residence in 1875. Early in 1882, he entered upon the work of preparing to build a new church at an estimated cost of \$20,000. Among the principal contributors to the building fund are Bruno Van Landegham, Oliver Chapaton, Antoine De Hate, John Roskopp, Andrew Greiner, Mrs. C. Letourneau, Michael Benbennock, Louis Charbonneau, John Irwin, Patrick Quinn and Andrew Quinn. Rev. Father Ryckaert gives \$4,000 on condition that the people subscribe the remaining \$16,000. The plans for the building are not yet perfected, but, from what can be learned of them, the building will be Gothic with central tower and spire, flanking turrets, chapel and vestries. The architect in charge is Mr. Wood, of Detroit. It will be the finest edifice of its size and cost in the State, and will be the first architectural ornament of Mount Clemens. The plans, prepared by Scott & Co., Detroit, show a beautiful structure of brick and stone, highly ornamented, and built in a most substantial fashion. The extreme measurements of the building are 60x158, affording a seating capacity for between 800 and 900 people. The auditorium is fifty-six feet wide and ninety-six feet long from vestibule to sanctuary, sacristies, etc. The gallery is above the vestibule, which has dimensions of 8x56. Back of the main building is a chapel 16x44. A beautiful tower rises from the front center of the church to the lofty height of 184 feet. It is built of brick and stone half its height, the remainder wood. The building will be heated by furnaces in the basement. It will be lighted with stained glass windows and the interior will be marked by rich and elaborate adornment.

*Methodist Episcopal Church.*—This church may be said to have been organized at Mount Clemens in 1820, when Rev. John P. Kent preached to the Methodists in a house at Frederick, two miles west of the present Methodist Episcopal Church building. Platt B. Morey came in 1822, but, dying within nine days after his arrival, his place was supplanted by Samuel Barker and Alfred Brunson. Since that time, the following-named gentlemen have served the Methodist Episcopal Church at Mount Clemens: Elias Pettit, and B. O. Plymton, in 1823; Pettit and J. C. Hunter, in 1824; John A. Baughman and Solomon Manier, 1825; John Jones, 1826; Jones and William Reynolds, 1827; W. T. Snow, 1828; Arzo Brown, 1829; Brown and William Sprague, 1830. From 1830 to 1835, the pulpit was supplied by a number of visiting preachers. In 1836, William Herr was Presiding Elder, and Hiram Gearing, preacher; A. B. Elliott, in 1837; Richard Lawrence in 1838; Jonathan Hudson and D. McGregor, 1839; Josiah Drakeman, 1840; J. Blanchard and George F. Hemingbay, 1841; Elijah Pilcher, William C. Comfort and H. Hall, 1842; John Gray and Joseph Jennings, 1843; F. B. Bangs and F. W. Warren, 1844; S. D. Price and H. N. Brown, 1845; Hudson and E. W. Borden, 1846; John Russell, 1847-48; Seth Reed, 1849; W. Worthington, 1850; D. C. Jacokes, 1851-52; H. Morgan, 1853; E. House and J. C. Wortley, 1854; Wortley and R. Ward, 1855; J. A. Baughman, 1856; Adam Minnis, 1857-58; D. B. Tracey, 1859; A. Allen, 1860; Wm. Taylor, 1861; Wm. Havener, 1862-64; F. M. May, 1865-67; Isaac Crawford, 1868; B. S. Taylor, 1869-72; J. T. Hankinson, 1872-73; Charles Simpson, 1873-76; Calvin Gibbs, 1876-77; B. S. Taylor, 1877-79; I. F. Berry, 1879-80; J. M. Gordon, 1881-82. The number of communicants belonging to this church is 129. The true organization of the Methodist Episcopal Church society was perfected October 27, 1836, with J. F. Seaman, J. Tuexbury, J. E. Hall, D. T. Bishop and H. Pratt, first officers. A church building was erected in 1841, which is to give way to the new house of worship now being built. The Sabbath

school in connection with the church is in a flourishing condition. The new Methodist Church will be one of the handsomest buildings in Mount Clemens. It is to be built after plans furnished by architects connected with the Church Extension Society, and will be distinguished by an unique design and great convenience of arrangement. The structure will face Shelby street, and will have dimensions as follows: Over all, 44x102; auditorium, 44x86; vestibule, 18x24; height of ceiling, 28 feet; height of tower, 90 feet. Ingress will be had from Fraser street, into an open porch, thence into the vestibule. Above the latter will be the gallery, to be so arranged that it can be shut off by window paneling from the body of the church, and thus used, whenever desired, for a classroom, or for other circumscribed purposes. The building will have a double roof and stained glass windows throughout. The auditorium will have a seating capacity of 400, the gallery, 80; the choir will occupy a raised platform back of the pulpit.

*First Presbyterian Church.*—This church was formally organized May 4, 1835, under Rev. M. Eastman. From that period up to 1841, services were held in the old log court house or other church buildings. In 1841, a commodious building was erected which served as a house of worship until 1844, when the church divided, and, the minority forming a congregational society, built the church in which the Presbyterians now worship, corner of Walnut and New streets. Rev. A. S. Wells was then delegated as pastor. The pulpit was vacant for some months previous to the coming of Rev. Thomas Foster, in 1845; he served as stated supply until 1849. Under Mr. Foster, the Congregationalists and Presbyterians united and agreed to worship together in the Congregational, now the Presbyterian, house, which agreement is still observed. Rev. George Newcomb succeeded Mr. Foster, and continued pastor until the coming of Rev. H. N. Bissell, in 1854. Mr. Bissell served the church here for a period bordering on a quarter century; is still a resident of the county and one of its most esteemed citizens. Rev. Mr. Ellis occupied the pulpit during the last-named pastor's leave of absence, and, when Mr. Bissell resigned, in 1878, was stated supply. Ellis was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Eddy, now of St. Clair. Since Mr. Eddy's time, a number of people have filled the pulpit of this church, until the coming of the present pastor, Rev. Mr. Ireland, in September, 1881. Among the prominent members of the church since its establishment, the names of William Canfield, of Elders Sackett, Snook, Bush, Shear, Drake, G. B. Van Eps, Ramsay, Hubbard, of the Donaldson brothers, A. Rowley, E. Teats, George Grovier, Theodore Traver may be mentioned. T. W. Snook was Clerk from 1849 until a few years ago. The number of members belonging to this society approximates 100 and the congregation about 400.

*The Episcopal Church.*—The above religious body was first established at Mount Clemens in the year 1849. The first services were held in the court house, under the ministrations of the Rev. Edward McGee, who held the charge until 1851. From this time, the interest in the church was allowed to slumber, but not to die, for, in 1867, we find it again revived. The Rev. Milton Ward, from Detroit, held irregular services. He was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Hyde, who was the first resident minister since Mr. McGee. The present commodious and beautiful sacred edifice was erected and dedicated to the service of God in the year 1870. Since its erection, the following reverend gentlemen have officiated: Woodward, Martin, Skinner, and Rev. Mr. Rafter, the latter being the present incumbent. The present officers are: Wardens, Daniel C. Tilden, Dr. W. C. Tennant; Vestrymen, Thomas M. Crocker, George R. Law and John Trufant. The congregation now numbers 210, and is, in every respect, flourishing and prosperous.

*The Baptist Church.*—The Baptist Church was organized on the 17th of October, 1834, with a total enrollment of thirteen members. The pastor who was first regularly ordained to officiate was the Rev. John Booth. The services for several years were held in

the old court house. As the demands of the congregation increased rapidly, it was deemed expedient to build a church, and the present edifice was erected in the year 1843. The first pastor who ministered in the new edifice was the Rev. Mr. Fulton. The present officers are: Rev. William A. Kingsbury, Pastor; George Wood and Harry Briggs, Deacons; Thomas Gilbert, Clerk. There is a prosperous Sabbath school connected with the church, with Samuel Wood, Superintendent. The total enrollment of scholars at the end of the year 1874 was fifty. The congregation of the church now numbers about 300 souls. The first baptism in the Baptist Church was that of Martha Haines, now known as the Widow Stewart, residing near Prattsburg, N. Y. This lady donated \$500 toward the erection of a parsonage as a memorial of her attachment to the First Baptist Church of Mt. Clemens.

*German Evangelical Church.*—In the year 1847, the members of about twenty German families, then settled at Mount Clemens and neighborhood, assembled at Mount Clemens to hear the services of the German Evangelical Church in their own language. The first religious meetings were held in the court house, or in the homes of the members, until May 4, 1862, when they purchased the old training barracks, formerly used by the Methodist Episcopal Church society, erected in 1835 for school purposes. The basement was fitted up as a residence for the pastor. This building was used as a house of worship until the dedication of the present German Church building, December 19, 1880. In 1870, a parsonage was built. The Sabbath school was inaugurated in 1870, and the same year the denominational school was opened.

Among the traveling and permanent pastors of the church since 1847 were Rev. L. Hartmann, 1847; Winkler, 1849; Krause, 1850; Grebner, 1853-55; Krauschert, 1856; Herman, 1859. Rev. H. Hoff, the first permanent pastor, came in 1859; Rev. J. Keis, 1862-64, and Rev. Hermann Gundert, April 24, 1864, who is the present pastor. The salary paid Rev. H. Hoff was \$250 per annum; that now paid is \$600, together with house, fuel and fees. In January, 1880, the subject of building a new church was discussed. Before the close of the year, a modern Gothic structure, 42x82, with tower eighty-two feet high, was completed at a cost of \$9,000. The building was designed by Henry Shefferly, of Mount Clemens, and built from his plans by Minard Barr. The officers of the society in 1880 were: Charles Ulrich, President; William Flummer, Secretary; Jacob Wolf, Treasurer; J. Bannow, William Conlon, G. Baenke, Ernest Olde, A. Schrade, William Marquardt and Paul Ullrich, Trustees. The membership is about 114. The Sabbath school numbers 120.

#### SCHOOLS OF MT. CLEMENS.

BY PROF. SEARS.

This history is most respectfully dedicated to the "interviewed," who, with long suffering patience, have been plied with the numerous questions of the historian; and who have "racked their brains" to call up the information which has made the history possible: Mr. and Mrs. E. J. Tucker, Richard Butler, J. B. Eldredge, J. S. Farrar, Mrs. Culver and Miss Tucker, Maj. William Jenney, W. J. Daley, Mr. and Mrs. William Campbell, Dr. and Mrs. Taylor, Robert Shook, G. W. Robertson, H. W. Babcock, Mr. and Mrs. N. L. Miller, William Rutter, Mrs. Dr. Babcock, Mrs. P. M. Pratt, Mr. and Mrs. T. W. Snook, George and Ed Grovler, Mr. and Mrs. H. H. Cady, J. W. Shook, Rev. and Mrs. Thomas Forster, Miss Zemira Hall, W. S. and A. T. Donaldson, Mr. and Mrs. James Williams, Miss Dr. Arnold, Mrs. J. C. High, Mrs. Potter, Mrs. Harriet Eastman, Fred G. Kendrick, Mr. and Mrs. James Canfield, Miss Ella Lee, Mrs. Hubbard, S. S. Gale, Edgar Weeks, G. B. Van Eps, A. L. Canfield, Mr. and Mrs. J. E. Van Eps, Mrs. E. C. Gallup, Mr. and Mrs. O. Chapaton, Charles Williams, William Longstaff, Mr. and Mrs. T. M. Crocker, Mrs. James Snook, Rev. Father Ryckaert, Rev. H. Gundert.

Before entering upon the history proper of the Mount Clemens schools, it may be well to state for the understanding of the reader some of the difficulties under which the historian has labored. When I was asked to prepare the history, I readily acceded to the request, supposing that all the information I should desire might be obtained by simply consulting the early records. My surprise was consequently great, when, upon investigation, I discovered that not a single line of the records of the school districts of Mount Clemens could be found. It is a question in my mind whether the officers of those early schools left any permanent records. Had they done so, it is probable that the records would have been turned over to the present union school district at its organization. As a consequence, not a word of record can be found antedating the organization of the union school in 1857. Upon learning of this state of things, the historian had about decided to write only a brief history of the present schools, but, after further consideration, he concluded to tap the memories of old residents of the place and ascertain what facts could be produced. The dedication of this history will show to whom I am indebted for the facts and figures here contained.

The plan of procedure has been substantially as follows: After learning all the opinions, probable and improbable, of those interviewed, if any discrepancies have been observed, I have weighed the testimony according to my best judgment and woven what seemed to be the facts into the present narrative. No doubt there are those who will dispute some of the data, and possibly the occurrence of some of the events; but if I have succeeded in getting things doubtful within reasonable bounds of accuracy and time of events, I shall feel that my labors have not been wholly unprofitable. I have endeavored to make this history an impartial story of all the past and present, public, private and denominational schools of this town. Should any who may read these pages be able to positively assert that any fact has been erroneously stated, or should any event of interest not herein stated be recalled by any person, I shall be only too glad to make such alterations or additions as can be positively affirmed.

Schoolhouses were a luxury unknown in the school history of Mount Clemens previous to about 1833 or 1835. All schools previous to that time were taught in private buildings fitted up temporarily for school purposes, and also in the old log court house—the first court house and jail, combined, that Macomb County ever called her own. It was built upon the site of the present Macomb County Court House, the first floor being used for jail purposes and the second floor served the triple purpose of court room, school room and church. It was built in 1819 and burned in 1839, being set on fire by one of the prisoners.

The first school taught in Mount Clemens was held in a building then standing on the west side of Front street, about opposite M. Peltier's blacksmith-shop. The teacher, also singing-master, was Mr. Prescott. He taught in 1818 or 1819. The school was of short duration, he having only three pupils, one of them being Mrs. Gallup, now living on North Gratiot street, and, as a consequence, he became disgusted with the prospective literary attainments of Mount Clemens and left in "high dudgeon." In 1820, Samuel B. Beach—a poet—afterward a lawyer, taught in the log court house. He had a large school for that early day and was a successful teacher.

Soon after this time—probably about 1821—a girl by the name of McCall taught in the court house. James C. Edgerly was teacher in 1822 or 1823 in the court house.

Richard Butler, whose name appears in the history of the schools in the "Tucker Settlement," came to this part of the country in 1823. He first taught in a building standing near where Mrs. Czizek's house now is, on Court street. In 1824, the spring of the year, he taught in a school building that was called the "old pottery." The building stood on the present Opera House site. The first floor of the building was used for mak-

ing a coarse kind of earthenware; the second floor was used for school purposes. Mr. Butler afterward taught in the Detroit schools a number of years. Linus Moore taught a school in 1824, in the court house. In 1826, the Cooley Building, a hewed-log affair, was standing on Front street, just south of Mr. Heine's present stores. For a number of years, one of the rooms in that building was used for a school room. In 1826, a Mr. Hamlin taught there. After completing his school, he returned to Warsaw, N. Y.

Mr. Warner, quite an old gentleman at that time, taught in the court house in 1827 or 1828. He had a large school—twenty-five or thirty pupils. He taught several “quarters” of twelve weeks each. He was a man especially fond of mushrooms, and his gathering and taking them to his boarding places—of course he “boarded around”—to be cooked, used to be a cause of much wonderment among the children. In the summer season, for quite a number of years, probably about 1828 to 1835, Miss Lucy Mather taught school in the building on Front street, opposite M. Peltier's blacksmith shop, where Mr. Prescott, the first Mt. Clemens teacher, taught. James Cronk taught in the court house about 1830. Mr. Richardson probably taught in the same place about 1830 or 1831.

From 1830 to 1840, the interest of the people in schools seemed to materially increase. It was during this period that the foundation of the present school system was laid, and the schools became, to a certain extent, public. Those who peruse this history cannot but observe the multiplicity of places where, at some time or another, schools have been taught. By careful computation, it has been ascertained that no less than fifty places are mentioned in this history, wherein schools have been held in this town. Certainly we ought to be a most intellectual people, using this fact as a basis for our judgment. The old log court house was still the most prominent of school buildings. The names of the teachers, so far as could be ascertained, who taught there from 1830 to 1840, are the following: Miss Parker, in about 1833; Mrs. Joel Tucker, in 1833 and 1834; Daniel Daniels, in 1834 and 1835; Dr. Campbell, in 1835; Miss Zemira Hall, in the summers of 1836 and 1838; Dr. Philo Tillson, in the winters of 1837 and 1838, and 1838 and 1839; Miss Dana, in 1839. Miss Parker was a most genteel lady, and afterward married a Presbyterian clergyman by the name of White. Joel Tucker removed here from Pennsylvania. He was a merchant, doing business on Front street, near the site of Miller's Brewery, Mrs. Joel Tucker teaching in the meantime. Mr. Tucker and Mr. Daniels afterward removed to Algonac, where they engaged in the lumber and milling business.

The historian is especially indebted to Miss Zemira Hall and Mrs. Thomas Foster for accurate information of the schools of this period. Philo Tillson is at present a resident of Romeo. Miss Zemira Hall had about thirty-five pupils belonging to her school. The tuition charged was \$2 per pupil for a quarter of twelve weeks. In 1832, Richardson taught in the Cooley building, on Front street. This school was a spring and summer term. Mrs. John Gilbert had a private school in the Gilbert House, on New street, in 1835 and 1836, the building in which she taught standing on the site of the present Pin-gree property. Her school numbered about twenty or twenty-five pupils. She probably taught in that place for a number of years—from 1835 to 1838 or 1839. Miss Adeline Rutter, now Mrs. John James, of Detroit, taught a school in 1837 or 1838, in a building then standing on Market street, near the site of Heine's tailor-shop.

The Brown building, on the present site of Jacob Shook's store and John Roskopp's meat market, was another school location. A room in this building on the second floor was fitted up for school and church purposes. Norton taught a small select school in this place in 1837 and 1838. He was a good teacher, and afterward probably kept a school on Front street, about the site of M. Peltier's blacksmith shop. In the winter of 1840-41, Mr. Cilley had a school in the Brown building.

From about 1838 to 1840 or 1841, there was a school in Marcellus, South Gratiot

street, presided over by Oran Freeman and Robert Thompson. Others taught in the same place, but the names of the teachers are not to be ascertained. Miss Delia Smith, afterward Mrs. Dr. Babcock, taught a school in the Fiero House, on Front street, in the winter of 1839-40. She taught a twelve weeks' term, enrolling forty-six pupils, averaging about forty per day. From 1840 to 1843, Miss Mary Bacon taught school in the Gilbert House, on New street, and in the Lee House, on Market street.

From the records in the office of Register of Deeds, I learn that Christian Clemens, in November, 1834, deeded to School District No. 7 the southwest corner lot at the junction of New and Cherry streets. Mr. Pelton's residence now occupies the site. The consideration was \$1, with the proviso that the same be used forever for school purposes.

The officers of the district at that time (1834) were John Stockton, Joel Tucker and R. O. Cooley. I shall call this district Old No. 7, in contradistinction to New No. 7, which had an existence afterward. The district probably included all the village of Mt. Clemens, with considerable surrounding country. The schoolhouse was probably built in 1834. It was a good school building for those early days. The seats were placed around the walls, with desks in front, and another row of seats in front of the desks. As to the time this district had an existence, there seems to be some controversy. Mrs. Dr. Babcock thinks the schoolhouse burned in 1841, and seems positive that she is right, as she was teaching there at that time. Others assert quite as positively that the house was not burned until 1843. The preponderance of testimony seems to favor the latter opinion. The district was probably organized in 1834, and merged into New No. 7 in 1843 or 1844.

The date of the grant to the district by Mr. Clemens would seem to fix the first date. Some think that the house was not originally intended for school purposes, but had to be made over, so to speak, for school uses. From what I regard as the most positive authority, I incline to the belief that the house was built for a school. The first schools taught here were of the same character as those previously taught in other places in town. The new school law was not enacted until 1837 or 1838, after which time the school became, to a certain extent, public. The first teacher was Thomas Richardson. The wages of teachers were raised by subscription, all who were interested in maintaining the school paying what they thought they were able for the support of the schools.

The names of the other teachers so far as learned, of old No. 7, were Ira Stout, 1834 or 1835; Miss Prudence Cook, now Mrs. Pratt, in 1835; Mrs. John Gilbert, in 1835; Cary Worden, probably in 1835 and 1836 (one term only); Mr. William Campbell, in the winter of 1836-37. About 1837 or 1838, a gentleman who was nicknamed "Our Ornament." The true name could not be remembered. He was rather unpopular, but had been spoken of at a prayer meeting as an ornament to the town—hence the cognomen. Jefferies in 1838 or 1839; Jones in the fall of 1839 or winter of 1840; Miss Delia Smith (Mrs. Dr. Babcock), in 1841; Miss Elizabeth Sacket (Mrs. William Campbell), in 1841 or 1842, for a year or more; Miss Sarah Murray, now Mrs. McDonald, of Detroit, in 1843. It is claimed that when Miss Murray was teaching, the schoolhouse burned, being set on fire by ashes left in a barrel in the vestibule. Of these teachers named, Mr. and Mrs. Campbell, Mrs. Pratt and Mrs. Dr. Babcock live on Shelby street. Mr. Campbell's school numbered from 90 to 120.

Cary Worden was excessively fond of strong drink. It is said that he would so far forget his dignity as a teacher as to get gloriously drunk, then go to the schoolhouse and there sleep off his debauch—sometimes in school hours. When he awoke from his drunken stupor, almost invariably he would beat the first pupil he saw for some imaginary offense. The pupils at one time by preconcerted action, gave him a good sound drubbing in payment of "old scores."

At the time the new school law went in force, there was much opposition to it because

it was surmised that expenses of maintaining schools would be increased. Under the new law, Mr. James Williams was elected Moderator. He did much to assure the people that the cost would not be increased, while the gain in superior school facilities would be largely augmented.

Even at what may appear a rather late date (1836 to 1840), the Indians were very plentiful in this part of the State. They used to assemble in quite large numbers, build their camp-fires and execute their war dances on the site of the present Methodist Church.

Apupos to this subject, an interesting event occurred while William Campbell was teaching in No. 7. The boys and girls used to have separate recesses. The boys at their recess time were in the habit of going to an old barn situated in the woods, about opposite the present residence of A. T. Donaldson, on North Branch street, to play. One day while there, William Rutter and Floyd Allen, two school-boys, came unexpected upon the dead body of an Indian covered by hay and straw. Of course, they did not remain long to investigate, but had a sudden call elsewhere. The whole town soon knew of the circumstances of the finding, and, upon investigation, it was ascertained that the body was one that had been decently interred only a short time before. The Indians were very wroth and suspected that Dr. Campbell and Dr. Henry Taylor were instrumental in resur-recting the body for purposes of dissection. The suspicion growing, the Indians began to mutter threatenings until they became so loud that Dr. Campbell sought safety in a foreign locality and Dr. Taylor kept himself secreted for a time until the excitement had abated.

Other versions are given to this Indian story. One is to the effect that the doctors named did employ a man to provide them a cadaver for dissection. The wrong body was obtained and secreted in the barn. The Indian chief was called from Salt River who pacified his people, and those who were regarded by the Indians as the sinners, purchased their pardon with a gallon of "fire-water."

Mr. Jefferys was a severe disciplinarian. He used to offer prayer twice a day, at opening and closing of school. During one of the prayers, the hat of one of the pupils, Granville Chappell by name, blew out of the window. Granville, not wishing to lose his hat, followed through the window. Mr. Jefferys sent the guilty youth after some switches, which were employed in teaching Granville proper decorum during prayers.

Mrs. Babcock received as tuition of pupils pursuing the common English branches, grammar, arithmetic, geography, etc., \$2 per quarter of twelve weeks. For primary pupils, \$1.50 per quarter was charged. Mrs. Babcock states that while she was teaching, in 1841, the house burned, and she completed the term in a house then standing near the present old jail. The house has since burned. Thus endeth the history of old School District, No. 7.

NOTE.—Previous to the building of Mount Clemens churches, church services were held in some of the numerous school-rooms of the town. The Presbyterians worshiped in the log court house. The Methodists worshiped in the schoolhouse of old No. 7. The Baptists worshiped in an old log building situated about on the present site of E. J. Olde's store. The Episcopalians afterward used the log court house, and the Presbyterians went to the "Brown building."

I shall treat of the history of the schools from 1840 to 1857 as a unit, because during this period several new schools were organized, and afterward (1857) they were all merged into the union school.

The order of discussion will be: 1, Private Schools; 2, the Academy; 3, the District Schools.

#### PRIVATE SCHOOLS—1840 TO 1857.

From 1839 to about 1841, Mrs. John Dudley, wife of the then officiating Presbyterian clergyman, taught a young ladies' school, first, in Lawyer O'Flynn's office, situated

about on the present site of Biewer's brewery; second, in a building standing nearly opposite the Sherman House, and third, in the Goldby House, new standing in the rear of the Robinson block. She was assisted by Rev. Mr. Dudley, and it is said they taught a most excellent school.

In 1841 and 1842, Miss Frances Lewis (Mrs. Norton L. Miller) and Miss Hall (Mrs. Thomas Forster) together taught a private school in the Lewis House, only recently torn down to make way for the new Macomb County jail. Just previous to this (1840) Miss Hall (Mrs. Forster) had been teaching in the Cady District just north of Mount Clemens.

In the winter of 1841-42, Miss Zemira Hall (Mrs. Forster's sister, taught a term in the Dryer Settlement, in the township of Lenox. The schoolhouse, which was a poor old log affair, burned during the term. It must have been about 1840 or 1842 when Simon S. Hall taught—probably in the Brown building.

Miss Delia Grosvenor (afterward Mrs. Goodman and now Mrs. Magee, wife of Rev. Mr. Magee, an Episcopal clergyman, of Detroit), for a number of years, from 1840 to 1845 or 1846, taught in various places in town—in the Goldby House, in the Lewis House, in the Lee House, in James Williams' shop (about on the site of Mr. Bentley's jewelry-store), in a building about on the site of Mr. T. W. Snook's store, and finally, as Mrs. Goodman, she taught in the academy. Her school was chiefly for young ladies. She was regarded as a teacher of a high order.

Miss Eliza Hillis (afterward Mrs. William Jenney), in 1842 to 1844 or 1845, taught a private school in her own house just back of Father Ryckaert's residence on Pine street, and also in the Lee House. Miss Ada Traver (Mrs. J. E. Van Eps) taught a private school in the Lee House about 1842 or 1843. Miss Harriet Allen, in 1842 or 1843, taught a private school on East street, in the house now occupied by Charles King. In 1842 or 1843, Miss Dana taught a school in the house now owned and occupied by Mr. Patton on Pine street. In 1847, Miss Hannah Brown taught a private school on Fraser street. Miss Annette Ward taught a private school in 1847. In the spring of 1850, Miss Gregory taught a private school in the Fenton House on Shelby street. The front room on the first floor was used as the school-room.

Either late in the 40's or early in the 50's, Miss Sarah Murray (now Mrs. McDonald) taught a private school in a yellow house now standing on the site of Van Eps & Co.'s store. She also taught in a house on Shelby street near the present residence of Mrs. Axtell. About this time Miss Margaret Cook taught a private school on Macomb street. Miss Clara Fulton, in about 1849 or 1850, taught a private school in the building which stood on the site now occupied by A. Jacobi. The school was held on the second floor. At a time not far from this, Miss Vaughan, who had previously taught in the academy, taught a private school in the Mershon House, one door north of Mr. DeHate's residence, North Gratiot street. In about 1850 or 1851, Miss Mary Power (afterward Mrs. Henry Wales, recently deceased), taught in the upper story of Brehler's wagon-shop, on North Gratiot street.

In about 1840, Miss Mary Fiero taught a private school in the old tannery, formerly standing on the site of Snook & Robinson's stave-mill. She also taught, about the same time, another school in a yellow house formerly standing on the present Avery House site.

The last of the private schools, previous to 1857, of which I have any record, was taught by Miss Dr. Arnold, now of Detroit. Let me introduce to the reader Miss Arnold and permit her to speak for herself. Copy of letter received from Miss Arnold:

DETROIT, MICH., September 9, 1881.

PROF. SEARS—*Sir*: During the spring of 1857, the union school system of Mount Clemens was adopted, and the three districts made one. The plan met with much opposition and it was thought best to experiment a few months on the workings of the system using the old buildings before levying tax for new buildings. During the three years previous to this I had been teaching a large academic



school. The first year in the old academy building, the building being in a rather dilapidated condition, I rented and fitted up a private building which stood directly in front of the Presbyterian Church, and continued teaching there until the spring of 1857. I then reluctantly yielded to the importunities of the school board to help start them off under the new organization. I taught in the building near Mr. Eldredge's residence in the rear of the Methodist Church. My brother, S. O. Arnold, taught in the lower district and a Mr. Coppernoll in the middle district, where Mr. Bingham had for a number of years taught. The older scholars of the town were almost universally my pupils in private school, hence it was thought best by the board to allow those who desired from the other districts to attend my school. The result was, I had on my list over 150 pupils with one assistant. My salary was \$51 per month which was thought to be generous, \$23 being the highest price paid before this. I taught six months except two weeks, being released for that time, with salary paid, to enable me to start for Philadelphia in time to enter my first course of medical lectures.

A part of the questions asked I cannot answer, but you should have no difficulty in securing the desired information and probably will not.

Yours respectfully,

LUCY M. ARNOLD.

22 West Columbia Street.

The three districts of which Miss Arnold speaks in the above letter will be discussed immediately after the history of the academy has been disposed of.

#### HISTORY OF THE ACADEMY.

If your historian were to attempt to write the history of the barbarous tribes of Central Africa, he could find but little less authentic record than he has been able to ascertain concerning the academy of Mt. Clemens. No one seems to know when its career began, who began it, how it was commenced, how it was afterward managed, nor what was the order in rotation of the instructors. The idea has become pretty well fixed in the historian's brain, that if evolution is a natural process, it was most eminently true of the academy, viz., it began itself, run itself, and, when it run itself out, died a peaceful and natural death.

The academy building was the original Methodist Church of Mt. Clemens, lately owned by the German Church and recently torn down to make room for their present brick edifice. The building was constructed with a basement, which, for some time, was used for school purposes. It seems as far back as early in the 40's, the school was called an academy, but that title did not properly apply to it until later, probably about 1850. From an old school record, lately handed me by E. Wright Hall, and belonging to Old District No. 1—yet to be discussed—I find that in 1843 to 1846, District No. 1 rented the basement of the building in which to hold its district school. The building was rented of Robert Thompson, but was then owned by the Methodists. I incline to the opinion that Mr. Thompson had a lease to the building for a term of years, and that he had previously (1840-42) taught a school there. From records in the county register's office, it appears that the Methodists did not dispose of the property until 1850. It was then purchased by a corporation that styled itself the Clinton Institute. The Trustees of said institute were A. C. Smith, William Jenney, John I. Traver, John Stephens, H. H. Cady and David Shook. Probably previous to this time (1850), the schools taught in the building were private schools, except when District No. 1 rented it.

It had, however, in some way, acquired the name of academy, and that had seemed to be its designating term, but it was not until after 1850 that so worthy a title belonged to it. From 1850 to about 1853, the academy saw its palmiest days. After the Clinton Institute purchased the building, up to 1862 or 1863, when the Germans bought it, the property passed through several hands, being owned at one time, about 1856 or 1856, by William Jenney.

Early in the 40's (1840-42), it appears that one Robert ("Bob") Thompson commenced teaching in the academy building. Probably his was nothing more than an ordinary private school, he renting the building of the Methodists and teaching on his own responsibility. He evidently allowed considerable latitude to the wild career of his pupils, and



HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING, MT. CLEMENS.



hence, when Mr. Chase afterward taught, he being a sharp disciplinarian, the boys really and truly agreed that that was "no Bob Thompson's school, but an academy."

After Prof. Chase, some of the teachers were the following: S. B. Axtell, about 1844 or 1845; Carlos Bacon, about 1845 or 1846; Mrs. Goodman, about 1846 or 1847; Justin Fuller, about 1847 or 1848; Luther Taylor, about 1848 or 1849; Nathaniel Culver, about 1849 or 1850; the Newcombs, in 1851 to 1853; Miss Dr. Arnold, in 1854-55. Mr. Chase had for assistant teachers Mrs. Forster, Miss Mary Bacon and Miss Vaughn. Mr. Chase was considered a good organizer and manager. He was so jealous of his reputation as a disciplinarian than rather to permit his honor in that regard to suffer, he would soundly flog a boy four times in a half day, one of Mt Clemens' prominent professional men being a party to the transaction. S. B. Axtell has since been prominently connected with the political affairs of New Mexico and Utah Territories, at one time being their Governor. Mrs. Goodman has been previously mentioned in connection with the private schools of this period. Carlos Bacon besides teaching in the academy also conducted one of the district schools afterward. Justin Fulton is now a prominent Baptist clergyman of Boston (formerly of New York). Nathaniel Culver was especially esteemed by the fair sex. He was an exemplary young man, not radically strict upon discipline, but probably better liked on that account. Miss Catharine Traver (now Mrs. T. M. Crocker) and Miss Lucy Post were his assistants.

When the Newcombs conducted the academy, it saw its most prosperous days. George and Henry Newcomb, assisted by their father, Rev. Mr. Newcomb, the pastor of the Presbyterian Church, were the principal teachers. They were ably seconded by Miss Catharine Traver and Miss Julia Murdock as assistants, and Miss Tregent as music-teacher. At this time, the school was quite well supplied with school apparatus and it partook of the nature of the seminary. The higher branches were taught, including ancient and modern languages. During this period, William Jenney, father of William Jenney, present Secretary of State, was an earnest supporter of the institution and did much to advance its interests. Henry Newcomb is now a lawyer of Ludington and George Newcomb a lawyer at East Saginaw.

Miss Arnold afterward used the academy building for a year, but her school was a private one. The Newcombs were the last teachers of the academy. Its light went out in darkness, and, as it apparently came into existence without an effort, at least so far as known, so it came to its decease without a struggle.

It will be remembered that the schoolhouse in old No. 7 was burned in 1843. Dating from about this time (1843 to 1845), there were three districts organized, including about the present territory of Mt. Clemens with some adjacent country. These districts were numbered 1, 7 and 12. The schoolhouse in No. 1 was built in 1846 at an expense of \$300. Previous to this, however, District, No. 1 had maintained a school for several years in the basement of the academy building, renting it of Robert Thompson as already related.

No. 1 Schoolhouse was located on North Gratiot street, about on the site of A. E. Van Eps' residence.

No. 7 Schoolhouse was located on Fraser street, south of the Methodist Church.

No. 12 Schoolhouse was located on Jones street near the present location of the Avery House barns. The school buildings were thought to be pretty good for those times. Nos. 1 and 7 were built of wood; No. 12 of brick. The old school building of No. 1 is now used by Charles Lamb for a work-shop. It stands just back of his residence on the same lot. The No. 7 Schoolhouse is preserved in form and appearance without, and within it has been fitted up for dwelling purposes and is used for a residence. It stands on its old site. The schoolhouse of No. 12 was larger and more modern than the others. It

was destroyed by fire in 1848 or 1849, but was rebuilt and used continuously for school purposes until 1857, since which time it has been torn down.

From Mt. Clemens' present business and professional men much has been learned of the secret history of these early primary schools. They recall with a shudder the stripes received; but, with a keen relish, they relate the circumstances attending the throwing of a teacher out of doors or compelling his unconditional surrender.

Upon one of these occasions, in No. 7, as the boys' story goes, after the master had been obliged to run for his life, he returned to the schoolhouse where the boys were holding the fort, and, putting his head in at the door, shouted: "O, boys, you'll catch it for this!" But what cared the boys. School was out for the day, and, they probably reasoned, take no thought for the morrow.

Considerable jealousy existed among the boys of the various districts and not unfrequently pre-arranged pitched battles were fought on the commons near the school buildings. In that barbarous fashion they tested their comparative prowess. Would it not have been more civilized had they fought with their brains, rather than with their fists? It was customary among the teachers to visit each other at their school-rooms and compare notes. In this manner, they enlarged their own ideas, while at the same time they rendered assistance to each other. The means for acquiring the theory and art of teaching were very meager, but of the teachers who were employed in these districts not a few used every aid in their power to perfect themselves for their work—marks of true teachers. Our modern school-teachers should emulate their example.

The record furnished by Wright Hall has rendered me valuable assistance in writing the history of this district. It was organized in December, 1843, Dr. Henry Taylor serving the notice on the taxable inhabitants of the district, as required by law. The school meeting, and afterward, the school, was held in the basement of the academy building. The first officers were: William Canfield, Moderator; John S. Park, Assessor, and W. H. Warner, Director.

No further record of the district is found until 1845, when another notice was served on the taxable inhabitants and a meeting held in May of that year. A three months' school was ordered for the summer. This district usually maintained nine or ten months' school during the year, but, in 1848, a vote was passed to have a twelve months' school for the ensuing year. This vote, however, was afterward rescinded. It was quite generally the custom of this district to levy a tax of \$1 per scholar upon the taxable property of the district for defraying the expense of teachers' wages. The schoolhouse was ordered built in 1847, on a lot situated on the turnpike, 195 feet north of E. J. Tucker's lot.

The officers of the district were the following: William Canfield, Moderator, 1843, 1844, 1845-47, 1853-1854, Director, 1850-1851, 1856-1857; W. H. Warner, Director, 1843-44, Moderator, 1848-49; John S. Park, Assessor, 1843-44, 1845-46; C. Van Dusen, Director, 1845-46; W. S. Robinson, Director, 1846-48; Moderator, 1851-53; Edward J. Tucker, Assessor, 1846-48; Dr. Henry Taylor, Moderator, 1847-48, Director, 1848-49; John I. Traver, Assessor, 1848-49, Director, 1849-50, 1851-53; Hiram Bentley, Assessor in 1849 by appointment; D. W. Phillips, Moderator, 1849-50; Richard Stapleton, Assessor, 1849-50; E. C. Gallup, Moderator, 1850-51; Assessor, 1854-55; John Tucker, Assessor, 1850-51; George C. Fletcher, Director, 1851-52; Dennis McCaffrey, Assessor, 1851-53; Hosea Pratt, Director, 1853-54; E. L. Raymond, Assessor, 1853-55, 1857; E. Wright Hall, Director, 1855-56; J. C. McDonald, Moderator, 1855-56; T. J. Rutter, Moderator, 1856-57.

The teachers of No. 1, so far as learned, were the following: Pettibone, 1843 or 1844; Millard about 1844 or 1845; Norman Geddes, 1845-46, now a prominent lawyer of Adrian; Mervin Tabor, 1846-47, resigned in March, 1847; Joseph Corwin, about

1847 to 1849, two years; Miss Josephine Cook, about 1849-51; H. A. Lathrop, 1851; Miss Delia Canfield, about 1850; Miss Catharine Traver (Mrs. Crocker), 1851, summer term; Miss Kearney (Mrs. O. Chapaton), 1852, summer term; A. L. Bingham, 1852 to 1855; Mrs. McIntyre, Miss Woodruff, Miss Liva Beach, Miss Sarah Ormsby, Miss Scranton, assistants to Bingham; Dunlap, 1853 or 1854; Mr. D. Abbey, about 1853; Miss Julia Dickinson, about 1854; Miss Fiero, 1854-55; Gilbert Bates, 1855-56, one year; G. W. Copernoll, 1856-57, one year. I have been informed that Norman Geddes taught in the academy. The school of No. 1, which he taught, was held in the basement of that building, hence I incline to the opinion that he did not conduct the so-called academy. Corbin was a first-class teacher. He did not believe in committing rules to memory, but believed that if a pupil could solve a certain class of problems, he could state a rule for the process, a fallacy which can easily be proved. The house was seated in an old-fashioned way—seats running around the walls of the room. It is stated that Corbin was obliged to enlarge the house, because of the number of pupils, which he did by building a rough addition to one side of the building. My informant rather thinks that Corbin did this at his own expense, but is not sure that he was not aided by the district. Miss Josephine Cook, now Mrs. Ashley, is at present a very successful teacher in the public schools of Columbus, Ohio. Dunlap was a red-headed man with a crippled hand. During his reign, the boys did about as they pleased. Upon rhetorical exercise days, after each exercise the pupils would clap their hands and stamp their feet. It is proper to say that each pupil was greeted with a round of applause. At one time, to add eclat to the scene, one of the boys threw a large bottle, which he had brought for the purpose, upon the stove, breaking it into a thousand pieces, thus increasing the "bedlam." Dunlap sent out Hosea Pratt for some switches one day, and Hosea brought in some rose-bush stalks covered with prickles. It is not related whether he used them on Hosea as he deserved. It is stated on good authority that the pupils respected Miss Traver very highly, and that her influence over them, not only in the school-room, but upon the street, was most salutary. Miss Kate Kearney was the true type of a teacher, enthusiastic and earnest. She also taught in No. 7. A. L. Bingham is spoken of by all as a very excellent teacher. He has followed the profession of teaching almost continuously until the present, and, in fact, is now teaching at Freeland, near Saginaw. He lives at East Saginaw and has held offices of trust. I wrote to Bingham for information in regard to his work here as a teacher. He did not seem inclined to comply with the request, and stated as one of his reasons as follows: "It is far from being a pleasant subject. When poor and in debt, needing all my hard-earned wages, a Mt. Clemens school board refused to pay me a balance of \$100 honestly due me, when I left to labor with a people who did and who still do pay their teachers."

While he was teaching at Mt. Clemens, there was to be a teachers' institute at Utica. Bingham endeavored to prevail upon other teachers in town to make up a wagon-load and go over with him. All to no avail. Those teachers, like some of those at the present, probably thought they "knew it all," and had nothing further to acquire. Bingham went alone and on foot. The others, who had refused to go, hearing of what he had done, repented, got up their load and surprised him by their attendance upon the institute. Bingham used to make Washington's birthday a sort of gala day, when his school prepared exercises to speak and read, and addresses were delivered to the pupils by prominent men in town. It was a sort of "Washington's Memorial Day."

In March, 1855, a teachers' institute was held at Mt. Clemens, which was largely attended and very successful.

Gilbert Bates had formerly taught in No. 12, and was well liked. He was an excellent mathematician. He afterward became a surveyor and gave much attention to civil

engineering. He was elected County Surveyor in one of the northern counties of this State, a few years since. He died a few years ago. Coppernoll was a good man and a good teacher.

Since writing the above, I have received a letter from Mr. Geddes, who is Probate Judge of Lenawee County. I give it in full:

PROBATE COURT LENAWEE COUNTY, NORMAN GEDDES, JUDGE.

ADRIAN, MICH., November 1, 1881.

MR. WESLEY SEARS, MOUNT CLEMENS—*Dear Sir*: On my return home after an absence of two weeks, I fear yours of the 18th ult. I hasten to reply, but find that I shall not be able to give you any information that will be of service. I went to Mount Clemens in 1843 and remained until 1846; was a student in the office of Richard Butler and also of the late Giles Hubbard. While there, I taught three terms in what I think was called the north district, occupying the basement of a Methodist Church, which then stood in a northwesterly direction from the court house, not far from the residence of the late Dr. Henry Taylor and Dr. Babcock, both of whom were patrons. I do not know who preceded or succeeded me. It is my recollection that there were two districts, in one of which the late Andrew S. Robertson taught at the same time. I know that Mr. Robertson and I roomed together while we were teaching in the village. We were friends and kept up a correspondence for several years. I have known many able men in my time, but have never known or associated with any man intimately, for whom I had such admiration as for Andrew S. Robertson. His knowledge of English literature was very extensive; his taste and appreciation of the beautiful, of the highest order. He was a generous, warm-hearted friend, and I shall always remember my association with him and the time spent in Mount Clemens as one of the most delightful memories. In the school taught by me, only the English branches were taught. I think Mr. Robertson had a Latin class, but it was very small. We each received \$18 per month and board among the patrons if we chose to avail ourselves of it. Think I averaged some thirty pupils; that Gen. Canfield, Dr. Babcock and Dr. Taylor were officers of the district. I cannot fix the exact time in which I taught, but think it was in 1845 or 1846. There was no academy at Mount Clemens while I was there, at least I have no recollections of there being such. Among my pupils now living I only recall young Dr. Taylor. A Mr. Axtell was teaching either before or after I taught, but I am not certain whether in the village or not. I regret that I cannot give you anything of interest, but the fact is that neither Robertson nor I taught school save as a means to something else, and were always glad when the quarter ended and we could draw our large (?) salaries. Hoping you may be more successful in other quarters, I am

Very truly yours,

NORMAN GEDDES.

The schoolhouse of District No. 7 was located on Fraser street, south of the Methodist Church. The building still stands on the same site and is used for a dwelling-house.

Teachers of No. 7—Andrew S. Robertson, 1845 or 1846, assisted by Miss Amorette Childs; Rev. Mr. Hudson, about 1846; Thomas Patton, about 1846 or 1847; Carlos Bacon, about 1848 to 1850, assisted by Jeannette Lufkin and Josephine Cook; Mr. Pettibone, about 1848 to 1850, assisted by Miss Helen Dunham; A. L. Bingham, 1850–53, assisted by Miss Cynthia Cole and Miss Leonard; Charles Dennison, 1853, in the fall of the year, until the fall of 1854, assisted by Miss Catharine Kearney (Mrs. O. Chapaton) and Miss Mary Dixon; Edward Bentley, about 1854 or 1855; Robert Campbell, about 1855 or 1856.

The district was organized about 1845. Some of its officers were: Moore Stephens, at one time Moderator; William Longstaff, at one time Director; William Roy, at one time Assessor; John Dixon, at one time Assessor; Silas Dixon and A. C. Smith.

A. S. Robertson, if he was not the first teacher in No. 7, was certainly one of the first. He afterward was one of Mt. Clemens' prominent professional and business men, also State Senator, and, for a long time, was connected with the union school as an officer. He was a thorough teacher and well liked. Hudson was pastor of the Methodist Church at the time he taught. Thomas Patton was admitted to the bar in Mt. Clemens. He afterward returned to New York State, where he soon after died of consumption. Carlos Bacon, also a teacher at one time in the academy, was not, strictly speaking, a success in disciplining. His failure in this respect resulted in sending some of the "unrulies" to the Romeo Academy, then a branch of the State University. It is not reported that the said "unrulies" ever succeeded, or even attempted, to flog the Principal of that institution. Miss Lufkin is now Mrs. Benjamin, of Romeo. Miss Josephine Cook has been

mentioned in connection with the schools in No. 1. Ezra Pettibone taught in No. 7 a year or more, 1849—50. A. L. Bingham was the same thorough-going teacher in No. 7 as in No. 1. Miss Leonard, since Mrs. J. Brigg, of Chesterfield, died in 1880. Miss Cynthia Cole is now Mrs. Melville Pashal, of Bay City, Mich. Charles Dennison is now a prominent lawyer of Bay City, and quite a politician withal. He commenced teaching in the fall of 1853, and continued the school till about Thanksgiving, 1854. He then left, and his assistant, Miss Kearney, assumed control, with Miss Mary Dixon as her assistant. The board earnestly requested Miss Kearney to teach a year, but she preferred to teach at Red Run, where she had formerly lived, and where her services were also in great demand. She conducted a school at Red Run in the winter of 1854—55. When Miss Kearney was assistant teacher, her wages were \$3 per week; when Principal of the school, they were raised to \$5 per week. Her board-bill had to be paid out of these wages. Board cost in those days from \$1.25 to \$1.50 per week. Wages were low, board low and clothing cheap. Miss Kearney was a most enthusiastic teacher. She has now in her possession some of the contracts and certificates upon which she used to teach. Edward Bentley recently died at Armada. Robert Campbell is now a farmer near Utica. No. 7 was merged into the Union School District in 1857.

The schoolhouse of No. 12 was situated near the present site of the Avery House barns. It was a brick building and was built in 1845. This was the largest district of the town, the enrollment of pupils usually reaching the respectable number or 90 to 100. No. 12 was organized as a district in 1843, schoolhouse built in 1845, burned in 1848 or 1849 and immediately rebuilt with improvements, making it by far the best schoolhouse then in Mt. Clemens.

Teachers of No. 12—Miss Zemira Hall, in the winter of 1843—44; Miss Eliza Hall (Mrs. Thomas Forster), in the winter of 1844—45; Miss Josephine Cook, one year, 1845—46; Miss Mary Murray, about 1846 or 1847; Miss May Fiero, about 1847, one term only; Miss Jane Dodge, about 1847 or 1848; Mr. Gibbs, about 1847 or 1848; Mr. Corbin, about 1847 or 1848; Miss Rich, about 1848 or 1849; Mr. Sibley, about 1848 or 1849; Mr. Flowers, about 1849 or 1850; Mr. Mason Cole, about 1850 or 1851; Mr. Perrin Crawford, about 1850 or 1851; Mr. Samuel Estabrook, about 1851 or 1852; Mr. Levi Crawford, about 1851 or 1852; Mr. Gilbert Bates, 1852—55; Mr. John Barry, 1855—56; Mr. Asahel Crawford, about 1855 or 1856; Mr. Arnold, 1856—57.

Miss Zemira Hall and Miss Eliza Hall taught in No. 12 before the schoolhouse was built; Miss Zemira Hall in the "Brown building" and Miss Eliza Hall in what was formerly known as the "Roskopp House," now remodeled and forming the rear of the Central Park House. Miss Josephine Cook was the first teacher in the schoolhouse. After Mr. Gibbs completed his school, he was acting freight agent on the steamboat dock. He afterward went East. During Miss Rich's school, the house took fire from ashes in a barrel standing in the vestibule of the building. The janitor at the time was James Magarry, who cared for the building and took his pay in ashes from the school fires. The historian is unable to say whether he was allowed to claim the ashes of the building. Miss Rich finished her school in what was called the "pot-room" at the glass factory, located on the site of the Mt. Clemens Mineral Spring. The room was fitted up for temporary use only. The walls of the old school building were not seriously injured, and were largely used in the new house. The school in this district was larger than usual about this time, because of the increase in the number of families, due to the numerous employes of the glass works. Corbin has already been mentioned in connection with the school of No. 1. He is now an Episcopal clergyman. Mr. Sibley was obliged to give up his school from failing eyesight. Flowers was somewhat of a musician. He used to lead the singing with the violin. At the close of the term, his school had a picnic. They pa-



rated the streets, brought up at the schoolhouse, "spoke pieces, sang, picnicked" on the school lawn, and had a grand time in general. Flowers is laconically described by one of Mt. Clemens' merchants as "business." Mr. Cole lives in the northern part of Macomb County, and is somewhat of a politician. He had some trouble with a boy named John O'Neil. Said John was so effectually scared by the declaration that "there's power in that right arm" he (John) fled from the schoolhouse in terror.

Perrin Crawford was the first of three brothers who taught in No. 12. He read law at the same time in the office of Eldredge & Hubbard. He taught one or two years, and died soon after at Mt. Clemens. Just previous to teaching in Mt. Clemens, Estabrook graduated from the State University, having been assisted in acquiring his education by his brother. He was not averse to using the birch, as some of Mt. Clemens' business men well recollect. Levi Crawford was Crawford No. 2. An event occurred while he was teaching which few, if any, of his pupils ever forgot. One afternoon at recess, some red pepper was thrown upon the hot stove. The ascending fumes caused irritation to the lungs and produced violent coughing. Crawford asked each pupil if he did it. All said "No, sir," of course. He accused some of falsifying, said he knew it was one of three boys. The circumstance necessitated the close of school for the afternoon. In the light of later events, it appears that three boys were the guilty parties. Darius Conner furnished the money to buy the pepper, George Wyles (now book-keeper for Viger, the Detroit coal dealer) bought the pepper, and William Walker put it on the stove.

William Walker was a soldier in the rebel army. He lost a leg in a battle, from the effects of which he died. These three Crawford probably had in mind when he said he knew who did it. Bates was one of the best of teachers. He also taught in No. 1.

John Barry could wield the birch with evident relish. Some of his pupils can feel, in imagination, the sting of the rod even now. His punishment of Nelson Edwards and Richard Conner caused considerable excitement and nearly a law-suit. Barry, while teaching, was a clerk in the County Register's office, doing his writing in the evening. He is now a lawyer in London, Ont. Asahel Crawford was Crawford No. 3. Arnold was the last teacher in No. 12 (1857). He afterward went out West and since died; some say he committed suicide.

Some of the officers of No. 12 were: James Snook, Cornelius Swartout, John Conner, Isaac Grovier and C. Generous. The latter was a good officer, but could not write.

#### PRIVATE SCHOOLS.

There have been but few private schools for this period, and these chiefly for children. Miss Emily Allen (Mrs. William Tucker, now deceased) taught a private school in the old academy building about 1860. In about 1861 or 1862, Miss Alice Traver (now Mrs. Harrington, of Detroit) taught a private school in a building standing about on the present site of the Clifton House. Miss Scott taught a school for children on South Gratiot street, in a building then standing on the present location of Kimmeritz's cigar manufactory, in about 1863, 1864 and 1865. Mrs. Campbell, in about 1868, taught a private school for children in the engine-house, a short summer term. Miss Cobb taught in the engine-house in 1869. A private school was taught in Mrs. Eastman's house, commencing 1868 and continuing for some time. Children under ten years of age were admitted. Mrs. E. M. Axtell, at one time a teacher in the Union School, taught a private school at her own home on Shelby street, from about 1872 to 1875. It was a school for children. In 1877, Miss Kate Skinner taught a school for children in Arbeiter Hall, South Gratiot street. Enrolled about twenty pupils. Term continued eighteen or twenty weeks. Tuition, 25 cents per week. Miss Kittie Shepard, now Mrs. Simms, also taught a private school in Arbeiter Hall in the summer of 1880. In the summer of 1881, Miss Jennie Phelps taught

a private school for children in Arbeiter Hall. Enrollment, nineteen. School continued for a few weeks only. Tuition, \$3 per quarter.

End of history of private schools for 1857 to 1881.

#### DENOMINATIONAL SCHOOLS.

From Rev. H. Gundert I learn the following facts concerning the German School: It was established in 1860. It does not in the least conflict with the work of the public schools, as the common branches are not taught there. The aim of the school is to teach the German language and to give religious instruction. All exercises are conducted in German. The school is maintained only during the months from November to April. All who desire can attend. Frequently American children attend to learn the German language. Instruction is given in church history also. The enrollment usually reaches about forty-five or fifty. The school-room is located in the rear end of the church building.

I am indebted to Rev. Father Ryckaert for the following facts: St. Mary's Catholic School is a parochial school, established in 1870 and annually enrolling about 170 pupils. The instructors are three Sisters of Mary, from Monroe, Mich. They receive \$500 per year, besides a furnished house, wood and lights. Instruction is given in all the elementary branches, and church doctrine is thoroughly taught. After completing their work in this school, many of the pupils enter the public school, being usually classified in the sixth grade, sometimes in the fifth and sometimes in the seventh, depending, of course, upon their attainments. So far as your historian is aware, no jealousy exists between the public and the Catholic schools. The work of the one scarcely clashes with the work of the other.

I have received the following letter, which will throw some additional light upon the history of the academy. I give it in full:

MACOMB, November 23, 1881.

PROF. SEARS, MOUNT CLEMENS—*Sir*: I have been very much interested in reading your communications to the *Monitor* containing all that can be ascertained, of a reliable nature, of the history of education in Mount Clemens during the prehistoric era. In the chapter on the Academy I observe you speak with uncertainty about the time that the school was under the control of the Hon. S. B. Axtell. As I was an assistant during a part of the time of his occupancy of the school-room, I can speak with certainty in regard to the date of his teaching. He rented the room of "Bob" Thompson, who had leased the first story of the building for a term of years and finished it off for school purposes, and, I believe, taught a term of school in it himself. My brother commenced his school in the latter part of August or beginning of September, 1844. I was his assistant during the winter of 1844-45. I cannot say when he discontinued the school, as I went to New Jersey early in the spring and did not return until autumn, when he was in other business. At this distant day, I have a distinct recollection of only a few of the pupils. Among them were William and Edgar Weeks, Henry and Seymour Taylor and J. B. Eldredge. There were some Canfield boys in the school, but I do not remember their names. The Taylor brothers used to recite their Latin grammar to me. Miss Hillis taught a select school a short distance from the academy at the same time, and she was teaching as recently as 1847.

In your list of teachers in No. 12, you omitted the name of Miss Emeline Williams, of Akron, Ohio, a sister of the wife of Gov. S. B. Axtell. She spent the summer of 1846 or 1847 in Mount Clemens and taught one term of school in the Stephens house.

E. S. AXTELL.

#### UNION SCHOOL.

The organization of the Union School District met with much opposition from various sources. Although the system had been successfully tested in several parts of the State, still Mt. Clemens hesitated a long time before choosing between the old and the inferior and the new and superior. Some excuse may be found in the fact that for quite a number of years the "academy" had furnished opportunities for acquiring a knowledge of the higher branches.

By the consolidation of Districts Nos. 17 and 12, of Clinton Township, the present

Union School District of Mt. Clemens was formed. The organization bears date of February 20, 1857. The limits of the district and the boundary of the city of Mt. Clemens are not coincident, a portion of the district being in the town of Clinton, outside the city. The district should properly be called "Fractional No. 1," of city of Mt. Clemens and Clinton Township.

The first annual meeting was held March 9, 1857. The resolution for building a schoolhouse to cost \$11,000 passed, at a regular annual meeting of the district, September 26, 1859.

Previous to 1861—the schoolhouse not being built until 1860—the school was taught in the old academy building and in No. 7 Schoolhouse. The building is three stories high, fifty-seven feet long and forty-six feet wide. It contains two rooms on first floor for primary departments, two on second floor for grammar departments, and on the third floor one large room, formerly used for the high school, one recitation-room and library room.

The third story was entirely burned in 1861. The fire probably caught from lighting, as it seemed to start in the tower. The flames were subdued before reaching the second story.

While the house was being repaired, the schools were carried on in the present Baptist Church and in the old No. 7 Schoolhouse. At the church, the body of the house was occupied by the high school, the vestibule and gallery being used for lower grades.

The resolution for building the second house was passed at a special school meeting June 30, 1875. The house was ready for occupancy the year following. The building is fifty-seven feet long and forty-six feet wide, two stories in height. It has two rooms on the first floor, now occupied by primary departments, two rooms on the second floor, besides recitation-rooms now used by the high school.

A nucleus for a library was started in 1865 or 1866 by Prof. Wood; since that time it has grown till at the present time it numbers 710 well-selected volumes, including encyclopedias and books of reference.

#### TEACHERS—UNION SCHOOL—1857 TO 1882.

1857-58—S. S. Gale, Principal; James Jenney, Elizabeth Stanton, Benjamin Eckler, Miss Rice, Mary McLeod.

1858-59—S. S. Gale, Principal; Miss Rice, Esther Jones, Mary McLeod, Miss M. Dixon, Miss Crawford.

1859-60—O. A. Hotchkiss, Principal; Ed S. Jenney, Lucy Giddings, Alice Traver, Esther Jones, Lorain Pratt, Mrs. Phillips, Miss Dixon.

1860-61—William Campbell, Principal; Miss Newman, Miss Bryan, Miss Dixon, Mrs. Phillips, Miss Jennie Dean.

1861-62—Silas Wood, Principal; C. J. Wood, Miss Hitchcock, Miss Beebe, Miss Bryan, Miss Davis.

1862-63—Silas Wood, Principal; Mrs. Wood, Miss H. M. Hale, Miss Smith, Miss Jennie Dean, Mr. Harley, Jane McChesney, Miss Allen, William Campbell, Mrs. Phillips.

1863-64—Andrew Montgomery, Principal; Mary McLeod, Lizzie Moon, Mary Smith, Esther Culver, Mrs. E. Shook, Lizzie Gleason, Frances Buck.

1864-65—Andrew Montgomery, Principal; Frances Buck, Helen Buck, Esther Culver, Mary Montgomery, Isabell Ross.

1865-66—Silas Wood, Principal; Isabell Ross, Lucy Nichols, Mrs. O. E. Verrall, Mary Wood.

1866-67—Silas Wood, Principal; Isabell Ross, Mary Wood, Helen Buck, Anna Ruckman, Lurk Nichols.

1867-68—Silas Wood, Principal; Mary Wood, Minnie Gibbs, Martha Harvey, Helen Buck, Maggie Blackwood, Theresa Sterling, Mrs. S. Wood, Elmina Morton, Olive Dixon, Rev. H. Gundert.

1868-69—Slias Wood, Principal; Elmina Morton, Fannie Gilbert, Olive Dixon, Mary Wood, Lizzie McGovern, Rev. H. Gundert.

1869-70—F. A. Herring, Principal; L. D. Culver, Sarah Green, Lizzie McGovern, Fannie Gilbert, Mary Wood, Elmina Morton.

1870-71—F. A. Herring, Principal; Mary Wood, Fannie Gilbert, L. D. Culver, Miss C. L. Smith, Fannie Loucks.

1871-72—D. B. Briggs, Principal; Carrie Richardson, Fannie Gilbert, Mary Wood, L. D. Culver, Susie Watterson, Fannie Loucks, Mary Crocker, Mary Siegel.

1872-73—J. E. Bissell, Principal; Carrie Richardson, Mary Wood, Fannie Loucks, Mary Siegel, Susie Watterson.

1873-74—J. E. Bissell, Principal; Miss Turner, Mary Wood, Mary Forster, Susie Watterson, Miss C. Smith, Fannie Loucks.

1874-75—S. S. Babcock, Principal; Elmina Morton, Mrs. S. S. Babcock, Mary Forster, Susie Watterson, Miss C. Smith, Fannie Loucks, Miss M. Allen.

1875-76—S. S. Babcock, Principal; Elmina Morton, Mrs. S. S. Babcock, Mary Forster, Mrs. E. M. Axtell, Caroline Smith, Fannie Loucks, Marie Van Eps.

1876-77—Wesley Sears, Principal; Miss Harriet Culver, Mary Forster, Maria Tate, Maria Mills, Emma Snook, Florence Dixon, Fannie Loucks.

1877-78—Wesley Sears, Principal; Harriet Culver, Mary Forster, Maria Tate, Mercie Briggs, Marie Van Eps, Cary Knox, Fannie Loucks.

1878-79—Wesley Sears, Principal; T. Forster, Mary Forster, Marie Tate, Lilian Norton, Mercie Briggs, Marie Van Eps, Carrie Knox, Fannie Loucks.

1879-80—Wesley Sears, Principal; Maria J. Tate, Lilian Norton, Mercie Briggs, Eliza Wood, Marie Van Eps, Carrie Knox, Fannie Loucks.

1880-81—Wesley Sears, Principal; Maria J. Tate, Eliza Wood, Mercie Briggs, Ruth Russell, Carrie Knox, Marie Van Eps, Julia Gundert, Fannie Loucks.

1881-82—Wesley Sears, Principal; Maria Tate, Eliza Wood (Tucker), Mercie Briggs, Ruth Russell, Carrie Knox, Minnie Martell, Julia Gundert, Fannie Loucks.

## OFFICERS AND TRUSTEES.

E. Wright Hall, Moderator and Director, 1857.

Moore Stephens, Director and Moderator, 1857, 1860, 1862; Trustee, 1862, 1863.

E. L. Raymond, Assessor, 1857, 1864; Trustee, 1864, 1865.

J. E. Van Eps, Moderator, 1857, 1860.

A. S. Robertson, Director, 1857, 1863.

Silas Dixon, Trustee, 1857, 1862; Moderator, 1862, 1864.

W. S. Robinson, Trustee, 1857, 1860; Moderator, 1864, 1866; Assessor, 1867, 1870; Trustee, 1866, 1867.

W. A. Edwards, Trustee, 1857, 1858.

Giles Hubbard, Trustee, 1857, 1864.

J. B. Eldredge, Trustee, 1867, 1864, 1865 and 1875; Director, 1864, 1865.

Norton L. Miller, Trustee, 1858, 1859.

August Czizek, Trustee, 1863, 1864, 1867, 1868; Assessor, 1864, 1867.

S. S. Gale, Director, 1862, 1864, 1867, 1869, 1875; Moderator, 1866, 1867, 1877, 1882; Trustee, 1864, 1866, 1876, 1877.

T. M. Crocker, Director, 1865, 1867; Trustee, 1864, 1865; Moderator, 1867, 1876.

H. Carter, Moderator, 1866, 1867; Trustee, 1865, 1866.

O. Chapaton, Trustee, 1867, 1870; Assessor, 1870, 1875.  
T. W. Snook, Trustee, 1866, 1867; Director, 1869, 1875.  
G. B. Van Eps, Trustee, 1867, 1868, 1871, 1875; Assessor, 1875, 1882.  
Dr. L. Younghusband, Trustee, 1868, 1871.  
William Flumer, Trustee, 1870, 1876.  
William Canfield, Trustee, 1875, 1876; Moderator, 1876, 1877.  
Edgar Weeks, Trustee, 1875, 1879; Director, 1878, 1882.  
T. H. Forster, Director, 1876, 1879.  
F. G. Kendrick, Trustee, 1876, 1882.  
G. M. Crocker, Trustee, 1877, 1882.  
A. T. Donaldson, Trustee, 1879, 1882.

## STATISTICS.

No records of attendance, enrollment, averages, per cents, etc., have been preserved that antedate 1865. From 1865 to 1869, the record is not quite as full as since that time. The statistics of greatest importance since 1869 have been preserved in tabulated form. It is the opinion of the historian that this table will give a satisfactory idea of the method now pursued in preserving the records, and hence will not go back further than that date (1869). The table is given in full on the following page:

| ITEMS.                                 | YEARS INCLUDED. |          |          |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |
|--|-----------------|----------|----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
|  | 1869-70.        | 1870-71. | 1871-72. | 1872-73.  | 1873-74.  | 1874-75.  | 1875-76.  | 1876-77.  | 1877-78.  | 1878-79.  | 1879-80.  | 1880-81.  |
| 1 No. of half days' attendance.....    | 94102           | 82176    | 86565    | 84571     | 91333     | 95095     | 102553    | 112284    | 128371    | 124855    | 131995    | 146439    |
| 2 No. of cases of tardiness.....       | 2356            | 1081     | 3059     | 1860      | 1647      | 1615      | 1237      | 464       | 321       | 160       | 145       | 290       |
| 3 No. of pupils enrolled.....          | 406             | 348      | 362      | 411       | 428       | 426       | 460       | 465       | 516       | 506       | 508       | 573       |
| 4 No. of pupils rec'd by transfer..    | .....           | .....    | .....    | 84        | 71        | 14        | 9         | 85        | 1         | 6         | 1         | 52        |
| 5 No. of pupils left for all causes..  | .....           | .....    | .....    | 361       | 458       | 733       | 588       | 555       | 576       | 555       | 665       | 756       |
| 6 No. of pupils suspended.....         | .....           | .....    | .....    | .....     | .....     | 10        | 5         | 0         | 1         | 0         | 1         | 0         |
| 7 No. of pupils re-entered.....        | .....           | .....    | .....    | 175       | 290       | 538       | 349       | 274       | 399       | 377       | 505       | 501       |
| 8 Whole number belonging.....          | 57658           | 46759    | 52186    | 51590     | 53042     | 52447     | 58180     | 62546     | 68553     | 67775     | 72144     | 80303     |
| 9 No. cases of corporal punishment     | 113             | 138      | 90       | .....     | 164       | 62        | 149       | 70        | 76        | 40        | 49        | 11        |
| 10 Average daily attendance.....       | 243.8           | 212.3    | 219.2    | 218.5     | 234.8     | 240.7     | 259.0     | 284.0     | 321.0     | 312.1     | 330.0     | 366.1     |
| 11 Average tardiness per session....   | 6.1             | 2.8      | 7.7      | 4.8       | 4.2       | 4.1       | 3.1       | 1.2       | .8        | .4        | .36       | .73       |
| 12 Average number belonging.....       | 298.8           | 241.6    | 264.2    | 266.6     | 272.7     | 265.6     | 293.8     | 316.0     | 347.8     | 339.0     | 360.7     | 401.5     |
| 13 Per cent of attendance.....         | 81.6            | 87.9     | 82.9     | 82.0      | 86.1      | 90.4      | 88.2      | 90.0      | 92.3      | 92.1      | 91.5      | 91.1      |
| 14 Per cent of tardiness.....          | 2.0             | 1.2      | 2.9      | 1.8       | 1.5       | 1.5       | 1.1       | .4        | .2        | .1        | .1        | .18       |
| 15 No. of school days.....             | 193.0           | 193.5    | 197.5    | 193.5     | 194.5     | 197.5     | 198.0     | 198.0     | 200.0     | 200.0     | 200.0     | 200.0     |
| 16 No. of visits.....                  | 439.0           | 516.0    | 312.0    | 235.0     | 360.0     | 183.0     | 152.0     | 337.0     | 257.0     | 270.0     | 209.0     | 207.0     |
| 17 No. of volumes in library.....      | .....           | .....    | .....    | .....     | .....     | 477       | 301       | 504       | 520       | 520       | 707       | 718       |
| 18 No. of minutes lost by tardiness..  | .....           | .....    | .....    | .....     | .....     | .....     | .....     | 4423      | 3482      | 1701      | 1653      | 2760      |
| 19 No. of non-resident pupils.....     | .....           | .....    | .....    | .....     | .....     | .....     | .....     | 14        | 17        | 8         | 13        | 7         |
| 20 Tuition rec'd from non-residents..  | \$140 82        | \$129 60 | \$190 80 | \$140 45  | \$241 20  | \$139 70  | \$170 70  | \$97 27   | \$142 87  | \$73 38   | \$101 76  | \$85 25   |
| 21 Total amount paid to teachers...    | .....           | .....    | .....    | \$2980 00 | \$2980 00 | \$3600 00 | \$3740 00 | \$3000 00 | \$3280 00 | \$3280 00 | \$3180 00 | \$3180 00 |
| 22 No. children in dist. of school age | .....           | .....    | .....    | 701       | 732       | 826       | 926       | 900       | 965       | 1012      | 928       | 908       |

The average per capita cost for superintendence and instruction, based on "average number belonging," has been as follows: 1874-75, \$13.55; 1875-76, \$12.70; 1876-77, \$9.45; 1877-78, \$9.43; 1878-79, \$9.68; 1879-80, \$8.82; 1880-81, \$7.92.

All records are kept in a satisfactory manner in the high school. The exact standing of each pupil in every branch is on file.

#### MASONIC.

*Lebanon Lodge, No. 7*, was proposed at Mt. Clemens May 5, 1841. Among the members present were A. C. Smith, Eben Hall, Henry M. Dodge, J. S. Parke, Allen Fish, Thomas M. Perry, Dan Shattuck, Joseph Cole. The lodge was organized June 7, 1841: Eben Hall, W. M.; J. S. Parke, S. W.; A. Fish, J. W.; H. M. Dodge, Secretary.

The principal officers elected since that time were:

Worshipful Masters—Eben Hall, 1842-43; A. C. Smith, 1844; Eben Hall, 1845-47; John S. Parke, 1848; Allen P. Bentley, 1849; A. C. Smith, 1850-51; O. B. Smith, 1852; Harelehigh Carter, 1853; Eben Hall, 1854; Harelehigh Carter, 1855; Henry Taylor, Sr., 1856.

Recorders—A. G. Parke, 1842-46; Allen P. Bentley, 1847; Robert P. Eldredge, 1848; A. G. Parke, 1849; A. P. Bentley, 1850; James Fenton, 1851-52; A. C. Smith, 1853; Harelehigh Carter, 1854; A. C. Smith, 1855; W. S. Robinson, 1856.

*Mt. Clemens Lodge, No. 6*, was organized September 4, 1857:

Worshipful Masters—Robert P. Eldredge, 1857-60; William S. Robinson, 1861-62; R. P. Eldredge, 1863-66; T. M. Crocker, 1867; Cephas Farrar, 1861; James B. Eldredge, 1869-70; James Kurn, 1871; G. W. Robertson, 1872-78; A. E. Van Eps, 1879-80; Wesley Sears, 1881-82.

Recorders—William S. Robinson, 1857-58; Judson S. Farrar, 1861; R. P. Eldredge, 1862; Theo Traver, 1863; H. B. Hall, 1864; W. S. Robinson, 1865-71; L. D. Culver, 1872; James M. Heath, 1873; L. E. Woodruff, 1874-75; Joseph Lonsby, 1876; A. E. Van Eps, 1877; George M. Crocker, 1878; T. H. Foster, 1879; G. W. Robertson, 1880; G. W. Robertson, 1881-82.

The present officers are: Wesley Sears, W. M.; G. M. Crocker, S. W.; Joseph Lonsby, J. W.; Alex Jacobi, S. D.; Philo Widrig, Jr., J. D.; G. W. Robertson, Secretary; G. B. Van Eps, Treasurer; John Allmand, Tiler; E. W. Lewis and F. A. Keith, Stewards.

*The Mt. Clemens Chapter, R. A. M.*, was organized February 28, 1870, with R. P. Eldredge, H. P. The High Priests elected since that time were: R. P. Eldredge, 1870-75; G. W. Robertson, 1875-77; S. B. Russell, 1877-78; T. W. Newton, 1878-79; W. C. Tennant, 1879-80. The officers elected December 8, 1881, are: Joseph Upleger, H. P.; T. W. Newton, K.; Alfred Stewert, S.; E. W. Lewis, C. of H.; A. E. Van Eps, P. S.; F. Lonsby, C. of G.; Abner Hayward, M. of 3d V.; William G. Crittenden, M. of 2d V.; Alex Jacobi, M. of 1st V.; Paul Ulrich, Treasurer; G. W. Robertson, Secretary; and John Allemand, Sentinel.

#### I. O. O. F.

*Macomb Lodge, No. 13*, was organized under dispensation March 9, 1846, in response to the petition of Henry D. Terry, C. G. Cady, Henry C. Kibbee, Joshua B. Dickenson and Horace K. Dickenson. The lodge was installed March 11, 1846, by Most Worshipful Grand Asher S. Kellogg. The first officers were: C. H. Carey, N. G.; H. D. Terry, V. G.; H. C. Kibbee, Secretary; J. B. Dickenson, Treasurer. This lodge continued in existence until June 30, 1854. Subsequently, the charter was revoked by the Grand Lodge, which, on the re-organization of No. 13, March 20, 1874, was returned, with the effects of the old lodge, by Deputy Harris. The first officers of Macomb Lodge, No. 13, re-organized, were: John E. Van Eps, N. G.; C. C. Lamb, V. G.; George B. Van Eps, Secretary; Henry Connor, Treasurer; J. C. Ross, P. S.; William Roy, Conductor.

The Noble Grands from 1874 to 1882 were: John Van Eps, 1874; Charles C. Lamb and Edgar Weeks, 1875; F. C. Lamb and John E. Van Eps, 1876; F. C. Lamb and F. H. Bentley, 1877; John Trufant and Adolph J. Olde, 1878; M. L. Skillman and H. E. Russell, 1879; Julius Koehler and Hiram D. Atwood, 1880; James Broderick and E. J. Olde, 1881-82. The officers serving at present with Mr. Olde are: Frank Ramsay, V. G.; Charles Fluemer, Secretary; R. Oesterich, Permanent Secretary; and Gustave Waltzer, Treasurer. The term for which these officers are elected expires July 1, 1882. The number of members belonging to Lodge No. 13 is forty-five. The financial condition compares favorably with any Odd Fellows Lodge in the State, and the greatest harmony prevails. Since 1874, it has taken a very important part in the benevolent work which it is formed to carry on.

*Camp No. 81, I. O. O. F.*, was established in August, 1881, with B. Rush Jackson, Chief Patriarch; Julius Koehler, S. W.; R. Oesterich, Scribe; Adolph J. Olde, Treasurer; H. D. Atwood, H. P. The officers of the camp at present are: Julius Koehler, C. P.; Richard Stone, H. P.; E. J. Olde, S. W.; James Broderick, Scribe; Gustave Waltzer, Treasurer. The charter members numbered fifteen, to which five have been added. Like the lodge, the camp is a prosperous organization.

*Mt. Clemens Grange* is one of the most important associations in the county. Its officers at the present time comprise: A. H. Canfield, M.; H. D. Atwood, O.; G. J. Shoemaker, Lect.; J. J. Kelley, S.; G. H. Little, Asst. S.; Mrs. T. Canfield, Chaplain; William Nunnely, Treasurer; J. C. Cady, Secretary; H. Carter, G. K.; Mrs. H. Canfield, C.; Mrs. William Nunnely, P.; Mrs. J. R. Trufant, F.; Mrs. William Green, L. A. S.

The sporting circles of the city are represented by the Mt. Clemens Hunting and Fishing Club, of which James B. Eldredge is President, and H. W. Babcock, Secretary.

#### MANUFACTURING INDUSTRIES.

Van Eps & Co.'s tannery was established in 1839, by Hotchkiss & Moody, who disposed of their interests to the present firm in 1844. The tannery was destroyed by fire, again built and destroyed, rebuilt, and again burned June 5, 1881. The main building is 40x80 feet, two stories high, with engine house. The product is about three thousand hides annually, valued at \$15,000. The members of the firm are J. E. Van Eps and G. B. Van Eps. The former superintends the tannery, while the latter manages the boot and shoe store, harness-shop and leather store, located on the public square.

Donaldson Bros., manufacturers of carriages, wagons and agricultural implements and castings, established this industry in 1859. During that year, W. S. Donaldson opened a blacksmith-shop. In 1860, he turned out a few wagons. Subsequently, the business so increased that, in 1865, he entered into partnership with his brother, Andrew Donaldson, entered on the manufacture of wagons extensively, and established a horse-shoeing shop in the old Chandler building. Thomas Donaldson, who died in 1869, became a partner in 1868. In 1870, the foundry and agricultural implement departments were added. In 1874, the large brick factory building was erected, and in the fall of 1881, the brick foundry building was raised. The main building is 40x50 feet; the foundry 45x62, with addition 12x22, together with a number of wooden buildings and a large brick structure now proposed. This manufacturing industry gives employment to thirty skilled workmen, is growing yearly in popular esteem, and gives promise of still greater advances.

C. S. & L. Groesbeck's stave factory was established by Charles A. Groesbeck in the fall of 1880. The machinery employed is known as Greenwood's latest improved, which is driven by a thirty-five horse-power engine. The capacity of the factory is 5,000,000 staves annually, the manufacture of which gives employment to from twenty-five to thirty men. The elm and basswood used are obtained from the Canadian forests.



The Groesbeck saw-mill, at Wallaceburg, Canada, where bolts are prepared for the stave-mill, as well as hard and soft lumber for the Detroit and Buffalo markets, must be considered a branch of the Mt. Clemens establishment.

Mt. Clemens City Mills were built in 1869, by William Flummer & Co.; were burned in 1871; rebuilt the fall of the same year by S. Kellogg & Co. Mr. Flummer purchased the interests of his partners in 1879. The mills contain three sets of buhrs, Cosgrove rollers, etc., etc. The machinery is driven by a seventy-five horse-power engine. The building is three stories high, with basement, supplied with all the modus operandi of a first-class mill necessary for custom and merchant work.

Van Landeghem & Son's stave factory was erected in the winter of 1862-63, by Bruno Van Landeghem. The building is 40x50 feet, supplied with Greenwood, Dougherty & Trevor machinery, driven by a thirty horse-power engine. The product equals 7,000 cords annually. The factory and yard are valued at \$11,000. The additions made in 1881 are valued at \$12,000.

The saw-mill, hub and spoke factories now operated by this firm were purchased from Hall & Shook in 1881. The mill was built in 1871, by the last-named firm. The present operators have converted the hub and spoke department of the concern into a stave factory. The lumber used is principally Canadian growth, and is rafted up the river to the saw-mill, where it is prepared for the stave factory. The mill has a custom trade of 5,000 cords annually, together with 1,000,000 feet of lumber. A seventy horse-power engine drives the machinery. During the summer months, these industries give employment to 125 hands.

Snook & Robinson's stave factory was erected in 1868 by Snook & White, who operated it until 1873, when it became the property of the present owners. The concern was burned in March, 1875, entailing a net loss of \$12,000. It was rebuilt by T. W. Snook as a stave and heading factory immediately after. The owners were among the first to introduce the Tomlinson patent hoop machinery in 1874. The saw-mill was built in 1881, with all the advantages at the command of the firm. It is stated that orders already in from New York, Philadelphia, Pittsburgh and Detroit insure a steady business until July, 1883. Last year's product was 8,750,000 staves, together with the same number of headings. Steam power is used. The raw lumber is rafted to the mill, and there prepared for the factory.

Lewis Brehler & Co.'s sash, door and blind factory was established August, 1868, by Potter & Armsby. The latter sold to Lewis in the fall of 1868. Five years later, Groesbeck purchased Potter's interest, and, in partnership with Lewis, operated it until 1878, when the concern was purchased by the present firm. It is the pioneer sash, door and blind factory of the city. In its early days, it was a small shed, standing on elm posts; to-day, it is a two-story building, 40x58 feet, with wing 20x20, shed 18x40, and storeroom 20x60 feet, giving employment to fourteen men. A full line of best machinery, including the Tompkins planer and matcher, is in use. The machinery is driven by a fifteen horse-power engine.

Kendrick's sash, door and blind factory and planing-mill is one of the principal manufacturing industries of the county. It was erected in the winter of 1874-75, by Benedict & Betts. In the summer of 1875, Benedict sold his interest to Allor & Betts, who, a few months later, sold to F. G. Kendrick. Allor disposed of his interest to the present owner in April, 1881. The main building is 40x60 feet, two stories high, with an addition 26x78, and a wing, now being built, 22x60 feet. The concern furnishes timber for building purposes, together with manufacturing articles of furniture. Steam power is used in the various departments. The land, buildings and machinery are valued at \$11,000.

Clinton River Brewery, established in 1873 by Aug Biewer, has a capacity of 1,000

barrels per annum. Trade is principally local. The main building is 90x45, with ice house 20x24, and store 20x28. The grounds have 161 feet frontage.

Mt. Clemens Lime Kilns were established in 1846, by Ed J. Tucker. He is the present owner of the works, and a dealer in land plaster, calcimine plaster, cement, cut hair, sheathing paper, etc.

Lufkin's Brickyard was established about 1855, by Varnum Lufkin, who operated it successfully until his death, in January, 1880. It is now managed by Floyd Lufkin. During 1881, 675,000 brick were made. The Quaker brick machine has been recently introduced; also, Pallet's drying system is used, being the only yard wherein it is in use in this State. The capacity of the factory is 2,000,000 annually.

This record of progress is very conciliating; but yet much remains to be done. The first, and perhaps most important, work in which the city could engage, is that of laying down a wooden pavement from the Grand Trunk Railroad depot to the public square, round the square itself, and thence easterly to the line of Harrison Township. The condition of the public thoroughfares of Mt. Clemens from November, 1881, to the beginning of the summer of 1882 was, to say the least, one which might characterize a village of the last century. The winter was a very exceptional one indeed. Throughout Macomb County, the atmosphere seemed to shower down mud, and when the atmospheric phenomenon ceased, the very earth appeared to be undergoing a process of muddleization. A street railway and paved thoroughfares are now the only requisites to prove that this city keeps pace with the Century. In the personal history of the city, references are made to these and other industries.

## CLINTON TOWNSHIP.

So much has been said and written already of this division of the county, that little remains to be told. Within the limits of Clinton, the Moravian missionaries and their converts of the Delaware Indians made their first settlement in Michigan. Here, too, the first American pioneers located, and hither may be said to come all the white Americans who made the county their home previous to its organization. The beginnings of Macomb County were made here, and here stands to-day that well-built pile, the county court house, to show, as it were, that the spot which the first American settlers dedicated as the seat of justice for their county, is still guarded by their descendants and the many who have reaped the reward of their early enterprise and industry.

In the following brief sketch of the township's history, the names of the principal town officers, from date of organization to the present time, are given. It is beyond the range of practicability to refer to the various acts of the different town boards or administrations. That the well-being of this division of the county was their object cannot be doubted, since the present prosperous condition, the growth of its educational affairs, and, we might add, the very habits, manners and customs of its population tell of precedents laid down by these township legislators and followed by their constituents.

### ORGANIZATION.

Clinton Township, or Town 1, in Range 12, and Towns 1, 3 and part of 2, in Ranges 13 and 14, was erected April 12, and the first town meeting ordered to be held in the court house at Mt. Clemens May 28, 1827. At the meeting held on the latter date, William Olds presided as Moderator, with Ephraim McCall, Clerk. The election resulted as follows: Job C. Smith, Supervisor; Thomas Ashley, Town Clerk; William Olds, Collector; Harvey Cook, Joseph Hayes and Joseph Sansfacon, Assessors; James Connor and Elisha

Harrington, Overseers of the Poor; Ezekiel Allen, James Connor and Elisha Harrington, Commissioners of Highways; Silas Haley and William Olds, Constables; James Connor, William Olds, Ephraim McCall and Peter Alor, Overseers of Highways; Hiram Atwood, John Miller and Charles Rivard, Fence Viewers; William McDonald, Pound keeper.

A special meeting was called June 16, 1827, when Alfred Ashley was erected Clerk, vice Thomas Ashley, resigned. Baptiste Rattell was chosen Pound-master, vice William McDonald, resigned; John Cotteral was elected a third Constable, and John Rhodes elected Overseer of Highways, vice James Connor.

#### TOWN ROSTER.

Supervisors—Job C. Smith, 1827-28; James Connor, 1828-29; Harvey Cook, 1829-30; John Stockton, 1830-33; Christian Clemens, 1833-35; Rodney O. Cooley, 1835-36; Richard Butler, 1836-37; Rodney O. Cooley, 1837-38; Richard Butler, 1838-39; Prescott B. Thurston, 1839-40; Chauncey G. Cady, 1840-41; Isaac J. Grovier, 1841-42; Richard Butler, 1842-43; Porter Kibbee, 1843-45; David Shook, 1845-49; Andrew S. Robinson, 1849-50; Charles H. Carey, 1850-51; Chauncey G. Cady, 1851-52; Wesley Hinman, 1852-54; Lemuel Sackett, 1854-56; Andrew S. Robertson, 1856-57; John I. Trevor, 1857-59; Thomas L. Sackett, 1859-62; Joshua B. Dickenson, 1862-63; August Czizek, 1863-65; Thomas L. Sackett, 1865-68; John I. Trevor, 1868-69; Thomas L. Sackett, 1869-70; George W. Robertson, 1870-75; Judson S. Farrar, 1875-79; Alfred W. Little, township, Judson S. Farrar, city, James A. Canfield, Arthur Van Eps, 1879-80; William A. Rowley, township, Judson S. Farrar, city, Henry W. Babcock, city, Arthur E. Van Eps, city, 1880-81; William A. Rowley, township, William E. Hall, city, Henry W. Babcock, city, Arthur E. Van Eps, city, 1881-82.

Clerks—Thos. Ashley, Alfred Ashley, 1827; Robt. P. Eldredge, 1828; Richard Butler, 1829-31; Rodney O. Cooley, 1832-34; Elisha L. Atkins, 1835; Prescott B. Thurston, 1836-38; Henry D. Terry, 1839; Ira Stout, 1840-41; Giles Hubbard, 1842; Ira Stout, 1843-45; Andrew S. Robertson, 1846; Sam B. Axtell, 1847; Jesse Kibbee, 1848; Edward Fishpool, 1849-50; George Scott, 1851-57; Charles B. Lee, 1857; Theo O. Leonard, 1858; George Scott, 1859-60; Abram Wise, 1861; George Scott, 1862-65; Charles Wood, 1866; F. H. Beney, 1867; George H. Pelton, 1868-71; John Trevidick, 1871; Henry W. Babcock, 1872-79; Joseph Immens, 1879-80; Leslie H. Duncan, 1880-81; John T. Weiss, 1881-82.

Collectors—William Olds, 1827-30; James C. Allen, 1830; Hiram Atwood, 1831; William Olds, 1832; Charles S. Mather, 1833; Horace H. Cady, 1834; Charles S. Mather, 1835; Joseph Hubbard, 1836-38.

Treasurers—William Henry Warner, 1839; Charles A. Emerson, 1840-41; Eleazer L. Goodman, 1842; Sylvanus Leonard, 1843-45; William Roy, 1846; George Dixon, 1847; Hiram Bentley, 1848-49; Harvey Kibbee, 1850-51; Dennis McCaffrey, 1852-53; James Fenton, 1854; John Barry, 1855; Varnum Lufkin, 1856-57; Myron White, 1858-59; A. Czizek, 1860-62; R. Steiger, 1863-64; John C. Riemold, 1865-68; Casper Peters, 1868-69; Edward Tremble, 1870-71; Trangott Lungerhausen, 1872-74; Victor A. Morass, 1874-77; William E. Hall, 1877-78; George H. Pelton, 1878-79; John V. Wiegand, 1879-81; John Priehs, 1881-82.

Justices of the Peace—The Justices appointed by the Governor of the Territory previous to 1836 are referred to in the pages of the general history. William H. Warner, Prescott B. Thurston, Elisha L. Atkins, Israel Curtiss, 1836; Richard Butler, Joseph Cole, 1837; Thomas R. Bourne, A. B. Adams, 1839; John Stockton, Robert Welter, 1840; Chauncey G. Cady, 1841; T. B. Thurston, 1842; R. Weltes, 1843-47; John Stockton, 1844; Chauncey G. Cady, 1845; Allen P. Bentley, 1845-48; Lemuel Sackett, John Stockton, Fred Hatch, 1849; Porter Kibbee, 1850; Fred Hatch, 1851; Lemuel Sackett,



*J. M. Crocker*



1853: Robert B. Granby, 1854; Fred Hatch, 1855-59; John Stockton, 1856-57; Henry P. Mitchell, 1857; Robert B. Granby, 1858; John Stockton, 1860; Harlehigh Carter, 1862; Fred Hatch, 1863; Robert B. Granby, 1864; John Stockton, 1865; James Whiting, 1866; Lemuel Sackett, Charles Cox, 1867; Fred Hatch, 1868, John Stockton, 1869; George M. Crocker, 1870; John Mitchell, 1871; William L. Curtiss, 1872; Charles S. Groesbeck, John T. Weiss, 1873; George M. Crocker, 1874; Patrick O'Sullivan, 1875; Charles S. Groesbeck, 1876; John T. Weiss, 1877; Spencer B. Russell, 1878; Lewis A. Fox, Horace R. Beebe, 1879; Louis A. Fox, 1880; August Dietrich, 1881. Henry D. Terry was elected attorney for the township.

## SCHOOLS.

Reference is made to the early schools of Mt. Clemens in the history of that city. The first record of township school matters appears under date April 9, 1839, when Ebenezer Hall, Henry Taylor and Henry D. Terry formed the Board of School Inspectors. A second meeting of the board was held May 22, 1839, when it was ascertained that the record of schools, if such ever existed, could not now be found in the Clerk's office, and the board resolved, "that there is no legal school district organized in the township of Clinton." A second resolution provided for the division of the township into school districts, which latter resolution was given effect to May 25, 1839, when the township was laid off into eight districts, the territory in and adjacent to the incorporated village of Mt. Clemens forming No. 1 District. The amount of first school and library moneys apportioned to Clinton Township was only \$90.40, the notice of apportionment being made in February, 1840.

## SCHOOL STATISTICS OF THE PRESENT.

The township is laid off into seven school districts and one fractional district. The directors for the year 1881-82 are Edgar Weeks, of the Mt. Clemens School, known as District No. 1; Mendon Dunham, of No. 2; Charles Dans, of No. 4; Robert E. Miller, of No. 5; Ernest Hagan, of No. 6; Michael Barry, of No. 7, and Norton Savage, of No. 10. Alfred Stead is Director of School No. 3. The total number of children, aged between five and ten years, enumerated in the school returns as belonging to the township, is 1,552, of whom 935 are in District No. 1; 75 in District No. 2; 66 in District No. 4; 174 in District No. 5; 42 in District No. 6; 54 in District No. 7; 114 in District No. 10, and 92 in fractional District No. 3. The two school brick buildings at Mt. Clemens, with other school property, are valued at \$22,000. The other seven buildings in the township are valued at \$3,500, showing the total value of school property in 1882 to be \$25,500. The total sum paid the teachers of the township for the year ending September, 1881, was \$4,195, of which sum the teaching staff at Mt. Clemens received \$3,180. The total expenditures for the year ending September, 1881, amounted to \$7,454.68. The public school fund yielded \$1,634.52, the 1 mill tax, \$1,565.65 and the balance received from the ordinary school revenue of the township.

## VILLAGES OF THE TOWNSHIP.

The village of Cady, or Cady's Corner, is a small settlement composed chiefly of German farmers and their families, dating from 1834. It is on Clinton River, in the center of a rich agricultural region, about seventeen miles above Detroit, five southwest of Mt. Clemens, the county seat, and near Fraser Station, on the Grand Trunk Railway, to which depot goods should be shipped. It has a German Lutheran Church and common school.

Mt. Clemens was established an incorporated village in 1837. Warsaw, Frankfort, Marcellus, Frederick and other little centers of population wished to be incorporated. The first allowed its village charter to lapse, and did not re-seek incorporation until 1851;

the other villages died away *in toto*. The last building of Frederick is now a total wreck, its debris of timber and brick reminding the traveler of what the city of Mt. Clemens might have been had not the following citizens laid the foundations on which its present citizens built and continue to build: Christian Clemens, John Stockton, Giles Hubbard, Robert P. Eldredge, Thomas L. Sackett, William Canfield, Henry R. Babcock, M. D., Henry Taylor, Sr., M. D., George Lee, M. D., Perrin Crawford, Dr. Hall, J. B. Dickinson, T. M. Crocker, Thomas Ashley, James L. Conger, Henry Harrington, Aaron Weeks, Varnum Lufkin, John Dixon, Abner C. Smith, Thomas M. Perry, Frederick Hatch, Henry D. Terry, Andrew S. Robertson, William Jenny, John Stephens, Moore Stephens, Henry M. Dodge.

#### PERSONAL HISTORY.

History is a relation of facts, while biography is actually a history of the lives and characters of those men who caused such facts to have an existence. One should be inseparable from the other; and so apparent is this, so apparent has it been, that for some years we made it a practice to deal fully with the people who have made subject for the histories of our counties, and particularly with those whose intelligence now guides them to place confidence in our work, to realize its value, to take an especial pride in its success. In the following sketches, it will be evident to the reader that an effort has been made to deal fairly with the people of this city. We owe them a bona fide history for the special support they have given the work. We owe them our thanks for the hearty co-operation extended to ourselves and to our employees.

#### MOUNT CLEMENS AND CLINTON TOWNSHIP.

LOUIS A. ALLOR, son of Louis Allor, of Trois Rivières, near Quebec City, was born in Jefferson County, N. Y., October 2, 1835; came to St. Clair County, Mich., in November, 1852; to Macomb County in 1865 and settled in Ray Township; was foreman in Schmoor's stave and saw mill, in St. Clair County, for two years; in Cooper & Lathrop's mill, at Richmond, for one year; farmed in Ray for a few years; in Snook & White's stave and heading mill for about two years; in Hazleton's heading factory, at Baltimore Station, for about two years; came to Mt. Clemens in 1875, and was partner with F. G. Kendrick, in sash, door and blind factory, until 1881, since which time he has had charge of the machinery in Lewis & Brehler's planing-mill. Previous to 1862, he held the offices of Supervisor, Justice of the Peace and School Inspector, and was Notary Public for four years, and taught school in one district for ten terms before the war. In 1862, he enlisted in Company E, Twenty-second Michigan Infantry; promoted Orderly Sergeant at muster-in; Second Lieutenant October, 1862; First Lieutenant, July, 1863; Adjutant, June, 1864; was commissioned Captain by President Lincoln, but declined; was appointed Assistant Adjutant General Reserve Brigade, Division of the Cumberland, in 1864, which office he held until the close of the war. A reference to the military history of the county will point out the varied services of this soldier. Mr. Allor was married, in 1856, to Miss Octavia Landry, who died in 1859. He married Miss Mary Jean some time after, to whom were born four children, two of whom are living—Nellie and Elmer. Rolla was killed at the age of fifteen years by falling on a sharp stick in a hay rack; Ellen died from natural causes. Fabien Jean, father of Mrs. Allor, was born in Clinton in 1805, and died October 26, 1878. He married Miss Magdaline Sear at an early date, and, after her death, married Miss V. Griffard. He was the father of six children by his first wife and eight by his second. In the history of Chesterfield, a full reference is made to this native pioneer.

HIRAM ATWOOD (deceased), son of Peter Atwood, was born in Vermont June 9, 1801; was educated in the common schools of Vermont and Canada; settled on Section 1,

Clinton Township, in 1822, at a time when bear, deer and wolf would come leisurely to the dooryard. Mr. Atwood married Miss Fannie Cook, March 13, 1825. They were the parents of three boys and one girl. After the death of this lady, he married Miss Aurilla A. Douglass, July 7, 1833, to whom were born three boys and one girl. Of Mr. Atwood's children, Alonzo, Adeline, William and Phoebe A. are living: Charles, Sylvester, Richard and Hiram D. Atwood are deceased. Hiram D. Atwood was born in Clinton Township, Macomb County, November 29, 1838; educated in Mt. Clemens schools and was a farmer. He married Miss Allie M. Watterson, in 1865, daughter of Robert Watterson, of Vernon, N. Y. They were the parents of three children—Mary C., Agnes C. and Luallie. Mr. Atwood died December 31, 1881.

FRED S. AVERY, partner with F. M. Sackett, born at Ann Arbor, Mich., is a son of Frederick Avery, the original proprietor of the Cook House, at Ann Arbor, and now one of the proprietors of the Mt. Clemens Mineral Springs. He was educated at Ann Arbor and at Helmuth College, London, Ontario; came to Mt. Clemens in 1879, and married Miss Jennie Sackett, daughter of the late Hon. Thomas Sackett, May 8, 1881. Sackett & Avery's boot and shoe store was established in the spring of 1879, by George C. Fenton, who sold his interest to F. M. Sackett soon after. The present firm took charge of business in May, 1881; keep a good assortment of fine goods, and pay that attention to business which insures success.

HENRY W. BABCOCK was born at Mt. Clemens December 1, 1842; son of Henry R., deceased, an early settler of Macomb. Mr. B. was educated at Mt. Clemens and at the normal school of Ypsilanti; served three years in the war; he enlisted as a drummer-boy in Company C, Fifth Michigan Infantry, under Capt. Trowbridge, of Saginaw; served in the regiment nine months and left after the seven days' fight at Harrison's Landing. He then went into the hospital at Harrison's Landing as dispensing clerk; went thence to Craney Isle, Va., where he filled the same office for a few months; then detailed on transport service for two months, and the remainder of the time (three years) was in Medical Purveyor's office, under Dr. J. Bernard Brinton, Assistant Surgeon United States Army; returning subsequently, he filled the same office as a civilian until the close of the war. He purchased a drug store in 1865 from J. S. Farrar, in Metropolitan Block, where he still continues the business. Mr. Babcock was manager of the Western Union Telegraph office here for twelve years: was Town Clerk four years, Corporation Recorder for three years and City Clerk for two years. He was also Secretary of the Macomb County Agricultural Society four years. He is now Supervisor—second term. Mr. Babcock married, May 10, 1865, Miss Maria F. Bonnie, a niece of Lemuel Sackett, a pioneer of Macomb County. They are the parents of six children—Bernard B., Blanche B., Delia F., Henry R., Frank and Courtney G. The drug business of Mr. B. amounts to about \$8,000 annually. Dr. H. R. Babcock died Thursday, September 28, 1876, aged sixty-two: was the father of six children, of whom two are living—H. W. Babcock and Mrs. J. H. Westendorf. He came to Mt. Clemens in the year 1837; graduated at Fairfield Medical College, in the State of New York, at the age of twenty-two years; was one of the first original members of the Macomb County Medical Association; he carried on the drug business in connection with his profession from the year 1843 up to 1861; was Post-master twelve years.

JOSEPH BARNEY, owner of fish market, was born at Chatham, Canada, May 15, 1843; son of Joseph Barney, of Quebec, a French Canadian, who settled at Detroit in 1844. Mr. Barney was engineer on a lake boat for many years. In 1857, the family moved to Mt. Clemens. In June, 1861, he enlisted in Company B, Fifth Michigan Infantry, and served with that famous command until his discharge. He was made prisoner at the Wilderness, held for five months, when he was exchanged. He was again taken at



Gettysburg, and passed some time in Libby and Belle Isle Prisons; was wounded and carries a bullet in lower limb. He married Miss Jane E. Sawyer, of Canada, December 8, 1869, to whom six children were born. Three are living—Joseph W., Jane and James. Mr. Barney established the first regular fish market in the city in 1878. Previous to that time, peddlers supplied the villagers. A toy, notion and candy store is connected with the market.

MINARD BARR was born in Wayne County, within four miles of Detroit, August 29, 1832. His father was Reuben C. Barr, of New York. In 1845, Mr. Barr left home to seek employment at Detroit. There he worked at the cabinet trade for two years; subsequently, he learned the carpenter's trade, and followed it until 1854, when he left Detroit. He came to Macomb County in 1857, having devoted the previous two years to extensive travel throughout the States.

GEORGE H. BEATY was born at Burlington, Vt., May 20, 1822, locating in Macomb in 1855; in 1857, he brought his family hither. He was married, in 1849, to Miss Jane Gilbert, of Vermont, to whom two children were born—Charles B. and Carrie. The former married Miss Pearl Van Fleet, and resides on homestead. The family are members of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

HORACE R. BEEBE, born in Allegany County, N. Y., November 23, 1828; son of Horace Beebe, of Massachusetts, who settled in New York at an early day, and who came with his family to Wayne County, Mich., in 1834; was educated in the schools of Wayne—at that time, when a log cabin and slab benches formed the district school-room. He came to this county in 1857, and located lands on Section 23, Clinton, where he now owns a farm of forty five acres. He was married, in 1853, to Miss Philancia Bras, to whom eight children were born—Bela, Cora E., Ina E., Samuel H., Lucy E., Ira W., Bertha L. and Eva V. Mr. B. is a member of Grange; has been Highway Commissioner for about nine years, and is running for second term as Justice of the Peace, together with filling other offices.

WILLIAM BEER, born in Somersetshire, England, in December, 1791; came to New Jersey in 1816, and to New York City in 1817. He returned to New Jersey in 1828, where he was engaged in farming until he went to Macomb County, in 1835; here he entered land from the Government and brought his family late in 1836; engaged in the saw-mill business in the fall of 1836, building a mill in company with James Shook. He took contracts on the canal in 1839, and constructed all the locks between Mt. Clemens and Utica. He was one of the company that built the first flouring-mill at Mt. Clemens, which was afterward burned. Mr. B. was married in England in 1811, to Sarah Hollidge, to whom six children were born, three of whom are living—Mary A. (Hall), William and Henry. Mrs. B. died at an early day. He married his present wife in 1820, who is still living. Mr. and Mrs. B. celebrated their golden wedding in 1870. Mr. B. was one of the first officers of the village of Mt. Clemens; has been always identified with its interests, and is supposed to be the senior in age of all the old folks in the village.

MICHAEL BENBENNEK, son of Michael, deceased, was born in Prussia, Germany, October 11, 1823; came to Macomb County in 1856, and located in Erie Township on a farm which he rented for three years. In 1859, he bought thirty acres of timbered land in Sterling Township, which he cleared and sold, buying another tract of forty acres; of this he cleared twenty-four acres, built a house and barn and planted an extensive orchard. He located on a rented farm in Clinton in 1868, remaining there two years, until his purchase of eighty acres on Section 28, where he now owns a well-cultivated farm of 100 acres. He was married, in 1848, to Miss Josephine Ketchmark. Of eleven children born to this union, seven are living—August, Hermann, Michael, Albert, Mina, Elizabeth and Emma.

The three older boys and Mina are married. The family belong to the Catholic Church.

**FRANCIS H. BENTLEY**, jeweler, was born in Scottsville, near Rochester, N. Y., January 25, 1837; son of Hiram, native of Western New York. Mr. B. came with his family to Mt. Clemens in the fall of 1840, and established the second jewelry store in the village, which he conducted until his death, in 1858. Francis H. Bentley's father, Hiram Bentley, was born December 22, 1811; died January 31, 1858. His mother, Mrs. Anne C. (Fosmire) Bentley, was born April 8, 1818. Their children were: Francis H. Bentley, born January 25, 1837; Albert M., born June 11, 1842, and Alice S., born November 14, 1848. F. H. B. at his father's death took charge of the business, and has conducted it since, with the exception of two years passed at Rochester. He married Miss Maria Lovell, of England, in December, 1862, daughter of Levi Lovell; they are the parents of two children—Susie and Jenny. He has been Town Clerk one term; is a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

**ALVIN C. BRANDY**, son of Alvin Brandy, a native of Vermont, of German extraction, was born four miles above Brockville, Canada, on St. Lawrence River, November 5, 1828. He came with his family to Mt. Clemens in 1830, and settled in Clinton Township, where he was educated. He visited California in 1853, where he was engaged in mining and farming until 1859, when he returned to Mt. Clemens. He mastered the carpenter's art without instruction, and followed that trade with success. He was married, in September, 1860, to Mrs. Olive McCall, daughter of Daniel Frink, to whom three children were born, viz., George, E. Belle and Jennie, the latter deceased. Mr. B. is a member of the A., F. & A. M. and R. A. M.; has held the offices of Marshal and Street Commissioner of Mt. Clemens, where he has been favorably known for the last half century.

**ALBERT BREHLER**, born at Prussia, Germany, April 28, 1840, son of Andrew Brehler, of Prussia, who settled in Canada in 1847, and at Detroit in 1864, came to Macomb County in 1869. Mr. B. married Miss Rosena Weiss, June 14, 1864, to whom were born eight children—Edward, John, Mary, Josephine, Katie, Francis, Joseph and Andrew. He has been connected with the sash, door and blind factory since August, 1878. The family belong to the Catholic Church.

**JOHN E. BREHLER**, son of Andrew Brehler, who came to America in the year 1847, and settled in the county of Waterloo, Canada, was born September 19, 1836. Coming to Detroit in the year 1854, he engaged in the grocery business, continuing the same until 1868; came to Mt. Clemens and located on a farm three miles west of Mt. Clemens; lived on the farm two years; came to Mt. Clemens in 1870, where, in partnership with his brother, Thomas B. Brehler, he started the first regular carriage manufacturing shop in Mt. Clemens; in 1873, he sold his interest in the concern to his brother; bought the half interest of Charles Groesbeck in the sash, door and blind factory of Lewis & Groesbeck, in 1875, which he owns at the present time; in April, 1881, he opened a dry goods store, in company with Arthur Deziel, to whom he disposed of his interest in January, 1882. John E. Brehler married Miss Charlotte A. Campau, daughter of Maj. James Campau, of Detroit, November 12, 1861; Mrs. John E. Brehler died February 20, 1882; leaving a family of six children living: Belle C., Lulu M., Maud E., Alex A., Blanch M., Edgar C. Mr. Brehler was elected Alderman in 1881. His record shows him to be a man of thorough enterprise. The family belong to the Catholic Church.

**HARRY BRIGGS** was born at Potter, Yates Co., N. Y., July 13, 1832; son of Abel Briggs, deceased, from one of two brothers who came from England early in the seventeenth century. Mr. B. lived on the old homestead until thirty-two years of age; worked for some time at the carpenter and joiner's trade; came to Mt. Clemens in 1872, and brought his family hither in 1873. He was a dealer in fruit trees here for over three

years; is now auctioneer at public sales, and is said to be the senior as well as the best patronized salesman in the county. He was married, in 1864, to Miss Elvira H. Stephenson, daughter of Daniel B. Stephenson, of New York, to whom one child was born. Mr. B. is a Deacon in the Baptist Church, a member of F. & A. M. and a Good Templar.

**WILLIAM BROOME**, son of Thomas Broome, of Shropshire, England, was born in that country in December, 1823; was educated there and resided there until 1852, when he left for Canada. In the fall of 1853 he came to Michigan. In 1881, he was appointed Deputy Sheriff, which position he now occupies. Mr. Broome was married to Miss Catharine Boltz, April 24, 1866, to whom were born three children, of whom two are living—Mary M. and Thomas H. Mrs. Broome died in 1873; in 1874, he married Mrs. Catharine Conner, who is the mother of one child—Lillian E. Broome. The family belong to the Methodist Episcopal Church.

**CALVIN BUSH**, son of Orry Bush, of Massachusetts, was born in Rensselaer County, N. Y., July 4, 1824. In 1865, moved to Livingston County, N. Y., where he was engaged in manufacturing paper until 1870, when he came to Mt. Clemens. He served in the late war as First Lieutenant, Company E, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth New York Infantry. In 1870, he engaged in lumbering, rafted logs from Lake Huron, manufactured lumber at Mt. Clemens mill, in which he had an interest, and continued in this business until 1876. He was married, in 1858, to Miss Mary E. Janes, of the historic Janes family, to whom were born two children—William A. and Lizzie M. The former is a citizen of Greenwood County, Kan.

**RICHARD BUTLER** was born on Grosse Island, of the river of Detroit, April 1, 1797, and removed to Gosfield, Canada, soon after with his parents. Owing to the death of his father, he was apprenticed to a Pennsylvania Dutch farmer in 1802, for whom he labored until he obtained his majority. During all those years, his employer denied him all chances of education, requiring from him an incessant round of hard work. Mr. Butler entered upon a course of self-instruction in 1821; moved to Detroit September 22 of that year, where he continued his studies; subsequently, taught school there for a term of years, which school was attended by the children of Gen. Cass and many others, who are now prominent citizens of Detroit. Mr. B. also taught school at Mt. Clemens and at other places within this county; he entered mercantile life in Detroit and pursued it for a short time, until his removal to Mt. Clemens, in 1828. He was commissioned County Clerk in 1829 by Gen. Cass; soon after, appointed Justice of the Peace, holding each office for a term of four years; he was appointed Register of the United States land office at Sault de St. Marie by Millard Fillmore, which office he held during that administration. Mr. B. studied law without the aid of instructors and was admitted to the bar of Macomb County in 1834, from which time until 1865, he made the practice of his profession very successful; he inaugurated the *Macomb Statesman* in 1837; held the office of Prosecuting Attorney, as noticed in the organic chapter; was admitted to the Supreme Court of the United States, at Washington, and elected member of the State Legislature, particulars of which election are given in the political chapter of the general history. His marriage with Miss Abigail Hayes took place in August, 1827, to whom were born four children, one of whom—Milton H. Butler—dwells on the old homestead, immediately south of Mt. Clemens City. Mr. B. is now in his eighty-fifth year, and only suffers deafness occasioned by a fall in 1865. His visits to Mt. Clemens are made almost daily, he performing the journey on foot. During his sixty-four years' citizenship of Macomb County, he has proved a leader in all matters which promise good to the county, and now in his old age looks back to the past with pleasure and forward to the future with higher hopes.

**CALKINS & DAHM**, druggists, purchased the business established in 1876 by L. H.

Duncan, from George H. Crane, the owner since 1878, in January, 1882. The stock kept by this firm is large and well selected; drugs, medicines, toilet articles, bathers' and fishers' supplies, soda fountains, etc., go to make up a store which compares favorably with the general retail drug stores of our large cities. The offices of the Atlantic & Pacific and Western Union Telegraph Companies are located in the store; it also connects with the Telephone Exchange. H. W. Calkins, member of the firm of Calkins & Dahm, was born at Howell, Mich., in June, 1856; graduated P. H. C. from Ann Arbor in 1878; engaged in the drug business at South Lyon, Mich., until forming a partnership with Mr. Dahm, in December, 1881. He was married to Miss Mattie McNaines, of Ann Arbor, in 1878.

WILLIAM M. CAMPBELL was born in Livingston County, N. Y., September 27, 1817; son of John Campbell, of Scotland, who came to the United States in 1794, and died in 1827. Mr. Campbell's battles with the world began in his youth. After the death of his father, he vowed never to use intoxicating liquor or tobacco, which vow has been religiously observed by him. He labored on a farm until seventeen years old. Came to Mt. Clemens in 1836, where he taught school for one year; then returned to New York, where he lived on a farm during summer and taught school during winter. In the fall of 1842, he settled permanently in Macomb, taught the Cady District School that winter; subsequently, he engaged in the manufacture of pumps at Mt. Clemens; was traveling agent for about twenty years, but throughout has given a marked attention to agriculture. He made the first Free-Soil speech ever made in Michigan, on the public square of Mt. Clemens, and received the nomination for State Senator from Free-Soilers and Whigs, when he ran ahead of his ticket. Mr. Campbell married Mary E. Sackett, of Monroe County, N. Y., January 17, 1844, to whom was born one child—William T. Mrs. Campbell is a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Campbell is a member of the I. O. O. F.

WILLIAM T. CAMPBELL was born at what was once known as the village of Frederick, Clinton Township, August 14, 1849; is the son of William M. Campbell, referred to in these pages. He was married to Miss Mary Hubbard, daughter of the late Giles Hubbard, December 15, 1870. They are the parents of four children, three of whom are living—Bessie, Blanche and George. Mr. Campbell devotes much attention to the training of fast horses, and keeps sixty-five cows in connection with a dairy.

ARTHUR L. CANFIELD, member of the Macomb County bar, was born at Mt. Clemens January 27, 1844. Mr. C. received his education in the schools of Mt. Clemens, graduating from the Union School in 1862. He studied at the Ypsilanti Seminary for two years; subsequently, entered the law office of Giles Hubbard and completed his course of law studies under Knight & Jennison, of Detroit; he was admitted to the bar before the Supreme Court in 1866; located at Mt. Clemens in 1867, where he has since resided and where he has made the practice of law a complete success. He held the position of Circuit Court Commissioner for four years; was nominated by the Republicans for Senator in 1876, but declined the honor; was City Attorney for three years; above all, he is a lawyer, to which business he gives his undivided attention. His father, William Canfield, was an old resident of Mt. Clemens, who located in the little village in 1829. He married a daughter of Judge Clemens, the founder of the village, and made the village his home until his decease.

AUGUSTUS H. CANFIELD, son of William Canfield, who died in 1877, was born on the homestead adjoining the city limits on North Gratiot street, June 11, 1841; was educated at Mt. Clemens and at the Agricultural College, Lansing; entered the United States military service with the Ninth Michigan Infantry; was transferred in 1862 to Company G, and commissioned Second Lieutenant; in the fall of 1862, he was transferred to Company H, and commissioned First Lieutenant; in 1863, he was commissioned Adjutant, and discharged with that rank in 1864. After a stay of three months at home, he

left for Chattanooga, Tenn., where he remained one year. He visited New York City, in October, 1866, and entered the employ of the wholesale hat, cap and fur house of Williams & Whittlesey, whom he represented in Michigan for five years. In 1871, he engaged in the grocery business at Detroit; sold his stock in 1873, and entered the employ of Ives, Murphy & Gore, of New York City, whom he represented in Michigan for two years, returning to the homestead in 1875, where he now follows farming. Mr. C. was married to Miss Alice Benton. His first wife was the mother of Guy M. Canfield. He was the first Master of the County Grange of Patrons of Husbandry, and is now holding the same position.

OLIVER CHAPATON, a leading citizen of Macomb County for fifty-two years, and one of the most energetic and enterprising business men of Mt. Clemens City, was born at Detroit January 18, 1826. He is a lineal descendant of Dr. Louis Chapaton, surgeon, attached to the French Army of Occupation, who arrived in Detroit about 1712. Oliver Chapaton came to Mt. Clemens in the fall of 1830, while yet it was a hamlet of a dozen small houses. He was a merchant for thirteen years; Treasurer of Macomb ten years, and is now part owner of the steamers City of Mt. Clemens and S. H. Johnson, engaged in the carrying of lumber between Saginaw Bay and other lake ports. Mr. C. was one of the organizers of the Mt. Clemens Savings Bank in 1877. He was its first President, with J. W. Porter, first Cashier. He still holds the same position, while G. A. Skinner is now Cashier. The capital stock of the bank is \$50,000. The business is well managed and is a very important factor in the economic concerns of the city.

REV. M. A. CHURCHILL, son of Charles P. Churchill, of Vermont, now of Buffalo, N. Y., was born at Buffalo, July 9, 1845; graduated from Rochester University, New York, in 1871, and from Rochester Theological Seminary in 1874; he served as missionary of the American Baptist Missionary Union in China for three years, leaving for that post in September, 1874, and returning to the United States in January, 1878, on account of illness; he was pastor of the Baptist Church at Northville, Mich., from September, 1878, to September, 1879; he took charge of Hope Mission at Buffalo, January 1, 1880; he continued there until January, 1881; became pastor of Mt. Clemens Baptist Church May 1, 1881. He was married, June 25, 1874, to Miss Jennie R. Hoyt, of Penn Yan, N. Y., to whom was born one child—Charles Hoyt. This lady died at Yokohama, Japan, December 17, 1875. October 30, 1878, he married for his second wife, Miss Eleanor E. Chesnutwood, of Brooklyn, N. Y., then of Buffalo, to whom were born two children—Mary A. and Sue O.

JOHN M. CLEVELAND, proprietor Shackleton House, was born at Thorold, Ontario, October 8, 1821; son of the late Joshua Cleveland, a native of Connecticut. Mr. C. is a cooper, but has not worked at the trade since 1872. He came to Mt. Clemens in 1870, and sold the Howe Sewing Machine here for eight years. Together with his hotel business, he holds the position of janitor of the city school buildings. He was married to Miss Margaret Swayze in 1846. They were the parents of seven children, four of whom are living—Mary, Phoebe, Seward and Searford, the latter twins. Mr. C. is a member of the M. E. Church.

JOSEPH COLE (deceased) was born in Saratoga County, N. Y., January 24, 1792; came to Macomb County in 1834, and located lands in Clinton Township. He was one of the early surveyors of the county. Mr. Cole married Miss Sarah Macomber, of Greenfield, N. Y., February 25, 1812, daughter of Mr. Macomber, of Columbia, N. Y. They were the parents of eleven children, viz., Catharine A., Ann., Jeanette, Lydia P., Martha, Sarah M., Cynthia M., Emily L., Sans L., Harriet, Phoebe E. Mrs. Martha Stout, of Alpena, Mich., is one of the children of this old settler. Mr. Cole died while visiting his daughter at Bay City, July 31, 1878.

**JULIUS F. COULON** was born at Newgen, Prussia, October 26, 1845; came to the United States in 1856, and settled in Clinton Township. He married Miss Catharine Kaiser, November 21, 1872, who was born August 13, 1849. They are the parents of three children—Otto, aged eight years, Alloin E., five years, and William C. Mr. Coulon was educated in the schools of Newgen; was a soldier in the Regular Prussia Infantry for twenty-two months, from which he was honorably discharged. In this township, he has held the office of Highway Commissioner for two years. The family are members of the Lutheran Church congregation.

**HENRY CONNER** was born on the Conner homestead, one mile from Mt. Clemens, October 25, 1818, now proprietor of the Sherman House; is the son of John Conner, a veteran of the war of 1812, who was made prisoner by the British, taken to Halifax, exchanged after the treaty of peace, and died at Romeo, aged ninety years. In the general history of the county, a full reference is made to the pioneer, Richard Conner, who was uncle of John Conner and father of Henry Conner. Henry Conner married Anna Cranage, January 20, 1848, to whom were born five children—Mary E., Edward H., Helen R., Walter J. and Harry A.

**CHARLES D. CRITTENDEN**, born in Ontario County, Phelps Township, N. Y., April 10, 1827; son of John C., of Massachusetts, who went to Rhode Island when sixteen years old and to Orleans County, N. Y., in 1814, and of Phoebe Goodrich, of whom Charles D. Crittenden is the third son; came with his family to Chesterfield in 1831, and settled on Section 18, where his father still lives, aged eighty-six years. Mr. C. resides on part of the old homestead. For fifteen winters he was engaged in the lumbering business, devoting his attention to farming during the summers; he married Miss Knight, March, 1855, to whom three children were born—Thurston, Frank and Nettie. He is a member of the Masonic order; was Supervisor two years, Township Treasurer, two years, Superintendent of the Poor, eight years, and is the owner of 324 acres of valuable land in this county.

**EDWIN F. CRITTENDEN**, born at Junius, Seneca Co., N. Y., January 22, 1824; is the son of John Crittenden, of Massachusetts, who came to New York in 1816, and settled with his family in Michigan in 1831. Mr. C., Sr., is still a resident of the county, and, though aged eighty-six years, is comparatively active. E. F. Crittenden was raised on the farm and educated in the common schools. He experienced all the joys and sorrows of pioneer life; he married Miss Henrietta Wilson in 1851, who was the mother of William W. After the death of his first wife, he married Miss Martha Briggs, of Penn Yan, N. Y., December 7, 1868. The family moved into Mt. Clemens in 1876.

**WILLIAM G. CRITTENDEN** was born in Chesterfield Township January 10, 1835, son of John C., of Massachusetts, who still resides in Chesterfield, at the age of eighty-six. His grandfather, John Crittenden, died in this county about 1852 or 1853, aged ninety years and five months. John C. came to Macomb in 1831. William G. Crittenden engaged in business in 1855; ran threshing machine for fourteen years; taught school during nine winter terms; bought forty acres of timber land in 1856, which he sold in 1862; built a steam saw-mill in Lenox Township, in company with R. R. Robinson, in 1862; sold his interest to Robinson in 1863; bought pine land in Midland County, Mich., in 1864, and lumbered thence from the winter of that year until 1870. He purchased an interest in 600 acres of pine land in Saginaw in 1869, and carried on lumber operations there for one winter. This land he sold to different parties. During the next three years, he worked on the farm and at the carpenter's bench during summers, and in the lumber woods during the winters, until 1874. He came to Mt. Clemens in 1875; worked at carpenter's trade until 1876, when he engaged in the grocery and grain trade, with H. C. White as partner. He established a large hardware store at Mt. Clemens in September,

1880, with Robert Posner as partner. Mr. Crittenden married Miss Jane Hathaway, daughter of Julius Hathaway, an old settler of Armada, in January, 1879, to whom two children were born. The Crittenden & Posner hardware store is replete in the amount and variety of stock carried. It is estimated that the annual sales amount to \$30,000.

GEORGE M. CROCKER, son of Samuel Crocker, of Vermont, was born at Greenville, Bond Co., Ill., August 9, 1848. His father settled in Illinois about 1840, where he was Sheriff of Bond County for several years. Mr. Crocker was educated in Greenville, again at the Normal at Bloomington, and lastly at Newbury, Vt. He came to Mt. Clemens in 1867, where he entered the law office of his uncle, T. M. Crocker, who was then Probate Judge. He was admitted to the bar in April, 1870; was elected Justice of the Peace and Circuit Court Commissioner same year; Prosecuting Attorney in 1876; re-elected in 1878; Mayor of Mt. Clemens City in 1879; re-elected in 1880. He married Katharine, daughter of Joshua B. Dickinson, September 6, 1870, to whom were born six children, five of whom are living—George D., Katharine, J. R., Margaret and Mary. Mr. Crocker is connected with the Masonic Lodge of Mt. Clemens, and with the Romeo Commandery of Knights Templar. His record since coming to Mt. Clemens points out distinctly a man who has secured popular esteem by industry and integrity.

THOMAS MARTIN CROCKER was born in Pawlet, Rutland Co., Vt., November 23, 1825. He was the youngest of five children born to Thomas Crocker and Mary Hooker, who were married in December, 1814. The Crockers were among the earliest settlers in Plymouth Colony, Mass. The exact date of their immigration cannot now with certainty be determined, but they were in the colony as early as 1634, and the branch from which he descends soon after that date settled in Barnstable County, Mass. Mary Hooker, the mother, was a descendant of the Rev. Thomas Hooker, who, with the people of his church, took their flocks and herds through the wilderness from Massachusetts and founded the Hartford colony in Connecticut in 1635. Mr. Crocker was early taught to work upon the farm, and here he formed the habits of industry which still remain with him. The common schools of Pawlet and Granville not affording all the advantages desired, he was sent for several terms to a private school taught by Lyman Chandler, a graduate from Vermont University. He removed, in April, 1844, to Macomb County. In 1846 and 1847, he attended the school taught by Peter Moyers, at Rochester, Mich. In May, 1849, he was married to Fandira Emery, with whom he reared a family of fine children. He removed to New Baltimore in December, 1851. In the spring of 1852, he was elected Justice of the Peace, and served a term of four years. In that then changing and increasing population, there was much litigation, and he had many suits brought before him. Finding his knowledge of the law unsatisfactory to himself, he purchased a small law library and commenced in earnest the study of his future profession, and so careful was he in the consideration of the cases submitted for his judgment that no case where an appeal was taken from his decision was reversed in either the Circuit or Supreme Court. At the January term in 1859, Mr. Crocker applied for admission to the bar. The court was then held by the Hon. S. M. Green, who appointed the venerable Richard Butler, the Hon. Andrew S. Robertson and Giles Hubbard as Committee of Examination. After his admission, he entered upon an active and large practice, and he has frequently been heard to remark that business came to him as rapidly as he could properly qualify himself to attend to it. In the general election in 1862, he was elected Prosecuting Attorney, having a majority of eighty-five votes over his popular competitor, the Hon. E. F. Mead. In November, 1864, he was elected Judge of Probate, and served one term of four years. He failed to be re-elected in 1868, as the party to which he belonged was then in the minority. In November, 1862, the Hon. Giles Hubbard proposed to him a co-partnership, which was accepted, and he removed with his family to Mt. Clemens. The business relations then

entered upon between him and Mr. Hubbard continued until the death of Mr. Hubbard, November 6, 1876. In 1867, Mr. Crocker was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention. Acting with the minority, he took part in the deliberations of that body, whose labors were so signally defeated by the people upon the submission of the constitution to them. He served twelve years on the Mt. Clemens School Board, taking an active part in raising the grade and character of the school. He was elected President of the village in 1874, and served four successive terms. He has been City Attorney since the adoption of the city charter, and in whatever capacity he has served the people, he has steadily and unfalteringly advocated systematic progress. Mr. Crocker has been twice married, his present wife being the second daughter of the late John I. Traver, and widow of the well-known Moore Stephens. Upon the death of Mr. Hubbard, Mr. Crocker formed a copartnership with H. B. Hutchins, the husband of his eldest daughter, which copartnership still continues. As an attorney, Mr. Crocker stands in the front rank. He was gifted by nature with a logical mind, which has been developed by study and discipline. If Mr. Crocker, in the presentation of cases, is noted for one thing more than another, it is his habit of independent reasoning from first principles. Although an earnest student of reported cases, he is in no sense a case lawyer. He looks upon the law not as a mere budget of decisions, but rather as a comprehensive frame-work of principles. Thoroughly devoted to his profession, active, industrious and untiring in his work, he has always enjoyed the confidence and esteem of his clients, and the respect and friendship of his associates at the bar. Mr. Crocker has ever been a Democrat, believing the elementary principles of that party those best calculated for the safety and prosperity of our Government. He has been on several occasions offered the nomination for Congress in this district, but his duties to his family and his clients have so far prevented him from accepting the honor.

AUGUSTUS CZIZEK, son of Vensel Czizek, of Bohemia, was born in Prussia September 17, 1833; came to Detroit in 1854, and to Mt. Clemens in 1856; he, in partnership with Charles Ulrich, operated the first butcher-shop in the village, and, buying Mr. Ullrich's interest, managed the business until his death, April 4, 1868. Mr. Czizek was married, November 22, 1856, to Gertrude Rosscopp, daughter of John Rosscopp, who came to Detroit from Germany in 1854, and to Mt. Clemens in 1856. Of ten children born to this marriage, five are living, namely: Annie, now Mrs. B. Vanlandeghem, Jr.; Anthony, John, Jacob and Caspar. The family belong to the Catholic Church.

ZEPHANIAH DAVISON, a native of Vermont, married Mrs. Olive Davison, a native of Bethel, Vt., at Pittsford, N. Y., February 18, 1825. The following year, they moved to Michigan, and located in Ray Township some time later. In 1844, the family moved to Mt. Clemens, where Mr. Davison died three years ago, and Mrs. Davison April 26, 1882. They were the parents of nine children, six of whom are living.

J. D. ARTHUR DEZIEL, owner of dry goods, ladies' fur and notion store, established in spring of 1881 by Brehler & Deziel, was born at Montreal, Canada; was educated at Point Levis, opposite Quebec; came to Detroit in 1869, where he served as clerk in the dry goods store of L. A. Smith & Co. for a period of twelve years previous to his settlement at Mt. Clemens in the spring of 1881. Mr. Deziel's trade is estimated at \$20,000 per annum.

WILLIAM L. DICKEN, County Clerk, was born in Ray Township October 8, 1833, son of John Dicken, of England, who settled in York State in 1818, and in Ray Township in 1831. William L. received his education in the district schools of Ray, and also of Disco, in Shelby Township. He learned harness-making in 1852; established a shop at Ray in 1855, and operated it until 1878, when he was elected County Clerk. He married Miss America H. Harris, daughter of Lovell Harris, June 30, 1860, to whom were born five children, of whom three are living—Carrie L., Jessie B. and Hugh W. The former is a



graduate of Mt. Clemens High School, class of 1881. During Mr. Dicken's residence in Ray' he has been honored with a few of the principal township offices. His services as Clerk of Macomb County are marked by strict attention to the affairs of his office and a genial method of transacting public business.

JOSHUA B. DICKINSON, deceased, was born December 9, 1811, in Orange County, Vt. He received a good common-school education, and passed his younger days in the Eastern States, variously engaged. In 1841, he came to Michigan, locating at Detroit. One year later, he moved to Mt. Clemens, which was his home from that time until his death. He engaged in the mercantile business upon coming here, but, after some years, confined himself chiefly to real estate. He was one of the builders of the old Romeo & Mt. Clemens Plank Road. By his thrift and good judgment, he accumulated a considerable fortune. He had a large circle of warm friends in every town in the county. In politics, he was a staunch Democrat, being Chairman of the County Committee for many years. In 1852, he was elected County Treasurer, and was re-elected in 1854, and was subsequently elected Register of Deeds. When Mt. Clemens became a city, he was elected as the first Mayor, an honor that he highly appreciated. At different times, he was placed in other positions of trust, and filled them all honorably and creditably. He joined the Odd Fellows in Buffalo in 1843, and was a charter member of the society here when organized in 1847, and we believe at different times occupied the various official chairs of the lodge. Mr. Dickinson was married, in 1846, to Katharine Lee, daughter of George Lee and grand-daughter of Judge Christian Clemens. Ten years later, his wife and three of his children died. The loss of his wife and children was a crushing blow to Mr. Dickinson. He never recovered from its effects. He never remarried, and the great object of his life was in watching over and caring for his remaining child, Katharine L. His efforts in this direction were gilded with sunshine. They were never separated during his life, and this child proved a kind, devoted, loving and reverential daughter to him. She developed into a pure and attractive woman. She married George M. Crocker in September, 1870. She was a constant and affectionate wife, and was a fond and ever watchful mother. Her sudden and seemingly untimely decease, which occurred in March, 1882, was received with the deepest regret by all who knew her. Mr. Dickinson died in May, 1879. The news of his death was received with unfeigned regret by the entire county. The Circuit Court adjourned out of respect for his memory. The Common Council of Mt. Clemens attended his funeral in a body; also the Odd Fellows' society, and many of the business places of the city were draped in mourning. As to the character of Mr. Dickinson, the testimony of all agrees. He was a kind and good man at home, courteous and considerate to all. He bore his trials with fortitude; was the young man's friend and adviser; was open-handed in philanthropic endeavor, and public-spirited in a high degree. He was, in short, a true citizen. To not many men can be given greater praise than this. Early identified with Mt. Clemens, he was ever solicitous of her welfare, and lost no opportunity to advance the town in growth and improvement. It was indeed fitting that he should be elected her first Mayor.

SILAS DIXON, son of John, a ship-carpenter, son of William, was born at Chatham, Conn., February 29, 1812; came to Mt. Clemens in 1834, while Shelby street was still a wilderness, and opened a shoemaking shop, which he operated for several years. He established his grocery business in 1848, and continued it with success for twenty years. He was appointed United States Revenue Collector here, and held the position for twelve years; was Village Trustee, and a Treasurer for several years, and in early days was Constable for four years. He was married, May 6, 1834, to Miss Harriet Loomis, to whom two children were born. Mrs. Loomis Dixon died August 21, 1837. Mr. Dixon married Miss Harriet Cleggett February 9, 1839, to whom ten children were born. He is a mem-

ber of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and one of the surviving old settlers of the village.

ANDREW T. DONALDSON, of the Donaldson firm, was born in North Ireland September 26, 1843; came with his father and family, in 1844, to the United States, and settled with them in Macomb County. He was married, November 9, 1869, to Miss Olive Dixon, daughter of Silas Dixon, an old settler of the county. They are the parents of three children—Meta and Harry S.; a third child is deceased. Mr. Donaldson has been honored with position on the City Council Board, in the Masonic Order, and in the Presbyterian Church, of which he is a member.

WILLIAM S. DONALDSON, son of James Donaldson, who came with his family from North of Ireland in 1844 and settled at Cady's Corners, was born in Ireland October 10, 1841. William S was raised and educated at Mt. Clemens, and learned the blacksmith's trade in his father's shop there. He married Miss Sarah Leonard, daughter of the late Sylvester Leonard, September 5, 1865, to whom was born Arthur L. After the death of this lady, he married Miss Eliza L. Harrington, daughter of Harry Harrington, an old settler of Macomb County. Mr. Donaldson is a member of the Masonic Order; has been Alderman of the city, and one of the most enterprising citizens.

CAPT. WILLIAM DULAC, son of Louis and Josephine (Peltier) Dulac, the latter born at Detroit in 1798, was born in Harrison Township December 27, 1837. The family moved into Mt. Clemens previous to 1840. In 1849, Capt. Dulac began his lake voyages; was cabin boy and pilot successively, and Captain for the last quarter of a century. He is the builder of five boats, two of which were constructed in the winter of 1881-82—one 180 feet long, with 32 feet beam; the other, 65 feet long, with 16 feet beam, is a tug-boat. The Captain has charge of the passenger and freight steamboat the A. Weston, from Manistee to Tonawanda, N. Y. He was married, January 20, 1863, to Nancy Peltier, daughter of Joseph Peltier, of Harrison. They are the parents of six children, four of whom are living, namely: Adele, Arthur, Emma and Berton. The family belong to the Catholic Church.

ROBERT F. EASTMAN was born at Chelsea, Vt., in 1814; came to Mt. Clemens in 1835, and was one of the leading business men of the village for many years. Mr. Eastman was twice married. His second wife, Harriet M. Rutler, a native of Philadelphia, came to Mt. Clemens in 1839. She is the daughter of Thomas Rutler, a Captain in the United States Navy, who died in Africa in 1828. Mrs. Eastman is the mother of four children—Frederick, Arthur, Fannie and Julia. Arthur served in Company I, Ninth Michigan Infantry; made prisoner; exchanged company; Second Lieutenant Eighth Michigan Cavalry; and lastly, First Lieutenant, which position he held when discharged in 1865, on account of wounds received at Sweetwater. Frederick served in the Second Pennsylvania Cavalry; passed seven months in Libby, Charleston and Macon, and, in 1863, was commissioned Captain, which position he held when discharged.

JOHN EBERLEIN, son of John L., was born in Bavaria, Germany, April 25, 1828. He came to Detroit in 1854, and to Clinton Township in 1856, when he paid \$275 for a tract of twenty-five acres, since increased to 130 acres, Section 31, Clinton. He was married, at Detroit, June 3, 1854, to Miss Catherine Smith. They were the parents of nine children, seven of whom are living—Barbara, George, Fred, Caroline, Mary, John and Leonard. Mr. Eberlein has not sought for public positions. The family belong to the German Lutheran Church.

JAMES C. EDGERLY was born in the State of Massachusetts November 22, 1791, of English parentage, his father being a son of one of the early colonists of New England; his mother's maiden name, Hannah Chadwick, a daughter of the younger son of the Earl of Chadwick of England. The Edgerly family moved to Vermont; subsequently, to Gen-

esee County, N. Y., 1814. James C. Edgerly served three months in the war of 1812, in Kellogg's company, of militia volunteers, taking the place of an older brother who was drafted. Married in December of the same year; engaged in mercantile business; failed in 1821; settled up business and went to Canada; stayed six or eight months; bought lumber at Runnel's Mill, rafted it, moved on to the raft, his family and household goods both being small; weighed anchor, floated to the mouth of the Thames; sent raft to Detroit; hired a row-boat to bring him to Mt. Clemens, the Captain and crew of the boat being composed of one man and small boy; arrived at Mt. Clemens in the spring of 1822; entered eighty acres of land now known as Mosher farm; soon made a small opening in the dense forest, where he planted potatoes, etc.; potatoes yielded abundantly and of excellent quality, but blackbirds, squirrels and many other natives of the country took the largest share of the corn, leaving but little to the disappointed planters. He stayed on the place two or three years; concluded to take his chance, on Judge Clemens' farm, as the Judge wanted some one to take charge of it, so moved into town; this consisted of eight dwellings and one store; the whole stock in trade, whisky and all, could have been carried away in a small market wagon; there were also a shoemaker's shop, a blacksmith's shop and a cooper's shop, a court house and jail, all in one, built of square timber. It was in this court house that the first school ever taught in Mt. Clemens held its session, Miss Jane Everett, teacher; this was in the summer of 1825; the following winter, J. C. Edgerly taught school in the same place. In April of the same year, received the appointment of Lieutenant in the militia of the Territory, from Lewis Cass, then Governor of the Territory; in December, 1826, was appointed Justice of the Peace for the county of Macomb by Gov. Cass; two years later, bought and moved on the farm now known as the Parker farm, where he spent the rest of his life; died of heart disease, after a few hours' illness, November 14, 1851.

HON. R. P. ELDRIDGE, born on the banks of the Hudson, town of Greenwich, Washington Co., N. Y., in 1808; winter of 1814-15, his father moved to Lebanon, Madison County, and thence to Hamilton Township, on east side of West Branch of Chenango River, in same county. In his fifteenth year, he entered the Hamilton Academy, New York, to prepare for college, but his mother died when he was sixteen. The children, eight in number, were separated; he taught in winter and studied in summer while attending college, from necessity. At the request of his father, he began the study of law at the age of seventeen, under Stowe & Girdly, the most eminent law firm of Madison County, while they were required to labor hard at copying tables; at close of school, in spring of 1826, he had \$20 in cash, with which he started for the Territory of Michigan; with no references except in teaching, he landed in Detroit May 26, 1826, poorly clad, and with 10 shillings; taught school in the debtor's room of the Detroit Jail six weeks, at \$3 a scholar per quarter, but was taken sick and abandoned it. He went to Pontiac the same year, and taught there during the winters following, and devoted his evenings and Saturdays to recording deeds in the Register's office; was afflicted the same winter with sore eyes, which cost more than his teaching brought him. He rode to Mt. Clemens on a borrowed horse in the spring of 1827, and located here in July, walking the whole distance from Pontiac; worked for his board for a Mr. Ashley, a merchant; the next fall, received some law books from his father which he read. He began keeping bachelor's hall in the fall of 1827 in Mt. Clemens, and read law; admitted to the bar by examination in open court in the fall of 1828; on that occasion, stopped at Uncle Ben's Steamboat Hotel in Detroit, and, in passing from there to the old capitol building, where the court was convened, he did not pass a pedestrian or pass a house; returned to Mt. Clemens and hung out his shingle, being the first lawyer in Macomb County. The people were industrious and peaceable, and his prospects were gloomy; would have sought other location, but poverty held him there. The county improved rapidly, settlers increased and grew wealthy, and other lawyers located in the

county, and many suddenly discovered that they had received injuries at the hands of their neighbors, which duty to themselves and to society required them to have righted. From this time Mr. Eldridge found it easy to support himself and family. He soon took active parts in politics; being a Democrat, was a warm supporter of Jackson and Van Buren, and Democratic nominees for State and county offices; in February, 1842, was appointed Secretary of State by Gov. Barry, which office he held four years; in the fall of 1846, was elected to the Senate, and attended first session of Legislature at Lansing in 1847; left politics at the close of the session; when his term of office as Secretary of State expired, he resumed law practice at Mt. Clemens, Mich., which he successfully pursued for many years. He looked upon the law as a noble science, and loves its practice, esteems and reverences it, and has occupied an eminent position among the oldest attorneys of Michigan, but has recently retired from active life, and resides quietly at Mt. Clemens. He was married, in October, 1831, to Miss Louise Crittenden, to whom three children were born—Catharine, James B. and Carrie. After the death of Mrs. L. C. Eldridge, he married Miss Jane A. Leonard, who is the mother of Miss Emma Eldridge. In the organic, pioneer, law, political and other chapters of this work, the connection between this old resident and Macomb County is fully set forth.

**JAMES B. ELDRIDGE**, Judge of Probate for Macomb County, was born at Mt. Clemens November 25, 1835. His father, Robert P. Eldridge, one of the few surviving old residents of the city, one of the early lawyers of the county and a well-known citizen of the State, conferred on him many of those educational advantages which, in common with the American pioneers, he esteemed. The Judge having passed some years in attending the Mt. Clemens school, was transferred to the Romeo Academy, then affiliated with the Michigan University. He graduated from Ann Arbor with the class of 1855; studied law, and was admitted to the bar of Macomb County in June, 1858. In 1862, he was elected Representative; two years later, Prosecuting Attorney; this latter office he also held from 1870 to 1876; when he was elected Judge of Probate. In 1880, he was re-elected Probate Judge, which position he now holds. Judge Eldridge was married to Miss Helen S. Fitch January 27, 1859, daughter of Samuel Fitch. They are the parents of two children—Julia L. (Spier), and Robert F., now a student of the Michigan University. A reference to the organic, law and political chapters of the general history will show the part taken by Judge Eldridge in the affairs of the county. A review of the organic and society sketches of Mt. Clemens will show his public connection with the city.

**ALOIS EYTH**, born at Binsdorf, Wurtemberg, Germany, March 30, 1856; came to Mt. Clemens in 1872. He was married to Miss Louisa Miller, of Alsace, November 29, 1877. They are the parents of Alois and Caroline Eyth.

**JUDSON S. FARRAR**, Register of Deeds, was born at Mt. Clemens August 23, 1836. His father, Manson Farrar, of New York, is an old settler of Macomb, now a resident of Lenox Township. Col. Farrar's military record will be found in the history of the war for the Union, and his political record in the political and organic chapters. As a soldier and citizen he is known throughout the State. He married Miss Carrie Eldridge, daughter of Robert P. Eldridge, in June, 1864, to whom were born five children, four of whom are living.

**JESSE O. FERRIS**, son of Jonathan Ferris, was born in Cortland Township, N. Y., December 8, 1800. He was educated in the subscription school in Westchester County; subsequently was clerk in store of Clark & Haight, of Peekskill, from 1817 to 1819; in 1820, settled at Big Sodus Bay, on Lake Ontario; in 1823, bought a half-interest in canal-boat, while his cousin, named Hubbell, bought a second interest. This boat he ran on the Erie Canal in 1823 and 1824. He engaged in grocery business at Lyons, N. Y., for about two years, then in the dry goods trade for two years; came to Mt. Clemens in 1831, and

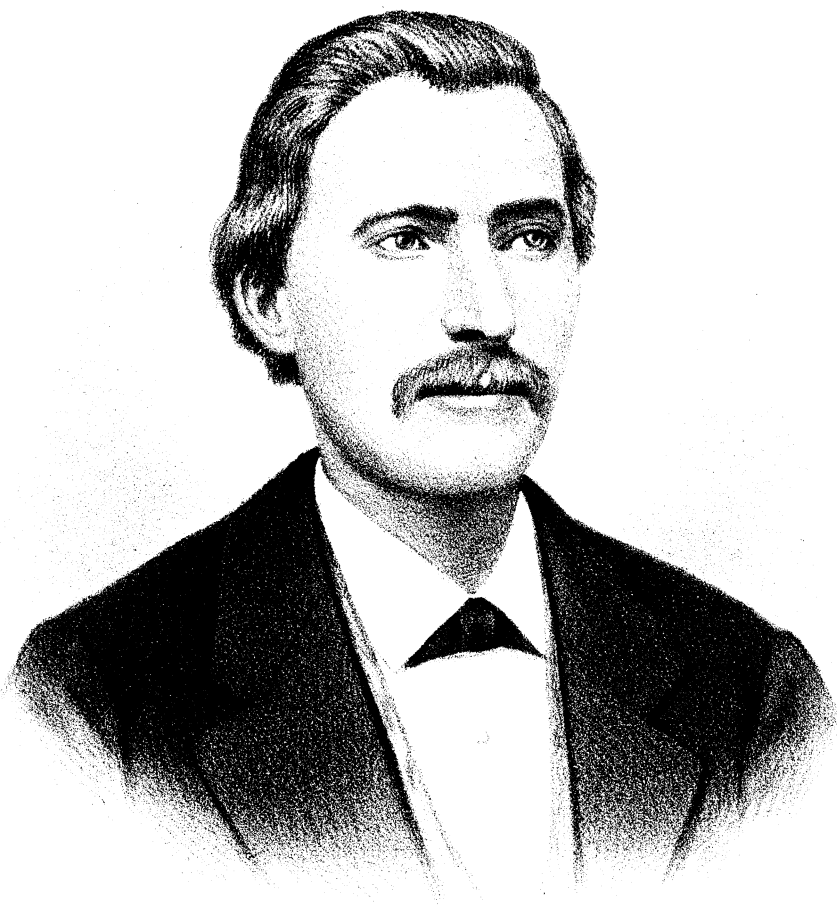
boarded at Ashley's Tavern for two years. He superintended the construction of several miles of Gratiot Turnpike, and ultimately settled the homestead on Section 1, Clinton Township. In December, 1833, Mr. Ferris visited his father, who was a Captain in the war of 1812. He served ten days in the Toledo war. He was married, February 17, 1833, to Jane S. Edgerly, daughter of James C., who settled in Chesterfield Township in spring of 1822, while it was yet a wilderness. They were the parents of five children—Martin, who was a lawyer at Brownstown, Ind., died at Minneapolis, Minn., in September, 1869; Marion A., James E., Jennie and Frank. Mr. Ferris was Assessor of Clinton in 1832; was Road Commissioner for many terms, and one of the County Superintendents of the Poor when the County Farm was purchased.

MARTIN FERRIS was born June 7, 1834. He attended the district school, also select school, at Mt. Clemens. At the age of seventeen, he entered the law office of Ferris & Frost, of Peekskill, N. Y., where he remained three years; returned to Michigan in 1855, read law in Detroit three months, and was admitted to the bar in 1855. He went South in 1856, and opened a law office at Brownstown, Ind., in 1857, and was soon admitted to all the higher courts of the State. He was highly successful in business until 1865, when, his health beginning to fail on account of throat disease and bronchitis, in June, 1868, he came home for the last time. In August of that year, he went to Minneapolis, Minn., for his health and business, and died September 8, 1868. He was buried at Brownstown, Ind.

GEORGE C. FLETCHER, son of Jesse Fletcher, of Ludlow, Windsor Co., Vt., was born June 13, 1817; came to Newark, Ohio, with parents, in 1822; visited New York City in 1824, and Ludlow in 1825, and lived with his grandfather Fletcher; passed some time at Keeseville, N. Y.; in 1833, came to Cleveland, Ohio, to Detroit in 1834, and to Mt. Clemens in 1836, where he was engaged in mercantile life for twenty-two years. In 1861, much of his property was destroyed by fire. His valuable farm of 180 acres, on North Gratiot street, in Clinton Township, is an evidence of the success which waited upon his labors since that time. Mr. Fletcher was married, in 1836, to Eliza G. Hough, to whom four children were born, namely: Emma, Betsy C., Sydney M. and George W. Of these children, Sydney is dead. Mr. Fletcher is the owner of stock in the Detroit Placer Mining Company, now operating in Idaho.

WILLIAM FLUEMER, son of Charles Fluemer, of Prussia, German Empire, was born February 8, 1825; came to Philadelphia, Penn., in 1844, and to Macomb County, Mich., in 1850. Here he engaged in farming until 1860, when he moved into Mt. Clemens, opened a confectionery store, which he operated for nine years, until the completion of his flouring mill. Mr. Fluemer married Miss Mary Dierlam, of Philadelphia, in 1846, to whom were born eight children, of whom five are living, namely: Mary, William, Charles, Amelia and Lewis.

REV. THOMAS FORSTER, born at Harrisburg, Penn., November 15, 1812, son of Gen. John Forster, of the war of 1812. He was educated at Dickinson College, of Carlisle, Penn., where he graduated in 1829. He graduated from the Western Theological Seminary at Allegheny City, Penn., in 1839. He was educated first for law; was admitted to the bar in 1833, and practiced for a short time. He united with the Presbyterian Church in 1834; was licensed and ordained in 1840 to preach at Margaretta Furnace, York Co., Penn., where he labored two years, then went to Wellsboro, Penn., where he remained a short time, and in 1845 came to Mt. Clemens; was supply of the church here for five years, until he removed to Monroe, Mich., in 1850, where he was stated supply for about two years; was pastor at Middletown, Del., for three years; returned to Michigan in 1857, where he was stated supply at Southfield for nine and a half years. He returned to Mt. Clemens in 1867, where he still resides. Mr. Forster was married, in February, 1848, to



*P. G. Hendrick*



Miss Eliza R. Hall, daughter of Dr. Hall, deceased. They are the parents of four children—Mary E., Thomas H., John E. and George Chalmers. Thomas H. is married and resides at Lansing, where he is clerk in the Secretary of State's office.

LEWIS A. FOX, son of Gustavus Fox, an early settler of Macomb, was born in Clinton Township, Section 9, September 16, 1835. His early experiences may be summed up as follows: Limited school facilities, hard work; picked brush, rolled logs, made staves, cut and hauled wood to Mt. Clemens—the hauling being done with aid of oxen, and the wood being sold for 50 cents per cord; morning calls made with aid of lumber drawn by oxen; mother accustomed to carry a blazing brand to restrain the wolves from seizing the boy; Indian playmates, etc., etc. Mr. Fox survived these olden days; married Miss Sarah, daughter of David Tucker, of Harrison Township, November 16, 1861, to whom five children were born, namely: Herbert, Elizabeth, Alice, Gertrude and Arthur. He has a valuable farm of sixty-five acres; is a member of Grange, and has been Justice of the Peace for past five years.

GUSTAVUS FOX, son of Joel Fox, was born in Connecticut April 11, 1810. Joel settled near Batavia, N. Y., in 1815, and moved to Canada in 1825. Mr. Fox came to Macomb County in 1832, worked for a short time at Mt. Clemens, and then entered sixty-eight acres on Section 9, Clinton, which is the homestead farm. He experienced all the vicissitudes of pioneer life, and, like the pioneers, overcame all obstacles. He was married, in 1835, to Miss Sarah Burnham, to whom eight children were born—Lewis A., George W., Sarah E., Margaret J., John G., Herrick W., Henrietta M. and Robert B.—all living, the youngest being twenty-eight years old.

HENRY FRIES, born in Dutchess County, N. Y., June 3, 1827, son of John A., of same county, and Margaret Mink, of Columbia County, N. Y. Mr. Fries was educated in the schools of Dutchess County. He moved to Wayne County, N. Y., in 1843, and to Macomb County, Mich., in 1851, where he resided on a farm in Harrison Township, as agriculturist and stock-raiser, until 1877, when he sold and removed to city of Mt. Clemens. He was married, in March, 1853, to Mrs. Gertrude Shook, daughter of William Phillips, to whom were born five children by first husband, three of whom are living—Jacob, Elizabeth (Hall) and Ada (Chase). Mr. Fries was County Superintendent of the Poor for over twenty years.

S. S. GALE. Over one hundred and seventy-five years ago, there came to the United States from England three brothers named Gale, all of whom are supposed to have landed at New York City. William, presumably the senior, was the father of five sons, well-known settlers of Dutchess County, N. Y.—William, John, Noah, Roger and Joseph. The first was born in 1732, and died in 1804. He was the father of eight sons—William, Isaac, Joseph, Reuben, Nathaniel, Ira, Rufus and Jeremiah. William was born in 1756, and died in 1780. He had one son, William, who was the father of Samuel S. Gale. He was born in Fairfield County, Conn., May 25, 1780; was married to Miss Mary Welch, of Westchester County, N. Y., in May, 1804. To them were born John P., James M., Peter B. and Samuel S. His daughters were Betsy, Maria and Hannah Ann. After the death of his first wife, William Gale married Miss Lydia Smith, to whom were born Zenas S., William W., Manly P., Polly, Eliza, Thirza J., Amelia D. and Mary E., of whom Polly and Eliza died in infancy. S. S. Gale was born at Genoa, Cayuga Co., N. Y., January 4, 1819. His father was a teacher, a builder and a farmer. He moved into the wilderness of Lock Township in 1822, and there young Samuel lived to see that wild tract converted into fertile fields. At the age of eighteen years, he entered life on his own account. In 1837, he visited his brother, John P., at Mt. Morris, N. Y., where he worked at carpentry and joinery for one year. In 1838, he returned to the homestead, and soon after entered Groton Academy, where he studied for four years, giving most of his time



in winter to teaching, and, during vacations, to manual labor. In his third year of academical study, he was elected School Inspector for Groton Township. During the building of the new academy, he took the contract for roofing, by which, with other work on the building, he realized a sum sufficient to pay his school expenses for the ensuing year. Returning to Mt. Morris after completing his academical course, he worked a short time for his brother, and then entered the law office of Wisner & Fitzhugh, in 1841. In 1842, he came to Michigan with a purse of \$25. Arriving at Detroit June 7, leaving his trunk there, he pushed on foot to Pontiac, passed the cars on the Milwaukee Railroad at Birmingham, and arrived there that evening. On this journey, he exchanged some good Eastern money for Pontiac bank bills, which proved entirely worthless. It was a valuable lesson in Western finances. At Pontiac he introduced himself to George M. Wisner, brother of Wisner of Mt. Morris. He succeeded Prof. Williams as Principal of Pontiac Academy, and opened it as a high school, with two pupils, which number increased to thirty before the close of the term. He conducted the high school for four years, at the same time pursuing law studies in the office of the Wisners. He was admitted an attorney at law before Judge Whipple, December 11, 1846, at Pontiac. In 1847, he opened a law office at Farmington, Oakland County. There he married Miss Mary Collins, daughter of George W. Collins, one of the pioneers of Oakland, November 27, 1850. This lady was born at East Bloomfield, N. Y., November 8, 1822. They are the parents of George C., born at Farmington July 29, 1852, and Cynthia Maria, both now residents of Mt. Clemens. G. C. Gale married Miss Florence Dixon October 10, 1878. In the fall of 1852, Mr. Gale was Principal of the North City School at Ann Arbor. He was also a member of the School Re-organization Committee, which originated the idea of primary ward schools and a central high school. After three years at Ann Arbor, Mr. Gale returned with his family to Farmington and entered business as dry goods salesman. When the Union School of Mt. Clemens was organized, he was asked to become its Principal, which office was accepted. In the fall of 1860, he was elected Circuit Court Commissioner, and as such was engaged in the celebrated cause of Gilbert Hathaway versus William Jenny. About two months before the termination of his office as Circuit Court Commissioner, November 19, 1862, he entered a partnership with Sturtevant, the hardware merchant, and, January 1, 1863, became an active partner in the concern. March 21, 1864, Sturtevant sold his interest to Mr. Gale, and since that time the latter has carried it on successfully. A reference to the school history of Mt. Clemens will point out Mr. Gale's relation to the School Board. In the organic chapter, reference is made to his appointment as Judge of Probate. In reviewing the foregoing notice, one must be forcibly reminded of all that which earnestness and energy, directed by principles of honor and honesty, are capable of achieving. After a number of years devoted principally to what are known as the learned professions—professions which won for Mr. Gale both honors and emoluments—we find him entering commercial life and making a marked success therein within a few years.

EDWARD C. GALLUP, deceased, was born in Connecticut in 1814; came to Mt. Clemens in 1834, and married Mrs. Eliza Hawkins, daughter of Judge Clemens, in 1838. He engaged in dry goods trade here; subsequently became wool-buyer, which business he followed until his death, in August, 1878. His wife and one daughter, Mrs. Martha (Gallup) Crittenden, are living. The former is in possession of letters written to Judge Clemens as early as 1804, and of an account of a journey made by Gen. Cass and himself to negotiate a treaty with the Indians on the lake shore.

DR. VALENTINE GARDNER, physician and surgeon, was born in Bavaria, German Empire, September 19, 1821, son of Adam Gardner, who settled in Ohio in 1835. Dr. Gardner attended school in Bavaria until 1840, when he visited his father's home in Ohio. In the spring of 1841 he returned to Europe, where he remained until 1843, when he

came to Ohio. There he attended the Cleveland schools for some years; graduated from the Erie Medical College in 1848. His practice at Cleveland was continued for several years, until his removal to Defiance, Ohio, where he was a practitioner until November, 1879, the date of his settlement at Mt. Clemens. Dr. Gardner married Miss Catherine Hursh. They are the parents of four children, viz—Mary, Jennie, Valentine and Charley. Dr. Gardner has built up for himself a good practice.

NORTHUP J. GIBBS, Architect and Superintendent of Mt. Clemens, was born in Sterling Township, Macomb, July 2, 1838. His father, Orton Gibbs, of Albany, N. Y., located in this county in 1826. Mr. Gibbs labored in the homestead farm and attended the district schools until he entered the Agricultural College at Lansing. In 1857, he began to take lessons in art and drawing, under Prof. I. T. Smith, of Detroit. In 1859, he entered the United States Army for service during the Mormon troubles. In the late war, he served until 1864, and was present at the surrender of the United States troops at St. Augustine Springs, Texas, August 27, 1861. Lyand's command was paroled on the ground and ordered to Fort Craig, thence marched to Leavenworth, Kan. After his discharge, he located at St. John's, Mich., and opened an architect office there. He settled at Mt. Clemens in 1874, while it was still an old-time French hamlet, and now holds the position of City Surveyor and Civil Engineer. What improvements have been effected under his direction are evident to-day in the new residences, hotels, county court house, jail, etc. Mr. Gibbs married Miss Emma Davy, daughter of Charles Davy, of Warren Township, in 1864. They are the parents of one child. Mr. Gibbs is deservedly popular, and his architectural designs are widely esteemed.

SAMUEL GIBBS, deceased, was born in New Hampshire in October, 1795, son of Samuel and grandson of Samuel, of English ancestry, who were driven from their homes during the religious persecution of Cromwell. Mr. Gibbs settled in Cattaraugus County in 1804; came to Washington, Macomb County, in 1831; was married, in June, 1824, to Miss Hannah Rowell, to whom five children were born—Charlotte, Samuel M., Ogilvie, Mary and Sarah. Mr. Gibbs died July 13, 1880.

REV. J. M. GORDON, Pastor of M. E. Church, was born at Lyons, Wayne Co., N. Y., November 12, 1834, son of Samuel Gordon, of Scotch descent, and a native of Wayne County. He was educated in the public schools of Canada, Michigan, and at the Union School of Detroit; took a four-years' theological course in Detroit Conference, from 1863 to 1867; began as local preacher about 1860, on the old Farmington Circuit; entered the regular ministry in 1863; was two years at South Saginaw, where he organized the M. E. Church in a schoolhouse, and built the church in 1863; moved to Hancock, Mich., in the fall of 1865, and to Flushing in 1867. He was pastor of the two churches at Petersburg and Deerfield, Mich., in the fall of 1869; appointed Presiding Elder of Lake Superior District in 1871, where he served four years. He was stationed at Morenci, Mich., in 1875; at Howell in 1878; and came to Mt. Clemens in 1880, where he is now pastor. Mr. Gordon married, December 30, 1856, Julia D. Ross, of Wayne County, Mich., to whom four children were born. Ella E., Livingston R. and Frank L. are living.

JOHN B. GOULD, born at London, Canada West, August 14, 1854, was educated in the public schools of that city; came to Detroit in 1874, and to Mt. Clemens in same year. He entered on the trade of carriage-maker at the age of sixteen years, at which he continues to labor. His marriage with Miss Martha Biddlecomb took place in March, 1876. They are the parents of three children—Ethel E., Frances M. and Carling J. Mr. Gould is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

PETER P. GREINER was born in Wayne County, Mich., February 22, 1840, son of John Greiner, who came from France in 1833, settled in Wayne County, and died in 1855. Mr. Greiner's mother is still living on the old homestead, aged eighty-two years. The old

lady is healthy and active, and has over one hundred and thirty children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren. Mr. Greiner received a common-school education; passed one year in the Lake Superior lumbering woods, and returned in the fall of 1864 to Wayne, where he farmed two years; came to Mt. Clemens in 1866 as clerk for Joseph Knoll, whose interest he purchased in January, 1867. He operated a livery for five years, and in 1880 resumed grocery business. He married Miss Amelia Knoll in 1865, to whom were born nine children, one of whom, Albert, was drowned, in August, 1881, while returning from a pleasure trip on the lake with his parents and others. Mr. Greiner was Village Trustee and Deputy Marshal for four years.

CHARLES S. GROESBECK was born in Warren Township November 3, 1833, son of Louis Groesbeck, who was born near Detroit, and settled on Section 28, in Warren Township, in 1831, buying his land from the Government at 10 shillings per acre. This old settler died in 1855. Charles S. Groesbeck's grandfather, Walter G., came from Holland in the pioneer days of Detroit. Mr. Groesbeck was educated in the Detroit public schools; was elected to the State Legislature in 1862, and served till 1864; elected County Clerk in 1870, which position he held eight years; was Justice of the Peace in this county for over twenty years. He moved to Mt. Clemens in May, 1871, where he now resides; owns two farms in Warren Township; is a dealer in real estate; was engaged in manufacture of sash, doors and blinds for four years, and is now manufacturing lumber and staves at Mt. Clemens. He was married, April 20, 1865, to Miss Lydia D. Beebe, a native of Illinois. Of eight children born to them, seven are living--Rosie, Josephine, John, Frank, Maud, Henry and Anna B. The family belong to the Catholic Church. Mr. Groesbeck was Supervisor of Warren Township several years, and has always taken a deep interest and active part in all matters pertaining to the welfare of this county.

ERENST HAGEN, son of John and Christina (Ronge) Hagen, was born in Prussia October 18, 1822. He was educated in a religious school. Coming to the United States in 1854, he located at New Baltimore, Macomb County, where he remained two years. In 1856, he moved into Sterling Township, and in 1859 to Clinton Township. He passed two years in Clinton, and then came to Mt. Clemens, where he resided six months. Moving to Wyandot, he made that village his home for a half-year, when he returned to Clinton and took up his residence on his farm of 170 acres. This tract of land he cleared and brought under cultivation. He married Miss Finch in 1847, to whom ten children were born, of whom seven are living, viz.: Rudolph, Amelia, August, Miner, Siner, Annie and Paulina. Mr. Hagen served in the Schleswig-Holstein war of 1847, and was a soldier for two and one-half years in the Prussian infantry. He has held the position of School Director for two and one-half years. His removal into Mt. Clemens City, which he purposes making his home, took place in April, 1882.

WILLIAM E. HALL is a son of E. Wright Hall, who established the glass works at Mt. Clemens at an early day. Mr. Hall was raised and educated here; engaged in the drug business in 1863, which continued until 1871. He was the express and telegraph agent, and the first to remove these offices from the depot into the city. In partnership with Mr. Shook, he erected a saw-mill and hub and spoke factory at Mt. Clemens in 1871; he also dealt extensively in hard-wood lumber until 1877. In 1880, Mr. Hall and Mr. Kandt built the steam barge William Rudolph; is now building the two large boats. Mr. Hall's lumber business averages 3,000,000 feet annually. He was elected Township Treasurer in 1876, and is now Supervisor of the First Ward of the city. He married Miss Letitia J. Shook, daughter of the late Robert Shook, December 10, 1868. They are the parents of five children--William R., Eugene E., Harry W., Nelly B. and Blanche.

WINFIELD S. HATHAWAY, son of Hon. Hiron Hathaway, was born at Bristol, Ontario Co., N. Y., December 25, 1832. His father, son of Seth Hathaway, of Massachu-

setts, of English descent, was born June 5, 1799. The family came to Richmond Township in 1836, where Mr. Hathaway was educated. In 1867, he held the position of lumber-scaler for Horace Perkins & Sons until 1875. He was elected Sheriff in November, 1874, and entered on the duties of that office in January, 1875, serving through two terms. After retiring from this office, he managed his farm, two miles south of the city, for two years. He married Miss Jane Dixon, daughter of Richard Dixon, of Detroit, in 1857. The three children of this marriage are deceased. Hiron Hathaway was elected to the Legislature in 1841; and in 1855 was a member of the Constitutional Convention at Lansing; in 1850 was Associate Judge of Macomb; in 1839 was Supervisor of Richmond and in 1852, President of Armada Village. W. S. is a member of Mt. Clemens Chapter, R. A. M., and very popular throughout the county.

DR. ABNER HAYWARD, physician and surgeon, was born at Johnson, R. I., September 26, 1829. His father, Robert G. Hayward, of English descent, was born at Thompson, Conn., March 10, 1800. His mother, Eliza Cornell, niece of Ezra Cornell, founder of the Cornell University, was born at Somerset, Md., December 1, 1801. His father was engaged in a cotton factory in Rhode Island for several years; came to Michigan in 1830 and settled in Monroe County; moved to Ingham County in 1837, after which he devoted his attention to farming. Dr. Hayward, the subject of this sketch, received such advantages as the country school afforded, after which he attended the Hillsdale College, and subsequently the Michigan Union College. He taught school six terms; read medicine under Drs. Watts & Chubb, and attended medical lectures at the university at Ann Arbor, in 1859 and 1860. Having his attention called to the homœopathic method of administering medicine, he became convinced of its superiority, and, after having practiced medicine four years at Aurelius, Mich., he attended lectures and graduated from the Homœopathic Hospital College of Cleveland, Ohio, in 1866. He then located at Romeo, Macomb Co., Mich., and built up a fine practice where allopathic opposition was so strong it was supposed a homœopathist could not live. After remaining there five years and a half, he removed to Mt. Clemens, and has, during a residence of more than ten years, been engaged in an extensive practice. He married Miss Alice J. Smith, a native of Barrington, Orange Co., N. Y., who was then a resident of Jackson County. She was educated in the Michigan Union College, and taught school several terms, in which she was very successful. Since her marriage, she has read medicine with her husband, attended the medical college at Detroit, and is a skillful practitioner. They are the parents of four children, of whom Maude Louise and Frank H. are living; Lillie J. K. and Charlie C. died in infancy. Dr. Hayward is a member of the American Institute of Homœopathy, and also of the Homœopathic Medical Society of the State of Michigan.

JOHN HEMMEN, deceased, was born in Luxemburg, Germany, December 25, 1825; came to Detroit in 1856, where he was in the service of Michigan Central Railroad for several years. He was proprietor of City Hotel, opposite Milwaukee depot, for twelve years; came to Mt. Clemens in 1871, and took charge of hotel on northeast corner of square, which he called the Hemmen House, and operated until his death, July 14, 1880. He married Miss Frederica Vogt March 10, 1858, to whom were born five children, of whom Lizzie and Laura are living. Mrs. Hemmen came to the United States alone in 1852. The family belong to the Catholic Church, of which Mr. Hemmen was also a member.

GOTHOLD HEMME. The subject of this sketch is a son of Andrew Hemme, who was born in Saxe Weimar, September 7, 1822; settled in Wayne County in 1854, and in Macomb County in April, 1859. He is the owner of twenty acres in Section 31, Clinton, and by trade a carpenter. He was married, in 1854, to Miss Caroline Apel, to whom five children were born, namely: August, Charles, Louise, Elizabeth and Minnie. Mrs. Hemme died in 1868. He married Miss Sophia Dietzsch in 1871, to whom two children were

born. The family are members of the Lutheran Church. Mr. Hemme is Secretary of German Farmers' Insurance Company of Macomb County.

WESLEY HINMAN was born in Chautauqua County, N. Y., March 22, 1810; came to Mt. Clemens in May, 1830, where he married Miss Alice Connor, daughter of John Connor, July 10, 1833. This lady died in 1852. He married Mrs. Catherine Cole Wyckoff May 4, 1854, to whom was born one child, Clarence W. Hinman. Mr. Hinman was Supervisor of Clinton, and filled other offices, as given in organic history of Clinton.

GILES HUBBARD, deceased, son of Quartus Hubbard, of Marbletown, Ulster Co., N. Y., was born in January, 1817. He served at the cooper's trade until 1829, when he visited his uncle, Daniel Davis. After passing one year there, he traveled through New York and Ohio, working at different points. In the summer of 1837, he made a journey South, and, on account of the yellow fever epidemic, turned his steps northward, and arrived at Mt. Clemens in the fall of that year. He read law in the office of Judge Thurston, with whom he entered in partnership for one year. He formed a partnership with R. P. Eldredge, which continued for fifteen years; subsequently formed a partnership with Thomas M. Crocker, which was observed for several years. He was appointed Postmaster at Mt. Clemens under Harrison in 1840; elected Prosecuting Attorney, as shown in the political chapter; elected Senator, as referred to in same chapter; refused the appointment of Collector of Internal Revenue for the district, and also nomination for Congress. Mr. Hubbard married Miss Euphemia, daughter of Homer and Mary Atwood Bingham, September 23, 1842. To them were born seven children, five of whom are living—Mary, Giles, George, Julia E. and Barton H. Mrs. Hubbard still lives, aged eighty-five years.

JOSEPH HUBBARD, an old settler, born at Marbletown, Ulster Co., N. Y., August 4, 1814, son of Quartus, native of Litchfield, Conn., and Elizabeth Davis, the former of English descent and the latter of Holland descent. He settled with his father, in Ontario County, N. Y., in 1827, his mother having died before they left Ulster County; came to Mt. Clemens in 1833; resided at New Baltimore for five years; engaged in stove business, and then came back to Mt. Clemens. He was married, March 19, 1837, to Thankful S. Weeks, to whom were born five children, of whom are living William B. and Martha E., now Mrs. High. He kept hotel—Clinton House—at Mt. Clemens from 1838 to 1841, where the American House now stands; was in the stove business until 1860, when he was elected Sheriff; held the office four years; appointed County Treasurer in February, 1865, and held that office about two years; held office of Constable and Collector six years; in early days, was the first Village Marshal at Mt. Clemens; also took its first census in 1838. He represents five first-class insurance companies; is also engaged in sewing machine agency. Mr. Hubbard was charter member of the first Odd Fellows' Lodge here; member of temperance societies; attends Presbyterian Church, to which the family belong. During the last two years of the late war, he was Deputy Provost Marshal for Macomb County.

WILLIAM B. HUBBARD, born at Mt. Clemens May 4, 1844, is son of Josephine Hubbard, of New York, who settled here in 1833. Mr. Hubbard married Miss Lizzie Shook in October, 1865, to whom were born three children—Robert, Catherine and Duncan. Mr. Hubbard was a soldier in the late war; served on gun-boat Forest Rose; was a resident of New Baltimore for several years, and is now engaged in the undertaking trade with Robert Shook, as established in 1879. The family belong to the Presbyterian Church.

H. B. HUTCHINS, born at Lisbon, Grafton Co., N. H., April 8, 1847; prepared for college at Newbury Seminary, Vermont; entered Michigan University September, 1867; graduated from there June, 1871; was Superintendent of the Owosso City Schools from September, 1871, to July, 1872; in June of 1872, was appointed Instructor in History and Rhetoric at Michigan University, which position he held until June, 1873, when he was appointed Assistant Professor of English and History at Michigan University, which posi-

tion he held until July, 1876, when he was admitted to the bar in Ann Arbor, and came at once to Mt. Clemens, where he has since been located.

DR. JESSE E. HUTCHINS, dentist, born in Oakland County, Mich., October 14, 1842, son of Charles S. Hutchins, of New York State, was educated at Watseka and Jacksonville, Ill.; studied medicine under Drs. Mowry and Black, of Jacksonville. Previous to beginning his studies, he conducted district schools for four terms; moved to Danville in 1868, where he practiced dentistry until 1873, when he located at Mt. Clemens. Dr. Hutchins married Miss Nellie Moore, October 24, 1878, to whom was born one child—Charles W. Hutchins.

REV. EBENEZER IRELAND, son of John Ireland, was born in Northampton, England, September 1, 1839; was educated at the Congregational College, Nottingham, and ordained at Dronfield, England, in 1870; he was pastor of the First Congregational Church at Dronfield until the fall of 1873, when he was appointed the pastor of the church at Brockville, Canada. After a term of two years, he was called to the pastorate of the Congregational Church at Danville, Canada, where he remained until 1878; he supplied Pine Grove Church, near Toronto, Canada, for a short time, when he came to Richmond, Macomb County, in 1879, as pastor of the church at that village. In August, 1881, he came to Mt. Clemens as supply of the Presbyterian Church, of which he is now the regular pastor. Mr. Ireland's connection with the church is of the happiest character; he is a Christian minister in reality as well as in name.

ROBERT JEAN, son of Joseph Jean, a native of Grosse Point and grandson of Robert of that locality, was born in Harrison Township, May 25, 1833. His father was a well-known trader among the Indians, could speak their language, hunted and fished with them and was their trusted friend. The family moved to Clinton Township in 1847. Mr. Jean is the owner of 100 acres of land on Sections 21 and 22, Clinton; engaged in flour and feed trade at Mt. Clemens in 1880 and 1881. He was married, August 3, 1856, to Catherine Norton, daughter of Hugh Norton, now of Macomb Corners, an old settler and an old man of eighty-five summers. To them seven children were born, of whom Eva, Frank R., Charles, Jennie and an infant son are living.

HON. WILLIAM JENNEY, present member of Legislature, was born at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., June 18, 1837. He came to Macomb County, with his parents, in 1843, and settled at Mt. Clemens. Mr. Jenney received his education in Brown University, Providence, R. I., where he graduated in 1859. Returning to Mt. Clemens, he studied law, and was prepared for admission to the bar in 1861, when the war called for his services. During that year, he raised Company I, Ninth Michigan Infantry, and was mustered into service as Captain of that company. In 1863, he was commissioned Major, and, in 1865, was raised to a Colonelcy by Gov. Crosswell. His company was recruited at a time when it appeared that the county had exhausted her men, which fact of itself won great credit for the organizer. A reference to the military chapter will point out at once the military record of Col. Jenney and the commands with which he was connected. He was admitted to the bar in 1866, and enjoyed a good practice until 1876, when his election to the State Senate urged him to retire. His intention was to resume the practice of law, but his health would not permit. Col. Jenney was elected Secretary of State in 1878, which position he now holds. In the political chapter full references are made to his election. Among the delegates present at the memorable convention of 1880, held at Chicago, he was present. Col. Jenney was married to Miss Cora, daughter of the late Judge Horace Stevens, in February, 1866. They are the parents of one child—William S. Jenney.

WILLIAM JENNEY (deceased) was born in Middlesex County, Mass., in March, 1812. Traveling westward, he located at Mt. Clemens in 1843, where he built the first

stave-mill, the machinery of which he moved to New Baltimore. In other pages of this work, the part taken by the late Mr. Jenney in the commercial and social development of Macomb County is regarded, and, in the necrological chapter, a notice of his decease given.

RUDOLPH J. KANDT, the eldest of eight brothers, was born in Niagara County, N. Y., October 31, 1849 (son of Fred Kandt, a native of Germany); settled in Macomb with his parents in 1857; he received a common-school education; was a clerk in a grocery store for four years; in 1875, he established a grocery house at Mt. Clemens, which he conducted until 1880. During the winter of 1879-80, he was partner with William E. Hall in building a steam barge, which he managed during the seasons of 1880 and 1881. In May of the latter year, he re-engaged in the grocery business, and now has a large and daily increasing trade. He sold his interest in the boat in the fall of 1881. Mr. Kandt married Hattie, daughter of Henry Rose, of Everett, Mich., January 28, 1879. This lady is a native of Macomb.

JOHN KEILS, son of Gerhard Keils, was born in the Rhine Province, Germany, February 11, 1832; he was a soldier in the Prussian Infantry from April 1, 1854, to September 27, 1857; he came to Mt. Clemens July 22, 1861, and has made the city his home since that time; he labored on a farm in 1861; next, entered the employ of O. W. Delano as clerk, which position he held for two years; afterward, was in the employ of T. W. Snook & Co. for eight years; in 1872, he visited Germany; on his return, in 1873, he established his present business of flour, feed and grain, and has carried it on since that time successfully. Mr. K. married Miss Anna M. Dahm, December 29, 1863, to whom was born one child, since deceased.

DOR KELLOGG, son of Alpheus Kellogg, a miller of Cayuga County, N. Y., was born in Cayuga County, June 11, 1822; came to Oakland County, Mich., in 1839, where he engaged in the milling business at Clarkston for five years; in 1844 or 1845, he returned to New York; came to Litchfield, Mich., in 1860, and to Mt. Clemens in 1870. Mr. K. has identified himself with the flour-milling interests of the city since that time; he married Miss Harriet McLean, July 4, 1844; this lady died in 1852; in 1853, he married Miss Eliza A. Dutcher, to whom were born three children—Carrie C., Hattie E. and Anna C. Mr. K. is religiously a Baptist.

MARTIN C. KELLY, M. D., one of the leading physicians and surgeons of the county, was born at Dexter, Washtenaw County, Mich., February 4, 1851; his father was a native of Ireland; came to the United States in 1844, and died in 1863; he was a Methodist Episcopal minister until 1855, when he became a minister of the Protestant Episcopal Church. In 1866, Dr. Kelly moved to Ann Arbor with his mother, where he graduated in pharmacy, in 1871, and in medicine in 1875. He located at Mt. Clemens the same year and opened an office there, May 18, where his practice is fully established. His marriage with Miss Alice Snook, daughter of T. W. Snook, of Mt. Clemens, was celebrated May 29, 1877, to whom three children were born—William T., Arthur H. and Charles D. Kelly. The Doctor represents the Second Ward in the City Council; is a member of the Masonic order and an ardent supporter of every movement to advance the interests of Mt. Clemens.

FREDERICK G. KENDRICK was born at Schlotheim, in Schwarzburg, Germany, May 14, 1836; came to this country, with his parents, from Germany, in 1844; they settled at Belvidere, Macomb County; from there they moved to Mt. Clemens; from there to Marine City, St. Clair County. Mr. K. was educated in this country. From Marine, he moved to the township of Erin, Macomb County, and became a farmer and cattle broker. Took part in politics, held several township offices of trust; was elected member of the State Legislature in 1868. In 1870, he was elected Sheriff of Macomb County for two terms. Removed to the city of Mt. Clemens and engaged in hardware business and in

the manufacture of sash, doors, blinds, etc., and contractor of buildings, in 1875, in which he is still successfully engaged. He has an extensive saw-mill in the township of Taymouth, where he manufactures his lumber. He has taken full part in the social, political, and industrial advancement of the county. He was married, May 5, 1862, to Henrietta Elsey, daughter of Henry Elsey, from Leipsic, Germany. Mr. K. and wife were the parents of eight children, six of whom are alive—five daughters and one son—oldest daughter, Caroline; Hattie, Emma, Bertha, Julia and youngest son, Frank. The family belong to the German Episcopal Lutheran Church.

WILLIAM KLEIN, son of Andrew Klein, was born in Prussia, Germany, September 27, 1836; came with his family to Niagara, N. Y., in 1852, and settled in Erin Township, Macomb County, in 1853. Mr. K. was head sawyer for several years in saw-mill, and foreman for four years, passing eighteen years in mills at Hamtramck. He was married, January 1, 1861, to Miss Augusta Meir, to whom five children were born—Amelia, Charles, Minnie, Willey and Augusta. He resides on his farm, Section 31, Clinton, where he owns seventy-two acres well improved. He is at present Drain Commissioner. The family belong to the German Lutheran Church.

ALEXANDER KNIGHT (deceased), son of Robert, was born at Edinburgh, Scotland, June 9, 1809; came to Rochester, N. Y., in 1833, and to Detroit in 1834; he was a blacksmith by trade and did all the smithing for the C. & K. Canal in its course through Macomb County. During this time, his family remained at Detroit. After coming to Mt. Clemens, he was very successful: at one time, he owned a large tract of land at Detroit and several blocks in the center of Mt. Clemens; he was a dealer in real estate, a house builder, a business man at New Baltimore and an active, industrious and honest citizen. He was married in Scotland in 1832, to Miss Annie Anderson, who came to the United States a few months after her husband. They were the parents of eleven children, six of whom are living—Jeannette, Margaret, Mary A., Alex, Rowena and Devena. Mr. K. was tax collector for some time. His death took place August 5, 1881.

JULIUS KOEHLER, son of John Koehler, of Germany, was born at Detroit October 27, 1843; his parents came to Detroit from Germany in 1839 or 1840; moved to Mt. Clemens in 1853. Mr. Koehler came here with his family and has made the city his home since that time, save six years passed at Detroit learning blacksmith's and wagon-maker's trades and working at these trades. He established a wagon, carriage and blacksmith shop at Mt. Clemens in 1868, beginning on a small scale and gradually building up a good business, giving employment to five or six skilled workmen. He was married, December 17, 1874, to Miss Pauline Winkler, to whom three children were born—Clara, William E. and Julius M. Mrs. K. is a member of the Lutheran Church. Mr. K. is a member of the I. O. O. F., in which order he has passed all chairs, and represents the Mt. Clemens Lodge in the Council of the Grand Lodge. He was elected first Alderman of the Third Ward of the city in 1879, and served two years.

JOHN KUHN was born November 30, 1842, at Niederwald, Hessen, Germany. His father's name was Frantz Kuhn; he attended the common schools at home, from 1848 to 1857. He served his apprenticeship in a book and stationery store in Marburg for three years, and served them for ten years after his apprenticeship. After leaving Marburg, he went to Frankfort-on-the-Main, and entered a merchant and tailoring establishment as a salesman for three years; thence with the banking house of Seligmann & Co., as collector, with which firm he remained until 1865, when he emigrated to America; arrived at Detroit, Mich., in November, 1865, and accepted an engagement with G. Doeltz & Bros., where he remained as salesman for nine years; came to Mt. Clemens in the year 1874, and entered into partnership with his brother-in-law, P. Ulrich, under the firm name of P. Ulrich & Co; since then, this firm has dissolved partnership and continues in the same



line of business under the name of Ulrich, Kuhn & Co. He was married, in 1870, to Miss Catherine Elizabeth Ulrich. There were born to them four children, two sons—Frantz and John—and two daughters—Laura and Matilda. He was elected Alderman of the Second Ward, in 1881; is a member of the Board of Trustees of the Lutheran Church of Mt. Clemens; also a member of the Masonic Lodge of the same place; a member of the Royal Arch Chapter; also a member of the Knight Templar Commandery, of Romeo, No. 6.

FRANCIS LETOURNEAU (deceased) was born in Harrison Township, two and one-half miles below Mt. Clemens, December 2, 1800; his grandfather was a native of France and his father a native of Canada. In 1812, Mr. L. located at Detroit, where he learned the carpenter's trade; he subsequently studied architecture. He was married, in 1821, to Clotilde Girardin, born at Detroit November 7, 1797, daughter of James Girardin, of Lower Canada. They were the parents of eight children—Moses F., deceased, was ordained priest; Emily, married Aug. Henquet; Charles R., deceased; Louis J., was ordained priest, now of Notre Dame College, Indiana; Josephine, married the late Mr. Parquette; Sarah, resides at home, and Timothy and Eleanor, deceased. Mr. L. came to Mt. Clemens in 1854, and made the village his home until his death, in 1860. He built the Michigan Exchange at Detroit in 1832, superintended the building of Fort Wayne and several light-houses for the United States Government, built the steamboats known as the Michigan, the Detroit and the Illinois, together with many other boats; drew the plans for St. Peter and Paul's Catholic Church and St. Ann's Church, Detroit, and was a prominent builder and contractor of the State. He held the position of Village Trustee for one year; was a most estimable citizen and a native pioneer of Macomb County. The Letourneau family have always been members of the Catholic Church.

EDWARD W. LEWIS, born in Macomb Township July 17, 1844; son of Wesley and Hannah Lewis, of Massachusetts, where he was educated. He was married, in May, 1868, to Anna Dutton, a native of Chautauqua County, N. Y., and daughter of Ransom Dutton. They are the parents of four children—Jessie, Eddie, Hattie and Harry. Mr. L. has been Councilman for four years and is a member of the Masonic Order and of I. O. G. T.

WESLEY LEWIS, born in Jefferson County, N. Y., August 22, 1814, son of Labin Lewis, of New Hampshire; he was educated in Massachusetts, to which State his parents moved when he was still young; located in Genesee, N. Y., in 1830, and in Macomb County, in 1838, for a short time; he visited again in 1839, and located permanently in 1840; he followed agriculture in Lenox for four years; kept the county house one year; labored for some time at Mt. Clemens; shared in building the light-house at Point Bargue, Lake Huron, in company with Harrison Warren; bought Mt. Clemens saw-mill in 1848 or 1849, which he sold in 1852, remaining as foreman of the mill until 1877. He was married, to Miss Hannah Warren, in 1842; they are the parents of five children, of whom Mary, Edward, George H. and Frank W. are living.

WILLIAM LITTLE was born in Colchester Township, Essex County, Canada, on the shore of Lake Erie, where he was educated; he carried on a farm there until 1856, when he came to Clinton Township, Macomb County; here he farmed until 1865, when he returned to Canada. In July, 1879, he came to Mt. Clemens and opened a private boarding-house; subsequently, he became proprietor of the St. Cloud House, which he now conducts. He was married, in March, 1851, to Sarah Butler, to whom five children were born; Delos, Charles, and Adelaide are living; one daughter, Georgia A., died December 14, 1881, aged twenty-one years. Mrs. Little is a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

HENRY LODEWYCK was raised and educated at Detroit; he came to Mt. Clemens in 1872; in 1879, he established his extensive and well-managed livery concern, valued at

\$6,000, together with buildings and grounds. This livery is connected by telephone with all the principal hotels of the city. In February, 1870, Mr. L. married Pauline Rivard, to whom were born seven children, five of whom are living—Ida, Henry, Caroline, Rose and Francis. After the death of Mrs. L., he married for his second wife Rose Rivard, in 1880, to whom one child was born—Arthur Lodewyck.

JOSEPH LONSBY, an extensive dealer in lumber, shingles, laths, cedar posts and part owner of the steamer, *Ida Burton*, and the barge, *S. H. Johnston*, established his business here in 1875, where he continued until 1881, when he moved south of the river. Mr. Lonsby was born in Jefferson County, N. Y., July 24, 1837; his father, Peter Lonsby, was a native of Canada. Mr. L. came to Michigan in 1854; clerked at Pine Run, Genesee County, for three years, was engaged in lumbering in Alcona County for five years, until coming to Mt. Clemens, in 1875. He married Miss Lucy Ann Webster, of Ohio, in 1860, to whom were born Charles and John Lonsby, the latter of whom is dead. Charles entered into partnership with his father in 1882. Mr. L. is a member of the Masonic R. A. and a Master Mason.

FLOYD LUFKIN, son of Varnum Lufkin, an old and respected citizen of Mt. Clemens, was born in the village September 15, 1845; was educated here, and labored in the brick factory until 1864, when he went to Kansas, Colorado, Utah and Montana, returning to Mt. Clemens in 1867. He was married, December 31, 1869, to Miss Mary Walker, daughter of the late George Walker, of Mt. Clemens. They are the parents of Blanche, Kittie and Varnum.

TRANGOTT LUNGERSHANSEN, born at Artern, Prussia, July 1, 1833, came to the United States in 1852, where he learned the carpenter trade, at which he worked in Detroit for a term of four years; after that, he was farming, until 1871, when he opened a flour and feed store at Mt. Clemens; subsequently, a hardware store, which he operated until his election as Register of Deeds, in 1874. He was re-elected in 1876 and 1878, holding the office with credit to himself and to the county until 1881, when Col. Farrar succeeded him, under whom he is now Deputy Register of Deeds. Mr. L. married Miss Emily Stechert, in January, 1856, to whom six children were born, five of whom are living.

T. F. MARRIOTT, born in Wayne County, N. Y., November 8, 1867, son of T. F. Marriott, of England, came to Mt. Clemens in January, 1881; has been employed by Mr. Peter Greiner as clerk since March 14 of that year.

CHARLES MASON, son of Thomas Mason, was born in Lincolnshire, England, October 13, 1850; came with his family to Canada in 1852, where he attended the common schools. He came to Mt. Clemens in 1873, where he worked for Van Eps & Co. one year. In 1874, he visited Louisville, Ky.; from there, he went to Brownsville, Tenn., thence to Memphis, Tenn., in September, 1875, and returned to Mt. Clemens in the spring of 1876, where he established his boot and shoe house. He was married, in May, 1880, to Matilda Wood, daughter of Samuel Wood, of Mt. Clemens.

ALMANZO MATTHEWS, son of Sidney Matthews, was born in Fairfield Township, Lenawee County, Mich., July 7, 1844. He was educated in Macomb County, whither he removed with his parents in 1849. Mr. M. served in Company G, Eighth Michigan Cavalry, for three years, and participated in the brilliant services of that command. He was wounded at Knoxville and subsequently served in hospital duty until transferred to the Veteran Reserve Corps, at Chicago, in the fall of 1864. He learned the mason's trade in 1866 and 1867, at which he has worked almost since that time. He moved from his farm to Mt. Clemens in 1875. He was married to Miss Emma Sheldon in January, 1866. This lady is the daughter of the late Amariah Sheldon, an old settler of Macomb. They are the parents of three children—Angeline, Nettie A. and Frank B.

**HENRY F. MEIER**, Professor of Chemistry, with the Mt. Clemens Sulpho-Mineral Salt Company, son of the late Dr. Henry F., a prominent physician of Philadelphia; was born in Mecklenburg, Germany, in April, 1848; came to the United States with his parents in 1851; was educated in Philadelphia; entered the drug business in 1862; studied at the New York College of Pharmacy, and has been engaged as a manufacturing chemist since his arrival at Detroit, in the fall of 1869, where he was in the employ of Swift Bros. and, subsequently, in that of Parke, Davis & Co.; he located at Mt. Clemens in July, 1881, and connected himself with the Mineral Springs Company as chemist. To him is due much of the valuable information given to us on the subject of constituents of mineral waters of Mt. Clemens.

**DYKES MILLAR**, son of John Miller, of Scotland, was born in Monroe County, N. Y., March 12, 1806; came with his father to Macomb in 1831, and located land on Section 19, Clinton, on the south bank of the river. He encountered all the obstacles of the pioneer. He built a log house in 1832, the walls of which are still standing. In January, 1833, he married Miss Emma Harvey, to whom four children were born, three of whom are living—John, James and Robert; the daughter, Belle, died at the age of twenty-four years. Mr. Miller was Major on Gen. Stockton's staff during the Toledo war, and more recently has filled the quieter offices of Notary Public and Highway Commissioner.

**NORTON L. MILLER**, born in Berkshire County, Mass., December 2, 1815, was son of Ozni Miller, of Connecticut, son of Samuel Miller, a soldier of the Revolution, son of Miller who came from England and settled in Connecticut prior to the Revolution. Ozni Miller and family left Massachusetts in 1818 and located in Monroe County, N. Y., ten miles south of Rochester; in 1832, the family settled in Ray Township, this county, where the elder Mr. Miller died in 1840. Norton L. taught school during the winter terms, but labored principally at his trade as miller until 1866; he was elected County Register of Deeds, in 1856, and re-elected in 1858. He bought the Lakeville mills, in Oakland County, in December, 1861, and operated them for five years; he was Postmaster at Lakeville for four years, under appointment of the Lincoln administration. He returned to Mt. Clemens in June, 1867; was elected a member of the Michigan Legislature in 1868, and re-elected in 1870; he married Miss Frances E. Lewis, July 4, 1843; they are the parents of six children; Fred C. served in Company I, re-organized Third Infantry, and died in the late war; L. M. Miller is clerk in the Government office at Lansing; the other children are Fannie M., Abner P., William N. and Millie Miller. Mrs. Miller, daughter of William Lewis, and sister of George F. Lewis, of Saginaw and Bay City, was born at Harvard, Mass., and came with her parents to Macomb in 1835; William A. Lewis, another brother, is a resident of Everett, Mich.

**ROBERT E. MILLER**, son of Dykes Miller, was born in Clinton Township, August 16, 1842. He married Miss Mary Shanley, February 22, 1865; this lady was a daughter of Edward Shanley, who came from Detroit to Macomb County in 1852. They are the parents of nine children, of whom six are living—Emma, Edward, Mattie, Florence, Robert and Mary. In his early years, the Indian children then camped near his father's house were his playmates; with them he hunted and passed his childhood days; subsequently, he attended common schools and labored on a farm. He has been School Director for several years.

**WALTER W. MITCHELL** (deceased) was born at Chester, Conn., son of William Mitchell, sea captain, who came to Mt. Clemens in 1845 and settled on North Gratiot street, adjoining the village. He was married, in 1837, to Frances Canfield, daughter of Joel Canfield. To them were born two sons—William W., a partner in the banking house of Fisher & Preston, Detroit, and Henry T., who manages the farm. Both brothers deal in fine short-horned cattle. The leading feature of their herds is the young Aelrie

Duchess, the only calf of Duke of Aelrie and Duchess, now in Michigan, and only full-blood Duchess in the State. She was bought, when a few days old, from Avery & Murphy, of Port Huron, for \$5,500, in June, 1881. They have some full-blood Durhams on the Brooks farm, at West Novi, Mich. W. W. Mitchell and this Mr. Brooks own the Duke of Lexington. Henry T. is the owner of Lady Duchess, from Old Splendor, imported from New York.

FRANKLIN P. MONFORT, son of Isaac Monfort, one of Shelby's pioneer farmers, was born June 6, 1842, in Shelby; received his early education at the Disco Academy and Oxford Institute, under Profs. A. M. Keeler and S. A. Taft; attended the State Normal and Union Schools at Ypsilanti. He married Miss Sarah E., daughter of Jacob Bowers, of Addison, Oakland County, May 13, 1863; they have one child—Merton B.; he taught school in several places in Oakland and Macomb Counties, during the winters, and farmed during the summers; entered the law department at the Michigan University, in 1878, graduated and was admitted to the bar in 1880; he was elected to the office of Circuit Court Commissioner the same year, and has since been practicing law at Mt. Clemens.

OLIVER MOORE, son of Simon M., of Harrison Township, was born in Clinton Township February 20, 1840; his grandfather, Lawrence Moore, was forced into the British service in Quebec during the Revolution, from which service he and two comrades escaped, and, walking to a point opposite Port Huron, crossed the river and was among the first settlers in Harrison Township, where he bought land from the Indians. Oliver Moore married Miss Catherine Taylor April 16, 1860. May 22, 1870, he married Miss Erzelia Rivard; the children of the first marriage were Victoria, Oliver, William and James; the children of the second marriage were Louis B., Gilbert, Nettie, Hattie, Frank, Josephine and Louise.

JOHN MORDHORST, proprietor of the Detroit House, formerly the City Hotel, took charge of it in October, 1879. Mr. Mordhorst was born at Kiel, Holstein, in 1842; came with his parents to Detroit in 1856; went to Missouri in 1862; served in Company A, four months' militia, principally on provost duty, until his return to Detroit in 1864; subsequently, he visited the Lake Superior District, and there manufactured the first cigars ever made in Keweenaw County, Mich., in 1866; returned to Detroit in 1867, and was cigar manufacturer there until 1879, when he came to Mt. Clemens. He was married, April 14, 1868, to Bertha Hochral, to whom three children were born—Clara, John and Rosa.

IGNACE A. MORASS, son of Anthony and grandson of Ignace Morass, was born at Belvidere, Macomb County, September 1, 1827; his father and grandfather were born at Hamtramck, on Detroit River; former in 1796 and the latter in 1771; his great-grandfather came from France in the military corps under Montcalm; was at the surrender of Quebec in 1759 and among those banished to Detroit. The grandfather helped to build Fort Gratiot during the war of 1812, and was one of the best carpenters in the Northwest Territory. He also built a saw-mill on Black River, which was the first mill used to saw round logs. The Morass family moved to Macomb in 1805. G. T. Ignace Morass raised 2,000 bushels of wheat some years, and supplied the settlers with seed wheat, oats and barley—in fact, he was the most extensive farmer in Michigan. With the exception of a ride across the river into Canada, and his visit to the Centennial, the present Mr. Morass has never left his native State. He was married, February 20, 1855, to Miss Margaret Stapleton, daughter of William Stapleton. They were the parents of ten children—Olive, Mary, Anna, Ignace, Florence, Elizabeth and Joseph, are living. The family belong to the Catholic Church.

CHARLES MOSER (deceased) was born near Paris, France, in July, 1805; came to Philadelphia in 1823; moved to Juniata County, Penn., shortly after, and was engaged

in mercantile work until 1855, when he moved to Mt. Clemens. That year, he opened a money office and also established a meat market here. Mr. Moser married Mrs. Elizabeth Middlesworth, a daughter of Christian Fall, in March, 1831. They were the parents of eight children—Clotilda, Isaac, Jackson, Lydia A., Edward, Mary M., Jennie E. and William H. Mrs. Moser had one child by her previous marriage—John Middlesworth.

WILLIAM H. MOSER was born at Mt. Clemens July 26, 1857; son of Charles Moser, who came from Pennsylvania to this city in 1855; was educated here; has been engaged in handling cattle since his youth, and has made a success of the meat market which he established in 1878. Mr. Moser was married in October, 1878, to Miss Minnie Rutz, of Detroit.

SAMUEL R. MULVEY, son of Joseph Mulvey, of Ireland, who came to Montreal, Canada, when young, was born at Rochester, N. Y., May 14, 1837. Samuel came to Macomb with his parents in 1837, and located in Sterling Township. Joseph Mulvey was a farmer of Clinton until his death, in the fall of 1872. S. R. Mulvey was married to Miss Susan Riley, daughter of Michael Riley, in 1868; to them five children were born—Mary A., Mattie E., George E., Emma and Robert S. He now lives on the farm that Joseph Mulvey owned, ninety acres on Sections 30, 31 and 32, Clinton; was Constable for seven years and is now Justice of the Peace for the town of Clinton. The family belong to the Catholic Church.

THOMAS W. NEWTON, Sheriff of Macomb County, was born in Lincolnshire, England, December 6, 1839. His father, Luke Newton, now residing at Bloomfield Center, Oakland County, located at Detroit in 1851. Thomas W. passed his earlier years at his father's home in England, where also he was accustomed to walk three miles to school and make the return trip every day; he left home at the age of seventeen, labored in various employments, was engineer of one of the Lake Superior copper mines for over two years, worked at the carpenter's trade for a time, opened a butcher shop for mining trade, shipped cattle to the lake region and was extensively engaged in the cattle shipping trade until his election as Sheriff of Macomb County, in 1880. Mr. N. is a member of the Mt. Clemens Masonic Lodge and also of the chapter. He married Miss Rebecca French, December 31, 1867, of England, to whom were born two children—Ada M. and Harry T. Newton.

ERNEST J. OLDE, merchant of Mt. Clemens, established his house on North Gratiot street in 1874. In 1869, he engaged in business with Paul Ulrich, under the firm name of Ulrich & Olde. Mr. Olde does a trade of \$30,000 annually. His dry goods warehouse, wool department and business at Port Huron are all well conducted, purchase for cash being one of his leading characteristics or principles. It is his intention to add a first-class grocery and provision store to his Mt. Clemens establishment at an early day. Mr. Olde was born in Holstein, Germany, in 1846; settled at New Baltimore, Macomb County, in 1854; moved to East Saginaw in 1860 and to Mt. Clemens in 1862. He married Miss Matilda Bulte, in 1871, to whom were born five children—Grace, Henry, Walter, Alice and Odella. Mr. Olde is a man of business, worthy and judicious in all matters, and determined to succeed in any enterprise he may embark in.

JOHN OTTO, born in Prussia, Germany, January 1, 1832, came to the United States in 1854; worked in a Buffalo brick-yard for four months and came to Mt. Clemens in October, 1854. In 1858, he entered the store of Sackett & Dickinson; on the dissolution of partnership, Mr. Otto continued under Mr. Sackett, and entered into partnership with him in 1861. He continued his business until 1871, when he sold his interest on account of ill health. He was appointed Postmaster at Mt. Clemens by the Arthur administration, and took possession of the office November 1, 1881. Mr. Otto was married, in Germany, in 1854, to Miss Mary C. Schneider. This lady died April 22, 1872. He married for

his second wife Miss Sophia Dubois, November 26, 1878. Frederica K. and John are the children of the first marriage. Mr. Otto has served as Trustee of the village for four years and Alderman for two years. This family belongs to the Catholic Church.

GEORGE PARROTT was born in Bedfordshire, England, July 3, 1832; a son of Daniel of same shire, who came to America in 1854. Mr. P. came to Redford, Mich., in 1852; worked by the month there until he came to this county, in 1859, when he located in Clinton Township, four and one-half miles from Mt. Clemens: he farmed for thirteen years; removed to the suburbs of Mt. Clemens in 1872; he is a farmer and stock-raiser and the owner of two farms. He married, December 25, 1856, Miss Elizabeth Simms, of England, to whom eight children were born, seven of whom are living—Wallace, Ellen, Elsie, Horace, Lewis, Charlie and Leonard. The family belong to the Methodist Church, called the Protestant Methodist.

ELDRIDGE G. PRATT (deceased), son of Joel and nephew of the Peter Pratt, who compiled the Pratt genealogy, was born at South Boston, Mass., June 16, 1805; came to Rochester, N. Y., when a young man and to Mt. Clemens in 1832, where he engaged in the real estate business. He entered mercantile life here in 1835 and followed it successfully until his death, September 26, 1864. Mr. Pratt was married March 6, 1835, to Miss Prudence M., daughter of Phineas Cook, of Connecticut, descended from one of three brothers—John—who came from Northampton, England, early in the seventeenth century. Their names were Richard, John and George. In 1823, the Cook family showed forty-three collegiate graduates. Mrs. Pratt was born July 16, 1819, in Otsego County, N. Y. She is the mother of Almeda and Lorain Pratt, the former Mrs. T. C. Bell, of Lansing, the latter a graduate of the Philadelphia School of Elocution. Mr. Pratt built a frame house on Walnut street in 1833, which still stands near the engine-house. He organized a Methodist class here and was the first class leader after coming here. He was charitable in all things, a faithful Christian. He counted only thirty dwellings, stores, barns, etc., in Mt. Clemens in 1832.

REV. WILLIAM WALLACE RAFTER, Rector of Grace Protestant Episcopal Church, of Mt. Clemens, was born on the 19th of April, A. D. 1842, in the parish of St. Lin, P. Q. His father, William Rafter, a native of Queens County, Ireland, came to Canada in 1829 with his family. His mother died when he was about ten years old, after which he lived with his aunt in Brooklyn, N. Y.; subsequently, he was sent to a select school in New Haven, Conn.; in 1857, he was sent to the grammar school at Gambier, Ohio, and, in 1859, entered the Freshman class in Kenyon College, Gambier; in the fall of 1863, he entered the Theological Seminary at Nashotah, Wis., and was ordained Deacon by Bishop Kemper, on Trinity Sunday, June, 1865. He immediately entered upon his duties as Rector of St. Matthew's Church, Kenosha, Wis., and was advanced to the priesthood on the 27th of December of the same year. In the spring of 1866, he was elected Rector of St. Paul's Church, Kankakee, Ill., and in the spring of 1867 was called to the rectorship of Christ Church, La Crosse, Wis. In the summer of 1868, he accepted an urgent call to the rectorship of Trinity Church, Alpena, Mich.; while there, he built up a large and prosperous parish; in August, 1878, he was sent by the ecclesiastical authority of the diocese to lay the foundation for a new parish in Cheboygan. He rented the town hall for his Sunday services and soon gathered round him a congregation. At the close of the first year, he had a Sunday school numbering 100 scholars and twelve teachers; by the end of the second year, a new church had been built and consecrated. In the fall of 1880, he removed to Saginaw, where he remained until he was called to the rectorship of Grace Church, Mt. Clemens, June 12, 1881. Mr. Rafter married Miss Annetta Bradley, daughter of B. L. Bradley, M. D., of Woodstock, Ontario, May 14, 1873, to whom were born three children—Josephine, Annetta and Emeline Cath-

erine, both deceased, and Mary Adele, now in her seventh year. Mr. R. is a Mason and a member of the Philomathian Literary Society, and one of the founders of the Psi Chapter of the Chi Phi fraternity in Kenyon College.

GEORGE ROBINSON, of the firm of Snook & Robinson, was born in Montcalm County, Province of Quebec, Canada, February 7, 1842; son of William and Jane A. (Peyton) Robinson, the former a native of Ireland. Mr. Robinson moved with his parents into Upper Canada in 1854, where he resided until May, 1873, when he came to the United States and located at Mt. Clemens. Since that time, he has been intimately associated with the manufacturing interests of the city. He married Miss Sabrina Tomlinson, November 6, 1870; this lady is the daughter of Jonathan Tomlinson, of the Toronto District, Canada, and granddaughter of the British Captain, Osborne, who owned 700 acres on the site of Washington City, which was declared confiscated after the Revolutionary war and its claimant driven to Canada.

JOHN ROSKOPP, proprietor of Mt. Clemens meat market, was born in Prussia October 25, 1836; son of John Roskopp, who came from Prussia to Mt. Clemens in October, 1854, and still resides there. Mr. R. went to Chicago in 1855, to St. Louis in 1857, and, returning in 1861, entered into partnership with A. Czizek and established a meat market in 1865; this partnership was dissolved subsequently; he gave an interest to his brother Jacob; since 1870, Mr. R. has conducted the meat business alone. Since Stevens' patent refrigerator, charcoal-lined walls and large supply of ice enable him to keep a large stock of the finest meats, his packing business for home and lake trade is extensive. He married Miss Margaret Stapleton in 1864. They are the parents of six children—two daughters and four sons. Mr. Roskopp is doing a very successful business. He uses steam power for sausage making and lard rendering.

WILLIAM A. ROWLEY, son of Ransom M., of Monroe County, N. Y., who came to Macomb County about 1832, was born in Shelby Township November 8, 1843; he enlisted in Company B, Fifth Infantry, in July, 1861; re-enlisted in 1864, and served till the close of the war. He was one of the musicians attached to the command from its organization. He was married, December 5, 1865, to Miss Theodosia Adams, daughter of Oliver Adams, an early settler of Macomb; the lady is a native of this county, and died here in January, 1867. February 10, 1869, he married Miss Mattie M. Phillips, daughter of the pioneer, Ezra Phillips, deceased; they are the parents of three children—Maud, Mattie and Mary. Mr. R. was Treasurer of Shelby in 1868-69; came to Clinton Township in 1876, of which he has been Supervisor for the past three years; is an extensive dealer in and breeder of pure Holstein cattle; has three thoroughbreds, two of which were imported from Holland; he also deals in fine Berkshire hogs, paying as high as \$60 for one to its owner, near Toronto, Canada; he imported Prince Bismarck, in May, 1879, from North Holland, the animal being then four years old and weighing 2,400 pounds.

F. W. RUTTER, born near Oxford, England, June 24, 1850, son of Robert Rutter, who came with his family to Wayne County, Mich., in 1853, and to Macomb County in 1859; was educated in the common schools and at Mayhew's Business College, Detroit, where he graduated in 1870; he was book-keeper for John Clancy, of Detroit, for six months; clerk for George Law, of Mt. Clemens, for some time; farmer from 1875 to 1881, when he established the 99-cent store in this city. Here he keeps a little stock of everything, and has a well-conducted and prosperous business. Mr. R. married Miss Marion E. Seely, October 20, 1874, to whom were born two children—Maud M. and Leslie F.

WILLIAM H. RUTTER, born at Philadelphia August 28, 1828, is the son of Thomas Rutter, of Maryland, who was a sea captain and one of the United States surveyors of the lakes in early days, and also died about 1832 or 1833. William L. came to Mt. Clemens with his mother in 1834, and made the city his home ever since, with the excep-

tion of a few years passed in Ohio with his uncle. He learned the carpenter's and joiner's trades in 1848, and, for the last thirty-four years, has aided in building up the village of Mt. Clemens. He attended school and church in the old log court house, witnessed the progress of education and religion since that time, was one of the first Trustees of Mt. Clemens Village, in 1851, and was Constable of the village for twenty-three years successively and an old and esteemed member of the Masonic and I. O. O. F. Societies. Mr. Rutter married Miss Emma Campbell, March 13, 1856, to whom were born two children—W. Harry and Frederick; the former is Clerk in the Court of Probate, in which position his efficiency and business qualities continue to win him hosts of friends.

REV. CHARLES RYCKAERT, pastor of St. Peter's Catholic Church, Mt. Clemens; was born in Belgium August 15, 1820; was educated in the College of Flanders; was ordained priest of the Catholic Church, at Glent, Belgium, in 1847. Father R. served ten years in the ministry of the church in Belgium. In 1857, he went to Sauvain, Belgium, to help in establishing the American Seminary there, and, in 1858, left for the United States, arriving here in April of that year; he was appointed priest of the church at Hillsdale, Mich., where he remained for a term of thirteen years; in April, 1871, he was appointed pastor of the St. Peter's, at Mt. Clemens; his administration of the parish has been marked with the highest results; the denominational system of education has grown to some importance under his direction, church property has been improved, the congregation has advanced in knowledge and prosperity. The new church was projected by him and, under his superintendence, will be carried through to completion.

LEMUEL SACKETT (deceased), son of Lemuel Sackett, of English descent, was born near Pittsfield, Mass., November 8, 1808; came with his parents to Pittsford, N. Y., in 1822, and to Clinton Township, Macomb County, in 1829; he cleared up a good farm here, which he cultivated until 1854, when he moved to Mt. Clemens; he lived in the city until his death, January 16, 1882. Mr. S. married Miss Mary Miller, daughter of John Miller, a Scotchman, March 9, 1829; the lady was born in New York State; they were the parents of six children, three of whom are living—Lemuel, Frances Campbell and Martha Travers; two sons, John and Robert F., died of disease in the war of 1861-65. Mrs. S. is a member of the Presbyterian Church, of which her husband was a Deacon for over a quarter of a century. She is seventy-four years of age and in the enjoyment of good health.

LEMUEL M. SACKETT, son of Lemuel Sackett, of Massachusetts, who came to Michigan in 1828, was born in Clinton Township May 1, 1831, and was educated in the township and Mt. Clemens schools; taught school for two winter terms; began surveying in 1852, went to Port Huron in 1855, and was foreman in the lumber yard of A. & H. Fish for three years; during the winters, he scaled for the firm in the lumber woods; returning to Macomb, he followed agriculture until 1877, when he settled at Mt. Clemens; during the past three years he has been engaged in surveying. He was married, in November, 1863, to Miss Emily L. Cole, daughter of Joseph Cole, who settled in the woods of Clinton in 1834, and died in July, 1878; to this marriage one child was born—Robert L. Mr. S. was elected Clerk of Harrison Township for two terms.

EDGAR J. SALISBURY, manager for the Singer Manufacturing Company, was born in Jefferson County, N. Y., March 26, 1844; came, with his widowed mother, to Lapeer, in 1852, where he was educated. The family moved to North Branch Township, Lapeer County, where Mr. S. laid out for himself a farm of 120 acres; subsequently, he lumbered for several years, and ultimately engaged with the Singer Manufacturing Company in 1876. He came to Mt. Clemens in February, 1881, and took charge of the office in March of the same year. He married Miss Louisa C. Hosner, daughter of Jacob Hos-



ner, an old settler of Bruce, October 8, 1873, to whom has been born one child. Mr. S. has five branch offices in the county, and takes an important part in building up the trade of the company which he represents here. The Singer factory has produced 561,036 machines during the year 1881.

JOHN A. SANDERS, son of Russell Sanders, descendant of a family by that name who came from Wales in the seventeenth century, was born in Westerly, Washington County, February 19, 1806. He followed the sea during his minority, and then learned his trade, that of ship carpenter, at Providence, R. I.; came to Macomb County in 1836, and, in 1837, served in the Clinton Guards, called out by Gov. Mason. He bought a farm in Lenox, where he remained for eleven years, part of the time working at his trade. He then moved to Mt. Clemens, where he built the following vessels: Schooners Mariner, Euphemia, Sea Bird, Elydia; sloop Francis; scows Argus, Dan Tucker. Mary Jane, Pike, John A. Sanders, Union, Harriet, Lily Dale, Emily; steam barges Nevada. Arizona, Florence, Ida, Morning Star, Louis Gilbert. He also repaired and superintended the building of many others. He was married, in 1828, to Lavinia Crandall, who died in 1854. He then married Mrs. Anna L. Ryan, the daughter of John Russell, and a native of Lancashire, England. He has one daughter—Georgiana Sanders, and a step-son, the Rev. A. W. Ryan.

ADOLPH H. SHEFFERLY, foreman of Kendrick planing-mill, sash, door and blind factory, was born at Detroit November 6, 1851; son of John Shefferly, who came from Switzerland to Detroit in 1848. Mr. S. came to Mt. Clemens in January, 1876, and at once entered in charge of the factory: he is a practical architect, having designed the Lutheran Church building, the Porter Block, Dahm's store, S. M. Stone's residence at Ridgeway, and many of the finest residences of Mt. Clemens, including E. J. Olde's residence; he was a member of the building firm of Shefferly Bros., of Detroit, for eight years; he is a member of the Catholic Church. He was married, June 26, 1878, to Mary Ann Kappeler, who was born in Switzerland; has one son—Robert Joseph Shefferly, born March 19, 1879; lost one son—Clarence Henry Shefferly. He was elected Alderman for the First Ward early in 1882.

CHARLES (CARL) SCHROEDER, born in Mecklenburg, Germany, February 25, 1842, son of Frederick, who died in 1851; came to Wayne County, Mich., in 1859, where he labored on a farm for seven years; he was farm superintendent for Mr. Wilcox four years, after which he bought the farm and conducted it. He located in Clinton Township in 1873, where he now owns 180 acres, on Section 29, well improved. Mr. S. married Miss Minnie Buckman in 1866; of seven children born to this union, five are living—William, Charles, Fred, Minnie and Bertha. Mrs. Schroeder died February 6, 1880. For his second wife, he married Miss Dorothea Siferline, to whom one girl—Caroline—was born. The family belong to the German Lutheran Church.

PROF. WESLEY SEARS, son of the late David Sears, of Monticello, Wis., was born in Knox, Waldo Co., Me., October 22, 1851. Prof. Sears moved with his parents to Green County, Wis., in 1854; thence to Hillsdale, Mich., in June, 1866; in August, 1870, the family returned to Wisconsin, with the exception of Prof. Sears, who remained at Hillsdale College and graduated with the class of 1874; during the six years that he studied at this college, he taught school for three winter terms. After graduating, he took charge of the Eaton Rapids School, in the fall of 1874, remaining there until the fall of 1876, when he received the appointment of Principal of the Mt. Clemens Schools, a position which he has since held. Prof. Sears married Miss Nellie Law, December 29, 1880; this lady, the daughter of the late Rev. Hiram Law, was formerly a teacher in the public schools of Eaton Rapids and Centerville, Mich.

MRS. SARAH SHARBONEAU was born in Canada in 1832; came with her parents

to Marine City, Mich., in 1835, and to Mt. Clemens in 1844. She was married to Joseph Sharboneau in 1832: they are the parents of three children—Edward, George and Charles B., all of whom are married. Mrs. C. is the owner of the Star laundry, of Mt. Clemens, established by her in 1881.

**THOMAS SHACKLETON**, owner of the Shackleton House, was born at Lowell, Mass., November 4, 1841: son of John Shackleton, of England, who came to the United States when a young man. The family moved to Dunwich Township, Elgin County, Ontario, in 1843, where Mr. S. was educated; since 1862, he has alternately resided in the United States and Canada; in 1873, he came to Mt. Clemens and was engineer at the salt works for Snook, Bush & Moser; he returned to Canada, where he remained until his settlement here in 1875; he built five houses in the city, together with the Shackleton House, built in 1881. Mr. S. is a painter by trade and also a licensed steamboat engineer; he married Miss Nancy Gilbert in Canada, July 16, 1874.

**EUGENE SHOOK**, of the mercantile firm of Law & Shook, was born in Dutchess County, N. Y., April 6, 1855. His father, Robert Shook, of Dutchess County, came to Michigan in 1856, and located at Mt. Clemens; here Mr. Shook was educated. After leaving school, he was book-keeper for George R. Law; from 1876 to 1880, he traveled through the Southern and Northwestern States. He was married, to Mary B. Williams, of Romeo, January 1, 1880, at Racine, Wis.; in February, 1882, he entered into partnership with Mr. Law in the grocery trade. This business was established by Mr. Law in 1871. Now the amount of sales is estimated at \$25,000 annually, with prospects of even greater advance.

**JACOB W. SHOOK**, dealer in groceries, grain, feed and agricultural implements; was born in Dutchess County, N. Y., in February, 1840; son of Theron Shook, who came with his family to Mt. Clemens in 1848. Jacob W. resided on the farm until nineteen years old, when he visited Colorado and Montana and was engaged in mining for eight years. In 1867, he returned to Mt. Clemens and engaged in the grocery and feed business with L. N. Phillips, which partnership continued until 1873. That year Mr. Shook assumed sole control of the business and also engaged in the sale of agricultural implements. This latter branch of his business is made a specialty in the summer seasons. He was married to Miss Mary C. Wilson, a native of Wayne County, N. Y., daughter of George Wilson, deceased. Mr. Shook has held the position of City Treasurer for the last three years and is a member of the Masonic order.

**ROBERT SHOOK**, born in Dutchess County, N. Y., August 24, 1848; son of the late Robert Shook, who came with his family to Mt. Clemens in 1854; was educated at Mt. Clemens. Here, in partnership with William E. Hall and Philip Shook, he engaged in the hub and spoke manufacture. Sold his interest in 1874, and engaged in the lumber trade for one year; in 1875, he entered on the manufacture of furniture, and, in 1879, in partnership with W. B. Hubbard, added the business of undertaker. Mr. Shook was married, October 6, 1868, to Miss Alice Roy, daughter of the late William Roy, of Mt. Clemens, to whom was born five children, of whom Robert E., Letha Belle and Grace are living. Mr. Shook has been Trustee of the village from 1872 to 1874, and Treasurer in 1874. He is a member of the I. O. O. F.

**THOMAS SMITH**, son of Thomas, was born in Staffordshire, England, June 18, 1819; he came to Wayne County in 1843; then located in Huron, Ohio, in 1845, and returned to Wayne County in 1847; a year later, he made his home in Ohio; in 1849, he located at Detroit, visited England in 1853 and located in Clinton Township on his return in the fall of the latter year. Mr. S. was married, in 1853, to Miss Ann Shenton; of her three children, Frank S., born August 18, 1859, survives. Mrs. Smith died April 12, 1860. Mr. Smith married Miss Dorothea Franklin, January 8, 1861; to her six children

were born, of whom Sidney, Clara J., Henry F., Alfred and Anna, are living. The home-  
stead farm comprises sixty-three acres. Mr. S. has held the offices of Highway Commis-  
sioner and School Director.

**JAMES H. SNOOK** (younger brother of John B., celebrated builder, 12 Chambers street, New York), son of James and Mary (Sayer) Snook, was born in St. Bride's, London, England, November 13, 1816; he came with his parents to New York in June, 1817; removed with them to Cranberry (near Princeton), N. J., in 1831; joined the Presbyterian Church in 1835; came with his parents and eight brothers and sisters to Mt. Clemens, in June, 1836; here he assisted his father and William Beer to build and run the first steam saw-mill in Eastern Michigan. In June, 1839, he married Sarah Ann, eldest daughter of Samuel L. Axtell, of Mendham, Morris Co., N. J., soon returning to Mt. Clemens for a permanent home. In 1840, he took a mile and a half of the Clinton & Kalamazoo Canal to build; the work required the employment of from thirty-five to fifty men at once, and in those days it was generally believed that such work could not be done unless the men were furnished regular rations of whisky, but J. H. S. and wife were strict teetotalers, so she went to the "shanty" with him, and, by her superintending the boarding-house and sanitary arrangements and his just and urbane treatment of the men, the "temperance job" became very popular with workmen, and none ever left it because whisky or whisky-drinkers were not employed. J. H., in 1842, bought 400 acres of land in the west part of Clinton Township, and lived on it till his appointment as Postmaster in Mt. Clemens, 1868, which he held till his death, July 8, 1880; he was teacher in the Sabbath school and member of the choir in the Presbyterian Church, without a break, from July, 1836, till his last illness; also Ruling Elder and Deacon, from 1841. His character was noted for urbanity, firmness and purity; his children all joined his church before reaching majority; they were John J., born 1842, enlisted in the Twenty-second Volunteer Infantry, 1862, married in 1866, farmer; Mary S., born 1844, married Dr. T. W. Hitchcock, 1865, widowed in 1877; Rufus A., born in 1846, enlisted in the Twenty-second Volunteer Infantry, February 1864, died May, 1864; Kate S., born 1848, married J. W. Davis, 1872, widowed 1879; George H., 1852, married 1874, Postmaster and Elder in the Presbyterian Church in 1880, drowned April 27, 1881; Samuel, born 1855, died February, 1858; James E., born 1861, still living in Mt. Clemens.

**GEORGE H. SNOOK** (deceased), son of James and Sarah (Axtell) Snook, was born near Mt. Clemens April 20, 1852. He married Miss Nellie N. Slight, daughter of George Slight, now of Sterling Township, to whom were born two children—George J. and Margery Ethel. This estimable citizen was drowned on Lake St. Clair, April 27, 1881, a full reference to which is made in the history of Mt. Clemens.

**THOMAS W. SNOOK**, of the firm of Snook & Robinson, son of James and Mary Sayer Snook, of England, was born in New York City April 10, 1822; parents came to the United States in 1816; T. W. came with his parents to Michigan in 1836; entered mercantile life at Mt. Clemens in May, 1849, which continued until April, 1876; married Miss Emily A. Hubbard, April 10, 1844; the lady died in August, 1859; he married for his second wife Harriet J. Rice, May 1, 1861. Mr. S. has been President of the village for one year; Director of the School Board for six years; of the Presbyterian Church for thirty years; is now a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church and of the Masonic, Odd Fellows and Good Templars Societies.

**SILAS B. SPIER**, son of Samuel Spier, of Columbia County, N. Y., who settled in Kalamazoo County, Mich., in 1860, and died there in 1875, was born in Ontario County, N. Y., January 8, 1854; came to Michigan with his parents in 1860; attended the schools at Kalamazoo; passed one year at the Agricultural College of Lansing, and graduated from Olivet College in 1876. He read law in Mr. A. L. Canfield's office, passed

examination in open court and was admitted to the bar, in May, 1877, and entered at once upon the practice of his profession. His marriage with Miss Julia L. Eldredge, daughter of Judge J. B. Eldredge, took place May 27, 1880.

HENRY H. STEEVENS was born in Clermont, Columbia Co., N. Y., on the banks of the Hudson, September 14, 1826; came with his parents to Michigan in 1835, and was educated here; he, with W. J. Canfield, started the first Republican journal of Macomb County. Mr. S. was married to Miss Eliza A. Miller, daughter of Milton Miller, January 1, 1858; they were the parents of five children, four of whom are living.

HORACE STEEVENS (deceased), born at Sharon, Conn., August 29, 1799; came to Macomb County in 1833, and made a settlement at Frederick, which he named after his brother, Frederick, of Detroit, and platted in 1835; he and his brother purchased the Frederick mills and in many other respects did much to develop the industrial resources of the county; five of his children are living. Judge S. died in March, 1849. A reference to the political and organic chapters of general history will point out Mr. S.'s services as Associate Judge of Macomb County.

CHARLES TACKELS, Treasurer of Macomb County, was born at Romeo November 22, 1827; son of Alex. Tackels, noticed in the general history of the county, who died in 1861. Mr. T. left home at the age of eighteen, passed fifteen years lumbering, was a dealer in real estate, grain, etc., for some years, until his election as County Treasurer in 1878; his re-election in 1880 was another evidence of popular esteem, as deserved as it was freely accorded. Mr. T. married Cynthia King, daughter of Alexis King, deceased, August 20, 1866; they are the parents of two children—Charles M., book-keeper in the First National Bank, of Romeo, and Louise C. Since his election to the County Treasurership, Mr. T. makes Mt. Clemens his home.

HENRY TAYLOR, M. D., is a son of the late Dr. Henry Taylor, who came from New York State to Oakland County in 1824, to Mt. Clemens in 1826, and a leading physician here, as well as the senior practitioner in the State until his death, December 18, 1876. The present Dr. Taylor was born at Mt. Clemens February 14, 1832; was educated here, studied medicine under his father and graduated at Ann Arbor in the class of 1855; returning to Mt. Clemens, he entered upon the practice of his profession, which he continued up to the present time. Dr. Taylor, Sr., was the first to have the mineral waters analyzed, and, in conjunction with his son, erected the first bath-house at the springs. Dr. T. is a member of the N. E. Medical Association and also holds a membership in the State Medical Society. His marriage with Miss Marion A. Ferris took place in October, 1859; they are the parents of two children—Harry F. and Jesse M. Taylor.

J. C. THOMSON, born in Toronto, Canada, in August, 1853, came to the United States in 1869; was employed as Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue in Mississippi for several years; came to Detroit, Mich., in 1873; was employed as commercial traveler in boot and shoe business to the present time; opened a clothing, boot and shoe store in Mt. Clemens in September, 1880; business successful, and now occupies two stores; is the son of William Thomson, of Barrie, Ontario; grandson of the late Col. E. W. Thomson, of Toronto.

EMORY TRUFANT, deceased, grandson of Trufant, of La Fayette's French troops of the Revolution, and son of John Trufant, was born at Harvard, Mass., in 1814. His father died in 1814, so, at the age of fifteen, Mr. Trufant had to enter on the realities of life; in 1828, owned one-half interest in stage line, and drove from Harvard to Charleston, Mass.; sold stage line, bought interest in canal-boat on Erie Canal, and came to Mt. Clemens in 1835. He was one of the first white men who wintered on Lake Superior since the French explorers of early days. He passed a few years there as overseer of the copper mines. Of late years, he has dealt extensively in pine and farming lands, and, at the time

of his death, was President of the First National Bank, Greenville, Mich. Mr. Trufant was married, July 22, 1847, to Miss Charlotte Gibbs, a native of Cattaraugus County, N. Y., daughter of Samuel Gibbs, deceased. They were the parents of three children—John R., Florence J. and Alice M. He was a member of the Masonic and I. O. O. F. orders. His death took place April 28, 1874.

**JOHN R. TRUFANT**, son of Emory B. Trufant (deceased), was born in Clinton Township June 6, 1848. He was educated in the common schools of the district; labored on the farm, and passed several winters in the lumber woods of Montcalm, where his father had a saw-mill at Trufant Village. John R. resides on the old homestead, Private Claim 138, where he owns a farm of 220 acres. He was married, in May, 1871, to Miss Annie S. McChesney, daughter of Wallace McChesney. They were the parents of four children, of whom three are living—Arthur, Catherine and John. Mr. Trufant is a member of Masonic, I. O. O. F., Grange and R. A. societies. He traveled through Dakota, Nebraska, Minnesota and Manitoba in 1880.

**CAPT. ALBERT H. TUCKER**, son of Henry Tucker, was born in Harrison Township November 13, 1839. His earlier years were passed on the farm; since 1853 or 1854, has been engaged in lake navigation. At the age of seventeen, he was Captain of the scow Presque Isle, and has held the position of Captain on various boats almost uninterruptedly since that time, being now in charge of the *Ida*. He has run between Mt. Clemens and Detroit for the last twelve seasons. Capt. Tucker was married, November 24, 1873, to Miss Maggie Lacey, daughter of Michael Lacey. They were the parents of three children, two of whom are living—Arthur J. and Frank H.

**EDWARD J. TUCKER**, son of John Tucker, was the first white male child born in the county of Macomb; was born in Harrison Township January 18, 1816. Regarding the family, a full sketch is given in the pioneer chapter of the general history. Edward J. Tucker located in Mt. Clemens in 1838, where he engaged in the building business; was a merchant for six years, and established the lime manufacture in 1846, which is his present business. Mr. Tucker married Sarah B. Snooks, of New York City, September 24, 1840. He has been a member of the City Council; is a strong temperance and anti-tobacco man, and is numbered among the enterprising men of the city. He is descended on his mother's side of French ancestors, from Dr. Chapaton, a surgeon of the army of occupation, posted at Detroit, at the time of surrender to the British.

**GEORGE A. S. TUCKER**, son of E. J. Tucker, was born on North Gratiot street, Mt. Clemens, June 5, 1851; he is a carpenter and joiner. He was married, May 15, 1873, to Miss Carrie C. Kellogg, daughter of Dor Kellogg, to whom were born two children, of whom Edward D. is living.

**JAMES G. TUCKER**, attorney at law and Justice of the Peace, was born at Mt. Clemens November 30, 1855. His father, Rev. James G. Tucker, came to Mt. Clemens as cashier of the old Macomb County Bank. Mr. Tucker moved with his parents to New Orleans in 1860, where he resided until 1870. His mother died in that city in 1867; father died there in 1871, one year after James G. and his sister, Miss Mary B., returned to Mt. Clemens. Here he conducted school for four years; passed some years in office of Probate Judge; was elected Township Superintendent of Schools in April, 1878; Justice of the Peace in 1879; was admitted to the bar in 1880, and, the same year, was elected Clerk of Mt. Clemens City. His marriage with Miss Eliza B. Wood, a teacher in the city schools, took place September 9, 1881.

**CHARLES ULLRICH** was born November 27, 1836, in the village of Diemerode, in the kingdom of Hesse, and is the son of Jacob and Elizabeth Ullrich. He attended school in Europe until he was fourteen years of age, at which time he left school and worked upon a farm until he arrived at the age of seventeen years, when he concluded to leave the Old

World and try his fortune in the New. He landed in the country comparatively without means, and a stranger to the people and their language. He came to Detroit, and at once went to earning his livelihood by working at the butcher's trade; worked there six months, and then removed to Chicago, remaining there about one year. The following year, he worked in St. Louis and New Orleans. At each of the last-named places, he carried on the business of butchering. He finally returned to Detroit, and, after a short time, came to Mt. Clemens, and, on the 20th of September, 1857, he entered into a copartnership with August Czizek, of Mt. Clemens, and opened a meat market. They conducted this business for two and one-half years, when Mr. Ullrich sold out his interest to his partner, and at once went into the live stock business, which trade he carried on for a number of years, and, during the war, he took many heavy contracts from the United States Government for furnishing horses for the cavalry. In many of these contracts, and in pine land speculations, he was connected with the late J. B. Dickinson. He finally abandoned the live stock business and went into the real estate business, buying and selling farms and city property, which business he now devotes his time to. Mr. Ullrich married Margaret S. Miller, daughter of John W. Miller, November 27, 1858, and now has three children—William J., now in his twenty-second year; Reuben C., aged nineteen; and Frank P., aged sixteen. He was elected Alderman of the city of Mt. Clemens in the year 1880, which position he held for two years. As a member of the City Council, he was one of the most active and efficient workers; served upon many of the most important and standing committees, and was one of the most able and prominent members of the Special Building Committee, who had the matter of erecting the new court house in charge. He has, by thrift and economy, amassed quite a large fortune; is the owner of some of the finest and choicest property in the city of Mt. Clemens. He is recognized as a man of remarkably good judgment and very quick perception, in this and adjoining counties, where he is well and favorably known.

PAUL ULLRICH, a brother of Charles, was born in Diemerode, Hesse, March 3, 1845. He attended school in Europe until he reached fourteen years of age, when he concluded he would follow his brother Charles to America, his entire family being opposed to the idea. He persisted, however, with the scheme, and finally started alone for America, which country he reached before he was fifteen years of age. He came to Mt. Clemens and attended the Union School for two terms, when he commenced working for his brother Charles, which employment he continued for eight years. When he was twenty-three years of age, he went into the dry goods trade with E. J. Olde, and, although he was young and unacquainted with the business when he commenced, it was not long before he had made a success of it, and he at once came to the front rank of the Mt. Clemens business men—a position which he has ever since held. The copartnership with Olde lasted about five years, when it was dissolved, and John Kuhn became a partner. This firm continued to March 6, 1882, when it was dissolved, Mr. Ullrich retiring. He was married to Matilda Miller, daughter of John W. Miller, January 11, 1870. He has three living children—Paul Ullrich, eleven years of age; Marcus, three years old; and Leslie, one year of age. He lost his son Carl, who died January 2, 1880, being in his sixth year. Mr. Ullrich has never entered the political arena, but has strictly attended to business, without any cessation. He is a Mason, having taken the various degrees up to and including that of Knight Templar being a member of Romeo Commandery. Mr. Ullrich is a young man of untiring energy, a remarkably good judge of values, quick to see a point and act at once upon his own judgment. He has made, by his own efforts, quite a fortune, and is, at the date of this writing, preparing to open a banking office. Of both Charles and Paul Ullrich it may be said that they are living examples of what it is possible for the foreigner to attain in America. They both clearly demonstrate that it is not only possible for

strangers to seek our shore, and, by their own single-handed exertions, lay up a goodly fortune of this world's goods, but that they may attain eminent and prominent stations in the business and social fabric of the country, thus storing up for their descendants the best possible of legacies.

JOSEPH F. UPLEGER, member of the firm of Ullrich, Kuhn & Co., was born in Parchow, Mecklenburg, January 8, 1847; emigrated with his parents to the United States April 15, 1853, arriving at Mt. Clemens July 1, 1853; settled on the farm of F. H. Wacker, one-half mile north of Haskins, now known as the Denwith Flouring-Mills, on the North Branch of the Clinton River, three miles north of Mt. Clemens. Of this farm his father subsequently became the owner, and is living there at this writing; received his primary education in the district schools; entered the German school at Waldenburg, preparatory to confirmation, in 1860; was appointed student of the Missouri Synod College at St. Louis; resigned the appointment and completed his education at the high school of Mt. Clemens; entered the mercantile pursuit in 1862, with John Schott, at Waldenburg; went to Flint, in Michigan, in 1863, and accepted a position as time-keeper under Contractor Hilliker, of the Flint & Holly Railroad; entered into Government service in 1864, in the Western Engineer and Construction Department; served in several capacities on the Missouri, Pacific & Leavenworth Railroad, and returned in 1867, but soon after entered the employ of D. C. Williams, general store; became a member of the firm of Upleger & Bolensen, successors to D. C. Williams, in 1871; closed out business in November, 1872; continued his pursuit as salesman for Freedman Bros., of Detroit, and Pulchero Zange, Mt. Clemens, until 1876, when he began his service with Paul Ulrich & Co., of which firm he was admitted a member in March, 1882. He was married, January 8, 1872, and has a family of two children.

GEORGE L. VOLKENING, born in Prussia, German Empire, January 15, 1821, came to New York City in 1847; to Newark, N. J., in 1848, where he worked at his trade as jeweler until 1850, when he came to Macomb County. He was engaged in farming in Macomb Township until 1870, when he moved to Mt. Clemens, where he now owns two stores, a residence on Gratiot street, the farm in Macomb Township, with several houses and lots scattered through the city. Mr. Volkening married Miss Christina Bleidorn, to whom were born three children—Charles, Mary and William.

GEORGE B. VAN EPS, born in Madison County, N. Y., October 20, 1823, son of John Van Eps, of Kinderhook, came to Detroit with parents in 1834. There his father became very ill, sold his horses to Gov. Cass, and returned to Orleans County, N. Y., same year, with his family. George B. learned the shoemaker's trade in New York; returned to Michigan in 1844; located in Mt. Clemens; bought interest in tannery in 1845, and has been engaged here in the boot and shoe business since the fall of 1844, being the only surviving firm of all doing business here in that year. He was married, August 28, 1846, to Maria A. Ashley, who died June 28, 1847; married for second wife Mary E. Robertson, March 17, 1849, who died July 4, 1851; on August 2, 1852, married Miss M. A. Fitch, of Albion, N. Y. Mr. Van Eps is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of the Masonic Lodge and Chapter; has been President of the village and Alderman of the village; member of the Board of Education for the past eighteen years, and is the senior insurance agent of the city, having represented several companies since 1859. Mr. Van Eps was a member of the well-known dry goods firm of Graden, Van Eps & Co., from January 1, 1864, to January 1, 1873, and sold more goods in that time than were ever sold before in Mt. Clemens. The present firm of Van Eps & Co. is now actively engaged in manufacturing and dealing in boots and shoes, findings, leather, harness, etc.

JOHN E. VAN EPS, of Van Eps & Co., son of John Van Eps, of Kinderhook, N. Y., was born in Madison County, N. Y., January 15, 1822; raised on the farm, and educated

at Oak's Corners, N. Y. He learned the tannery business at Fort Byron, N. Y., under Robert Little; settled at Geneva, N. Y., in 1843; worked at trade there until 1844, when he came to Mt. Clemens, where he has carried on the tannery business ever since. He married Ada I. Traver, a New York lady, in February, 1847, to whom were born nine children, of whom six are living, namely: John F., Arthur E., Catherine A., Ada B., Effie and Maud M. Alice M. died at the age of seventeen years. Mr. Van Eps has held positions on the Village Board and in the City Council, and has been Mayor of Mt. Clemens; is Justice of the Peace, and member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

ARTHUR E. VAN EPS, son of John E. Van Eps, was born at Mt. Clemens March 5, 1851. He was educated in the schools of the village; learned the tanner's trade at his father's works, and continues the manufacture of leather in the large brick tannery of Van Eps & Co. Mr. Van Eps was married, October 28, 1880, to Miss Hattie M. Church, daughter of Haswell Church, an old settler of Macomb Township.

BRUNO VAN LANDEGHEM, born in Belgium November 12, 1818, son of Jacob Van Landeghem, a native of Belgium, came to Mt. Clemens in 1848; operated the North Branch Flouring Mills for seven years; engaged in the grain and pork business at Mt. Clemens in 1856; next, in the manufacture of staves, in 1859, which business he has continued down to the present time. He married Malanie Vanrenterghem in 1850, to whom were born thirteen children, of whom two are living—Bruno, Jr., and Frank. Mrs. Van Landeghem died in 1873. One daughter, who married Joseph Winkler, died at the age of nineteen years. Mr. Van Landeghem has been Alderman of the city for three years; is one of the best citizens of Mt. Clemens, and deservedly popular with all classes.

BRUNO VAN LANDEGHEM, JR., of the firm of Van Landeghem & Son, was born at Mt. Clemens March 6, 1854. He was educated at the University of Notre Dame, Ind. He became partner with his father in 1875, in the manufacture of staves, headings and lumber. He married Miss Annie Czizek in September, 1875; family belong to the Catholic Church. He is prominently connected with the industries of the city.

EDGAR WEEKS, one of the pioneer lawyers of Macomb County, son of Aaron Weeks, an old settler of the county, was born at Mt. Clemens August 3, 1839. In 1854, he was obliged to leave school and seek a position in a printing office then established at New Baltimore. In 1855, he entered the office of the *Lake Superior Journal*, at Sault de St. Marie. In 1857, he labored at Detroit in both the *Tribune* and *Free Press* offices, and, returning to Mt. Clemens in 1858, began the study of law in the office of Eldridge & Hubbard. He was admitted as an attorney and counselor of the Macomb County bar in 1861, by Judge S. M. Green. During the previous year, he participated in the Lincoln campaign, and when hostilities began, he was among the first to share in the labor of organizing a military company. A reference to the military chapter of the general history will be sufficient to show the part which this soldier took in the war for the Union. After his resignation on account of disability in 1864, he returned to his home and entered upon the practice of law. The same year, he established the *Monitor*, in company with W. T. Lee. He was elected Circuit Court Commissioner in 1864, but, on account of the soldiers' vote being declared unconstitutional, he retired. In 1866, he was elected Prosecuting Attorney, and re-elected in 1868. He was appointed Judge of Probate in 1875, vice Thomas L. Sackett, deceased. In the Congressional Convention of March, 1881, through forty-two ballots, he stood second to John T. Rich, who was finally nominated and elected. Mr. Weeks has taken a deep interest in educational matters, and remains to day one of the strongest supporters of the public schools of his native city. His record as a staunch Republican is fully sustained by twenty years of active labor with his party, while his professional record is marked by attention, integrity and ability. Mr. Weeks was



married to Miss Mary S. Campbell, by Rev. William McCorkle, of the Duffield Presbyterian Church, Detroit. July 26, 1867. They are the parents of five children.

JOHN T. WEISS, son of Anthony Weiss, of Alsace, France, was born May 30, 1832; came to New York City May 30, 1852; went thence to Upper Canada same year; to Noble County, Ind., in 1854; to Fort Wayne in 1855, where he cast his first vote. In 1857, he returned to Canada; settled in Huron County, Mich.; in 1860, revisited France, where he passed one year; returned to his home in Huron County and remained there until 1867, when he located in Macomb. He was married, in 1867, to Mrs. Mary Clore, daughter of Jacob Pfimlein, a Roman Catholic. Mr. Weiss served as School Director for twelve years; Justice of the Peace, eight years; Drain Commissioner, three years; then Clerk two years, which position, with that of Notary Public, he now holds.

MYRON WHITE, son of Elihu White, of Ontario County, N. Y., was born in Yates County, N. Y., February 22, 1823; came with parents to Chesterfield Township in 1833, and settled on Section 6. At that time there were no roads; they had to clear a space on which to erect their dwelling. There were a few bears prowling around, and numerous packs of wolves. Mr. White attended school in the log cabin of the period. In 1839 or 1840, he left home, learned the carpenter's and joiner's trade. He came to Mt. Clemens in 1843; worked at his trade until 1848, when he purchased a stock of goods and opened a store at Vienna, now known as Mead Post Office. After eighteen months, he returned to Mt. Clemens, and in 1850 opened a grocery store there; subsequently connected a meat market with it, both of which he operated until 1859. He was engaged in the manufacture of headings and staves for twelve years. He built two stave-mills, the first in partnership with Mr. Stiger, which was run until 1866, and continued in partnership with T. W. Snook until 1872. He sold his interest to Mr. Snook in 1872, worked for the new purchaser one year, and since that time attends to his property. Mr. White was married, February 11, 1846, to Miss Elmira Gary, of Ontario County, N. Y. They were the parents of three children, of whom Henry C. and Stephen are living; and Adelaide J., deceased.

JOHN V. WIEGAMT, son of Eckart, was born in Hessen, Germany, February 3, 1823. He came to the United States in 1849, and located at Detroit in July of that year. He labored at various employments; was blacksmith in the Michigan Central Railroad shops at Detroit for two years; came to Macomb in 1853, and, locating on Section 33, Clinton, made the first clearance in that district. His original entry he sold, and purchased land on Section 27, in 1855, where he now resides. He was married, in 1853, to Miss Eva Wenneg, to whom nine children were born—Olive, Henry, John, Louise, Minnie, Mary and William. He filled the position of Highway Commissioner for eight years, and Township Treasurer and Collector for two years. He is a member of the W. A. S. of Mt. Clemens; family belong to Presbyterian Church.

PHILO WIDRIG, Superintendent County Poor Farm, son of Michael G. Widrig, was born in Herkimer County, N. Y., March 28, 1821. Mr. Widrig was raised on a farm and educated in the common schools of his native county. In 1848, he traveled West, and located in Ray Township, where he farmed until 1865, when he moved to Macomb Township. He remained on a farm there three years, and then purchased 160 acres of timbered land in Clinton Township, which he converted into an excellent farm. In March, 1870, he took charge of the County Poor Farm, and continues to manage the institution well and economically. Mr. Widrig was married, January 17, 1841, to Miss Sally Burt, to whom twelve children were born, seven of whom are living—Rozell, Sylvester, Mary J., Philo, Harbow, Rose and Barlow. Philemon died in November, 1881, aged thirty-three years, leaving wife and one child. Rozell served in Twenty-second Infantry, and Sylvester in Company G, Eighth Michigan Cavalry, during the war for the Union.

The latter was made prisoner at Cleveland, Tenn., and was an inmate of Libby and Belle Isle Prisons for eight months. Subsequently, he was sick in the hospital of Patterson Park, Baltimore, whither his father went and took him home.

JOHN H. WILKINSON, son of Thomas J. Wilkinson, of Litchfield, Conn., was born in Cayuga County, N. Y., December 25, 1839. His father was born January 14, 1790; served in the war of 1812; came to Macomb County in 1850, where he resided until his death, April 11, 1879. John H. came here in 1850, and worked at the mason's trade until August, 1861, when he enlisted in Company A, Ninth Michigan Infantry. He was discharged for disability in 1862. He enlisted in the First Michigan Cavalry in 1863; commissioned Second Lieutenant July 21; discharged in March, 1865. He married Miss Sarah E. Wait June 26, 1859, to whom were born seven children—Hattie M., Philomelia, Ammitta, Sarah A., Samuel E., Katie J. and Nan. Mr. Wilkinson is a member of the Independent Order of Good Templars, and also of the Mt. Clemens Reform Club and Baptist Church.

LOUIS WOLF, adopted son of Jacob F. Wolf, was born at Philadelphia, Penn., August 16, 1849. His original name was Louis Fastnacht, but, on Jacob F. becoming his stepfather, the name Wolf was applied. He was married, June 4, 1879, to Miss Caroline Essig. They were the parents of one child, who died February 26, 1882. The family reside on Section 3, Clinton, where Mr. Wolf owns a farm of eighty-three acres. They are members of the Lutheran Church.

GEORGE WOOD, born in Yorkshire, England, February 10, 1816, son of James Wood, of that shire, came to Macomb County in the fall of 1843 and located land on Sections 4 and 5, Clinton Township. He was married, in November, 1845, to Miss Fannie Miller, daughter of the late James Miller, a Franco-Canadian, and a soldier of the war of 1812. They were the parents of eight children—Elizabeth (Wolvin), Mary (Warren), Fannie (Kohler), Eliza (Tucker), Sarah, Jennie, Martha and James G.

WILLIAM WOOD, born in Yorkshire, England, July 8, 1851, son of Samuel Wood, came with his parents to Mt. Clemens in 1852. In his early days, he labored on a farm. In 1874, he engaged in manufacturing tile with his father, which industry he still carries on successfully. He was married to Mrs. Letitia Cole, daughter of Sanford King, June 1, 1877. Both are members of the Baptist Church, of which Mr. Wood is Clerk. He is also a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

SAMUEL WOOD, son of James Wood, of Yorkshire, England, was born in Yorkshire November 14, 1820; came to Mt. Clemens in 1852, and has made the county his home since that time. He engaged in farming and stock-raising; was a brick manufacturer for six years, and now has a tile factory in connection with his farm. He was married, February 13, 1845, to Miss Eliza Armitage, to whom six children were born, four of whom are living—Ann, William, Augusta and Matilda. He is the owner of seventy-eight acres of land within the city limits; has been a member of Mt. Clemens Baptist Church for over a quarter of a century, and a Deacon of that church for eight or nine years.

## CHAPTER XXX.

## ROMEO.

From that day in the first year of the third decade of the Nineteenth Century when the first settlements were made by American pioneers on the site of the present village of Romeo, progress has been made which eclipses even the brightest day dreams of the old residents. The locality has had every advantage; nature made it beautiful; the American pioneer made it useful. The former conferred upon the district a rich soil; the latter utilized it, transforming the virgin earth into well-cultivated fields and flowery gardens. The many changes which have marked the years of progress must exercise feelings of just pride in the hearts of the people. Few of the early occupiers live to realize the changes which have taken place; the greater number of old settlers do not regret the transformation; but there are yet living men and women who look back to the never-forgotten past and mourn the loss of those good old times when contentment waited on labor, and mourn the olden manners and customs which have been so effectually revolutionized by the modernizers.

The people of Romeo have from the earliest times paid much attention to educational matters. From the pioneer era to the present time, the school has been the theme of gossip and inquiry. A love of education formed a leading characteristic of the people. It has always been fostered and cherished by them. It has been raised up from a very modest beginning to great heights, until now the establishments devoted to it, the high order of its teachers and the number of its votaries, render the name of Romeo synonymous with that of culture.

The varied forms of Christianity have steadily advanced. Churches have multiplied until their spires or minarets are visible from every quarter of the village. Their bells do not now bespeak intolerance or savage bigotry; they merely peal forth to remind the people of prayer, or perchance, summon a set of worshipers to meeting.

The literary circles of the village have held a high place almost from the first years of settlement. The organizations of the present time boast of a high excellence and good government. They afford many instances of the dignity which attaches itself to cultivated nature in its highest form, and thus prepare the way, by precedent, for others to follow.

The press of Romeo is ably conducted. The writers of the *Observer* and *Democrat* have risen above flunkeyism, and deal justly by the civilization of our days. They oppose innovation, when such does not afford positive proof that greater results must follow. They stigmatize moral cowardice, and teach the truth that from the village Council room to the chambers of the National Government virtue should be doubly cherished, and vice subjected to rebuke and punishment.

The streets of the village are laid out at right angles, graded, and many of them shaded by a double line of thrifty trees. The neat, and, in many instances, elegant, residences of the people spread out in all directions. A few of the churches are stately in appearance; all of them large, substantial buildings. The hotels and business houses are metropolitan in character, and it may be said of the entire village that, for cleanliness, freedom from rubbish and poor buildings, it will more than compare with any similar center of population in the Union.

## NAMING THE VILLAGE.

In 1829, N. T. Taylor had reached Romeo. He had obtained that portion of the Hoxie farm lying east of Main street, and a corner lot west, from Asahel Bailey, upon which to place his store. Maj. Larned, of Detroit, had possession of the Hoxie tract west of Main street, and Asahel Bailey owned the balance of the corners.

In the fall of 1829, conference was had between these several parties, which resulted in the employment of Col. Hollister, then County Surveyor, in the spring of 1830, to lay out a village. That was the basis of the present plat. Main and St. Clair streets were established as now, and lots four rods by eight in size, and appropriate streets and alleys, were designated, though not opened, in many instances, until many years later.

When the proper survey had been made and the place was pronounced a village, the great question was to find a name for it. The conference was at Mr. Taylor's, and finally, when the gentlemen failed to suit themselves, Mrs. Laura Taylor ventured to suggest the name of Romeo, as being short, musical, classical and uncommon. The suggestion was acted upon—the name was adopted.

## ORGANIC.

The act incorporating the village of Romeo was approved March 9, 1838. The boundaries were Section 2 and the east half of Section 3, in the township of Washington, and the south half of Section 34 in the township of Bruce. On the first Monday of May following, the electors assembled at the schoolhouse, when Dexter Mussey and Horace A. Jennison were appointed Judges, and Asa B. Ayres, Clerk of Election. Oel Rix was elected President; Dewitt C. Walker, Recorder; Linus S. Gilbert, Dexter Mussey, Azariah Prentiss, Denis Scranton, Wilkes L. Stuart and Gad Chamberlain, Trustees. These officers took the oath of office May 12, 1838, and entered upon their duties by appointing a committee to draft rules for the government of the Village Board, etc., etc. The report of this committee was considered June 11, 1838, and a set of by-laws, comprising seventeen articles, adopted. At the meeting held on the latter date, Amos Palmer and John W. Dyar were elected Assessors; Martin F. Southwell, Marshal; and Horace A. Jennison, Treasurer. The Assessors failed to qualify, so that, on September 18, they were re-elected. The first important resolution of the board is recorded under date September 29, 1838. It provided for raising a tax of one-half of 1 per cent upon real estate within the corporate limits, and to apply the sum accruing to the purchase of such land in the town of Bruce as might be required to render Main street 100 feet wide. This resolution was adopted.

The second annual meeting was not held in May, 1839, as provided for in the act, but was held over until September 16, 1839, when the freeholders met within the store of Nathan Dickenson & Co., under the Judges of Election, Dexter Mussey and Azariah Prentiss. The result of this election was as follows:

President—Aaron B. Rawles, 27 votes; Nathan Dickenson, 4; Dexter Mussey, 4; Asahel Bailey, 2; D. C. Walker, 1; H. Van Atter, 1.

Recorder—Dewitt C. Walker, 35 votes; A. B. Rawles, 1; Denis Scranton, 1; E. W. Giddings, 1; Dexter Mussey, 1.

Trustees—Asa B. Ayres, 35 votes; Almerin Tinker, 33; Dexter Mussey, 32; William Hulsart, 31; Edward S. Snover, 30; Waldo Barrows, 27; Jacob P. Smith, 14; A. B. Rawles, 6; Azariah Prentiss, 6; Asahel Bailey, 4; M. F. Southwell, 3; John W. Dyar, 3; Nathan Dickenson, 3; D. Scranton, 2; E. W. Giddings, 1; A. Pratt, 1; Nathan Palmer, 1; Oel Rix, 1; H. Vankluk, 1; A. Holman, 1.

The officers elected annually since 1840 are referred to in the following pages:

1840—President, Minot T. Lane, 31 votes; Recorder, Algeron Tinker, 30 votes; Trustees, Ariel Prall, 32 votes; Amos Palmer, 30; Hiram Hopkins, 29; Horace A. Jennison, 29; Jeremiah B. Ayres, 28; Aaron B. Rawles, 28.

The officers elected in 1840 held their positions until May, 1844, when Gideon Gates was chosen President; Henry W. Williams, Recorder; Edward S. Snover, John Maitland, William Hulsart, Dexter Mussey, Nathan Dickenson and James P. Whitney, Trustees.

H. W. Williams transcribed the old records in 1844, shortly after his election as Recorder of the village. A set of by-laws was adopted July 15, 1844, and for the first time since organization, the government of Romeo assumed regular form. Henry O. Smith was Deputy Recorder, and E. Newberry, Treasurer.

1849—The election of 1849 resulted in the choice of Charles F. Mallary, President; Watson Loud, Recorder; Philo Tillson, George Chandler, Amos Palmer, Nathan Dickenson, Joseph Ayres and Aaron B. Rawles, Trustees. Carlton B. Newberry was elected Treasurer; Henry O. Smith, Marshal; Edwin W. Giddings and Edward S. Snover, Assessors. Newberry and Smith declined to accept offices, when Horace Bogart and Dexter Mussey were chosen to fill their respective positions.

1850—Charles F. Mallary, President; Watson Loud, Recorder; Nathan Dickenson, George Chandler, Joseph Ayres, Aaron B. Rawles, Amos Palmer, Philo Tillson, Trustees; Horace Bogart, Treasurer; George Washer, Marshal.

1851—Nathan Dickenson, President; Watson Loud, Recorder; Charles F. Mallary, Joseph Ayers, Henry Collins, John W. Dyar, Amos Palmer, Aaron B. Rawles, Trustees; Horace Bogart, Treasurer; William Hulsart, Marshal; Marvel Shaw and Edward S. Snover, Assessors.

1852—Gideon Gates, President; Luman Beebe, Recorder; Henry Collins, George P. Newbury, D. H. Buel, Jacob P. Smith, Edwin C. Owen, Denis Scranton, Trustees; Martin Buzzell, Treasurer; Luman Beebe, Marshal; George Chandler and Charles F. Mallary, Assessors; D. C. Walker, Attorney.

1853—Officers re-elected. In 1854, the board appears to have been made up of the same men who were elected in 1852. The case was similar in 1855.

1856—Edward S. Snover, President; Charles F. Mallary, Recorder; George Washer, Marshal; H. M. Case, H. A. Jennison, A. B. Rawles, Watson Loud, George Washer, Martin Buzzell, Trustees; M. Buzzell, Treasurer; D. Mussey and John W. Dyar, Assessors.

1857—Ed. S. Snover, President; Charles F. Mallary, Recorder; Horace A. Jennison, A. B. Rawles, Watson Loud, Martin Buzzell, George Washer, H. M. Case, Trustees; Martin Buzzell, Treasurer; George Washer, Marshal.

1858—Ed. S. Snover, President; A. B. Rawles, Recorder; Albert E. Leete, George H. Holman, A. M. Grover, George Washer, Alex. H. Shelp, C. L. Hoyt, Trustees; Andrew M. Grover, Treasurer; A. E. Leete and G. A. Holman, Assessors; George Washer, Marshal.

1859—Albert E. Leete, President; Charles F. Mallary, Recorder; Dexter Mussey, G. H. Holman, C. L. Hoyt, Elisha Calkins, A. B. Rawles, A. H. Shelp, Trustees; Charles L. Hoyt, Treasurer; George Washer, Marshal.

1860—The same officers were re-elected with the exception of Dexter Mussey and C. L. Hoyt, whose places were bestowed on A. M. Grover and L. C. McIntyre. Mr. Holman was elected Treasurer.

1861—Officers re-elected.

1862—Levant C. McIntyre, President; George B. Norton, Recorder; Sam H. Ewell, T. A. Smith, A. B. Buell, S. W. Beller, Robert F. Selfridge, John McGill.

#### RE-ORGANIZED BOARD.

1863—Levant C. McIntyre, President; Martin Buzzell, Clerk; Joseph Ayres, Assessor; Ed S. Snover, Street Commissioner; Henry Rawles, Marshal; Caleb Nye, Treasurer; Will-

iam Weyhlman, Pound Master; Sydney Eggleston, Fire Warden; T. A. Smith, Joel P. Mussey, Abijah Palmer, S. W. Belles, C. B. Newbury, George B. Morton, Trustees.

1864—Joel P. Muzzey, President; Solomon O. Giddings, Clerk; Joseph Ayres, Assessor; C. F. Mallary, Treasurer; A. M. Grover, Street Commissioner; Henry Rawles, Marshal; S. Eggleston, Fire Warden; Cyrus Hopkins, Pound Master; Joseph Newman, T. A. Smith, G. B. Morton, Abijah Palmer, S. W. Belles, John McGill, Trustees.

1865—James Harvey, President; Joseph A. Holland, Clerk; T. A. Smith, Treasurer; Joseph Ayres, Assessor; Dan Buzzell, Street Commissioner; S. Eggleston, Fire Warden; John P. Smith, Pound Master; Elisha Calkins, S. H. Ewell, Alex H. Shelp, O. Nichols, John A. Ketchum, Worden Fennor, Trustees.

1866—Moses A. Giddings, President; Irving D. Hanscom, Clerk; Joseph Ayres, Assessor; C. F. Mallary, Treasurer; John P. Smith, Marshal and Pound Master; W. S. Turner, Street Commissioner; S. Eggleston, Fire Warden; Randolph S. Bancroft, Aratus Smith, Ed C. Newbury, Robert F. Selfridge, Aaron B. Rawles, William R. Owen, Trustees.

1867—Aratus Smith, President; Edwin A. Teal, Clerk; C. F. Mallary, Treasurer; Isaac Crawford, James Harvey, Albert Kennedy, Abijah Palmer, George Washer, George D. Muzzey, Trustees.

1868—William Wilkinson, President; E. A. Teal, Clerk; C. F. Mallary, Treasurer; Amos Palmer, Edwin W. Giddings, Henry O. Smith, Elisha Calkins, Joel P. Muzzey, George Spice, Trustees.

1869—William Wilkinson, President; Joseph Newman, Clerk; Abijah Palmer, Sam H. Ewell, James Boden, Charles Fillmore, Albert Kennedy, George Hartung, Trustees; C. F. Mallary, Treasurer.

1870—William Wilkinson, President; Joseph Newman, Clerk; C. F. Mallary, Treasurer; John L. Benjamin, Milton Thompson, John H. Brabb, Noah W. Gray, James Beardon, Charles Fillmore, Trustees.

1871—David H. Rowley, President; Dwight N. Lowell, Clerk; Isaac J. Carpenter, Treasurer; Timothy Smith, James E. Price, James Harvey, Trustees.

1872—David H. Rowley, President; Dwight N. Lowell, Clerk; Henry O. Smith, Treasurer; James Gray, Albert Kennedy and John L. Starkweather, Trustees.

1873—Irving D. Hanscom, President; Dwight N. Lowell, Clerk; Henry O. Smith, Treasurer; Timothy A. Smith, David H. Rowley and James E. Price, Trustees.

1874—Irving D. Hanscom, President; Dwight N. Lowell, Clerk; Henry O. Smith, Treasurer; Samuel H. Ewell, Philo Tillson and Nicholas Lazalier, Trustees.

1875—Irving D. Hanscom, President; D. W. Lowell, Clerk; Henry O. Smith, Treasurer; James Gray, Henry Rawles and Moses A. Giddings, Trustees.

1876—Irving D. Hanscom, President; Dwight N. Lowell, Clerk; Henry O. Smith, Treasurer; Isaac Crawford, Amos W. Palmer, Erastus Day, Trustees.

1877—Irving D. Hanscom, President; Charles C. Bradley, Clerk; Samuel A. Reade, Treasurer; Ira F. Pratt, George G. Hartung, William Gray, Trustees.

1878—Irving D. Hanscom, President; Charles C. Bradley, Clerk; Samuel A. Reade, Treasurer; Thomas D. Coe, John D. Elliott and William S. Turner, Trustees.

1879—Irving D. Hanscom, President; Charles N. Coe, Clerk; Samuel A. Reade, Treasurer; Edward S. Snover, Albert Kennedy and Edwin Starkweather, Trustees.

1880—Irving D. Hanscom, President; Charles N. Coe, Clerk; S. A. Reade, Treasurer; Samuel H. Ewell, Thomas D. Coe, Byron J. Flummerfelt, Trustees.

1881—Irving D. Hanscom, President; Charles C. Bradley, Clerk; Albert Kennedy, Edward C. Newbury, Edwin Starkweather, Trustees; Samuel A. Reade, Treasurer; Charles Fillmore, Marshal; O. W. Hopkins, Street Commissioner; J. R. Moreland, Fire Warden; Charles Washington, Pound Master; Joseph Ayres, Assessor.

1882-83--Irving D. Hanscom, President; Charles Tillman, Street Commissioner; Joseph Ayres, Assessor; Thomas R. Crawford, Marshal; S. A. Reade, Treasurer; Mort P. Owen, Fire Warden; Charles Washington, Pound Master; Samuel H. Ewell, James B. Harvey, Byron J. Flummerfelt, were elected Trustees. I. D. Hanscom was opposed by J. L. Starkweather, who failed to obtain a majority of votes.

#### FIRST SETTLERS.

It is said that a man by the name of Jeremiah Allen struck the first blow of any white man in Romeo. He came here alone in 1821, his family remaining near where Washington Village now stands. He put up a log house, but, becoming sick of his enterprise, he sold his improvements to Asahel Bailey for \$50, who then purchased the land of the Government. In January, 1822, Asahel Bailey and wife, Chauncey Bailey, his cousin, whose wife was a sister of A. Bailey, came to Romeo, and both families lived in the same house about two-years. In 1824, Chauncey Bailey settled on the farm where Nathan Eldred now lives. He soon sold his claim and took up land near Farrar's Mill, in Armada Township, and was the first settler in that township.

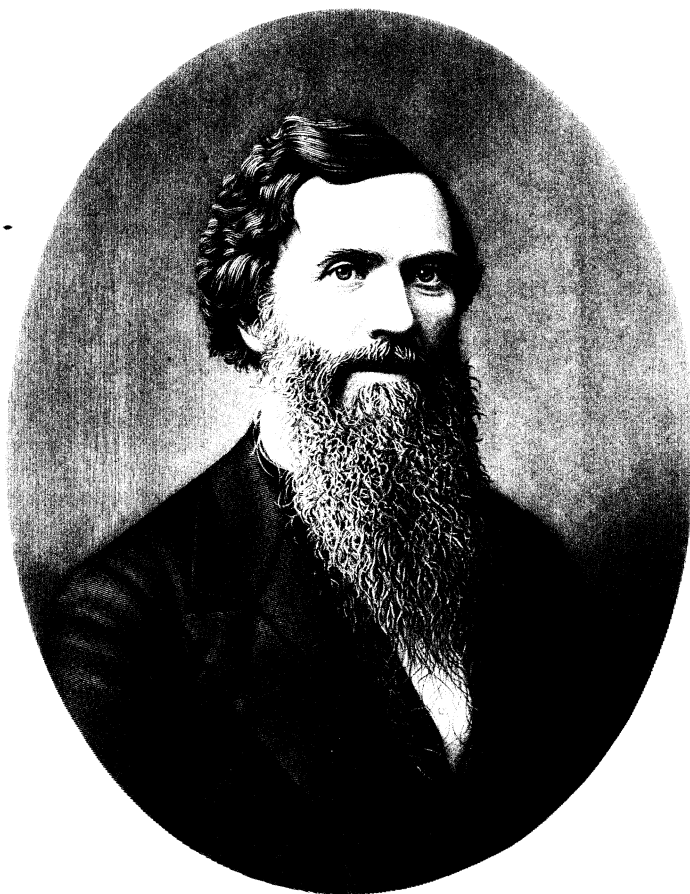
The Hoxie family came to Romeo eleven months after the Baileys. The first frame building was erected by the Hoxies, and was one of the many installments of what was afterward known as the Red Tavern, which stood near the south end of the block, where the First National Bank Building is now located. It has been said by many who are considered worthy of credence that, soon after the war of 1812, Hoxie made his way into this wilderness and located on the Harrington farm; next moved to Utica, then to Washington, and next to the eighty upon which nearly the whole south half of Romeo now stands. He was formerly a lumberman upon the St. Lawrence River, which occupation he cast aside to indulge in that life which a home in the wilderness of Michigan offered.

The first military organization was that of the Territorial militia. Gen. John Stockton, of Mt. Clemens, was the ranking General of this whole division of the State. Old William Canfield was his efficient Aid. Col. John B. Hollister commanded the regiment mustered in Northern Macomb and the adjacent counties. The first grand military review in this county was held in 1830. It was called "The Three-Days' Training." The gayly attired officers and plumed privates bivouacked in the Big Field. Tents were duly pitched, field orders came and went; there was no trouble in the camp, but there was a deal of fun, which resulted in many a story of those nights, repeated in confidence for years afterward.

The first frame building was the barn of old Mr. Finch, where many of the larger religious meetings were held for several years. The second was the first section of the old Red Tavern. Its frontage was sixteen feet, and it contained only two small rooms. This building was enlarged to thirty-two feet, and later to thirty-two feet frontage, with an upper story, and an extensive piazza was added. The first landlord was Hiram Wilcox, who afterward built the Wilcox Mill, near Tapshire, now Almont. Keeler, Vaughan and others succeeded Wilcox.

The first sign-board was raised upon a hickory pole, six inches in diameter and ten or twelve feet high, and stood nearly in front of the tavern, beside the old well. It was a single board, twelve or fourteen inches wide, four feet long, and painted white; upon it in black were the glaring letters, "INN." To what extent people were taken in is not stated.

The third frame building was the store of N. T. Taylor, on the corner west of Mr. Bailey's. It was afterward moved a little north, and was occupied by Mr. Niles, with Henry Smith in charge, and, for a long time afterward, by Maitland and Howarth. Who of that olden time does not recall the name, "Taylor's Store," painted on the south side of the building in large black capitals?



*Isaac Douglas, D.D.S.*





Next was built the frame residence of Mr. Taylor, diagonally across from his store. This house, still standing, was for a long time the residence of Elihu Newbury.

Nathaniel T. Taylor was the first merchant in the place. He opened his store in the fall of 1829. His clerks were John Conklin, Alexis Winchell and John W. Day. Martin Buzzell added the second in 1832, perhaps in 1831.

The first regular stage line to Detroit was established in 1830, by N. T. Taylor.

The first millwrights were William A. Burt and John Allen, of the Fourth town. They built the saw-mill for Capt. Chamberlin (afterward Bancroft's) in 1827. Of the building of Webster's mill, on the Branch, there is no record.

The first shoemaker was John Becraft, then living near the Leslies. The family lived later near the cemetery. He was succeeded by Azariah Prentiss, who early gave heed to the understandings of men, first by culturing heads; next, by covering feet. He was a man for extremes.

The first village tailor was Daniel Buzzell, deferring later to Winans and Jacob Smith.

The first tannery in the settlement was that of Squire Lamb, down in Washington.

The first distillery was built by Horatio Nye, in 1826. It was situated a half-mile west of the cemetery. Thither a man could carry a bushel of rye and barter for a gallon of whisky. Happily, the institution took but feeble root and was short-lived. It disappeared with the wolves and Indians.

The first cabinet-maker was Mr. Benjamin. His shop was at Bancroft's mill. He was succeeded by Williard Guild at an early day.

Milling was done at Webster's and at Bancroft's, though the chief dependence for flour was upon the mills at Stony Creek and at Rochester.

The first of the village blacksmiths was Josiah Hamlin.

Among the earliest of the carpenters was Daniel Day, the father of Colatinus Day. He came in 1827, with Capt. Chamberlin, raised some buildings for him, and then returned East. The next year he came West to live, and settled in Bruce. There Colatinus Day died.

The first wheelwright was Darius Ewell. His shop and home were where William Hulsart lived so many years.

The first cooper was George Perkins. Jacob Beekman purchased his shop and lot in later years, rebuilt the house and occupied it until the time of his sudden and lamentable death.

The first temperance pledge was circulated by Deacon Rodgers in 1830. Those who not only abstained from rum, and whisky, and brandy, but discarded wine and beer also, had a T before their names.

The first Sabbath school was organized in 1830. N. T. Taylor had been to New York to buy goods. He brought a little library, the production of the Sunday School Union. The Sabbath school was soon organized, and he was made the first Superintendent. Williard Guild succeeded him in that position.

Singing schools were the pride of the settlement as early as 1828. Gideon Gates had a sweet falsetto voice; it could compass any notes within mortal range, and such was its clearness as readily to be mistaken for that of a female. Asahel Bailey was a remarkably fine bass singer. Each was a ready reader of the old patent buckwheat notes. Mrs. Chamberlin and her daughters, Mrs. Hollister and Aunt Lucy Gates, were all good singers. Mr. Abbott, too, was very fond of music. Many others, too, might be numbered with these, so that, when music was the order of the day, there was no lack in quantity and quality. Amos Hewitt, coming later, was one of the first to give thorough elemental instruction in music, and the singing in religious service was always creditable.

The first partial benefaction was the giving of his best corner lot by Asahel Bailey. This was intended for the purposes of a church, and is the same as that on which the present Congregational Church stands. The consideration was a pew in the church for the use of himself or others, as he might think proper.

The first village lot was sold by Asahel Bailey to N. T. Taylor for \$12. On the same lot was the store of Newbury Bros. in 1882.

Dr. Hollister, a former resident of Romeo, in his historical address entitled "The Beginnings of Romeo," says: You know with what interest and scrupulous care the citizens and historical societies of the old New England towns are already gathering up the minutest details which pertained to their oldest inhabitants; to the first plantings of their churches, their schools and their social institutions. Already they begin to summon home their absent sons and daughters to grand reunions, as their bi-centennial and semi-centennial come around. The time is not far distant when Romeo may celebrate her fiftieth birthday. All along since the time when our clustering residences assumed the dignity of an incorporated village there have dwelt those among us who better than I can write the history of this dear old town. And were it not that its first beginnings and oldest history might be lost, I should not presume to place upon the records these memories, which span the period of forty years and more. Indeed, there still remain a few whose recollections may serve them better than mine have done, and who, if they would, could better do this work. But they are not many, for nearly all of that old time have passed on before us to return no more. And lest these remaining neglect the task, I venture to refer to such events and persons as I think it would most interest the people of to-day and the future to know about. Yet how can I do all justice after these long years? Some who should stand in the center and foreground of my picture may be, perhaps, unmentioned, because now, for the moment, forgotten, or else to me unknown. Neither time nor opportunity permit me to consult authorities and thus to verify my dates. Nor can I certify impressions by conference with old friends; hence, here and there, a name and date will doubtless need correction, as I must trust alone to memory.

The dusky sons of the forest were not unmindful of the worth as well as beauty of the plateau upon which our village rests. The uplands of the West and the timbered forests of the East were wedded at our feet. There was a wealth of soil by the union, which neither alone possessed. Grand old forest trees here and there reared their great forms, indicative of the fertile plains, and here and there were beautiful prairie spots, where little toil removed the slender shrubs, and gave to the Indian his coveted field for corn. Along our western slopes the antlered stag led the timid doe by night to graze upon the first green foliage in the early spring-time, seeking again the tangled dells and groves just east of you for more secure retreat as the day drew on. His ways were beaten paths, and hither the hunter was lured by reason of abundant game, and here beside their pathway he pitched his tent and made his winter home. Here, too, along our eastern border was that grand belt of lofty maples. Their wealth of sweets gave pleasing answer to his toils and lured him hither till the bursting buds told that the sugar days were passed. Then came the planting-time, and all along on either side of the beautiful ridge upon which our Main street runs, the Indian corn-hills were visible for a long time after the white man's invasion—in fact, until his plowshare upturned and laid most of them in the cultured earth. Like the white man, the Indian, too, had faith that harvest should be born of plantings, and so with patient toil each year he piled afresh those little mounds of earth, and in the summit of each mound dropped the corn-seeds, counting the days of sunshine, of early and later rains, till, returning from the summer's hunting, he should gather for his winter's store the ripening ears.

The planting season past and summer drawing on, the Indians were wont to strike

their tents, gather upon their patient burden-bearing wives and ponies the wealth of their encampments and plunge deeper into the forests, in quest of more abundant game, or along the banks of streams and shores of lakes, to add their treasures to their slender store. Thus wending their way by old frequented trails, to cherished haunts they made their annual rounds. Happy the years when no wampum belt was sent from lodge to lodge to summon the warriors to council, and from council, perhaps, to bloody battles. Happy the years when only friendly greetings were in store and pipes of peace were smoked in formal round; when as the annual greeting of the bands came round, for days, whole tribes were joined in gladsome, festive and religious rites. Those joyous meetings and those greetings passed, hither these wanderers came, for now the corn harvests were at hand, and now the home thanksgiving feasts began.

The Indian's Manitou, like ours, was worshiped for the harvest gifts. The younger pitch their lodges beside their fathers' or the elder brothers' tents. Feasting, dancing, joyous sports and sacred rites found each a place, and this one feature marked it best of all. The fortunate and famished were alike fed. While the feast lasted, whosoever would might eat his fill. The richest ones could do no more, and thus for once each had enough and more. Come back, then, ye lovers of good thanksgiving dinners, learn from these forest sons that it is not enough that your tables groan beneath their weight of tempting viands, but that for one day in the year, at least, whenever the good old customs shall prevail, there shall be such sending of portions to the poor that hunger for the time shall be unknown.

Hither again the Chippewas were accustomed to return from their summer wanderings, and, on the very spot where Romeo stands, tradition tells of many a winter home, curling among the branches of stately trees, since destroyed, the smoke from hundreds of camp-fires was lost in the blue above; so that, when first the white man looked in upon the great scene, he gave it the name which our first post office bore—the name of Indian Village.

The peace of 1816 had been secured. The plottings of the brilliant and brave Pontiac had failed. The disgrace of Hull and the surrender of Detroit had been atoned for by the victory of Tippecanoe and the fall of Tecumseh. The batteaux of the voyageurs were giving place to the sailing vessels on the lakes; the first of the steamers had cut the crystal waters of the Huron, and the old pioneer steamboat, Walk-in-the-Water, was plying its regular trips away to the far Northwest—away to Mackinac. I have now in my possession one of her shipping receipts, dated August, 1820, in which is promised the safe delivery of 480 bales of furs and pelts to parties at Black Rock (for Buffalo had not then the precedence), on account of the American Fur Company, the providence of God and the danger of the sea excepted, and not impeding. The commerce of the lakes was multiplying every year. Detroit and Mackinaw were wakening with new life and vigor. Around the latter grouped a swarm of adventurous travelers and traders. From the former spread Westward trains of earnest workers, who, settling with their families, counted the cost and set themselves to the task of replacing the forests with fruitful fields. With this tide of travel came increased facilities for their transit. The Walk-in-the-Water was no longer the only Erie steamer, but the old Superior, the old United States, the Constitution and others with them were soon busy in the carrying trade of the Western immigration. Slowly the tide was turned northward also. Resting places for worn and hungry pioneers, often rude huts, dignified with the name of tavern, marked the site where Royal Oak now stands, were scattered along the old Paint Creek road or along the trail from Piety Hill (Birmingham) on to Pontiac, Flint and Saginaw. As early as 1820, the towns of Troy, Pontiac, Rochester, Stony Creek were sparsely settled and were the nuclei of a very limited trade, furnishing to the incoming people the all-important items of flouring-mills.

Far older than any of those was the French settlement at Mount Clemens. It had the impress of an old French town, boasting much of age, but giving very indifferent evidence of thrift or enterprise. By position, as well as age, it should have been the life and soul of our county; but, despite the efforts of a few, she patiently enjoyed the progress suited to her French progenitors; while wealth and enterprise were turned to other points and she was fossilized.

The most important events connected with our early history, previous to our christening, center in the years 1824 to 1831, both inclusive. It was during this period that habitations came to be within hailing distances, and the region round about to assume the appearance of a sparsely settled neighborhood. During this time, many of those families settled here, which contributed largely to the character our village was destined to assume. During this period, our first school was established, our first churches were planted, our first mechanics came to supply the various public wants and society generally to take on its first rude forms of organization. Not more to the Romans were Romulus and Remus than were those pioneer families to us.

#### THE OLD INHABITANTS.

Dr. Hollister states, that the pioneer of this settlement was old Mr. Hoxie, who died in 1827, and was buried beside the road in the Big Field, on the way to Capt. Sterling's. The traces of his grave have long since been obliterated. His son, Job Hoxie, remained on the homestead but a short time and then settled near Utica in the south part of the county. Not pleasurable, but quite probable, are the stories of this man's bloody adventures in his earlier years, and this then remote retreat was to him a welcome home, to share which he deemed a dire calamity, a clear invasion of his rights. Not a few were the marvels recited of this old man, and to us who gazed upon his features in life, there never was a wish by one of us that he should re-appear, especially when we were passing by his resting place after night. Hoxie must have settled here sometime between 1818 and 1822. Two young men visited him here in 1823. They were Samuel Chamberlin, of Lima, N. Y., and Edward Brewster, of Riga, N. Y. They came West by way of the lakes, landed at Detroit, came to Mount Clemens, procured ponies and came on to Hoxie's, returning to Detroit through the present town of Troy. When Farmer issued his sectional map of Michigan, in 1828, he marked the present site of Romeo as Hoxie's Settlement, but the postoffice, established in 1826, bore the name of Indian Village. It is understood distinctly that Asahel Bailey was the pioneer.

Gideon Gates, who had formerly served in the postoffice department at Washington, was appointed the first Postmaster, with Jonas Cutler, the mail carrier, between this point and Mount Clemens.

In the year 1823, or earlier, Asahel Bailey located his farm, which is now a large part of our village. As section lines would have it, the village corners should have been upon the hills west of us; but the ridge afforded such a natural highway that the established road was made to follow the old Indian trail, and so the corners were established near the middle of his eighty, which, lying north of St. Clair street, was afterward included in the town of Bruce, so that two of the four village corners in the olden time belonged to him.

If I should call the roll of early settlers, few would now give answer, but as I remember them located, say in 1827, their names would appear by families something as follows:

The Hoxie family disappeared in 1827, and, therefore, can hardly be counted in.

Asahel Bailey had settled on the Corners on the same spot he occupied so many years.

Albert Finch had located his eighty, I think, as early as 1823, and had erected the first frame barn on the site, occupied for a long time afterward by Samuel Ewell. Part of his family were grown and married. Ezra, the oldest, had married Miss Becraft; John married Miss Hopkins; Martha married Burchard Throop, and lived down in the Fourth Town. The younger sons were George, Alpheus, Addison and Alanson, the little boy who was lost.

Squire Gates had located his farm—the same he occupied for many years. His wife was a Miss Blinn, and here were born to them Jane, Wilbur, Martha, John, Lucy, Ann, Hubert and Barton.

Capt. Gad Chamberlin had this year (1827) arrived at the head of a large family, which, with accompanying neighbors and friends, formed a colony of some sixty souls. He bought out Ebenezer Kittredge and settled on the farm next north of Asahel Bailey. His oldest daughter was the wife of Col. John B. Hollister, who was one of the younger and moving spirits in the settlement till his death, in 1831. A son, Stephen Platt Chamberlin, was married to a Miss Parkhurst, and they numbered one of the colony founders. Addison Chamberlin married Miss Leach, and they formed another of the group. The younger children of Capt. Chamberlin were Electa, afterward Mrs. Snow. Julia, who married Rev. Luther Shaw; the brothers, Harvey, Joseph, Nelson and James, are names all familiar to the old settlers.

Erastus Day, with his family, came West in company with Capt. Chamberlin. Mr. Day located just east of the Leslie farm. His sons were Erastus, Russell, John, Daniel, Levi and an only daughter, Lucinda.

The Leslies located where they lived and died. The father's name was James. The sons were James and Benjamin, and the daughter, Roxanna. The latter married James Starkweather and subsequently lived on her husband's farm over west. This was the first marriage in the settlement.

Another newly-married couple at that date was Freedom Monroe and Miss Mary Cooper, who worked in the family of Capt. Chamberlin. Monroe located at that time on the farm where he has since lived.

Next north of him lived Suel Hovey. His sons were George and Albert; his daughter's name, Betsey. They occupy the old homestead yet. On the road south of James Starkweather, and a mile west of Romeo, lived Horatio Nye. His children were Eliza, Ann, George and several younger ones.

On the hill opposite the cemetery lived Roswell Webster. His wife was a Goodwin. His children were Charles, Cyrenus, Wheeler, Lucius, Marietta and Emily.

William Abbott lived one-half mile west of the Corners. His first wife was Miss Burbank. His children by this wife were Franklin, Norman, Isaac, Jane, Elizabeth and Mary.

Dr. Richards, the first physician, located east of Abbott. His children were Mary Jane, Guy and others whose names I cannot recall. East of these were the families of Thompson, Bennett, Radway, Reuben R. Smith, Benjamin and John Proctor and Noah Webster, who built in that direction the first saw-mill, and subsequently, the first flouring-mill. Mrs. Webster was afterward married to Dr. Gray, who improved that property and there amassed a fortune.

South of the Corners, there were no houses until you came to Mr. Foot's. He parted with his farm to Azariah Sterling about 1830, when his family removed to Troy. He had several children, the oldest of whom was Jane. Capt. Sterling came later to occupy this place. His wife was a Miss Leah, elder sister of Mrs. Addison Chamberlin. Mr. Sterling was from a large and influential family in Lima, Livingston Co., N. Y. His children were Julia, Charlotte, Caroline, Esther, Lydia, Harriet and one son.

Gurdon Hovey, who died in 1870, lived west of Mr. Sterling's. His children were Samuel, Augustus, Emeline and Alonzo.

South of this lived Alexander Tackels, formerly of Cayuga County, N. Y., and of whom, in connection with old John Soules, who lives over west, I have a story to tell when I get time. Beyond these were other denizens of the Fourth Town, among whom were the Prices, Myers, Ducings, John Holland, Squire Andrus, Dr. Cooley, Elder Warren, Judge Thurston, and, over west, the Thorntons, Soules, and, a little later, Marvel Shaw, with others, whose names, perhaps, I ought to insert with the above.

On the hill west of Squire Gates', Deacon Rogers lived. His wife was a Taft. They were from Lima, N. Y. Their children were Charles, Andrew, William, Roxford and Mary Jane.

North and west of Indian Village lived at this time James and Samuel De Nean, and, a little later, the Bristols, the Hinx families, Renif, Elderkin, George Throop, Mark Winchell, Bancroft, the Trembles, or Trombleys (a French family who built a saw-mill), Benjamin, Hopkins families, Rufus Hall and others.

By the year 1831, so numerous had been the additions that time nor space will permit me more than to name the families. Now Judge Prentiss had arrived, N. T. Taylor and others laid out Romeo, and he was active in merchandise. The Buzzells were here, Daniel was knight of the shears, and Martin was getting his store ready and paying attentions to Miss Clarissa Winchell, the sister of Mrs. N. T. Taylor. Now John Taylor was opening up his farm. Possibly this was in 1832. The Scotch settlement was being made, as the Wileys, Grays, Crawford and other Scotch families settled in the northern part of the Fifth Town, now Bruce. About this time came to this vicinity, besides Rev. John Taylor and his son, the Parmelees, Collins, Bishops, Thurstons, Donaldsons, Ira Phillips, the mighty hunter; Bushnell, who kept the Three-Mile House; Luke Fisher, Porter, Rufus Prentiss, the Standish family, Daniel and Collatinus Day, and, on the branch, were located M. T. Lane, Asa Holman, Charles Farrar, Willard Guild and families, and, beyond them, the Aldrich settlement.

Now, too, the volume of village population was rapidly augmented. Dr. Cyrus Baldwin and family and many others came. The arrival of Lyman W. and Lems S. Gilbert was a matter of moment. If I should span on to or beyond 1836, with the coming of Rix and Kidder, Dexter and Joel Mussey, Nathan Dickenson and before them of Major Aaron B. Rawles, John W. Dyar, D. C. Walker, Calvin G. Shaw, Asa B. and Jerry Ayers, Beckman, Dr. Sabin and brother, Dr. Whitney, the Southwells, the Ewells, the Palmers, Seranton, the Skillmans, Jacob Smith, there would still be left such a multitude that no man could number them. I go back, then, to 1829.

Roads were being opened and improved; sunshine and showers gladdened many a little household, and fruitful farms were just coming to the light. Men aspired to the ownership of horses as well as farms, and women not only to tidy homes, but to many a cherished little keepsake of boughten goods. People multiplied on every hand. Society was fast taking on its permanent forms of organization, modern improvements were being introduced, the Indians were fast disappearing. It was the Indian Village no longer. What should the new name be?

#### CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS.

Before passing away from the first part of this review, it is well to notice that Dr. Hollister omitted a few important items in his brilliant paper, which are given or amended in the following:

Among the families missed, who were living here previous to 1833, there were living half a mile south Nelson Lowell and his wife, and, a little farther west and north, Ste-

phen Goetchius, a widower, and his sons, William, Henry D., Irving, James, Thomas and his daughters, Mrs. Race, Mrs. Taylor and a young girl, Phoebe.

On the east and northeast were the families of Col. Perry, Mr. Hamblin, Albert Edgett, Job Howell and Iddo Warner. Roswell Webster had three daughters not mentioned—Mrs. Sylvester Finch, Mrs. Jonas Cutler and Mrs. Henry Vancleet; in the Leslie family Mrs. Burt and Mrs. Alverson; in Snell Hovey's family, Chauncey, Perry and Susan; in Gurdon Hovey's family, Hiram, the oldest, who died in Texas, and the Widow Scott. In the Finch family, Sylvester. Hoxie was not buried in what has been known as the "Big Field," on the west side of the road, but on the east side of the road, very near where Stephen Bailey's house now stands; and the family disappeared from the place in 1829 instead of 1827.

The first physician was not Dr. Richards, but a Dr. Green, who lived near the dwelling-house now owned by John McGill, in the northeast part of the village. Rumor at this late day gives him the name of hurrying two of the early settlers over the silent river. The two persons were Mr. Healy and Mr. Webster. Mr. Healy was the first white man that died in this vicinity. He was buried a little over one mile south of Romeo, on a knoll, on the west side of the road, on Benjamin's farm.

#### THE FIRST POST OFFICE.

The first post office was named Indian Village, up to 1826, although letters addressed to Hoxie's settlement were just as sure of their destination. The first Postmaster was Gideon Gates. For many years, he distributed the mail at his house, a half mile north from the Corners. He usually wore, except in midsummer, a large bell-crowned hat, and wrapped in a red bandana handkerchief, in that hat he was wont to carry undistributed letters belonging to the settlement. If by chance you met the Squire, you came upon the post office too, and he had only to summon his memory, or perchance turn the parcel to determine who had letters and who had not. Of course, he was a man much sought after, and, fortunately, he was easy to find. A special event was the arrival of the weekly mail. The old red chest, upon which the contents of the pouch were cast was often surrounded then, as such a one might be now, with palpitating hearts, waiting to be glad or sad, as something or nothing was in store for them. There were lovers then, as now, and, to them as these, the mails were slow coaches. There were politicians, too, panting for the latest news—all alive to learn whether Adams or Jackson was the victor.

And then there were those lonely hearts who had left the dear old homes far away to the eastward, who never ceased to dwell upon the memories of their childhood and to think of dear ones left behind. At eventide in more than one little hamlet, when the tinkling of the cow-bell and the song of the whip-poor-will were just beside the door, and the cricket sang his hearth song, dew-drops were falling outside and tear-drops within.

Usually a visit afterward to the old homestead was a panacea for all these ills, and most returned from the Eastern visit weaned from the old home and ever after happy in the new.

Letters in such days as these, how precious they were; read and reread; worn out by reading; worn into the memory. Letters then were of joyful import, and then, as now, letters breathing saddest sorrows, telling them as only stricken hearts can sometimes write when griefs are too great for other utterance. Then as now these were anxiously sought after, and that bell-crowned hat was a central idea to more hearts than one.

The names of the Postmasters since Gates' time have been: Philoman Cook, Orin Southwell, Azariah Prentiss, 1844; Charles F. Mallery, 1846; A. E. Leete, 1849; George Chandler, Philo Tilson, D. Green, William Hulsart, Henry Howgate, William Wilkinson, Milton Thompson and James Gray.



## PIONEER PHYSICIANS.

The pioneer among them was Dr. Cooley—a man of fine form, good mind, well informed, and, withal, a little eccentric in his habits. He resided until his death in the south part of Washington. His home was here as early as 1826; perhaps earlier. His services were in requisition for long distances in all this region of country; few names were better known here. The Doctor was specially fond of the study of botany, and his herbarium was one of the most extensive and best classified that ever was gathered in the Territory of Michigan. His eccentricities of dress, his flowing unshorn curls, luxuriant and beautiful as a woman's, gave partial evidence. He was a good physician and rendered invaluable service to the early settlers. He died where he so long lived, widely known and much respected.

Dr. Carpenter came in 1828. He boarded for a time in the house of Capt. Chamberlin. A little later, he married Miss Freeman, a sister of Asahel Bailey. He built a neat little residence on the west side of Main street, a little north of N. T. Taylor's store, and engaged in the general practice of medicine. He succeeded well, but removed from the village at an early day. An exploit of his adventurous rooster used to be well told. The Doctor was accustomed to prepare his own medicines. He placed a lot on a board outside the door to dry. At length he heard a gentle tapping. Was it a child? Was it some timid patient who sought his aid with only half resolve? The Doctor went forth to see, when, to his horror, he found the rooster just in the act of eating the last pill, and walking proudly away. It was indeed a fowl proceeding; but the incensed doctor could only wish their full effect upon the thievish bird. The rooster lived long, esteemed it a good joke and only crew the louder. And, after all it gained a credit for the Doctor as being a safe prescriber. It surely might be safe to take the medicine which could not kill a chicken.

Dr. Cyrus Baldwin came in 1830, bringing his family with him, and dwelt here for many years. Baldwin was advanced in years, but was a man of sterling value and an ardent supporter of all that was for the public good. After several years of successful practice, he removed to Grand Blanc, and there died at a very advanced age.

Dr. Webster, son-in-law of Baldwin, located at Utica in 1830. There he became ill, was brought to Romeo, and died after a short time. He was a young man of rare professional attainment, and, had he lived, would be widely known and prized. He died the first year after his arrival, and was buried in the village grounds, near Mr. Finch's house.

Drs. Sabin, Whitney, Powers, Andrews and Teed were among the old settlers of Romeo; others may be mentioned in this work, but the men just named form the rank and file of the pioneer doctors of Romeo.

## REMINISCENCES OF EARLY TIMES.

The occurrence of religious worship was a stated means of friendly meeting, so that most of the settlers were in the habit of attending, although they were not all professors of religion. To enjoy such meetings many came long distances. Nor were they so delicate nor so daintily dressed that a threatening cloud kept them at home. Perhaps it was on funeral occasions that social sympathy found most conspicuous expression. Few of the settlers were absent at such times. There was no officiating sexton, no pall, no hearse then. The people met at the house of the bereaved, then formed in double file and slowly wended their way to the schoolhouse, where services were held. In procession, the able-bodied men went first as bearers, and, by successive changes, carried on their shoulders the rude bier on which rested the coffin. The services over, the processionists resumed their march, and, with silent tread, proceeded to the open grave. Here thanks were given

to the attendants by the clergy in behalf of mourning friends. Then followed timely admonition and the fervent prayer, the filling of the grave by the same strong hands, then the benediction and then the wending of ways to the sad homes of those who mourned and of those who most sincerely sympathized.

The burial of the first Mrs. Abbott was such a scene. She was a woman of talent and culture, the sister of Deacon Burbank, of Rochester. She had lived here but a little while; yet her death was a sad loss, not only to her young family, but also to the whole settlement.

The funeral of Clarissa Williams, an orphan girl of eighteen summers, was another of those old-time meetings. This girl lived with the Finch family. She fell upon the ice and injured her head, which resulted in her death. Elder Warren presided over the funeral services.

The death and burial of old Mr. Finch and the decease of his wife immediately after caused deep mourning.

The death of Dr. Webster and that of the second wife of William Abbott drew forth demonstrations of sympathy which can never be forgotten by the participants.

Again the death of N. T. Taylor's child, and her burial in the garden close by the Taylor dwelling, were events which excited the sympathies of those warm-hearted early residents. After the body was placed in the coffin, a white dove flew into the house and alighted on the coffin.

The sudden death of Col. Hollister and the accidental killing of Jacob Beekman, formed subjects for most impressive demonstrations of sympathy and sorrow.

#### LEISURE HOURS.

About 1832, the settlement was all astir by the arrival of the first menagerie. The canvas was about fifty feet in diameter and had no awning. The animals comprised an elephant, a young lion, a camel, a few guinea pigs, some Shetland ponies and a monkey. This was a great show indeed! The orchestra comprised a fiddle, a bag-pipe and a clarionet. The occasion was so important that one of the most respected citizens—Martin Buzzell—was asked to play the last-named instrument.

The three days' training farce was another periodical amusement. The boys continued to meet until they laughed themselves to death, and so their meetings ceased. The old Whigs of the settlement were commanded by Gideon Gates, Capt. Chamberlin and N. T. Taylor. The powerful Jackson Democrats were often marshaled under Col. Hollister and Gen. John Stockton.

#### A FEW WELL-REMEMBERED SETTLERS.

Jonas Kenter, who owned the lot now owned by Earl Hamlin, was killed in 1825 by a limb falling upon him in the woods. As he was in the habit of spending his Sabbath away from his boarding-house, no search was made for him until Monday, when he was found beneath the limb. To all appearances, he was killed instantly by the branch falling from the tree he was chopping.

Julius Millard carried the first mail to and from Detroit by way of Stony Creek. David Froat carried the mail from Romeo to St. Clair; made the trip down and back in a day. One Cutler afterward performed the same feat.

In 1822, one Jennings lived in a little hut near where the Sterling House now stands. His pretended wife was a squaw, and his time was devoted to inflation of currency, and so proficient was he in the business that his money passed at par at the land office. He soon passed to other regions and his departure was not regretted. This Jennings is referred to in the Bailey reminiscences. He was blacksmith, trap-maker, bee-hunter, gunsmith. He caught the first bear in Washington Township, in a tamarack swamp on

Marcus Nye's land. It appears that Jennings just found a swarm of bees out in the swamp in an old hollow tamarack tree near the ground. At the same time, a bear found the swarm and carried it off before the hunter could appropriate it. Jennings contented himself with setting a trap that night, which resulted in trapping the bear on the following day.

Old Uncle Wilson, a lone, taciturn, well-read, intelligent Scotchman, settled in Washington in 1824. He appeared to be an exile on account of religious or political intolerance in his own land, but never offered a word of explanation regarding his reason for coming here. When John Bates, with his mother and sisters, were coming to Macomb, in 1832, they met the old man traveling toward Detroit, since which time his career is wrapped in mystery.

Lyman Squires and Daniel Smith moved to Romeo in 1824, built a small log house near the middle of the Platt Chamberlin lot, and made a commencement about half a mile north of the fair grounds and set out a few fruit trees, some of which are still standing. Squire sold to James Leslie and moved to Dryden, where his descendants now reside. Smith owned the Chamberlin lot, also a lot southwest of the village a few years, and also moved to Dryden.

Capt. Buell came to Romeo from Vermont in 1825, was a bachelor and lived with the Kittredge family; afterward with Col. Perry. He was killed at the creek one morning, as he was washing his face, by a stone thrown by some person who wished to startle him. His was the first grave made in the Proctor Graveyard.

#### ROMEO IN 1836-37.

In 1836, the streets were cumbered with stumps, and the traveler was brought to a stand-still on dark nights too suddenly to enjoy any pleasure in the arrangement. The only back streets at the time was one running from the American House west to Holman & Farrar's shop; thence north to St. Clair; and one running south from Amos Palmer's shop to the brick wagon-shop; thence west to Main street. The first plank was not then laid for a sidewalk. The road then north of the steam mill was a mere lane, so narrow and full of knolls it was difficult to pass through with an empty wagon. In the summer of 1836, sheep were killed by wolves within a few rods of the site of G. H. Holman's present residence, and the boys killed coons in the corn-fields within forty rods of where Isaac Brabb's house now stands. A buggy or a carriage was among the unknown luxuries of those early days. At that time, the hardware store of A. B. Rawles was the best and almost the only good house in town. Stage-coaches were only seen in the dim future, while plank roads seemed so far down the river of time that the eye of faith could not reach them, and but few expected to live long enough to see the day dawn on that era.

In June, 1826, the whole number of frame dwelling-houses was thirty; log houses, three; frame barns, twenty-one; log barns, one; small Congregational Church, visited once in two weeks by Rev. Mr. Taylor, father of John Taylor, and Rev. Mr. Hollister, of the Episcopal Church, once in two weeks. Revs. Shaw and Richard, of the Methodist Church, preached once every four weeks in 1837, or about that time; one small school-house; an academy was opened in the church in 1836 or 1837, by Ornan Archer; the Romeo Exchange, kept by Keeler; the American Hotel was built in 1840, by Aaron B. Rawles, and opened, July 4, by A. Streeter; physicians, Sabin and Tead, in 1836, and Whitney in 1838; three dry goods stores, kept by A. B. Rawles, Rux, Kidder & Co. and N. T. Taylor; Shaw & Dyar, A. B. Ayers and Dickenson & Mussey commenced in 1837, and Dickenson & Giddings in 1838; Pratt & Price, in 1839; Dickenson, Giddings & Newbury, in 1840; Mallary & Stephens, in 1843; Amos Palmer and W. & B. Barrows, wagon-shops; J. P. Smith, tailor shop; Cuyler's tinshop; Noyes' tannery and shoeshop; Isaac Skillman,

furnace foundry; Henry Van Atter and B. L. Perkins, cooper-shops; L. Sage and C. Chamberlin's carpenter-shops; Emory & Wilcox, chair factory; Gideon Gates was Postmaster and Justice of the Peace; there was a mail every two weeks; H. A. Jennison commenced the joiner's business in the fall of 1836, and William Hulsart opened a shoeshop in 1837.

E. W. Giddings & Sons, proprietors of the house established in 1838 or 1839 by Dickenson, Giddings & Newbury.

C. F. Mallary & Co., successors to Stephens & Mallary, who established their hardware house in May, 1843.

Loud & Newbury, successors to C. B. Newbury, who established the house in 1848.

Giddings, Rowley & Co., successors to the business established in October, 1856, by H. O. Smith and M. A. Giddings.

Holland & Reade, owners of the drug store established in 1855 by B. T. Castle.

T. A. Smith inaugurated his general store May 23, 1863.

Price & Flumerfelt's general store was established by J. E. Price September 15, 1862.

Phelps, Newman & Co. commenced business in April, 1857.

George Washer combined the business of auctioneer and harness-maker, establishing himself here as early as 1850.

W. R. Owen succeeded to the business established in 1852 by A. B. Ayers, in 1861.

H. P. Piper commenced the jewelry business November 1, 1869.

I. M. Wilkinson & Co. established a news agency and book store here August 1, 1869.

Durand & Mussey succeeded Chester & Durand in the drug trade April 11, 1867.

Daniel McCoy, grain dealer, succeeded J. F. Jackman, April, 1868.

I. P. Muzzy, successor to Muzzy & Bro., opened a flour and feed store in 1869.

James H. Boden opened a carriage and wagon shop in July, 1866.

Caleb Nye and H. A. Jennison inaugurated the crockery and glassware business in March, 1868.

Price & Smith opened a crockery and grocery store in 1868 or 1869.

C. E. Sutherland, dealer in musical instruments and sewing-machines, was here in 1869.

J. G. Tremaine, produce buyer, opened his store December 15, 1869.

C. W. Edson succeeded L. B. Gray in the livery business December 5, 1868.

E. Coykendal succeeded John Cawker as proprietor of the American House February 1, 1868.

A. B. Ellithorpe opened the Peninsular House July 1, 1869.

John B. Dyar succeeded to his father's dry goods business in 1868. John W. Dyar established the house in 1839.

Ayers & Sibbet commenced the business of machinists in 1852. Holman & Carrar purchased their interests in 1860, who sold to Anson Hamblin in 1864, and he in turn to Hamblin & Bates, January 2, 1869.

The First National Bank was presided over by E. W. Giddings in 1869.

Dr. J. Douglass commenced the practice of dentistry in March, 1852.

Dr. R. S. Bancroft opened a dentist's office in May, 1852.

Dr. Hayward was the homeopathic physician here from 1866.

C. M. C. Snover made a plat of Romeo in 1869-70. This he loaned to Mr. Lowell; who loaned it to one of the men connected with the *Atlas* in 1875. A copy of this plat appeared in the *Atlas*, which was signed by O. F. Waegon, C. E., when it should bear the name of the original draftsman.

The First National Bank was organized March 30, 1864, with Neil Gray as President. He held the office until his death, December 14, 1868. L. C. McIntyre was first Cashier, which office he resigned April 3, 1865. Henry O. Smith succeeded him in 1865. E. W. Giddings was elected President January 7, 1869. The Directors then elected were E. W. Giddings, Hugh Gray, Alvin B. Ayer, M. A. Giddings, E. F. Mead, Andrew M. Grover, John Smith, Jr., John H. Brabb, Noah W. Gray and H. O. Smith.

#### ROMEO IN 1881.

How far superior Romeo of to-day is to the village of 1853 may be learned from the following list of Romeo taxpayers who are down on the books for \$97 and upward: John W. Dyar, \$240.63; Hugh Gray, \$395.69; E. W. Giddings, \$455.59; Charles Burr, \$158.88; A. B. Ayer, \$104.60; Alden Giddings, \$227.11; James Gray, \$120.50; M. A. Giddings, \$122.95; H. C. Gray, \$253.03; William Gray, \$105.60; Watson Loud, \$210.17; Newbury Bros., \$283.46; E. S. Snover, \$192.45; A. J. Sykes, \$176.39; Romeo Carriage Company, \$124.53; Jerome Benjamin, \$203.73; A. B. Maynard, \$357.30; Newbury Estate, \$119.84; James Thompson, \$168.18; Harvey Eldred, \$116.29; G. G. Hartung, \$110.61; H. A. Shaw, \$129.53; J. L. Benjamin, \$153.26; J. H. Brabb, \$120.95; J. M. Thorington, \$192.17; Hiram Eldred, \$109.29; Cynthia Bailey, \$98.78; Andrew Wintermute, \$97.87; Snover Crissman, \$245.17.

#### SCHOOLS AND SCHOOL TEACHERS.

Gideon Gates was the first Justice of the Peace, the first Postmaster, and also the first schoolmaster. In many respects, he was well fitted in his younger years for that position. He was a man of more than ordinary attainment for those times; was of quick discernment and lively turn of manner, which fitted him far better than others to be the country schoolmaster.

Through the enterprise of Capt. Chamberlin, Asahel Bailey and Gideon Gates, the first schoolhouse was erected in 1828. It served as the district schoolhouse for many years, and was located on the roadside between the residences of Asahel Bailey on the south, Gideon Gates and Capt. Chamberlin on the north, and of old Mr. Finch on the northeast, where the north district schoolhouse stands. The same site was for many years later occupied by a much better building for a similar purpose. The original house was about twenty by thirty feet, an ample entry way reducing the school room to about twenty feet square. This too was the country meeting-house for many years, and here, by mutual agreement, the various denominations of Christians held religious services.

Hither was gathered the first school in the winter of 1828-29. Gideon Gates, as schoolmaster, was not a man of unnecessary activity. He usually sat perched upon a little stool, nearly in the center of the little room, and ruled his little kingdom, not with a little rod of iron, but with a tremendously long hazel switch. Michigan can beat the world on hazel switches, and the largest of them grew right round that schoolhouse. The largest matured in 1828, and went into service that winter. The master seldom rose from his seat; the extended rod could reach to the farthest scholar, and the blows fell thick and heavy in each rebellion until there was unconditional surrender. The classics were not even pursued, but the King's English was captured, and, at times, pretty badly handled. Still, it is our pride to write the first school a success, and the first schoolmaster more than equal to the situation.

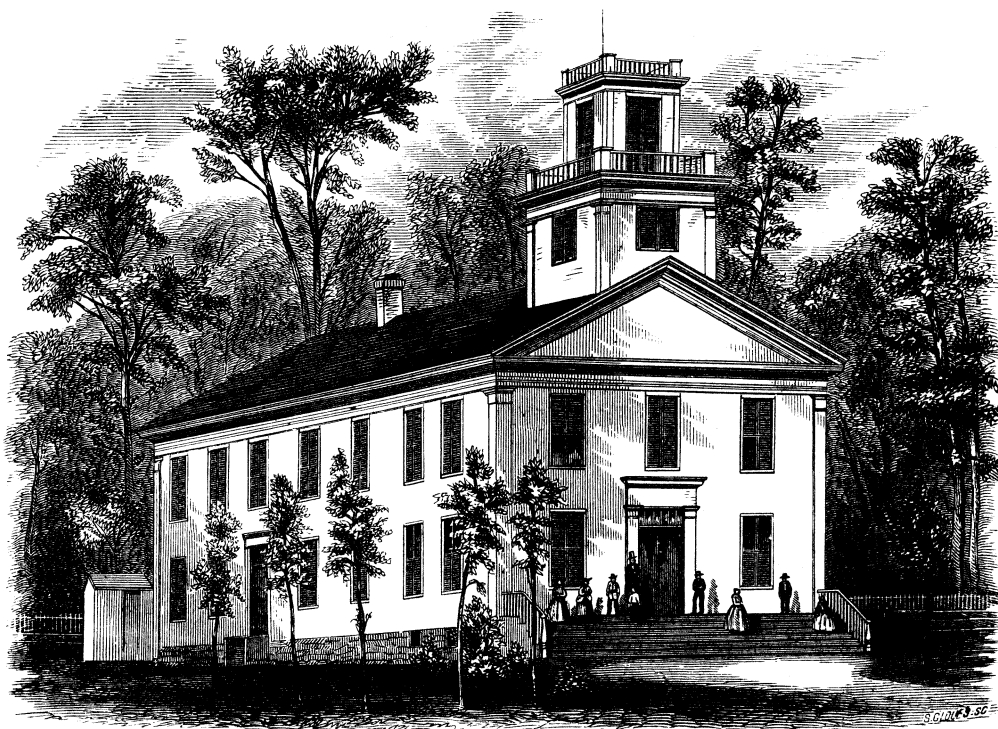
The next teacher was Miss Julia Chamberlin, a daughter of Gad Chamberlin, who subsequently married Luther Shaw. Her remains rest in the cemetery on the hill since 1835. She taught in 1828, and also in 1829.

Azariah Prentiss became head master of the school in 1830. Summer and winter he

supervised the studies with marked success. True, his afternoon nap in the long summer days was a little prolonged, and the boys gained many an extra recess, yet, during his waking hours, there was a spurring on in study which compensated fully for lost time.

Miss Sarah Baldwin, daughter of Dr. Baldwin; Miss Hopkins, sister of Cyrus Hopkins; Miss Sophronia Ewell and Miss Standish, taught schools during the summer from 1830 to 1835, while the winter schools were presided over successively by Judge Prentiss, Gideon Gates, Halleck, Brown, Allen Buzzell, and perhaps another. There was a turbulent spirit prevailing at that time among the youth; yet the school-teachers of the past preserved order and maintained a standard much above the average of district schools.

Among the best educators of that time was Miss Jerusha Shaw, best known among the little ones as "Aunt Jerusha." She was the sister of Rev. John B. and Luther Shaw.



FIRST SCHOOL HOUSE IN ROMEO.

As early as 1834, the need of a higher grade of instruction than the district school afforded was very generally felt. The boys were growing rapidly to manhood, and there were no schools near at hand where hopeful daughters could receive the finishing touches of a liberal education. The advent of Ormon Archer marked a new era in the history of schools at Romeo. He was originally from Grandville, N. Y., a graduate of Williams College, and had been Principal of a seminary at Utica, N. Y., for two years. His academy was established here in 1835. It continued until 1839, during which time it produced some of the best students to be found in the State at that time. Among the pupils were the younger members of the Chamberlin family, the children of N. T. Taylor, of the

Abbott family, the members of Erastus Day's family, all the younger members of the Ewell family, of the Holman, of the Hollister, of the Gilbert, of the Bailey, families, with the Burbanks of Rochester, the Comstocks from St. Clair, the Benedicks from "over west," Green and Oran Freeman of this district, Hurd and Bancroft of Detroit, H. H. Wells, D. R. Shaw, the Lookes, Harvey Fuller, Peter Myers, the Thurstons, and many others from the neighborhood.

Profs. Nutting and Palmer are remembered among the early teachers. To these and their immediate successors, next to the liberal and enlightened course pursued by the people of Romeo, the enviable success of the schools here is largely due.

#### THE ROMEO ACADEMY.

The Romeo Academy has been one of the most notable schools of learning in the State. It was the development, after the New England pattern, of the district school into a higher institution of learning, and was in its day well known and patronized throughout all this region of the State. From its halls have gone forth many men and women now active and prominent in all the walks of life. This academy was opened in 1835.

Dr. Hollister, speaking of the academy in 1878, recalled the names of Asahel Bailey and Mr. Finch, of Gad Chamberlin, Gideon Gates and Roswell Webster, and the location of the old schoolhouse nearly midway between them, while farther north was Sewell Hovey, northwest was Deacon Rogers, east was Erastus Day, southeast William Abbott, south Mr. Foot and Gurdeon Hovey, and a few other families, active in the formation of the first district school, variously located, in the spring of 1828.

When, in the fullness of time, the academy was to be, he recited the names of many of the old citizens, whose families were already growing up and in present need of such an institution. Among those named were Jacob Beekman, N. T. Taylor, Asahel Bailey, the Gilbert family, Willard Guild, Samuel Ewell, William Abbott, Capt. Chamberlin, Elijah Look, Henry Wells, Asa Holman, Standish, Erastus Day, Jacob Skillman, Sr., the Buzzell family, Raymond, A. W. Sterling, and many others. Then he gave a list of the younger married men, who, while yet their families were young, still gave to the new enterprise their hearty support. Among those named were M. T. Lane, Charles Farrar, Dr. Jeremiah Sabin, Dr. J. P. Whitney, Amos Palmer, Dennis Scranton, Martin Southwell, Mr. Winans, Mr. Sage, John Maitland, Henry Howarth, William Hulsart, Martin Buzzell, Linus Gilbert, Isaac Gilbert, Amos Hewett, Darius Ewell, Oel Rix.

And still another was a class of young men, all marriageable, whose needs were all prospective, the very mention of whom is to-day a little amusing as coming under this list. Among them as named were Aaron B. Rawles, John W. Dyar, Calvin A. Shaw, D. C. Walker, Dexter Mussey, Asa and Jerry Ayers, Dr. H. B. Teed, Orin Southwell, Abijah Palmer, Nathan Palmer, Allen Buzzell, Carlton Sabin, Silas McKeen, Charles Chamberlain, Sidney M. Kidder, Horace Bogart, James Snover, Jacob Smith, Blake Barrows, Joseph Gilbert.

Under the head of teachers, reference was specially made to Miss Jerusha Shaw, later Mrs. Owen, as the originator of the first private school, and to her personal agency in securing a Principal for the academy that was to be.

He referred very fully to the coming to Romeo of Ornan Archer as the first Principal of the Romeo Academy, and to the organization of that school in the fall of 1835.

The Doctor ventured to recount, as far as memory would serve, the families represented in that school: Of the Abbotts, Franklin, Norman, Isaac, Jane, Elizabeth and Mary; of the Beekmans, James, Caroline and John; of the Buzzells, Allan and Stephen; of the Baileys, Prudence and Maria; of the Chamberlains, Joseph, Nelson and James; of the Days, Daniel, Levi and Lucinda; of the Dodges, Julia; of the Ewells, Holbrook, Hall,

Jane and Nancy; of the Gilberts, Joseph and Ira; of the Farrars, Merrill and Charles; of the Holmans, Sumner, George, Lura, Elizabeth and Cynthia; of the Looks, Asher, James and Eliza; of the Raymonds, Samuel and younger sisters; of the Skillmans, Jacob, Abram, Isaac and three sisters; of the Standishes, Susan; of the Wellses, Henry. From another list of those coming out of town, he noted the following: The Thurstons, Stockton, Bancroft, Hurd, Freemans, Fuller, Benedict, Peter Myers, Ducing and others. Among the young ladies mentioned were Miss Juliette McKean, the Misses Burbank, the Misses Comstock, Miss Westbrook, Miss Louisa Benedict, Miss Bancroft, Miss Lucesda Markham, and perhaps others.

The Doctor spoke of the ladies' school of Miss Martha Makepeace, later, Mrs. E. W. Giddings, referring to the culture of the lady and of the remembrances that are to-day still cherished by her pupils. He then spoke of his three years' absence pursuing his studies elsewhere, and of his finding, upon his return, the school re-organized and flourishing under the direction of Prof. Nutting and his estimable wife, and his daughter, Miss Marcia. He named some of the pupils in Prof. Nutting's school: Andrews, Johnson, the Trowbridges, the Parks, Wattles, Allison, Donaldson, Cooper, Poppleton, Welch, Hall, Lane, the Holmans, Farrars, Sexton, Leete, Ames, the Chandlers, the Hodges, the Harts, Kerchival, the Brownrows, the Burts, the Taylors, Nuttings, Wells, Newbury, Beekmans, Parmelee, Owen, and of the young ladies, Misses Dickinson, Mary Taylor, Delia Newbury, Mary Mack, Lorissa Prentiss, the Misses Leete, Maria Holenbeck, Kate Trowbridge, Caddy Beekman, Augusta Abel, the four Windiates, Miss Henry, Melissa Crittendens, the Bronsons, Miss Cole, Miss Calkins and others. Up to Prof. Nutting's time, school was held in the First Congregational Church building, when the church was moved west and called the academy. Nutting purchased this property and occupied it as long as he remained.

The school was called the academy during Prof. Nutting's time. He was assisted by the members of his own family.

Charles H. Palmer succeeded Prof. Nutting as Principal of the school. He conducted it for many years successfully.

Isaac Stone, son of Isaac Stone, an old settler of Ray Township, was the next Principal. During his term, the principal citizens of Romeo organized a body corporate, under the name, "The Dickenson Institute." This name was adopted in honor of Nathan Dickenson, who donated three acres of land for educational purposes on the present site of the Union School. The Legislature had not previously provided for the organization of educational bodies, so that the school was organized under the lyceum act.

Then the school building, as now used, facing on Prospect street, was built. The style of architecture was rather ecclesiastical, and the cost of building, over \$3,000, together with \$1,000 presented to Mr. Dickenson, which sum he donated toward the building of the school. The Trustees were Edward S. Snover, P. R. Hurd, Dexter Mussey, E. W. Giddings and Neil Gray, Sr. These gentlemen continued to hold the office of Trustee until educational affairs here were organized under the general law.

The first union school was formed after much opposition from a few members of the Board of Trustees of the Dickenson Institute.

Prof. D. B. Briggs, now Deputy Secretary of State, succeeded Mr. Stone in the winter of 1855. He remained until the close of the spring term of 1857, when Prof. G. W. Perry, now of Chicago, succeeded Mr. Briggs. He conducted the school from the fall of 1857 to 1859.

Daniel Poor was the next Principal. Mr. Poor died recently at Wenona, Ill. His stated salary as teacher of the school here was \$500 per year, together with tuition fees. He remained until Prof. E. B. Wood took charge of the school, and he remained until the arrival of Prof. Jepson. Prof. Webster was the next teacher.



The principal students of the school during Mr. Palmer's time were: I. Hubbell, Member of Congress; A. S. Welch, Moses Coit Taylor; A. W. Meaddaugh, lawyer; France, William and Bruce Chandler, Knox Gavin, William A. Throop, D. J. Davidson, Cortez Fessenden, I. S. Newberry, — Johnson, — Setterlee, Gelucia A. Gibbs, S. W. Fowler, David N. Cooper; James B. Eldredge, present Judge of Probate; Henry and Theodore Chase, C. P. and Edward Leete, Milton H. Butler.

In Stone's time: J. C. Lowell, now of Jackson, Mich.; Dwight N. Lowell, a lawyer of Romeo; Irving D. Hanscom, Prosecuting Attorney; George P. Andrews, now a physician at Detroit; Hugh James and Neil Gray; Henry and Jacob Rawles—the latter a Major in the United States Army—and A. B. Chandler. J. P. Poppleton was one of the teachers in Prof. Palmer's time. Dr. Hamilton studied under Briggs. This gentleman is at present Treasurer of Lapeer County. Rufus P. Palen, now a lawyer of Santa Fe, studied here under Prof. Poor.

All the records of the Romeo school district were burned February 12, 1876. A declaration made by Albert E. Leete, M. A. Giddings, Harvey Mellen, and the Director, Irving D. Hanscom, certified that the Trustees elect, and the time of the expiration of their terms of office, at the time the records were burned, were as follows:

Albert E. Leete, term expires 1877; Samuel A. Reade, term expires 1877; Moses A. Giddings, term expires 1876; Timothy A. Smith, term expires 1876; Harvey Mellen, term expires 1878; Irving D. Hanscom, term expires 1878.

This board held the first regular meeting at the office of Irving D. Hanscom October 5, 1875. Since that time, the officers of the board have been:

1875—A. E. Leete, Moderator; Irving D. Hanscom, Director; Samuel A. Reade, Assessor and Treasurer.

1876—A. E. Leete, Moderator; I. D. Hanscom, Director; Samuel A. Reade, Assessor.

1877—The same officers were re-elected.

1878—M. A. Giddings, Moderator; James Newman, Director; Samuel A. Reade, Assessor.

1879—M. A. Giddings, Moderator; Irving D. Hanscom, Director; Samuel A. Reade, Assessor.

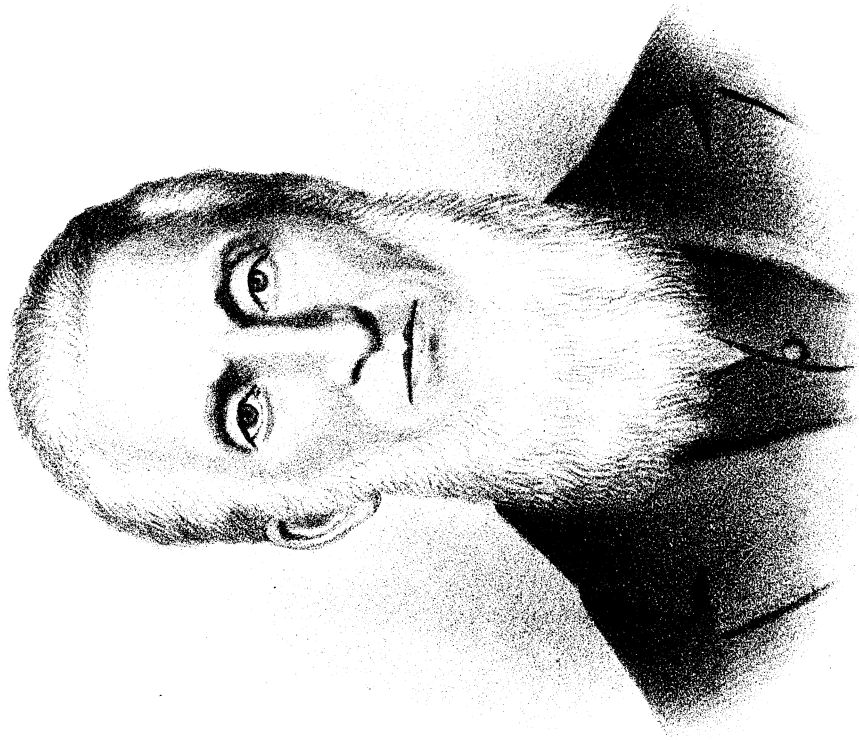
The officers elected in 1879 were re-elected in 1881.

#### RELIGIOUS.

*Congregational Church.*—The church was organized here in a log schoolhouse August 16, 1828. The town then consisted of a handful of houses of most primitive architecture, and was called the Indian Village. Rev. Isaac W. Ruggles, a missionary bearing a commission from the American Home Missionary Society, and residing at Pontiac, came into this settlement and looked up the few scattered sheep, and organized them into a church, and from time to time thereafter came, always on foot, by an Indian trail, from Pontiac, and broke to the little church in the wilderness the bread of life.

The corporate members were only seven in number, viz.: Zelotus Stone, Gad Chamberlain, Deacon and Mrs. Rogers, William Abbott, Mrs. James Leslie and Chauncy Thorpe. All these have finished their earthly pilgrimage except Mr. Stone, who resides in the town of Ray.

The church has had, for a longer or shorter period each, the services of eleven different ministers: J. W. Ruggles, L. Shaw, P. Barber, J. B. Shaw, S. Hardy, R. R. Kellogg, O. C. Thompson, G. W. Newcomb, P. R. Hurd, H. O. Ladd, T. B. Haskell, and the present pastor, M. W. Fairfield. Four of these were duly installed—Mr. Kellogg, in 1843; Mr. Hurd, February 12, 1851; Mr. Ladd, February 16, 1870; and Mr. Fairfield, May 4, 1875.



*Asahel, Bailey.*



*Cynthia Bailey*



Eight brethren have served in the office of Deacon: Nathan Rogers, Dexter Mussey, Seth L. Andrews, Araunah Gilbert, Asa Holman, Watson Loud, M. A. Giddings and H. O. Smith. Of these, three have "fallen asleep"—Deacons Rogers, Gilbert and Holman.

The Sunday school was organized early in the history of the church, but at what precise date is unknown. It has always been a prominent and flourishing department of the church work. Fourteen different brethren have served in the office of Superintendent: Rev. L. Shaw, Mr. Giles O. Archer, J. R. Taylor, D. Mussey, Prof. Poor, M. T. Lane, Mr. McIntyre, U. T. Nichols, W. F. Abbott, N. Dickenson, C. F. Mallary, W. Loud, M. A. Giddings, O. C. Thompson—who is the present efficient Superintendent, in his tenth year of service. Brethren Giles, Lane and Dickinson have been transferred to the Great Teacher's school above.

In addition to ordinary religious interest and increase of membership by conversion from time to time in connection with the usual means of grace, there have been six seasons of special revivals, when considerable numbers have been hopefully converted and gathered into the church, and the church been specially strengthened. These revivals occurred in the years 1832, 1838, 1852, 1866, 1871 and 1876. At these times, the pastor has been acceptably aided by ministerial brethren from abroad, both pastors and evangelists. The special meetings resulting in these revivals have sometimes been held by the church alone, but ordinarily and the most powerful have been union services.

It is with satisfaction, proud though sad, that we recall to-day the fact that this congregation has not been wanting in self-sacrificing patriotism. For the preservation of the integrity of the Union, and for the maintenance of the national life against armed rebellion, it furnished thirty-six brave men, whose names we do well to cherish: Amos, Elam and Sabin Abbott, Lyman B. Holman, Nathan D. Mussey, Jeduthan Predmore, Jacob T. B. Skillman, Henry Wells, Jr., John S. Raymond, William A. Frazier, William Chandler, R. F. Selfridge, Frederick Rath, S. D. Raymond, Cyrus Y. Durand, G. L. Crawford, William Hulsart and his three sons—Dexter, Robert and Charles—A. H. Leete, Thomas and James Moreland, Hannibal Nims, Jacob Rawles, C. P. Dake, I. D. Hanscom, David and Dwight Smith, Frank Barber, Eugene and Oscar White, W. H. Pool, and Thomas, James and Albert Weightman.

Of these, the three Abbotts, L. B. Holman, A. H. Leete, Robert Hulsart, Thomas Moreland, Hannibal Nims, Dwight Smith and Eugene and Oscar White died in the service—nearly one-third of the whole number. The names of all these soldiers, and especially of these eleven dead heroes and martyrs for liberty—the liberty of their country and of all mankind—are a most precious and highly prized legacy of this Christian congregation.

The service of song has always received special attention, and there have been brought to it more than ordinary musical talent and culture. Great harmony has, for the most part, characterized the choir, and marked fidelity and enthusiasm in their work.

When such names as, in the earlier choir, Mr. and Mrs. C. B. Newbury, Mrs. N. Dickinson, Mr. and Mrs. M. T. Lane, A. Bailey, A. B. Rawles, W. Hulsart, Dr. Leete, H. O. Smith, S. H. Ewell, Charles Farrar, Dr. Loud, and in the later choir, Mr. and Mrs. W. R. Owen, E. C. Newbury, John Ford, J. Vaughan, H. O. Smith, Dr. Loud, Miss Mary Smith, Miss Mattie Owen, Miss J. Mussey and Mrs. Rolls, are recalled, this fidelity and success will occasion no surprise.

We stately contribute to the Foreign Missionary cause through the American Board; to the Home Missionary cause through the American Home Missionary Society; to the Southern work through the American Missionary Association; to the church building cause through the Congregational Union; and to the Bible cause through the American

Bible Society. Our contributions to these various causes have been considerable, but could be wisely increased, as we hope that they will steadily be.

There are connected with this church a Woman's Missionary Society, a Dorcas Society, and Children's Missionary Society—"Little Sunbeams." These societies are all in good working order and doing satisfactory service.

We have had three meeting-houses—the first erected in 1833, by Charles Chamberlain, builder; the second, in 1842, by Mr. Wilcox; and the present commodious and tasteful one was completed in May, 1877. These have all been on the same lot, and no location could be more desirable in the town.

The house is gothic in style, with a commanding tower, and all most thoroughly and satisfactorily built. The work is first-class work from foundation to turret, inside and out. The building embraces the audience room, 65x52 feet, seating 600 persons, and can easily accommodate 800 people by bringing in extra seats; a chapel, which seats 200, and can be made to seat 300 by throwing back the sliding doors; a ladies' parlor, a library room and a Dorcas room—all these on the first floor. There are furnace and domestic apartments, cisterns, etc., in the basement. The building is lighted throughout with gas.

The entire cost of this structure, including the furnishing, gas works, clock in tower, etc., is about \$32,000. It is probably as good and as handsome a building as has ever been erected in the State for this amount of money. We are particularly happy in saying that it is all absolutely paid for, and paid for in voluntary contributions in sums ranging from 25 cents to \$6,200.

*The Methodist Church.*—In 1824, Albert Finch, then an old man, was the pioneer who first opened his house in this district for religious worship. He made his home the abode of the first ministers of the Gospel, and his house a church, while yet there were neither churches nor hotels. At his house the first Methodist class was formed in 1824. Two circuit ministers were assigned to this and other points adjacent, viz., Isaac C. Hunter and Elias Pettit. The first Presiding Elder, being for 1824, was Z. H. Carter. The pastors for 1825–26 were John James and James Armstrong; for 1826–27, John James; for 1827–28, William Runnells and John James; for 1828–29, William T. Snow; for 1829–30, W. T. Snow and Curtis Stoddard, Presiding Elder; for 1831, William Sprague and Mr. Browning.

From 1824 to 1828, meetings were held at the house of Mr. Finch, until the school-house was completed, in the winter of 1828. The first quarterly meeting and conference ever held here was assembled in that schoolhouse in February, 1829. The second quarterly meeting was at Niles' Corners, in Troy.

From 1831 to 1835, Rev. Leonard Hill and Rev. Luther Whitney were stationed on this circuit successively. In 1835, Henry Brakeman came. The pastors since that time were Revs. Comfort; Luther Whitney, second term, in 1839; H. Brakeman, 1841; Thomas Fox, 1843; John Russell, 1845; L. D. Price, 1847; David Thomas, 1849; M. B. Camburn, 1850; J. Jennings, 1852; William Bigelow and Luther Shaw, Presiding Elder, 1853; George Taylor, 1855; John Burnham, 1857; E. W. Borden, 1859; William Mahon, 1860; S. Clements, 1862; Elisha Pilcher, 1865; William Bigelow, second term, 1868; J. S. Smart, 1871; E. E. Caster, 1873; A. J. Bigelow, 1875; John Kelley, 1878; Thomas Stocker, 1879; and H. S. White, 1881–82.

The principal men connected with the building of the new church were John A. Tinsman, James Starkweather; E. S. Snover, though not a member of the church, was a most liberal subscriber. The movement to build this house of worship was originated by T. P. Kennedy, J. A. Tinsman and James Starkweather. The Trustees of the church at the time were: T. P. Kennedy, Chairman; Alex. Shelp, Secretary; E. S. Snover, Treasurer; James Starkweather and John A. Tinsman, members of board. The corner-stone was laid

in June, 1872, and the house was dedicated June 8, 1874. The total cost of building and furniture was \$42,000. The society numbers 235 members. The Sabbath school numbers about 225.

The Trustees are: Rev. S. S. White, Chairman; T. D. Coe, Treasurer; T. P. Kennedy, J. A. Tinsman, Isaac N. Brabb, G. W. Brabb, William Brabb, James W. Thorington, James Keel, Lyman Kendrick, with Alex Shelp, Steward and Secretary.

The first church edifice was built in 1840. Since that time, the society has made marked progress. In numbers, it compares favorably with the Methodist Episcopal societies of the county. The new church is one of the largest and most imposing structures in the county, and is an evidence of that just zeal which characterizes the Methodists of the village.

*Christian Church.*—This church owes its origin to and is the outgrowth of several societies, gathered and organized within the limits of the county, as follows, viz.: Elder John Cannon, now living in the town of Shelby, and known as the pioneer preacher of the Christian denomination in Eastern Michigan, first came into the county in 1832. In 1833, he settled in the town of Shelby, and began preaching in the towns of Shelby and Washington, extending his circuit as far south and west as Ypsilanti, Washtenaw County. The first baptism administered by him was in the town of Macomb, May 23, 1835. The first organization was effected in the town of Shelby, June 27, 1835, consisting of seven members, with John Cannon, Pastor; Edward Hoard, Deacon; Levi Hoard, Clerk. This society continued to prosper, and in 1842 transferred its place of meeting to the town of Washington, near where the village of Washington is now located. Elder Cannon continued as pastor of this society mainly up to the year 1853, but it enjoyed the labors also of Elders James Knight, Horatio N. Richards, Thomas McIntyre and others.

The second organization was in the town of Bruce, March 21, 1858, under the labors of Elder John Cannon, who was its first Pastor, succeeded by Elder Horatio N. Richards, Stephen Fellows, Caleb Mosher. The third was formed in the Stroup settlement, town of Macomb, the same year, by Elder Cannon, and was afterward merged into the church of Chesterfield, and removed its place of meeting to that town. Over this society Elder Cannon presided as pastor for nearly twenty years.

The fourth organization was formed in the town of Richmond, of which the record is not at hand.

All these societies, except the one in Chesterfield, have a representation in the present church of Romeo, which was organized, with nine members, July 6, 1867, by Elder Cornelius Dearing, with Stephen Grinnell and Robert Hamilton, Deacons, and Edward Soule, Clerk; Cornelius Dearing, Pastor. At the close of the year, the list of membership was twenty-nine. In the year 1868, the present church edifice was begun, and was completed and dedicated in February, 1871, at which time the membership was fifty-six. Original cost of building, \$12,000. The pastoral relation between Elder Dearing and the church was this year dissolved, and he was succeeded by Elder J. Warren Weeks, of Dayton, Ohio, under whose labors the church enjoyed much prosperity and succeeded in liquidating the debt yet resting upon the church building. The membership at the close of J. W. Weeks' pastorate, which terminated in March, 1874, was eighty-eight. He was succeeded by his father, Elder Joseph Weeks, who continued with the church but one year, and was followed by Elder John A. Young, of Omro, Wis., who has been with them seven years, since June, 1875, with prospects of continuance. Present membership, eighty-four. J. A. Young, Pastor; B. H. Thurston and Alanson Sleeper, Deacons; Miss Mary L. Cannon, Clerk. As nearly as can be ascertained from records at hand, the whole number of persons holding membership in this church, from the earliest date of its organization until the present, is about four hundred; the highest number reached at any one time, one hundred and five; present number, eighty-four.

*The Baptist Church.*—The first Baptist Church of Romeo was organized June 16, 1840, at the house of Ira Phillips, in the town of Armada. Members present were: Ida Warner, Sophia Warner, Nathaniel Bennett, Mary Bancroft, Jehial Campbell, Jane Campbell, Phoebe Barnes, Hiram T. Bancroft, Wily Bancroft, Lydia Becraft, Lucinda Bennett, Julia Warner, Cynthia Leslie, Amelia Bancroft; Rev. William Tuttle, Chairman; Wiley Bancroft, Clerk. September 26, 1846, the brethren and sisters, under the leadership of Rev. Supply Chase, met at the house of Mrs. Nancy Ewell, in Romeo, where articles of faith were adopted. January 3, 1847, David Green chosen Clerk; David Quackenboss, Treasurer, May 28, 1847; Jarvis Green chosen Deacon September 28, 1847. The church was recognized as a regular Gospel church by a council composed of delegates from the churches of Almont, Stony Creek, Washington, Ray, October 3, 1847. The church applied for admission, and was admitted into the Michigan Baptist Association, July 1, 1853. Rev. A. E. Mather was called to the pastorate of the church; J. D. Standish and David Green were appointed to locate a site and act as a building committee. August 5, 1853, J. D. Standish elected Clerk and Treasurer. August 28, Wiley Bancroft and Jarvis Green were elected Deacons. September 4, Sunday school organized; A. H. Peck, Superintendent; J. D. Standish, Assistant; C. B. Standish, Librarian. December 16, 1853, dedication services were held in the new church; cost of church, \$3,000; cost of parsonage, \$800; cost of lots, \$500; indebtedness at date, \$900. June 27, 1857, Rev. C. R. Nichols was called to the pastorate of the church. November 27, 1859, Rev. William Wilkinson was chosen Pastor. June 7, 1863, Rev. J. C. Baker was chosen Pastor. August 19, 1866, Rev. T. S. Wooden was chosen Pastor. December 14, 1870, Rev. J. E. Bitting was chosen Pastor. August 12, 1872, Rev. A. D. Martell was chosen Pastor. April 27, 1875, Rev. C. H. Richardson was chosen Pastor. December 11, 1878, Rev. Mr. Marshall was engaged as a supply. July 3, 1881, Rev. Mr. Ewell was chosen Pastor, who is now in charge of the church. Membership at date, 100. Elisha Calkins, A. J. Sikes and the Pastor are Trustees, with A. J. Sikes, Clerk.

*Protestant Episcopal Church.*—As early as 1834 or 1835, Asahel Bailey and Mr. Freeman, with their families, together with other early residents, were active in support of Episcopal worship here. A Rev. Mr. Holland was located here for awhile, but no formal organization of a church was effected. Rev. Mr. Lewis preached here for some time.

#### LIBRARIES AND MUSEUMS.

The most certain evidence of culture is a carefully selected library. The love for books is still only in its youth. Year after year we see its growth and results. In almost every American home in this county, the table or book-case manifests this fact. In the villages, private enterprise has gathered important books under its fold. In the law offices of Romeo an example is set in this direction well worth following. The book collections of D. N. Lowell, I. D. Hanscom and John L. Starkweather form valuable libraries, vieing in variety and extensiveness with the best law libraries of the State. Among the antiquarians of Romeo may be named Dr. Andrews, George A. Waterbury and Dr. Douglass. Their collections are valuable.

#### SOCIETIES.

*The Romeo Chapter, R. A. M., No. 17,* was organized in 1857, and chartered January 14, 1858. E. P. Bentley, John Nichols, R. P. Eldridge, Charles Terry, Greenleaf Wadleigh, A. B. Ayres, H. M. Case, George E. Funston and S. B. Allen were the petitioners. Funston did not become a member.

The present officers of Chapter 17 are: A. E. Palmer, H. P.; James Gray, K.; M. C. Hunt, S.; C. F. Newberry, C. H.; R. W. Titus, P. S.; John McCafferty, R. A. C.; S. H. Ewell, G. M. 1st V.; R. S. M. Ritter, 2d V.; William E. McDowell, 3d V.; O. D.

Thompson, Chaplain; Harvey Mellen, Treasurer; James K. McFarlane, Secretary. Among the High Priests of the chapter since organization were: Asa B. Ayres, H. M. Case, A. E. Palmer, Isaac Crawford, Dwight N. Lowell.

*The Romeo Council* was organized under dispensation, March 9, 1860, with R. P. Eldredge, T. I. G. M.; William Corbin, D. I. G. M.; and D. B. Tracey, P. C. W. The petitioners praying for a dispensation were: Abijah E. Palmer, Asa B. Ayres, W. W. Gray, William Mahon, C. C. Lamb, S. A. Fitch and William McDonald. The present officers of the council are: Abijah E. Palmer, T. M.; James Gray, D. M.; C. F. Newbury, P. C. W.; Harvey Mellen, Treasurer; and Dwight N. Lowell, Secretary.

*Romeo Chapter, No. 52*, of the Egyptian Masonic Rite, was organized January 22, 1879, with eighteen members. Calvin E. Burt, of Jackson, M. W., presided. The election of officers resulted as follows: Most Wise, Irving D. Hanscom; Senior Warden, C. R. Greene; Junior Warden, William Gray; Orator, William Greenshields; Prelate, Rev. John Kelly; Conductor, C. F. Newbury; Treasurer, H. Mellen; Secretary, M. I. Brabb; C. G., James Gray; G. S., W. S. McDowell.

*The Blue Lodge* was chartered January 9, 1851, with the following officers: Asahel Bailey, Brewer Dodge, Trowbridge Benedict. The present officers are: W. C. McDowell, W. M.; R. W. Titus, S. W.; O. D. Thompson, J. W.; Oel J. Smith, Secretary; Harvey Mellen, Treasurer; Lester Edson, S. D.; and S. M. Ritter, J. D. The W. M.'s of the lodge since organization comprised Asahel Bailey, Trowbridge Benedict, Greenleaf Wadleigh, Asa B. Ayres, H. M. Case, A. E. Palmer, Isaac Crawford, S. Bellows, I. D. Hanscom, Dwight N. Lowell, Milton Thompson and William McDowell.

*The Romeo Commandery, No. 6, K. T.*, was organized April 30, 1858. At the first regular meeting held under the charter, Asa B. Ayres was elected E. C.; H. M. Case, G.; W. P. Beach, C. G.; L. P. Mason, Prelate; R. P. Eldredge, S. W.; Charles Terry, J. W.; A. P. Brewer, R. and T.; H. Carter, S. B.; C. C. Lamb, S. B. and W. From 1858 to the disbandment of the command, in 1862, Asa B. Ayres continued first officer. From 1862 to 1869, the lodge did not exist. This was due to the fact that almost its entire membership was enrolled under the banners of the Union in the war for the Union. Four years after the war, the commandery was re-organized, under the restored charter, with Abijah E. Palmer, E. C. Since that time, the command has been held by Irving D. Hanscom, 1870-71; James Harvey, 1871-72; John Ford, 1872-74; and James Gray, 1874-82.

The present officers are: James Gray, E. C.; I. D. Hanscom, Generalissimo; C. F. Newbury, C. G.; O. D. Thompson, Prelate; M. I. Brabb, Recorder; Harvey Mellen, Treasurer; William Gray, Senior Warden; D. N. Lowell, Junior Warden; A. E. Palmer, Standard-Bearer; John Green, Sword-Bearer; William C. McDowell, Warden; James H. Boden, Sentinel; John N. Mellen, 1st G.; John Ford, 2d G.; George M. Crocker, 3d G.

The membership numbers fifty-four. The attendance at the Chicago Conclave in 1880 comprised M. I. Brabb, I. D. Hanscom, James Gray, William Gray, M. C. Kelly, G. W. Robertson, J. F. Ferguson, N. B. Eldredge and a few others. They accompanied the Port Huron contingent.

*Romeo Lodge, No. 23, I. O. O. F.*, was organized March 23, 1847, with Minot T. Lane, N. G.; Philo Tillson, V. G.; C. F. Mallary, Secretary; Henry Stephens, Permanent Secretary; Asa B. Ayres, Treasurer. The members admitted were: Abijah E. Palmer, J. B. Chamberlin, S. H. Williams, Ed C. Owen, T. Y. Jennings, Albert E. Leete, John R. Sharpsteen.

The lodge, as then organized, continued in existence until January, 1860, when the members ceased to meet regularly. In 1878, an effort was made to re-organize, which effort was a success January 4. The election of officers resulted as follows: Abijah E. Palmer, N. G.; Ed S. Snover, V. G.; C. F. Mallary, Secretary; Chester Cooley, Treasurer;



Abijah E. Palmer, Representative to Grand Lodge; M. S. Hadley, D. D. G. M. The present officers are: Joseph Ayres, N. G.; R. M. Bickford, V. G.; A. E. Palmer, Secretary and Permanent Secretary; Chester Cooley, Treasurer. Among the best-known Presidents of the lodge were M. T. Lane, Philo Tillson, A. E. Palmer, Joseph Ayres, A. E. Leete, C. F. Mallary, Ed S. Snover, Asa B. Ayres.

*Knights of Honor.*—The K. of H. was organized February 5, 1877, by District Deputy R. A. McCarty, with the following charter members: James Harvey, M. D., R. Selfridge, William H. Rolls, C. P. Dake, S. Sib Hopkins, C. G. Conger, J. L. Starkweather, B. J. Flumerfelt, I. D. Hanscom, Esq., P. H. McParland. The following were elected for it, first term, ending June 30: J. L. Starkweather, Dictator; C. G. Conger, Reporter; S. Sib Hopkins, Financial Reporter; James Harvey, M. D., Treasurer. Number of lodge, 448. The second semi-annual election of officers resulted as follows: Dictator, O. D. Thompson, Professor; Reporter, Charles G. Conger; Financial Reporter, S. Sib Hopkins; Treasurer, James Harvey, M. D. Third semi-annual election of officers, same as last, with the exception of Reporter, J. K. McPharlane being elected. Representative to the Grand Lodge, J. L. Starkweather, with C. P. Dake, Alternate.

At the fourth semi-annual election: Dictator, S. S. Hopkins; Reporter, R. F. Selfridge; Financial Reporter, C. Y. Durand; Treasurer, James Harvey, M. D. Lodge now numbered thirty-three members. R. F. Selfridge resigned during this term, and A. S. Pool elected Reporter to fill vacancy.

October 25, 1878, fifth semi-annual election, elected Dictator, S. S. Hopkins; Reporter, A. S. Pool; Financial Reporter, C. Y. Eurand; Treasurer, James Harvey, M. D.; Representative to Grand Lodge, S. S. Hopkins; Alternate, O. D. Thompson, Professor. Lodge now numbered thirty-eight members.

Sixth semi-annual election, elected the following: Dictator, G. W. Spier; Reporter, A. S. Pool; Financial Reporter, C. Y. Durand; Treasurer, James Harvey, M. D.

At about this time, the lodge voted 50 cents per member for the relief of Knights of Honor in the South suffering with yellow fever.

Seventh semi-annual election elected as follows: Dictator, O. D. Thompson; Reporter, A. S. Pool; Financial Reporter, C. Y. Durand; Treasurer, James Harvey, M. D.; Representative to Grand Lodge, G. W. Spier, with Alternate, S. S. Hopkins.

The eighth, ninth and tenth semi-annual meetings resulted in a re-election of old officers. R. J. Hosner was elected Representative to Grand Lodge.

The following officers were elected at the eleventh semi-annual meeting: Dictator, James B. Harvey; Reporter, A. S. Pool; Financial Reporter, R. H. Weller; Treasurer, James Harvey, M. D.; Representative to Grand Lodge, R. J. Hosner, with Alternate, J. L. Starkweather. The membership at present is thirty-two. Not one death has been reported since its organization.

*United Workmen, Union Lodge, 55,* was organized September 3, 1878, with the following officers: James Harvey, P. M. W.; Isaac Douglas, M. W.; Levant Bedell, G. T.; T. R. Crawford, Overseer; Thomas Marshall, Recorder; R. B. Owen, Financier; James Gray, Receiver; Frank W. Dash, Guide; Charles D. Hunt, J. W.; P. H. McParland, O. W.; H. Vanberger, James B. Harvey and G. B. Loud, Trustees.

The charter members comprised: James Mulvey, John Trueworthy, James Dickinson, G. H. Bristol, James H. Boden, Henry Rawles, John White, William Hamblin, Charles C. Bradley, S. S. Hopkins, John Mellen, Oscar Hopkins, Albert Kennedy, D. P. Page, J. K. Taylor and B. B. Ketchum.

Dr. Douglass, L. Bedell and Dr. James Harvey have served as P. M. W.'s of the lodge. The officers for term commencing January, 1882, are: F. W. Dash, P. M. W.; E. Vanberger, M. W.; E. P. Sanford, G. T.; J. Trueworthy, O.; W. A. Taylor, G.; O.

Bentley, Recorder; R. B. Owen, T.; J. R. Moreland, Receiver; W. J. Page, I. W.; Thomas Weightman, O. W.; E. Vanberger, Trustee; L. Bedell, R. G. L.

*Royal Arcanum.*—R. A. McCarty completed the organization of a Council of Royal Arcanum at Romeo July, 1878. The following officers were elected:

Past Regent, J. L. Starkweather; Regent, John Ford; Vice Regent, J. Newman; Orator, Irving D. Hanscom; Secretary, C. Y. Durand; Collector, T. D. Coe; Treasurer, S. A. Reade; Guide, L. Bedell; Chaplain, R. F. Selfridge; Warden, Ira F. Pratt; Sentry, Dr. William Greenshields; Trustees, Dr. William Greenshields, L. Bedell, R. J. Hosner.

The officers elected for 1879 were: Past Regent, John Ford; Regent, Joseph Newman; Vice Regent, Aratus S. Pool; Orator, C. H. Richardson; Chaplain, George B. Loud; Secretary, C. Y. Durand; Collector, T. D. Coe; Treasurer, S. A. Reade; Guide, R. J. Hosner; Warden, G. G. Hartung; Sentinel, James Mulvey; Representative to Grand Lodge, John L. Starkweather.

The present officers of the Romeo Literary Society: I. D. Hanscom, President; O. D. Thompson, S. R. Dunlap and William A. Frazer, Vice Presidents; Frank N. White, Secretary; Charles M. Tackles, Assistant Secretary; Edwin Starkweather, Treasurer—November 25, 1881.

Among the other societies of Romeo, the Literary Club, the Chautauqua, the Women's Christian Temperance Union, and the Grange, hold a high place. The religious societies in connection with the various churches are ably conducted.

#### THE ROMEO CARRIAGE COMPANY.

In the spring of 1865, the Peninsular Carriage and Wagon Manufactory was established by John A. and Benjamin B. Ketcham. Their business gradually extended from a small beginning to proportions which secured for it an unequalled reputation throughout Michigan and the West. The proprietors conducted their business connections in the strictest integrity, and when the financial stringency of 1872 and the five following years engulfed and crippled all business interests, they withstood the shock, but finally, in 1878, being unable to make collections, they succumbed. It was a disastrous day for Romeo and the seventy-five employes thrown out of work. The contingency was one that appealed strongly to the public spirit of the citizens of Romeo, and the Romeo Carriage Company was organized, its members including M. I. Brabb, John N. Mellen, H. C. Gray, James Gray and Benjamin B. Ketcham. Since the interests of the concern have been managed by these gentlemen, its repute has widened, until it ranks fairly with the best similar institutions of the United States. None but skilled workmen are employed, and only first-class work is placed before the public. The works have a capacity for turning out 2,000 vehicles per annum, and the yearly orders call for the manufacture of twelve to fifteen hundred carriages, of nearly every known pattern and description, including all kinds of buggies and carriages, phaetons (two and three spring), side bars, elliptic and Concord springs, and everything that the trade demands. The factory is in the village of Romeo, and comprises three large two-story brick buildings, besides warehouses, shops, and all needed accessory structures. The company represent a large amount of capital, and can carry the business to any extent. The field of patronage includes the entire West, extending to California.

#### ROMEO MINERAL WELL.

A few of the citizens of Romeo inaugurated a subscription paper for the purpose of raising a fund to defray the expense of boring a well. The sum so obtained was to be held until \$5,000 was subscribed. On October 2, 1880, the sum named was subscribed, when a meeting of those who contributed to the stock was called. It was determined to appoint a committee, with full power to act in regard to contract, to collect money and

complete the work connected with the proposed mineral well. The members of the committee were Ed S. Snover, Marvel I. Brabb and Dwight N. Lowell.

This committee contracted with Matthew Porter to bore a well, beginning the work April 1, 1881, and proceed with the work expeditiously. The consideration was \$2 per foot for 1,600 feet, Porter to furnish cast-iron casing and boring machinery. The committee retained the privilege of stopping the work at any point, but bound the subscribers to pay for 900 feet at least. The pump rod, pump and land were to be purchased by this committee. Porter finished the well to a depth of 1,545 feet December 12, 1881, when the committee accepted the work and paid him \$3,090. The pump and tubing were purchased by Porter for the committee.

The lot was purchased in March, 1881, from J. S. Flummerfelt, the condition being that, if the well was not satisfactory, the contract should be declared null and void. Recently, the sum of \$500 was paid, and a deed given to the committee for the lots.

The stockholders or promoters of this well are Henry Stephens, who subscribed \$500; John W. Mellen, A. B. Maynard, A. A. Briggs and Newbury Bros., \$150 each; Harvey Mellen, Thomas D. Coe, James Gray, J. L. Benjamin and N. Larzelier, \$100 each. The following citizens subscribed \$125 each: D. H. Rowloy, M. A. Giddings, M. I. Brabb, S. A. Reade, Ed S. Snover, N. W. Gray, E. W. Giddings, P. C. Killam, Amos Palmer and Elisha Calkins, John H. Brabb, J. S. Flummerfelt & Son, A. J. Sykes, A. B. Ayer, Alden Giddings, John Smith, Jr. The following-named citizens took two shares each, of \$25 each share: Wellington Jersey, I. R. Moreland, Albert Kennedy, H. C. Gray, M. Kelley, Ira F. Pratt, Eber J. Dudley, James Harvey, S. O. Giddings, I. D. Hanscom, W. R. Owen, John W. Dyar, Isaac Douglass. The under-named citizens subscribed \$950, representing thirty-eight shares of \$25 each: R. B. Owen, Charles Stranahan, R. W. Coykendall, Henry Rawles, John Dawson, Isaac N. Owen, Frank Culver, Amos O. Crissman, C. F. Mallary, W. H. Tinsman, Edwin Starkweather, Neil G. Reid, James Keil, Harvey Eldred, Charles N. Coe, F. V. Tedmon, James Burlison, James B. Lucas, S. H. Ewell, Joseph Newman, Abijah E. Palmer, C. Y. Durand, J. L. Starkweather, Charles Fillmore, James Ayres, D. N. Lowell, Ben Cuyler, Oscar Hopkins, William Greenshields, J. B. Fares, R. J. Hosner, M. S. Hadley, G. A. Waterberry, Cornelius Virgil, John Ford, G. W. Brabb, Nathan H. Lee, H. H. Bradley. A reference is made to this enterprise at close of chronological chapter.

The record of boring and original analysis of water are referred to in the geological chapter. The following is a description of the casing, tubing, etc.:

The five and a half inch casing extends to the depth of 170 feet, driven through sand and gravel. At the depth of 123 feet inside the five and a half inch casing begins another string of casing, extending down to 200 feet and resting on a shoulder in the rock. A third string of four-inch casing beginning at the surface and extends to the depth of 1,100 feet, supported by a ring on the outside of the casing, and resting upon the upper end of the four and a half inch casing, which is belled at the upper end. Inside of the four-inch casing is the pump tubing, extending down to the depth of 1,420 feet and resting on a shoulder of the rock. Inside the pump tubing is the pump rod, a three-fourth inch gas pipe extending to the depth at which the pump is set. The rock hole is four and one-half inches in diameter to the depth of 1,420 feet, and three and a half to the depth of 1,545 feet from the 1,420 feet level. The building now in use is simply the derrick-shaped pumping house, known so well in the salt and oil well districts.

#### HOSNER'S IRON FOUNDRY.

The iron foundry now controlled by Riley J. Hosner holds an important place among the industries of the county. The work is first-class in every particular.

## KENNEDY SASH AND BLIND FACTORY.

The founder of this factory was George H. Holman, who built it in 1844, at the north end of the village, in the rear of the house he occupied as a dwelling. He afterward sold an interest in the factory to Charles C. Farrar, and in 1858 these gentlemen moved the building to the center of the village, on the corner of Rawles and La Fayette streets, having bought an iron works and foundry known as the Sibbets property, and ran their factory in connection with it. In 1865, the business passed into the hands of Albert Kennedy and Joseph Weller, who continued to run the business that was so well established. In 1868, the factory was destroyed by fire, the gentlemen meeting with a loss of \$10,000, and in ninety days they had a new building erected so as to begin operations again. The work was pushed ahead, and soon had everything in better order than it was before. New machinery, with all the latest improvements, were put into the building, and was able to increase their capacity of doing business. The building is in the shape of an L, the south wing, 20x71, and the west wing, 22x50 feet, two stories high. The boiler and engine room is 20x40 feet, besides an office and outsheds. On the same block is an iron-shop 24x76 feet, and the whole machinery is run by a twenty-five horse-power engine. The stock of lumber on hand generally averages from \$2,000 to \$3,000, and the cost of the building and outfit is \$15,000, which furnishes employment for eight to fifteen men. The partnership with Mr. Weller closed in 1871, when his interest was purchased by Samuel Waycott, who continued in the business until the spring of 1880. Mr. Kennedy then purchased his interest, and has since been the sole owner and manager of the factory.

Alexander A. Briggs, proprietor of the American House, Romeo, Macomb Co., Mich., was born November 27, 1841, in Colchester, Canada West. On November 13, 1878, he purchased the American Hotel, with which he has since been connected. In the summer of 1881, an addition was built of brick, three stories in height, with basement, 100 feet long by 40 in width. It is lighted with gas, heated by steam throughout, and is fitted with all the modern improvements of first-class hotels. The first floor includes kitchen, dining room, private, bath, billiard and sample rooms, parlor and office; on the second floor are twenty-one handsomely furnished sleeping rooms; on the third floor are also twenty-five well-fitted rooms. The house is admirably situated for the accommodation of summer boarders, and forms, with the natural attractions of Romeo, a most desirable resort for the class who seek rest and recreation in country retreats. As a landlord, Mr. Briggs is deservedly popular in Romeo and with the traveling public.

The Commercial House was built by Jacob Skillman for a livery stable about 1855. A few years later, it was opened as the Peninsular House. Skillman disposed of his interest in the hotel to Norman Perry, Jr., who in turn sold his interest to P. C. Killam in 1877. The latter rebuilt the hotel in 1880. The house has been conducted by the Jarvis Brothers, next by Miles Bigsby, next by William H. Van Inwagen, who opened it November 20, 1879, and is now conducted by the present lessees. The hotel is well managed, and may be classed among the most comfortable hostleries of the State.

## PERSONAL HISTORY.

Much has been already written on the settlement and progress of Romeo. This village of sixty-one summers, still in its youth, claims an interesting and instructive history—one which would form a large volume in itself. To deal with it minutely was found to be impracticable; yet, to do justice to its story, the best citizens have been asked to aid the general historian, to which request they acceded cheerfully. Early in December, 1881, W. M. Bucklin entered on the labor of collecting the personal history of the village; toward the close of February, 1882, his work was taken up by Mr. H. O. Brown, who com-

pleted the collection of biographical matter there March 2, 1882. His sketches were all rewritten, again reviewed by the writer of the general history, and in many instances submitted to the person whom they concerned. In this manner we believe we have succeeded in compiling a sketch of Romeo and her people which is destined to give satisfaction.

W. F. ABBOTT was born July 30, 1813, at Haverhill, N. H.; is son of William and Patience (Burbank) Abbott. His father was a native of the same place, and came to Oakland County with his family in May, 1827, where they remained until March, 1828, when they took possession of the homestead of ninety-six acres in Washington, contiguous to the eastern limit of Romeo. The senior Abbott died January 1, 1862; his wife, June 11, 1829; the former aged seventy-three, the latter forty-two years. Mr. Abbott, of this sketch, left home at the age of eighteen and began his struggle with the "wide world." He found employ as a farm hand, etc., and, in the spring of 1838, he returned to the homestead, which he has managed since, with the exception of one year, when he rented the farm. He cast his first Presidential vote for Martin Van Buren. In 1840, he became a tariff man, and voted for Harrison. He acted with the Whigs until the merging of the factions into the Republican party, with whom he has since been identified. He has been elected to some minor township positions, but preferred the quiet of a private career. He was married, June 1, 1845, at Romeo, to Julia A., daughter of Brewer Dodge, who settled in this county in the spring of 1838. They have two children—Franklin S., married Emma Abbott, a distant connection, now editing the *Wyandotte Herald*; and Julia A., wife of Irving D. Hanscom, Acting Prosecuting Attorney of Macomb County. Mr. Abbott united with the Congregational Church of Romeo in 1838, and is a highly respected member of the community. He has been a sufferer from paralysis since the spring of 1879.

FRANKLIN ARNOLD, youngest son of Edward and Martha Arnold, was born in Washington, Macomb County, March 20, 1830. He was educated while at home, and spent his early life on his father's farm. He was married, in October, 1848, to Sarah Pardee, of Kalamazoo County, a native of New York State, born April 18, 1831. She died September 20, 1873. Mr. and Mrs. Arnold had eight children, seven of whom are now living—Amanda M., born September 2, 1849, now Mrs. George Dibble, of Bull City, Osborne Co., Kan.; Hannah L., born April 15, 1852, now Mrs. William Court, near Romeo, Macomb Co., Mich.; Martha A., born November 25, 1855, now Mrs. William H. Fowels, Terry Station, Bay Co., Mich.; George F., December 23, 1859, died when seventeen days old; Evaline, May 10, 1861, now Mrs. W. H. Hovey, Warsaw, Wyoming Co., N. Y.; Edward D., born February 17, 1864; Everette R., born August 28, 1869; and Sarah A., born August 4, 1873. Mr. Arnold was again married, September 22, 1874, to Mrs. Sarah A. Smith. They have one child, F. Beecher, born January 25, 1876. Mrs. Arnold was born at Holton, Warren Co., N. J., October 9, 1835. She was married, May 1, 1855, to George Starkweather, and had one daughter, Almeda S., born April 13, 1856. She resides with her mother. Mr. Arnold lived on his father's farm for about fifty years, and, in the spring of 1880, although he still managed the farm, he came to Romeo. Their fine residence on South Main street was built in the fall of 1879. He has always been a Democrat, and has belonged to the Masonic fraternity since 1862. Edward Arnold, deceased, was born in 1790, in Eastern New York, and was the son of William Arnold, of English descent. He was married, in Monroe County, to Mrs. Martha Woodman, and in 1823 came to Macomb County, Mich., and patented 240 acres of land from James Monroe, situated on the southeast quarter of Section 15. Mr. and Mrs. Arnold were the parents of five children. The first town meeting of the township of Washington was held in 1827, in a log schoolhouse

on the south end of his farm. He was a Democrat. Mrs. Arnold had one son by her first marriage. He settled in Ray, one mile west of Brooklyn, where he died. Horace Arnold, the oldest son, resides at Decatur, Van Buren County. George, second son, died in Washington, aged twelve years; Rebecca, third child, died on the homestead, aged eighteen years. Mr. Arnold died in 1865. Mrs. Arnold died in 1856.

SETH L. ANDREWS, M. D., is a native of Putney, Vt., born June 24, 1809. His father, Rev. Elisha D. Andrews, was born in Southington, Conn., and, after fitting for the ministry, was settled as Pastor of the Congregational Church in Putney, Vt., for more than twenty years; resided a few years in Central New York, and ultimately came with his family to Michigan; in 1840, located a central section in Armada, and organized a church. He preached occasionally during the remainder of his life, which terminated in January, 1852, at Armada. His wife, Betsy Lathrop Andrews, died there in 1860, aged seventy-two years. Dr. Andrews received his elementary education in his native place, and in 1828, matriculated at Dartmouth College, Hanover, N. H., from which he graduated in 1831. He went to reside at Pittsford, N. Y., and commenced to study for his profession, attending lectures at Fairfield Medical College; took his degree from that institution in the spring of 1836, and at once entered upon practice at Lancaster, N. Y., where he continued but a short time, and, in the winter of 1835-36, attended medical lectures at Philadelphia. In 1836, he was married to Parnelly, daughter of Simeron Pierce, of Woodbury, Conn. December 14 of the same year, he sailed for the Sandwich Islands as a missionary of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. He resided twelve years at Kailua, Hawaii, where his wife died September 29, 1846. He also buried there three children, and returned to the United States in 1848, bringing with him his son, George P. Andrews, now a physician of Detroit. Dr. Andrews attended a course of medical lectures in New York, and in 1852, married Miss Amelia T. Dike. January 12, 1853, he located at Romeo, Mich., and has been actively engaged in the practice of his profession until the past few years. He has, on account of his years, somewhat reduced his business. His adopted daughter, Carrie E., married John H. Potter, of Delaware, Ohio. George P. Andrews, of Detroit, married Sarah G., daughter of John W. Dyar, a pioneer of Macomb. Dr. Andrews has a fine museum of natural history, a large proportion of which was collected on the Sandwich Islands.

ALVAN B. AYER was born in York County, State of Maine, December 18, 1809. He was the son of Aaron and Ruth Merrill Ayer, who were both natives of Maine, and of English origin. His father died at the age of thirty-seven years, and his mother at the age of eighty. He was reared in the State of Maine; followed the business of a carpenter in early life; subsequently engaged in lumbering in the eastern part of Maine; was married, in Massachusetts, in 1835, to Martha Lyon, born in Vermont August 17, 1810. She was the daughter of Amos and Abigail Greenwood Lyon, both of English origin. They have had four children, named as follows: Sarah E., who died in 1860; Lucy M., wife of Adrian D. Taylor, of Bruce; Charles M.; and Abbie L., wife of Daniel McCoy. Mr. Ayer came to Michigan in 1852 and engaged in lumbering, managing the business in the woods, and became part owner of a mill in Detroit. At the age of sixty-eight, he retired from active business. He cast his first Presidential vote for Gen. Andrew Jackson, but joined the Republicans when that party was organized. He has been connected with the First and Citizens' National Banks in the village of Romeo since their organization.

JOSEPH AYRES was born in Dover, Morris Co., N. Y., November 18, 1812. He is the second son of William Ayres and Abigail Lewis, natives of New Jersey. Mr. Ayres grew to manhood in his native State. He learned the boot and shoe trade in Orange, Essex Co., N. Y., receiving but a limited education. At the age of twenty-one, he engaged in the boot and shoe business in the city of New York. Six years after, he removed

to Michigan, locating in the valley of Romeo, Macomb County, leaving his native State, New York, on the 17th of June, 1841, and arriving in Romeo July 17, after a month's travel. In the fall of the year 1841, he engaged in the boot and shoe business at Romeo. A few years later, he combined harness-making with his other business. In 1845, he added a small farm, located near the village, which he has managed in connection with his business in the village. He has been prosperous the most of the time, but, owing to a disposition to assist friends, has met with serious losses that have crippled him much. He has always been ready to lend his aid to every movement that was calculated to elevate society in the church and outside of it. He was engaged a few years, in company with other parties, as an iron manufacturer; conducted a furnace and made castings of all kinds. He was "Free-Soil" in political principles when he came to Michigan, and has been identified with the Republicans since the organization of the party. He has served his generation as Supervisor in the aggregate twenty-five years; has also been Village Assessor and member of the corporation. He was married, in New Jersey, to Elizabeth Thompson, a native of Morris County, who died August 23, 1845, and left two children, both of whom are dead. September 18, 1850, he was again married, to Miss Elizabeth H. Sutton, of Sussex County, N. J. They have two children living at Detroit—Joseph S., practicing law, and Augusta, wife of P. A. Billings. In 1856, when the business portion of the village was nearly destroyed by fire, Mr. Ayres suffered the loss of a double frame three-story building. The brick structure now occupied by him was erected by Sutton & Ayres in 1867.

WILLIAM T. BADGER was born at Alburgh, Grand Isle Co., Vt., June 12, 1823. His parents, James and Eleanor (Manning) Badger, were natives of the same place. His father died in 1861; his mother is now living in Vermont, where he was brought up. In 1850, he went to Norwalk, Ohio, where he remained a year, and came to Romeo in 1851. He learned the business of painter, which he has made the vocation of his life. He has seen Romeo grow from its wild state to its present prosperity. Mr. Badger was married to Asenath Hill, a native of Vermont. She died at Romeo. They became the parents of five children, four of whom are living and married. The eldest son, Willard, died; the second, William Anson, resides at Detroit; Sanford is in the boot and shoe business with J. L. Benjamin; Sarah Jane and Georgiana live at Romeo. Mr. Badger was married again, to Mrs. Sophia McKinsey, a native of Scotland, where she was reared. Mr. Badger cast his first Presidential vote for James Buchanan, and has always been a Democrat.

ASAHEL BAILEY was born January 29, 1789, in Haddam, Conn. He was the son of Stephen and Lydia Freeman Bailey. His grandparents were Stephen and Eunice Crooks Bailey, the latter of Scotch origin. Stephen was the name of four paternal ancestors in a direct line. The family came from England. Mr. Bailey had three sisters and two brothers. His parents were Presbyterians in early life, but became communicants in the Protestant Episcopal Church. Mr. Bailey was a churchman, and studied with Rev. Alanson Welton, with the intention of applying for holy orders; but his health failed from a life of inactivity, and he engaged in manufacturing, teaching at intervals, and later became a farmer. He married his cousin, Cynthia Freeman, at Richmond, N. Y., in 1819, Elder Wright, a Methodist Episcopal preacher, officiating. Mrs. Bailey was the daughter of Joseph and Sylvia Newman Freeman, and was Welsh by maternal descent. The Freemans came from England to Cape Cod, and thence to Chatham, Conn. The parents of Joseph were Moses and Susan Brooks Freeman. His father was a sea captain; was lost with his vessel and crew when his son was a child. The only trace of the wreck was a blanket marked with his name. Mrs. Bailey was born in Berkshire, Vt., September 18, 1798. Her parents were Methodists. She was a member of the Episcopal Church. Mr. and Mrs. Bailey came from Richmond, N. Y., in 1821, to the Territory of Michigan. They crossed Lake

Erie in the Walk-in-the-Water, the first steamer on the lake. They reached Detroit September 14, and started from there in a small boat, intending to reach Mt. Clemens, then a small French settlement, that day, but their boat sprang a leak, and, after vain efforts to bail out the water, they calked the boat with their handkerchiefs. They lost so much time that all hope of reaching their destination died out. The sun was low when they discovered a log house in the woods and landed. They met with faint welcome from the French settlers, who had but slight knowledge of English. The man of the house was absent, and the woman refused to prepare them supper, saying: "Cook you own vit for you own peep," and no offer of money could change the decision. In the morning, Mr. Bailey tried in vain to induce the man to carry his wife, sister and baggage four miles to Mt. Clemens. While deliberating, Judge Clemens rode up. Mr. Bailey had become acquainted with him during prospecting the previous spring. He directed Latisau, the Frenchman, to accept the offered reward for the required service, and sent the party to his house, and they set out in an ox-cart, the proprietor running beside his team, which he urged into a run. It was a fearful journey, and one of great fatigue, but they remained at Judge Clemens' until they were well rested, when they procured horses and a wagon and set out for their final destination. They had to make a road many times, and there was one of the worst of Michigan mud-holes on the route. When near it, they met Mayor Cook, of Detroit. He was on horseback, and rode back to see them through it in safety. He insisted on adding his horse to their team, though Mr. Bailey feared that the beast would lie down. As they made the venture, Mr. Cook shouted, "Lick them, Bailey! lick them!" and Mr. Bailey obeyed the high authority, and the horse lay down and rolled over; but they finally made their way through, and reached Town 4, now Washington, in safety, where a few persons had already settled, and they remained until January, 1822. Jeremiah Allen had made some improvements in Town 5, now Bruce, and, becoming discouraged, was anxious to dispose of his acquisitions—an unfinished log house and an unstoned well. Mr. Bailey offered him \$50 in boots and shoes, which was gladly accepted. Mr. Bailey completed the building, and, in January, 1822, took possession, with his wife and their new daughter, born December 19, 1821, of their new home in Indian Village, then the only dwelling in what is now Romeo. The Hoxies came eleven months later. Mr. Bailey's house was the home of all travelers, without compensation, as he was so desirous of promoting the growth of Indian Village. He and his family became fast friends with the Indians, who trusted "Asa Billy" implicitly. Mr. Bailey went twice a year to Detroit for letters, paying 25 cents postage on each, and Pontiac was the nearest milling place. They exchanged equal measure of supplies with the Indians for blackberries, whortleberries and cranberries, which were abundant, and, as soon as practicable, a place was prepared for an apple orchard. Sickness had attacked the family, and Mr. Bailey, hardly able to ride, drove his ox team to Mt. Clemens, procured apple trees at 25 cents each, small and closely trimmed by sheep, but gladly acquired, and he and his wife set them out in the rain, on what is now the north side of East St. Clair street. Afterward, they set out another orchard on the west side of Main street. Mr. Bailey surveyed the first public roads in Macomb County, running to Mt. Clemens and St. Clair. He was paid in county orders, good only for tax-paying. In 1832, the village of Romeo was surveyed by John B. Hollister, and platted by Mr. Bailey and N. T. Taylor. When the question of building a meeting-house came before the community, Mr. Bailey gave the Congregational society a suitable site, and on it have been built their houses of worship. The first schoolhouse was built on land given by Mr. Bailey, and it is the present location of the North Primary Grade of the Union School. He was one of the first School Inspectors of the township of Bruce. In February, 1837, Mr. Bailey sold his farm in Romeo and bought a tract of new land, which he called Goshen, and is now Berlin Township, but the parties failed in their



agreement, and, much to the satisfaction of the family, they returned to their old home at the end of three months. Mr. Bailey obtained the lumber for his first frame house by long and repeated journeys to the north woods, with his oxen, for logs. It was finished in the fall of 1833. Their third dwelling, at the south end of the village, was completed in 1858, and occupied by the family January 1, 1859. It is now the residence of the daughters who survive. Mr. and Mrs. Bailey had seven children—Prudence Cynthia, Maria Matilda, Stephen, Lois Curtis, Newman, Lydia and Phebe Jane. Newman died in infancy; Prudence died April 17, 1872; Stephen married Isabella Harriet Davis, of Jamestown, N. Y., at Strawberry Point, Clayton Co., Iowa, December 31, 1856. He was engaged in farming for a time in Iowa, and afterward in mercantile business, and, in March, 1860, went to Pike's Peak, returning in December following to Romeo. They had two children—Edith Maud and Clara Marinda. The latter died March 11, 1881. Mrs. Isabella Bailey died April 16, 1881. Mr. A. Bailey died at Romeo January 27, 1862, and was buried on his birthday, January 29. Mrs. Bailey survived her husband more than nineteen years. Her death occurred July 4, 1881.

CHAUNCEY BAILEY was born February 28, 1797, in Connecticut; was the son of Edward Bailey and the grandson of Stephen and Eunice Crooks Bailey. His mother died when he was young, and the children, Chauncey, Eliphalet and Harriet, were separated. Chauncey was married to Amanda Freeman, sister of Mrs. Asahel Bailey, December 25, 1820, at Richmond, N. Y. She was born March 18, 1803, at Berkshire, Vt.; was a member of the M. E. Church. They accompanied the Baileys to Michigan in 1821, and lived some time with them, and later located about one mile north and west of the Indian Village. Their daughter was born February 27, 1822, in the first dwelling in Bruce; was the first white child born in that township. Mr. Bailey sold his first location and took up land farther east, near the location of the Farrar saw-mill. After several changes, they removed to Iowa, and afterward to Fairmont, Martin Co., Minn., where Mr. Bailey died in February, 1880. Mrs. Bailey is still living. They had five children, three of whom survive.

JOHN L. BENJAMIN was born December 8, 1827, in the State of New York, Saratoga County, son of Seth and Sarah Watkins Benjamin, of same place; came to Michigan in June, 1831, and to Romeo in December, 1848; commenced in the grocery trade June, 1849; was married to Jane A. Lufkin, of Mt. Clemens, December 16, 1850. They had a family of nine children—Arthur H., born April 7, 1852; Florence A., born September 16, 1853, died January 24, 1876; Varnum L., born May 3, 1855, died May 20, 1872; Jenney L., born August 10, 1858, died December 18, 1863; Frank C., born June 8, 1867; J. L., born September 26, 1869; Ira H., born July 22, 1871; Monta, born August 17, 1872, died September 21, 1872; Emley S., born January 24, 1876. John L. Benjamin moved one mile south of Romeo in April, 1875, and there made for himself, family and friends, a lasting monument in the way of fish ponds and other improvements. He has always been a true friend to the poor and all laboring classes, a true Union Democrat of the old Jackson stamp; never took much stock in priests or their selfish schemes to get a fat living out of others' hard earnings. He believes in but one God of love and justice, from whom all good comes. He believes by his true record he must stand or fall. A God of justice demands that we must suffer for all laws broken, natural or spiritual, here and hereafter. He is a true believer in a future, and that man never dies, and so let it be recorded.

JESSE BISHOP was born May 24, 1803, at Pittstown, now Richmond, Ontario Co., N. Y. He is the son of Isaac and Lucinda Short Bishop. The former was born in Blandford, Conn.; the latter was a native of Massachusetts. His father was a farmer, and pursued that vocation all his life. He died September 9, 1858, at Canada, Ontario Co., N. Y. His mother died January 4, 1859, in Portage, Livingston Co., N. Y. Mr. Bishop,

of this sketch, lived on his father's farm in Ontario County until he was nineteen years old, when he set out to make his own way in life. September 4, 1825, he was married to Abigail Fox, a native of Ontario County, N. Y. He bought a small place near his father and went to work as a carpenter, where he remained until he came to Michigan. June 7, 1831, he left Ontario County for the West by wagon to Pittsford, thence by canal to Buffalo, where he took passage on the Henry Clay for Detroit. From there he went by wagon, following the trail to Troy, Oakland County, arriving June 14. June 18, he bought 160 acres of land in Bruce. It was in its primeval condition, and Mr. Bishop invaded the wilderness with his effective ax, cut down trees, cleared the land and built a house. In 1852, he sold the place and bought a small one three miles northeast of Romeo, where he remained until his wife's death, July 9, 1862. She left nine children, three of whom are dead. On the death of his wife, he sold his place and returned to New York on a visit. He was married at Dansville, November 15, 1865, to Rhoda F. Southwick, of Richmond, Ontario Co., N. Y. He bought a grist-mill, in company with his brother, in Argentine, Genesee Co., Mich., which he operated a year and then sold out. He bought his present property, corner of Bailey and Lafayette streets, Romeo, where his second wife died November 27, 1869. He was married, May 24, 1870, to Susan H. Webster, a native of Ray, Macomb County. Her father, Maj. Webster, is an old pioneer of that town. Mr. Bishop cast his first vote in New York for Andrew Jackson, but was a Whig, and remained in the Whig party until the organization of the Republican party. Mr. Bishop was a radical temperance man, which, in those days, was a much more venturesome matter than now. Such an event as a raising without whisky was one to arrest and hold in abeyance nearly every consideration, exclusive of one of life and death, and Mr. Bishop believed that it could be done, and in 1832, he engineered such an enterprise on the farm of W. F. Abbott, just east of the village. The general invitation there was responded to, even though the conditions were understood, and the thing was accomplished. Mr. Bishop is in his seventy-ninth year, in good general health, though obliged to walk with a cane on account of an injury received by a fall October 2, 1879.

JOHN H. BRABB, son of Isaac and Hannah Hudson Brabb, was born in Yorkshire, England, November 5, 1820; his parents came to America when ten years old, making the route via Quebec to Detroit, where they remained for a few weeks and then settled in Oakland County, on the old Sheldon farm, near Rochester. They made the journey before there was any direct highway to that point, via what was called the old Crook road. The wolves gave nightly expressions of their opinions upon the invasion of the intruders, and necessitated extra precautions for the protection of calves and pigs. During their residence there, Govs. Cass, Porter and Mason were entertained at the hospitable pioneer home. Four years later, in 1834, they settled in Washington Township, on a farm which is still retained in the family. Mr. Brabb was married, November 12, 1843, to Sarah A., daughter of Marvil Shaw, an early pioneer of the county, and soon after this event settled upon a farm in Bruce, where he remained for fourteen years, which resulted in his being the owner of several farms in the neighborhood. In 1857, he came to Romeo, and for eight years handled grain, wool, pork and other produce with reasonable success, discontinuing about the close of the war. He has been Director of the First National Bank for the past twelve years and has officiated as its Vice President for six years. He is Director in the Detroit Union Iron Company, and is one of the heaviest financial operators in this section. His only son, M. I. Brabb, is also a Director in the First National Bank and negotiates loans extensively. Mr. B. is a Democrat, with much influence in political circles. His integrity in his business transactions has insured him a well-deserved popularity in the commercial community.

COLLINS BRADLEY was born January 19, 1808, in Bennington County, Vt. He

is the son of Ethan Allen and Christiany Wood Bradley; his paternal grandfather, Lemuel Bradley, was born in 1750, and was a Captain in the Federal army and fought in the battle of Bennington, Vt.; he died in 1800. Ethan Allen Bradley was born in 1774; lived in Vermont and served several terms in the Legislature of that State, dying in 1845. Mr. Bradley of this sketch lived in his native county until the age of twenty, when he went to Auburn, N. Y., where he remained for eight years; five years of this time, from 1832 to 1836, he was engaged in the importing and manufacturing house of P. Hayden & Co., and, from 1836 to 1838, with the Hon. W. H. Seward, as cashier and general book-keeper in the land office, located at Westfield, Chautauqua Co., N. Y.; from 1838 to 1840, he was employed in the same business with P. Hayden & Co., at Columbus, Ohio; in 1840, he opened a branch house in Detroit, Mich., as a partner with P. Hayden & Co; in 1846, he came to Macomb County and located a farm, partly in Bruce and partly in Washington, where he lived for twenty-seven years. During his stay at Detroit and on the farm, he entertained Mr. Seward as his guest on two occasions. Mr. Seward spent one night at his house while he was United States Senator. Mr. B. was married, in 1836, at Auburn, N. Y., to Juliette E. White, who was born January 11, 1811, at Canaan, Conn.; they had five children—Helen, born in 1837, lived two years and died, 1839, at Columbus, Ohio; Henry W. was born 1839, and Charles C. in 1840; Alice M., in 1846, and Francis H., in 1849. Henry and Charles are partners in an extensive tobacco business in Romeo, Mich. In 1850, Mr. Bradley and wife united with the Baptist Church, at Mt. Vernon, and, in 1873, took letters and united with the Baptist Church in Romeo; they moved to Romeo in 1873, and located on Pleasant street, where they now live.

ALEX. A. BRIGGS, proprietor of the American House, was born at Colchester, Canada West, November 27, 1841; he purchased the principal hotel building at Romeo, November 13, 1878, and has since that time made Michigan his home; his hotel is noticed in the history of Romeo. He moved to Detroit in 1853, and made that his home until he moved to Romeo.

DANIEL B. BRIGGS, P. O. Romeo, was born at Adams, Berkshire County, Mass., February 13, 1829; his parents were natives of the same State; after pursuing for some years an academic course of study, he entered Williams College, Mass., in 1844, from which he graduated in 1848; he immediately commenced the study of law, and was admitted in 1850 to practice in the courts of the commonwealth. About the close of that year, his native town established, in compliance with the Legislative enactment, a free high school, and Mr. Briggs was chosen to the Principalship, which position he held for three years. During this time, he also did service as a member of the School Committee of the town. In March, 1854, he removed to Detroit, and, in the month of May following, located at Romeo, Macomb County, Mich., and entered upon the practice of law. The following year, he became Principal of the Dickinson Institute—formerly a branch of the State University—located at that place, and was connected with that institution for three years. During the years 1858, 1859 and 1860, he held the position of Superintendent of Public Schools in the city of Ann Arbor; from thence he removed to Jackson, where he held a similar position for five years. On leaving school work in the summer of 1865, he returned to Macomb County and engaged in farming. During the Legislative session of 1867, he acted as Clerk of the Judiciary Committee of the House of Representatives, and, in the month of April of that year, was elected County Superintendent of Schools for Macomb County and, on the 1st of May following, he entered upon the duties of that office, in which he served four years. During his last official term, he was made President of the State Association of County Superintendents of Schools. He was Director of the Romeo Union School District for eight years, and, for about the same length of time, was Secretary of the County Agricultural Society; he also had charge of the public schools of

Mt. Clemens, the county seat of Macomb County, for the school year 1871-72; in November, 1872, he was elected State Superintendent of Public Instruction, which office he retained for four years, having been re-elected at the close of his first term, in 1874. In 1879, Mr. Briggs was appointed to the office of Deputy Secretary of State, which official position he still occupies. Mr. B. cherishes the welfare of old Macomb, and during all of his absence he has never lost his residence in the county.

MARTIN BUZZELL was born May 16, 1811, at Boston, Lower Canada; is the son of Daniel and Lydia (Adams) Buzzelli, the former born in New Hampshire, the latter in St. Johnsbury, Vt., the first white child born there; her ancestors belonged to the old Plymouth Colony of Massachusetts. The family went to Derby, Vt., soon after the birth of Mr. B. of this sketch, and, in 1817, to Honeoye Falls, Monroe Co., N. Y., where they resided until 1831, when he came to Michigan and settled at Grand Blanc, Genesee County. Mr. B. came to Romeo in July of the same year, where his parents afterward joined him; his father died at fifty-one, his mother at eighty-five, years of age. He was married, November 4, 1832, to Clarissa T. Winchell; she died in the autumn of 1836, leaving one son—Julius C., who married Phebe Hamlin; they buried three children in infancy. Mr. B. was married again in 1843, to Harriet Burk; she died in 1846, and left one living son—Marcus H., who married Mary Rogers; they have one child—Helen M., born February 14, 1880; one child was buried in infancy. Mr. B. was married, to Julia A. Wing, April 26, 1849; four children of this marriage survive—Fred C., editor of the Romeo *Democrat*, born July 3, 1855; Clyde H., foreman of the Romeo *Observer*, February 27, 1857; Ida L. and Eva R. (twins), November 24, 1859; Eva is the wife of George E. Stranahan, and was married August 7, 1878, they have one son—Claude M., born December 16, 1879; Frank M. was born March 12, 1850 and died July 16, 1876; Helen C., September 27, 1851; died March 2, 1880; Byron L. and Burton S. (twins), born September 26, 1854; died August 7 and 17, 1855; Malcom W., born December 10, 1863; died March 1, 1880; he and his sister were buried in one day. Mrs. B. is a native of Missisquoi County, Province of Quebec; on coming to Romeo, Mr. B. engaged in mercantile business as a clerk; in the fall of 1837, he went to Natchez, Miss., and was similarly employed until the fall of 1840, when he returned to this county and was on a farm a few years, in Armada, removing to Romeo in 1845; he was the first Town Clerk of Bruce, and, in 1861, was elected Justice of the Peace, serving two terms in Bruce; in July, 1872, he was elected to the same office from Washington and has filled the office continuously since. He is in the insurance business, also, which he has been operating since 1861.

ELISHA CALKINS, son of Hiram and Abigail (Lockwood) Calkins, was born October 1, 1816, in Cayuga County, N. Y. His father was born in Connecticut, his mother in New York. In 1825, his parents came to Michigan and settled in Washington Township, where his father located 160 acres of Government land, to which he subsequently made considerable additions; he died in June, 1875. On coming to Romeo, Mr. Calkins engaged about eighteen months in general merchandise, when he sold out and went to Sault Ste. Marie, and had the management of a portion of the canal construction two years, after which he returned to Romeo and opened a mercantile enterprise in connection with A. McLeod, which he pursued two years. In 1861, he embarked in the drug business, selling out six years later, and, going to Detroit, engaged in the Union Iron Company, in which he still holds an interest. He was connected with Amos Palmer in the furniture business, from March, 1880, to May, 1881; he inherited Democratic principles and voted for one President in accordance with them, but, being a Radical in his views generally, he became an earnest supporter of the Republican party on its organization. He was elected Supervisor of Washington Township, in 1848, and has held the office five years; has also been Village Trustee. In 1850, he engaged in lumbering in Lapeer County, where he

continued two years. In the spring of 1838, he was married to Caroline Wales (born in Lower Canada), who died in 1852; from this marriage there were three children—Horace, who died when two years old; Orpha and Abigail, both deceased. Mr. Calkins was married again, in the spring of 1854, to Eliza Wales, sister of his first wife; they have one child—Cora G. Mr. Calkins owns village property at Romeo; also at Imlay City, Lapeer County.

CHARLES N. COE, jeweler, was born in Milford, Pike Co., Penn., July 28, 1848; he is the son of Charles R. and Lucetta (Wells) Coe; when he was three years old, he came with his parents to a farm two miles west of Oxford, Oakland County; they removed to Romeo two years later, where, with the exception of one year spent in the State of New York, he has since resided; he is engaged in the prosecution of the jewelry trade, on Main street; the concern was first established in 1858 in a small building on West St. Clair street, by H. P. Piper, and was removed a short time after to the present location of the restaurant of J. L. Benjamin; its second removal was to its present quarters, in Gray's block. About that date, Mr. Piper associated Capt. Milton Thompson with himself, and they continued in the partnership until November 26, 1873, when C. N. Coe became its proprietor by purchase.

THOMAS D. COE & CO., druggists. The drug house of Coe & Co. was established originally by a man named B. F. Castle; several years later, in 1856, it passed into the hands of Pool & Hosner, by whom it was managed until August 4, 1857, when the firm style became Pool, Tilson & Hubbard, by whom the business was prosecuted until early in 1860, when Mr. Hubbard retired and it became Pool & Tilson; February 20 of that year, another change was made to Pool & Calkins, and soon after, on the death of the junior partner, the concern became E. & L. Calkins; in September, 1861, Joseph Holland succeeded L. Calkins by purchase, and the firm became Calkins & Holland; September 20, 1866, another change occurred, and the house did business under the name of Holland & Reade; T. D. Coe & Co. succeeded to the proprietorship, March 22, 1875; predecessors remained as silent partners until the death of Holland, about a month after, since which Mr. Reade has occupied that position alone. T. D. Coe was born in Pike County, Penn., June 29, 1846; is the son of Charles R. and Lucetta (Wells) Coe; his parents moved to Michigan when he was five years of age and settled in Oakland County, on a farm, coming to Romeo two years later. Mr. C. entered the drug store of Calkins & Holland in 1861, and has been in the drug business ever since, finally succeeding to the proprietorship of the established and reliable house where he began to familiarize himself with the details of his life's pursuit. He was married, February 16, 1874, to Anna Washer, a native of New Jersey. Mr. Coe has a residence on Prospect street.

MASON COLE was born November 5, 1819, at Bristol, Ontario Co., N. Y.; is the son of Nathaniel and Sally (Mason) Cole; the former was a direct descendant from the pilgrim stock of New England, and was born at Rehoboth, Bristol Co., Mass., in 1794; his wife was born at Attleboro, Bristol Co., Mass., in 1798, also of English Puritan lineage. June 16, 1837, Mr. Cole's father set out for Michigan, accompanied by his wife and six children; the overland journey consumed eighteen days (Mr. Cole slept every night in the wagon). They located on the north line of Ray Township, where the father bought 200 acres of land and they entered upon pioneer life, clearing away the timber and improving the farm. They brought a year's provisions, consequently their first experiences were comparatively free from difficulties, but the next year, 1838, many hardships overtook them, consequent upon the large influx of emigrants, which rendered supplies insufficient. There was money enough, but everything must be brought from Detroit and no one had time to spare. During that year, Mr. Cole sometimes wore shirts without sleeves, and subsisted on roasted corn with milk—if the cow could be found.

He was seventeen when his parents came to Michigan, and until he was twenty-one he had no opportunities for an education. After that age, he exerted himself to acquire such attainments as he foresaw he should require to become a successful business man. He taught school thirteen consecutive terms, in Macomb County—terms ranging from three to six months. During eighteen months of this time, he was troubled with fever and ague, and had, besides, a school of seventy pupils on his hands, but he made no stop, save for an occasional half day. The gleanings from pioneer experiences show how advantageous to the human mind is the necessity for struggle to attain, not the benefits of the world, but the discipline that prepares a man to justly estimate his own value among men. Mr. Cole studied law two years for the express purpose of managing his business intelligently. He was by heritage and training a Democrat, and, while a member of that party, was a delegate to five conventions; he adopted Free-Soil principles and eventually became a Republican, assisting in the organization of the party in Macomb County; was once delegate to the Republican State Convention, and twice a delegate to the Eighth Republican District Convention; since 1854, he has been, with two exceptions, a delegate to every County Convention; he has been identified with the politics of this county since 1840; he was School Inspector of Ray eight years, and, in 1866, was elected Justice of the Peace; was, during the time, elected Highway Commissioner, serving four years; in 1879, was again elected Justice of the Peace, but resigned on coming to Romeo; he has served as juryman on occasions for thirty-five years in this county, and one term on the United States jury at Detroit. He was married, in 1847, to Charity Gamber, a native of Ontario County, N. Y.; she died May 24, 1877, leaving two sons—Simeon G. (married Ida Parker, and resides on the farm in Ray) and William B., a graduate of Kalamazoo College. Mr. Cole was married a second time, January 2, 1878, to Mrs. Ann Eliza, widow of Burchard Throop; he has been Director of the Macomb and St. Clair Mutual Fire Insurance Company for two years.

CHESTER COOLEY was born June 19, 1817, in Cambria, Niagara Co., N. Y.; he is the son of Samuel and Polly (Dyke) Cooley; at the age of eighteen, in the fall of 1835, he settled with his parents in the town of Bruce. He was married, August 24, 1838, to Jane, daughter of Jacob Kisoe, of Ontario County, N. Y.; by request of his father, it was arranged that the patrimonial estate should revert to him, consequently it was his home, and he cared for his father and mother through their declining years; in 1868, he left his homestead and bought his residence on Main street, north, where he has since resided; he still owns 200 acres—the old farm in Bruce, a part inherited from his father and the rest purchased from the several heirs; also owns two farms in Ray, including 227 acres; also cedar and pine lands and village property in Romeo. He was an inherent Democrat, to which party he adhered until the rise of the Free-Soil party, and afterward became a Republican; they have seven children—Noah, Polly, Anna, Chester Dike, Sarah Jane, Eunice Beach and Manley Benjamin. Samuel Cooley was born November 14, 1775, in Vermont; his father was Benjamin Cooley, a Colonel in the Revolution, and was with Ethan Allen when he demanded the surrender of Ticonderoga, in the name of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress; Col. Cooley was one of the first settlers in Vermont, from Massachusetts, and was for years a Representative in the Vermont Legislature; he was Clerk of his county, and, being a leading member of the M. E. Church, he was foremost in holding open doors for the entertainment of the itinerancy of that body of Christians; on one occasion, when a quarterly meeting was in session at Col. Cooley's home, it took fire and was destroyed, the county records being preserved only through the most strenuous efforts. Samuel Cooley was the second son; he came to Vermont, and, as soon as he was eligible, he was elected to the Legislature, and continued to serve there until 1815, when he went to Cambria, Niagara Co., N. Y. He was married, in Vermont,

October 5, 1797, to Polly Dyke, born August 4, 1781; he followed the occupation of farming in New York State until the fall of 1832, when he came to Michigan and entered 320 acres of land, receiving his patent of ownership from Andrew Jackson; on this farm he lived and died; he made the route to Michigan overland through Canada, bringing with him his wife and four sons; on the organization of the State, Mr. C. was urged to accept a nomination as Representative in one of the first Legislatures, but he declined; he was a Democrat, acted as Assessor for Bruce for a number of years; he laid out the first road of any extent in that township; he died February 2, 1843; Mrs. C. died September 10, 1838.

AMOS O. CRISSMAN was born October 8, 1818, in Warren County, N. J.; his parents, Benjamin and Mary (Kern) Crissman, were both natives of New Jersey, of German descent; they settled in Washington, Macomb County, in 1830, and purchased 240 acres of land having some improvements, afterward adding to it until it included 600 acres; the father died in 1861, the mother in 1855; there were six sons and one daughter. The estate was inventoried at \$20,000 on the father's death. Mrs. Crissman acted as the administrator. He remained on the farm until he was twenty-eight years old; after he reached his majority, he received \$110 a year, with board and clothes; he was married, in 1846, to Abigail Pettinger, a native of New York; with the money he had earned, he bought eighty-seven acres of land in Washington, which he afterward traded for a farm of 120 acres, in Bruce, where he lived eighteen months. In the winter of 1863, he bought his property—six acres—in Romeo. Mr. and Mrs. Crissman have had three children, one of whom died when an infant; two daughters—Mary F. and Addie L.—reside at home. Mr. Crissman was formerly a Whig but is now a Republican; he is one of the substantial citizens of Romeo and represents a considerable amount of property vested in mortgages, notes, etc.

WILLIAM B. CUYLER, photographic artist, was born March 22, 1847, East Guilbumbury, Province of Ontario, Canada; is the son of William E. and Julia A. (Purdy) Cuyler; his father was born in Vermont, June 23, 1809, his mother in New York, June 15, 1805; they had seven children—three sons and four daughters. Mr. Cuyler, Sr., died April 28, 1876; he was the son of John and Elizabeth (Thompson) Cuyler. Mrs. Cuyler is still living; she is the daughter of William and Philinda (Vieder) Purdy, of Holland extraction. Mr. Cuyler's paternal ancestors were of English lineage. Mr. Cuyler of this sketch was trained to the vocation of a machinist in his native town, which he pursued until 1869; he came to Michigan in 1865, locating at Attica, obtaining employment at his trade; in 1869, he began the preliminaries of his profession and was under instructions until 1871, when he opened business independently in his present quarters, at Romeo, where he has since continued. Mr. Cuyler is entitled to distinctive notice as a scientific empiricist in his profession, consequently his work exhibits merits of much more than ordinary pretension; he keeps pace with all modern progress in the art and is always in readiness to exhibit to his patrons the latest and best styles of pictures. He was married, April 18, 1872, to Hattie E., daughter of Eli and Catharine (Rooney) Woodrow, born in Norwich, Province of Ontario, Canada, April 15, 1853; they have three children—N. Kitty, born September 19, 1873; Mauviette, March 27, 1876; Zoe, August 8, 1881. Mr. Cuyler adheres to the principles of the Democratic faith. Mr. Woodrow was born May 14, 1809; his wife January 31, 1807.

FRANK W. DASH was born September 26, 1849, in Oxford County, Ontario, Canada; is the son of Charles and Louise Dash; came to the States April 28, 1868, when he came to Romeo; by occupation he is a tinsmith; learned his trade in Canada; is now foreman of the tin department of Henry Rawles' hardware establishment. June 5, 1872, Mr. Dash married Irene Washer, of Romeo; wife born January 5, 1852; she died September 30, 1878; had one child, Carl W., born September 17, 1878. Mr. Dash married

for his second wife May E. Washer, sister of his first wife; were married June 10, 1880; his wife was born November 23, 1853; she was the daughter of George and Isabel Washer, of Romeo; they have one child—Frank G., born November 19, 1881. Mr. Dash is a member of the Masonic fraternity. Both Mr. and Mrs. Dash are members of the Baptist Church of Romeo; politically, he is a Republican.

ISAAC DOUGLAS, D. D. S., was born in Troy, Oakland Co., Mich., May 25, 1830; he is the third son of Nathan Douglas, son of Rev. Caleb Douglas, of New London, Conn. Nathan Douglas came from Whitestown, N. Y., in 1824, and settled in Troy, having six months previously been united in marriage with Frances Smith, of Whitesboro; he located in the primal wilderness, cleared a space and built a log home, in which they lived four weeks before doors and windows could be procured. The time was made interesting by the screeching of owls and howling of wolves; they reared eight children to maturity; after the marriage of the youngest, in 1864, the farm was sold and the parents went to reside with their second son—William—in Otisco, Ionia County, where Mr. Douglas died December 6, 1874; he and his wife celebrated their fiftieth wedding anniversary March 8 of the same year. Mr. and Mrs. D. were two of the constituent members of the Troy Baptist Church, having been dismissed from the Pontiac Church for that purpose. Mrs. D. died at Pewamo, Ionia Co., Mich., January 18, 1882; the ancestry of Dr. Douglas is reliably traced to Deacon William Douglas, who came from Scotland in 1640, with his wife, Ann Mattie Douglas, to whom he was married in 1636, at Ringstead, England; they are the ancestors of the now famous New London family, which has spread to all parts of this country; the line descends to Dr. Douglas as follows: William, Robert, Thomas, John, Caleb and Nathan; it is taken from a genealogical history of the Douglas family. Dr. D. had in early life only the advantages for education common to the sons of Michigan pioneer farmers; during his twentieth summer, he studied dentistry with his brother Caleb, who settled in Romeo at the season's close, and continued to study with him until March, 1852, and remained with him until his death, in June, 1852, and succeeded to his business; he felt that he needed a knowledge of medicine of a wider scope than was to be obtained from dental books and he began to read with Dr. Wyker, of Romeo; in 1854, his health failed and he abandoned his profession, partly to receive medical treatment, which he did a year and one-half, under the old-school treatment, without benefit; he tested homeopathic remedies and method, and in four weeks resumed the duties of his profession at Romeo and commenced the study of homeopathy, under the direction of Drs. Ellis & Drake, of Detroit; in the winter of 1858, he entered the college at Cleveland, Ohio; here he passed all the examinations and ranked among the highest in his class; he returned to Romeo in 1859, and began the practice of medicine, together with dentistry, which he continued until 1865, since which time he has confined his attention to dentistry as closely as circumstances would allow; since that date, he has given instruction to a number of young men in dentistry, homeopathy and allopathy, who are practicing in their professions. As a dentist, Dr. Douglas has been signally successful; from January 1, 1866, to January 1, 1872, he put in 4,394 fillings with but seventeen replacements within two years of the first operation; February 1, 1852, he made his first experiment in removing nerves and filling nerve canals in roots, with a three-rooted tooth, which was in good condition twenty-three years afterward; April 9, 1859, he exerted his skill for the first time in filling ulcerated teeth; the experiment has proved a success to this date, twenty-three years after. Dr. D. is one of the organizing members of the Michigan Dental Association, seldom failing to attend its meetings, contributing greatly to their interest by verbal or written discussions, or both; has occupied or declined every official position; he assisted in organizing the Michigan Homeopathic Institute, and was a member until its dissolution, in May, 1877; he was constituted a member of its suc-



cessor, the Michigan Homeopathic Medical Society; in recognition of his experience, reputation and as a contributor to dental science, the Ohio College of Dental Surgery conferred upon him, in March, 1871, the degree of D. D. S. He connected himself with the Baptist Church at Troy, Oakland County, in 1843, and at sixteen was appointed one of the church committees; in 1853, he transferred his membership to the Baptist Church in Romeo; in 1872, his connection with that denomination was severed, in consequence of a change of his views, and he has since united with the Congregational Church; he was Deacon of the Baptist Church seven years, and for five years was a leading member, paying from one-tenth to one-eighth of the current expenses of the society; he was Superintendent of the Mission Sabbath School, near Romeo, seven summers, and has always been a generous contributor to Christian societies of various denominations, adding materially to the advancement of the same in his locality; he is known for his professional benevolence, moderating his charges to the circumstances of his patients, and rendering gratuitous services when the case requires; he is temperate in habits and a Republican in politics. He was married, October 2, 1852, to Elizabeth Clarke, a native of England, who emigrated with her parents from Bedford in 1834; they were on the ocean twenty-one weeks and were wrecked off New York harbor, escaping only with their lives; Dr. and Mrs. D. have had three daughters and one son; two daughters and the son are now living.

EBER J. DUDLEY, third son of Orsel Dudley, was born June 14, 1836, in Washington, Macomb County; he received a common-school education and lived on a farm until he was twenty-one years old; after that age, he came to Romeo and attended school and afterward taught about six years; in 1861, he engaged in mercantile business, in Brooklyn, Ray Township, and, three years after, came to Romeo, entering the employ of John W. Dyar as clerk; after a year and a half, he formed a partnership with Joseph Newman, which relation existed nine years; in 1876, he began business where he is at present established; he has a very fine assortment of goods, selected in the best of taste as to quality and variety to suit his large trade; he deals exclusively in ladies' goods; he and Mrs. Dudley give their attention exclusively to their business, and both are highly esteemed by their customers. Mr. Dudley was married, November 27, 1863, to Elizabeth Warren, born in New York; they have one son—Frank W., seven years old. Mrs. Dudley's father was a Methodist minister of her native State. Politically, Mr. Dudley is a Republican, though not very active or aggressive; he served as School Inspector of Ray, and three years as Township Clerk of Washington.

ORSEL DUDLEY (deceased) was born in East Bloomfield, N. Y., March 24, 1800; came to Macomb County in May, 1830, and settled in Washington; he was married, May 30, 1822, in New York, to Lucinda Jones, a native of Pompey, Onondaga Co., N. Y.; she now lives with her son, aged eighty. Mr. Dudley had small opportunities for education, but he had a passion for books, and acquired a liberal education through reading; he located 168 acres of Government land, which he sold afterward and bought eighty; there were five children, four of whom are now living; their record is as follows: Jerome, deceased; Olive, living in Washington; Eber (see sketch); Leonard, residing in Mason, Ingham County; Velora, wife of James Gass, of Ray. Mr. Dudley was a man of equable temperament, which made his judgment valuable to his friends; a strong advocate of temperance, interested actively in politics, leaving the Democratic for the Republican party when slavery became an issue; he died suddenly of apoplexy, January 18, 1880.

EDWARD R. EATON was born December 1, 1828, in Union, Tolland Co., Conn.; he is the son of William and Fannie Sessions Eaton; his father was born September 16, 1793; his mother August 14, 1795; the former came to Michigan in February, 1836, and bought eighty acres of land in Washington preparatory to establishing a home for his family,

consisting of his wife, five daughters and two sons, who followed, July 8, 1836; the parents lived on the farm until their deaths, the father dying in 1861 and the mother in 1875. Mr. Eaton remained with his father until he was twenty years old, when he engaged as a farm hand until April 3, 1856, when he was married to Harriet Nichols, of Macomb, Macomb County; he bought a farm of eighty acres in Macomb, where he lived seven years and cleared nearly the whole of it, when, in 1863, he sold out and bought a farm of 140 acres in Washington, which he has increased by purchase to 215 acres; in the fall of 1881, he removed to Romeo. Mr. and Mrs. Eaton have had four children—a daughter, Fidelia, died in February, 1864, nearly two years old; Van W., is married and managing his father's farm; Fannie is married, and William lives at home. Until 1861, Mr. Eaton was a Democrat, and has since voted the Republican ticket; he was Constable and Justice of the Peace in Macomb County.

SAMUEL HOLBROOK EWELL was born January 3, 1819, at Middlebury, Wyoming Co., N. Y.; his parents, Samuel and Nancy (Hoyt) Ewell, were both natives of Massachusetts, the former born at Norwich, Hampshire County, March 22, 1779, Scotch parentage, the latter at New Braintree, Worcester County, of Welsh extraction; in 1802, Samuel Ewell and his brother Henry moved to the "Holland Purchase," now the township of Middlebury, Wyoming County, and were the first two of the settlers in the district who paid for their pre-emption of 160 acres from the products of the land. Mr. E. was married, in 1806, in Chesterfield, Mass., to Nancy Hoyt, and moved to Middlebury the same year; he came to Michigan in 1836, and died at Romeo June 16, 1842, and his wife died September 4, 1873, in the ninety-third year of her age; both were baptized and united with the West Baptist Church, in Middlebury, July, 1818, a membership which lasted all their lives; they were the parents of nine children, whose record is as follows: Apphia died at Alexandria, N. Y., aged seventy-one; Laura died at Adrian, Mich., February 9, 1881, aged seventy-two; Sophronia, Widow Mix, lives at Aurora, Ill.; Samuel H. has lived at Romeo since May 28, 1836; Aaron Hall resides in Dakota; Jane Hoyt is the wife of Dr. J. Avery, of Greenville, Mich.; Nancy, Alvina and Sophia reside at Romeo; Loranie died at three months old. Mr. E. of this sketch came to Michigan with his parents at the age of seventeen; he attended the high school three winters, and afterward worked at the cabinet-maker's trade three years, with the Messrs. Palmer; in 1843, he commenced working on his father's farm, near the village, where he remained until 1857; he spent three and one-half years in a grist-mill, and, in 1860, went to Pike's Peak; returned and purchased the *Romeo Argus*; a year after, it was burned, with no insurance; he went to work in a wagon-shop, where he remained three years, and, in 1869, in company with Irvin D. Hanscom, purchased the *Romeo Observer*, and they continued its publication until 1874; in 1877, he built a grist-mill on the corner of St. Clair and Bailey streets, where he has since operated; he was married, in December, 1843, to Lucinda Wilcox, who died in July, 1845; in September, 1857, he was married to Cordelia, daughter of John Smith, of Almont; they have one daughter—Leona, born April 1, 1860; she is a young lady of scholarly attainments and graduated with honor at the normal school in June, 1881; a son, Samuel Leon, born November 1, 1870, is pursuing his studies at Romeo. Mr. E. was in old times a Whig and became an active and aggressive Republican; in 1863, he was enrolling officer for the township of Bruce, and has been a member of the Board of Village Trustees several terms; until the age of thirty-five, he was liberal in his religious views, and at that time became a Spiritualist; in temperament, he is social and genial and inspires those whom he meets with a feeling of ease and confidence; he owns village property and a small farm within the corporation line, which he manages himself; in temperance, he is a radical, using neither whisky, tobacco, tea, coffee or other stimulants.

SEAMON FILLMORE (deceased) was born February 11, 1799, in Genesee County,

N. Y.; was the son of John and Ada (Simmons) Fillmore, the former of Irish descent, the latter of Scotch lineage; he came to Michigan in September, 1832, and located in Ray, Macomb County, taking up two eighty-acre tracts of Government land on the line between Ray and Armada; it was all dense forest and Mr. Fillmore entered resolutely at once upon the self-imposed duties of the pioneer, clearing away the timber, improving the land and making every preparation for the support and comfort of his family; this, at that time, included his wife and three children, which number increased to nine; all survive but two. Mr. Fillmore was married, to Philinda Ashley, in New York, February 16, 1823; she was born September 10, 1806, and is still living at Romeo, corner of Bailey and Washington streets. Mr. Fillmore was a Whig, but took only a moderate interest in politics; he died October 2, 1843, aged forty-five years.

CHARLES FILLMORE was born September 14, 1830, in Genesee County, N. Y.; is the son of Seamon and Philinda (Ashley) Fillmore; when he was two years old, his parents settled in Ray, Macomb County, where he remained on the homestead farm until twenty-one years of age, when he set out for his single-handed struggle with the world. In 1856, he took charge of the Selleck Hotel, at Armada Corners, then a popular and prominent resort on account of location; he managed the house two years, and, during the time, November 9, 1857, was married to Hannah Lyons, a native of Canada; he enlisted in the civil war, in 1861, in Company A, Ninth Michigan Infantry, as a musician. The regiment was ordered to West Point, Ky., where it was stationed during the winter; in the spring of 1862, it was transferred to Murfreesboro, Tenn.; he was there appointed Drum Major of the band and field music; July 12, 1862, he was captured at Murfreesboro, and was soon after paroled, and was discharged about the 1st of August after for sickness and disability; he returned to Romeo and engaged with George Washer in the manufacture of boots and shoes, where he remained nearly nine years. Politically, Mr. Fillmore is a Democrat; he was appointed Deputy Sheriff of Macomb County in 1873, and held the position six years; in March, 1876, he was elected Marshal of Romeo, and continues to discharge the duties of the office, in connection with which he is acting as Constable, a position he has filled at different times since attaining his majority. Mr. and Mrs. Fillmore have had four children, three of whom—all sons—they have lost; a daughter, Julia, still survives.

STEPHEN H. FITCH was born July 17, 1807, at Kinderhook, Columbia Co., N. Y.; his parents, Abel and Patty (Barnard) Fitch, were both natives of Connecticut, of English descent; at sixteen, he went to Victor, Ontario Co., N. Y., and, at the age of twenty-one, went to Cattaraugus County, where he remained three years; he came to Michigan in 1831, and settled in that part of Washington which is now included in Bruce; previous to coming, he bought eighty acres of land, but, on seeing it, was disappointed, sold it and bought another farm of eighty acres, three miles north of Romeo, adding forty acres by purchase afterward; in April, 1864, he bought his present property at Romeo, including six and one-fourth acres, and moved into the village; in 1868, he located a farm in Jackson County, Ala., where he built a house and moved his family; he spent about five years there preparing a home for his family, who were with him two years; in 1873, they returned to Romeo. He was married, in July, 1831, to Louisa Collins, of Erie County, N. Y.; she died in 1844, leaving three of four children living—Martha, Henry C. and Stephen. Mr. Fitch was married again, in 1847, to Julia Chamberlain, a native of Delaware County, N. Y.; they had one son—George B. Mr. Fitch cast his first Presidential vote for Andrew Jackson, and has always belonged to the same party; he was Assessor in Bruce in 1836, and elected Justice of the Peace afterward.

WILLIAM W. GIBBS was born December 21, 1824, in Livonia, Livingston Co., N. Y.; his parents, David and Ruth (Woodruff) Gibbs, were both of English descent; his

father was born in Massachusetts, his mother in Connecticut, where they were married; they moved to Chenango County, N. Y., and afterward to Livingston County; they had twelve children, one of whom died at the age of two years; the rest lived to mature years; the father was a carpenter and died, in 1835, from lockjaw, caused by a pistol-shot in the foot; the mother died in 1841. Mr. Gibbs remained at home until his mother's death when he was sixteen years old; he worked about eight years at gunsmithing, and then began studying as a portrait painter and came to Michigan, in 1849, locating at Kalamazoo, where he remained until June 6, 1852, at which date he came to Armada: January 1, 1853, he came to Romeo and has followed his profession since, acquiring considerable celebrity both as a portrait and landscape painter. Mr. Gibbs' sketches and studies in color exhibit him as an artist of legitimate genius and taste, and one who fully merits all the success and fame he has won. He was married, in September, 1867, to Jane, daughter of Oliver A. and Eliza Jane Lewis, of Dryden, Lapeer Co., Mich.; she was born in that town; they have one son—Willie—aged ten years; they lost a daughter—Alice—when twenty months old. Mr. G. has been a Republican since the formation of the party; he has been a resident of the county for many years and an interested witness of its growth and development. Some of the original paintings of Mr. G. that may be referred to are the portraits of Henry Stephens and Miss Jennie Mellens, of Romeo; J. Henry Whittemore, wife and child, and Miss Jessie Fox, of Detroit; family group of John Mellens; ideal sunset in the mountains, owned by Mr. Stephens, Jr., Romeo; hunters' camp in the pine plains in Crawford County, Mich., and moonlight on the ocean, owned by George H. Waterbury.

EDWIN W. GIDDINGS was born June 11, 1815, at Preston, New London Co., Conn.; is the son of Jabez W. and Lydia (Alden) Giddings; his parents were of English descent; his mother was born in Stafford, Tolland Co., Conn.; they removed, in 1830, to Hartford, Conn., where Mr. Giddings passed the succeeding four years on a farm, with limited advantages for obtaining an education. He was married, October 13, 1840, to Martha S. Makepeace, of Brookfield, Mass., who died June 16, 1841. Mr. Giddings was married, November 28, 1843, to Mercy A. Leach, of Honeoye Falls, N. Y.; they had two sons and four daughters. Mrs. Giddings died, November 22, 1866. In November, 1838, Mr. Giddings came to Michigan, with Nathan Dickinson, a merchant of Romeo, and an extensive owner of pine lands; they formed a partnership January 1, 1839, under the style of M. Dickinson & Co., a relation which existed until the death of Mr. Dickinson, in 1859; after that event, Mr. Giddings continued in the mercantile business with his sons and others until 1874; on the organization of the First National Bank, he was elected Vice President, and, on the death of Neal Gray, in 1868, was elected President; in 1870, he organized a banking house under the name of Giddings & Moore, resigning his position in the First National Bank; in 1874, Giddings & Moore re-organized as the Citizens' National Bank, with Mr. Giddings as President, a position he still retains; August 30, 1873, he was appointed a member of the Constitutional Commission under the joint resolution of the Legislature, approved April 24, 1873. Mr. Giddings became a member of the Congregational Church in Hartford, Conn., and, in 1839, connected himself with that society in Romeo.

M. A. GIDDINGS was born at Preston, Conn., May 24, 1824; he is the son of Jabez W. and Lydia (Alden) Giddings, natives of Connecticut. In 1830 his father removed his family to Hartford Conn., where he remained until 1846, when Mr. G. settled at Romeo and opened mercantile transactions on a limited scale. Persistent attention to business and careful management have extended his relations and rendered them successful. He commenced operations in an old building previously occupied by J. S. Jenness, and was associated for several years with H. O. Smith; afterward

the firm style became M. A. Giddings & Co.; in 1856, their new frame building, together with a considerable portion of the business houses of Romeo, was destroyed by fire, when the brick block now occupied by the company was erected. M. A. Giddings & Co. became Giddings, Mussey & Co., and afterward, succeeded by M. A. & A. Giddings; this connection continued for seven years, and, in 1869, the present house of Giddings, Rowley & Co. was established; it is one of the strongest business firms in the place; on the organization of the First National Bank, in the fall of 1863, Mr. G. was one of the original incorporators and is one of the Directors; he was elected President in 1871, which position he still fills; he also owns stock in the Union Iron Company, of Detroit; he was a staunch Whig and became a Republican in later days, and has since been deeply interested in all the issues of politics; in 1866, he was elected President of Romeo, and afterward served for one term as Trustee; he has been a member of the School Board for six years; acted as its chief officer two years; he united with the Congregational Church soon after moving here, and has been Sunday School Superintendent for thirteen years; he was married, in 1855, to Caroline, daughter of Jacob Beekman, a pioneer of the county; they have one son and two daughters.

DR. WILLIAM GREENSHILDS, of Romeo, was born in the parish of Carmichael, Lanarkshire, Scotland, April 1, 1836; he received a thorough preparatory education in the schools of Lesmahagow and entered the University of Glasgow in 1852, and remained there as a student until 1859, then took his diploma from the faculty of physicians and surgeons of Glasgow, after a rigid examination, in April, 1859; immediately thereafter, commenced the practice of medicine in the town of Douglas, in the parish of his birth; receiving the appointment of surgeon to Riggside & Gillespin Coal Works, which position he filled for five years, besides having a large private practice; in the month of March, 1864, he emigrated to America, settling in the village of Romeo, and established himself in the practice of his profession, in which he has since continued to the present time; for four years, he was the Secretary and Treasurer of the N. E. District Medical and Scientific Association; he is a member of the American Medical Association and health officer of Bruce Township for many years; he is a member of the A., F. & A. M. and Royal Arch and Knight Templar; he is examining surgeon for several insurance companies and enjoys an extensive general practice; he is a careful physician and a surgeon of more than ordinary skill. He was married, February 21, 1866, to Mary, oldest daughter of Robert McKay, of Bruce Township; she was born in Bruce February 1, 1845; their children are: John, born December 3, 1866; Jennie G., born May 3, 1870; Robert McK., April 28, 1873. Dr. G.'s father was born in Scotland, in June, 1798, emigrated to America in 1866, located on the Carpenter farm, in Orion Township, Oakland County, where he still resides; he has a family of five children, of whom the Doctor is the fourth.

IRVING DUANE HANSCOM was born in Shelby, Macomb Co., Mich., June 30, 1840; he is the son of George and Sarah (Van Brundt) Hanscom; his father was born in Gorham, Me., in 1796; his mother was a native of the Empire State, of Dutch extraction, her parents being natives of Amsterdam, Holland. Mr. H.'s parents came to Macomb County in 1820, and took up 160 acres of land in Shelby, on Sections 3 and 4, which was the homestead until their father's death, in June, 1855; the mother survived more than twenty years and died at the age of eighty-four; they had five sons and two daughters. Alfred H. Hanscom, the eldest son, was a lawyer and politician of considerable prominence. In 1842, he was a member of the Michigan Legislature, and, in January of that year, was elected Speaker of the House; he was then twenty-two years old; in 1850, he was a member of the Constitutional Convention, and, at the time of his death, in 1859, he was United States District Attorney for the Upper Peninsula of Michigan. Andrew J. Hanscom is also a lawyer, and resides at Omaha, Neb.; he was Speaker of the first

House of Representatives in the Territory of Nebraska. Mr. Hanscom of this sketch was the youngest; he was sent to Detroit to school at eight years of age, where he remained for three years; he subsequently attended the high school at Disco, Prof. A. M. Keeler; the Dickinson Institute, at Romeo, Prof. Isaac Stone, and Dr. Selden's high school at Detroit; at the age of seventeen, he entered Antioch College, Ohio; the next year, he went to Omaha and began to read law in the office of Poppleton & Lake, then the leading attorneys of that city. He remained one year, and, becoming infected with the excitement growing out of the discovery of gold at Pike's Peak, and, yielding to a desire to visit the gold fields, he left Omaha for a short rest and vacation and to see the newly famous region, but he did not readily detach himself from the influences of the limitless prairies, the exhilarating atmosphere, the wild adventures and the spirit of unrest fostered by his surroundings there, and he forgot Blackstone; when the mines proved a myth, he resolved to solve the secrets of the sunset side of the continent, and, instead of retracing his steps with the myriads who had failed to find their El Dorado at Pike's Peak, he set out on foot for the Pacific coast and walked 2,000 miles. On the 24th of August, 1859, he reached Sacramento in a terribly demoralized state, physically considered—barefoot, clothes in tatters and nearly starved; he improved his condition by working in the mines and afterward visited places of interest in California, and proceeded to Mexico, Central America and Cuba and thence home; soon after, he entered a law office in Detroit. August 9, 1862, previous to a contemplated examination for admission to the bar, he enlisted in Company B, Twenty-second Michigan Volunteer Infantry; in six months, he was made Orderly Sergeant by a vote of the company and was subsequently promoted to Second and First Lieutenant, and, during the last year of service, was in command of Company G; he was honorably discharged with his regiment, in July, 1865. He then entered the law office of Hon. Elisha F. Mead, and was admitted to practice in April, 1866, by examination before Judge Sanford M. Green, and at once opened an office at Romeo; he was elected to the office of Circuit Court Commissioner two successive terms, was nominated by the Republicans as Prosecuting Attorney, in the campaign of 1876, but was defeated, the county being strongly Democratic; he was again nominated, in 1880, for the same office, and, notwithstanding the strength of the ruling party, he was elected by a majority of thirteen votes over his former competitor. He was appointed by Gov. Bagley a Trustee for the State Institute for the Deaf, Dumb and Blind, at Flint, and was elected Secretary of the Board, which position he resigned four years later because of the press of his own business; he is Acting President of Romeo, to which he has been elected eight times in succession; he is also Director of the Union School, and has been for a long time Trustee of the Congregational Church; at the burning of Gray's opera house block, in 1876, he lost a fine library, which constituted the bulk of his possessions, together with all his papers, office files and accumulations of years. He was married, January 17, 1867, to Julia Alice Abbott; they have one child—Bessie A., fourteen years of age and of unusually brilliant promise. Mr. Hanscom's character may be inferred from his record; genial, indomitable, persistent, generous, he holds his friendships, compels respect and wins the confidence of all. Irving D. Hanscom was the recipient of the following complimentary letter from the Macomb County bar, June, 1882, previous to his departure for his new home: "Dear Sir—You have been on trial at the bar of this county for some sixteen years; you cannot be permitted to escape to new fields of practice without having passed upon you our deliberate judgment of you. A brother lawyer of this county, you have been well and fairly tried, and we shall as fairly pronounce sentence. It is, by us, after due deliberation, considered, inasmuch as we have ever found you in all our association and intercourse, at the bar and elsewhere, an honorable, able and courteous gentleman and attorney, that you should bear with you in the future, not only this our earnest indorsement of you as an able

and honest lawyer, worthy of the confidence of clients and attorneys, but also our hearty and sincere wishes that the future of you and yours may be as full of happiness and success as one's very best friends could suggest. Yours, etc., T. M. Crocker, A. L. Canfield, D. N. Lowell, G. M. Crocker, H. B. Hutchins, Edgar Weeks, S. B. Russell, F. P. Montford, A. B. Maynard."

GEORGE G. HARTUNG was born March 28, 1835, in Warren County, N. J.; he is the son of William and Caroline Hartung, both natives of Warren County, N. J., the former of German and the latter of English descent. William Hartung was the son of Capt. Henry Hartung; the latter married Mary Kunkle, daughter of Adam Kunkle, of Sussex County, N. J., both Germans. The mother of George G. Hartung was the daughter of Dr. Jabez Gwinup, an Englishman, born in Morristown, N. J. At the age of fifty-five, William came to Michigan and located in Oakland County, where they remained until advancing age made the care of their children necessary, and they gave up housekeeping. Mrs. H. died at the residence of her son George, October 20, 1878; Mr. H. is still living with his son, in Calhoun County, aged eighty-one years; there were twelve children in the family, all of whom reached mature years; three are deceased. Mr. H. of this sketch located on 160 acres in Addison, Oakland County, in 1855, which land he still retains with other purchases, making the aggregate 255 acres. He was married, December 17, 1857, to Matilda C., daughter of Marvil Shaw, an old settler of Macomb County; after his marriage, he moved on another farm in Oakland Township, where he lived for three years and sold out; he bought 140 acres in Shelby, Macomb County, and resided on it for three years, when he again fixed his residence in Washington, west of Romeo, on a farm of 200 acres, given to Mrs. H. by her father; three years after, they moved to Romeo, where they have since resided; they first bought a place on the corner of Main and Pleasant streets and occupied it three years, when he purchased the homestead of Dr. Tilson. Politically, Mr. H. is a Republican; he cast his first Presidential vote for Fremont in 1856, and has served three terms as a Village Trustee. Mr. and Mrs. H. have two daughters—Vinnie Ream and Annie Brabb, both at home.

JAMES HARVEY, M. D., was born in Canada West, August 29, 1836; his parents, William and Drusilla (Mills) Harvey, were farmers; Dr. Harvey remained in the Dominion until seventeen years old, and acquired there his early education and commenced the study of medicine with Dr. E. E. Duncomb, of St. Thomas; he attended a course of lectures at the Medical College of Castleton, Vt.; went to Ann Arbor, and, after one course in the medical department of the University, returned to Castleton, where he took his degree in 1857. He began practice in De Witt, Clinton Co., Iowa, where he remained until July, 1862, when he was commissioned Assistant Surgeon of the Eighteenth Regiment, Iowa Volunteer Infantry, by Gov. Samuel J. Kirkwood; his commission bore date August 8, 1862, and he held his position one year, when he was obliged, by ill-health, to resign. In September, 1863, he came to Romeo, where he has since been engaged in general practice; he is a member of the American Medical Association, and also a member of the Northeastern District Medical Association, of Michigan, of which he has been Vice President and Secretary. Dr. Harvey was President of the village of Romeo in 1865. He was married, in 1859, at Ann Arbor, Mich., to Hattie E., daughter of Isaac Pennoyer, of that place; they have four children—two sons and two daughters. His ancestors were Quakers; his father's line came to America from England under the grant to William Penn, and settled with the colony on lands included in the celebrated treaty; his mother's forefathers came from Holland.

ORMAN W. HOPKINS was born February 24, 1817, in Middlebury, Genesee Co., N. Y.; is the son of Michael and Sally (Lee) Hopkins, the latter descended from the Lees of Revolutionary notoriety; she died in New York in 1823; his father removed his family

to Washington Township in 1826, and died three months after his arrival, leaving seven children, Mr. Hopkins of this sketch being the sixth. The family remained on their father's farm, and he continued there six years, when he moved to the west part of Romeo; he was among the pioneers and associated with the Indian lads, whose language he soon spoke with the fluency of a native; he was married, December 24, 1838, at Romeo, to Matilda Turrell, born in Rush, Monroe Co., N. Y.; they have three children—Merritt A. and Emmett (twins) and Eva M.; Merritt married Celestia Snover; Emmett married Sarah Beach; all reside at Romeo. Mr. Hopkins worked as a mason some years, and, in 1856, conjointly with a partner, built a steam grist-mill, which he operated four years; he has been engaged during the last ten years as an engineer in a grist and saw mill; he spent one summer in gold hunting in the Rocky Mountains—a season of pleasure and experience, if not of profit; his earliest political views coincided with the principles of the Whig party, and since he has been an active supporter of Republican doctrines; has served one year as Constable of Romeo; his residence is on Minot street, which has been his home sixteen years.

STEPHEN SIBLEY HOPKINS, printer, was born at Romeo June 4, 1847; his father, Cyrus Hopkins, descendant of the signer of the Declaration of Independence (Step Hopkins); was a long-time resident of Romeo, and is the subject of a poem, found in the poetical chapter in this volume; his mother, M. C. Parker, a native of New York, still lives at the village; at the age of fourteen years, Sibley became connected with the paper, *Romeo Argus*, and followed the fortunes of that paper through various names and administrations for about twenty years, a portion of the time being editor and publisher; in the fall of 1881, he removed to the city of St. Clair, and became connected with the *Republican*, which position he still holds. He married, October 20, 1868, Gertrude, daughter of William Maynard, of Romeo; her parents were natives of Western New York, who removed to Michigan in 1844, and have been residents of Romeo for the past twenty years; they have had one child born to them, which died in infancy; they are members of the M. E. Church and he is Republican in politics.

JAMES HOSNER was born in Otsego County, N. Y., March 29, 1811, his parents removed to Monroe County, N. Y., about 1816; was married to Fanny Spencer in 1832; in that year, they moved to Michigan and settled at Clifton, Macomb County, on the present site of the Clifton Mills; in 1836, he exchanged his land for a tract owned by Wilkes Stuart, in Bruce; on this he remained until within a short time before his death, when he moved one-half mile west, in Bruce; he died June 11, 1876. Mrs. Hosner was the daughter of Arnold and Lavina (Hayden) Spencer; her father was born at East Haddam, Conn., in 1783, and died in 1841; her mother was born in 1790, near Boston, Mass., and died in 1852. Arnold Spencer was the son of Timothy and Sarah Spencer. James Hosner was the son of Hugh and Hannah (Snyder) Hosner, the former born in 1783, in Dutchess County, N. Y., died in 1839. Hannah Hosner was the daughter of Jacob Snyder, born in 1785, in Dutchess County, and died in 1868. Hugh Hosner was the son of Nicholas and Fanny Hosner. Mr. Hosner of this sketch was the parent of nine children, born as follows: William L., May 18, 1835, died December 2, 1856; Fidelia E., January 15, 1838; Louisa, July 14, 1840, died December 26, 1840; Daniel A., December 6, 1841; Oscar N., July 6, 1844; James R., June 29, 1846; Emma L., May 7, 1848, died September 24, 1876; John E., July 13, 1850; Frank F., March 29, 1853. Mrs. Hosner still resides on the place where her husband died. Mr. Hosner was Deacon of the Bruce Union Church over twenty years, which he joined in 1845; he was a radical Republican in political views.

RILEY J. HOSNER, son of James and Fanny (Spencer) Hosner, was born in Bruce Township June 29, 1846; received his education in the schools of his neighborhood, and



later, attended the Commercial College of Detroit; being of a mechanical turn of mind and tastes, and, being disabled for farm labor, he gave his attention to machine work in iron and brass; this continued in a small shop on the farm for three years, with growing success and profit. On the 10th of November, 1874, he purchased the machine shop of Morton & Hamlin, in Romeo. This business he has prosecuted with profit to himself and satisfaction to his patrons to the present time; his skill and success are the result of his own study and industry, as he has never labored in any shop but his own and served no apprenticeship; he has built up a good business in all of its various branches. Mr. Hosner is unmarried; a member of the K. of H. and Royal Arcanum, a man of temperance principles, and, in politics, a Republican.

JAMES KEEL was born December 17, 1821, in Somersetshire, Engand; in 1830, his parents, John and Hannah (Board) Keel, with five children, came to America; they went first to Rochester, N. Y., where they remained until 1836, and then came to Detroit; in 1838, Mr. Keel of this sketch came to Clifton, Macomb County, and worked in the Clifton Mills, until they were destroyed by fire, in 1844, when he went to Albion, Calhoun County, and, two years later, bought a farm of 120 acres, in Oakland, Oakland County, where he lived until 1873; in the fall of that year, he removed to Romeo, being employed in the Clifton Mills, which had been rebuilt by Hugh Gray. Mr. Keel cast his first vote for James K. Polk, in 1844, and, up to the date of the rebellion, was a Democrat; his last Presidential vote on that ticket was for Stephen A. Douglas; since the breaking-out of the civil war, he has acted with the Republican party; he was married, in 1844, to Mary, daughter of James East, an old settler of Macomb County; she died in 1858, leaving two sons and two daughters; he was married again to Leah Pierce, native of England; she died October 1, 1881. Mr. Keel has a residence on St. Clair street; his children are—Omar, lives in Bruce; Alma, wife of Eugene Brown, of Addison, Oakland County; Elva, wife of John Hipp, and Francis, resides in Kansas.

ALBERT KENNEDY was born August 8, 1833, in Mendon, Monroe Co., N. Y. He is the son of Theophilus P. and Jane Caroline Johnson Kennedy, the former of Scotch extraction, and the latter of mingled Irish and Dutch ancestry. His parents settled in Macomb County when he was one year old, and located on the farm, which originally included 200 acres, but was afterward divided between his father and brother-in-law. Mr. Kennedy was reared there to the age of sixteen, working on the farm summers and attending the district school winters. He then placed himself with experienced builders and acquired the details of the joiner's trade, and began work on the Selleck Hotel, east of Romeo.

About two and one-half years later, he returned home and built a house for his father, and followed the calling of a builder for many years, and constructed buildings in different parts of the county. In the spring of 1861, he engaged in the sash and blind factory of Holman & Farrar. In 1865, he and his brother-in-law, Joseph Weller, purchased the factory, which was burned in 1868, at a loss to them of \$10,000. Within ninety days they were again running, and, shortly after, their entire works were in complete order, with new and improved machinery. (See chapter on manufactures.) In 1871, Samuel Waycott purchased the interest of Mr. Weller, selling in the spring of 1880 to Mr. Kennedy, who still continues in the business. The factory is situated on the corner of Rowles and La Fayette streets. Mr. Kennedy cast his first Presidential vote for Fremont, and has acted since with the Republican party. In 1869, he became a member of the Board of Trustees of Romeo, a position he has held for eight years. He was married, February 5, 1857, to Sarah Gibbs, a native of Macomb County. They have three children—Nettie, Josie L. and Eber L.—all residing at home. Mr. Kennedy is a member of the Knights of Honor, and of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He is held in high estimation by

his townsmen, and resides on Tilson street. His father and mother are living on Bailey street, Romeo. The former was born in 1806, the latter in 1812.

WATSON LOUD, M. D., was born July 3, 1806, at West Hampton, Hampshire Co., Mass.; is son of Caleb and Jerusha Clark Loud. His father was born October 5, 1772, and died June 11, 1839. His mother was born February 17, 1775, and died May 8, 1851. He went to school at Westfield, Mass. January 1, 1828, he began the study of medicine at Northampton. In the winter of 1828-29, he attended a course of lectures at Boston; in the fall of 1829-30, he taught school, and, during the summer, acted as Deputy in the post office at Northampton. In the fall of 1832, he went to Philadelphia and attended a winter and summer course of medical lectures, and graduated in July, 1833, at Jefferson Medical College. He commenced the practice of his profession at Hadley, Mass. in the winter of 1835, where he remained until June 1, 1840; located at Lapeer, Mich., in October, 1846; he came to Romeo and practiced medicine until 1852; in that year, he formed a copartnership with C. B. Newbury, as C. B. Newbury & Co., which relation existed until 1865, when he engaged in business with E. C. Newbury, under the style of Loud & Newbury. In 1870, Dr. Loud retired from commercial life, and in 1873 commenced operations in insurance. He was married, June 24, 1835, at Northampton, to Mary Ann Clark. She was born December 11, 1808, and died February 8, 1876. Four of eight children are living: George B. married Helen A. McCandlish, is engaged in the nursery business at Romeo; Julia C. is the wife of John Hevenor, a merchant of Lapeer; Charles W. is a book-keeper at Grand Rapids, married Sarah E. Dodge; Flora M. resides with her father.

DWIGHT N. LOWELL was born in Washington, one mile south of Romeo, January 15, 1843. His descent on his father's side is traced from Percival, who came to America from Bristol, England, in 1639, and settled near Newburyport, Mass. His mother, Laura Ewell Lowell, was a descendant from John Ewell, who emigrated from Scotland in 1751 and settled near Scituate, Mass. Mr. Lowell was the youngest of four children. He spent the summers on his father's farm and attended the district schools winters until he was twelve years old, when the opening of the Dickinson Institute in the new school building at Romeo occurred, and he attended school there winters until 1859, when he commenced his preparations for college with Prof. D. J. Poor. He studied with him until the end of the spring term of 1862, going in the fall of that year to Jackson to complete his studies at the high school, under the management of Prof. D. B. Briggs; matriculated at the University of Michigan in September, 1863, and was graduated A. B. June 26, 1867. In the Senior year, he was elected poet of his class. He delivered a poem on class day, May 29, 1867, in the Presbyterian Church, and was elected as one of the twelve from the class numbering forty-three to deliver an oration at the graduating exercises. He spent about two months in canvassing for life insurance, and, in September, 1867, entered the law office of Hon. E. F. Mead, at Romeo, where he remained until November, 1869. He was examined in open court, before Judge James S. Dewey, and was admitted to practice June 15, 1869. The following winter and a part of the summer of 1870, he officiated as Clerk of the Judiciary Committee of the House of Representatives at Lansing. November 1, 1869, he opened an office in the third story of the brick block occupied by Giddings, Rowley & Co., his law library consisting of Green's Practice and a copy of the compiled laws of Michigan. March 10, 1870, he established his business in an office on the second floor of Gray's Block, then just completed, where he has since continued. From June 15, 1881, to November 15 of the same year, he was Chief Clerk of the Surveyor General's office at Yankton, D. T. Politically, he is a Republican, and has held the position of Circuit Court Commissioner one term; has been Clerk of Romeo three terms, and a short time acted as Treasurer of that village. He was for some time Secretary of the Macomb County

Agricultural Society, and is now President of the village of Romeo, and Prosecuting Attorney of Macomb County, having been appointed by Judge Stevens May 26, 1882, to fill the unexpired term of I. D. Hanscom. The Lowells are descendants from Percival Lowell—originally spelled Lowle—who came from Bristol, England, with his wife, Rebecca, and sons, John and Richard, and daughter, Joanna. Percival was the eldest son of a Richard Lowell, son of John Lowle, who married a Percival and drew his descent through eight generations, by the eldest son of each, from Walter Lowle, of Yardley, in county of Worcester, England. Dwight N. Lowell is the youngest son of Nelson Lowell, born March 31, 1810, who was the son of Josiah Lowell, born in 1755, who was the son of David Lowell, Sr., born in 1710, who was the son of John, born 1682, son of Benjamin, born 1642, son of John, born 1595. His grandfather's grandfather came from England, but whether he was the John or Richard above, or a son of one of them, is not known, as each was married when they emigrated to this country. The first settlement was made by Percival and his two sons in Newbury, Mass., in 1639, and all the Lowells in this country, so far as can be traced, claim their ancestry from this point. The change in the family name was made by the Rev. John Lowell, the first ordained minister of Newburyport, and consisted in a change of spelling, as indicated, from Lowle to Lowell.

AARON B. MAYNARD was born in Peru, Windham Co., Vt., October 22, 1816. He is the son of Timothy and Sarah Whitman Maynard. His grandfather was a native of Massachusetts. In his early years, his parents went to Washington County, N. Y., and when he was sixteen they moved to Saratoga County. Two years later, they went to Cambridge, Vt. He fitted for college at Jericho, and entered Middlebury College in 1836, remaining during the fall and winter terms, going the next spring to the University of Vermont, at Burlington, where he spent two years. He went to Talbot County, Md., and passed three years as a tutor in two families, and reading for his profession as opportunity served. He returned to Vermont in 1841 and studied law with Albert G. Whittemore, and, in the fall of 1842, was admitted to the bar of Chittenden County, and opened an office at Richmond, in that county. He was married, October 12, 1843, to Julia Edmunds, sister of Senator Edmunds, of Vermont. He practiced law in that State until 1855, when he removed to Michigan and established his business at Detroit. Mr. Maynard has a wide celebrity in civil practice, and is rated as one of the most successful jury lawyers in the State. He was United States District Attorney during the administration of Grant, and is still in practice. He has a fine farm of 150 acres in Ray, where he spends much time, and where are the finest farm buildings in the county. His family have resided at Romeo since 1855. His daughters, Mrs. E. W. Meddaugh and Mrs. John B. Dyar, reside in Detroit.

HARVEY MELLEN was born in Middlebury, Genesee Co., N. Y., April 3, 1822. His parents, Leander and Cynthia (Selleck) Mellen, were both born in Hubbardton, Vt. His father died in Lenox, Macomb County, in 1864. The family came to this county in 1837, settled in Washington, and, in 1841, located on a farm of 160 acres in Lenox, the old homestead, where his mother is now living. Since the age of twelve, Mr. Mellen has received six months' schooling. There were nine children in his father's family, and, being in straitened circumstances, they all had to aid in the general welfare. At eighteen, he left home to earn his own living. In May, 1840, he joined a party under the management of Judge Burt, who was making public surveys in the Upper Peninsula, and operated with them four years. In 1848, he made a Government contract for public surveys in the iron region of Marquette. He was compassman in the corps of Judge Burt when the discovery of iron was made. His contracts were renewed from year to year. He spent his winters in working as a carpenter. He was married, in 1849, to Elizabeth, daughter of Michael Bowerman, a native of Ontario County, N. Y., and reared in Washington.



*Abram Sherman*



*M. M. Sherman*



Her father was a pioneer settler of Macomb County. Soon after this event, he located on a farm three miles northeast, in Bruce, and pursued farming, which he has carried on since, in addition to his other business. In 1870, he engaged in lumbering, in company with Henry Stephens, at Fish Lake (now Stephens). Three years after, he sold his interest to his partner. Previous to this, he had been engaged seven years in lumbering in Imlay, Lapeer County. While on the farm, he managed his Government contracts summers, and his lumbering interests winters. He has a large mill on Otsego Lake, Otsego Co., Mich., which has a capacity of 40,000 feet per day. Mr. Mellen is a Democrat, and has always voted the general ticket, but consults his own judgment in many things connected with politics. He served as Supervisor of Bruce in 1851 and 1852; in the spring of 1881, was again elected to the same office over his competitor, who had held the office twenty-five years. He has run twice for State Legislature, and once for Senator. Mr. and Mrs. Mellen have lost one son, Herschel H., who died at the age of three years. The daughters are Helen E., who has been engaged as teacher in the public schools about eight years; Sarah J., wife of Henry Stephens, Jr., of St. Helens, Roscommon Co., Mich.; and Marian.

HON. JOHN N. MELLEN was born in the town of Gerry, Chautauqua Co., N. Y., September 30, 1831. His father, Leander Mellen, was born at Shaftsbury, Bennington Co., Vt., February 17, 1797. The family removed to Macomb County in 1837 and settled in Washington Township, and in 1841, removed to Lenox Township. Mr. Mellen received a thorough common-school education, and in 1869, settled in Romeo, in his present home. From 1847 to 1853, he was actively engaged in the Government surveys of the Upper Peninsula, and explored the wild and picturesque scenery of the upper lake region. Soon after this, he made a two-years' visit to the Pacific coast, and made himself familiar with the manners and customs of the people of that wild region; also was one of the Richardson party of the topographical survey of Northern California, Oregon and Washington Territory; in 1857, was engaged in the Government survey at the head of the Red River of the North, in Minnesota, and in 1860, in Wisconsin. He was employed in the early surveys of Dakota Territory, under G. D. Hill, Surveyor General. Since then, he has spent much time in exploring the unsettled portions of our own State and Wisconsin, in search of pine and mineral lands, in which he is an explorer and dealer. In 1881 and 1882, he was engaged on the Government survey of the Territory of Dakota. In 1870, he was elected Senator for the Twenty-third Senatorial District of this State. He was married, March 7, 1860, to Lucy M. French, who was born in Erie County, Penn., April 30, 1838. Her parents were natives of Wyoming County, N. Y., and came to Macomb in 1842, and were residents of Lenox Township for thirty years. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Mellen are Jennie L., born August 16, 1864; Ira and Ila, twins, born November 1, 1868; Margie H., born at Romeo July 22, 1870; Leander Harvey, born at Romeo August 26, 1872; John M., born at Romeo June 10, 1876. Mr. Mellen is a member of the Democratic party.

DANIEL MILLER was born February 18, 1798, at Brookfield, Madison Co., N. Y. He was left motherless when a child, and at the age of eight years was sent to Sherburne, Chenango Co., N. Y. October 16, he went to Covington, Genesee Co., N. Y., and remained until the age of twenty-three. He had to depend upon himself, and worked his own way in the world, which left him little time and opportunity for obtaining an education. In 1819, he married Miss Lucinda Hulburt, a native of Vermont, and in 1822 located in the township of Washington. He is the oldest married man who came to the county. At that time, there was but one house in Romeo. After spending ten years on a farm in Washington, he bought one of nearly two hundred acres in Macomb, where he resided about thirty years. His wife died in 1842, leaving four children—Eveline, now Mrs. D. Cowles; William M., married Lorinda Austin; Marian M., now Mrs. N. R. Sut-

ton; and Nelson M., married Caroline Dixon, residing at Mt. Clemens. Mr. Miller was married, in 1842, to Miss Hannah Wheeler. He moved to Romeo in 1867, and in 1869 bought his present residence on Benjamin street. His wife died in 1873. He was a third time married, in 1873, of Mrs. Joanna Smith, daughter of Jacob Beekman. Mr. Miller was a Democrat about thirty years of his life, but later he became a Republican. He has been a member of the Methodist Church sixty-four years. Mrs. Miller is a member of the same church. Mr. Miller has experienced all the vicissitudes of pioneer life, and observed and participated in the advancement of this portion of the country to its present creditable and prosperous state. He is a zealous temperance advocate; was a soldier of the war of 1812; enlisted in 1814, just before it closed, for which service he received a pension under act of March 9, 1878. His religion is of a type that will and has endured the test of trial.

J. R. MORLAND was born May 3, 1839, in town of Berlin, St. Clair Co., Mich. His parents were natives of Ireland. His father died in the year 1858, and his mother is now living at Romeo, at the age of sixty-three years. In 1840, Mr. Morland came to this country, and received his education at the public schools, and was bred a farmer until he was twenty-two years of age. He enlisted in the war of the rebellion January 7, 1862, as a sharp-shooter; served three years; his period of enlistment expired just before the close of the war. He was in the following engagements: Yorktown, Hanover Court House, Gaines' Hill, Malvern Hill, and all through the seven-days' battle before Richmond, Chancellorsville, Alder, Middlesburg, Gettysburg. His regiment marched forty miles in one day, reaching Gettysburg in time to help check the advance forces of the rebels, and, after the battle of Gettysburg was over, drove the retreating rebels across the Rappahannock. The next engagement was at Mine Run, and then the regiment fell back to the Rappahannock River and went into winter quarters. The next engagement was in the spring of 1864, the battle of the Wilderness, which lasted three days; and next a flank movement was made to Laurel Hill, where they encountered the rebel force and fought them two days, and the second day the battle lasted until 10 o'clock in the evening, and ended in a hand-to-hand contest in the darkness. The regiment's next engagements were at Spottsylvania and Cold Harbor, Petersburg. Erecting large forts on the lines of breastwork, they were under fire at the latter place about sixty days, and next made a flank movement and captured and held the Waldon Railroad. The next engagement was near South Side Railroad, where they succeeded in routing the enemy, and captured a fort, with a loss of Col. Walsh, commanding his regiment; he was struck with a rifle ball in the head and killed instantly. This was the last engagement. Mr. Morland's time of enlistment expired shortly, and he was honorably discharged January 20, 1865, and returned to Romeo, and, after a short visit to Oil City, returned. He bought a half interest in a general mercantile enterprise, in which he was engaged about thirteen years, when he disposed of his interest, and, shortly after, embarked in the hardware trade, in 1878. He has a full line of goods; carries a large stock, and is having a reasonably successful trade. He has always been a Republican, and acted with the party. He was elected Village Marshal for four years; was married, January 25, 1872, to Avis Humphrey, a native of Almont, Lapeer Co., Mich. They have four children—Myrtle, Howard, Grace and Lue. His residence is on First street, Romeo, Mich.

MATHEW MORTON, son of James Morton, a native of Scotland, was born in Ayrshire May 5, 1836; at the age of eight years, emigrated to America with his parents, settling on Section 7, Armada, where he resided until attaining his majority, attending the schools of the locality. His tastes and inclinations were mechanical, and the leisure time of his youth was spent in the study and erection of some piece of machinery, often to the vexation and against the wishes of his father. Soon after arriving at age, he engaged in

the business of foundry and machine-shop at Armada Village about one year; from here he removed to Lapeer City, engaging on a larger scale in the same business (building and repairing engines), which he continued fourteen years, a portion of the time in connection with other parties; in 1871, he removed to Romeo and engaged in engine and railroad work, in company with A. Hamblin; his first engine was built in 1861, for a party in Lapeer City, on a conditional contract; when it was completed, it filled all the conditions, and is still in use; he made the drafts and patterns, melted the iron and executed the mechanical work, and set it running unassisted; on the completion of his first marine engine, the contracting parties made him a voluntary bonus of \$100; in 1870, he made an improvement in the engine of a flouring-mill in Detroit, by which a saving was gained of half in fuel, and more than half in time; upon two weeks' notice, he invented and made a machine with which he bored out four cylinders for locomotives in twenty hours—a saving of 75 per cent in time, and making as fine a job as could be made in any lathe. In 1875, the company (Morton & Hamblin) removed their business in St. Clair, and continued for three and a half years, returning at that time to Romeo. In May, 1879, he invented a check valve, on which he was granted letters patent, and soon after a company was organized for this manufacture, which, together with the manufacture of tread-powers, upon which he also secured a patent, forms the work of the company at the present time; the valves are now used upon the rolling-mills at Cleveland, Ohio, the Mississippi, in Colorado and Australia, and are very popular. Mr. Hamblin retired from the firm in 1879. Mr. Morton was married, July 4, 1859, to Sarah T., daughter of Lorenzo and Harriet Strong, of Lapeer City, born April 29, 1841; the fruit of this marriage has been Harriet, born April 3, 1860, married J. Milliken and lives in Lapeer County; Henry E., born September 16, 1863; and Mason, born August 29, 1873. Both Mr. and Mrs. Morton connected themselves with the Protestant Methodist Church in 1859, and are still in sympathy with it.

FREEDOM MUNROE was born January 24, 1796, in Dutchess County, N. Y.; is son of Lemuel and Anna (Potter) Munroe. His father was of Highland Scotch descent, and was a soldier in the Revolution, and fought through six campaigns; he was also in the war of 1812, and fought at Queenstown. He died at Howell, Livingston County, in 1853, aged ninety-six years; his wife died a few years previous. Mr. Munroe's parents moved to Otsego, N. Y., when he was six years old, and six years after to Bloomfield, Ontario County. In 1816, he went to Cincinnati, Ohio, returning after a short time to Bloomfield and remained with his parents until 1824. In the spring of that year, he came to Michigan, crossing Lake Erie in the steamer Superior, the only one then running. He located in Bruce and took up 160 acres of land, built a shanty and lived alone two and a half years. He was married, in 1827, to Mary E. Cooper, of Lima, N. Y. They had seven daughters and three sons, all of whom are living. His wife died October 8, 1854, and he was again married, September 30, 1867, to Mrs. Lucinda Doty, of Ohio. In 1868, he sold his farm and came to Romeo, where he now resides, with his daughter, Charlotte H., wife of Ephraim Vanburger. He is eighty-six years old; cast his first Presidential vote for Harrison, and joined the Republican party on its formation. He served a term as Postmaster of Bruce; never used tobacco in any form.

DEXTER MUSSEY was born Worcester County, Mass., January 12, 1811. He is the son of Eli and Persis Prontey Mussey, whose ancestors were the first settlers in that county and State. He was reared there, and educated as liberally as the facilities of that day allowed, and spent five years in Lowell, Mass. In the fall of 1836, he came to Michigan, and in January, 1837, settled at Romeo. In 1845, he entered public life, and was elected Justice of the Peace, which office he has filled continuously ever since. In 1854, he was elected by the Republicans to represent this district in the Legislature, retaining the position for eight years. In the sessions of 1861 and 1862, he served as



Speaker of the House. He was Collector of Internal Revenue for this district during the war, and was actively engaged in local politics. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1867, to revise the constitution of the State. He has acquired much popularity in his native neighborhood, and all throughout the State, through his disinterested efforts for the permanent benefit of the people. He was married, in 1836, in Lowell, Mass., to Lydia Russell. They have three sons and three daughters. Mr. Mussey was chosen Deacon of the Congregational Church of Romeo in 1838.

CHARLTON B. NEWBURY, deceased, was born June 9, 1809, at Mansfield, Tolland Co., Conn. About the year 1832, he went to Amherst, Mass., and in 1840 settled at Romeo, where he spent the remainder of his life. October 2, 1831, he married Mary H. James, of Brooklyn, Conn., and they had a family of four children, rearing three of them to maturity. Mr. Newbury came to Romeo with Nathan Dickinson, an old settler and prominent business citizen of Romeo, and they formed a copartnership with E. W. Giddings, under the style of Dickinson, Giddings & Co., which existed about eight years. On the dissolution of the firm, Mr. Newbury established his well-known mercantile house, and in 1852, associated with himself Watson Loud. In 1865, Mr. Newbury retired, and Edward C. Newbury, his son, became junior partner of the concern. Five years later, Charles F. Newbury purchased the interest of Mr. Loud, and the firm of Newbury Bros. was organized. This is a business house of known and tested probity. Their stock comprises a large and fine assortment of dry goods, carpets and clothing, representing a capital of \$20,000. Edward C. Newbury, senior member of the firm of Newbury Bros., was born November 13, 1838, at Amherst, Mass., and came to Romeo with his parents. He was educated there, and received his business training in his father's store, to the proprietorship of which, with his brother, he eventually succeeded. He was married, September 14, 1864, to Lucy Doan, of Kenosha, Wis. They have three daughters. Mr. Newbury has always been a Republican. Charles F. Newbury was born August 19, 1845, at Romeo, where he obtained his education and grew to manhood. He was clerk with Loud & Newbury five years, and afterward purchased the interest of the former. He was married, at Kenosha, Wis.; May 8, 1867, to Ella M. Doan. He has always been a Republican, and in 1876 was elected Warden of the village fire department; at present, is First Assistant Engineer of the Romeo steamer.

GEORGE P. NEWBURY, son of Elibu and Rhoda (Phelps) Newbury, was born November 24, 1817, in Oneida County, N. Y. His parents were natives of Connecticut. He was reared to the age of fifteen in New York, and, in the autumn of 1832, went to Detroit, remaining until the summer of 1833, when he went to the city of New York. There he engaged in the coast service about six years, meanwhile making a trip to London. In the autumn of 1841, he came to Romeo, where he has since resided, with the exception of two years, which he spent on the lakes. In 1845, he learned harness-making, in which business he has since been engaged. He was married in New York, to Active C. Boynton, a native of Oswego County, N. Y. After her death Mr. Newbury was married again, to Rebecca Ann Scramlin, of Macomb County. They have six children—John S., George E., Minnie P., Alfred M., Fannie E. and Margaret A.—all at home but the eldest, who is in Detroit. Mr. Newbury was an adherent of the Whig party until the fusion of political elements in which it was merged, when he became a Democrat. During the rebellion, he was special agent of the Provost Marshal, looking after deserters. He has been a member of the Board of Village Trustees.

JOHN F. NICHOLS was born March 9, 1809, in Fort Ann, Washington Co., N. Y.; he was married, March 29, 1832, to Louise Terril, born June 12, 1816, in Pittsford, Monroe Co., N. Y.; their children were born as follows: Fidelia, July 1, 1834; Harriet, December 3, 1836; David, March 13, 1838; Isabell, April 14, 1840; James, November 16,

1842; John F., July 1, 1845; Georgiana, February 4, 1848; Manless, March 18, 1851; Thyrsa, November 17, 1853; Wallace, April 28, 1857. Elisha Nichols, father of the above, was born January 10, 1773; his wife, Mary Hyde Nichols, was born September 8, 1776; her maiden name was Bolton; she married Rawsel Hyde, and had one child—Annie. Mr. and Mrs. Nichols moved from Middlebury, Genesee Co., N. Y., September 3, 1824, and reached Detroit September 11; they settled at Curtiss Corners, Shelby, Macomb County. Mr. N. died January 29, 1847; Mrs. N. died August 10, 1851; their children were born as follows: Huldah, April 2, 1799; Lucinda, October 29, 1802; Philena, September 6, 1803; William, February 6, 1805; Weltha, July 21, 1806; Daniel B., September 30, 1807; John F., March 9, 1809, died April 14, 1873; Ona, October 7, 1810; Minerva, July 12, 1811.

ISAAC N. OWEN was born in Genesee County, N. Y., November 12, 1823; is son of Abijah and Sally (Davis) Owen. In June, 1825, his father settled in Shelby, Macomb Co., Mich., taking a farm of eighty acres, where he resided until his death, in 1837. His mother reared seven of a family of nine children, on the farm which passed into the hands of her son, L. D. Owen, of Romeo, with whom she resided until the end of her life, in September, 1880. At the age of thirteen, Mr. Owen, of this sketch, began to learn the chair-maker's trade at Rochester, Oakland County, at which he worked several years, afterward learning the business of a wood-turner, which he pursued twenty years. In 1861, he enlisted in Brady's Sharpshooters, commanded by Col. Dygart, of Detroit, and attached to the Sixteenth Michigan Infantry. He was discharged in February, 1863, having been disabled June 27, 1862, in the swamps of the Chickahominy. He receives a pension. Mr. Owen was a Democrat at the outbreak of his political career, but has adopted the principles and measures of the Republican party. He has served as Deputy Sheriff of Macomb County two years, and for several terms as Constable, which office he still holds; also was Assistant Census Marshal in 1870. He was married, September 5, 1867, to Mindwell A. Tindall, a native of Michigan, and the following year, built his present residence on Bailey street. Mr. Owen came to this county among the pioneers, and has observed its gradual development from its primeval condition to its present prosperous state. There were Indians in those days, and the younger aborigines were the playfellows among their peers in years among the white settlers.

AMOS PALMER was born January 26, 1810, at Granville, Washington Co., N. Y.; is son of Amos and Laura White Palmer, the former a native of Connecticut, the latter born in New York. Both died in the Empire State at an advanced age. Mr. Palmer spent the first twenty-five years of his life in Granville, and, in the autumn of 1835, located at Romeo, Mich. His first business enterprise was in wagon-making, which he pursued one year. In 1838, he established a cabinet-shop, which he operated successfully, and sold out a prosperous business in May, 1881. His brother, Abijah Palmer, was associated with him twelve years. He is now engaged in the manufacture of patent window-shades, of which he is making a specialty. He belongs to the Republican party. He was married, in September, 1835, in the State of New York, to Lydia M. Felch, who died in August, 1836. In 1837, Mr. Palmer was married to Ruth Barker. Their only surviving son, Amos W. Palmer, resides at Romeo; married Lucretia Dake; they have one daughter. A son, John B., died at Milwaukee in 1859, aged twenty-one years. Mr. Palmer's residence is in the north part of the village.

IRA S. PEARSALL was born August 1, 1810, in Cayuga County, N. Y. He is the son of Henry and Phoebe Sommerton Pearsall, the former a native of Saratoga County, N. Y., and the latter of Connecticut. They had a family of four sons and two daughters, and in 1831 they settled in Troy, Oakland Co., Mich. Mr. Pearsall was in a law office in Moravia, Cayuga County, six years, and, on coming to Michigan, he settled in Washington

Township, and engaged in mercantile business; afterward located a farm in Shelby, where he lived for thirty-four years, engaged in agricultural and other pursuits. He carried the mail for two years from Royal Oak, Oakland County, through Rochester, Orion, Oxford and Metamora to Lapeer, which place he furnished with all the mail received there. He went on horseback, and was also engaged extensively in stage contracts, driving from Port Huron to Lexington and Port Sanilac. In this he continued for four years. In 1869, he gave his farm to his children and came to Romeo, where he was connected with the stage mail routes through this part of the State. He was married, in 1835, to Celia White, a native of New York, and moved to Cleveland, Ohio; she died in 1867. They had three children—Dwight E., married Mary Smith, of Missouri, and lives on the homestead; Adelia W., wife of John M. Snook, of New York City, resides at Jackson, Mich.; Celia A., died at thirteen years of age. Politically, Mr. Pearsall was in early life a Whig, but identified himself with the Republican party, and, though not an office-seeker, has always taken a lively interest in politics. He has been connected with the Masonic and Odd Fellow orders many years. He was married, in 1869, to Augusta V. Lake, a native of Macomb County. Mr. Pearsall is a highly respected citizen of the county, and is spending the latter days of his life in well-earned comfort. His residence is on Benjamin street.

JAMES PHELPS was born October 2, 1821, in Rush, Monroe Co., N. Y. He was the son of David and Mary Merritt Phelps. They moved to Michigan October 24, 1829, and bought 160 acres of land, where they passed the remainder of their lives. Of their family of nine children, three are living. The father died in Romeo, in April, 1868; the mother, in February, 1860. Mr. Phelps remained on his father's farm until he was twenty-seven years old, when he went to Lapeer County, on a farm in Dryden, 180 acres, where he remained fourteen years. He was married, December 30, 1848, to Esther Dusing, and, after leaving Dryden, moved to Washington, on the farm owned by his wife's mother, then a widow, adding to it other land adjoining. The family moved thither to take care of Mrs. Dusing in her old age, and resided there eighteen years. In February, 1881, he bought his present residence on Benjamin street. His political views are of the Independent stripe. He represents the issues of no party, and votes as his judgment dictates, irrespective of party. Mr. and Mrs. Phelps have reared three children—Christina M., now Mrs. Smith Taft; Helen E. and Eugene V. John J. died December 24, 1851, and Frederick died October 4, 1855.

IRA F. PRATT was born August 29, 1844, at Romeo, Mich. He is the son of Ariel and Harriet Hopkins Pratt. His father was born November 12, 1801, at Bridgewater, Vt.; went early in life to Middlebury, Genesee Co., N. Y., and was there married, May 18, 1826, to Harriet M. Hopkins. He went to Eden, Erie Co., N. Y., and afterward came to Romeo, where he opened a general store. After a few years, he engaged in farming in Bruce, two miles north of Romeo, where he remained until 1858; returned to Romeo and stayed until 1862, when he sold his farm and moved to Laingsburg, Shiawassee County. In 1864, he went to Lansing, and, four years later, to Cedar Creek, Muskegon County, where he died on his farm, October 1, 1870. He had two sons and two daughters; the daughters are deceased. Mr. Pratt, of this sketch, was brought up and educated at Romeo. At the age of nineteen, he entered a dry goods house at Detroit as a clerk, but, after two months, went to Laingsburg, Shiawassee County, where he embarked in mercantile business with his brother, Emory A. Pratt, under the firm style of E. A. & I. F. Pratt. In 1864, they sold out and went to Lansing, and opened a drug store under the name of Pratt Bros. They were burnt out in the spring of 1866, but immediately started business again. I. F. Pratt sold out April 1, 1866, came to Romeo and went into trade in company with T. A. Smith. After three years, he engaged with Mr. Smith on a salary, and in 1874 bought out the crockery store of Caleb Nye, where he has since been in business.

He has built up a prosperous trade, and carries a finely selected, valuable stock of goods. He was married, April 5, 1865, to Cornelia A. Prentiss, daughter of Azariah Prentiss. They have three sons—Clarence A. I., Frank and Herbert P. They have buried one child, Alfred D., who died in infancy. Mr. Pratt is a Republican. His residence is on St. Clair street.

JAMES E. PRICE was born October 18, 1830, in Washington Township. His parents, Peter and Emma (Hopkins) Price, were old settlers in the county, coming here from New York in 1824. Peter Price came to Washington when he was seventeen years old, and married a sister of Orman W. Hopkins, of Romeo. He purchased a farm of 160 acres from the Government August 1, 1831, patented by Andrew Jackson. In 1838, he removed his family to Romeo, where he engaged in mercantile business under the firm style of Pratt & Price. This relation existed until 1844. In the spring of that year, he started a foundry in Almont, which he operated until 1850, when he moved on the old Philip Price farm, three miles south of Romeo. January 2, 1868, he went to Bronson, Branch County, where he died in October, 1873, in his sixty-seventh year. His wife is now living with her son, aged seventy-two. Mr. Price, of this sketch, was associated with his father in the foundry at Almont, and, in the spring of 1850, went to Rochester, Oakland County, and entered the employ of Jennings & Bro., merchants, and remained until November, 1853, when he went to California. After about two years in the gold regions, he returned, in June, 1855. He spent a few months in Wisconsin, and then returned to the employ of Jennings & Bro. at Rochester. He was married, in November, 1857, to Ella Duncan, a native of this county, who died July 26, 1861. They had a daughter, the wife of Elliott R. Wilcox, of Pontiac, Oakland County. In April, 1859, he went a second time to California, and returned to his old employ at Rochester April 15, 1861, coming to Romeo September 15, 1862, going into company with O. W. Hopkins in crockery and grocery store. He sold out February 20, 1863, and afterward opened a store in the frame building south of the Commercial House, where he did business twenty months. April 22, 1865, he bought the premises where he is now located, called the Chapman property. Here he was married again, September 10, 1867, to Lucy A. Van Blarcom, of Newton, New Jersey. They have one daughter, Lulu A., twelve years old. Mr. Price has always been a Republican. From 1870 to 1874, he was Village Trustee; resides on Chandler street.

AARON B. RAWLES, deceased, was born April 14, 1812, near Albany, N. Y. His mother was born in New England; his father was of English descent. Mr. Rawles was brought up and educated in Albany, and served an apprenticeship in the crockery and glass store of Henry L. Webb. At the age of twenty, he came to Detroit and engaged in the drug store of John Truax. While there, he was one of the organizers of a young men's society devoted to literary pursuits. In 1834, he came to Romeo and opened a general merchandise house, which he operated a few years and closed, engaging in the purchase of pine lands. He owned a mill north of Almont, where he manufactured a great amount of lumber. Three years after, he disposed of his lumber interests and opened a hardware store at Romeo, which he managed as long as he lived. Mr. Rawles took a zealous, active interest in politics and temperance, and was concerned in all matters pertaining to the public welfare. He was Commissioner for the construction of the turnpike road from Capac to Clyde, St. Clair County; was County Coroner several terms; was delegate in county and State conventions on several occasions, and always shunned wire-pulling and trickery of political factions. He was an adherent of the Republican party after the decline of the Whigs, whose principles he previously adopted. He was a radical in temperance affairs, and never lost an opportunity to further the cause. When he traveled, he patronized temperance houses, and built the American House at Romeo, in December, 1837, with the intention of establishing a temperance hotel, but sold it before completion. He was

one of the projectors, stockholders and Directors of the plank road from Romeo to Detroit via Mt. Clemens, which was an opening for this entire section of country. He was married, November 13, 1838, to Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob Beekman, a pioneer of Macomb County. They had six children, five of whom are living—Henry and Jacob B., twins, Aaron B., James D. and Caroline. Jacob is a Major in the United States Army; Aaron resides at Cadillac, Mich.; James D. lives at Boston, Mass.; Caroline resides with her mother at the family residence on St. Clair street, built in 1872, and not completed at the time of the death of Mr. Rawles, April 4, 1872. He was early in life an attendant upon the Episcopal Church, but eventually connected himself with the Congregational Church at Romeo. Mrs. Rawles is in her sixtieth year.

HENRY RAWLES, son of Aaron B. and Elizabeth (Beekman) Rawles, was born at Romeo August 4, 1839, in the old frame building on Main street, where his father kept store and resided. He was brought up and educated at Romeo, and in 1857 went into business with his father, continuing with and succeeding to him on his death, April 4, 1872. He is engaged in the hardware business, and carries a complete stock of stoves, tinware and hardware, representing a cash value of \$10,000. He also does a large amount of business in agricultural implements. Mr. Rawles is a Republican, and cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln in 1860. In 1876, he was a member of the Village Board of Trustees, and has served one term as Marshal. He was married, June 16, 1879, to Miss M. M. Seymour, of Marquette, Mich. They have one son, upward of two years old.

D. H. ROWLEY was born in Livingston County, N. Y., April 18, 1831. He is the son of Hezekiah and Clarissa Anthony Rowley, the latter a native of Connecticut, the former of New York. Mr. Rowley was educated at New Haven, Conn., and in Oakland County, Mich., whither his father removed in 1835. In 1839, on the death of his mother, he was sent to Connecticut, remaining with his relatives there for two years. In 1845, he entered the dry goods establishment of his father at Orion, Oakland County, where he acquired experience preparatory to his present business enterprise. In 1853, he settled at Romeo and entered the employ of M. A. Giddings as a clerk, where he remained for ten years. In 1863, he went to Pennsylvania and engaged in oil interests, which he operated successfully, returning to Romeo in 1869, and formed a copartnership with Mr. Giddings, which still continues. Mr. Rowley is a Republican; has acted for two years as President of the village, and two years as Trustee of Romeo. He was tendered the position of Cashier of the First National Bank at its organization, but, being in oil transactions in Pennsylvania, declined. He was married, in Oakland County, in 1852, to Eliza A., daughter of Needham Hemingway, a prominent citizen and early settler in that county. They have three children—E. P. Rowley, eldest son, is a lawyer in Detroit; Bruce M. is Government Clerk in the office of the Surveyor General at Yankton, D. T.; Helen, the only daughter, resides at home.

HENRY O. SMITH was born January 1, 1817, at Hatfield, Hampshire Co., Mass. He is the son of Obadiah and Susan Norton Smith, the former a native of Hadley, Mass., and the latter of Ashfield, same State. Mr. Smith lived at Hatfield until the age of fourteen, where and at Amherst he acquired his education. He was in the mercantile house of Sweetser & Cutter, of the latter place, nine years previous to his settling in Romeo in 1840. Here he remained twelve years, serving some time as clerk with N. Dickinson & Co., and afterward was associated in business with M. A. Giddings for several years. In 1852, he commenced mercantile operations at Armada, under the style of Lathrop & Smith, which continued four or five years, when he formed a business connection with Dr. John S. Smith. In the fall of 1858, he was elected County Clerk, and went to Mt. Clemens, and continued to discharge the duties of his office six years, being twice re-elected. In the autumn of 1864, he was elected Judge of Probate, and, after a service of three months,

resigned, and was recalled to Romeo to fill the position of Cashier of the First National Bank, which he still holds. In the days when the Whig party existed, Mr. Smith supported its measures, but, on the organization of the Republican party, he identified himself with it, and has ever since advocated and sustained its principles. He was married, in December, 1843, at Armada, to Jane M. M., daughter of Edward Lathrop, of Armada. They have four daughters and three sons. Mr. Smith is attending carefully to the education of his children, and securing for them the best advantages. His entire family belong to the Congregational Church. He has owned a fine residence on West St. Clair street since 1865.

EDWARD S. SNOVER, son of Frederick and Charlotte (Squier) Snover, was born in Warren County, N. J., April 5, 1813. His paternal ancestry was of German origin, and on the mother's side, English. His life, previous to his coming to Michigan, was passed in his native county, with the exception of one year. There he received his education in the common schools. He came to Michigan in 1837, reaching Detroit May 20, and located in Oakland County, where he remained one year. In May, 1838, he started for a trip westward to the Mississippi River, and, returning in August, settled at Romeo. He had learned the trade of a blacksmith, and opened a shop in the village, where he carried on business for twenty years in that line, and added other interests as his means increased. To his shop he added a turning-lathe, and afterward a furnace and wagon-shop, and engaged extensively as a manufacturer. He also operated as a money-loaner, buying mortgages and speculating in various ways. Mr. Snover was a Whig, and transferred his political views and influence to the Republican party, in whose issues and measures he has since been zealously interested. He has served several terms as President and Trustee of the village; in 1860, was elected Justice of the Peace, which office he held twelve years. He was one of the original incorporators of the First National Bank of Romeo, and was actively concerned in its organization, and connected with it for six years, when he disposed of his interest therein. During his period of office as magistrate, he served two years as executor on the Dickinson estate, and afterward acted five years as agent in its management. His resources comprise bonds and mortgages, and upward of one thousand acres of land. His outfit was \$300, the savings of his own industry after he was twenty-one years old. He was married, June 10, 1841, in Warren County, N. J., to Ann Cook, also a native of that county. They have had eight children. Alice (Mrs. George Parmelee) died October 19, 1877, leaving two children. Following are the names of those living: Charlotte, wife of F. A. Scott, resides in Washington; Josephine, widow of J. H. Reed; Cassius, married Ella Hulshart, resides at Yankton, D. T.; Horace G., married Nellie Williams, resides at Port Austin, Mich.; Harriet S., Mrs. Harkman Cornell, of Bruce; Edward J., Detroit; Emma C., resides with her parents.

EDWARD SOULE was born at Middlebury, Genesee Co., N. Y., May 15, 1817. He is the son of John and Sally Ward Soule, both natives of Massachusetts. His father was of French descent, and came to Michigan in June, 1825, and located 160 acres of Government land in Washington Township, which was patented by Andrew Jackson. The family, including seven children, followed in September. They took the steamer Superior from Buffalo to Detroit, and made their route thence overland. The same year, the father purchased eighty acres more, and increased his landed estate to 1,500 acres, situated in different parts of the State. He died in September, 1871, at the age of eighty-four; his wife, in March, 1865, at the age of seventy-five years. Mr. Soule was a man of fine physical proportions, stood six feet in his stockings, and weighed 200 pounds. He possessed powers of keen discriminating observation, which supplied him with a valuable knowledge of the world. He read extensively, and acquired the best mental discipline from well-selected books. He took the greatest interest in politics and their bearing on

the well-being of the country; voted the Democratic ticket until the Free-Soil issues arose, when he became a Republican. The progress of his own county was foremost in his interest, and he held open doors for all strangers seeking homes. Mr. Soule, of this sketch, was reared on the farm in Washington until twenty years old, when he located in Addison, Oakland County, where he spent one year, and returned to the home farm, remaining for two years. He was married to Mary A. Skidmore, born in Wayne County, N. Y., December 30, 1840. She came to Macomb County in 1846 with her parents, John and Sally Bishop Skidmore, who settled in Washington Township. Mr. and Mrs. Soule took up their abode on the farm in Oakland County, where they lived for nine years. In 1849, they changed their residence to Washington, settling on a portion of the homestead farm. In 1870, they came to Romeo, where they purchased village property. They have had four children, but one of whom survives. John C. Soule is a graduate from Meadville, Penn., and an ordained minister of Washington, Macomb County. He resides on the farm in Washington. Another son, James E. Soule, also graduated, an ordained minister, died in March, 1874, aged twenty-nine years. Two children died in infancy. Mr. Soule is the sole remaining member of his father's family in Macomb County. He has been a member of the Christian Church for forty-four years, and has held office in the church nearly all this time, and his sons were ordained in its service. Mrs. Soule is a member of the same society. In politics, Mr. Soule was first a Democrat, and became a radical Republican. He has been Constable of Washington for twelve years, and Justice of the Peace for eight years, having been twice elected to the office.

JOHN L. STARKWEATHER, attorney, was born October 4, 1844, in Bruce, Macomb County; was the eighth child of James and Roxana Leslie Starkweather. (See sketch.) Until he reached manhood, he worked on his father's farm summers and attended school in the winter at Romeo, until 1863. He commenced teaching in the winter of that year. He taught two consecutive winters, and took a course of study at Eastman's Commercial College, at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and graduated December 23, 1865. He was elected President of his class. He took just pride in working and earning his way through the commercial and afterward the law college, wholly through his own exertions. In 1866, 1867 and 1868, he was engaged in mercantile business in Romeo part of the time, as partner, devoting every spare moment to reading law. He has been all his life prominently identified with all temperance movements and societies. In 1863, he joined the Independent Order of Good Templars, and held all positions of trust successively; was District Deputy Grand Worthy Chief Templar of Macomb County, and several times represented the county organization in the Grand Lodge. He joined the Sons of Temperance in 1874, and has represented his local division in the Grand Division of the State every year since. In 1879, he was a representative at the National Division of the Sons of Temperance, held at Washington, D. C., a position to which he has been elected annually since. He was elected G. W. A. of the State organization of Sons of Temperance in 1878, and became Acting G. W. P. in 1879. He was elected G. S. of the Grand Division in 1881, but resigned through pressing professional business. Mr. Starkweather became a member of the Phi Delta Phi of the University of Michigan in 1870; of the order of Free and Accepted Masons in 1867; the Knights Templar in 1868; the Independent Order of Odd Fellows in 1877; and belongs to the Knights of Honor and Royal Arcanum; has served several times as representative of the two last-named orders in the Grand Lodges of Michigan. In 1876, he joined the Methodist Episcopal Church of Romeo, and has been one of the officers of the society ever since. He has been a Trustee of Romeo, and twice elected to the Board of Education, to which body he now belongs. In 1868, he entered the Law Department of the University of Michigan, where he was established some weeks before his determination was known by his parents or friends. He graduated in the class of 1870, and

opened an office in the same year at Romeo, where he has since prosecuted a successful and increasing business. He was examined in open court, in Washtenaw County, Mich., and admitted to the bar March 27, 1869. He spent the following summer in the Law Library of Congress at Washington, D. C., where he wrote his thesis and prepared a brief in the railroad case brought against the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company by his mother's heirs for indemnity for the accident by which she was killed. (See sketch of James Starkweather.) He was admitted to practice in the United States Court at Washington, D. C., November 11, 1869. He married Laura E. Spencer, of Armada, June 14, 1871. They have had two sons and two daughters. The eldest child died at the age of two years. Mr. Starkweather is one of the most valuable citizens of Romo. He is public-spirited, generous, sympathizes with movements for the advancement of the general welfare, and is a zealous promoter of the moral and religious interests of the community, and a man whose worth and integrity exert a strong influence upon the best interests of society. In politics, he is a zealous and earnest Republican.

JAMES STARKWEATHER, deceased, was born in Preston, New London Co., Conn., October 25, 1801. His paternal ancestry was of Scotch and English lineage, and his father was a soldier of the Revolution. The circumstances of the family were such as to compel the younger members to make early acquaintance with the struggle necessary to accomplish any career of merit in the world—a condition, be it remarked, that has wrought noble results in Macomb as well as other counties in Michigan. At the age of seventeen, Mr. Starkweather turned his face westward, with his small possessions in a small bundle at his back. He sought and found employment, and in 1824 found himself able to visit two brothers in Pennsylvania. He went thence to visit a sister in Western New York, and started for Detroit, where he arrived October 9. He prospected through Oakland and Macomb Counties, and fixed upon Hoxies, now Romeo, as his ultimatum, and, in January, 1825, located 160 acres of land near the village. In the following June, he was taken with fever and ague, and, becoming disheartened, he abandoned his land preparatory to returning East. He was fairly started, but met a man who gave him \$250 for his claim. With renewed courage, he set out on another prospecting expedition. He wandered in the forest some days, and, July 4, 1825, came to Trombley's Mountain, where he spent the night. From that point he took a view of the surrounding country, and once more located 160 acres near the village, where he spent all his life, with the exception of six months before his death, when he resided in Romeo. He was married, September 6, 1827, to Roxana Leslie, of the State of New York. She was a woman in every way worthy, and together they braved the vicissitude and struggles of more than forty years. Fortune was at last propitious, and they experienced the reward of conscientious, laborious and well-directed exertions. September 1, 1868, they set out to visit distant friends, going to Alabama, and returned via Washington, D. C. They took passage November 17, on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad. During the night, they were obliged to change cars at the Relay House, ten miles from Baltimore. While crossing to the other line, Mrs. Starkweather was struck by an incoming train and crushed. She lived but three hours. Mr. Starkweather was married again, June 18, 1872, to Mrs. Adeline Mulligan, of Washington, D. C. He died February 10, 1873. The pioneer element of Michigan stands statuesque in the panoramic view of her history during the last seventy years, and no one appears to better purpose than that of James Starkweather. He knew all the possibilities of his life and character; he recognized all his responsibilities, inherent and assumed, and he bent his will and purpose only to the command of duty. He met trial with Christian courage, adversity with the hopefulness of integrity, and success with the humility of a true greatness of spirit. His career is held in honored remembrance by his friends, and regarded as a blessed legacy by his children.



ELIJAH THORINGTON was born June 9, 1809, at Ontario, Canada. His father, James Thorington, was a native of Rhode Island; his mother, Sarah Phillips, was born in Vermont. They settled in Oakland County, Mich., when their son was seven years old, and, a year later, removed to Shelby. At that time (1818), the county was in an almost primeval condition, and the surveying officers of the Government were deciding limitation lines between the towns of Clinton and Shelby. The family were in straitened circumstances, and, the following spring went to the township of Washington and lived forty years on a farm in a district known as the Thorington settlement. January 18, 1836, James Thorington died; his wife died in March, 1853. Mr. Thorington lived on his homestead farm of 240 acres until 1870, when he bought his present residence on South Clark street. He was married, February 6, 1834, to Lydia Brown, a native of New York. They had three sons and four daughters. Mrs. Thorington died March 19, 1868, and, in April, 1879, Mr. Thorington was married to Mrs. Phoebe (Lockwood) Mackey. She died in April, 1874. Mr. Thorington belongs to the pioneer element of the county, and has ever ranked among its most respected citizens. He is a Democrat, and cast his first Presidential vote for Jackson. He has accumulated a fine property, and was the owner of several farms, which he has divided among his children. He has always been known as a plain, firm, outspoken man, and his judgment accepted as reliable.

NORTON B. THROOP was born in Bruce, Macomb County, February 2, 1842; is son of George and Mary (Nye) Throop. George Throop was born in Lima, N. Y., in 1810, and was son of Birchard and Martha Throop. He was married, in the State of New York, to Mary P. Nye, and in 1830 came to Macomb County. They had two sons and three daughters; one of the latter is deceased. Mr. Throop located 160 acres of Government land in Bruce, which he cleared and improved. In 1851, he moved to Romeo, where he died in 1874, in his sixty-fifth year. Mrs. Throop died in 1877, aged sixty-two. Mr. Throop was a Whig in early life, and joined the Democratic ranks when the exigencies of public affairs brought new issues to the surface. At the raising of the First Congregational Church in the village, he broke his leg by a fall. Mr. Throop, of this sketch, came to this village with his parents when but nine years old, and in youth attended the public schools. In 1864 (May 14), he was married to Harriet, daughter of William Hamilton, a Scotchman. He took charge of the homestead farm in Bruce, where he stayed three years, and sold in 1876, engaging in teaming, which he prosecuted until 1878, when he formed a partnership with F. V. Tedman in the grocery and provision business, locating on the west side of Main street. Nine months later, he embarked in the same business alone, which he pursued a year on the east side of Main street, then changing his quarters to his present stand on the west side of the street. He carries a fine line of fancy groceries and confectioners' goods, and is doing a prosperous and steadily increasing business. He is not a partisan politician, and only takes sufficient interest in party measures to give his support to the man approved by his judgment in any party. Mr. and Mrs. Throop have one son, John W., born in 1873.

W. H. TINSMAN was born August 21, 1836, in Washington, Macomb County. His parents, John A. and Sarah A. (McCracken) Tinsman, both natives of New Jersey, came to this county in 1832 and settled in Washington Township, where his father still lives on the same farm where he at first located. His mother died about ten years ago. Mr. Tinsman was reared on the farm and educated in the district schools of the township, and also attended the high school at Romeo. He was a farmer previous to his embarking in mercantile business at Romeo. He came to this village in 1871. August 28, 1880, he organized, with Charles Willert, a mercantile establishment, which ranks fairly with other business concerns in town. He was married, in 1858, to Mary Jane, daughter of the late Hugh Hosner, of Macomb County. They have four children living—three sons and a

daughter—Charles W., Homer E., M. Florence and J. Lewis. The two first named are at the University of Michigan. Edith died in 1870. Mr. Tinsman owns a farm of 200 acres on Section 16, in Washington. He has been leader of the choir in the Methodist Church eight years, and a member of the choir thirty years; also has charge of a musical society in town. Mr. Tinsman, politically, is a Republican.

JOHN R. TURRELL was born April 22, 1811, in the State of Pennsylvania. His birth-place was on the Susquehanna River. He is son of Joel and Mary (Gray) Turrell, the former a native of Connecticut, the latter of Pennsylvania. They went to Monroe County, N. Y., where Mr. Turrell was reared to the age of twenty and bred to the profession of farmer. He came to Michigan in 1831 and located a farm of eighty acres in Washington, east of Romeo, but he lost his health, and, not being able to work his farm, disposed of it and worked at jobbing, chopping, etc., as opportunity presented. In 1836, he went to Port Huron and opened a grocery and provision store, where he operated three years, going thence to Grand River Rapids. He was afterward engaged in grocery and provision trade in Ionia, selling out at the end of three years, and then peddled some years, finally returning to Romeo. He was married, December 27, 1842, to Nancy Dusing, born in Rush, Monroe Co., N. Y. He then bought a farm in Addison, Oakland County, where he remained a year, and afterward engaged in threshing about three years. He worked a farm on shares in Lapeer County some years, and then took the Dusing farm in Washington. In 1862, he settled at Romeo. His wife died in March, 1877, having become the mother of eleven children, nine of whom are living. He was married again, August 28, 1878, to Mary Ann Galloway, a native of Canada. Mr. Turrell is a hale, strong man, and has seen many hardships. He has been a Republican since the organization of the party, and has served a term as Street Commissioner of Romeo.

EPHRAIM VANBURGER was born April 4, 1833, in New York; is son of Amos and Mahala (Andrews) Vanburger. They came to Michigan in 1836 and settled at Silver Lake, Oakland County. The father, Ephraim, and a brother and three sisters, had the small-pox. All recovered. Mr. Vanburger came to this county in 1848, and in 1852 settled at Romeo, working as a carpenter about two years. He was then engaged five years in surveying and examining land, and then worked as a shoemaker until August, 1862, when he enlisted in the civil war for three years. He was captured in Virginia, June 11, 1864, and was a prisoner at Andersonville, Ga., and Florence, S. C., and honorably discharged June 11, 1865. He was married, August 6, 1865, to Charlotte H. Munroe. They have had two children—Levant, born March 19, 1869, died April 30, 1880, of hip disease; and Ella, born July 25, 1875. Mr. Vanburger is a radical Republican; has followed the joiner's trade since the war.

LEVI B. VANDECAR was born in Saratoga County, N. Y., September 15, 1850; received his education in the primary schools of his native town, and learned the brick-layer's trade, after which he removed to Macomb County, arriving in the year 1868. He followed the mason's trade at Romeo and at Imlay City, Lapeer County, also at Oxford, Oakland County, and at Lapeer City, a few years, and in 1879 removed to Isabella County, where he located land and resides at the present time; married, February 15, 1871, to Nancy H., youngest daughter of Erastus Day, of Armada Township. She was born September 1, 1851. The fruits of this marriage have been: Harry, born at Lapeer City June 12, 1872; Frank, born at Oxford May 18, 1879. While living at Imlay, the family suffered loss by fire of their dwelling house and contents, which calamity was repeated three years later at Oxford. His present business is general merchant and dealer in timber, in which he has been very successful. A post office has been established at his store, and he is the Postmaster, and the office bears his name. He is forward in all society matters, and is, in form of worship, a Baptist, of which both himself and wife are members.

CORNELIUS VIRGIL was born February 1, 1834, in Tompkins County, N. Y.; is son of Ira and Betsey (Van Inwagen) Virgil. He remained in his native county until the age of twenty-three. At nineteen, he went to Newfield, same county, to learn the trade of blacksmith. He served three years, and in 1857 came to Michigan and located at New Baltimore, where he worked at his trade nearly two years. He then went on a farm in Ray, where he remained upward of three years. He was married, August 22, 1861, to Polly, daughter of Joseph and Maria Chubb, a native of Ray. In August, 1861, he enlisted in Company A, First Michigan Cavalry, and served about six months. The regiment went to Washington, then to Maryland. Mr. Virgil was taken sick at Capitol Hill, Washington, and was discharged, December 1, 1861, at Frederick City, Md., for disability. He returned home, and, after recovering his health, he went to Ray, where he spent two years farming one summer and working at his trade the balance of the time. In the spring of 1864, he came to Romeo and went into business with Gilbert Burnett, who had a shop in operation, and continued with him about six months, when he engaged with Alexander Shelp and worked with him now and then for two years. In 1868, he went to Oxford, Oakland County, and had a blacksmith shop there five years. In 1873, he opened a shop at Romeo, which he has managed eight years. He purchased his present residence, on Benjamin street, in 1866. Politically, he is a Republican.

JOSEPH WELLER was born July 4, 1831, in Chesterfield, Macomb Co., Mich.; is son of Elisha and Maria (Vannatta) Weller. His father was born July 23, 1800, and his mother in 1802, the former in Warren County, N. J., the latter near Philadelphia. They settled in Chesterfield in the spring of 1831, located three "eighties" of Government land, but retained but one of these tracts. The mother died March 25, 1863, aged sixty-one years. The father is still living, in his eighty-second year. They were German by descent. Mr. Weller was brought up on his father's farm, where he passed thirty-five years of his life. His early educational advantages were very limited, owing to the unsettled state of the country. In addition to agriculture, he engaged in threshing some months in each year for fifteen years, saving sufficient from his earnings to buy eighty acres adjoining his father's farm, which he brought to an advanced state of improvement, and sold in 1866. He was married, January 26, 1865, to Jeannette, daughter of Theophilus Kennedy, a pioneer of the county. In October following, he moved to Romeo, formed an association with Albert Kennedy, and bought the sash and blind factory of Holman & Farrar, which they continued until 1871. Mr. Weller has since been engaged as a carpenter. In the fall of 1866, he purchased a residence on Benjamin street, to which he made an addition in 1869, and entirely remodeled in 1878. Politically, he is a Republican.

ROBERT WHITE was born December 25, 1815, in Donegal, Ireland; is son of David and Jane Elliott White. His father died in 1826. He is the oldest of six children, and came to America in 1841, bringing with him his wife, Elizabeth Robinson White, and four children. They located at Romeo, and, four years later, he bought twelve acres of wild land, cleared a space, wherein he built his house, and, with the aid of his children, has thoroughly improved the entire place, not a trace of a stump remaining. At the time he bought his land, Main street was inconveniently devoted to stumps, and one day he took up four large ones, receiving \$1 for each one. Another party had refused \$3 for the job. In the fall of 1853, Mr. White purchased eighty acres north of the fair grounds, which is in a state of advanced improvement. He is a mason, and worked at his trade more or less until 1867, when he met with an accident and broke his shoulder, which necessitated the abandonment of severe labor. Mrs. White died May 17, 1863, in her fiftieth year. She became the mother of nine children. Their records are as follows: Eliza resides at Petrolia, Canada; David, twin, lives in Detroit and has five children; George, twin, died December 1, 1879, leaving six children; Robert lives at Lapeer, and has two

children; James is on the farm, and has one child; John lives in Romeo, has two children; Anna Maria lives at Almont, and has five children; the others are Lydia and Martha; the latter died in October, 1861; all are married but Lydia. There are twenty grandchildren. Mr. White was married again, April 16, 1865, to Mrs. Susan M. Drake, born in County Armagh, Ireland. They have one daughter, Mary M., who lives at home. Four of Mr. White's sons are masons, taught by himself; two are carpenters. He has always been an adherent of the Republican party. He and his wife are enjoying the reward of frugal, well-ordered lives, and passing their last years in comfort.

ROBERT A. YOUNG, D. D. S., was born March 4, 1855, at Lodi, Columbia Co., Wis. His parents, John A. and Elsie (Erwin) Young, were natives of Pennsylvania. His father was Principal of the High School at Lodi, which he attended until he was nineteen years old. June 3, 1874, he came to Romeo with his parents, where his father is pastor of the Christian Church, and where he attended school. In the fall of 1876, he began the study of dentistry with Dr. Isaac Douglass, D. D. S. He attended the university at Ann Arbor two years, and graduated with honor in March, 1880, entering upon dental practice in September following. He is a member of the State Dental Society, and belongs to the Sons of Temperance. He has fine rooms on Main street, handsomely fitted; is a gentleman of social, genial character, and popular as a mechanical operator and as a citizen.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

### ARMADA.

In the compilation of the histories of the townships, care has been taken to exclude all descriptions which have been fully dealt with in the general history of the county. The fact that large numbers of the people who made subject for history are treated biographically, in connection with the history of the township to which they belong, rendered an extensive historical sketch unnecessary, because in the personal history incidents and names are given so intimately associated with the township, and withal so appropriate to the biography in which they occur, that to separate or remove the one would have a tendency to destroy the other. For this reason, a great portion of the history of each township will be found woven with the sketches of its principal inhabitants.

### ORGANIZATION.

The township of Armadiah, or Armada, was organized under a legislative enactment, approved April 22, 1833, laying off from the surveyed townships, Town 5 north, Ranges 13 and 14 east of the meridian, and ordering the first township meeting to be held at the house of Edmund Stewart the first Monday in April, 1834. The formal meeting of the people to consider the question of organization was held in the year 1832, at Armada Corners (Selleck's), and the organization was strenuously opposed, as uncalled for and unnecessary, but was carried later in the day. When the subject of a name came up, but little time remained. Several names were proposed which did not meet with approval, until Hosea Northrup jumped up and shouted the name Armada. The name was carried at once, and probably without a knowledge of its meaning or its fitness.

### THE FIRST TOWN MEETING.

The first town meeting was held April 7, 1834, in accordance with the statute. Henry B. Ten Eyck presided, with Roswell W. Green, Clerk; Darius Sessions and Minot T.

Lane were Inspectors of Election. The officers chosen were: Alfred Goodell, Supervisor; Leonard Lee, Clerk; Erastus Day, Eden Armstrong and Iddo Warner, Assessors; Edmund Stewart and Norman Burk, Overseers of the Poor; John Proctor, Chauncey Bailey and Hosea Northrup, Commissioners of Highways; Asa Palmer, Constable; Martin Buzzell, Alfred Goodell, Minot T. Lane, School Commissioners; Aden Armstrong, E. Steward, M. Buzzell, Asa Holman, Charles Farrar, School Inspectors; Henry B. Ten Eyck, A. Goodell and Darius Sessions, Pound Masters; Joel Cartwright, Job Howell, Peter Woodbeitz, Joseph C. Donaldson, A. Goodell, Benoni Knapp and Nathaniel Carter, Overseers of Highways. Justices were appointed by the Governor of the Territory.

Roll of Supervisors—Alfred Goodell, 1833 to 1836; Minot T. Lane, 1836 to 1839; Solomon Lathrop, 1840 to 1844; Norman Perry, 1844 to 1852; Darius Sessions, 1852 to 1854; Norman Perry, 1854 to 1856; Warren Tibbetts, 1856 to 1859; Charles Andrews, 1859 to 1864; Erastus Day, 1864 to 1866; George E. Burke, 1866 to 1867; Hiram Barrows, 1867 to 1869; Gideon Draper, 1869 to 1870; Charles Andrews, 1870 to 1873; Gideon Draper, 1873 to 1874; Holly Goyer, 1874 to 1880; Charles Andrews, 1880 to 1881; Charles Andrew, 1881 to 1882.

Clerks—Leonard Lee, 1834; Chauncey Bailey, 1835–36; James Flower, 1837; Urial Day, 1838–39; Ira Selleck, 1840–41; Charles W. Chamberlain, 1841; James McCracken, 1842; Charles W. Chamberlain, 1843; James McCracken, 1844–45; Andrew Ward, 1846–51; George Andrews, 1852–53; Andrew Word, 1854–55; Winfield Wisner, 1856; Charles A. Lathrop, 1857; Crawley P. Dake, 1858; Winfield Wisner, 1859; Nathan Adams, 1860; Michael R. Weir, 1861; Nathan Adams, 1862–64; Henry C. Aldrich, 1865–66; George McClusky, 1867; Perrin C. Goodell, 1868–70; Charles A. Snover, 1871; James E. Vincent, 1872; David H. Barrows, 1873–75; Robert B. Vibbert, 1876; George F. Adams, 1877–81.

Treasurers—Asa Palmer, 1834; George T. Powell, 1835; J. S. Becraft, 1836; Abner Barrington, 1837–38; Minot T. Lane, 1839; Sanford H. Corbin, 1840; Joseph C. Donaldson, 1841; Elijah Burke, 1842–44; Samuel Wizner, 1845–50; Perrin C. Goodell, 1851–52; John Johnson, 1853; David T. Pratt, 1854–57; Thomas M. Gould, 1858; Benjamin F. Kellam, 1859; Daniel D. Dunham, 1859; Dounce D. Dunham, 1860; Crowley P. Dake, 1861; H. H. Spencer, 1862; Burton W. Seeley, 1863; Beach G. Whitney, 1864; Burton W. Seeley, 1865–67; Thomas Proctor, 1868–69; Michael R. Weir, 1870–71; George F. Adams, 1872–73; John E. Barringer, 1874–75; David H. Barrows, 1876–77; Elisha D. Lathrop, 1878–79; David H. Barrows, 1880–81.

Justices of the Peace—Minot T. Lane, 1836; Joseph C. Donaldson, 1836; Alvah Sibley, 1836; Elijah Burke, 1836; M. T. Lane, 1837; Darius Sessions, 1838; Sanford H. Corbin, 1838; Erastus Day, 1839; Darius Sessions, 1840; Solomon Lathrop, 1840–41; Warren Tibbits, 1842; Daniel W. Day, 1843; Darius Sessions, 1844; John P. Hall, 1845; Warren Tibbits, 1846; Urial Day, 1847; Amassa W. Sutton, 1848; Charles Farrar, 1848; John P. Hale, 1849; Joseph P. Foster, 1849; Warren Tibbits, 1850; Gideon Draper, 1850; Seth Aldrich, 1851; A. W. Sutton, 1852; Erastus Day, 1853; Holly Goyer, 1853; Timothy Adams, 1855; Warren Tibbits, 1855; Henry O. Smith, 1855; Erastus Day, 1857; Warren Tibbits, 1858; Horace H. Spencer, 1856; Gideon Draper, 1859; H. H. Spencer, 1860; Erastus Day, 1861; Michael R. Weirs, 1862; Charles A. Lathrop, 1862; Gideon Draper, 1863; H. H. Spencer, 1864; William H. Clark, 1864; Eleazer W. True, 1865; David McCrossan, 1866; Gideon Draper, 1867; H. H. Spencer, 1868; Nathan Adams, 1869; Eli G. Perkins, 1870; Nathan Adams, 1870; Henry W. Bradley, 1871; Gideon Draper, 1871; Louis Granger, 1872; Erastus Day, 1872; Louis Granger, 1872; Merrill P. Farrar, 1873; Horace H. Spencer, 1874; Gideon Draper, 1875; Abram S. Hall, 1876; Merrill P. Far-



*G. W. Phillips*



*Mrs. E. W. Phillips*



rar, 1877; Horace H. Spencer, 1878; Gideon Draper, 1879; ~~John H. Darringer~~, 1879; Albert F. Stowe, 1880; E. Wells True, 1880; Merrill P. Farrar, 1881.

In this town the whole Republican ticket was elected in 1882, as follows: Supervisor—Charles Andrews, Republican, 196; A. H. Peabody, Democrat, 98; Sabin O. Stump, Greenback, 23; Andrews' plurality, 98. Clerk—B. C. Preston, Republican, 181; ~~Thomas~~ A. Flower, Democrat, 118; Preston's majority, 63. Treasurer—Hiram J. Barrows, Republican, 187; G. F. Hebblewhite, Democrat, 113; Barrows' majority, 74. Justice of the Peace—George F. Adams, Republican, 156; H. H. Spencer, Democrat, 148; Adams' majority, 8.

#### PIONEERS OF ARMADA.

Among the first settlers of the township were John Proctor, Erastus, Day, Nathan Rowley, Neil Gray, Norman Perry, Eri Butterfield, Elisha D. Andrews, Elijah Burke, Norman Burke, Chauncey Bailey, Leonard Lee, Darius Sessions, Israel G. Belknap and Daniel Draper, and a man named Aldrich.

A trip from the Eastern States to Armada, so late as 1831 was one attended with many difficulties. The usual vicissitudes of canal travel from Rochester to Buffalo, and thence per steamer to Detroit, had to be experienced. The journey from Detroit via Royal Oak to Armada, so well known by many an old settler, was traversed; Mother Handsom's house was visited, and the nucleus of Romeo surveyed. S. H. Corbin and other settlers came in 1831. After a short time passed at Romeo, the land-hunters pushed forward by the locations of Leslie, Day, Edget, Farrar, Iddo Warner, Job Howell, and stayed that night with a man named Belknap, whose log shanty stood on the corner of Section 29.

The travelers next packed the necessaries for a two-days' journey, and proceeded en route to Section 25, driving their oxen in the yoke. The only houses on the trail at that time were Edmund Stewart's and Andrew Ward's. Previous explorers had cleared a road as far east as Belle River, and so the present travelers had comparatively few obstacles to encounter. They camped on the site of Holly Goyer's house, where they were entertained by whip-poor-will songs and the hum of the ubiquitous mosquito. Goodell, who formed one of the party, is inclined to think there were no less than one hundred whip-poor-wills and ten millions of mosquitoes round their camp-fire that night. The next day, the party was joined by Goodell, Sr., who brought his family to Romeo from Detroit the day previous. Within a few days, the family went out to their future home, and entered the proverbial log house of the pioneer June 17, 1831, just one month after they left the old homestead in York State. Here they found themselves in the position of Robinson Crusoe. Leonard Lee was the nearest neighbor, two miles distant, and his home unknown; the Wards were three miles westward, and Peter Aldrich was living on the John Corbin farm. There were no settlers between them and the Tittabawassee River on the northwest, Lake Huron on the northeast, and St. Clair River on the east. Mrs. Goodell did not see the face of a white woman for almost three months, until Mrs. Nathaniel Carter and her sister came, in the latter part of September, and passed a portion of a day with her. The Indians were frequent visitors during the summer, and at one time they were in camp close by for nearly two weeks. Those savages came from their village west of Romeo. They brought with them about five bushels of whortleberries in bark mocacks, which they traded for flour and meal. At this time, the forest was full of strawberries and blackberries, so in this respect the pioneers were fully supplied. During the summer, an acre of land was cleared round the house, and on July 1, 1832, a tract laid down under oats. During the fall, six acres were cleared, and timber prepared for a story-and-a-half house, 18x24 feet. This house was boarded and shingled, the lumber being procured at the Tremble Mill, three miles from Romeo. Steward, Sessions and Mather came to assist the Goodells in raising this house.



Leonard Lee was appointed Postmaster about that time. Richards was mail-carrier between Romeo and St. Clair, over the Hoxie trail.

S. H. Corbin left the Goodell settlement for Rochester, to follow his trade of house-builder. In 1832, he revisited the place, and aided Mr. Goodell, Sr., in getting out timber for his barn.

In the summer of 1832, Ira Butterfield and Hinckman Butterfield located just north of the Goodells. In the winter of 1832-33, Erwin Rose came in. Elijah Burke came in April, 1833, and purchased the S. H. Corbin house frame, previously prepared, now forming a portion of William H. Clarke's barn. Ingraham came in September, 1833. About the same time, S. H. Corbin revisited the settlement, and, in partnership with one of the first settlers, raised the mill there, and inaugurated the industry in 1834. The wheat crop of 1833 was remarkably good, so that the new mill was a most useful addition to the industries or the entire district. During that year, the Black Hawk war, and the extraordinary precautions taken by Asahel Bailey, troubled the settlers more or less.

The district settled very fast from 1833 to 1836. Perrin Goodell cut a corner on log houses every month in those years, and sometimes assisted in raising four houses per month.

The nearest schoolhouse to the Goodell settlement was on the southeast corner of Norman Perry's farm until 1834, when a school building was erected and Miss Betsy Day appointed first teacher.

From 1831 to 1840, the roads through the timber lands were almost impassable in the spring and fall. The Fort Gratiot Turnpike was built by the State, and was laid out from Detroit into the town of Lenox in 1831, and finished as far as Port Huron in 1833.

Elijah Burke and a few neighbors laid out the Ridge road in September, 1834, cutting a wagon road from the Parker Adams farm to the lands of Phillip Cudworth. This road soon became famous, and formed a part of the immigrant road from Port Huron to Romeo, so that the Burke location was known to great numbers of immigrants as Burke's Corners, now Armada Village.

During the years 1834, 1835 and 1836, the \$5,000,000 loan created excitement, and settlers looked for railroads in every direction. One line—the Northern Michigan Railroad—was run through on the quarter line of the south tier of sections in Armada Township. It was the era of paper enterprises, yet settlers continued to come in great numbers, and, as a rule, had to pass through "The Narrows." The immigrants had a certain amount of money—just enough to purchase a forty or eighty acre tract of land, build a log shanty and begin housekeeping. Then they found their means were exhausted, and that they had to work for others. Many of them performed the duties of day laborers until sufficient cash was saved to enable them to proceed with the clearing and cultivation of their land. During this time, their wardrobes were very limited, and the bottom of their flour and pork barrels easily found. However, there were only five cases where people actually suffered, the interchange of kindnesses preventing anything like a famine. Whenever a deer was killed, portions of the meat were distributed throughout the district.

After Hinckman Butterfield had been here some three years, he miscalculated his resources, and found, to his surprise, that his provisions could not last beyond June 1. He was equal to the occasion. Without means to buy flour, he still possessed two good cows, and, with the milk which they produced, and boiled basswood leaves, this settler contrived to eke out an existence for thirteen days. Subsequently, he borrowed \$10 from a neighbor, which sum he invested in five bushels of corn.

On another occasion, two brothers drove to N. B. Freeman's store, intent upon purchasing a barrel of flour. They had no money, so they said nothing on financial affairs until the flour was placed in their wagon, when one drove off with it, leaving the other to

explain to Mr. Freeman that they had no money just then, but, so soon as they would obtain some, the barrel of flour should be paid for. Freeman had no alternative but to wait.

In 1832 or 1833, there was a small grocery store established at the Branch. The owner was generally employed clearing land in the vicinity. To render himself equal to the work of watching two things at the same time, he hung a dinner-horn on the door, with a notice below, stating, "If no one is here, blow the horn."

The winter of 1842-43 was known as the hard winter. The weather continued severe from "Cold Friday," in November, until the first Monday of April, 1843, when the snow was two and one-half feet deep on the level.

The first child born in the eastern part of the town was Solomon Butterfield.

The first death in the eastern part of the town was that of Mrs. David Page. She was buried with her head to the north, on a spot where the old cemetery of years ago was located.

The number of acres of improved land in the township in 1850 was 7,600; of unimproved lands, 9,711; total cash value of same, \$222,880. Agricultural products: Wheat, 8,615 bushels; corn, 20,070 bushels; oats, 25,186 bushels; all other kinds of grain, 2,960 bushels; potatoes, 5,696 bushels; wool, 11,632 pounds. Dairy products: Butter, 23,916 pounds; cheese, 7,410 pounds. Value of orchard produce, \$729. Live stock: Horses, 230; milch cows, 486; working oxen, 215; other neat cattle, 657; sheep, 5,191; swine, 1,112; total value of live stock, \$34,820.

The above is quite a creditable showing, but appears somewhat meager when compared with the statistical report as returned by the Supervisor in the spring of 1874. We quote: "Number of acres of improved land in occupied farms, 11,922; wood and other unimproved land, 9,340 acres; cash value of farms, \$935,895. Agricultural products: Wheat, 20,751 bushels; corn, 32,126 bushels; oats, 43,800 bushels; all other kinds of grain, 13,891 bushels; potatoes, 10,932 bushels; wool, 34,577 pounds; pork marketed, 73,211 pounds. Dairy products: Butter, 45,070 pounds; cheese, 9,420 pounds; cheese, 9,420 pounds. Live stock: Horses, 605; milch cows, 625; working oxen, 17; mules, 3; number of neat cattle (other than oxen and cows), 830; sheep, 16,592; swine, 875; value of live stock of all kinds, \$130,653."

These figures show an average increase of 250 per cent for the past quarter of a century. The population of the township in 1880 was 1,734, including Armada Village, 800. In 1850, there were only 1,146 inhabitants; in 1874, 1,562.

#### ARMADA VILLAGE.

Armada is a thriving incorporated village of 800 inhabitants, settled in 1830, and pleasantly situated in Armada Township, Macomb County, about midway between Romeo and Ridgeway. It is on the Michigan Air-Line Railway, and is the center of a prosperous farming region. It has no water-power, and its manufacturing enterprises are limited, embracing a stave and handle factory, sash and blind factory, cheese factory and a flouring-mill. Armada has four churches—Methodist, Congregational, Baptist and Adventist. The *Telegraph* is published by C. J. Seely. A good hall in connection with the National Hotel has recently been built. Grain, flour, apples, cheese, staves and handles constitute the principal shipments.

Among the principal business men of the village are: Hiram Barrows, Postmaster, general store-keeper and cheese manufacturer; Elbert M. Cook, C. A. Lathrop, Theodore H. Hinchman, J. W. Jackman, E. D. Lathrop, G. C. Phillips, William E. Preston, Robert F. Robertson, S. B. Shaw, R. B. Stevens, A. H. Telfer and Ephraim A. Jennings, merchants; Edward Bailey, operator of a grist-mill and foundry, three miles east of the village; Lewis Granger, proprietor of Evaporated Fruit Factory; Horace, William and Albert

Perkins, owners of the stave and handle factory; Henry Thomson, flour and grist mill operator. The professions are represented by John E. Barringer, S. T. Beardsley, Charles H. Lincoln, physicians; William H. Clark, Jr., lawyer; Gurdon H. Millard, dentist; Charles J. Seely, editor; Rev. Messrs. D. H. Lamson, of the Adventist; Silas Finn, of the Baptist; Rev. H. N. Bissell, of the Congregational; J. L. Walker, of the Methodist, are the ministers of the Gospel.

The village of Armada was organized under authority given by the Board of Supervisors, October 15, 1869. The original plat of the village comprised the northeast quarter of Section 23; the east half of the southeast quarter of Section 23; the northwest quarter of the southeast quarter of Section 23; the northwest quarter of Section 24; the west half of the southwest quarter of Section 24; the northeast quarter of the southwest quarter of Section 24, in Town 5 north, of Range 13 east, or the township of Armada. The act of incorporation ordered the first election to be held at the National Hall, on the second Tuesday in January, or January 14, 1868, under the superintendence of William H. Clark, Jr., William E. Preston and Francis M. Grout. The record of this election is set forth as follows:

President—Hiron Hathaway, 45 votes.

Trustees—Elisha Davis, 19 votes; William E. Preston, 47; James Flower, 51; Ebenezer Brooks, 32; J. E. Barringer, 31; Cyrus S. Farrar, 31; Silas Finn, 31; Charles A. Lathrop, 20; Allen L. Frost, 16.

Assessor—Hiram Barrows, 30 votes; Eben Brooks, 19.

Marshal and Treasurer—George McCluskey, 50 votes.

Clerk—William H. Clark, Jr., 32 votes; Ezra F. Sibley, 15; William H. Clark, 4.

Fire Warden—Alfred Watson, 31 votes; Samuel Barton, 19.

Street Commissioner—Elisha Davis, 31 votes; F. M. Grout, 17; Spencer Phelps, 1.

Pound Master—Hiron F. Corbin, 38 votes; Corbin received the entire vote under various names.

At a meeting of the board, held February 1, 1868, a series of twenty-seven rules was adopted.

President—Hiron Hathaway, 1868; F. M. Grout, 1869; Hiron Hathaway, 1870; Charles Lathrop, 1871; H. F. Corbin, 1872; John E. Barringer, 1873; William E. Preston, 1874; John E. Barringer, 1875; James Flowers, 1876; John E. Barringer, 1877; Hiram Barrows, 1878; David H. Barrows, 1879; L. H. Lincoln, 1880; H. H. Spencer, 1881.

Recorder—William H. Clark, Jr., 1868; E. B. Bentley, 1869; Charles A. Snover, 1870; Charles A. Snover, 1871; George F. Adams, 1872; D. H. Barrows, 1873; D. H. Barrows, 1874; D. H. Barrows, 1875; D. H. Barrows, 1876; Albert F. Stone, 1877; Albert F. Stone, 1878; Ephraim A. Jennings, 1879.

Treasurer—George McCluskey, 1868; Joseph P. Seeley, 1869; Theo D. Burke, 1870; Elisha D. Lathrop, 1871; W. E. Preston, 1872; W. E. Preston, 1873; E. D. Lathrop, 1874; E. D. Lathrop, 1875; Robert B. Vibbert, 1876; William E. Preston, 1877; Elbert M. Cook, 1878; Elbert M. Cook, 1879.

The officers for 1882-83 are: Horace H. Spencer, Village President; and George C. Phillips, Edwin A. Frost, Samuel T. Beardslee, Elisha D. Lathrop, A. B. Palmerlee and Dan C. Day, Trustees.

Trustees—1868, William E. Preston, James Flower, Ebenezer Brooks, John E. Barringer, C. S. Farrar, Silas Finn; 1869, Jabez Hebbelwhite, Cullen B. Clark, S. T. Beardsley, Perrin C. Goodell, Allen S. Frost, Henry Mullen; 1870, James Flower, Aug A. Smith, C. A. Lathrop, A. L. Frost, Charles Macaulay, Winfield S. Hathaway; 1871, William Youngs, James Mahaffy, J. Hebbelwhite, Charles Macaulay, W. S. Hathaway, Allen Frost; 1872, Lewis Granger, W. J. Brown, B. W. Ormsby, James E. Vincent, James Mills, D.

H. Barrows; 1873, Ebenezer Brooks, Seth Smith, J. M. Mills, Elisha D. Lathrop, George McCluskey, B. W. Ormsby; 1874, Ezra F. Sibley, Charles E. Marble, Cullen B. Clark, Fred M. Garlick, George McCluskey, Seth Smith; 1875, Cyrus S. Farrar, Jonas Sutton, Bela W. Ormsby (for one year), Nathan Hurd, James Flowers, William F. Preston (for two years); 1876, Charles W. Willett, Charles A. Lathrop, C. W. Millet, Nathan Hurd, Cyrus S. Farrar, Jonas Sutton; 1877, William H. Clark, Jr., Cullen B. Clark, J. Hebblewhite, Elbert M. Cook, Rufus Small, R. F. Robertson; 1878, John England, Elisha D. Lathrop, William H. Clark, Jr., Rufus Small, J. Hebblewhite, W. H. Youngs; 1879, George F. Adams, William E. Preston, J. Neeper, George Barnes, N. H. Pillsbury, William Lewis.

## POST OFFICE.

The first post office of the village was established in 1843, by the appointment of Solomon Lathrop, Postmaster, and the office in the house of Rev. Samuel A. Benton, the Congregational Pastor of that place. Previous to this time, the nearest office was at the "Branch," five miles away, from which mail was brought by any person whom business called in that direction, or else a boy astride a horse was sent for it. The postage on a letter from beyond the boundaries of the State was 25 cents, and often was not prepaid. Letters were valuable in those days, from the fact that they cost so much, and also that they did not come very often. The revenue of the office was so exceedingly small that it was taken rather because some one must have it than because of any honor or emolument it might bring. From Solomon Lathrop it passed to the hands of John P. Hall, who lived near the middle of the village, and who removed it from the house of Mr. Benton to his own house. This continued some years (about 1848), when Charles A. Lathrop became Postmaster, and established the office at his store. This was the first of its having a position in a public building. Dr. Snell succeeded Mr. Lathrop, and the office was kept on the northwest corner of the village square. From his hands it passed to William H. Clark, Jr., who kept it in the same place. He was succeeded by Burton W. Seeley, who kept it on the south side of Ridge street. Mr. Hiram Barrows, the present incumbent, then succeeded to the office, and it was removed to the "Corner Brick," and made a money order office, on which basis it has since been continued.

## THE ARMADA AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

The Armada Agricultural Society is the outgrowth of the Armada Farmers' and Mechanics' Club, of the same place, which was organized at the call of a few men, who thought to improve their occupation by free discussion of topics connected with their business. The organization was effected in 1870, with Hiron J. Hathaway, President; J. E. Barringer, Secretary; and Nathan Adams, Treasurer. Meetings were held monthly for discussion, and a plowing match was held each year. The last two years of its existence as a club, a fair was held at the village of Armada, at which no entrance fee was charged and no cash premiums were paid—simply a ribbon to designate a preference. The officers the second year were the same as the first. The third year, John Paton, Sr., was chosen President, and, upon the death of Mr. Adams, C. A. Lathrop succeeded him as Treasurer.

In February, 1873, a meeting was held responsive to a call of citizens for the purpose of forming an agricultural society upon a broader basis, and capable of becoming an incorporated body. All being favorably inclined, the object was effected, and the Armada Agricultural Society began its existence with Hon. Charles Andrews, President; John E. Barringer, Secretary; Charles A. Lathrop, Treasurer; and a Board of Directors as follows:

The first fair of this society was held at the society's grounds during the first week in October, 1873. The number of entries was 800, and the amount paid in prizes about

*Jas. Andrews, Pres. x H. H. Spencer, Sec. J. E. Barringer, Sec. Chas. A. Lathrop, Treas.*

*1870, H. H. Phillips, Pres. 2nd*

*1871, W. D. Patterson, Pres. 2nd*

*1872, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1873, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1874, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1875, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1876, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1877, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1878, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1879, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1880, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1881, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1882, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1883, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1884, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1885, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1886, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1887, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1888, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1889, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1890, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1891, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1892, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1893, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1894, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1895, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1896, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1897, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1898, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1899, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1900, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1901, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1902, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1903, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1904, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1905, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1906, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1907, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1908, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1909, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1910, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1911, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1912, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1913, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1914, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1915, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1916, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1917, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1918, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1919, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1920, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1921, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1922, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1923, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1924, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1925, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1926, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1927, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1928, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1929, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1930, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1931, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1932, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1933, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1934, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1935, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1936, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1937, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1938, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1939, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1940, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1941, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1942, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1943, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1944, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1945, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1946, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1947, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1948, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1949, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1950, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1951, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1952, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1953, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1954, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1955, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1956, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1957, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1958, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1959, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1960, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1961, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1962, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1963, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1964, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1965, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1966, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1967, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1968, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1969, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1970, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1971, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1972, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1973, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1974, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1975, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1976, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1977, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1978, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1979, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1980, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1981, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1982, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1983, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1984, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1985, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1986, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1987, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1988, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1989, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1990, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1991, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1992, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1993, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1994, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1995, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1996, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1997, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1998, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*1999, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

*2000, J. E. Barringer, Pres. 2nd*

\$300. The society paid all premiums and expenses, and had a balance left in the treasury. The society was organized on the basis of a purely agricultural fair, and no race-track is provided, and no premiums offered for speed. The people have supported it with great liberality, and each year's finances have been a token of the success of the enterprise. The grounds are tastily arranged with evergreen and forest trees, nicely fenced, and provided with fine offices, buildings and sheds, and the society has funds in its treasury.

The following gentlemen have acted as Presidents: Charles Andrews, six years; John McKay, two years; W. D. Pettibone, one year; George W. Phillips, at present. John E. Barringer, Secretary from the organization. Treasurer: Charles A. Lathrop, three years; James Steven, two years; W. D. Pettibone, one year; Charles Andrews, one year; H. Barrows, one year; George C. Phillips, Treasurer at present.

Number of entries last fair, 2,050; amount paid out in premiums, \$548.25.

#### THE ARMADA C. L. S. C.

The Armada Branch of the Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle was organized in the fall of 1880. The circle consists of two classes of members—the regular, who are members of the central organization, to which they are accountable for the amount of reading done; and the local, who are simply members of the local circle, and in no way responsible to the central society, and who are at liberty to carry on the full course of reading or not, as they see fit.

A four-years' course of reading is designated, which "embraces the general subjects of history, science, literature and the Bible study," and a diploma is given to the regular members who complete the course in a satisfactory manner. The regular charter members were: Mrs. H. Barrows, President; Miss Lizzie Fletcher, Secretary and Treasurer; Mrs. A. Lincoln, Mrs. A. E. Johnson, Miss Jennie Macauley, Dr. C. H. Lincoln, Mrs. Charles Carter, Miss Hattie Andrews, Miss Sophia Cryderman, H. J. Barrows.

The local charter members were: Rev. J. L. Walker, Mrs. E. W. Fletcher, Mrs. N. H. Pillsbury, John E. Day, Mrs. W. D. Pettibone, William H. Youngs, George C. Fletcher.

Additions have been made to both classes of members from time to time, and the prospects seem to indicate for the future the same increase of interest that has marked its history thus far. The circle meets every week for the discussion for the required reading for the week, and listening to original papers upon subjects pertaining to the lesson.

The officers at the present time are: Mrs. Charles A. Lathrop, President; Mrs. H. J. Barrows, Secretary and Treasurer.

#### BRUCE AND ARMADA LITERARY SOCIETY.

The young people met at the residence of G. W. Phillips December 11, 1878, for the purpose of organizing a literary society. A committee of three, consisting of R. J. Crawford, T. M. Stephen and C. E. Phillips, were appointed to form a constitution and by-laws. Saturday evening, December 24, 1878, met at residence of J. E. Day and adopted the constitution, and also elected charter officers, viz.: President, J. E. Day; Vice President, G. W. Phillips, Jr.; Treasurer, T. M. Stephen; Secretary, C. E. Phillips; Librarian, Mrs. J. E. Day.

#### THE ARMADA LITERARY SOCIETY.

The Armada Literary Society was organized as the Athenæum in 1877, with Hiram J. Barrows, President, and Albert Stow, Secretary. In 1878, it was re-organized, under the name of the Armada Literary Society, with Hiram J. Barrows, President. With this organization the Ladies' Literary Society of the village consolidated in January, 1880. Among the members who have held the office of President are Hiram J. Barrows, Bert C.

Preston, Albert F. Stowe, Sterry J. Lamson, Elisha D. A. True, Lewis M. Smith. The society has a collection of fifty volumes.

#### SCHOOLS.

The first schoolhouse in Armada Township was situate on the land of Col. Perry, near Armada Corners, built of logs, cut and put up by a "bee," and covered with lumber donated by Noah Webster—1,000 feet. The deficiency was supplied with slabs. The name of the first teacher is not remembered. The second house was a log one, near the house of Alfred Goodale. A school had been kept in the barn of that gentleman by Miss Harriet Perkins. Miss Betsey Day, now wife of Erastus Day, taught the second school. This was in 1836. About this time, a schoolhouse was built at the village. This house was built of slabs stood up endwise, spiked to a frame made of poles, and covered with slabs. The first teacher in this school was a Miss Day, who came from Massachusetts, and soon returned to that State. The first male teacher in this school was George Lathrop, son of Solomon Lathrop, in 1838 or 1839. He was followed by Miss Amelia Bancroft, who was succeeded by Joseph Goodell. This young man was exceedingly tall, and it is said that, when he jumped the rope with the children, his head appeared above the ridge of the building. Charles A. Lathrop was a teacher in this school. In 1843, Rev. S. A. Benton, who had lately arrived from Vermont, where he had received a classical education, had a class of seventeen pupils in the parlor of his house, in which he was assisted by Dr. J. P. Gleason. This lasted one term, soon followed by Rev. Eleazer W. True, a fully educated man from the East, who opened a private academy in a building erected for that purpose in the southeast part of the village. This school was successfully conducted from 1848 to 1853, and was the last of the select schools of Armada.

Rev. Mr. Benton was pastor of the Congregational Church of Armada several years; removed to Iowa, where he died about the year 1870. Rev. Mr. True died in Armada Township in 1874. Of the teachers in the public school, it is impossible to even mention all. The following are some of them: Edwin Pettibone, Clark Hall, S. E. Whitney, — Stowe, E. M. Plunkett, A. S. Hall. — Kidder, A. M. Keeler. The first structure soon gave place to a frame building, and was superseded by a brick building. This was enlarged to meet the growing demands of the school, which is at present in a thriving condition.

#### BIOGRAPHY.

This most important branch of township history must commend itself to every one. That it necessarily contains much valuable information, and the relation of a series of events more or less historic, must be conceded. Therefore, it is considered just and proper that anything which should claim a place in the pages devoted to it should be passed lightly over in the foregoing chapters in order to avoid repetition, and to intermingle with these interesting sketches the more complete facts gleaned from the party who knows them best.

EDWARD ADAMS, son of Nathan and Margaret A. (Smith) Adams, was born August 7, 1836; he became a teacher in the public schools, at which he engaged for five terms; was married, May 10, 1859, to Elizabeth Coykendall, daughter of Emanuel Coykendall, Ontario County, N. Y.; they had two children, both of whom are living on the homestead—Charles E., born April 12, 1861; Ella, December 1, 1859. Mrs. A. was born July 19, 1839, in Ontario County, N. Y. Mr. A. is a successful farmer, takes a great interest in the schools of the township and is politically a Republican.

NATHAN ADAMS, son of John and Susanna (Morse) Adams, natives of Massachusetts, was born in Cheshire, N. H., November 1, 1809; married Margaret A. Smith, Octo-

ber 13, 1833, and moved to Macomb in the fall of 1834, and settled on Section 13, in Armada Township, where he took from the Government 160 acres of land, which he improved and occupied until his death, which occurred September 12, 1872; they had ten children, three of whom are living. Mrs. A. was born December 26, 1811; she was the daughter of Isaiah Smith, a native of Orange County, N. Y., near West Point, and died December 27, 1880, on the homestead. Mr. A. was the first Town Clerk of the town of Armada, and has held responsible town offices since that time, and was Justice of the Peace at the time of his death; he was Treasurer of an Agricultural Society; was forward in all the improvements of the county.

SETH ALDRICH was born in Berkshire County, Mass., November 2, 1804; removed to Macomb County in 1833, and bought of the Government two lots since known as the Briggs farm, on Section 9, Armada; this he sold before moving his family, and, in 1835, bought the farm on which he now lives, consisting first of eighty acres, to which he afterward added 130 acres; he married Rachel Burlingame, a native of Berkshire, and had three children, all married and living in Armada Township. Mrs. Aldrich died in 1844, and he again married, Louisa Wyman, of Ontario, N. Y., and had one son—Charles—who lives on the homestead. The grandfather of the present Mrs. Aldrich, Isaac Page, served in the war of the Revolution and received a pension for faithful services.

CHARLES ANDREWS, son of Rev. Elisha D. Andrews and Betsey Lathrop, was born August 28, 1820, at Putney, Vt.; the family removed to West Bloomfield, N. Y., in 1828; lived there one year, and then removed to Mendon, two years; then to Pittsford, Monroe County, for ten years; they moved to Macomb County in 1841, and settled on Section 21, where they had previously purchased 800 acres of land; this land had been improved by a man named Tenyck, who was in the employ of Mr. Andrews; he afterward added to this same 400 acres more. As an illustration of the strife to locate land in those early days, it is told that Mr. Andrews and a neighbor named Hulett, wanted the same lot and both started for the office at Detroit at the same time to locate it. Mr. Andrews had a team and the neighbor was on foot; the roads were fearful, but the team won the race. Mr. A. made the required deposit, when Hulett came up out of wind and short of patience, but too late, when it was discovered that they were not after the same lot at all; both went home satisfied. Charles Andrews settled on his present farm in 1845, which consisted of 340 acres, 170 cleared and a log house and a frame barn; a few years later, he built his present farm-house and more barns; he has lived here since that time, with the exception of about seven years spent in Armada Village; he was made an officer in the township in an early day, and was made Supervisor in 1859, which office he held for eleven years, with satisfaction to the people, and is holding it at present; he was elected State Senator in 1866, and served for two terms; he was then appointed Deputy United States Collector for Macomb County for four years. Mr. A. was an organizer and first Director of the Macomb County and Armada Agricultural Societies, and was the first President of the Armada society, which office he held six successive years; he was married, January 29, 1845, to Charlotte Hewitt, daughter of Edmund Hewitt, of Ypsilanti, Mich.; she was born in Pittsford, N. Y., in 1821; they had one son—Edmund H., born November 14, 1845, married and lives in Ypsilanti. Mrs. A. died at that place May 27, 1846; married again, October 24, 1849, to Mary M. Elliott, daughter of Andrew Elliott, a native of New Hampshire; by this marriage, they had two children—Minnie A., born January 26, 1855, married H. L. Kendrick, and lives at Detroit, Mich.; Hattie B., born October 16, 1858, married H. J. Barrows, and lives in Armada. The present Mrs. A. was born December 14, 1825, at New Castle, Me.; her grandfather Elliott was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and the family are descendants of the apostle John Elliott; her brother, the Rev. John Elliott, was a minister in the Presbyterian Church, and was long a missionary to the Tus-

carora Indians; they have been members of the Congregational Church of Armada for many years. Mr. A. has always taken a prominent part in all the interests of his township; he has been a leader and a teacher of music since twenty years of age, and is at present a leader of the music in church and Sunday school.

**WILLIAM H. BAKER**, son of Samuel Baker, of New England, was born November 26, 1796, in Albany, N. Y. He was married, January 3, 1826, to Huldah Pettit, of Benton, Herkimer Co., N. Y., who was born May 21, 1800; they came to Macomb County in the fall of 1827; settled in the town of Ray, on Section 8. With the assistance of some of his neighbors, he built a small log cabin and went into it without door or window. His doors, window frames and sash, chairs, table and bedsteads were the work of his own hands, without paint or varnish. Their only neighbors within sight were wild beasts, such as deer and wolves, which came around their dwelling in abundance. One night, Mrs. Baker was engaged in boiling sap to relieve her husband, who was tired out with constant work, day and night. She had with her her little son, James, who was about five years of age. He soon fell asleep, lying on a quilt beneath a tree near the boiling-place. Soon after beginning her work of the evening, the wolves came so near she could hear them walking, and see their eyes sparkling in the darkness. She kept the long-handled dipper in the hot sap and the fire burning brightly, and, after howling about an hour or two, they went off, and the brave woman kept on with her work until relieved by her husband. They had four children, one of whom still lives. In 1841, they went back to New York to take care of Mrs. Baker's parents. In 1844, they returned to Michigan and settled in St. Clair County, at a place afterward called Baker's Corners, where they remained for ten years. The rest of his life was spent in various places in Macomb County. They were members of the M. E. Church. In 1853, Mr. Baker was licensed to exhort, and shortly after was granted local license, and followed this calling until his death. He died in 1870, July 9, six miles northwest of Armada Village. Mrs. Baker still survives, at the age of eighty-two. Mr. Baker is remembered with the kindest of feelings.

**MARIA L. BAKER**, the second daughter of William H. Baker, and the only surviving one, was born February 18, 1829. At the age of sixteen, she began life as a teacher in the public schools, which continued twenty-three terms. She taught the first school in the Frost District School, consisting of nine scholars, five belonging to Mr. Frost's family. The school was kept in Mr. Frost's house. She was married, September 6, 1865, to Charles M. Lamphere, and lives on Section 4, Armada; has one daughter, Nettie, born August 18, 1866, and living at home.

**DANIEL BARNES**, son of Simon and Rachel (Skinner) Barnes, was born in this township July 1, 1797; married Mrs. Phoebe (Smith) Becraft, August 11, 1824, and moved to Macomb in 1835; lived on the Holman farm eight years; moved into Armada, where they now reside. Mrs. Barnes was born in New York, at Augusta, December 15, 1792; was married to Isaac Smith, by whom she had seven children, two of whom are living; after her second marriage, six children were born, five of whom are living.

**DR. JOHN E. BARRINGER** was born in Bristol, Ontario Co., N. Y., July 16, 1841; received his primary education in New York and at the Canandaigua Academy, and began teaching in the public schools at the age of eighteen years, which was followed with success for four years; studied medicine four years with Dr. D. J. Mallery, at Bristol, N. Y.; then entered the Michigan University, from which he removed to Armada, in November, 1863, where he has since been engaged in practice; was married, August 7, 1864, to Antinette, daughter of Moses Perkins, of Bristol, N. Y.; has two children—Horace P., born May 12, 1866; Alice A., born June 11, 1870. Mrs. B. was born August 7, 1839. Dr. B. has held several important offices in the township and society; he attends the Congregational Church and Sabbath school; in politics, he is a Democrat.



**HIRAM BARROWS**, son of David and Ruth Barrows, both of Massachusetts, was born in Wyoming County, N. Y., October 11, 1824; removed with his father's family to Wisconsin, remaining for four years. Mr. B. came to Macomb County in 1848, and settled on Section 3, Ray Township, which place he improved and occupied until 1866, except the time spent in the army; he was twice elected Justice of the Peace; also Supervisor for some years; he was married, September 15, 1846, to Bathsheba C. Hathaway, a native of Ontario County, N. Y.; she was born March 20, 1822; the children are—David H., born November 8, 1850, and Hiram J., born April 2, 1858, both married and living in Armada. Mrs. Barrows died June 12, 1866. Mr. B. married again, April 9, 1868, Mrs. Agnes Little Brownlee, of Mt. Clemens; she is still living; they have one daughter—Ruth—born December 6, 1869. Mrs. B. was born in Glasgow, Scotland, July 11, 1834; she had one daughter—Marion Little—born at Mt. Clemens August 20, 1855, married Charles Carter and lives in Armada. Mr. B. enlisted in the Ninth Michigan Regiment Infantry, Company A; was elected by the company Second Lieutenant; made First Lieutenant December 10, 1861; was wounded in action and taken prisoner at Murfreesboro July 13, 1862; exchanged August 27; made Captain October 13, 1862; mustered out November 16, 1864; returned home in March, 1865. The regiment was engaged in twelve battles, in all but one of which Mr. B. himself was engaged. Soon after the war, he, with Dr. Smith, began the erection of the first brick block in the village of Armada, upon the completion of which he commenced mercantile business; he was appointed Postmaster, in February, 1869, which office he still holds; in 1875, in company with Cyrus Farrar, he commenced the manufacture of cheese in the village, but he soon bought out the partner, and has since successfully prosecuted the work; he was elected Deacon of the Congregational Church of Armada in 1849; also Superintendent of the Sabbath school soon after, both of which positions he still holds; in politics, he is a steadfast Republican; the sons are engaged in business with their father, under the firm name of H. Barrows & Sons.

**DR. SAMUEL T. BEARDSLEE**, son of Thomas Beardslee and Rachel Tuttle, daughter of E. Tuttle, of Sussex, N. Y., was born in New Jersey August 19, 1828; moved with his parents to Oakland County in 1832; they cleared up a farm in the township of Independence, after which Samuel Beardslee commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Paddock, of Pontiac, and attended the medical course at Ann Arbor two terms and a course in chemistry; graduated from the Albany Medical Institute in 1856; in 1857, came to the village of Armada and began the practice of his profession, which he has prosecuted without interruption to the present time. Married, December 18, 1876, Betsey A., daughter of James McCauley, of Ontario County, N. Y.; she was born January 3, 1844, and has one child—J. Allen, born December 11, 1878. Dr. Beardslee has a fine residence in the village and a farm in Berlin of 257 acres; this property he has accumulated by his close attention to his practice. In politics, he is a Republican.

**REV. HENRY N. BISSELL**, son of Anson Bissell and Joanna Dart, daughter of Dr. Dart, of Vernon, Conn.; his father was a native of East Windsor, Conn., and a Deacon of the Congregational Church of that place; he died December 23, 1872, at Milan, Ohio, aged eighty-five years; the mother died at the same place October 23, 1846, aged sixty-one years. The family are direct descendants of John Bissell, the first of that name in America, who came from Somersetshire, England, and settled on the Connecticut River at Windsor, where many of the same name still reside. The subject of this sketch was born at East Windsor, Conn., June 2, 1816; he entered the Sophomore class of Yale College in 1836 and graduated in 1839; taught in the Huron Institute, in Milan, Ohio, three years; then entered the Theological Department of the Western Reserve College, of Ohio, supporting himself and a brother, who afterward became a missionary in India; he spent the first eight years of ministerial work in Lyme, Huron Co., Ohio; then as acting pastor for

twenty-seven years at Mt. Clemens, Macomb County, from 1854; moved to Armada as pastor of the Congregational Church in 1881. He was married, May 5, 1846, in Manchester, Conn., to Elizabeth Hale, daughter of Nathaniel Hubbard, a native of Bolton, Conn.; they have no children. Mr. B. has directed the education and assisted in bearing the expenses of two nephews, sons of the brother in India, who are now in the ministry in this State; he is and always has been a man of great energy and a hard worker and student, and is firm in the faith of the orthodox church; he is a Republican in politics.

EBENEZER BROOKS, son of Ebenezer and Tamar (Ross) Brooks, natives of Worcester County, Mass., was born January 15, 1809, in Poultney, Vt.; came to Macomb County in 1834; remained one year, and then returned and married Eliza P. Davis, daughter of Elisha Davis, of Lancaster, Mass.; she was born October 2, 1809; he took eighty acres of Government land on Section 7, Lenox Township, which he improved and sold in 1863, moving to Armada Village, where he now resides; had one child—Charles D.—born May 5, 1836, died September, 1859. Mr. Brooks took an active part in all the interests of the county; was forward in promoting church and Sabbath school work, and a Deacon of the Baptist Church, both in Lenox and at this place. In politics, he is a Whig, Free-Soiler and Republican. Grandfather William Brooks served his country in the war of the Revolution, being engaged in the battle of Bunker Hill and died of disease resulting from the war.

WILLIAM H. BUMP was born in Mariden, Monroe Co., N. Y., March 29, 1827; he is the son of Robert and Cynthia Bump. The family moved to Romeo Village, May 15, 1834, where they remained one and a half years. Robert Bump was a shoemaker by trade and worked in a shop with Judge Prentice and in the families of the settlers, going from home to home, a common practice of that day, styled whipping the cat; they moved to their farm, on Section 35, Armada, in October, 1835; the mother died in 1864, and the father four years later. Mr. B. was married, November 2, 1856, to Martha, daughter of Robert and Caroline Kelley, of Ontario; they have one daughter—Geneva, born August 4, 1857, residing at home. Mr. B. has always been a Democrat in political faith and practice.

ELIJAH BURK is a native of Mexico, N. Y., born June 13, 1807; he lived in Western New York as a farmer until 1833, when he removed to Macomb County, settling on what is now the village of Armada; his brother, Norman Burk, had settled near the center of Armada Township two years before. Mr. Burk moved through Romeo, thence to his brother's and cut his road from there to his land. He was married, December 20, 1829, to Betsey A. Burdick, a native of Cayuga County, N. Y., born in 1812, and had four children, all living; two sons served in the civil war. Mr. Burk was forward in all that would benefit the new settlement; the first religious services were held at his house and he was a willing helper in the Sabbath school and other means of moral growth—always a strong temperance man and a Whig in politics. Mr. Burk is remembered with great affection by the old settlers of Armada, for his house often sheltered them till one could be built for them. Though poor himself, he would always divide with those more needy; a neighbor lost a cow; Mr. B. gave him the use of one of his cows till the loss could be repaired; his team was freely used by any who needed it, and people said: "If all men were like Mr. Burk, much of the hardship of settling a new country would not be felt." He died at his home in Armada in 1848.

NATHANIEL CARTER, son of Nathaniel and Eunice (Lincoln) Carter, of Leominster, Mass., was born at that place February 20, 1806; his grandfather, Nathaniel, was a Captain in the war of the Revolution, and his great-grandfather, Nathaniel, was one of the first settlers of New England. The name Nathaniel has run through five generations. They are of English extraction. Mr. C. left Massachusetts for the State of Michigan, Sep-

tember 20, 1831, arriving in Macomb County after a journey of twenty-five days; he located eighty acres of land on Section 34, and afterward bought eighty acres adjoining, on which he has made his present farm and has lived upon it continuously fifty-one years; in the month of March 12, 1833, he was married to Chloe Stewart, daughter of Edmund Stewart, and has had three children—George N. Carter, born March 31, 1834, who resides upon the old home farm; Mary J., born April 4, 1853, died in infancy; Eddie B., born November 12, 1859, died July 6, 1863. Mr. C. has been a Republican from the birth of that party and has held several important township offices; he has given much thought and study to the subject of mechanism, and had at one time a mowing machine in operation before the present mower was invented; he has also studied much upon the subject of aerial navigation, and also a plan to propel canal-boats by means of compressed air—an idea which has since been put into successful operation; he built a saw-mill on Coon Creek, in 1833, being the second one east of Stony Creek; he has been a member of the Congregational Church thirty years; in 1858, a candidate on the Free-Soil ticket for legislator. George N. Carter, son of the above, was born March 31, 1834, in Armada Township; has always lived upon the home farm; was married, February 6, 1856, to Mary A. Simons, daughter of Charles Simons, Genesee County, N. Y.; they have had four children—Charles C., born May 4, 1857, who married Marion Little, August 19, 1880, and is now in business in Armada Village; Lottie J., born April 30, 1864, and died June 19, 1866; Eva B., born October 4, 1867; Mary E., born September 16, 1874. Mr. and Mrs. C. have been members of the Congregational Church of Armada for many years. Mrs. C. was a successful teacher in the public schools. He is, in political belief, a Republican.

CHAUNCY R. CHAMBERLIN, son of Beekman Chamberlin, born in Armada Feb. 3, 1836; lived with his father's family on the homestead, on Section 4, Armada Township, and, in company with his brother David, still occupies it. He was married, October 25, 1863, to Mary, daughter of John C. Morris, of Pennsylvania; the children of this marriage are: Chauncy, born November 6, 1865; Susan, born August 3, 1867; John, born March 24, 1870, died in infancy; Phebe, born August 18, 1871; Wilfred, born July 25, 1873; also an infant, who died March 9, 1875. Mrs. Chamberlin was born January 22, 1845. Mr. C. and brother are favorably known to the early settlers of the county as threshers for many years; he is a Republican in politics.

MRS. DOROTHEA (THOMPSON) CHAMBERLIN, daughter of Isaac Thompson, formerly of Yates County, N. Y., born at that place October 2, 1814; moved with her parents to Macomb County October 1, 1825, and lived in Bruce Township, near Romeo, until February 29, 1840, when she was married to Charles W. Chamberlin, and settled on Section 33, Armada Township. Mr. Chamberlin died on this farm August 22, 1844; they had three children—Oscar, born June 28, 1841, enlisted in Company A, Ninth Michigan Infantry, at Armada, served three years, and was honorably discharged; he is married and now lives in Ray Township; Jane E., born September 28, 1842, married E. W. True, and lives at Armada Village; Charles W., born November 29, 1844, now lives upon the homestead. Charles W., son of above, was married December 1, 1869, to Mary J. Jury, of England; is farmer on the homestead and has two children—Adelbert, born September 17, 1871, and Fanny D., born July 30, 1876. The Chamberlins hold to the doctrine of universal salvation, and, politically, are Republicans.

GALEN CHAMBERLIN, son of Beekman Chamberlin, was born in Ontario County, N. Y., May 12, 1817; removed to Macomb County in 1834; from 1850 to the present time, he has owned farms in various places in Armada Township, and at present lives on Section 9; was married, in 1851, to Millia, daughter of Stephen Harrington; he has one son and one daughter, both at home. Beekman C., son of the above, born October 17, 1852, has always lived at home; was married, September 17, 1876, to Hattie House, of St. Clair

County, and has one child—Myrtie Belle, born August 27, 1878; both the Chamberlins are well known as threshers for many years; they are Republicans in politics.

**WILLIAM H. CLARK**, son of Peter and Elizabeth (Wilson) Clark, was born in Hopkinton, Mass., August 4, 1805. His father, Peter Clark, was a native of Newton, Mass., and was a soldier in the Revolution. Lived at that place until seventeen years of age, and then moved to Medway, Mass., as an apprentice in the manufacture of cotton machinery; followed this business for fifteen years, and then engaged in the dry goods trade, at Springfield, Mass., now Chicopee, seven years; from here he moved to Michigan; in 1845, settled in Elba, Lapeer County, as a farmer, on a new farm near the Chippewa Indian Mission, and lived on this place; was Treasurer of Lapeer County for six years; moved to Macomb County in 1869, and settled on the ridge one mile west of Armada Village, called the Chamberlin place, where he now resides. He married Frances Martin, daughter of Mrs. Elizabeth Rodgers Martin, natives of Portsmouth, N. H.; she was a descendant of the martyr, John Rodgers; they had ten children; six are living; his wife died at Lapeer City September 10, 1876.

**WILLIAM H. CLARK, JR.**, is the son of William H. Clark, of Massachusetts; he was born in Dover, N. H., December 12, 1828; educated at Chicopee, Hampton Co., Mass., in the common schools; from the age of fourteen to eighteen, he engaged in a wholesale commission house in Boston; in 1846, he came to Lapeer County, being one of the pioneers; he lived on a farm for two years; he began the study of law at Lapeer, Mich.; was admitted to the bar at the August term of the Circuit Court, held at Lapeer in 1858; he came to Armada in November, 1858, and engaged in mercantile pursuits; at the end of four years, he enlisted, November 10, 1862, in Company G, Eighth Michigan Cavalry, of which he was Sergeant; he was promoted to Second Lieutenant, and was in active service until March, 1864, at which time he resigned on account of ill health; was engaged in eighteen battles and skirmishes and once wounded; on returning home and recovering his health, he commenced the practice of law in the courts of Macomb County, in which business he still continues; he held the office of Circuit Court Commissioner for six years and Postmaster of Armada for four years; has always interested himself in agriculture; was one of the originators of the Armada Agricultural Society and a director in the same. In politics, he is a Democrat. He was married, October 19, 1852, to Mary Shafer, daughter of John Shafer, a pioneer of Lapeer County; they have four children—Mary F., born May 14, 1856, married K. S. Buck, and living in St. Clair County; William E., born December 2, 1858, died February 24, 1864; Emma E., born November 6, 1865, living at home; Josephine, born November 26, 1871. Mrs. Clark was born June 9, 1828, in Hillsdale, Columbia Co., N. Y.; her father, who died February 22, 1882, located the land on which part of the city of Lapeer now stands, and made a plat of the city on record of Shafer's plat.

**JAMES CRAWFORD**, son of Robert Crawford, of Scotland, was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, June 24, 1827; emigrated to America in 1831; they stopped at Buffalo two years, where the mother died of cholera; the family then moved to the vicinity of Romeo, and lived two years there; purchased eighty acres of land, on Section 17, to which the family removed; the father, Robert Crawford, was a farmer and gardener in the mother country; he was born August 4, 1796, and still resides on the homestead. James Crawford was married, June 28, 1856, to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Borland, of Scotland, and had three children—Robert J., born September 1, 1857, a public teacher; Thomas, born December 10, 1858; Anna E., born April 28, 1862, died February 15, 1876. Mr. Crawford is a farmer and stock-raiser; has a hop-yard which yields annually \$500; there is a pioneer on this farm in the person of "Old Nig"—a horse—which has reached the age

of twenty-eight years, all of which he has spent on the farm. Mr. Crawford is a Republican in politics.

**PHILIP C. CUDWORTH**, son of David and Mary Cudworth, was born in the town of Richmond, Ontario Co., N. Y., March 30, 1811; the grandfather on the mother's side served in the war of the Revolution, and both were of English origin; he moved to Macomb County in October, 1835, and settled on Section 34, in Richmond Township, and gave the name to that town; moved to his present farm in Armada Township November, 1852; was married, October 1, 1835, to Tamsin Tubbs, of Ontario County, N. Y.; they have had six children, five of whom still live—Xenophon O., born April 10, 1837, married Martha Hicks and lives on Section 36, Armada; Philip, born December 24, 1839, enlisted in Company A, Ninth Regiment, Michigan Infantry, under Col. Wilkinson, and died at West Point, Ky., of fever; Harriet, born November 10, 1842, married L. Fillmore and died in Lenox November 28, 1861; Gerusha A., born January 6, 1844, married Charles Chapman, and now lives in Iowa; Mary, born April 13, 1847, married Peter Scott and now resides at Decatur, Iowa, in the town of Grand River, and built the first house in that village; David S., born May 20, 1850, married Ilinda Fillmore, and lives on Section 3, Ray Township. Mr. and Mrs. Cudworth have been members of the Methodist Church for thirty-eight years; he voted the Democratic ticket twice, since which time he has been a Republican. He was the first Postmaster in Richmond, Mich., when the office supplied mail to six townships; the route was from Lakeville to St. Clair, and postage was from 10 to 25 cents per letter and Canada letters a good deal more. The grandfather of Mrs. Cudworth was a Revolutionary soldier; her family were of English and Scotch blood.

**XENOPHON O. CUDWORTH**, son of Philip and Tamsin (Tubbs) Cudworth, was born in Richmond Township April 10, 1837; moved with his parents to Armada Township in 1852. Was married, December 25, 1858, to Martha Hicks, and has three children—Philip Elton, born February 14, 1862, now living at home; Burton H., born October 26, 1866; Frank S., born February 21, 1868. Mr. Cudworth worked a farm on shares, in Richmond Township one year; then purchased a farm of Mr. William Abbey, in Armada Township, Section 36, paying therefor the sum of \$2,250; in 1869, he built a substantial and tasty brick residence, in which he now resides; he has held responsible offices.

**JAMES DAVIDSON**, son of William Davidson, of Ontario, Province of Canada, was born in the Dominion August 14, 1829; removed to Michigan in 1856, to St. Clair County, and to Macomb in May, 1862; settled in Section 8, Armada Township, where he now resides; now owns and works a farm of 115 acres. He is a carpenter by trade. He was married, October 12, 1855, to Lucinda Russell, of Ontario, who was born April 20, 1831; they have four children—Loder, born August 20, 1856, died October 22, 1862; Elvira, born June 23, 1858; William, June 18, 1860; Agnes, May 12, 1862; James, June 17, 1864. Mr. D. has made many improvements in his farm, and has succeeded as a farmer; he is a Republican.

**CHARLES DAVIS** was born in Rhode Island March 7, 1798; was the son of Benjamin Davis, who was a pensioner of the war of the Revolution, and died in the State of Rhode Island in the year 1800; the wife of Benjamin enjoyed the pension for some years, and died in Macomb County about the year 1840, at the age of ninety-two years. Charles Davis removed his family to Macomb in 1836, and settled on Section 19, Richmond, which was then a wilderness; he died in Armada Village in May, 1880. Mrs. Davis died in 1838; he married again, Lucinda White, who still lives in the village. Mr. Davis had seven children, five of whom are still living.

**RILEY DAVIS**, son of Charles and Chelsa H. (Dodge) Davis, of Rhode Island and New Hampshire, was born in Genesee County, N. Y., April 26, 1836; removed to Macomb

July, 1836; lived in Richmond till attaining his majority. Was married in 1865, to Eliza Berry, of Ontario, Canada; married again, February 16, 1881, to Mrs. Charles Snover, née Dulmadge; has one child—George R. Davis, born December 4, 1881; was a farmer in Richmond Township until 1879, at which time he removed to Armada Village and engaged one year in a market; he still resides in the place and is a member of the Democratic party.

SETH DAVIS, son of Charles Davis, of Rhode Island, and Chelsa (Dodge) Davis, of New York, was born in Richmond Township July 13, 1840; lived on the homestead until 1863; then enlisted in Company A, Michigan Provost Guards; was sent to the Upper Peninsula, stayed one summer there, and then went as commissioned officer with Capt. Goodell; left the State, October 22, for Alabama; was in active service; promoted to First Lieutenant and discharged in three years, June 10, 1866. He returned to a farm in Richmond, on Section 16, and was married, in September, 1867, to Lois E., daughter of William Gilbert, of Iowa; she was born April 13, 1846; their children were: Ada M., born February 1, 1870; Nellie B., May 22, 1873; Bert C., May 26, 1879; Harry G., September 17, 1881. June 10, 1873, Mr. Davis left the farm and kept a hotel in Armada Village one year; then built a residence in the village, where he now resides; politically, he is a member of the Greenback party.

DANIEL C. DAY, son of Russell and Charlotte (Smith) Day, was born in Bruce Township December 9, 1849; always lived at home; was married, January 14, 1880, to Belle Quick, of Macomb County, daughter of Henry Quick, of Ontario County, N. Y., born July 17, 1857; has one child—Clarence, born June 1, 1881. Mr. D. resides in the village of Armada, manages a small farm and engages in the packing and sale of small fruit; in politics, he is a Republican. Elizabeth Day Bennett, sister of the above, born January 19, 1842, married, February 14, 1865, to Watson Bennett, who died in Illinois by an accident, March 4, 1873; she has one daughter and lives in Macomb County. Russell Day (deceased), son of Erastus and Lucy Willard Day, natives of Dalton, Mass., was born at Leeds, Elizabeth Co., C. W., May 24, 1813. The family made but a short stay in Canada; moved to Genesee County, N. Y.; the family removed to Romeo, Macomb County, in 1828, and settled on land near Romeo; on the death of his father, he assumed the home farm until 1843. He was married, March 1, 1841, to Miss Charlotte Smith, daughter of Isaiah Smith, of Aurelius, Cayuga Co., N. Y.; she was born September 15, 1815; they had eight children, of whom six are living, all in Macomb County; in 1843, he exchanged the old farm for land on Section 19, Armada; soon exchanged this for a farm on Section 24, in Bruce, where he spent the greater portion of his life; in 1860, he sold this farm and bought on Section 13, Bruce, where he lived sixteen years; went to a small place in Armada Township, Section 30, two years; then to Armada Village, where he died June 13, 1880. Mrs. D. still lives in Armada Village. He was a genial, kind-hearted man, forward in improvements and right in all moral questions; in politics, a Republican.

URIEL DAY, son of Harry Day, of Dalton, Mass., and Nancy Chamberlin, of the same place, was born in Otsego County, N. Y., December 10, 1810; lived nine years in Pennsylvania and moved to Macomb County in 1833, and cleared a farm on Section 7, Armada Township, on which he still resides. He was married, September 12, 1833, to Olive Sperry, who was born August 22, 1812; they had four children—Emily, born June 25, 1834, married S. Hulett, and lives in Armada Township; Cordelia, born June 8, 1837, married H. Howgate, and lives in Washington, D. C.; Caroline, born December 16, 1839, married Robert McKay, and lives in Bruce Township; Lucinda E., born October 16, 1862, married John McKay, and lives in Armada Township. Mr. Day has been a prominent man in the early history of Macomb County, and is, in politics, a Republican; he has been for many years a member of the M. E. Church and assisted in building churches at Romeo and Armada.

GIDEON DRAPER was born June 16, 1812, in Ontario County, N. Y.; came with the family of his father to Macomb County in 1831; his father was Daniel Draper, born in the town of Rupert, in the State of Vermont, on the 18th of October, 1778; he was married in that place and had one child; in 1802, he moved to the State of New York, and had eight other children; three of his children still survive; he owned and improved land in several places in Armada Township, and died in 1860. Mrs. D. died three years later. On arriving at the age of twenty-one, Gideon Draper bought land in Armada which he sold to Uriel Day, and again bought on Section 5, at the rate of \$5 per acre; this he converted into a home and occupies it at present. September 15, 1836, he married Eliza, daughter of Phebe Benedict, a native of New York, and they had seven children—Adam C., born December 15, 1837, Adamantha C., born March 8, 1839; Cynthia J., January 1, 1841; Elijah P., June 23, 1843; Gideon, December 23, 1845; Alice, June 13, 1847, died June 24, 1873; Milton W., born March 12, 1849, served in the late war, as did also his brother Elijah; Milton died at Huntsville, Ala., March 6, 1865. Mrs. D. died at the homestead May 23, 1877, aged sixty-one years. Mr. D. has been a member and steward in the M. E. Church forty-four years, and held, most of the time, an office in the church, and contributed to the erection of churches in several places; an officer in the township and society, a Justice of the Peace for twenty-two years; politically, a Republican.

ORSON C. DUNHAM, son of Daniel Dorrence Dunham and Julia A. (Clark) Dunham, was born January 11, 1836, at Rockport, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio; moved from Ohio with his parents to Macomb County and settled on Section 36, Armada Township, where he lived two years and then moved to the west side of the same section, where they made their home until 1876, when they moved to their present home, on Section 35, same township; the father died at this place November 11, 1867. Orson was married, November 13, 1864, to Salina Walton, of Richmond Township, and has one child—Charles, born February 2, 1874. The great-grandfather on the mother's side was a Revolutionary soldier, and the grandfather served in the war of 1812. The mother is still living with him on the old farm. Politically, Mr. Dunham is a Republican.

THE FARRAR FAMILY. Phineas Farrar was a native of Marlboro, N. H.; married to Abigail Stone, of the same place, and all his children, ten in number, were born at that place; he was a farmer in New Hampshire, from which he retired in the year 1850, and removed to Macomb with his son Charles, and died September 24, 1855; his wife died in New Hampshire some years before. Charles Farrar, son of the above, was born November 10, 1796; he spent his younger years in Boston as a carpenter and came to Macomb County June 19, 1832, and settled on Section 30, Armada Township, and began at once to develop the water-power, since known as Farrar's Mill; he first put in machinery for the manufacture of hand-rakes; afterward added the manufacture of clothespins, broom-handles, etc.; after two years started a saw-mill, and in these branches of business he was engaged until the time of his death, which occurred April 26, 1863. Mr. Farrar was married, March 11, 1822, to Dorcas, daughter of Abram Cooledge, of Troy, N. H., and had three sons—Merrill P., born at Boston May 19, 1823, now living on the homestead; Charles C., born at Boston October 26, 1825, now living in the city of Flint; Cyrus S., born at Boston October 16, 1831, now at East Saginaw, Mich. Mrs. Farrar died at the homestead May 12, 1855. Mr. Farrar was afterward married to Mrs. Mary D. Barbour, who still survives. Merrill P. Farrar, son of the above, was born May 19, 1823; came to Macomb County with his parents in 1832, and became a farmer upon the homestead. He was married, September 12, 1848, to Sarah, daughter of Moses Perkins, of Troy, N. H., and had two children—Mary B., born July 19, 1849, died at home December 10, 1871; Hattie M., born July 17, 1851, married Frank L. Day, September 2, 1873, died at the old home February 27, 1880. Mrs. Farrar died January 19, 1854. Mr. Farrar again



married, Ann M. Pringle, April 30, 1856. Harriet Farrar, daughter of the above, married Frank L. Day, and had two children—Harry, born September 24, 1874; Hattie E., born November 11, 1877. The family has always been Congregational and Republican in politics, and Mr. Merrill Farrar has held responsible township offices many years.

HEZEKIAH FARRINGTON, the son of James and Nancy (Ames) Farrington, was born in Canada January 29, 1832; his parents were natives of New England; his mother died in Armada February 5, 1866; his father lives at present at Almont, Mich., at the age of eighty-eight years. Mr. Farrington settled on a farm near the center of Armada Township; the mother died in Armada Township February 5, 1865. Mr. F. was a sailor on the lakes from fifteen to twenty-five years of age. He married Alvira, daughter of Archibald Dunham, of Macomb County, March 18, 1857, who died in Armada Township January 5, 1861; married again, October 15, 1863, to Theresa Pomeroy, daughter of Oscar Pomeroy, of New York, who died in Armada Township, Mich., in 1850; they have one child—Austin, born March 6, 1865; Mr. F. moved to his present farm in 1861 and has occupied it since that time. Mrs. Pomeroy, daughter of Hinkman Butterfield, a native of New Hampshire, was born at Alden, Erie Co., N. Y., February 20, 1826; she came with her parents to Macomb in the fall of 1832; her husband, Daniel O. Pomeroy, was born in Genesee County, N. Y., August 10, 1821; they were married March 11, 1844; his father, John Trumbull Pomeroy, was born in Vermont April 4, 1794, and died in Orleans County, N. Y., in 1833; the parents of Mrs. Pomeroy located in Armada Township, where the family have since resided; her father died November 12, 1865; her mother still lives, at the age of eighty-six. Mrs. Pomeroy had four children, two of whom, Mrs. Farrington and Mr. Pomeroy, are living in Armada Township. The family removed from New York to Tecumseh, Mich., with oxen and wagon and one of the inconveniences first felt was the want of a spring wheel; their own was left at Detroit, and no other could be obtained. After moving to Macomb, the Butterfields were in straitened circumstances, and, for a short time, in 1836, lived on buds and young leaves gathered in the woods, boiled and eaten with milk and butter, of which they had plenty. After the death of the father, John, the Pomeroy family removed from Ontario, N. Y., to Macomb, and settled in the townships of Ray and Armada; they are Vermont people and have resided in various places in that State and in others; a member of the family, Mortimer C., is now living in St. Clair County.

AMOS FINCH, son of Sylvester and Almada Finch, was born in Armada Township July 11, 1836; enlisted in the army July 25, 1862, in Company E, Fifth Cavalry; spent three months in drill at Detroit; was engaged in the battle of Bucklin Mills; here all the officers of the company and many privates were taken prisoners, and many died. Mr. Finch was elected Corporal at Detroit, and promoted to Sergeant at Washington; to Lieutenant on July 3, 1865, and was mustered out at Leavenworth, Kan., June 27, 1865; took part in three battles, and endured much hardship; upon leaving the army, he returned to the old homestead, in Armada Township, upon which he has always lived. He was married, September 24, 1867, to Anna Smith, daughter of Isaiah Smith, of New York. Mrs. Finch was born September 24, 1847; they have three children. Sylvester Finch, son of Albert and Chloe (Knapp) Finch, was born in Dutchess County, N. Y., March 1, 1805; came to Romeo in 1824 with the Finch family; in 1828, he bought land of the Government, on Section 30, Armada Township, which he partly cleared, and sold in 1835, and located on Section 15, where he died November 2, 1875; Mrs. F. was born in West Bloomfield, March 1, 1810; she was the daughter of Roswell Webster, a native of Connecticut; she still lives on the homestead; they had ten children, eight of whom are living.

JAMES FLOWER, son of William and Eunice (Kilbourn) Flower, was born in Delhi October 18, 1808; his father was a native of Ashfield, Mass., and his mother of the same place. Mr. F. moved to Macomb County in the fall of 1854; opened a store of gen-



eral merchandise at the branch, now called Armada Corners, in 1835, in which he continued for three years; in 1838, he bought 120 acres of land on Section 30, Richmond Township, which he cleared up and made his home until 1874, adding to the original purchase 167 acres; in 1874, he removed to Armada Village, where he now resides. He was married, December 25, 1834, to Eliza, daughter of Asa Ingraham, of this county; they had six children, four of whom are living. Mrs. F. was born in 1810, and died in Armada November 4, 1881. Mr. F. was a member of the Legislature in 1849; has held offices in the township for many years and was prominent in the advancement of the new country; he has always been a Democrat in politics.

AMOS N. FREEMAN, son of Joseph and Sylvia (Newman) Freeman, born in Onondaga County, N. Y.; moved to Macomb in 1824, and settled on a farm in Armada Township; in the year 1850, he bought a tract of wild land, where he spent most of his life; he was married, in 1843, to Maria R. Fraleigh, and raised a family of six children; his wife died in 1875, and he married Mrs. Cordelia Levings, of Richmond Township; they are now living in Armada Township; a Republican in politics and a Methodist in religion.

ARCHIBALD FREEMAN, son of Moses and Anna (Powell) Freeman, born in Washington Township November 23, 1830; lived at home till the twenty-seventh year of his age. He then married Emily Jewell, daughter of Jeremiah Jewell, November 5, 1857; then purchased the farm on which he now resides, December 26, 1857, known as the John Warner farm; they have two children, viz., Adna J., born February 11, 1860; Hattie, born September 5, 1864, both of whom are now living on the homestead; in 1860, he built the residence in which the family at present reside; has good and tasty barns and all the appliances of a successful business.

NEWMAN FREEMAN, son of Moses and Anna (Powell) Freeman, was born in Washington Township April 27, 1832; has always lived on the farm inherited by his father; was married, June 2, 1864, to Mary A. Frost, of Armada Village, and has one child, Elva A., born January 22, 1867, now living at home. Mr. Freeman is a successful farmer; has a fine and commodious residence and good surroundings. Mr. Freeman voted at the birth of the Republican party for J. C. Fremont and has since voted with that party.

EDWIN A. FROST, son of Allen L. and Judith E. (Phelps) Frost, born in Armada January 11, 1848; always lived on the homestead, except three years spent in Richmond Township; married, May 23, 1872, to Miss Laura J., daughter of David B. Grout, of Ontario County, N. Y., and has the following children: Hattie E., born February 15, 1873; Joel E., February 1, 1877. Mr. F. owns and occupies the homestead near the village of Armada; he is prominently connected with several organizations of the county; in politics, he is a Republican. Allen L. Frost (deceased), son of Bezaleel and Nancy (Luce) Frost, natives of Massachusetts, was born at Williamsburg, June 28, 1804; moved to New York while a boy, thence to Macomb County, in 1835, where he bought and cleared up a farm and made it his home for a life-time. He was married, at Gainesville, N. Y., January 29, 1828, to Mary Smith, and had a family of four children, one of whom still lives. Mrs. F. died October 2, 1844, when he married Judith Phelps, September 4, 1845, who has three children—sons—Edwin A., born January 11, 1848; Walter I., born July 24, 1851; Fred R., born July 9, 1856, a medical graduate. Mr. F. was personally identified with all the improvements of the new county, an organizer of the M. E. Church of Armada and a life-long member of the same; a strong supporter of the anti-slavery party and a firm Republican; his second son, Joel, was in the war of the rebellion, and was killed at Cedar Mountain August 9, 1862; an uncle was a soldier of the Revolution, in the retreat from Quebec, and suffered all the hardships of that time. Mr. F. died at the homestead April 24, 1874.

HORACE GARLICK, fifth son of Samuel and Lucy (Mead) Garlick, natives of Boston, was born in Boston October 12, 1809. Samuel Garlick, a soldier in the war of 1812, served until the close of the war. His grandfather was born in England. Horace Garlick moved with the family to Connecticut; here the father owned a tide-mill, which was sold in 1818, and the family moved to Auburn, N. Y.; the father died in Oakland County in 1830, the mother in Jackson County in 1846. Mr. G. was in Black Rock, now Buffalo, seven years, as miller; in Ingham County, Mich., on a farm of 120 acres, in 1837; remained two years; returning to Buffalo, engaged in a flouring-mill; then to Jackson, Mich., in a grocery store, two years; thence to Macomb County, and engaged in milling at Mt. Clemens in 1845. He was married, September 20, 1832, in Ontario County, N. Y., to Delila Warner, who had three children, one of whom is living—Mrs. Fitch, of Mt. Clemens. Mrs. G. died April 7, 1847, at Jackson, Mich.; he married, September 7, 1848, Mrs. Nancy L. House; had one child, Dr. Fred M. Garlick, of Richmond. The second wife died at Mt. Clemens May 31, 1851; married, February 10, 1853, Mrs. Sarah Lufkin Goodale, a native of New York, born February 10, 1820; they had one child—Lizzie E., born March 20, 1859, died in Romeo August 19, 1860; Mr. G. remained in Romeo four years, managing the Garlick House; in the fall of 1860, came to Armada, where he has since remained, being in the hotel five years; then retired to a private residence of twenty-one acres of land in the village of Armada; the father and six boys were millers and enjoyed the reputation of being first-class workmen; in politics, a Whig and then a Republican. The mother of Mrs. G., Sarah Goodale, was born in 1796, March 19, on the Hudson River, at Charleston, N. Y.; is now living with her daughter in Armada; she is the mother of eight children, four of whom are living.

FULTON PAGE GOYER, son of Holly and Mary L. Goddell Goyer, was born October 31, 1851. His father died at the homestead in Armada Township, May 3, 1880. His mother died at the same place July 29, 1860. The subject of this sketch left home at the age of seventeen, and worked with his uncle, Perrin C. Goodell, at railroad carpentering, on the Michigan Central Railroad, two years, then worked eighteen months for the same company as locomotive fireman; at the expiration of the time named, changed to the Toledo, Wabash & Western Railroad, occupying the same position nearly three years. He then returned to his father's farm, and was married, May 10, 1875, to Sarah E. Herbert, a native of Ontario County, N. Y. They have one child, Herbert, born October 13, 1878. Mr. Goyer is at present a farmer, and is making the breeding of fine Spanish Merino sheep a specialty.

LEWIS GRANGER, son of Thaddeus and Julia E. Granger, natives of Massachusetts, was born March 10, 1826, near Akron, in Portage County, Ohio. The father served a short time in the war of the Revolution, having enlisted at the age of sixteen, near the close of the war. He died in September, 1825, and the mother received a land warrant for his services. She died in Memphis, this county, in 1868. Mr. Granger is a third cousin of the Postmaster General, Gideon Granger, who was one of the first to hold that position under the United States Government; also, a relative of Lord Dudley, of England, who lived a century or more ago. Mr. Granger removed to Macomb County in 1846; settled at Memphis and engaged in the mercantile business for about twelve years; removed to Armada Village in 1871, and again engaged in mercantile business; was married, September 26, 1847, to Sarah J. Perkins, of New York, who died February 24, 1853, leaving one child, Hettie, born September 25, 1852, who married H. C. Mansfield, of St. Clair County, present Register of Deeds for that county, formerly Modos. Mr. Granger married, November 22, 1854, Harriet A. Brownell, of New York. They have had four children—Frank, born May 5, 1856, died in infancy; Francis B., born August 12, 1859; Charles L., born September 6, 1861; Libbie, born July 27, 1863. In February, 1880,

Mr. Granger sold his store, and, after a short business engagement in Detroit, again commenced business, in a fruit evaporating establishment at Armada, which he still pursues. The building devoted to this is 114x40 feet, a portion of which is frost-proof. The establishment is capable of using annually 20,000 bushels of green fruit, and of employing forty persons. He is a prominent member of the Congregational Sabbath school of this village; late a Justice of the Peace, and a strong advocate of temperance. In politics, he is a Republican of the old anti-slavery type.

ZARA GRANGER, son of Zara and Sally (Richardson) Granger, was born on Grosse Isle, Detroit River, August 4, 1830. His father was a native of New York; mother, of Maine; moved to Macomb in 1830 and settled in township of Chesterfield, near Mt. Clemens, where they cleared up a farm. The father died in 1878; the mother, in 1874. In November, 1878, Mr. Granger bought a farm in Richmond Township, which he kept till 1881, when he sold it, and removed to Armada Village and engaged in a meat market; married, February 26, 1851, to Miss Marilla Maybee, and had seven children—Elenor, born December 1, 1855, died an infant; George L., born August 31, 1857; Henrietta, born in April, 1860; Ella, born in April, 1862; Addie, born in October, 1864; Clara, born in January, 1870; Burt, born in September, 1874. Mr. Granger has been a thresher of grain thirty-five seasons; in politics, a Republican.

ASA B. HAMLIN, son of Truman and Anna (Bowen) Hamlin, was born at Greenfield, Saratoga Co., N. Y., March 5, 1813. His father was a native of Rhode Island and his mother of Connecticut. They both moved to Jefferson County, N. Y., while young, and died there. His father served by proxy in the war of 1812. The subject of this sketch lived with his parents, in Saratoga County, till coming to Macomb County, which took place in 1866, stopping a season in Romeo. He then purchased the farm in Armada Township, Section 29, known as the Priest Shaw farm, on which he now resides; was married to Lora Ann Wheeler, daughter of William Wheeler, of Jefferson County, who died at her native place March 7, 1859. He afterward married Miss Maria F. Merriam, a native of Jefferson County, who was born July 11, 1820, now living. His children are Lydia Ann, born February 28, 1841, married and living at Romeo Village; William T., born November 10, 1847, now living at Port Huron, Mich.; Ella B., born June 17, 1855, married and lives in Armada Township; Abigail S., born March 5, 1859, married and living at Armada Village. The children were all by the former wife, and were born in Jefferson County. Mrs. Hamlin's parents (Merriam) were formerly of Connecticut, and moved to Jefferson County, N. Y., in 1806, when that place was a wilderness, and were forward in the development of it. The family name of the mother was Cady (Eunice). She died in September, 1862. The father died July 20, 1860. He served in the war of 1812, and was honorably discharged. Mr. Hamlin is Christian in form of worship, and was a Whig; transferring his allegiance to the Republican party at its birth. He is and has always been a farmer, and makes the manufacture of cheese a specialty. His cheese has always met with approval, and has commanded the highest market price.

ALFRED HARRINGTON, son of Morey Harrington, was born in Ontario County, N. Y., July 12, 1820, and, at the age of thirteen, went to work by the month till the family moved to Macomb, in 1839, after which he spent ten years clearing land for other people, when he bought the farm he now owns; married, in 1838, Abigail Beach, of Ontario, N. Y., and had four children, two of whom are living. Mrs. Harrington died in March, 1876; married again, February, 1877, to Mary M. Webb, who still survives. Mr. Harrington joined the M. E. Church in 1859, and for the last sixteen years has been a local and itinerant preacher of that denomination.

MOREY HARRINGTON was born at Rutland, Vt., December 29, 1794. He moved to Macomb County in 1839, and settled on Section 30, Armada, on the farm since known

as the Howell place, where he stayed but a short time, then settled on Section 5, which he improved, and where he died in 1859. He was the father of thirteen children, five of whom still live; was a local preacher of the Methodist Episcopal connection for forty years, and aided in the development of religious sentiment in Northern Macomb. His wife died at the homestead.

**HIRON J. HATHAWAY**, son of Chandler and Dency (Jones) Hathaway, born at Carthage, Genesee Co., N. Y., August 15, 1820. His parents were natives of Ontario County, N. Y.; grandparents, of Vermont. The mother's people were from Massachusetts. Several uncles served in the war of 1812. The father died in New York in 1820; the mother, in March, 1881, at Armada Village. Hiron J. came to Macomb in 1841 and settled on Section 35, where he now resides. He was married, September, 1841, to Catharine, daughter of Allen Briggs, of Ontario, N. Y., who served in the war of 1812 and died in Macomb County in 1850. Mr. Hathaway had three children—Chandler, born August 24, 1842; Dency A., born November 10, 1844, married Rock Bailey, and died in June, 1865; Sarah J., born October 5, 1847, married William Crittenden and lives at Mt. Clemens. Chandler Hathaway, son of above, married, July 14, 1863, to Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Bailey, has two children—Dency, born March 31, 1872; Jennie, born February 21, 1879. He resides on the homestead, and has always been a farmer, except about three years, when he was engaged in the manufacture of brooms in Romeo. He has a hop-yard, and makes the culture of that crop a specialty, in which he has met with good success. In political affinity, he has always been a Democrat.

**MIRON S. HOLMAN** is the son of Asa and Nancy Farrar Holman, was born March 28, 1820, at Marlboro, N. H. His grandfather was a native of Boston, Mass., and removed at an early date to Roxbury, N. H., where his son Asa was born in 1793. The family removed to Macomb County in 1831; settled on Section 29, where he lived for six years, when he removed to Romeo, where the father died October 10, 1868. The mother was born in Marlboro, N. H., in 1795, and died at Owosso, Mich., December 25, 1867. The subject of this sketch spent some years in the South, working at the carpenter's trade, then engaged in building in Romeo Village for about two years; he then engaged in business in Detroit for about twelve years, and in 1850 made a trip to California, during the height of the gold excitement; his health failing, he soon returned, and then purchased the Farrar mill property in 1857, where he has since been engaged in the manufacture of horse and hand rakes. He was married, September 11, 1845, to Anna C. Quackenboss, daughter of Daniel and Abigail Quackenboss, natives of New York. They removed to Detroit when she was eighteen years of age. Her great-grandfather served in the war of the Revolution, and her grandfather enlisted in the war of 1812, but, being under age, was rejected upon examination. They have had children, as follows: Olin Q., born May 20, 1847, now living in Iowa, at Creston; Sarah E., born April 8, 1853, died in infancy; Carrie G., born July 7, 1854, died January 5, 1857; Rollin G., born January 31, 1861, living in Creston, Iowa; Abbie L., born February 7, 1873. Mr. Holman still owns and occupies the old factory, making good work out of the best material. He is a Republican in politics, and a Congregationalist in his form of worship.

**S. SMITH HOLMES**, deceased, was born in Livingston County, N. Y., October 4, 1811; removed to Macomb in 1834, and lived some years near Armada Village, then moved to Section 4, Armada Township, where he lived to the time of his death, which occurred November 5, 1876; married, in 1829, Sally A., daughter of Beekman Chamberlain, and had five children, four of whom are living. Mrs. Holmes was born August 12, 1816, and died December 18, 1876. Mr. Holmes was a blacksmith, and had a shop in connection with his farm.

NEWTON HULETT, son of Oratus Hulett and Eunice (Carpenter), was born in Armada Township September 7, 1845, and has always lived on the homestead. He has added to it 120 acres, and now owns 240 acres, with good buildings, and all in fine condition for profitable work. He was married, January 23, 1868, to Huldah, daughter of John Corbin, of Macomb County, and has children as follows: Minnie, born November 6, 1868; Orvy, born November 13, 1874; John N., born September 16, 1871; Narina B., born January 28, 1877; Cora A., born January 9, 1873; Orris, born May 12, 1881. Mr. Hulett is a successful farmer, and strives to be at the head of his profession; in politics, a Republican.

ORATUS HULETT, son of Paul Hulett, of Vermont, of Scotch descent, was born at Rutland, Vt., January 10, 1800; moved to Macomb County in 1836 and settled on land purchased of Government, on Section 20, Armada, which he occupied to the time of his death, which took place September 25, 1876. He was married, first to Sally Spaulding, of Vermont, September 21, 1820, who died March 20, 1829; by this marriage he had three children, all of whom are dead. He then married Miss Eunice Carpenter, of Rutland, Vt., January 14, 1830; by this marriage he had seven children, four of whom still survive. Mrs. Hulett's ancestors, the Newtons, were survivors of the Revolution, and later, those of the same name served in the war of 1812. They were a hardy people, and lived to extreme age.

SAMUEL HULETT, son of Oratus and Eunice Hulett, was born in Rutland, Vt., February 22, 1833; moved with his father's family to Macomb County in 1835. Mr. Hulett, in company with his brother, carried on his father's farm for about eleven years, then bought a farm on Section 16, Armada, which purchase was made in 1863. This farm was known as the Taylor place. The same year, he bought the Johnson place, adjoining his own. His farm now comprises 520 acres. He was married, July 22, 1860, to Emily, oldest daughter of Uriel Day, of Armada Township. They have five children—Ivy, born January 31, 1862; Uriel, born November 4, 1865; Burton, born August 18, 1868; Eddie, born February 7, 1871; Bruce, born January 1, 1876. Mrs. Hulett was born in Armada Township June 25, 1834. Mr. Hulett is a large dealer and feeder in fat stock; has erected a fine brick residence, and has a good farm, wind-mill, etc. Politically, he is a Republican. Mr. Hulett has a family horse which is more than thirty years old.

W. IRVING HULETT, son of Oratus and Eunice Hulett, was born November 23, 1834; has always lived on the land which was secured by him at the time of his marriage, which is on Section 20, known as the Bancroft farm. He was married, January 14, 1862, to Anna McCafferty, of Bruce Township. They have four children, all living at home. Mrs. Hulett was born February 17, 1844. Mr. Hulett is a prosperous farmer, and a member of the Republican party.

NATHAN HURD was born in Welland County, Canada West, August 7, 1825. His father was a native of Vermont, and, in the year 1834, removed to Lapeer County. This was at that time a wilderness, inhabited only by wild beasts and Indians. The nearest commercial point at that time was Pontiac, a small village of two or three stores and a grist-mill, to which they made a weary pilgrimage at long intervals for their grists and scanty groceries. He lived here till 1853, then moved to Macomb County and settled in Armada Township. In 1860, he removed to St. Clair County, and enlisted in Company H, Fourth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, and did service in the army one year; in 1877, returned to Armada and engaged as general blacksmith and carriage-maker, and is so engaged at present; married, in Armada, September 3, 1849, to Diana M. Perry, of Massachusetts; she was born in October, 1831, and has three children—Alice, Celia M. and Adelia J. He has built a fine house, and is a careful and industrious mechanic.

JOSEPH A. INGRAHAM was born in Ontario, N. Y., September 7, 1828; lived some years in Ohio, thence removed to Lapeer County, and, in 1850, settled in Armada, Section 3, where he now resides; was married, February 9, 1852, to Amanda, daughter of Abel Sumner, a native of New Brunswick. The children of this marriage are Edmund L., born August 30, 1852; Charles E., born September 20, 1854; William I., born May 23, 1858; Ruth M., born September 13, 1860; Elizabeth M., born October 9, 1863; Rosa V., born January 6, 1868, died June 15, 1869; Andrew J., born January 23, 1870. Mr. Ingraham is a carpenter and cooper, a close workman, and has a farm connected with his business; in politics, a Democrat.

GEORGE R. KIDDER, son of Sidney M. and Lorette Fisher Kidder, born in Berlin Township April 26, 1846, commenced business as a carpenter in Almont; bought a farm in Dryden and went to farming; from there to Capac as a grain merchant, then as a keeper of a grocery store; afterward bought a farm in Berlin; from there as a cabinet-maker in Bruce; then to Armada as a butcher; in 1877, invented a land-roller, upon which he obtained a patent; in 1878, took out letters patent on barn door roller, which has become very popular both in the United States and Canada; also invented a farm gate. Mr. Kidder married, May 4, 1870, Lora Dodge, daughter of Stephen Dodge, of St. Clair County. They have two children--Mattie, born February 22, 1871; Ruth, born August 22, 1873. Mrs. Kidder was born March 4, 1847. Mr. Kidder now lives in Armada Village, and is identified with the Democratic party.

SIDNEY KIDDER, deceased, was born in Genesee County, N. Y., about the year 1810; removed to Romeo in 1836; began life as a country merchant in the village of Romeo; a few years later went in company with Mr. Oel Rix and formed a partnership for the prosecution of the same business; from there went to Berlin, St. Clair County, on a farm, then back to Bruce for six years on a farm. He was living in St. Clair County at the time of his death, which occurred with his own hands; in 1857, married Lorette, daughter of Luke Fisher; they had three children, all living. Mrs. Kidder died in February, 1868.

CHARLES A. LATHROP, son of Edward and Emma Andrews Lathrop, was born in West Springfield, Mass., October 25, 1816. His father and grandfather were natives of the same place, his great-grandfather, of Norwich, Conn., descendant of Rev. John Lathrop, of Barnstable, England, who settled in Barnstable, Mass., where he was the head of a colony. Mr. Lathrop's father died at Armada Village September 11, 1863; mother died several years later. They had eleven children, all living but two. In 1847, Mr. Lathrop, in company with his brother, opened a store of general merchandise, it being the second in the place. The first bill of dry goods amounted to \$90, and was purchased of Zach Chandler, of Detroit. Two brothers have been with him in the business, but both have retired, and Mr. Lathrop conducts it alone. He was married, in May, 1858, to Rachel A. Youngs, of Armada, and they have had two children--Charles E., born June 17, 1859, is in the store with his father; Lillie A., born October 1, 1860, married Edwin F. Phillips and lives in Armada Village. Mrs. Lathrop was born January 6, 1832. Mr. Lathrop was an early officer in the township and the village; in politics, first a Whig and now a Republican.

DAVID McCROSSIN, M. D., son of James McCrossin, of Ireland, was born in Ontario County, N. Y., November 13, 1813; came direct to Michigan, arriving December 7, 1854. He had visited this county some years before and bought land on Section 11, Armada Township; moved the family in 1854, and settled in Berlin, St. Clair County, remaining twelve years; then to Armada Village, where he still resides; moved from Ontario County through Canada with wife and one child, three trunks, and a hen-coop lashed on behind, in which were two Shanghai chickens, the first of the kind introduced in these parts. Mr. McCrossin studied medicine at Springwater, Livingston County, with Dr. Arnold Grey;

admitted to practice in Ontario County in 1829, which avocation he pursued during his active life; married, June 2, 1831, Amanda Short, who died February 5, 1851; four children, all living; married, September 25, 1851, Mary L. Wait, of Washington County, N. Y., and has one child, Dora, born June 14, 1854, living at home. Mrs. McCrossin was born September 3, 1825. Mr. McCrossin was successful in his practice; in politics, a Whig, afterward joining with the Republican party. The fathers of both Mr. and Mrs. McCrossin served in the war of 1812, and the grandfather of Mrs. McCrossin, Peleg Wait, was a Revolutionary soldier. The families were from Vermont and Rhode Island.

THOMAS McILWRICK was born in Paisley, Scotland, December 24, 1826; served the regular term of five years as a cabinet-maker, and came to America in 1848. The vessel in which he came was four months and eight days between ports. He worked a short time in Detroit, then reached the "Scotch settlement" in Bruce, and labored in the trade of house carpentering eight years; married Eliza Learmont, who was born in England June 21, 1833, and have no children, except an adopted daughter. In 1851, he bought land on Section 6, Armada Township, and began to be a farmer, in which he has succeeded. He has several relics of the old country of great age; Republican in politics, and Presbyterian in form of worship.

JOHN McKAY, son of Robert and Jean (Gray) McKay, was born in Bruce Township August 16, 1843; married February 21, 1866, and settled on a farm on Section 19, Armada, known as the Joseph Bennett farm, on which he has resided since that time. His wife was Lucinda, youngest daughter of Uriel Day, of Armada Township; was born October 16, 1842. Their children are: Robert U., born July 24, 1868; Olive J., born January 11, 1871. Mr. McKay's farm consists of 300 acres, in fine cultivation; makes a specialty of Durham cattle, of which he has a superior herd. He has held responsible offices in township and society; a charter member of the Grange, No. 414; also of Pomona Grange, of Macomb; a member of several agricultural organizations, and President several terms; also a member of the Executive Board of the State Short-Horn Breeders' Association; Congregational in worship, and Republican in politics.

GURDON H. MILLARD, son of Jesse and Elizabeth (Hopkins) Millard, he of Ohio and she of New York, was born in the city of Detroit February 2, 1841; learned the trade of fine coopering at Clarkston two years; entered the army in August, 1861, Company H, Fifth Michigan Volunteer Infantry; was discharged November 25, 1862, and again pursued his trade at Clarkston eight years; in 1872, began the study of dentistry; was licensed to practice by Detroit Dental Association; pursued this business at Clarkston, at Birmingham, and in 1875 came to Armada, where he is still in practice. His business is largely on the increase, and his work first-class. He married, October 15, 1863, Elizabeth Lowrie, of Oakland County, who was born May 25, 1844. They have two children—Fred A., born February 6, 1867; and Frank G., born January 1, 1872. Mr. Millard's father was a soldier in the Mohawk war; his mother was a relative of the Hopkins of Revolutionary fame.

GEORGE M. MILLS, son of Ash and Lucetta (Banister) Mills, natives of Orange County, N. Y., was born in Richmond Township September 9, 1839. Until arriving at majority, he lived on the homestead and attended the schools of the place. He then bought forty acres of land, to which he added 140 in Richmond. He sold this property in 1872, and bought the Erie Butterfield farm, Armada, which is his present home. He was married, May 15, 1867, to Miss Elizabeth McGregor, daughter of Robert McGregor, of Ray. She was born in Ray June 16, 1848. Their children are as follows: Elmer, born January 24, 1868, died March 24, 1873; Lillian, born February 25, 1873; Delmer, born April 6, 1875. Mr. Mills has held offices in township; a member of the order of Patrons of Husbandry, and Democratic in politics. His farm lies in the outskirts of the village of Armada, and consists of 160 acres of fertile land.

MARTIN M. MILLS is the son of Asa D. and Lucetta Banister Mills, natives of New York State; he was born in Bruce Township, Section 25; was married to Emma Gould March 11, 1860; lived one year in the village of Almont, thence to Armada Village, thence to Richmond Township, where he lived for eight years; then to the township of Shelby four years; then to Armada Township, Section 36, where he now resides. They have four children — John, born October 3, 1866; Eddie, born June 3, 1869; George, born July 15, 1873; Della M., April 3, 1880. Mr. Mills' parents were of American origin. He is a farmer in easy circumstances, and prosperous. He makes the diseases of cattle and horses a study, and his services are often required in the neighborhood where he lives. Grandfather Timothy Banister served in the war of 1812, and received a pension.

REV. JAMES H. MORTON, son of James Morton and Margaret Borland, natives of Scotland, was born April 11, 1833, in Ayrshire, Scotland; came to Macomb July 18, 1844; settled on Section 7, Armada Township; attended school at the Romeo Academy some years; taught in the public schools winters until reaching majority; afterward entered Jefferson College, of Cannonsburg, Penn., a short time; again engaged in teaching; in company with a brother, carried on a foundry business in Armada Township; also at Lapeer City; in 1858, entered the local ministry of the Methodist Protestant connection; then entered the conference of the same church, which relation was maintained for sixteen years — three years in Western New York, and thirteen years in Eastern Michigan. In the autumn of 1875, he severed the connection with the Methodist Protestant Church and united with the Methodist Episcopal Church, which relation still exists. He is at present Pastor of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Armada Village. Mr. Morton was married, November 19, 1857, to Harriet L., daughter of Henry Strong, of Lapeer, formerly of Connecticut. She was born in 1838, and died May 1, 1859; one son died in infancy; married again, March 19, 1863, to Mrs. Anna Silsby, daughter of Benjamin Elliott, of Lenawee County, Mich.; six children, five living at home; the oldest, John, died May 12, 1882. Mrs. Morton was born January 20, 1843. Mr. Morton has been connected with the literature of the county, and is an acceptable minister in the church to which he belongs; in politics, faith and practice, always a Republican. In 1878, he, with his wife, made a visit to the old home in Scotland, and spent some weeks in reviewing the scenes of his childhood. A series of twelve letters written by him were published in the papers of the State.

THEODORE G. MOSHER, son of Jabez and Ann Tubbs Mosher, natives of New York, was born in Ontario County, N. Y., October 23, 1832; removed with the family to Macomb and settled on Section 2, Armada, in 1840; married, October 23, 1854, to Urilla Eaton, of Connecticut; she died July 17, 1856; married, April 5, 1858, Jane C. Eaton, a sister of his former wife, born February 7, 1835; one child, Everett, born October 23, 1859, living at home. Mr. Mosher began business life as a farmer; located on the land on which he now lives in 1865; the farm now consists of 306 acres, Sections 1 and 2, Armada Township. In 1875, he erected a fine residence, and has surrounded himself with all that is necessary to a prosperous business. In politics, he is a Democrat.

JABEZ MOSHER, deceased, was born in Western New York February 28, 1800. He removed to Macomb County in 1840 and settled on land in Section 2, Armada Township, which he recovered from a wilderness and added 120 acres; married Ann Tubbs, a native of the same place; raised a family of nine children, seven of whom still live. He was a prompt and energetic man, thoroughly alive to all the interests of the new county, and a member of the Whig party. He died where he had lived, on the homestead, January 23, 1855. Mrs. Mosher died October 1, 1876, at the age of eighty years.

ELI G. PERKINS, son of Conde Perkins and Hannah Griffiths, he of Connecticut and she of Vermont, was born in Canada, August 1, 1822. His father, Conde Perkins, was a volunteer of 1812; started for the battle of Plattsburg, but, the conflict being over, was



discharged. Grandfather Nathan Griffiths served during the entire term of the Revolutionary war, being at the headquarters at Valley Forge, and participating in all its scenes. He was under the immediate command of Washington, and was honorably discharged at the close of the war. Mr. Perkins came to Macomb in March, 1838; made a clearing on his land in 1844; subsequently opened a cooper-shop in Richmond Township, which he operated until 1853, when he went to Iowa; he returned after a short stay there, rented the Gower farm; subsequently located on Section 14, Richmond Township, where he lived four years, and next on Section 2, Armada, where he now resides. Mr. Perkins married Miss M. A. Mosher, daughter of Jabez Mosher, Ontario County, N. Y., September 16, 1844. There were six children by this marriage—James G. B., born April 22, 1845; Gleason A., November 5, 1846; Helen M., March 7, 1849, died December 14, 1854; Rosetta A., March 28, 1851; Eli E., January 10, 1853, died October 11, 1854; Eli F., born March 4, 1856. Mrs. Perkins was born in Richmond, Ontario County, in 1825. Mr. Perkins has a farm of 135 acres, well cultivated. His sheep-farming operations have been a success. Politically, he is a Greenbacker. Freeman Perkins, brother of Eli G., served in the Fifth Michigan Cavalry; was taken prisoner at Gettysburg, and died from harsh treatment while in the Confederate hotel at Andersonville, on his journey homeward.

COL. NORMAN PERRY was born in Northumberland, Saratoga Co., N. Y., April 20, 1796. In 1816, he accompanied his father's family to Leroy, Genesee County, where they took up new land, and where Norman lived eight years. In the fall of 1824, he started for Michigan; found the Hoxie settlement, and located eighty acres of land east of the village of Romeo, at a place since known as the "Branch." Upon this land he erected his cabin, built of logs, floored with puncheon and shingled with "shakes," and cleared about four acres. Having accomplished this, he returned to Genesee County. In March, 1825, he was married to Miss Susan Scott, and started a few days after for his new home. Mrs. Perry was the daughter of Capt. David Scott, the first settler in the county of Clinton, Mich., a lady remarkably gifted in those qualities which made the pioneer life one of contentment and comparative happiness. In their journey they were accompanied by Reuben R. Smith, who settled on a farm close by. The journey to Buffalo was made with teams, taking two days, over roads which were both difficult and dangerous to travel. At Buffalo, they took passage on the steamer Superior for Detroit. From this place they proceeded by way of Royal Oak in search of Bailey's or the Hoxie settlement, which point they reached after two days' floundering in the mud, and over logs and causeways for two days. They remained over night at the settlement, and in the morning set out to find the cabin at the Branch. They had no sooner reached it than they found that, in order to institute housekeeping, they had to go back to the village for the necessary articles. While he was gone, the young wife left alone in the hut in the woods, went up in the chamber of the cabin and lay down upon some boughs to rest. While there, two men, who had built further down the creek, came along the path to the village, and, seeing that the house was open, stopped to see how neighbor Perry was getting along. One of the men stepped up the ladder, and, looking into the chamber, exclaimed, "Great heavens! there's a woman here!" This was the young lady's first introduction to her neighbors. They had purchased a cow on the way to Detroit, and driven it to the farm, but the first night the animal became homesick and returned. Mr. Perry followed her twenty miles or more, but, finding her still ahead, and gaining on him, he gave up the chase and returned. Mr. Perry always lived upon the farm, and died July 19, 1880, at the age of eighty-four. He was a frugal and industrious man, a good manager, and forward in all the necessary works of improvement in the new settlement, and many of the meetings for the transaction of township business were held at his house. Noah Webster settled a little farther down the creek in 1825, and in the following spring, Josiah Hamlin built a

blacksmith shop, and was a great help to the settlers. The oldest child of Mr. and Mrs. Perry, now Mrs. John Selleck, was the first child born east of Romeo. Mr. Perry was a member of the State militia, and received a Lieutenant's commission in April, 1829, bearing the signature of Gen. Cass. In July, 1830, he was made a Captain of State militia by Gen. Cass; in September, 1831, was advanced to Major by Stevens I. Mason, and promoted Lieutenant Colonel in February, 1832, by Mason, Governor of the Territory.

MRS. SUSAN (SCOTT) PERRY, daughter of Capt. David Scott, of Clinton County, Mich., was born at Shoreham, Vt., February 21, 1802; moved with her parents to Le Roy, N. Y., thence to Cattaraugus County, N. Y., and, after six months, returned to Le Roy; after a few years, moved to Covington, N. Y., and lived until 1825; in March of that year, married Norman Perry, and moved to Macomb County and settled at the Branch, two and a half miles east of Romeo, Mich., on Section 31, Armada Township. Mr. Perry bought 320 acres of land, which is still occupied by the family; have had seven children, all of whom still live—Delia, born January 19, 1826, married John Selleck, and now resides in Ray Township, and was the first child born in the township of Armada; Ozni S., born October 3, 1827, now at the old place; Elem Maria, born January 10, 1831, married James Sanford (deceased), now lives at Charlotte, Eaton Co., Mich.; Manly C., born January 4, 1833, lives in Richmond Township; Norman, born August 7, 1840, married Ellen Warner and lives at the old home; Norton M., born October 20, 1840, married and lives at Lansing, Mich.; Marshall, born August 10, 1844, who is unmarried, and, with Norman, owns and occupies the homestead. Mrs. Perry is a happy and cheerful old lady, full of neighborly deeds and kindnesses.

W. DUFFEE PETTIBONE, son of Anson and Hannah (Blakely), was born July 24, 1834. His father, a native of Vermont, was born at Bennington April 15, 1794. His mother was a native of the same place, born June 8, 1797. The family moved from Vermont to New York, and settled on a new farm in Wyoming County, N. Y., and lived till 1845. In the year 1831, he had visited Macomb County and located 620 acres on the ridge near where the village of Armada now stands. This farm he improved and occupied to the time of his death, which took place April 20, 1864. He was married, January 1, 1822, to Hannah Blakely, and had six children, two living. Mrs. Pettibone also died at Armada. The subject of this sketch spent his early years on the homestead farm, and attended school in the public schools of the village, and taught school one year. He was married, March 28, 1860, to Annie A., daughter of Edward Lathrop, born in Pittsford, N. Y., April 27, 1837. Their children were—William E., born September 13, 1864, died March 4, 1874; Jennie, born December 11, 1866, died February 3, 1867; Eda, born June 23, 1868, died December 11, 1869; Fanny, born June 4, 1870; an infant daughter died October 12, 1875; Robert E., born April 29, 1878. Mr. Pettibone inherited 300 acres of the homestead, and has added 200 acres, erected tasty and complete buildings, good fences, etc. He was a charter member of the Armada Agricultural Society, and an officer therein; an officer in village and district; a member of the Congregational Church and Sabbath school, and a Republican in politics; a strong temperance man.

EDWARD PETTIBONE, son of Anson and Hannah (Blakely) Pettibone, natives of Vermont, was born July 10, 1828, in Wyoming County, N. Y.; came with his father's family to Macomb in 1845; has always lived on the homestead, situated on Sections 24 and 19, Armada and Richmond Townships; married, January 1, 1860, Antoinette Butler, daughter of William Butler, of Buffalo; she was born May 19, 1824; has one child, Mary, born January 16, 1862. Mr. Pettibone received from his father's estate 300 acres, and has purchased sixty acres in addition—one of the best locations in the town on "the Ridge" near the village of Armada; always voted with the Republican party. Mrs. Pettibone died March 6, 1874.

AUSTIN H. PHILLIPS, son of John H. and Clarinda Briggs Phillips, was born in Armada August 17, 1854. He attended school at Armada, lived on the homestead, and was married, December 30, 1876, to Lillian, daughter of Ezra Sibley, of Armada. She was born May 1, 1859. They have two children—William Sibley, born June 10, 1878; John Alva, born February 18, 1880. Mr. Phillips is a farmer, meeting with good success. He is a member of the Baptist Church of the village, and Superintendent of the Sabbath school. He is a Republican in politics.

JOHN H. PHILLIPS, son of John Phillips, was born in Lima, Livingston Co., N. Y., February 17, 1811. He was a farmer in New York, and moved to Macomb in 1848. He settled on a farm in Armada, in Section 17, which he kept for three years. He then removed to a farm adjoining the village of Armada, consisting of 200 acres, which he kept until his death, which took place May 16, 1879. His wife, Clarinda S. Briggs of Livingston County, N. Y., was born in 1824; she died in May, 1864. They had nine children, eight of whom are living. Mr. Phillips was a strong advocate of temperance, having taken the pledge when a small boy, and kept it sacred; a Baptist in religion, and anti-slavery in politics.

GEORGE W. PHILLIPS, son of Ira and Martha (Day) Phillips, of Livingston County, N. Y., was born at that place July 17, 1829. His father was born in October, 1802. A farmer in the East, he sought the West to pursue the same calling, arriving in Macomb County September 6, 1831, and immediately entered upon 160 acres of land in Section 19, Armada Township, where he reared a family of three sons, and died on the homestead September 4, 1855. Mrs. Phillips died July 14, 1860. G. W. succeeded his father on the homestead; was married, in 1856, to Lydia, daughter of A. W. Sterling, of Romeo, and has children as follows: Carrie E., born December 16, 1857; Frank I., born May 24, 1859; George W., born July 24, 1861; Charles J., born April 29, 1863; Hattie M., born July 17, 1866; Fanny S., born May 22, 1870; John S., born March 17, 1872; L. Minnie, born June 8, 1874. Mr. Phillips has always been foremost in the agricultural interests of the county; a charter member of the county agricultural society, and, from the third year of its existence an officer, and seven times its President; an officer of the State Agricultural Society twenty-two years, and President in 1880 and 1881; a member of the State Board of Agriculture eleven years; also a leading officer in the Armada Agricultural Society and the Union Farmers' Club. Mr. Phillips is a fine musician, a prominent man in society, and a Republican.

HENRY PRATT, son of Josiah Pratt, a native of Vermont, was born in Westminster, Upper Canada, February 13, 1845; moved with his father's family to Section 1, Armada Township, in 1850; married, March 17, to Helen, daughter of John Stonehouse; one child, Nellie S., born March 25, 1881. Mrs. Pratt was born in Canada October 14, 1843. Mr. Pratt has added fifty-two acres to the homestead, built a fine residence, and has brought the farm into good condition for general farming, in which he has met with good success; grandfather served in the war of the Revolution as a soldier, and was discharged at its close.

JOSIAH PRATT, deceased, son of Josiah Pratt, a native of Massachusetts, was born in Vermont January 8, 1793; spent a portion of his life in Canada, and removed to Macomb County in 1850. He was married, first to Rebecca R. Jackson, who died in 1837; married Maria Gilbert, who died January 8, 1847; he then married Charlotte Wann, who died July 10, 1870. Mr. Pratt died at the homestead some years since. He was the father of twenty-three children, fifteen of whom are living. The elder Pratt was a soldier of the Revolution, and was granted a pension to himself and his widow. The son was drafted by the British in the war of 1812, and served a short time reluctantly.

WILLIAM E. PRESTON, son of Earl C. and Harriet Fox Preston, was born at Eastford, Conn., June 20, 1822. His father was a native of Eastford, and his mother of

Woodstock, in the same State. The family are descendants from one Preston, who left England for America in 1640, but of whom very little is known. His descendant, John Preston, of Andover, Mass., who is the fifth lineal ancestor of the subject of this sketch, was married in 1706, to Mary Haynes, of Newbury, Mass., and afterward settled in Windom, Conn. Said Mary Haynes was the daughter of Jonathan Haynes, of Haverhill, Mass., of which family the following bit of history is related: On the 15th day of August, 1696, he and his four children—three boys and the said daughter Mary—were in the field near their house, the father reaping and the children picking beans. While thus engaged, the Indians, who were at war with the whites, surprised them and carried them all to Pennacook, now the city of Concord, N. H. There they separated, one party going to Maine, taking the father and one of the boys, Thomas by name; the other going to their home in Canada, and taking with them the other three children. The father and Thomas succeeded in escaping. They pursued their way through the forests, making toward home as best they could. The old man gave out, and could go no farther, and sank down to die. The boy, in despair, climbed a high hill and looked around. Nothing but the interminable forests met his vision. In his trouble, the little fellow cried aloud, and the only response was an echo. At length his ears caught a familiar sound—that of a saw-mill. He proceeded in the direction of the sound, and at length came to a white settlement on the Saco River. Here he got help and rescued his father, who soon recovered strength sufficient to pursue his journey home. The other children were taken to Canada and sold to the French. Mary was afterward redeemed by 100 pounds of tobacco, which was hauled to Canada on a hand-sled. The boys never came back. They were seen fifty or sixty years afterward by troops from Haverhill during the invasion of Canada in the French and Indian war. They were wealthy farmers, and one of them asked for his sister; said that he remembered her, and that one of her fingers had been cut off by a little boy when a child, which was true. William E. Preston was married, in 1846, to Lovinia Leonard, the daughter of Halsey Leonard, of Woodstock, Conn. Their children are Charles C., born November 5, 1847; Mary L., June 21, 1850; John L., April 15, 1853; Hattie L., April 6, 1856; Bert C., January 2, 1859; Anna C., April 20, 1861. Mr. Preston came to Macomb in 1855, settling on a farm two miles south of Armada Village, which he afterward sold, and, removing to Armada Village in 1867, engaged in the mercantile business, in which he still continues. The family of both Mr. and Mrs. Preston are from a long-lived New England ancestry.

BENJAMIN F. PROCTER is the son of John and Sarah Freeman Procter; was born in Armada Township June 24, 1832. He attended the schools of Romeo and worked upon the farm, and in 1865 went to Pontiac and joined the firm of Procter & Co., merchant and custom millers, whose mill was situated on the Clinton River near the city. This continued for about six years, when he purchased the farm in Armada, known as the Howell farm, on which he is still living. He also owns a large farm in St. Clair County. He was married, in Pontiac, Mich., October 2, 1865, to Sarah A. Barkham. They have children as follows: Ada A., born August 11, 1867; Edmond J., born April 13, 1869; Reed, born September 4, 1871; Clarence, February 14, 1874. Mrs. Procter was born September 3, 1833; her father brought his family from England, and settled in Canada, and from there moved to Michigan in 1836; settled in Rochester, as a miller, in which business he is still engaged. Mr. Procter is a Republican in politics, having voted for Fremont in 1856.

JOHN L. PROCTER, one of the first settlers of Armada Township, was born at Alstead, N. H., July 18, 1799. He was the son of Benjamin Procter, of New Hampshire, whose wife, Sarah Freeman, of Berkshire, Vt., was born April 13, 1805. He removed to Macomb in 1824, settled on Section 31, Armada Township, on land now occupied by the family.

He was married in 1827; had seven children, six of whom are still living. The deed of his land bears date as first purchased in the township. The farmhouse, one of the first in the locality, is a monument of stability, having withstood the storms of more than forty-eight years, and is still in good condition. John L. Procter, son of the above, inherited the homestead; is unmarried, and lives with his two sisters. He is a successful farmer, and a dealer in fine cattle and sheep for Eastern markets.

JOSEPH ROWLEY was born in Livingston County, N. Y., February 13, 1812. He is the son of Erastus and Lydia Richardson Rowley, of Westfield, Conn. The father started to move to Michigan in 1835, but died on the way, in Ohio, and was buried there. The mother died in Armada Township in 1864. Mr. Rowley bought land on Sections 7 and 8, in Armada, on which he still resides. He was married, August 4, 1839, to Elizabeth, daughter of A. Smith, and they were the first couple married in Berlin Township, St. Clair County. Their children are Ory, born November 12, 1840; Polly B., born June 6, 1842; Marianna, born August 17, 1844, died December 25, 1865; Franklin, born August 26, 1846; George H., born August 20, 1848; Joseph, born June 1, 1850; Nettie O., born February 11, 1852; Sarah E., born May 1, 1854, died June 30, 1881; Elias, born May 29, 1856; Lydia, born October 9, 1858; Willie J., born June 22, 1861. Mr. Rowley was a keen and successful hunter. He killed 180 deer the first three seasons on the place, and thirty per season for many years after. He is a Jackson Democrat.

NATHAN ROWLEY was the son of Erastus Rowley, of Westfield, Conn., and was born May 17, 1802. He removed to Macomb County in June, 1831, and was married, November 5, 1834, to Abigail, daughter of Frederick Aldrich. In 1836, he took up land on Sections 7 and 8, Armada, which he improved, and where he lived up to 1880. He died at Goodrich, Genesee County, July 27, 1881. Mrs. Rowley was born in Canandaigua County, N. Y., August 12, 1809, and died October 5, 1877. The grandfather is a survivor of the Revolution, and they are from a long-lived race of people.

LIBERTY ROWLEY was born at Armada Township October 10, 1838. He was the son of Nathaniel and Abigail Rowley, of same place; was married, December 25, 1863, to Mary L. Banfill, who was born at Ypsilanti, Mich., December 20, 1847. Their children are as follows: Arthur T., born October 31, 1865, died August 7, 1872; Carrie E., born December 2, 1871; Rubie, born January 21, 1874, died in November, 1875; Mary L., born November 8, 1878. Mr. Rowley purchased a part of his father's farm, on Section 8, Armada, on which he lives, and keeps a stock of general merchandise. Mr. Rowley and wife have been members of the Methodist Protestant Church for fifteen years, and he has always been a Republican.

SAMUEL SHEPARDSON, son of Samuel Shepardson, a native of Vermont, was born in Windham County, in that State, November 10, 1819. At the age of twenty-one, he removed to Canada, and thence to Macomb County, arriving in the spring of 1853. He purchased a farm on Section 3, Armada Township, where he has lived ever since. He has cleared up the farm, built all the buildings and added forty acres. He married, January 13, 1853, Elizabeth M., daughter of Abel Sumner, of New Brunswick. They have no children. Mr. Shepardson is a cheese-maker, and has turned his farm to the production of that staple. He has furnished a store in Romeo with cheese for the past eighteen years. His father served his country in 1812, and was honorably discharged.

ALVAH SIBLEY was born in Berkshire, Mass., in March, 1796, where he lived until he was twenty-one years of age. He then removed to Brighton, Monroe Co., N. Y., where he was married to Mary, daughter of Joseph Corbin, of Woodstock, Conn. She was born March 4, 1803. Her parents were pioneers of Western New York. Mr. Sibley removed his family to Macomb County in October, 1835, and settled on Section 25, township of Armada, where his widow still resides. His father, Ezra Sibley, was a Revolu-

tionary soldier, having served in the conflict for seven years, during six of which he passed without sleeping outside of camp. His grandfather was a British officer in the West India service, and died of yellow fever. The family are of Norman origin. Mr. Sibley was a man of stern principles of honesty and adherence to the Christian faith; a Deacon in the Congregational Church of Armada from its organization until his death, which occurred in February, 1870. Deacon Sibley is remembered with affectionate regard. His family consisted of three sons—Alfred I. Sibley, born in Brighton, N. Y., September 18, 1824, and is now a resident of Cass County, Iowa; Ezra F. Sibley, still a resident of Armada; and William H. Sibley, born in Armada December 2, 1838. He remained with his father's family and attended school at Mt. Clemens and Romeo until the commencement of the civil war, when he laid aside his great ambition for an education and went forth in defense of his country. He enlisted in Company A, Ninth Michigan Infantry, under Col. Duffield, and died of typhoid fever in January, 1862, at Elizabethtown, Ky. He is remembered as a worthy Christian soldier.

EZRA F. SIBLEY, son of Alvah and Mary Sibley, was born in Brighton, N. Y., November 29, 1827. He removed with his father's family to Macomb County in 1835, where he attended school and remained at home until he attained his majority. He then began working at the carpenter's trade for a few years, and was married, September 13, 1853, to Adaline A. Pierson, a native of Rush, Monroe Co., N. Y. In 1859, he engaged in mercantile business, in company with William H. Clark, in Armada Village, and at the opening of the civil war, he enlisted in Company A, Ninth Michigan Infantry, under Col. Duffield; served as a musician most of the time, and was captured, July 13, 1862, by Gen. Forrest; was paroled, and soon after discharged by general order mustering out all regimental bands from the service. He again engaged in carpenter work until 1869, when he was appointed station agent on the Michigan Air-Line Railroad at Armada, Mich., which office he has held since that time. His family consists of two daughters—Lillian M. Sibley, born May 1, 1859, married, 1876, to Austin H. Phillips, and resides in Armada; Minnie A. Sibley, born August 22, 1867.

COLBY AND PHILIP SHORT, born in Ontario County, N. Y. Their father's name was Colby Short, who died in Ontario. Colby was born January 11, 1838; Philip, December 25, 1839. Colby came to Macomb in the autumn of 1860; Philip, in 1862; settled on Section 12; afterward bought land on Section 2, Armada Township, where they now live. Philip married, July 10, 1867, Angeline Woolman, born at Mt. Clemens September 20, 1846; had five children, four of whom are now living. Colby is not married. They are extensively engaged in the sale of farm implements. Colby enlisted, September 19, 1861, in Company L, First Michigan Cavalry, and served four years; was Gen. Banks' Private Orderly three months. The company was body guard to Gen. Banks one year. He reached home in August, 1865.

LEWIS SMITH, son of Calvin Smith, was born in Tolland County, Conn., December 27, 1832; came with his father's family to Macomb County in 1842; was engaged upon railroads three years, and then returned to the homestead, where he now lives; married, July 9, 1864, Frances Curtiss, daughter of Harry Curtiss, of Richmond Township. They had one child, which died in infancy. Mrs. Smith died August 18, 1876. He married again, April 3, 1877, Anna Skidmore, of Troy, Oakland County; no children. Mrs. Smith was born June 28, 1837. Mr. Smith has held offices in township and agricultural societies. He built a good house on his farm, and added eighty acres to the same. Before the war, he was a Democrat in politics; since that time, he has been a Republican. His great-grandfather, James McNary, was in the war between England and France. Being taken prisoner, he was confined in the hold of a vessel for seven days without food, except a pair of calf-skin boots, which, being cut in small pieces, was eaten by himself.

and his comrades. They afterward overpowered the crew, brought the vessel to America, entered the American Army and served in the war of the Revolution, being honorably discharged at its close; was also in the war of 1812.

CALVIN SMITH was born in Tolland County, Conn., in 1793; entered the army in 1812 as a private, and was promoted to Sergeant in 1814; served during the war, and was discharged with a land warrant, which he located in St. Clair County; moved to Macomb, and stopped a short time in Ray Township, then settled on a farm in Section 12, which he cleared up, and where he died in 1853. He was married to Mary McNary, of his native place, by whom he had eight children, three of whom survive. She died at the homestead in 1872, aged seventy-eight years. His father, David Smith, was a soldier in the war of the Revolution, and two of his sons served in the civil war, and in the Indian troubles in Minnesota, and were wounded there.

SETH SMITH, son of Asa Smith, was born June 10, 1825, at Dighton, Mass.; moved to Ontario County, N. Y.; thence to Michigan in September, 1863; settled in Lenox Township three years; moved to Armada Village in 1866, where he has since lived. He was married, July 26, 1852, to Sarah S. Hubbell, of Ontario County, who was born September 4, 1834. They have six children. The grandfather of Mrs. Smith, Nathan West, served in the war of 1812. Mr. Smith has been a dealer in fat stock. In politics, he is a Democrat.

DR. JOHN S. SMITH was born March 26, 1822. His father, Asa Smith, was a native of Massachusetts, and moved to Macomb County in 1854, and settled on Section 24, Armada, where he died in 1865. Dr. John Smith graduated from the Medical School at Cleveland, Ohio, in 1844; practiced medicine at Ontario County, N. Y., two years, then removed to Macomb County in 1847 and engaged in the practice of his profession at Armada Village. This was continued until 1860. In 1858, he read and studied law, and the same year began the practice of law. He graduated from the Law Department of Ann Arbor, and was admitted to the bar; in the spring of 1863, entered the army as Quartermaster and remained for one year. On retiring, he engaged in farming and as a dealer in hops, buying annually large quantities and sending them to distant markets. In 1867, in company with Mr. H. Barrows, he began the erection of a brick block in Armada Village, which was to be completed the next year; when the walls were nearly completed, they fell, and Dr. Smith was killed. This took place September 19, 1868. He was married, in 1845, to Linda B. Jones, of Ontario, N. Y. They had no children. Dr. Smith was always ready to promote the interests of the village and township; was an honorable man, and a consistent Democrat.

HORACE H. SPENCER, of Armada, was the son of Ira and Sally (Earl) Spencer, and was born in Trumbull County, Ohio, June 17, 1822. His father was a native of Spencertown, N. Y., and gave the name to that place. The family removed to Macomb in 1839, and settled in Richmond Township, where the father died in 1876, at the age of eighty-five; the mother died in 1866. The subject of this sketch was married, June 12, 1844, to Mary Chamberlin, who was born in Ontario County, N. Y., March 18, 1818. After marriage, he bought land on Section 27, Armada, which he partly cleared, and then sold, buying again on Section 14, which he kept till 1871, when he removed to the village of Armada, where he still resides; have had seven children, four of whom, sons, are still living. Mr. Spencer has held office in the township twenty-eight years (Justice of the Peace); always a Democrat, but often elected by Republicans.

JAMES STEPHENS, son of James Stephens, of Scotland, was born in that country September 2, 1817; left his fatherland in 1841 to become a farmer in Michigan. He bought land in Lapeer County, on the line of Macomb, in 1848, where he resided some years. He afterward bought a farm on Section 7, Armada Township, where he now re-

sides. Married, January 6, 1848, Anna Morton, daughter of James Morton. Their children's record is as follows: Margaret, born November 11, 1848, married and lives in Armada Township; Agnes W., born August 27, 1850, married and lives in Bruce Township; James B., born March 16, 1860, married and lives in Romeo; Thomas M., born November 24, 1855, married and lives in Vassar, Mich.; Anna M., born March 23, 1858, married and lives in Bruce Township; Andrew H., born April 3, 1860; John W., born May 21, 1863; Merton H., born September 8, 1866; George B., born September 28, 1868. Mrs. Stephens was born January 28, 1825, in Scotland. Mr. Stephens is a farmer, and owns 325 acres, and is a successful grower of wheat. He has been a prominent member of several organizations; a professor of religion, with his wife, for many years; a leader in Sunday school, and a Republican in politics.

JOHN H. STUMP, son of Levi Stump, of Ontario County, N. Y., was born in Armada Township April 23, 1855; moved to his present farm, known as the Albert Aldrich farm, consisting of 140 acres, in the fall of 1877; was married, August 29, 1877, to Frances A. Arnold, of Armada; they have no children. He is a general farmer and dealer in grain. Mrs. Stump was born April 15, 1858.

ABEL SUMNER, born in New Brunswick June 17, 1793. In early life he moved to Vermont, thence to Canada, coming to Macomb in 1841; settled on land on Section 2, Armada Township, which he improved and occupied previous to 1871, since which time he has lived with a daughter, Mrs. Ingraham. Mrs. Sumner, formerly Miss Ruth Ormsby, born at Middlebury, Vt., in 1803, died in Armada February 10, 1860, at fifty-seven years of age. The children of this marriage are five in number, four now living. Mr. Sumner is a pensioner of the war of 1812; was a musician at that time, and is still living.

DR. JOHN M. SUMNER, son of Abel and Ruth (Ormsby) Sumner, was born in London, Westminster, Canada West, September 3, 1836; was a farmer till reaching the age of twenty-four, when he began the practice of medicine as the result of his own study and observation, and is engaged in practice at the present time. December 11, 1859, he married Julietta Holms, and has two children—Sarah J., born September 15, 1865, and John S., born August 16, 1867. Mrs. Sumner was born in Armada January 27, 1838. The Doctor has a small farm in connection with his practice.

JONAS S. SUTTON, son of Amsey and Abigail (Dowd) Sutton, he a native of Massachusetts and she of Connecticut; was born in Genesee County, N. Y., March 17, 1835; removed to Macomb County in 1837, with the family, and settled in Ray Township, where they lived for eight years, then to Section 32 in Armada and lived nine years, then to Richmond and lived for eighteen years, then again to Armada, where he has lived the past twelve years. Married, March 20, 1856, Calista, daughter of Asahel Bernard, who was a native of Connecticut; she was born March 9, 1835; their children are as follows: Hattie A., born January 18, 1857, died March 26, 1858; Hattie J., born April 27, 1858, died November 18, 1862; Willie A., born August 27, 1864; Eddie W., born July 24, 1866. After his marriage, Mr. Sutton engaged in business as a machinist and engineer for twenty years; since that time, has followed the occupation of a painter. He is a fine singer, and teaches music, and leads the church music. In politics, he is a Republican. Mrs. Sutton's parents were natives of Connecticut, and moved to Macomb in 1844; father died in 1866, and mother died in 1872.

HIRAM TAYLOR, son of Levi and Rhoda Madison Taylor, of Connecticut, was born at Rutland, Vt., September 10, 1811. His mother's people were from Rhode Island, and were of English descent; came from the township of Clarendon, Vt., to Macomb County, Mich., June 17, 1846, and bought a farm of 200 acres on Section 32, Armada Township, for which he paid \$3,600, on which he still resides. Mr. Taylor was married, October



31, 1834, to Ann Melissa Walker, of Clarendon, Rutland Co., Vt. They have had two children—Melissa Ann, born at Clarendon, Rutland County, March 19, 1836, married Mr. Moses Wyman, of Ontario County, N. Y.; he died in October, 1872; she married again, Andrew Adams, and now resides in Auburn, Oakland Co., Mich.; Sarah, born August 23, 1837, and died September 24, 1881, at the old home. Mrs. Taylor died October 4, 1873, aged fifty-eight. When Mr. Taylor moved from Vermont, he brought forty thorough Merino sheep, for which he paid from \$10 to \$15 a head. He has been a careful breeder of fine sheep, and has made several importations, at a later date bringing, at one time, a flock of nearly one hundred sheep. He was a member of the Baptist Church in Vermont, and, although not uniting with any church here, his preference has been toward that church; cast his first vote for Jackson, and has been a Democrat since.

MRS. MARCIA THURSTON, daughter of Jesse Bishop, of Bruce Township, was born March 16, 1845; married to Manly Thurston, son of B. H. Thurston, October 15, 1862; after marriage, resided on the farm of his father one year, then bought the farm on Section 18 known as the Donaldson farm, on which the family still reside. Mr. Thurston died March 3, 1870. They had four children, three of whom are still living on the homestead. Mrs. Thurston has erected a fine and commodious residence, and has a fine and prosperous farm business. She is and has for many years been connected with the Christian Church of Romeo; a fine musician, vocal and instrumental, and a prominent worker in the Sabbath school. Lillian, born October 29, 1863, died October 24, 1879; Henry J., born August 2, 1865; Abbie L., born September 27, 1867; Manly W., born January 6, 1870.

BENJAMIN H. THURSTON, son of Joseph Thurston, was born October 22, 1816; removed from New York to Macomb with his parents about 1832 and settled on Section 19, in Armada Township; spent his boyhood at home and received the homestead farm; was married, September 29, 1839, to Electa Sperry, of Pennsylvania, who was born September 14, 1820. They had three children, one of whom is still living. Mrs. Thurston died June 14, 1849. He then married Mrs. Ruth B. Brown, April 28, 1852, who died March 1, 1873; married again, September 23, 1873, to Mrs. Caroline Hamilton, who died October 20, 1875. Mr. Thurston has always been a firm supporter of the anti-slavery movement, and a Christian in form of worship.

SETH E. WALKER, youngest son of Richard Walker, was born in Armada May 21, 1851. He came into possession of the home farm in 1872, and still occupies the same. It consists of 200 acres, situated on Section 16, Armada Township. He was married, November 16, 1875, to Carrie I. Draper, of Warsaw, N. Y. They have one child, Charles R., born September 13, 1877. Mr. Walker is a successful farmer, and has always been a Republican in politics, and Congregational in form of worship.

RICHARD WALKER, deceased, was born at Georgetown, Md., September 4, 1797, removed with his father's family to Ontario County, N. Y., where he married Elenor, daughter of John Ray, of the latter place, and removed to Macomb County in the spring of 1844 and bought a large farm on Section 16, Armada, which he cleared and improved, and where he died April 23, 1879. Mrs. Walker was born in Bennington County, Vt., who died at the home in Armada, and he afterward married a Miss Tibbits, who still survives. They had ten children, four of whom still live.

IDDOWARNER, son of John Warner, of Vermont, was born February 11, 1796, and came to Macomb June 12, 1824, in Washington Township, where he lived three years, then moved to Armada and settled on Section 31, on the North Branch of the Clinton River, where he lived up to the time of his death, which took place August 15, 1852. He was married, July 13, 1819, to Sophia Phillips, at Lima, Livingston Co., N. Y., and had three children—Julia, born August 1, 1820, married J. Smith, and died July 9, 1878;

James, born September 11, 1824, living in Armada Township; Elizabeth, born March 9, 1835, married Robert Coykendall and lives at Romeo. Mrs. Warner still lives with her son.

JAMES I. WARNER, son of Iddo and Sophia (Phillips) Warner, was born at Washington Village, Macomb County, September 11, 1824; moved with the family to the farm on the "Branch," where he lived till June, 1856, when he purchased the Gates farm, Section 18, Armada, where he still resides; was married, June 29, 1847, to Spedee Bishop, who was born at Ontario County, N. Y., and died July 9, 1852. They had two children—Ellen, born April 22, 1848, married Norman Perry and lives in Armada Township; George I., born June 26, 1852, and lives in Armada Township; married again, June 28, 1854, to Jane Walton, who died April 13, 1860; had one child, Terry, born November 9, 1857, died April, 1862; again married, July 2, 1872, to Phoebe Wilder, of Armada Township. Mr. Warner has added to the original purchase of land 784 acres, situated in various parts of the State. He has erected one of the finest and most substantial farmhouses in the county, good barns and sheds, wind-mills, and all the requirements for a first-class farm business; in politics, always a Republican.

REUBEN WARRENER was born at Royal Oak, Oakland County, July 29, 1832. He is the son of John Warrener, of Brighton, near London, England. Reuben came to this county in 1855, and married, July 4, 1855, Lydia, daughter of Nathan Rowley, and bought a portion of the farm of his father-in-law, where he now resides, Section 7, Armada Township. They had two children—Mary, born October 5, 1856, died January 11, 1857; Abbie, born July 25, 1862, married E. J. Cross and lives on the homestead. Mr. Warrener enlisted, August 9, 1862, in Company B, Twenty-second Michigan Volunteer Infantry, and served three years. He participated in six engagements, and served in military prison, and contracted diseases from which he still suffers; is Republican in his politics.

STEPHEN S. WELLS was born November 3, 1813, in Ulster County, N. Y. His father, Charles Wells, of the same place, moved to Macomb County in 1828; settled one and a half miles south of Romeo; after some years, removed to Section 8, Armada, which he cleared from the stump, and where he died in 1844. Mrs. Wells was Anna Hood, a relative of Thomas Hood, the poet, and was born in Ulster County, and died in 1859. They had nine children, four of whom still live. On the death of his father, Stephen assumed control of the homestead, and married Sarah Stiles in 1838; she dying, he married Sarah Hunt, who died in 1847; next married Isabella Tuttle, in 1860; he then married Lemira Church, who, with her husband, still lives on the farm. They have had six children, four of whom still live.

JOHN WILDER, son of Artemus and Catherine Sherburne Wilder, was born at Lancaster, N. H., January 1, 1812. His grandfather, Artemus Wilder, a native of England, was a Major in the war of the Revolution, served to its close, and died at Lancaster in 1808. The father was born at Lancaster in 1767 where he lived until the year 1810, then removed to Quebec, thence to Kingston when that place was a small village, surrounded by a brush fence, and was engaged in the business of butchering. He died of cholera in 1832. His mother was a native of Portland, Me., daughter of Harry Sherburne, of that place, of English descent. She died at Wolf Island, St. Lawrence River, in 1858. John moved with the family to Kingston, where he lived till the time of his marriage, which took place August 8, 1835, to Mary, daughter of Henry and Hannah (Wright) Harvey, of English descent, who came to Kingston, Canada, in 1822. Mary was born September 25, 1815. When he moved to Wolf Island, St. Lawrence River, he cleared up a farm of fifty acres from a wilderness, which he bought for \$5 per acre and sold for \$52 per acre. As a sample of what Macomb people can do, we mention the following: Reaching Wolf Island, Mr. Wilder, with his wife, moved into a fisherman's hut, which had a fire-place in

one corner and a hole in the roof through which the smoke might escape. Soon after, he got the help of neighbors and built a log house 13x20, and had lumber enough to cover half the roof and half the floor; during the first summer, had neither door nor window, but used a bed-quilt to hang before the hole where there ought to be. These were at last provided, second-hand, from an old building in the vicinity. Wolves were fierce and plenty, and at one time attacked Mr. Wilder's cattle, which at once formed in a circle, the calves and young cattle in the center, and the cows and oxen on the outside. One wolf was shot, and the others fled. Mrs. Wilder worked at clearing land all day, with a baby in a cradle near at hand, and with a small boy with a bell on his neck to keep him from being lost. The wolves were at length driven from the island by a raid of all the inhabitants. After selling the farm on the island, Mr. Wilder purchased land in Wales, St. Clair Co., Mich., but, on account of his wife's ill health, concluded to purchase an improved place. After considerable search, he bought the farm of about one hundred acres on Section 27 of Armada Township, where he has since resided. Mr. Wilder's family consists of the following: John W., born at Kingston July 8, 1836, died at home February 11, 1861; Henry L., born at Kingston January 13, 1837, now living in Armada Township; Catherine H., born on Wolf Island December 2, 1839, married and living in Romeo Village; William H., born on Wolf Island December 4, 1841, served in the war of the rebellion, and died at home in July, 1874; Jonas W., born on Wolf Island August 6, 1843, married and lives in Armada Township; Phebe E., born on Wolf Island, September 14, 1845, married and lives in Armada Township; Samuel S., born on Wolf Island September 25, 1847, married and lives in Armada Township; Artemas T., born on Wolf Island August 24, 1851, married and living in Armada Township; Albert P., born on Wolf Island December 8, 1853, married and lives in Armada Township; Almira, born on Wolf Island February 10, 1856, died at the homestead February 17, 1874; Isaac R., born at Armada June 10, 1860, died April 19, 1861. Mr. Wilder has always been a Republican in politics, and a Methodist in religion. Mr. Wilder favors the Established Church. She boasts of having furnished from her family seven votes for Garfield. Mr. Wilder is a hale and hearty man; never has taken a dose of medicine in his life. He has never drunk intoxicants nor used tobacco in any form—an example followed by all his large family. He has one of the most sightly, pleasant and commodious places in Armada Township. His farm is supplied with a wind-mill, good barns, and all the necessary appendages of a prosperous business, and is making the product of milk a leading feature.

JOHN H. WILSON, son of John Wilson, was born in Lincolnshire, England, October 12, 1834; he came to St. Clair County with his father's family in 1842, who settled in the woods in Berlin Township, in St. Clair County, in a bark-covered hut. In 1858, John H. bought forty acres of land on Section 6, Armada, Macomb County, the same on which he now resides. He was married, October 13, 1860, to Mary Shepherd, who was born in Perthshire, Scotland, October 5, 1839. Their children were as follows: Albert N., born July 21, 1861; Cyrus T., born May 6, 1863, died March 17, 1864; Peter H., born December 31, 1864; Mary J., born January 7, 1867; John T., born October 26, 1868; Robert A., born June 1, 1872; Sarah A., born July 3, 1875; David S., born June 23, 1877; James W., born October 4, 1879. Mr. Wilson has increased the acreage of his farm by 125 acres; has a fine new residence, barn, etc.; he is Republican in politics, and a Quaker in religion; he is also connected with several organizations.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

## SHELBY TOWNSHIP.

The township is well watered, the principal stream being the Clinton River, which enters the township about the center of its western boundary, and traverses the southwest quarter of the township until it enters Sterling. Next in importance as a stream and water-power is the race, which was made out of the old Clinton & Kalamazoo Canal. This canal was projected in 1837, and constructed in 1838. It was the original intention of the constructors to complete it from Mt. Clemens to Kalamazoo, a distance of about 172 miles, but it was never finished farther than Rochester, in Oakland County, and never navigated but from Mt. Clemens to Utica, some twelve miles. It has, since its discontinuance as a navigable thoroughfare, been used as a race to supply motive-power to the Utica mills, for which purpose it is practically adapted. The land is level and fertile. In some sections, however, it may be considered slightly undulating and sandy.

In 1850, the amounts of cereals, grain and general agricultural productions were as follows: Wheat, 10,286 bushels; corn, 30,073 bushels; all other kinds of grain, principally oats, barley and rye, 12,991 bushels; potatoes, 12,174 bushels; wool, 19,509 pounds. Dairy products—butter, 28,940 pounds; cheese, 3,548 pounds. Contrasted with the returns made for the year ending December 31, 1873, the showing stands: Wheat, 12,011 bushels; corn, 38,000 bushels; all other kinds of grain, 41,170 bushels; potatoes, 14,380 bushels; wool, 20,010 pounds. Dairy products—butter, 37,086 pounds; cheese, 15,575 pounds. The largest increase is shown in wool and dairy produce.

In 1850, the population was set down at 1,482. Thirty years later, in 1880, it was 1,650. The advance in population has not been remarkable, but the increase of wealth, of production and the social advances made form a higher testimony in favor of the inhabitants. They prove that it is not the number, but rather the quality, of the laborers that builds up a State or any section of a State.

The first American settlers of the township were Nathaniel Squier, George Hanscom, Elias Wilcox, Joseph Miller, Ezra Burgess, Elder Abel Warren, Peleg Ewell, Ira Preston, Joseph Lester, the Axfords, Owens and others, whose names are recorded in other pages of this work.

Thomas Squier was the first white inhabitant who died in the town of Shelby. He was a brother of Hiram Squier, by whom he was buried. Joelamy Squier, a half-sister of Thomas Squier, was the first white child born in the township, her birth occurring in July, 1817. She married James Muir at an early day, and is now known as the Widow Muir, of Almont, where she still resides.

## ORGANIC.

The township of Shelby was erected under authority given in the legislative enactment of April 12, 1827, and the first town meeting ordered to be held at the house of Perez Swift, the last Monday in May following. Shelby originally comprised Towns 2 and 3 north, in the twelfth range east.

The first meeting of the inhabitants of Shelby for the purpose of electing town officers was held at the house of Perez Swift. Calvin Davis presided, with Abijah Owen, Clerk. The result of this election was the choice of Joseph Lester, for Supervisor; Abel Warren,

Clerk; Solomon Wales, Jedediah Messenger, William A. Davis, Assessors; Eleazer Scott, Amasa Messenger and Russell Andrus, Overseers of the Poor; William Arnold and Isaac Russ, Constables; Nun Moe and Elias Wilcox, Overseers of Highways; Enoch Huntley, Isaac Russ, Elon Dudley, Orison Withey, Road Commissioners; Eleazer Scott and George Hanscom, Pound-keepers; Joseph Lester, Abel Warren, Solomon Wales, William A. Davis and Jedediah Messenger presided as Inspectors of Elections.

## TOWN ROSTER.

Supervisors—Joseph Lester, 1827–28; Samuel Axford, 1828–35; Ephraim Calkins, 1835–38; County Commissioners, 1838–43; Oliver Adams, 1843–45; Payne K. Leech, 1845–46; Oliver Adams, 1846–48; Jacob Scrambling, 1848–49; Philander Ewell, 1849–57; Willard A. Wales, 1857–60; Philander Ewell, 1860–61; Payne K. Leech, 1861–62; Willard A. Wales, 1862–63; Chauncey W. Whitney, 1863–65; Philander Ewell, 1865–66; Willard A. Wales, 1866–68; Phillip Price, 1868–69; Willard A. Wales, 1869–71; Payne K. Leech, 1871–73; James S. Lawson, 1873–74; Albert L. Goff, 1874–82.

Clerks—Abel Warren, 1827–28; John Chapman, 1829; Solomon Wales, 1830; William A. Davis, 1831–33; P. B. Thurston, 1834; D. M. Price, 1835–36; Orson Sheldon, 1837; Orville Morrison, 1838; James B. Carter, 1839; C. W. Chappel, 1840; Hareligh, Carter, 1841–42; D. M. Price, 1843–44; Jacob Summers, 1845; Francis B. Chappel, 1846; Gurdon G. Deshore, 1847; Francis R. Chapel, 1848; Hareligh Carter, 1849; W. W. Andrus, 1850; Philip Price, 1851; Hareligh Carter, 1852; Chauncey W. Whitney, 1853; William Brownell, 1854; Elan Chapin, 1855; P. H. Knight, 1856; C. W. Weston, 1857–58; John O. Smith, 1859; Alonzo M. Keeler, 1860; Marvin Satler, 1861; Josiah Kingsbury, 1862–63; Albert L. Goff, 1864; Isaac Monfore, 1865; Philip Price, 1866–67; James S. Lawson, 1868–70; Aug. E. Bacon, 1871–73; M. C. Keller, 1874; Milton B. Salter, 1875; George T. Connor, 1876; William S. Andrews, 1877; Gurdon C. Leech, 1878–80; Frank F. Williams, 1881.

Treasurers—Elias Wilcox, 1827–28; Nun Moe, 1829; Josiah Lockwood, 1830; Nathaniel Squiers, 1831; Joseph Lester, 1832; A. D. Yemmons, 1833; Josiah T. Robinson, 1834; George E. Adair, 1835; Albert G. Fuller, 1836; Jesse B. Gridley, 1837; Josiah Price, 1838–42; Layman B. Price, 1843–45; Jacob Summers, 1846; George Price, 1847; James B. St. John, 1848; Walter Porter, 1849; George W. Summers, 1850; George St. John, 1851; James Cheney, 1852; William Brownell, 1853; John G. Marsh, 1854; P. H. Knight, 1855; Jervis Winans, 1856; George King, 1857; Isaac C. Cross, 1858; Stephen S. Merrill, 1859; Orrin Goff, 1860; Haswell H. Church, 1861–62; Ephraim Parmenter, 1863; Cyros C. Ladd, 1864; John W. Master, 1865; Samuel Ladd, 1866; Alson Haines, 1867; William Rowley, 1868–69; David B. Andrews, 1870; Milo Bacon, 1871; Gurdon C. Leech, 1872–73; Ralph Wilcox, 1874; Reuben T. St. John, 1875–76; George T. Connor, 1877; Reuben T. St. John, 1878–79; William S. Andrus, 1880; Martin C. Keeler, 1881.

Justices of the Peace—Daniel W. Phillips, Orson Sheldon, John Chapman, Russell Goff, 1836; Daniel W. Phillips, 1837; Orson Sheldon, 1838; Harlehigh Carter, 1839; Russell Goff, 1840; C. B. H. Fessenden, James Cheeney, 1841; Carey Worden, 1842; Hareligh Carter, 1843; Layman B. Price, 1844; Jacob Summers, 1845; Carey Worden, 1846; Jacob N. Merrill, 1847; Elam Chapin, Hareligh Carter, 1848; Jacob Summers, 1849; O. Morrison, Harlehigh Carter, 1851; Joshua Price, Orrill Morrison, Timothy J. Marvin, 1853; Edmund P. Adair, 1854; Orrin Wilcox, 1857; Joseph Moser, 1858; Lafayette Warren, 1859; Alonzo M. Keeler, 1856; Alonzo M. Keeler, 1860; C. W. Whitney, 1861; James S. Kelly, 1862; Lafayette Warren, 1863; Alex W. Warner, Oliver Adams, 1864; David W. Price, Chester Andrews, John Lintz, 1865; C. W. Whitney, Isaac C. Cross, 1866; Alonzo M. Keeler, 1867; Alex Grant, Isaac C. Cross, 1868; Palmer N.

Baker, Hiram D. Runyan, 1869; Alexander Grant, 1870; Samuel W. Phillips, 1871; Isaac C. Cross, 1872; Palmer N. Baker, 1873; James H. Boughton, P. Price, 1874; J. Newton Montfort, Harvey Wilcox, 1875; Alexander Grant, 1876; George H. Cannon, M. Firman, 1877; J. H. Boughton, A. B. Adams, 1878; William Moe, 1879; James Williams, William Moe, 1880; Harvey Wilcox, 1881.

The elections of 1882, resulted as follows: Supervisor, A. L. Goff, Democrat, 194; Haswell Church, Republican, 155; Democratic majority, 39. Clerk, W. H. Marvin, Republican, 185; R. J. St. John, Democrat, 167; Republican majority, 18. Treasurer, H. J. Switzer, Republican, 265; D. E. Pearsall, Democrat, 79; Republican majority, 186.

#### SCHOOLS.

The schools of Shelby Township are singularly fortunate in management. From that time referred to in the chapter of pioneer history, when the education of youth was a matter of great difficulty, the people have attended to school interests in a manner marked by solicitude. To-day, there are seven school districts, each possessing a good school building. No. 1, comprised in Utica, claims a brick schoolhouse valued at \$10,000. The number of children enrolled is 339. No. 3 building is valued at \$1,000, \$800 of which sum is due. Number of children, sixty-four. No. 4 (fractional) is attended by sixty-three pupils. The building is valued at \$1,500. No. 5 is a brick structure valued at \$1,400, and capable of seating forty-seven pupils. No. 5 (fractional), a frame building, valued at \$450. This school is attended by 122 children. No. 6 claims sixty-one children of school age, and a frame building valued at \$1,000. No. 8 (fractional) has a brick building, valued at \$1,000. The number of children belonging is thirty-three. The total number of children of school age in the town of Shelby in 1881 was 729, of which number about 80 per cent attended school.

#### UTICA VILLAGE.

The present village of Utica was named Harlow by Joseph Stead. In 1833, a number of Americans who had settled in the neighborhood, assembled at Elias Scott's house to adopt a name for the village, when Gurdon C. Leech proposed the name Utica, which name was adopted. Among the settlers in 1831 were John James, Gurdon C. and Payne K. Leech, William A. Davis and family, William Smith, Ethan Squiers, Elias Scott, Joseph Stead, George E. Adair, E. P. Adair, Lyman Wentworth, — — Sparks, the Chapel brothers, B. L. Watkins, B. Kittridge, Peter Moe, Lyman T. Jenny, Job Hoxie, Jedediah Messenger, Amasa Messenger, Asa Huntley, Jonathan Allen, Joseph Lester, Luman Squiers and Anthony King. In 1832, a large number located in the neighborhood.

William Smith was the first Postmaster; Benjamin Kittridge kept the first tavern. A. B. Cooley, who afterward settled at Oshkosh, Wis., was considered one of the first and most expert counterfeiters of Utica.

Previous to 1828, a log schoolhouse stood on Cass street. Near the depot was a second log house, in which school was taught for a number of years. One of the best remembered teachers of this time was Prescott B. Thurston.

Adam Price built a grist and saw mill in 1828-29. The saw-mill was erected in 1827 by Jacob Price, where the Utica mills now stand. At the same time, he constructed a race from the river, a distance of thirty rods, which gave a six-foot fall.

William A. Davis built a distillery at Utica previous to 1828, on the site now occupied by Lyman Fuller's house. Payne K. Leech erected the second distillery about 1831. This was located opposite the present Utica mills. James Stephens built the third distillery about 1843 or 1844. In 1845, Charles W. Chapel built the fourth distillery on the canal. Mr. Wentworth, at present of Utica, and one of its most enterprising citizens, was connected with one of those early industries.

Richard L. Clarke, President of the Utica Bank, was well known in those early days. The company redeemed all notes, enabling the people to state that "it was a very good bank for a wild-cat bank."

The Library Association was formed at Utica about 1836, a few years before the Utica Lyceum was organized.

The Utica foundry, operated by James Carter and — Covell, stood on the site of the Clinton House. The upper floor formed the meeting-house of the Presbyterians.

In 1846, D. M. Price and C. W. Chapel built the Canal Mills. It was a general thing to turn out 100 barrels of flour every morning. This continued until the construction of the plank road via New Baltimore diverted trade.

Under an act approved March 9, 1838, that portion of Shelby and Jefferson (Sterling) Townships, comprising the northwest corner of the southwest quarter of Section 33, in Town 3 north, Range 12 east, running thence east one and a half miles to the northeast corner of the northwest corner (quarter) of Section 3, in Town 2, north, of Range 12 east; thence west one and a half miles, to the southwest corner of the northwest quarter of Section 4 in that township, and thence north one mile, was erected with a village to be named Utica, and the first village meeting was ordered to be held at the schoolhouse the first Monday in May, 1838. Organization was effected under this act, but its body corporate ceased to have an actual existence after a short time.

In the general history of Macomb, reference is made to a few Canadians who squatted on the Harrington farm during the absence of its owner at Detroit, and remained there until Harrington returned to claim his land, when they quietly pushed forward westward and located on the site of the present village of Utica. Among those settlers were Mr. Hoxie, referred to in the history of Romeo, and Mr. Squiers, the oldest resident of Shelby Township. It is related that the former was connected with the lake pirate—the Black Snake—and that after the war of 1812 was over, he, with a few companions, sought a refuge in the wilds north of Detroit. Mr. Squiers arrived in 1817. The Cowies, Chapatons, Summers, St. Johns and others mentioned in the list of original land purchasers, followed, and the nucleus of the village was formed.

Utica was, years ago, connected with Detroit by a railway line then known as the Detroit & Shelby Railroad, a strap railroad, operated by horse-power. It is on the old Clinton & Kalamazoo Canal, which, though not now in use, affords excellent water-power for operating two large flour-mills and a pulp factory. The D. & B. C. R. R. passes through the village, placing it twenty-four miles north of Detroit. Mt. Clemens, the county seat, is nine miles east. The village contains three churches—Catholic, Congregational and Methodist—graded school, employing five teachers, two good hotels—the "Exchange" and the Clinton House. William H. Marvin publishes a weekly newspaper known as the *Utica Sentinel*. The post office is conducted by Mrs. Julia P. Grant. A Masonic lodge, a musical society and a number of religious associations connected with the various churches are in existence. The Union Schoolhouse is one of the principal evidences of progress within the village. This building is valued at \$10,000, and points out very distinctly the intuitive love of education entertained by the inhabitants.

The population of the village, according to the census of 1880, is 550. Among the business and professional men of Utica, in the past and present, are found the names of Wm. W. Andrus, Wm. Bridges, Wm. Brownell, Seth K. Shetterly, Frank F. Williams, Elam Moe, William Summers, George Wilkins, James Williams, John N. Young, Ralph Wilcox, Edmund P. Adair, Dominick Chapaton, Martin Firman, Alex Grant, Philip A. Knight, George A. Ladd, James Gramby, Adam Wagner, John Ruby, Daniel Robinson, Peter Montfort, C. O. Burgess, James Messmore, M. J. Rorick, James H. St. John, Samuel P. St. John, F. J. Simmons, Gurdon C. Leech, Lyman Wentworth, George E. Adair and

Charles P. Smith. The location of Utica is very favorable. In early years, the place was made famous by its enterprises. It was the last settlement in Michigan to suffer under the effects of the financial crisis of 1837, and among the first to show evidences of a business revival. Its early banking institutions, newspapers, churches, schools, all referred to in other sections of this work, point out Utica to be once the home of progress. In later years, it seems to have reached the limit of its growth but more recently the citizens have shown a desire to advance their village, which desire is being made practical.

#### ORGANIZATION.

The village of Utica was incorporated a second time, May 10, 1877, with J. N. Young, President; Alex Grant, Clerk; S. L. DeKay, Marshal; Messrs. E. P. Adair, W. H. Harvey, James Kapps, J. H. St. John, — Ladd and — Mitchell, Trustees. The officers for 1878 were: William W. Andrus, President; Alex Grant, Clerk; E. P. Adair, J. H. St. John, J. S. Hollister, Martin Firman, Elam Moe, W. H. Harver, Trustees.

The officers for 1879 were: William W. Andrus, President; Frank F. Williams, Secretary; James H. St. John, Daniel Robinson, W. H. Harvey, Marvin Abernethy, Elam Moe, Trustees; Gurdon C. Leech, Treasurer; S. L. De Kay, Street Commissioner; Stuart Beatty, Constable; Ralph Wilcox, Assessor.

The officers for 1880 were: William W. Andrus, President; F. F. Williams, Clerk; J. S. Hollister, M. Firman, Alex Grant, W. H. Harvey, D. Robinson, J. H. St. John, Trustees; Gurdon C. Leech, Treasurer; R. E. Rogers, Assessor.

The officers for 1881–82 were: William H. Harvey, President; F. F. Willams, Clerk; Gurdon L. Leech, Treasurer; George E. Adair, Assessor; James Kapps, David Robinson, James H. St. John, Martin Firman; J. S. Hollister and Alex Grant, Trustees.

The village officers for 1882–83 are: Wm. H. Harvey, President; Jehial S. Hollister, Charles O. Burgess, Ralph Wilcox, Trustees; Erastus W. Lawrence, Clerk; Stephen D. Adams, Treasurer; George E. Adair, Assessor; Andrew T. Sopher, Street Commissioner; Francis O. Crocker, Constable.

#### DISCO VILLAGE.

The hamlet of Disco was platted in 1849. The owners intended that the place should become an academical town, and carried out that intention. The men interested in this laudable enterprise set apart ten acres of land and an endowment fund of \$1,000. In 1850, the academy building was erected, and Alonzo M. Keeler appointed Principal. Subsequently, the common school of the district was taken under the academical wing, and so the building continued in the service of high and primary education until 1864, when the lower floor was given to the School Trustees and the upper to the religious societies of the neighborhood.

The village is located on the Middle Branch of the Clinton River, fourteen miles northwest of the county seat and four miles north of Utica, its shipping-point. Its population is 110.

The principal industries of the village are comprised in a wooden bowl factory, feed-mill, cider-mill and planing-mill. Among the business and professional men are A. E. Bacon, physician; G. T. Darby, grocer; J. H. Bell, bowl manufacturer; John C. Adams, dealer in produce; George Brown, wagon-maker; James Cole, lumber manufacturer; Cross & Payne, wagon-makers, cider manufacturers and planing-mill operators; M. J. Monfore, agricultural implements; H. N. Orcutt, James Ray and — Selfridge, blacksmiths.

The first settlers of Disco were John Keeler, Alonzo M. Keeler, Isaac C. Cross, James B. Fry and Henry Skerritt. John Russell, the temperance lecturer, is named among the first settlers. Mrs. H. J. Salter had charge of the post office until the appointment of Miss Emma A. Keeler.



## THE UTICA LYCEUM.

This association, for the promotion of education, was organized November 1, 1839. The original members were Hareligh Carter, Peter S. Palmer, J. B. Carter, M. H. A. Evans, D. M. Price, H. O. Bronson, C. S. Madison, C. B. H. Fessenden, Gurdon C. Leech, N. D. Stebbins, C. W. Chapel, F. D. Watkins, Orson Sheldon, John James, L. T. Ten Eyck, H. R. Schetterly, J. C. McKisson, James Stephens, John Gray, G. W. Merrill, Cary Worden, A. E. Fuller and Orville Stevens. The first meeting of the association was held in the Presbyterian session room, with Orson Sheldon in the chair and P. J. Palmer, Secretary. A committee on constitution reported at an adjourned meeting, held December 2, 1839, when a series of rules for the government of the lyceum was adopted. The first officers were: O. Sheldon, President; N. D. Stebbins, Vice President; C. B. H. Fessenden, Secretary; J. B. Carter, Treasurer; C. W. Chapel, Collector; R. L. Clarke, Librarian; J. C. McKisson, F. D. Watkins and G. W. Merrill, Committee of Arrangements. The first question discussed was, "Should the laws of Usury be abolished?" The last record of the association is dated January 9, 1858, and signed by C. L. Jenny, Secretary. Previous to the organization of the lyceum, the Utica Library Association existed.

The Mammoth Hotel was built at Utica in 1839, and opened for business January 1, 1840. Numbers of people from all parts of the county, as well as from Oakland, Wayne and St. Clair Counties were present.

## THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

Rev. William Platt commenced labor in Utica, Mich., on the first Sunday in June, 1854. January 11, 1855, "the scattered fragments" of a Presbyterian Church and a few others "were organized by Council into a Congregational Church." The original members of this church numbered sixteen. John B. Chapman and Oliver Nichols were the first Deacons. This first-named still resides at Utica, and is at this date (February, 1882) the sole Deacon of the church. Rev. William Platt was the first pastor, and continued to hold that office until his voluntary retirement, in the summer of 1871. He was succeeded in August of the same year by O. Hobbs, whose ministry lasted six months. From the 1st of February, 1872, to the latter part of September, there was no pastor, but meetings were held, the Clerk of the church reading sermons. Dr. Payson Breede, a young man, commenced labors with the church as minister September 22. He continued to be pastor until April 1, 1877. During this ministry, the church made considerable additions. The house, though decorated within and furnished with a furnace and pipe-organ, remains essentially the same as when first built, if we except a small addition made in the rear for the accommodation of the new organ. During the earlier history of the church, it was aided by the American Home Missionary Society. Some years since, however, it ceased to receive this aid, and is at present supported wholly by funds from Utica and the surrounding country. In the building of its house of worship, the church received the aid of the Congregational Union. The seats are at present mostly owned by individuals. The present (February, 1882) resident membership is about sixty.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

The personal history of the township constitutes a very essential part of the history of the county. It is the record of industry, of enterprise and of duty done. This most important branch of local history has been treated extensively, every effort was made to render it full and correct, and therefore, we have pleasure in referring our readers to the pages devoted to it in this volume:

**WILLIAM BROWNELL**, P. O. Utica. Mr. B. was born November 16, 1830, in Farmington, Oakland Co., Mich.; is the son of George and Clarissa Grant Brownell; his

father was one of the pioneer settlers of Oakland County, was born in New Lisbon, Otsego Co., N. Y., and died August 15, 1879; his mother was born January 3, 1802, in the State of New York, and died September 17, 1855; in the spring of 1851, Dr. Brownell came to this county and began the practice of his profession, which he has since continued, with the exception of three years' service in the war of the rebellion, as Surgeon of the Second Regiment Michigan Cavalry; he was married, May 10, 1856, at Jackson, Mich., to Jane E. Scudder, born September 13, 1834, at Utica; two of three children born to them are living—Lizzie M., born May 21, 1859, died September 28, 1862; Kate G., February 23, 1865, and William S., May 14, 1868. Dr. B. was elected to represent his district two terms in the Legislature; he has been a member of the School Board of Utica fifteen years, and has been its President since 1867; has been actively connected with school interests thirty years; he is a Democrat in politics.

IRA H. BUTTERFIELD, SR., was born December 6, 1812, in Perry, Wyoming Co., N. Y.; removed permanently to Michigan in November, 1838, where he settled on Section 32, township of Shelby; there he resided continuously until the spring of 1866, when he removed to Lapeer, Lapeer County, where he still resides. Mrs. Rachel McNeill Butterfield was born in Antrim, N. H., in 1811, and was a direct descendant of the Scotch-Irish people who settled Londonderry, N. H. They were married in 1838, just before settling in Michigan; this lady died in October, 1846.

IRA HOWARD BUTTERFIELD, JR., was born December 22, 1840, on Section 32, township of Shelby, one and one-half miles northwest of the village of Utica, where he lived until the spring of 1861, when he went to California overland, with stock, remaining away nearly three years; was then two years at Utica on his father's farm; in the spring of 1866, removed to Lapeer, Mich., and purchased a farm, and, up to May, 1879, was engaged in stock-raising and farming; since then and at present he is a Deputy Collector and Inspector of Customs at Port Huron, Mich., and is also one of the Directors of the State Agricultural Society. August 29, 1866, he married Miss Olive F. Davison, who was born August 8, 1842, in the township of Atlas, Genesee County, Mich.; her father was Oliver F. Davison, a native of New York, who settled in that township in 1831; they were the parents of four children, two of whom died young; two boys are now living—Kenyon L., born in 1868, and Clinton D. in 1878.

ELIPHALET J. CANNON, P. O. Washington, farmer, Section 3, was born November 18, 1812, in Shrewsbury, Rutland Co., Vt.; he is the son of Pearl and Mary (Fuller) Cannon (see sketch of Gen. G. H. Cannon). Mr. C. came to this county in September, 1856, and purchased eighty-three acres of land; he now owns 164 acres of first-class land with good dwelling and commodious and substantial buildings. Mr. Cannon was married, November 30, 1834, to Tryphonina M. Prouty, a native of Granville, Washington Co., N. Y.; her mother was born July 4, 1793, in Hartford, Washington Co., N. Y., her father in 1775, in Worcester County, Mass.; her grandfather was a soldier in the war of 1812. Mr. and Mrs. Cannon have had six children, whose record is as follows: Mary J., born March 19, 1836; Anna M., January 9, 1837, died January 23, 1855; Paulina T., July 4, 1839, married James S. Lawson, May 22, 1861; Juliette I., April 25, 1842, died June 17, 1862; Levi E., April 21, 1844, married Lucelia M. Manley, December 16, 1868; Ella A., October 23, 1847, married Martin C. Williams, July 16, 1872, died April 19, 1880. Mr. C. is a Republican in politics and himself and wife are members of the Christian Church, of Romeo. Levi Cannon, only son of Eliphalet and Mahala Cannon, of English and German descent, was born April 21, 1844, in Day, Saratoga Co., N. Y.; removed with his parents to Shelby, Macomb Co., Mich., in October, 1856; married, December 16, 1868, to Lucelia M. Manley, second daughter of Joel W. and Julia Manley, of English and Irish descent, born June 28, 1846, in Shelby, Macomb County; they have always been residents

of Shelby and have no children. Mr. C. is a farmer and, for the past ten years, has devoted considerable time to locating and estimating pine and hardwood lands in the northern part of the State; latterly he is in the employ of the D., M. & M. R. R. Company of the Upper Peninsula.

GEORGE HENRY CANNON, P. O. Washington, was born in Day, Saratoga Co., N. Y., December 30, 1826; he is the son of Pearl and Mary (Fuller) Cannon, natives of Warwick, Mass.; the latter was born April 10, 1786, the former in 1784; they were married in 1805, and had eleven children, seven of whom survive, as follows, Rev. John Cannon, September 21, 1808; Rev. Isaiah Fuller Cannon, September 16, 1810; Eliphalet Johnson, November 18, 1812; Mary, July 16, 1818; George H., December 30, 1826; Levi Hathaway, April 19, 1830, and Sarah, April 11, 1832. The senior Cannon removed his family to Saline, Washtenaw County, in 1833, and, four years later, to Bruce, Macomb County, settling in Shelby in 1846; he died in that township January 6, 1852, and his wife died March 25, 1862; both grandsires of Mr. Cannon were engaged in the country's earliest struggle for existence, and their descendants have preserved names guiltless of divorce or criminal records. Mr. C. is a creditable sample of what a man may make of himself; in his youth, Michigan had no free schools, and he obtained his education through his own exertion, working nights and mornings for his board and for the teacher at the close of his term to pay his tuition; at nineteen, he entered the service of a party exploring in the Lake Superior regions, with whom he remained one year, meantime coasting in an open boat nearly around that lake. The record of his travels were published in a series of letters soon after his return; he attended the academy at Rochester, Oakland County, two years; the institution was under the charge of Peter Moyers, of Washington Township, during the first year; he died and was succeeded by Prof. R. C. Kedzie, now Professor of Chemistry of the Agricultural College at Lansing; after leaving the academy, Mr. C. taught two winters in Oakland County and two in Macomb County; in the spring of 1849, he was employed by Judge W. A. Burt, in company with others, in making an examination of a district north and west of the Saginaws; in 1850, he had charge of the surveys for Mr. Burt, and, during that season, made the sub-divisional lines of about ten townships; on the 9th day of August, he was appointed United States Deputy Surveyor, in which capacity he has performed a large amount of surveying on the Government lands as embraced in nine contracts, including the Grand Traverse Region, many towns near Cheboygan and the islands of Saginaw Bay; he also did much work on the Upper Peninsula and examined by appointment the condition of the surveys in the territory between Lakes Superior and Michigan, and from the meridian line as far west as the pictured rocks, consuming two seasons in the work and crossing the peninsula from lake to lake several times; he was also appointed to survey an extensive district of township lines on the north shore of Lake Superior in Minnesota, which extended to Pigeon River, the national boundary line. During the summer of 1856, he made the survey of an extensive Indian Reservation; since the closing of the public surveys, he has been largely engaged in examining and selecting pine and farming lands in Michigan and Wisconsin. Mr. Cannon resides on Section 4; besides his homestead, he owns extensive lands in several counties of this State; he was married, October 31, 1852, to Lucy Marie, daughter of Isaac Cole, of Erie County, N. Y.; their children's record is as follows: Alice, wife of Dr. A. Clarke, of Cannonsburg, Kent County, born August 10, 1853; Eber P., born January 20, 1855, deceased; George Lee, November 18, 1856, deceased; Frank E., June 24, 1860, deceased; Howard B., February 5, 1868, and William A., September 23, 1870. Mr. C. is a man of quiet and retiring manners, yet sufficiently mindful of his inherent obligations as an American citizen to respond cheerfully to the summons of his peers to official duty. Since the days of Fremont, he has been an unwavering supporter of the principles of

Republicanism and an uncompromising Union man during the rebellion and is always found in the service of practical Christianity; he contributed generously to the erection of the Union Church at Washington, and is, with his wife, a non-resident member of the Mt. Vernon Baptist Church; his religious views are characterized by tolerance of the opinions and beliefs of others; he is a warm-hearted friend to all worthy humanity and entertains his guests with a marked generosity; his moral character is without a stain; his word is a bond and his judgment in practical business life is considered justly unerring.

REV. JOHN CANNON (autobiography). I was born in the town of New Salem, Mass., September 21, 1808, and was the eldest child of Pearl Cannon and Mary Fuller, his wife; both parents were of English ancestry; my paternal and maternal grandfather each served during the Revolutionary war; my family moved westward, to New Hampshire, in 1810; thence to Vermont, in 1820; thence to Day, Saratoga Co., N. Y. I shared the toils and hardships incident to a pioneer's life in the rocky, mountainous portion of Eastern New York, our chief occupation being lumbering, shaving shingles and "peeling tanbark." March 28, 1830, I married Sally Cook, daughter of Stephen Cook, of Welsh descent, and Thankful Creal, whose parents came from Holland; we have raised a family of seven children—Stephen B., born September 30, 1832 (see sketch); Sarah M., September 22, 1834; John W., Jan. 17, 1836; Hannah M., April 10, 1838; Ellery C., December 28, 1842; Mary L., August 21, 1846; Thedee A., August 30, 1849. The year following our marriage, we began to hear of the land of "milk and honey," where porkers ran about ready roasted, with carving-knife and fork stuck in their back, and money grew on bushes—even the Territory of Michigan; being tired of climbing hills and desirous of obtaining a home, we left our kindred and set out for the promised land. After a weary journey, we arrived in Washtenaw County, in the fall of 1831; the following year, we purchased land near Ypsilanti, building a comfortable frame house, and, feeling much elated with our success, began to improve our home. I had been converted at the age of sixteen, and united with the Christian Church, whose creed is the Bible, and had early been impressed that it was my duty to preach the word to a perishing world. After much prayer, I laid the matter before my faithful wife, who, with her accustomed bravery, answered: "Do what is your duty, and I will do all I can to help you." In the year 1834, we sold our home and moved to Royal Oak, Oakland County. I now gave my time to the work of traveling and preaching, while my family lived upon short rations and fared hard, as the pioneer minister's wife and children are often obliged to do. My circuit embraced Wayne, Lapeer, Macomb and part of Washtenaw Counties; my road lay through the forest, following bridle-paths, or old trails, always on horseback, preaching on an average 250 sermons a year and traveling 3,000 miles. From the year 1838 to 1842, I held meetings each day in the year. The people thronged to hear the Word, and in many a log schoolhouse, or simple settler's cabin, precious seasons of revival and wondrous outpourings of God's power were manifested. Since the beginning of my ministry, I have baptized nearly 900 believers, married 210 couples and attended 419 funerals. In 1838, we purchased a small place in Shelby, Macomb County, and have resided in the county ever since. By means of farming and other mechanical pursuits, and the small remuneration I received for my preaching (having never received a salary), we brought up our children, and now, in 1882, remain an unbroken family circle. My wife and I celebrated our "golden wedding" March 28, 1880, on which occasion we were generously remembered by a host of kind friends. As an illustration of the difficulties we encountered in those early days, I relate the following incident: Having an appointment to fill at Ridgeway, Lenawee County, while proceeding thither on horseback, I arrived at Ypsilanti and found that the high water, caused by a June freshet, had carried away the bridge over the Huron River; they

had made a temporary bridge to accommodate foot passengers, by placing saw-horses at proper intervals, and placing a single plank from one to the other; on account of the high bank on one side of the river and the low land on the other, this frail bridge was in some places several feet from the water. I must cross this bridge with my pony, or fail to reach my appointment at the hour, as this was the direct route. My horse had walked logs when lying lengthwise over miry places, so I resolved to try her on the bridge. I dismounted, and removed the saddle and indispensable saddle-bags. A crowd came out to witness the strange spectacle. I started out on my strange journey, the pony following, nothing daunted by the unusual path, and we reached the shore in safety, amidst the cheers of the crowd. Thus by hard paths, and through manifold trials, God led the pioneers of Michigan in all safety, until we who are left to tell the story of our simple, laborious life of trials and triumphs, see our children and children's children inheriting a goodly land, and we look forward to "a better country, whose Builder and Maker is the Lord."

ALFRED CARLTON, farmer, Section 2, P. O. Disco, was born August 21, 1826, in Monroe County, N. Y.; is the son of Richard and Lucinda Whitney Carlton; his father was born December 25, 1784, in Orange County, Vt., and was of English ancestry; his mother was born in the same county in 1786, and was of French extraction; they removed to Macomb County, Mich., in October, 1832, and died, the former in 1862, the latter in 1866. Alfred Carlton's grandfather was born in Connecticut; his name was Richard Carlton and he married Ruth Baker, of Tolland, Vt.; he served five years in the Revolutionary war under Gen. Washington; he died at Brookfield, Vt., in 1824, and his wife followed him in 1837. The great-grandfather's name was also Richard Carlton; he was born in Vermont and married Hannah Hutchins, of the same State. Alfred Carlton was six years of age when his parents moved to Michigan; he was the youngest of a family of seven children, whose names and ages are as follows: William Carlton, born August 11, 1813; Aaron Carlton, August 9, 1815; John A. Carlton, August 22, 1817; Henry Carlton, November 21, 1819; Eliza Carlton, June 5, 1821; Hannah Carlton, August 21, 1824; Alfred P. Carlton, August 20, 1826. When twenty-two years of age, Mr. C. purchased fifty acres of land in the township of Washington, which he afterward sold and bought sixty-seven acres in another locality; he now owns 120 acres of valuable land under cultivation; he was married to Eliza A. Preston, daughter of Ira and Deborah Preston, September 16, 1852; they have two children—Emma D., born January 28, 1862; Etta L., August 30, 1866. Mr. C. held the office of Drain Commissioner and belongs to the Masonic order; in politics he is a Republican.

ELAM CHAPIN (deceased) was born February 18, 1811, in Steuben County, N. Y.; was the son of Johnson and Phebe (Gaston) Chapin, respectively of Welsh and English descent; he came to this county in 1832 and purchased ninety acres of land two years later; he afterward bought eighty-three acres of partially improved land, now owned by his widow; he married, for his first wife, Lavancha S. Davis, born in Covington, Genesee (now Wyoming) Co., N. Y., November 24, 1818; her father, Calvin Davis, was born April 27, 1793, in Worcester County, Mass; his wife, Sylvia (Beardsley) Davis, was born in Cherry Valley, Otsego Co., N. Y., February 19, 1798; they were married, January 29, 1815, and have one child—Andrew B., born April 5, 1839. He married, for his first wife, Josephine H. Rose; they had three children—Elam P., Lavancha M. and Andrew B., Jr. His second wife was Alice Osborn; he was a surgeon in the war of the rebellion, from October, 1862, to its close; was with Gen. Butler in his expedition up the James River. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity and is a Knight of the Red Cross; also is a member of the A. O. U. W. Mr. Chapin of this sketch was in the Toledo war and was a Democrat in politics; he died February 24, 1866.

HASWELL H. CHURCH, P. O. Utica, farmer, on Section 29, was born March 7, 1821, in Jericho, Chittenden Co., Vt.; is the son of Ezra and Lucinda (Mead) Church; his father was born in March, 1799, in Chelsea, Vt., and died in August, 1881; his mother was born in 1797, in Underhill, Chittenden Co., Vt., and died in January, 1825. Mr. Church came to the township of Macomb, this county, in September, 1843, and, a few years after, purchased eighty acres of wild land on Section 4, which he afterward sold, and purchased forty acres on Section 1, in Shelby; this he also disposed of and bought eighty acres in Ray, selling again and buying his present homestead of 120 acres. He was married, January 5, 1848, to Mary A. Davis, a native of Shelby Township, born January 5, 1828; they have had ten children, six of whom are living, born as follows: Frank S., December 28, 1848, in Shelby, married Millie H. Carter, January 11, 1870; Hattie M., March 4, 1855, in Macomb, married Arthur E. Van Eps, October 28, 1881; Calvin D., September 5, 1858; Libbie L., January 7, 1862; Jennie L., February 3, 1864; Florence V., July 15, 1865. The four last named were born in Shelby Township. Mr. Church is a man whose whole life has secured the confidence of his townsmen wherever he has lived; he was School Director of Macomb several terms; has been Sheriff two entire and a fraction of a third term; has also served as Treasurer of Shelby two years. In politics, he is a Republican; is a member of the Masonic order and a Granger. Mrs. Church belongs to the M. E. Church, of Utica.

JOHN CLARK, Utica, son of Thomas and Matilda (Wooley) Clark, born September 16, 1858, in Lincolnshire, England; removed with his parents when eighteen months old to Detroit, Mich.; removed from Detroit in the fall of 1862, with his parents, to Saginaw County, Mich.; lived at a number of places in the State until the spring of 1865, when he removed with his parents to Sterling Township, Macomb County, Mich., where he has lived until the present date, February 20, 1882; was educated at the common schools and followed the occupation of a farmer to the present time.

SYLVESTER DARLING (deceased), was born June 2, 1785, in Oneida County, N. Y.; he was married July 4, 1814, to Amy Inman; she was born May 26, 1797, in Greene County, N. Y. Mr. Darling came to this county in October, 1823, and purchased eighty acres of land on Section 4, where his widow now resides; they had eleven children, six of whom are living; they were born as follows: Orpha, October 28, 1820; John, October, 1818; Mary, May 20, 1822; Nathan, November 14, 1823; Henry, October 29, 1826; Clarissa, November 8, 1831; Martha Matilda, March 25, 1837; Francis Marion, January 30, 1839; Abner, November 7, 1814; Samuel, December 27, 1815; Emily was born May 30, 1817, in Rush, Monroe Co., N. Y.; she was married to Elisha Wentworth, June 23, 1836; he was born August 4, 1812, and they live on the homestead with Mrs. Darling. Mr. Darling was a soldier of 1812 and his widow draws a pension.

JOSEPH EMERSON, P. O. Utica, son of Elemuel and Lydia (Emerson) Emerson, born December 10, 1823, in Kennebec County, Me.; removed to Section 8, Macomb, Mich., in June, 1848; has lived in Macomb County until the present time; educated in the common schools of Maine in his younger days; worked in a brickyard, and at farming, and in running logs down the Kennebec, Penobscot, Merrimack and St. John's Rivers, and in the lumber business in Western Pennsylvania; since removing to Michigan, he has been engaged in farming and dealing in sheep, cattle, hogs and real estate, and is now dealing in real estate. He was married to Elizabeth Hanscom, of Monroe County, N. Y., daughter of Cyrus and Martha (Matthews) Hanscom, December 13, 1863, in Utica, Mich.; their child's name is Kate Emerson, born October 30, 1865. His ancestors came from England about 100 years ago, and settled at Irish Hill, Me.

JAMES N. EWELL, P. O. Utica, farmer, on Section 17, was born November 20, 1832, in Shelby, Macomb County, where he has resided all his life; is the son of Phi-

lander and Lydia A. (Wells) Ewell. April 1, 1855, he located on the farm where he has since resided; he purchased 195 acres in 1860, and now owns 280 acres of choice land in an advanced state of improvement, with good buildings. Mr. Ewell was married, April 15, 1855, to Elsie A. Cannon; she was born in Day Township, Saratoga Co., N. Y.; her father was of Scotch lineage, her mother of Welsh parentage. Mr. and Mrs. Ewell have had five children, as follows: Lydia M., July 27, 1856, died October 7, 1873; Herbert P., January 23, 1862; Ada M., August 31, 1865; George N., September 26, 1871; Frankie, August 9, 1876, died December 9, 1876. Mr. Ewell is a Democrat in politics, and has been Road Commissioner three terms. Both himself and wife are members of the Universalist Church, of Rochester, Oakland Co., Mich. Mr. Ewell has been and still is an active, energetic man, and has been zealously interested in the prosperity of the schools and educational interests of the township. When a boy, seated on a slab for a seat in the old log schoolhouse, where he obtained his early education, he hoped and believed he should live to see a good school in a comfortable building. When the money was raised to build the present schoolhouse, parties to take the contract were wanting, and Mr. Ewell, in company with Mr. Wells, assumed the charge, and the result is one of the finest and most substantial brick schoolhouses in the county.

JESSE GILLETT, P. O. Washington, fruit farmer on Section 5, Shelby, was born December 10, 1810, in Cairo, Greene Co., N. Y.; is the son of Benjamin and Asenath (Grimes) Gillett; his father was of French descent, born June 27, 1755, and died September 28, 1838; his mother was of English extraction, born October 22, 1789, and died November 3, 1864. Mr. Gillett came to this county June 1, 1833, and purchased 120 acres of wild land—eighty on Section 21 and forty on Section 14; he afterward sold this and purchased the farm where he now lives, in July, 1855. February 4, 1838, he was married to Anna Mook, of Ohio; she died November 12, 1857; they had five children—Maria, born March 5, 1839; Asenath K., December 2, 1844; Luella, March 10, 1850; Anna F., September 10, 1855; Benjamin, February 21, 1847, died August 30, 1850. Mr. Gillett was married, a second time, January 31, 1859, to Mrs. Elizabeth (Johnson) Hawley, born April 26, 1834, in Wheatland, Monroe Co., N. Y.; her parents were natives of New England; they have two children—Jesse, born July 16, 1865, and Nellie M., October 30, 1867. Mrs. Gillett's first husband, Edgar J. Hawley, was born September 5, 1826, and died December 6, 1856; they were married, February 26, 1851, and became the parents of three children, born as follows: Lucy A., March 11, 1853; Olive E., September 12, 1854; Ellen J., December 8, 1856. Mr. Gillett is a Republican in politics and liberal in his religious views.

ORRIN GOFF, aged seventy years, was born in Monroe County, N. Y., May 10, 1812; his parents, Roswell and Fanny Goff, were natives of Connecticut. Mr. Goff removed from Monroe County to Orleans County, N. Y., at the age of thirteen years; he resided there until 1836, then removed with his parents to Utica, Mich.; he was educated in the public schools of Monroe and Orleans Counties, N. Y. He was married, in November, 1837, to Sarah Eddy, aged twenty years, of Orleans County, N. Y., daughter of Osmer and Hannah Eddy. Mr. Goff settled in November, 1837, at his present residence on Section 10, Shelby, where he has lived since that time; has had two children, one son, born December 30, 1840, and one daughter, born December 9, 1846; the daughter died March 17, 1861, at the age of fourteen years and three months; her name was Amelia J. Goff; the son is now living on the old homestead; is Supervisor of the township and a very estimable member of the County Board. Mr. Goff, Sr., is a plowmaker by trade, which business he pursued until about 1862, since which time he has been farming. When he located in Shelby, the nearest house was one mile distant; the surrounding country was a wilderness; game was plenty and wolves were everywhere; the nearest store or mill was



*John Brownell*





five and a half miles distant, and the whole neighborhood seemed as primitive as did this continent to its first Genoese discoverers.

ALEXANDER GRANT, son of James and Cynthia (Larnard) Grant, was born at Ypsilanti, Mich., March 24, 1838; in 1849, he removed with his parents to Livonia, N. Y., where he received a common-school education; in 1855, he returned to Michigan, working in a store and teaching school at Birmingham, removing to Utica in 1858, where he has since resided. He married Miss Julia P. Deshon, daughter of Albert and Julia Deshon, of Utica, natives of Moravia, N. Y., November 5, 1861; has two children, a son and a daughter—James Alber, born November 22, 1862, and Mary E., July 6, 1865. Mr. Grant's father was a native of East Bloomfield, N. Y., and his mother of Springfield, Mass.; his grandfather, Thomas Grant, emigrated from the North of Ireland at the close of the last century. Mr. Grant held the office of Postmaster at Utica from April, 1873, until 1881, being the longest time that any person held that position, at which time he resigned to accept the nomination to the Legislature, to which body he was elected November 2, 1881, by a majority of fifty-six, being the first Republican ever elected in the district; has held the office of Justice of the Peace for eight years; has been a Trustee for the village of Utica for three years, is a member of the School Board and of the Macomb County Republican Committee; he cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln, and has since been unswerving in his fealty to the Republican party and its principles; is a member of the Committee of Municipal Corporations, on Engrossment and Enrollment, of the special Committee on Appointment of the present Legislature. Mr. Grant enlisted in the Second Michigan Cavalry, August, 1861, and was elected Second Lieutenant, Company H, in which capacity he served until April, 1862, at which time he resigned; had two brothers, Weitman L. and Thomas L. (deceased). W. L. was present at the capture of Jeff Davis.

WILLIAM GRIFFITH, P. O. Disco, son of Daniel Griffith, was born in Ontario, C. W., October 16, 1815; his father, Daniel, was born in New York State, 1790, and moved to Canada about 1810, not as a loyalist, as the British impressed him into service, and he deserted, seeking a home in his native State; in 1840, he left New York for Michigan, where his son William had been located since 1836; his mother was Lois, daughter of George McNeil, of Johnstown, Canada, where she was married to Daniel Griffith. William Griffith attended the common schools of Florida Township, Montgomery County, N. Y., until 1835, when he moved with his father to Ontario County, N. Y. The year following, he traveled west to Pontiac, and purchased forty acres in Orion Township, Section 31, Oakland County; he located four farms in Oakland, built four houses, planted four orchards and lived there for twenty-two years. In 1859, he settled a part of the Van Dorn farm, moving to his present land, on Section 12, in 1860. He was married to Rachel C. Bardwell, of Ontario County, N. Y., in 1835; this lady died in Oakland County in 1853; in 1854, he married Hannah B. Dewar, of Rose Township, Oakland County. He was married to Jane Kiles, of Macomb Township, in 1860; this lady died in November, 1878, and on July 5, 1879, he married Maria Sloat, of Pontiac. Mrs. Bardwell Griffith was the mother of six children, and Mrs. Kiles Griffith of three children, all living. Mr. G. is a member of Shelby Methodist Protestant Church, and is politically independent. His children are Adelia, now residing at Greenville; Lucius, at Fairplain; Elizabeth resides at Greenville, Montcalm County; G. W. Griffith resides in Shelby; Philip is an extensive farmer on Section 14, of Shelby; James, a farmer at Greenville, Montcalm County, and Henry, Irving and Elmer, all residing in Shelby. George W. Griffith enlisted as recruit in the Twenty-second Michigan Infantry; Lucius enlisted in Twenty-second Michigan Infantry, and was mustered in with the command in 1861, serving until the regiment was disbanded.

HOEL WOSTER HAINES (deceased), son of Uriah and Amy (Perkins) Haines, born March 11, 1831, in the town of Hunter, Greene Co., N. Y.; removed, in the spring of 1836, to the town of Bruce, Macomb Co., Mich., with his parents, where he lived until March, 1865, when he removed to the town of Shelby, where he lived until his death, May 18, 1877; was educated in the common schools and at the academy in Romeo, Macomb County; married to Ancis Decker, daughter of Oliver and Mary Cheever Decker, June 15, 1861; her parents were natives of Wheatland, Monroe Co., N. Y.; Mr. H. taught school, when a young man, during the winter time, and worked on a farm during the summer, until the year 1866, after which time he pursued the occupation of farmer until his death; his ancestors came from Holland about the middle of the last century and settled in Greene County, N. Y. Mr. H. left a family of six children, whose names and birth are as follows: Mary Estella, born April 11, 1862; Laura Adelaide, November 29, 1863; Edward Beecher, October 22, 1865; Amy Elizabeth, November 18, 1867; Willie Mahon, July 22, 1870, died November 17, 1870; Hoel Woster, March 4, 1872; Benjamin Cheever, January 6, 1875.

JONATHAN W. HARRIS, Disco, Section 11, township of Shelby, was born December 7, 1820, in Covington, Genesee Co., N. Y.; is the son of Jacob and Elizabeth Ozial Harris; his father was born April 10, 1791, in New Paltz, Ulster Co., N. Y., and died June 13, 1864; his mother was born January 1, 1792, in Monroe County, Penn., and died November 27, 1872. They came to this State from Genesee County, N. Y., via Detroit, arriving at that village on the steamer Henry Clay, May 14, 1830; they put up at a private house owned by a Frenchman, where Mr. H. left his family and went after help to move them and his goods to a temporary abode near the 240 acres of wilderness on Section 35, Washington Township, which he had located and purchased of the Government the year before, his deed bearing the signature of Andrew Jackson. He obtained the services of Wilkes L. Stuart and two other men, each with his pony team, and returned to Detroit, when they started on their journey, going by way of Rochester and arriving in Washington after two days of tiresome travel. Their log cabin was soon built; here they labored, bearing patiently all the trials of pioneer life until the dense forest was transformed into fruitful fields, until scarcely anything was left of the heavy timber where the echo of the woodman's ax resounded upon so many frosty mornings of winter, so many sultry days of summer; in due time they built a commodious dwelling near the site of the old log cabin. One incident of pioneer life is worthy of mention. In the year 1831, Mr. H., in company with Brainard Rowley and Burchard Troop, made a trip to Detroit with ox-teams for flour and salt; the time occupied was one week; the price paid for flour \$16 per barrel in gold. Here they died, surrounded by a family of four sons and four daughters—Jonathan W., Milton, Darius, Cyrus, Cynthia, Rose A., Sarah A. and Amanda. Jacob Harris was one of the eleven children, one of the seven sons of Henry and Polly Harris. Henry H. was born in 1761, in New Paltz, Ulster Co., N. Y.; he entered the American Army at the age of fourteen, and served in Washington's division until the close of the Revolution. Soon after the close of the war, for his faithful services, he received a grant of 800 acres of land in Eastern New York. Joseph Harris, one of Henry Harris' seven brothers, moved West and settled at Pittsburgh, Penn., when that town was but a military station. Henry H.'s father was born in White Plains, Westchester Co., N. Y.; his grandfather came from England and settled on Manhattan Island when it was in the possession of the Dutch; here he purchased ninety acres of land, where Broadway is now; this he leased for village lots and moved to White Plains; this tract recently came into the possession of those descendants of the paternal ancestors, who still reside at White Plains. Perhaps no family has been more numerous, hardy or persevering, always aiding the move "Westward." Jonathan W. Harris purchased 100 acres where he now

resides in 1847; he married Priscilla M. Grover, December 31, 1850; she was born May 20, 1830, in Naples, Livingston Co., N. Y.; they have had ten children, born as follows: Adelbert O., April 10, 1852; Amanda I., May 3, 1854; Arthur D., May 10, 1857; Alice E., November 9, 1858; Agnes L., September 30, 1860, died January 23, 1861; Annella B., March 23, 1862; Antoinette E., March 25, 1864; Andrus E., December 29, 1865; Addison A., September 6, 1868. Amanda I. was married, December 31, 1876, to Austin Rowley; they have one child—Cena M., born December 25, 1880. Mrs. H. died March 30, 1873, one week after the death of an infant child. She was a kind and indulgent mother, ever laboring for the happiness of her husband and children, even under the keenest trials. To know her was but to love her, and the mention of her name ought ever to prove to her children a safeguard from all evil, a beacon to success, waking as it does, only thoughts of the deepest parental affection and the purest precepts of a mother's heart. Mr. H. is a Republican in politics; he is of English and German descent.

J. L. HETZLER, P. O. Utica, son of Frederick G. and Julia Ann Hetzler (Benedict), born in Dundas Village, Wentworth Co., Canada, November 9, 1837; removed from Canada with his parents in the winter of 1838, to the State of New York, near Batavia; remained there until the fall of 1845, at which time he removed with his father and step-mother to the town of Erin, Macomb County, Mich.; has lived in Macomb County until the present time; was educated at the common schools of Macomb County; has pursued the occupation of a painter, farmer, brick-maker and canvasser, and is at present a painter in the village of Utica; his ancestors came from Hamburg, Germany, about the middle of the last century. Mr. H. assisted in laying out the first Territorial road that was surveyed out from St. Cloud to Boyes Deson, Minn.; enlisted in Company I, Sixteenth Infantry Michigan Volunteers, on March 22, 1862, and served until July 1, 1862, at which time he was discharged on account of disability from injuries received while building a ponton bridge near Yorktown, Va.; was in the battle and siege of Yorktown. He married Artemesia Cline, daughter of John and Margaret (Wilkens) Cline, December 30, 1863; they have had four children—Etta Bell, born March 22, 1868; Mary Margaret, October 22, 1871, died January 2, 1882; Bertha Irene, January 6, 1876, died January 3, 1882; Charles Lindsley, August 20, 1878, died January 31, 1882.

LYMAN THOMPSON JENNEY (deceased) was born July 27, 1798, at Leicester, Addison Co., Vt.; son of Ebenezer and Chloe (Parker) Jenney, natives of New Bedford, Mass.; his ancestors emigrated from England at an early day and settled at or near New Bedford; he was educated in the common schools of Vermont until he acquired sufficient education to teach school, by studying at nights and at leisure hours, he qualified himself for teaching, working on a farm in summer time and teaching in winter until about the year 1823, when he entered the "University Building," Burlington, Vt., where he remained until August 10, 1825, at which time he graduated, receiving his diploma as M. D.; he then removed to Detroit, Mich., where he remained for a short time; then removed to Washington, Macomb County, where he commenced practicing medicine in the spring of 1826, being the first regular physician who settled in Macomb County; he continued to practice until November, 1830, when he removed to Utica, where he continued to practice until February, 1843, when he removed on to a farm, one mile north of Utica, where he resided, practicing medicine occasionally, until August 23, 1859, at which time he died suddenly of heart disease, at the age of sixty-one years. He married Elvia A. Wyckoff, daughter of Edward and Martha A. (Parks) Wyckoff, residents of Washington, Mich., December 30, 1826; his widow is now living in Utica, aged seventy-two years; their children are Martha A., born November 3, 1828, died February 13, 1873; Charles L., born September 14, 1830, now residing in Midland City, Mich.; Rollin A., February 12, 1839, resides in Detroit, Mich.; Helen E., April 7, 1841, resides at Utica, Mich.; Emma A., June

1, 1846, died May 28, 1881; Edward B., May 27, 1849, married to Lucy Pierson, June 12, 1872, residence Goodrich, Genesee Co., Mich; Martha A., married John W. Ewing, March, 1849, who died in June, 1853; married to Silas S. Abernethy, September 10, 1857; Charles L., married Miss Clara A. Williams (Crampton), March, 1868; Rollin Jenney married, July 20, 1880, to Mary N. Ryerson; Emma A., married, April 14, 1879, to John Wesley Parmeter; L. T. Jenney served as surgeon in what was known as the "Toledo war," in the year 1835; held the office of Justice of the Peace for a number of years; he was also one of the original organizers and incorporators of the Utica Lyceum, which was the first lyceum organized in the county (organized November 21, 1839); was elected President of the organization November 4, 1843; took an active part in political matters as a Democrat, and supported Gen. Cass, until the publication of his celebrated Nicholson letter, when he withdrew from the Democratic party and identified himself with the Free-Soil branch of the Whig party, to which he was attached until the organization of the Republican party, when he became a strong supporter of that party.

MARTIN C. KEELER, P. O. Disco, born in Washington Township November 19, 1848, son of John and Mary Keeler; removed with his parents to Disco in 1850, which village he has since made his home; he married Miss Flora Preston, daughter of Washington and Sarah Preston, May 2, 1871; they are the parents of one son—Louis W. Keeler, born August 18, 1877; a reference to the organic history of the township shows that Mr. K. holds the office of Town Treasurer; unlike his brother, of Armada, he bestows much of his attention on agriculture and has made farming a success. John and Mary Keeler, parents of Martin C. and Alonzo M. Keeler, were among the pioneers of Shelby. Reference is made to the members of this family in the general history; but, to complete the family history and at the same time notice the origin of Disco Village and academy, the following facts are given: In July, 1849, Alonzo Keeler was teaching school in Washington when a proposition was made to him by three farmers then owning the land on which Disco now stands, whose names were Isaac Monfore, John Noyes and Chauncey Church. The proposition was for A. M. Keeler to go to Shelby and help to start a school which was designated as the Disco Academy; he went and superintended the building of the house now used for the district school. The building was commenced January 1, 1850, and the following June was so far completed that A. M. Keeler began to teach the school therein upon a five years' contract, the conditions of which were that he was to teach the district schools in connection with the academy, for which he was to receive the common district wages for schools of same size; he was to have the tuition of all foreign scholars, and, if he fulfilled his part of the five years' contract, was to have a deed of ten acres of land from the above-named farmers, located on the four corners of Sections 9, 10, 15 and 16, where Disco now is, excepting one acre for schoolhouse site reserved on the corner of Section 16. The contract was fulfilled by all parties. The first term of school was attended by eighteen scholars and one to the academy; but the school increased so rapidly that in 1852 it required two assistant teachers—Dr. J. M. Chapman and Maria Febris assisted Mr. Keeler that year. Some time previous to this, John Keeler came into possession of a fortune, which was left him by a rich uncle who lived and died on one of the islands of Lake Champlain, he, John Keeler, was also persuaded to go to help form the school; he left his farm in Washington in the fall of 1850, and built a dwelling-house for A. M. Keeler and a boarding-house for the accommodation of students of the academy; the latter is what is now used for the hotel; he also bought the farm owned by the above-named J. Noyes, upon which he still lives. From time to time, his means have been used to erect buildings in the place, five dwellings of which are now standing; also one store and the main part of the hotel named, besides an interest in the academy building. This fortune he freely used to benefit those about him, both in advancing the educational privi-

leges and in striving to build up the little village that now is. They reared a family of five boys and two girls to manhood and womanhood; four sons and one daughter are still living. A. M. Keeler, the oldest, has spent a life in the school-room, as he is now over fifty years old and still follows teaching, being at present Principal of the Armada Union School; two sons, younger, are practicing law in the State of Iowa, and the youngest is on the old homestead at Disco, where the remaining daughter also resides.

DANIEL P. KETCHAM, P. O. Rochester, was born in Brownsville, Jefferson Co., N. Y., March 30, 1811; came to Michigan and settled in Macomb County November 25, 1853; removed to Oakland County in 1866, where he still resides. Mr. K. enlisted in the Eighth Michigan Cavalry, November 24, 1862; served almost two years, when he was discharged on account of disability, April 23, 1864; he was married to Catharine Woolson, born August 19, 1815, at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., February 16, 1836; they are the parents of nine children, three sons and six daughters. John Q. and Helen E. Ketcham are numbered among the dead. Regarding the settlers, it must be said that in 1866, Oakland gained a good citizen while Macomb lost one.

PAYNE K. LEECH, farmer, Section 31, P. O. Utica, was born January 31, 1809, in Bloomfield, Ontario Co., N. Y.; is the son of Payne K. and Joanna (Clark) Leech; he came to this county in October, 1839, and, with his brother, purchased a grist and saw-mill, both in a somewhat dilapidated condition; they proceeded to repair and put them in good running order, and, in the spring of 1832, Mr. L. purchased his brother's interest and continued in the business until September, 1836, when he purchased 160 acres of partially improved land, where he resides. He now owns 240 acres on Sections 30, 31 and 32, all under good cultivation and with fine buildings; he was married to Melinda Fuller, April 25, 1833; she was born April 30, 1811, in the State of New York; they had ten children, four of whom are living, as follows: Gordon C., born February 9, 1845; Francis J., December 4, 1847; Albert F., September 19, 1851; Martha T., November 3, 1853. Mrs. Leech died May 10, 1860, and Mr. Leech was married, December 29, 1869, to Sarah Gillette; she was born December 9, 1829, in Lyme, New London Co., Conn., and was a teacher in her native State and in Michigan some years. Mr. Leech laid the first track on the Detroit & Utica Railroad, at Utica, about the year 1835; he was formerly a Whig in politics, but, on the organization of the Republican party, allied himself to it; has held the office of Supervisor four terms and was in the Legislature in the winter of 1845-46. Mrs. L. belongs to the Congregational Church of Utica. Mr. L. is engaged in the rearing of Devonshire cattle, in addition to his agricultural interest.

PETER D. LERICH, farmer, Section 29, P. O. Utica, was born in Warren County, N. J., May 20, 1810; is the son of Isaac and Elizabeth Daniels Lerich; the former was born in Bucks County, Penn., of English lineage; the latter was of English and German descent, born in 1785, in Northampton County, Penn. Mr. L. came to this county May 19, 1835, and purchased 220 acres of partially improved land on the northeast quarter of Section 29, and afterward bought 160 acres on the northwest quarter of the same section; the aggregate constitutes his homestead; he owns also 130 acres on Sections 4 and 5, in Sterling; sixty-nine acres in Avon, Oakland County; twenty acres on Section 16, Shelby, and eighty acres in Reed Township, Will County, Ill., making in all 679 acres; his homestead property is first-class land, under advanced improvements, with commodious and substantial buildings. He was married, April 18, 1835, to Sarah F., daughter of Joseph Fishbaugh and Margaret Oglethorpe Fishbaugh; her father was of German parentage, her mother of English and Scotch descent; her great-grandfather was Gen. James Oglethorpe, founder of Georgia; her grandparents were among the first white settlers of Pennsylvania, where her great-grandmother was killed by the Indians, and her son, Mrs. Lerich's great-uncle, was captured and kept by them thirteen years; the maternal grandfather of Mr.

Lerich Daniels, was a soldier in the war of the Revolution; at its close, he had a considerable sum of Continental money, and went to New Jersey, where he purchased a large tract of land and secured to himself and posterity a handsome property. Mr. and Mrs. L. had ten children, six of whom are living, born as follows: Cleantha A., born May 15, 1838; William F., March 15, 1840; Isaac N., August 10, 1842; Liberetta E., January 20, 1845; Sarah J., July 27, 1848; Lilian A., July 6, 1854. Mr. L.'s father died in September, 1816, his mother September 4, 1835; the father of Mrs. L. died in September, 1817, her mother in the fall of 1845. The two surviving sons served with distinction in the war of the rebellion. Isaac rising by his own merits alone from the rank of private to that of Major, and, at the close of the war, was in command of his regiment; he married an excellent lady of San Antonio, Texas, where he still resides. Both of these soldiers were wounded and both confined for months in Libby Prison. Mr. L. is widely known as a man of sterling merit and enterprise; he is of unimpeachable integrity, never belonged to a secret society and never owned a gun or dog; he belonged to the old anti-slavery element, and was one of four who first represented that issue in the township; the others were N. C. Naramore, Albert Fuller and Benjamin Lee; all are dead except Mr. L.; he is a Republican and has been Road Commissioner. Mr. and Mrs. L. formerly belonged to the Methodist Episcopal Church, of Utica; the latter has been W. C. Templar for several terms and is still a strong advocate for the cause.

HIRAM L. LINTZ, farmer, Section 8, P. O. Rochester, was born April 9, 1847, in Washington, Defiance Co., Ohio; he is the son of Benjamin and Rebecca (Dull) Lintz, both of German extraction. Mr. L. came to this township March 14, 1868, and, in 1875, purchased sixty-six and two-thirds acres of land, subsequently increasing his landed property to 133 acres; he was married, February 22, 1874, to Leora V., daughter of Smith and Polina (Curtis) Davis; she was born February 24, 1850, in Brighton, Winnebago Co., Wis.; her father was born December 10, 1820, in the State of New York; he lived in this county about thirty years and died September 4, 1856; her mother, daughter of Jeremiah Curtis, was born September 22, 1825; was married, February 22, 1848, and died October 15, 1880. Mr. and Mrs. Lintz have two children—Jessie, born September 12, 1876, and Tressie, November 2, 1881. Mr. L. is a Republican in politics. Mr. L. and wife are Baptists.

JOEL W. MANLEY, P. O. Washington, was born February 19, 1810, in Chittenden, Rutland Co., Vt.; he is the son of Thomas and Mary B. (Jackson) Manley; his parents were born in Massachusetts and came to Vermont in 1800, where they were married in 1802; his mother was a successful teacher; his father became Captain of the militia in 1812; was afterward a Magistrate and a member of the Assembly. Mr. M. of this sketch came to Michigan in 1834, took up Government land on Section 8, of Macomb Township, and at once entered upon the work of improving it for a home; he was married, November 26, 1835, to Olive E. Martin, of Underhill, Chittenden Co., Vt., who died December 4, 1836. At the fall elections of 1836, Mr. M. was chosen County Surveyor and held the position eight successive years; has also held the offices of School Inspector and Supervisor, Road Commissioner and Assessor until the office was abolished; was also a grand juror many terms of the Circuit Court. He was a second time married, to Julia Wilcox, of Shelby, April 13, 1840; she was born in Rush, Monroe Co., N. Y., October 13, 1822; her parents, Elias and Nancy Wilcox, came to Michigan in 1825, and took up land on Section 3, of Shelby. Mr. Manley had five children—Olive Eliza was born December 3, 1841, became a school-teacher and musical instructor, and was married, November 23, 1864, to Isaac N. Brabb, of Washington Township; Almon D., born August 4, 1844, became a skilled mechanic and inventor, and died September 10, 1878; M. Lucelia, born June 28, 1846, was married, December 16, 1868, to Levi Cannon, of Shelby; she has been a suc-

cessful teacher and an interesting and acceptable contributor to the local press; N. Adelaide was born June 19, 1849, and died January 31, 1854; Florence A., Mrs. Leman H. Chapman, of Cannonsburg, Kent County, married September 22, 1874, was born December 3, 1854, and became a fine scholar and good musician. Mrs. M. was, in addition to her household responsibilities, an apiarist of some note for about thirty years, having at one time had the charge and management of eighty-five colonies of bees. Mr. and Mrs. M. moved to the northeast quarter of Section 3, in the township of Shelby, in the spring of 1845, where they now reside. Mr. M. is at this writing in his seventy-second year; he has been all his life a student of the Bible and actively interested in Sunday school and Bible instruction.

ORESTES MILLERD, P. O. Rochester, born January 9, 1808, in Cayuga County, N. Y.; settled in Michigan in May, 1823, and located in Shelby Township in October, 1827; he married Miss Webster the previous month; they were the parents of four children, each of whom must be considered a pioneer of Shelby. At the period of Mr. M.'s coming to this State, he says that there was not a foot of sidewalk in Detroit, nor a village in the northern portion of the county, save that known as Indian Village; he got the first tickets printed in the Territory for election purposes. Mr. M. is now in his seventy-fifth year; from 1827 to the present time, he has taken an important place in the economy of the county; he cleared 360 acres of land in Shelby, has always been identified with the Democratic party and religiously is a Baptist.

ISAAC MONFORE (deceased), was born September 14, 1803, in Delaware County, N. Y.; was the son of Peter and Olive (Conerkoven) Monfore, natives of New Jersey; his father was born September 9, 1757, of English and French parentage, and was a soldier of the Revolution; his mother was born January 27, 1758, of Holland extraction; they were married October 27, 1779. Mr. M. came to this county in the fall of 1828, and purchased 160 acres of wild land in Ray Township, and returned to Rush, Monroe Co., N. Y.; came back to Michigan in 1831, and purchased 160 acres on Sections 15 and 10, in Shelby; he increased his estate to 500 acres; his widow resides on the homestead of 227 acres. He was married, July 15, 1836, to Mary D. Curtis, of Shelby, born May 30, 1818, in Middlebury, Wyoming Co., N. Y.; they had five children, whose record is as follows: Milton J., born July 6, 1837, married Maria A. Black, of Detroit, Mich., December 29, 1875; Franklin P., June 6, 1840, married Sarah E. Bowers, May 13, 1864; Mary A., November 14, 1844; Isaac N., July 10, 1848, married Effie E. Brooks, July 4, 1871; Ann J., born February 9, 1858, married Isaac Newton Gillespie, of Pavilion, N. Y., May 17, 1882. Mr. M. studied for the profession of law and practiced for a short time; he was a Democrat in early life, but became a Republican after the admission of Michigan as a State; he was Representative in the Legislature in 1835-36 and 1837; he held the township offices of Supervisor, Justice of the Peace, Town and County Clerk, etc.; both himself and wife belong to the Baptist Church of Mt. Vernon.

MILTON J. MONFORE, son of Isaac and Mary D. (Curtis) Monfore, born in Shelby, Macomb County, Mich., July 6, 1837, where he lived until the present time; was educated at the common schools; has followed the occupation of farmer, and, during the last eighteen years, has dealt in agricultural implements; married, to Maria Black, of Detroit, December 25, 1874.

ALLEN S. PEARSALL, farmer, P. O. Disco, residing in the township of Shelby, was born January 19, 1818, in Sempronius, Cayuga Co., N. Y.; he is the son of Henry and Phebe Summerton Pearsall; the former died November 15, 1850, the latter May 13, 1837; both were of English descent. Mr. P.'s father located in Troy, Oakland Co., Mich., and purchased 160 acres of partly improved land, where he settled in 1832. Allen S. Pearsall was married, January 31, 1844, to Miss Lydia Ann Andrews, daughter of Hiram and Anna



Andrews, a native of Hamilton, Madison Co., N. Y., born December 25, 1824; they have one child—Helen M., born September 2, 1845, and married Llewellyn Chapel, who was born August 13, 1840; they have one child—Carrie M., born September 12, 1871. Mr. P. purchased his farm in Shelby in 1847, where he has since resided. Mrs. P. is a lady of favorable repute as a lecturer on temperance, woman's rights and Spiritualism; she and her husband are members of the Grange.

DWIGHT E. PEARSALL, P. O. Disco, son of Ira S. Pearsall, native of Genesee County, N. Y., was born in Washington Township, January 15, 1837; the parents were Ira S. Pearsall, born August 1, 1810, son of Henry Pearsall, and Celia (White) Pearsall, daughter of Mr. White, of Ohio, born September 1, 1817. Mr. Pearsall, Sr., came to Washington at an early date, with his father's family, and here married Miss White, October 19, 1836; they were the parents of three children, viz., D. E. Pearsall, referred to above, residing on the homestead farm; Adelia W., born April 10, 1839, married Morris Snook May 9, 1859, now living at Jackson, Mich.; and Celia, born December 30, 1847, deceased. Dwight E. Pearsall was raised and educated in Shelby; attended the Disco Academy until 1854, when he directed attention toward farming. In 1857, he entered on a Western journey and traveled through it for three years. He was married, in McDonald County, Mo., May 6, 1860, to Miss Mary S. Smith, daughter of John Smith, of Vermont, then a citizen of McDonald County; this lady died at the age of thirty-nine years, November 22, 1879; to this marriage, three children were born—Ira S., born May 22, 1861; Fannie E., January 25, 1863, and Allen D., March 3, 1872, the latter living at Jackson, Mich. The farm now owned by Mr. Pearsall, on Section 3, Shelby, contains 320 acres, 250 acres of which are cultivated, with good improvements. The water-course comprises two living streams. Together with the agricultural interest, Mr. Pearsall has devoted much attention to horses, cattle and sheep. He was engaged in mercantile business for several years, at Disco, the interest in which he sold to John Sweetzer, in 1880, and returned to his farm. Politically, Mr. Pearsall is a Democrat.

IRA PRESTON (deceased) was born March 9, 1785, in Wallingford, Conn.; was the son of Samuel Preston; he moved to Rush, Monroe Co., N. Y., when a young man. He was married to Deborah Goff, and lived there about fourteen years; she was born February 11, 1793; in 1826, he came to Michigan and purchased 320 acres of land, on Sections 1, 2 and 13, when he returned to New York; in 1827, he came back to the wilderness of Michigan, with his family, reaching Detroit the last of May; he brought with him his household furniture and a supply of provisions and a cart; he purchased a yoke of oxen, made a rack for the cart, which he freighted with his possessions, and with his children and a party of twenty friends and relatives set out for his anticipated home; at the end of two days, he arrived at the place of Elias Wilcox, on the north line of the township of Shelby, where his party spent the night and the following day underbrushed a road two miles through the woods to the location of Mr. Preston; they set about building a log house, and, in about a week, were settled in pioneer life. The ring of the ax made their music by day and the howl of the wolves by night; their table was bountifully supplied with venison, and the neighboring Indians kept them from loneliness and monotony; in 1828, Mr. P. built a saw-mill, the irons for which he brought with him from New York, on what is called the Middle Branch, the only one for miles, and operated by himself and sons for forty-four years; in the course of fifteen years, Mr. P.'s farm was well improved, and he had completed all the building required, including two frame houses. The pioneer's privation and endurance were ended, and the outlook of his remaining years was one of ease and comfort; in 1856, he distributed his real estate among his children, giving the homestead to his daughter, Mrs. Carlton, with whom he and his wife remained during the rest of their lives; he died August 20, 1872, aged eighty-seven years. Mrs. P. died January

3, 1865, aged seventy-two years; she was helpless twelve years, with palsy. Mr. P. could never be induced to ride on a railroad; he first saw the cars and a locomotive at Mt. Clemens in 1868; his gratified surprise at the sight of them is most pleasantly remembered by his children; it was indeed an event to a man who, for many years, had never been but a few miles from home. While the Bay City road was being built, he was persuaded by his son, R. S. Preston, to go to a railroad picnic, near Utica, on the completion of the road to that place, and he rejoiced heartily in its construction through the town in which he had lived fifty-five years. He died a few months after, leaving his seven children to mourn their irreparable loss. September 28, 1828, Emily, the eldest daughter, married Daniel Kniffin, who began pioneer life with her father; they settled two miles from Mr. Preston in the woods. October 8, 1837, George W. Preston was married to Sally Goff, daughter of Russell Goff, a neighboring pioneer; he also went into the wilderness to make his life struggle. April 20, 1841, Riley S. Preston was married to Eliza Carlton, and occupied one of his father's houses several years; his wife died February 28, 1852. Minerva Preston was married to John Carlton November 7, 1844, and settled about two miles from home. Ira L. Preston was married to Cynthia Allen, October 14, 1847; purchased some land and settled about one-fourth of a mile from home. Eliza Ann Preston was married to Alfred Carlton, September 16, 1852, and located in Brooklyn, four miles distant. Judge S. Preston, youngest son, was married, November 1, 1853, to Caroline A. Bartlett; he was born January 16, 1831, and his wife was born December 7, 1834; they remained three years on the homestead in charge of the pioneer father and mother.

J. LUMAN PRESTON, P. O. Disco, was born February 21, 1825, in Rush, Monroe Co., N. Y.; he was two years old when his parents came to this county, where he has since resided; he was in the saw-mill business twenty-one years and is now pursuing agriculture; he owns ninety-five acres of land, with fifty-five under cultivation, and the remainder is choice timber. He married Cynthia Ann Allen, October 14, 1847; she was born June 18, 1826, in Ridgeway, Orleans Co., N. Y.; she died November 15, 1873; they had four children, born as follows: Ella V., March 29, 1851, died September 18, 1854; Eli V., born July 21, 1855, married May Cooley, October 31, 1877; Metta V., born August 5, 1859, married E. R. Wilcox, August 11, 1878; Jennie A., born January 26, 1864. Eli V. has two children—Clara C., born August 14, 1878, and Zoe M., born February 15, 1882. Mettie V. has one daughter—Gertie M., born July 8, 1881. December 20, 1874, Mr. Preston married Rachel C. Hough, a native of Bristol, Hartford Co., Conn., born June 8, 1840. Mr. Preston was married a second time, December 20, 1874, to Rachel E. Hough, of Bristol, Hartford Co., Conn.

JUDGE S. PRESTON, P. O. Disco, farmer, Section 1, was born January 16, 1831, in Shelby; is the son of Ira L. and Deborah (Goff) Preston (see sketch of Ira L. Preston), Judge S. Preston purchased eighty acres of land in 1854; it was partially improved and is now in a state of advanced cultivation, with fine buildings; he was married, November 1, 1853, to Caroline A. Bartlett, born December 7, 1834, in Gates, Monroe Co., N. Y.; she came to Macomb County in October, 1839; they have five children, as follows: Lynd B., November 18, 1855; Helen A., January 10, 1862; Charles E., July 16, 1866; May A., May 5, 1871; John M., February 7, 1876. Mr. P. has held the position of Drain Commissioner two years; held the office of Notary Public four years; has also been School Director, Moderator and held other township offices; he is a Democrat in politics and belongs to Grange, No. 334, Disco.

GEORGE SEAMAN, P. O. Disco, farmer, Section 5, was born September 4, 1821; in Saratoga County, N. Y.; he is the son of Doty and Lydia (Fish) Seaman; both parents were of English descent. Mr. S. came to this county in May, 1835, and purchased eighty acres of land in the township of Ray; in 1844, he sold out and went to Oakland County;

fifteen years later, he purchased 240 acres on Section 35, in Ray, and on Section 2, in Macomb, which he sold, and located on 100 acres on Section 18, in Lenox; he again sold out and located 100 acres on Section 5, in Shelby, where he now resides; his farm is under cultivation, well stocked and with good buildings. He was married, September 5, 1844, to Almira, daughter of Enoch Crawford; they have nine children, born as follows: Mary, July 14, 1845, married Andrew Seeley, March 26, 1871; Robert, born August 29, 1853; Lydia, August 28, 1855, married George Dunkley March 22, 1878; Phebe, June 14, 1857, married Virgil K. Dryer July 2, 1874; Charity A., March 18, 1859; Lovina, April 18, 1861; Josephine, May 13, 1863; Doty, March 28, 1865; John, October 17, 1867. Mr. S. is a Republican in politics.

HIRAM SQUIER was born July 8, 1806, near Montreal, Canada, son of Nathaniel and Jemima (Dilno) Squier, the latter born in Vermont, the former in Connecticut, in 1752; his father came to this county in May, 1817, from Westminster, Canada, and, in partnership with John Cook, located 640 acres on Section 28, Shelby, where he resided until his death, in February, 1832; his mother died in 1811. Nathaniel Squier served in the war of the Revolution. Hiram Squier purchased 120 acres, Section 34, Shelby, in 1831, where he dwelt until September, 1881. He married Mahala Moe, widow of Fowler, who died in February, 1816; he subsequently married Maria Harris, born at Toronto, Canada, March 20, 1816. Mr. Squiers attended the first town meeting held in Shelby in 1827; he attended the first English school in the county in 1819, which was taught by Asa Hadsell; helped to raise the first mill at Stony Creek, and to build the first three homes in Shelby. He was a Democrat until 1840, when he accepted the platform of the Abolitionists. In 1856, he voted for John C. Fremont, and, in 1870, for the Prohibitionist candidates. Mr. and Mrs. Squier are members of the Methodist Church. He heard the first sermon preached in the township, in 1817, which was against intemperance. To this day, this old man is a Prohibitionist.

DAVID SUMMERS, P. O. Utica, born in Warren County, N. J., in 1824; married Caroline Aldrich, October 2, 1850; they are the parents of thirteen children—Mary Alice, born in 1851; Ella F., in 1853; Jacob L. in 1855; Whipple G. in 1856; Victoria Josephine, in 1858; William R. in 1860; Albert B., in 1862; Livingston L., in 1863; Evelena, in 1865; Riverdy, in 1867; Margaret, in 1869; George F., in 1873 and Clayton in 1878, all of whom are living, with the exception of George F. The head of the Summers family, John Summers, came from Germany in 1752, accompanied by his five sons, of whom the names Jacob and John are remembered; the former was a Judge of Records in Philadelphia, where he settled; the latter settled in Warren County, N. J., where he was Circuit Judge for over twenty years. Jacob Summers, father of the subject of this sketch, was the youngest son of five born to Judge Jacob Summers and his wife, Mary Hiles; he settled in Shelby Township in 1831; was elected Supervisor in 1836; was chosen Representative and subsequently, was elected Senator for three terms in succession. Before the office of Associate Judge was abolished, he held the position while Judge Goodwin was Presiding Judge of the circuit. The pioneer of Shelby died July 25, 1863; his children are as follows: Phebe, who married Samuel Axford, in 1836; Ann married Jacob Price; George died in 1877; Barbara died in 1861; Rebecca married Morgan Axford, and, for her second husband, Dr. William Beach, of Coldwater; David married Caroline Aldrich, October 3, 1850; the other children were John, Margaret and William. As old residents of Shelby, the members of this family are held in high esteem.

GEORGE SWITZER, farmer, Section 20, P. O. Disco, was born August 15, 1811, in Bavaria, Germany; he came to America in 1837; the passage was one of long-continued storm and peril, lasting seventy-two days; their provisions failed and starvation was close upon them; he came from the State of New York, Erie County, to this country; to Ma-

comb County, Mich., in 1858, and purchased forty-seven acres on Section 7, which he afterward sold and purchased 195 acres of first-class land, where he now resides; his farm is nearly all under a good state of cultivation, with fine buildings. He was married, November 1, 1842, to Elizabeth Fisher, a native of Bavaria, born May 14, 1820; they have had twelve children, of whom nine are living; their record is as follows: Mary E., born August 15, 1844, married Charles Andrews, November 1, 1866; George, January 8, 1846, married Caroline George January 27, 1867; John W., January 7, 1847; Fanny C., June 10, 1848, married Perry Everett, October 11, 1868; Charles E., April 23, 1850, married Mary Walwin; Henry J., December 25, 1851, married Myrtie Smith; Abraham F., August 8, 1853; William F., February 22, 1855, married Della Dickens; Lucius E., August 30, 1856, married Matilda Burd; Perry R., January 11, 1859, died September 15, 1863; Elmer P., March 6, 1861, died November 20, 1861; Lydia Q., November 13, 1862, died October 8, 1863. Mr. S. is a Republican in political views, and has been elected School Assessor seven years; he is highly esteemed by his townsmen as an honorable and upright man and citizen.

WILLIARD A. WALES, aged sixty-two years, was born in Covington, Genesee Co., N. Y., December 7, 1819; son of Solomon and Urania Wales, natives of Vermont. W. A. Wales married Amy Ann Chapman, April 10, 1843, daughter of John and Jane Chapman, born August 21, 1822, in the township of Livonia, Livingston County, N. Y. The children of this marriage were born as follows: William Wert, May 24, 1845; Henry Lee, July 13, 1849; Amos Emmet, June 3, 1852, died August 22, 1863; Earl Wright, December 13, 1853; Mary, September 1, 1856; Ellie May, November 29, 1864, died January 8, 1880. Mr. Wales removed to Shelby, Macomb County, in May, 1823, with his parents, where he has resided since that time; was educated at the common schools and has pursued the occupation of a farmer to the present date; has held the office of Supervisor for ten years; was elected a member of the Executive Committee of the State Grange for two years; wrote and circulated the first call for a Republican convention in the county, in 1854. Mr. W. recollects seeing the Chief Wadson when a boy, at which time Romeo was called the Indian Village, and bears and wolves were numerous; at that time, his mother spun and wove linen and flannel to clothe the family.

ABEL WARREN, deceased, was born in Hampton, Washington County, State of New York, August 3, 1789, where he grew to manhood; enlisted and served in the war of 1812; held the office of Sergeant; was seriously wounded and taken prisoner at the battle of Queenstown Heights; was paroled and returned to his home, and was married to Sarah Hooker, of Poultney, Vt., January 16, 1814, and, in 1816, moved to Covington, Genesee County, in his native State; in 1820, he came to Michigan and purchased eighty acres of land, near Pontiac, but subsequently sold it, and, in 1824, he moved with his family to Michigan and purchased an eighty-acre lot on Section 4, Shelby, Macomb County, where he lived and died; he was converted in Covington February 28, 1817, and joined the M. E. Church; held for a time the office of Class-leader, and subsequently, was licensed to exhort, which relation he held when he moved to Michigan; was licensed to preach at a quarterly meeting held in Detroit, in June, 1825; in 1830, he was ordained Deacon at a conference, held in Lancaster, Ohio, and subsequently, was ordained Elder; he was the first man licensed in the Territory of Michigan, and no doubt preached at more funerals and married more couples than any other one man in the county of Macomb, as when well, he was always ready at a moment's call for either, frequently leaving the hayfield and going ten or fifteen miles to attend a funeral, and, as horses in those days were very scarce, not unfrequently making the journey on foot. As a pioneer local preacher, he was abundant in labors, traveling on foot at times twenty-four miles on the Sabbath and preaching three times, and that after a hard week's work on the farm, and preaching as regularly as any

stationed preacher, and spending most of the winters in special revival work, in Macomb, St. Clair and Oakland Counties, in which hundreds were converted, thus helping to lay the basis on which rests the magnificent, moral and social superstructure of this beautiful region of country. And in reference to him, the language of the wise man seems appropriate—"The memory of the just is blessed: for he is enshrined in the hearts of the people, and his memory will be cherished" while our present civilization lasts. With reference to his character as a man and minister, I quote from his biographer: His chief endowment was strong common sense; he had a quick perception and was a remarkably good judge of human nature, and could address men in public or private so as to reach their better natures, without arousing their prejudices; his education was very limited, but his language was always chaste and quite correct, and, his manner very impressive; an Episcopal clergyman, after hearing him, said: "He has neither education nor eloquence, but something far better—the power to convince and move men." He was genial and sympathetic, could weep with those that wept, or rejoice and smile with the cheerful and happy, and thus was a welcome guest, either at the wedding festival, at the sick-bed or funeral obsequies. He had nine children, four sons and five daughters; one son died in infancy, the rest living to maturity; two of the sons are in the ministry, and the other holds important official positions in the church, and one daughter is the wife of a prominent minister of the Michigan Conference. Elder Warren died September 5, 1862, in the seventy-fourth year of his age; his wife survived him eleven years, and died December 6, 1873. Four only of the children are now living, the rest having passed with the parents to the home beyond. Many incidents, quite novel and of interest, might be given of Elder Warren's early history in the county and Territory, but a few must suffice. At the conference held in the court house at Pontiac, twenty-two years ago, in the love feast, two or three of the old ministers claimed to have been the first there, but, after giving their dates, he said he was ahead of all of them; that, in 1820, stopping in town for the night, he came out into the brush, just about where the court house stood, for secret prayer, and the wolves gathered around and commenced to howl, and he held a prayer-meeting with them. One Sabbath evening, while passing through the woods over an Indian trail, he saw just ahead of him a huge bear. The animal seemed inclined to dispute the right of way; without apparent fear, the traveler picked up a stick, saying, "If you be good, I will, but otherwise we will try titles." The bear stepped aside and the Elder pushed forward on his journey.

HARMON A. WELLS, P. O. Rochester, farmer, Section 7, was born April 19, 1827, in Steuben County, N. Y.; is the son of Samuel D. and Lydia (Parmenter) Wells; his father was born March 24, 1789, in Saratoga County, N. Y., and died August 12, 1833; he was of Welsh extraction and was a soldier of the war of 1812. Mr. Wells' mother was born August 2, 1792, at Oakham, Mass., and died September 22, 1855; her lineage was English. The senior Wells came to this country in August, 1829, and located on 240 acres of land on Sections 6 and 7, where he resided until his death. Mr. W. of this sketch purchased 140 acres of the old homestead, which he has placed under the best state of cultivation, and which is supplied with good dwellings and convenient accessory buildings. Mr. Wells married Roxelana Cannon, a native of Day, Saratoga Co., N. Y., born May 8, 1832. Seven children have been born to them, as follows: Mary A. Wells, born January 28, 1859; Frank D., September 19, 1861; Alice M., September 15, 1863; George S., December 26, 1866; Byron S., May 23, 1869; Emma M., May 28, 1872; Lydia M., January 9, 1876; Mary A. Wells died February 11, 1862. Mr. Wells is a Republican in politics, and has held the position of Road Commissioner four terms. Mr. and Mrs. Wells hold to the principles of the Universalist Church.

HARVEY WILCOX, P. O. Washington, farmer, Section 2, was born August

8, 1828, in Rush, Monroe Co., N. Y.; he is the son of David and Anna (Brainard) Wilcox, both parents descendants of the English; his father was born October 1, 1789, in Connecticut, his mother October 22, 1794, in Maine. Mr. D. Wilcox came to Michigan in May, 1831, and settled on the farm of 178 acres, now under good improvements and with commodious buildings, on which H. Wilcox now resides. H. Wilcox was married to Maria Hughes, April 7, 1852; she was born July 26, 1826, in Canada West; they have had three children, two of whom are now living—E. R., born July 25, 1857, and George L., August 13, 1861. E. R. was married to Metta N. Preston, August 11, 1878; she was born August 5, 1859; they have an infant child, born July 8, 1881. Mrs. H. Wilcox's father died June 16, 1871, at the age of eighty-one years eight months and fifteen days, and her mother July 7, 1876, at the age of eighty-one years eight months and sixteen days. The former served nine months in the war of 1812. Mr. Wilcox of this sketch has held the office of Justice of the Peace for two years, and entered on his second term of four years; he is a Democrat in politics, and is Master of Grange, No. 403.

JAMES WILLIAMS, P. O. Utica, Justice of the Peace and Deputy Town Clerk, Utica, was born November 15, 1807, in Essex County, Ontario; is the son of Thomas and Mary (Loomis) Williams; his father was born in 1760, in Maryland; he was a soldier of the war of 1812, and was with Mad Anthony Wayne in the Wabash and Miami Indian war, and also with Gen. Harrison at the building of Forts Defiance, Wayne and Meigs. Mr. Williams came to this county in 1832, and located at Mt. Clemens, where he did business as a tailor and dry goods merchant; he was engaged for a time in oil speculation, at Oil Springs, Ontario; in October, 1879, he came to Utica, where he now resides. He was married, in October, 1832, to Adelia Ann Cook; they had two children, one of whom, Mrs. Mary H. Wooley, is now living in Chicago. Mrs. Williams died in February, 1852, and Mr. Williams was married, in January, 1853, to Mrs. Mary A. Green; they have had three children, two of whom are living—Frank F., married Miss Hudson; Julia M., married James McGarvy. Mr. and Mrs. Williams belong to the Congregational Church of Utica. Mr. W. is a thoroughgoing Republican, and a member of the Masonic fraternity.

BYRON WRIGHT, P. O. Utica, farmer, Section 28, was born February 25, 1830, at Honeoye Falls, Monroe Co., N. Y.; is the son of Richard and Lany Scramlin Wright. Mr. W. settled in the county in 1846, and purchased 120 acres of land, which had been partially improved; it is now his homestead and is under a good state of cultivation, with fine and substantial buildings. He was married, August 15, 1880, to Mrs. Mary A. Beech, born February 21, 1830, at Rochester, Monroe Co., N. Y.; in 1850, Mr. Wright went to California, and remained there eighteen years; he had an adventurous passage home, there being several cases of yellow fever on the boat, a severe storm off Cape Hatteras. Mr. Wright is a Democrat in politics.

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

## BRUCE TOWNSHIP.

On one of the first days of April, 1832, the inhabitants of the Fourth Town met in a log schoolhouse on the corner four miles north of Romeo, and half a mile west of Parmelee's house, for the purpose of forming a township. Mr. Goodrich was called to the chair, and Martin Buzzell was chosen Clerk.

Various names for the new township were proposed, which, each in turn, met with various objections, until one of the Grays proposed the name of Bruce, in honor of Scotland's renowned chieftain. The name being short, easily written and pronounced, commended itself to the people at once, and was accepted.

That portion of Macomb County comprised in surveyed Township 5 north, Range 12 east, was erected into a township under the name of Bruce March 9, 1833, and the first town meeting ordered to be held at the schoolhouse near James Bushnell's, the first Monday in April, 1833.

The first town meeting was held at the schoolhouse near James Bushnell's house, April 1, 1833. Gideon Gates was Moderator, and Martin Buzzell, Clerk. The election resulted in the choice of Gideon Gates, Supervisor; Martin Buzzell, Clerk; Isaac Thompson, J. W. L. Collins and Jesse Bishop, Assessors; Erastus Day, George Throop and Heman Holmes, Commissioners of Highways; Gad Chamberlin, Poor Director; Asahel Bailey, Treasurer; Hiram Hopkins, Collector and Constable; Erastus Day, Ezra Finch, Lure Hovey, Rhominah Bancroft, Daniel Olverson, Levi Washburn and Mark Winchell, Overseers of Highways.

The municipal officers elected since that time are named as follows:

Supervisors—Gideon Gates, 1833-35; Isaac Thompson, 1835-37; Herman Parmalee, 1837-38; County Commissioners, 1838-43; Minot T. Lane, 1843-45; Hiram Sherman, 1845-50; Hugh Gray, 1850-51; George Chandler, 1851-53; Harvey Mellen, 1853-55; Joseph Ayres, 1855-59; Hiram Sherman, 1859-60; Joseph Ayres, 1860-81; Harvey Mellen, 1881-82.

Clerks—Martin Buzzell, 1833; Henry Porter, 1834; James Bushnell, 1835-36; Gideon Gates, 1837-38; Cornelius Everts, 1839; Colatinus Day, 1840-41; Oliver Canfield, 1842-44; Joseph A. C. Leech, 1845-46; Ebenezer French, 1847-48; Watson Loud, 1849; Oliver Canfield, 1850; Watson Loud, 1851-52; Joseph Ayres, 1853; Dexter Mussey, 1854; Martin Buzzell, 1855; William A. Frazier, 1856-60; Levant C. McIntyre, 1861-63; Samuel A. Reade, 1864; Charles Jones, 1865; William A. Frazier, 1866-68; George D. Muzzey, 1869-71; Henry P. Piper, 1872-73; Charles N. Coe, 1874-82.

Treasurers—Asahel Bailey, 1833-36; John W. Day, 1835-36; Jeremiah Miller, 1837-38; Hiram Hopkins, 1839; Cornelius Everts, 1840; James Starkweather, 1841; Henry Howarth, 1842; Martin T. Southwell, 1843; Samuel H. Ewell, 1844; Jeremiah B. Ayres, 1845-48; Nathan Palmer, 1849; Lewis D. Owen, 1850-52; William B. Sutton, 1853-56; Martin Buzzell, 1857; William B. Sutton, 1858-64; Almagro Parmelee, 1865-67; Robert Turner, 1872-74; George D. Muzzey, 1875-77; Jed Predmore, 1878-79; Ephraim Van Burger, 1880-82.

Justices of the Peace—Gideon Gates, 1836; William Allen, 1836; William Cooley, 1836; Denis Scranton, 1836; Ezra Standish, 1837; Henry Porter, 1837; Martin Buzzell, 1837; Hiram Sherman, 1838; Jesse Bishop, 1838; Rufus Prentiss, 1838; Hiram Sherman, 1839; Azariah Prentiss, 1840; Jesse Bishop, 1841; Gideon Gates, 1842; Hiram Sherman, 1843; Martin F. Southwell, 1844; Dexter Mussey, 1845; Jesse Bishop, 1845; Gideon Gates, 1846; Hiram Sherman, 1847; Dexter Mussey, 1848; Jesse Bishop, 1849; George Chandler, 1850; Gideon Gates, 1851; Stephen H. Fitch, 1852; Dexter Mussey, 1853; Robert McKay, 1854; Asa B. Ayres, 1855; Joseph P. Foster, 1856; Dexter Mussey, 1857; Robert McKay, 1858; A. B. Ayres, 1859; Joseph P. Foster, 1860; Robert Hamilton, 1861; Martin Buzzell, 1861; Dexter M. Mussey, 1862; Robert McKay, 1862; Edward S. Snover, 1863; Robert Hamilton, 1864; Martin Buzzell, 1865; Robert McKay, 1866; Achish H. Pool, 1866; Edward S. Snover, 1867; Chester Cooley, 1868; Robert Hamilton, 1868; Hiram Sherman, 1869; Dexter Mussey, 1870; Robert McKay, 1870; Edward Snovel, 1871; Thomas Dawson, 1872; John Smith, Jr., 1873; Daniel Wooden, 1873; Robert McKay, 1874; Dexter Mussey, 1875; William 7. French, 1876; Daniel Woodin, 1877; Alburcius Pierson, 1878; Robert McKay, 1878; Dexter Mussey, 1879; George Townsend, 1879; George Townsend, 1880; Daniel Woodin, 1881-82.

The election of 1882, resulted as follows: Supervisor, Mellen, Democrat, 187; Ayers, Republican, 172; Democrat majority, 15. Clerk, F. N. White, Republican, 193; James McFarlane, Democrat, 168; Republican majority, 25. Treasurer, A. H. Shelp, Republican, 198; Charles Fillmore, Democrat; Republican majority, 36.

#### GRAND TRUNK RAILROAD OF MICHIGAN.

A resolution was adopted, at a meeting of tax-payers held February 12, 1868, granting a loan of \$33,000 to aid in the construction of the Grand Trunk Railroad of Michigan. The vote stood 201 in favor of the loan, and 20 dissenting.

#### MICHIGAN AIR-LINE RAILROAD.

On June 9, 1869, a meeting of tax-payers was held at Romeo, when 239 votes were recorded in favor of a loan of \$25,000, and 86 votes against such loan.

#### SCHOOLS.

In this township there are six district and five fractional district schools. The Directors for the year 1881-82 comprise Irving D. Hanscom, H. B. Cornell, Lawrence Hosner, Enoch Wilson, John C. Thompson, Lucius Parmelee, M. D. Closson, Oscar C. Wood, Charles Schanck, Carey Eldred and John Smith, Jr. The number of children of school age in these districts is 831, of which number 544 belong to No. 1 School. There are thirteen frame school buildings, valued at \$13,600. The amount paid teachers for the year ending September, 1881, was \$5,225, while the aggregate expenditure was \$8,922. The corps of teachers comprised four males and twenty-three females.

#### THE SCOTCH SETTLEMENT.

In the year 1830 or 1831, the portion of the township known as the "Scotch Settlement" began to be occupied. One or two families—Crawford and Wylie, also David Taylor—were there previously. Dr. Neil Gray and his brother Hugh came to Romeo, and, acting on the advice of Jesse Bishop, located the tract since known as the Gray farm. The relatives of the Grays came over from the country of Robert Burns and settled near the Gray farm. The Resides, Reids, Hopkinses, Muirs, Wassons, Hamiltons, Borlans, Stephenses and many others soon followed. Josiah T. Sanborn, one of the first settlers of Bruce, still resides in the northeast part of the township.



## BOUNTY FOR WOLF SCALPS.

At the period of organization, the northern and eastern sections of the township were sparsely settled, and were infested with wolves and other forest animals. Sheep and hogs could not be kept at all, unless closely watched by day and safely secured by night. The State offered a bounty of \$8 for the destruction of each wolf, and the county added to this the sum of \$3, in order to stimulate our hunters to greater exertion. The various townships offered bounties of from \$3 to \$5 for each wolf scalp brought to the Town Treasurer.

In times past, the treasury of Washington suffered from the action of a man who produced a whole litter of wolves, in the most helpless state of infancy. Bruce made it a rule to provide against such an outlay by ordaining that the bounty of \$3 should not be paid to wolf-slayers who could not produce the scalp of a wolf which was not able to stand and walk alone.

A bounty for wolf scalps was offered in this township, as well there might be, for, in the summer of 1836, sheep were killed by wolves within twenty-five rods of where Mr. Wilkinson now resides, and the boys killed coons in those days in a cornfield, within forty rods of the present residence of Isaac Brabb.

The principal natural curiosities of Bruce are the miniature lakes, of which there are four or five. The largest of them is called "Cusick Lake," and is located about three miles west of Romeo. It contains about twenty-five acres, and is always full of clear water. The next in size is Hall's Pond, which covers about ten acres. Cusick Lake is on the line between Washington and Bruce Townships, and gives promise of being a most popular resort before many years.

The township is watered by the North Branch of the Clinton River and Leslie's Creek. There are some saw-mills and other industrial institutions situated on these streams.

## STATISTICAL.

In 1850, the township contained 136 farms, containing 11,859 acres of improved land, with 9,128 acres of wood and other unimproved land, the cash value of which was estimated at \$319,330. In live stock, it exceeded any township in the county, as indeed it did in the above enumerations. Of horses there were 230 (only one ass, and no mules); milch cows, 486; working oxen, 216; other cattle, 638; sheep, 5,682; swine, 769; total value of live stock, \$44,520; wheat, 34,986 bushels; rye, 430 bushels; Indian corn, 20,695 bushels; oats, 16,024 bushels; barley, 652 bushels; buckwheat, 2,141 bushels; potatoes, 2,231 bushels; wool, 16,270 pounds. Value of orchard products, \$996. Dairy produce: Butter, 23,115 pounds; cheese, 9,265 pounds; maple sugar, 2,255 pounds. Contrasted with the statistical showing of 1874, it makes the following comparison: Number of farms, 205; acres improved, 16,306 $\frac{1}{2}$ ; wood and other unimproved land, 7,675; total cash value of same, \$1,228,970. In live stock, the following figures are given: Horses, 714; mules and asses, 6; milch cows, 514; working oxen, 16; other cattle, 595; sheep, 10,523; swine, 579; total value of live stock, \$145,834. Wheat, 50,666 bushels; rye, 40 bushels; Indian corn, 33,803 bushels; oats, 48,450 bushels; barley, 8,405 bushels; buckwheat, 850 bushels; potatoes, 10,747 bushels; wool, 57,790 pounds. Dairy produce: Butter, 48,815 pounds; cheese, 1,048 pounds. Maple sugar, 345 pounds. Value of orchard produce, \$11,726. Pork marketed, 90,067 pounds. The statistics for 1880-81 show a still more remarkable advance. The population of the township in 1850, including that portion of Romeo north of Main street, was 1,555; in 1873, the number increased to 2,045; and in 1880, to 2,112.

## THE LOSS OF THE RESIDE CHILD.

In the spring of 1836, or about that time, John Reside, a Scotchman, living in the northern portion of Bruce, was engaged in sugar-making in the woods, and in the after-

noon of one day, his little daughter, Jane, about five years of age, who had spent the afternoon with her father, started to go home alone, and became lost in the woods. The mother, supposing the child to be with her father, felt no alarm, and the father knew not of her loss till his return late in the evening. Search was soon made, and neighbors flocked in to give such aid and sympathy as they could, but, owing to the darkness in the timber, the search was unsuccessful.

The weather was quite cold, and a storm threatening. The men, however, kept in the woods, and, by lights and incessant shouting, kept the beasts away. In the morning, Luke Fisher came with a dog, which was allowed to smell a stocking worn by the child. The dog soon traced the way the girl had gone, and, followed by his master, soon came upon her. She had become completely exhausted and overcome by the cold, and had fallen on her face upon the ground. Her uncle, a doctor, was at hand, and she was restored to life and brought home. Her hands were frozen, and the complete use of them never fully returned. She still dimly remembers the scenes of that terrible night, and never forgets that she owes her life to the sagacity of a faithful dog.

#### PERSONAL HISTORY.

In the personal history of Bruce are given brief biographical notices of prominent citizens and old settlers of the town. They will prove as instructive and interesting as the legitimate history of the district, since they form the history of those who raised it to its present prosperous condition.

RUSSELL BATES, P. O. Romeo, was born May 30, 1840, in Chesterfield, Macomb Co., Mich. He is the son of Russell and Elsie Bates, natives of the State of New York. His father died June 3, 1842; his mother died December 10, 1881, aged sixty-seven years. Mr. Bates has been a farmer all his business life, except six years when he was engaged in trade at Romeo. In 1875, he settled on the farm where he now lives, including the 100 acres of fine land on Section 31, well stocked and supplied with a good home and suitable buildings. He was married, March 23, 1861, to Fidelia H., daughter of James and Fanny Hosner, of Bruce. She was born January 15, 1838, in Bruce. They have had two children—La Fayette H., born March 17, 1866; and Alice, April 17, 1873, died September 25, 1873. Mr. and Mrs. Bates are members of the Free-Will Baptist Church of Bruce. Mr. Bates is an active member of the Republican party.

GILBERT S. BISHOP, P. O. Almont, was born July 30, 1841, in the township of Bruce, Macomb Co., Mich. He was the son of Truman and Mary Bishop. Truman was born in 1806, Livingston County, township of Richmond; died in the township of Bruce, Macomb Co., Mich., in July, 1859. His wife, Mary, was born in Richmond, Livingston Co., N. Y., in August, 1811. She died in Bruce in September, 1859. They came to Michigan about the year 1837 and settled in Macomb; the same year, bought the farm on which the subject of this sketch now lives, which now consists of 200 acres of choice land, with good dwelling and outbuildings, on Section 5. September 24, 1862, Mr. Bishop married Angeline Patch. She was the daughter of Anson B. and Ann L. Jewell Patch; wife was born June 4, 1842, in the township of Ray, Macomb Co., Mich; her father was born in Massachusetts in 1814; mother, born in New York in the same year; died in Oakland County, Mich., in 1846. Mr. and Mrs. Bishop have had five children, as follows: Frank L., born January 27, 1864; Mary A., born September 10, 1865; Florence L., August 25, 1867, died May 4, 1875; Jennie M., born November 22, 1870; Emma C., born August 30, 1880. They are members of the First Congregational Church of Almont. Politically, he is a Republican.

THOMAS BORLAND, of the township of Almont, Lapeer County, was born in Cragie Parish, Ayrshire, Scotland, October 15, 1826. His father, Thomas, was a farmer in that

country, and died there. Soon after coming of age, Thomas, Jr., having received an education in the schools of his native parish, took, in accordance with the custom of that country, 900 acres of the estate of the Duke of Argyle. This was a farm adapted to the dairy and grazing business. While moving from the old home to this new one, the drove of cattle, consisting of sixty head, became scattered, and one cow was lost, and was taken up by a farmer and secured in his barn. She was soon recovered, and, soon after reaching the farm, was seized with the disease, pleuro-pneumonia, and soon died. The disease soon spread through the herd, and forty head were sacrificed to the disease, many of them worth \$75 to \$100 each. The loss extended into the second year, and the income of both years became a total loss. This so affected his calculations that he could not recover, and so conceived the idea of coming to America. Taking the benefit of a small patrimony of Mrs. Borland, they took passage, and arrived in Macomb County May 9, 1853, with good health and very little means. On leaving the old country, his chamberlain gave him a letter highly complimentary to his character and management, which was an uncommon thing for a landlord to do. Spending a couple of years as laborer on the farm of John Taylor, of Bruce, he bought forty acres of land in Armada, which he kept four years. This he sold, and spent a year on a farm near Almont, and then bought eighty acres in Bruce, on Section 8, which he kept five years, and sold at an advance of \$2,000. He then bought a farm on the county line, in Lapeer County, of 120 acres, adding afterward 230 acres. He has erected fine buildings on this farm, and is out of debt, and prosperous—showing that industry and perseverance are sure to be rewarded. He was married, in 1848, in Scotland, to Janet Wilson, who was born January 13, 1827. She was a daughter of David Wilson, farmer, of Haining Mains, Ayrshire, Scotland. Of this marriage there were five boys, three of whom survive—David W., born May 11, 1850, married and living on the homestead; Thomas J., born July 6, 1864; James W., born December 1, 1866; also two sons who died in childhood. He has always taken an active interest in the various political questions of the day, and has always been a Republican, voting first for Lincoln in 1860. Mr. and Mrs. Borland are members of the United Presbyterian Church, of which Mr. Borland is an Elder.

ALEXANDER BRAIDWOOD, farmer, of Bruce Township, was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, in January, 1818. In Scotland he was a clerk in a grocery store, and also clerk in a ship-building yard in the city of Troon. In the year 1842, in company with two brothers, emigrated to America and located on the north line of the county in Bruce Township, Section 2, in the Scotch settlement, and has since resided there; was married, in 1847, to Mary Milliken, daughter of John Milliken, of Scotland; she was born in Ayrshire March 17, 1828; they have had ten children, four of whom are married and settled in Lapeer County, and six still at the homestead. Mr. Braidwood has been a successful farmer and breeder of fine cattle, having 330 acres of fertile land, with good buildings and other things necessary to a profitable business. In politics, he is a Democrat.

CHESTER D. COOLEY was born September 15, 1845, in Bruce, Macomb Co., Mich.; is son of Chester and Jane Kisor Cooley (see sketch of Chester Cooley), of Romeo. Mr. Cooley was married, June 22, 1873, to Hannah M., daughter of Aaron and Rhoda S. Cole Ingalsbe, of Ray, Macomb Co., Mich., natives of New York; the former was born September 26, 1823, in Camless, Onondaga Co., N. Y., and died August 16, 1877; the latter was born August 28, 1829, in Jerusalem, Yates Co., N. Y., and is still living. Mrs. Cooley was born August 11, 1851, in Lenox, Macomb Co., Mich. Mr. and Mrs. Cooley have one child, William M., born July 28, 1875, in Bruce, Macomb County. They reside on Section 21, Bruce Township. Mr. Cooley is a member of the Masonic Lodge, No. 41, of Romeo, and is politically a Republican. Mrs. Cooley is a member of the Patrons of Husbandry.

S. B. COOLEY was born in Bruce Township, Macomb County, July 1, 1833. His father, Benjamin Cooley, referred to in these pages, came to Michigan in October, 1832. Here Mr. Cooley was educated and at the Romeo Academy. In 1855, he left for Minnesota, where he located 155 acres, near Mantorville, and remained thirteen months; returning, he bought the Willett farm, on Sections 19 and 20. May 4, 1864, he entered on his Western trip to the gold mines, reaching the Montana mines June 1, 1865, he, with his party, wintering at Salt Lake City, where he disposed of a \$2,000 stock of boots and shoes, purchased at Chicago, in company with his brother-in-law, Mr. George Schenck. He returned to Macomb County in June, 1866, and resumed farming. In 1870, he inherited the homestead farm, consisting of 280 acres, on Sections 17 and 18, Bruce, which he has conducted since that time. This landed property in Macomb is 640 acres, of which 400 acres are under cultivation. Recently, he has built farm laborers' houses, or tenant houses. His stock consists of 375 sheep, eighty hogs, twenty-two horses and mules. Mr. S. B. Cooley is a member of the Blue Lodge, F. & A. M., of Almont, and of the Romeo Commandery and Chapter; is a charter member of Romeo Grange, and member of the Pomona Grange. Mrs. Clarissa Wood Cooley, a native of Oneida County, N. Y., born in 1814, came to Michigan with her husband, Benjamin Cooley.

SAMUEL G. COOLEY, P. O. Almont, was born September 29, 1853, in the township of Bruce, Macomb Co., Mich. He was the son of Samuel and Maretta Cooley. His father was born in Pittsburg, Vt., March 7, 1804; died November 6, 1872, in the township of Bruce. His father came to Michigan in 1832, and first settled in Washington, Macomb County; left Washington in 1840 and settled in Bruce, on 167½ acres of land on Section 6; on this he lived until his death. Samuel Cooley, father of this sketch, was married, November 15, 1850, to Maretta Wood; they had one child, Samuel G., born September 29, 1853; his mother was born in Boonville, Oneida Co., N. Y., March 29, 1808. On the death of his father, Samuel G. came into possession of the homestead. December 10, 1872, he was married to Ada Bell Lane, of Dryden, Lapeer Co., Mich. His wife was born July 26, 1858. She was the daughter of Charles and Elmina Lane. They have three children—Samuel M., born August 28, 1874; Maretta May, born September 30, 1876; Charley Elwin, born December 28, 1880. They have on their homestead 120 acres of choice land, with good dwelling house and outbuildings. Politically, he is an Independent. Charles Lane, Sr., was born in the year 1793, in the town of Queensbury, Warren Co., N. Y. He moved to Michigan and died in 1856. Charles Lane, son of the senior, was also born in Warren County, in 1814, and died May 20, 1882, in Dryden, Mich., aged sixty-seven years and seven months. When he was twenty-three years old, he came to Michigan, and finally settled in Lapeer County. At the age of twenty-eight or twenty-nine, he married Elmina Gould, who was born in New York State in 1828, and, with her parents, moved to Michigan at the age of nine years. At the age of eighteen, she was married to Mr. Lane. Ada Bell Lane was born in the year 1858, in Lapeer County, town of Dryden, Mich. At the age of fourteen, she married Samuel G. Cooley.

WILLIAM COOLEY was born June 26, 1808, in Pittsford, Rutland Co., Vt.; is son of Samuel and Polly Dike Cooley. The former was born November 14, 1775, in Pittsford, Vt., and died in Bruce, Mich., February 2, 1843; the latter was born in Chittenden, Rutland Co., Vt., August 4, 1781, and died September 10, 1838, in Bruce. Samuel Cooley left Vermont in 1816, and engaged in farming in Cambria, Niagara Co., N. Y., and in 1832 settled in Bruce, Mich. Mr. Cooley, of this sketch, was employed as a carder and cloth-dresser in Niagara County, N. Y. In 1832, he came to Michigan and purchased 120 acres of land in Bruce, returning to New York in the fall of that year, intending to remain. He was persuaded to come back with his father, to whom he sold his land and bought eighty acres more, on which he has since pursued the vocation of a farmer. He

has been the owner of several farms and a considerable amount of timber land. He was married, January 1, 1835, to Lucretia Hindz, of Cambria, N. Y., a native of Vermont. She was born February 22, 1812. They have one child, James H., born October 18, 1835, and died September 5, 1837. Mrs. Cooley died June 23, 1836, in Bruce. Mr. Cooley was married, January 29, 1840, to Henrietta L., daughter of Charles and Diadamia Scranton Crippen, of Washington, Macomb County. She was born March 1, 1821, in Covington, Genesee Co., N. Y. They have one child, Charles D., born January 13, 1842, in Bruce. Mrs. Cooley belongs to the Free Baptist Church of Bruce. Mr. Cooley is a member of the orders of Masonry and Odd Fellows. In politics, he is a Democrat. His farm includes 160 acres of land, well improved with a substantial frame house and accessory buildings.

AARON CORNELL, P. O. Romeo, born May 1, 1822, in Elmira, N. Y., was son of Richardson and Anna M. (Mosher) Cornell, both parents natives of New York, father born May 9, 1791, died in 1878, in Wisconsin; mother born June 8, 1796; she died March, 1834. This old couple were married May 26, 1814. They had the following children: Aletta K., born April 25, 1817; Dorcas, born September 7, 1819; Aaron, born May 1, 1822; Hannah W., born September 5, 1824; William D., born April 1, 1829. The subject of this sketch was married to Elizabeth Lefever September 9, 1844; from this marriage, had two children—Hartmon R. and Allace Josephine, both of whom are now living; wife died September 4, 1870. Mr. Cornell married for his second wife Lucy Streeter August 22, 1871; she died March 14, 1880. January 12, 1882, Mr. Cornell married, for his third wife, Elizabeth Ann Sanford, widow of George Sauford, of Flint, Mich.; she was born July 28, 1830; she was a daughter of Denis and Delia (Palmer) Scranton. The subject of this sketch is a farmer, and came to Michigan and to the town of Bruce in April, 1867; the same year of his arrival in Michigan, bought his present homestead, which consists of 145 acres of choice land on Section 14, with large, commodious dwelling house and good barns; farm is on gravel road leading to Almont, four miles north of Romeo. Mr. and Mrs. Cornell are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church; politically, he is a Republican.

ALBERT EDGETT, (deceased), born February 3, 1805, in Gorham, New York, was the son of Peter and Rhoda (Finch) Edgett. Peter, his father, was born in England in 1770; he died in Bruce, Macomb Co., Mich., in the year 1832; his son died March 16, 1876, in Bruce, Macomb Co., Mich. His mother was Holland Dutch, and they were married in the State of New York, Schoharie County. Albert Edgett came to Michigan in 1827 and settled on what is now Bruce, on Section 36, where he bought eighty acres of land, where the family have since lived. January 1, 1828, Albert married Lucy Adams; wife born in Langdon, Cheshire Co., N. H., April 22, 1807; she was the daughter of John and Susan (Morse) Adams. From this marriage they have seven children—Cleora, born March 9, 1829, now the wife of Samuel Babcox, of Orford, Mich; Phoebe Paulina, born February 21, 1831; Harriet L., born December 13, 1832; Maryett, born October 25, 1834; Juliett, born March 20, 1837; Martha Jane, born June 25, 1839; Albert, born August 21, 1841. The daughter Martha is now the wife of Levi W. Cole, of Bruce; they were married November 7, 1878. Mr. Cole now lives on the homestead of his wife's father. Mr. Cole was born September 22, 1846, in Burford, Brant Co., Province of Ontario, Canada; was son of Nicholas and Anna (Richort) Cole. Mr. Cole is a Republican.

LEONARD ELDRED, P. O. Romeo, was born July 3, 1818, in Crafttown, Otsego Co., N. Y.; is son of Thomas and Phoebe (Myers) Eldred; the former was born in June, 1794; the latter, April 5, 1800. They had nine children—Nathan, Leonard, Olive, Ansel, Thomas, Margaret, Betsey, James and Hiram; moved to Clarence, Erie Co., N. Y., and afterward to Michigan, in 1836, and located on eighty acres of land in Bruce, which he

purchased of the Government, and where he resided till his death, September 17, 1857; his wife died November 17, 1870. Mr. Eldred came to Michigan with his parents. He is a carpenter by trade, which he pursued about ten years. He was married to Emily, daughter of I. W. S. and Permelia (Stranahan) Collins, February 18, 1844; she was born in Aurora, Erie Co., N. Y., February 12, 1824; her father was born December 21, 1791; was son of Levi and Nabby (Stanton) Collins, who were the parents of ten children; the father died April 10, 1837; the mother died September 18, 1831. Permelia Stranahan was daughter of John and Annie (Crego) Stranahan, natives of New York, who came to Michigan in 1836 and settled in Bruce. I. W. S. Collins came to Michigan in 1832, with his wife and eight children; three were afterward born to them; their names were Seymour, Harriet, Cornelia, Julia, Emily, Cyrenus, Jackson, Lafayette, Annie, Ruth and James. Of these, Seymour, Julia, Jackson and Annie are dead. Mr. Collins died September 7, 1855; his wife died February 25, 1877. Mr. and Mrs. Eldred have three children—Permelia A., born April 24, 1845; married to James Hosner in November, 1862; they have had three children—Emma, Eva (deceased) and Clare; Peter P., born October 10, 1846, married, January 1, 1876, to Annie, daughter of Andrew and Catherine (Falkner) Nickerson; they have one child, Fred C., born September 8, 1877; Cary J. Eldred was born September 18, 1848; was married, in July, 1870, to Emma, daughter of James and Fanny (Spencer) Hosner; they had two children—Fanny L. and Carrie E.; Mrs. Eldred died in September, 1876; her husband was married, in November, 1877, to Emma, daughter of Edmund and Mary Gould; they have one daughter, Florry, born April 18, 1880. Mr. Eldred lives on his homestead of 150 acres on Section 33, where he located December 25, 1872. His son Peter owns a farm of upward of one hundred acres on Section 28, the original possession of Leonard Eldred.

CORNELIUS EVERETT, son of Elihu Everett, a native of Connecticut, was born in Washington County, N. Y., December 27, 1800. His mother, Betsey Derby, a native of the same place, died in Washington. The father died in 1860, in Cattaraugus County, N. Y. Mr. Everett was a teacher in the public schools of Western New York several years, and removed to Macomb County in the fall of 1833, and taught school the first season of his stay. In the spring of 1834, he bought a lot of land on Section 14 of Bruce Township, and made it his first home. In the year 1855, he added the Fisher farm, which was situated across the street. He was married, August 9, 1828, to Climena, daughter of Heman Palmerlee, of Connecticut. She was born at Shoreham, Vt., May 23, 1811. Their children were Leonard, born in New York August 16, 1830, married Annie Collins and lives at Battle Creek, Mich.; Elizabeth, September 6, 1833, married S. Daniels and lives in Detroit; Mary, born September 9, 1838, married William Daniels and resides in Chicago, Ill.; Homer C. B., September 19, 1845. Mrs. Everett died December 11, 1880. Mr. Everett has been an active and energetic man and a prosperous farmer; a member of the Democratic party. Mr. Everett's father served in the war of 1812.

HOMER C. EVERETT, son of Cornelius Everett, born in Bruce Township September 19, 1845; remained at home and attended the schools of the neighborhood and at Romeo until becoming of age; married, October 21, 1874, Lorena, daughter of Abel Sheldon, of Lenox Township; they have two sons—Floyd, born September 21, 1877; Clarence, August 9, 1879; also one daughter died in infancy. Mr. Everett resides on the homestead, and is meeting with success as an agriculturist; is a member of the Republican party. He enlisted, in 1864, in Company G, Third Michigan Volunteer Infantry; remained nearly two years, and was honorably discharged. He lived three years in the townships of Lenox and Ray, and returned to the homestead in the fall of 1880.

HENRY D. GOETCHIEUS, P. O. Almont, was born January 1, 1815, in Shawangunk, Ulster Co., N. Y.. He is the son of Stephen and Catherine Goetchieus. Stephen Goetchieus

was born in New York; his wife, Catherine, in the State of Virginia. His father came to Michigan in 1837; settled in Washington, Macomb County; father died in Almont, Lapeer County, October 20, 1854, aged seventy-four years. His son Henry came to Michigan with his father. He had learned the trade of tailor in the State of New York. On his arrival at Romeo, he opened a tailor-shop and followed this business about eight years, and then kept a hotel in what was the old Red Tavern. This house was burned after he had occupied it some four years. On the same ground he built a new hotel, called the Romeo Exchange; kept this house about eight years, then sold the house to J. L. Benjamin for \$6,000, and with this money he came to Bruce, and bought his present homestead about 1859, which consists of 260 acres of choice land on Section 4, with good dwelling and barn. On this farm, near his dwelling, he has a fine fish pond of about one acre, filled with pickerel, and with nearly every kind of fish that inhabits the lakes or Michigan. January 27, 1843, the subject of this sketch married Phoebe Cardnell, of Almont. She was born May 16, 1822, in Genesee County, N. Y. From this marriage they have the following children: Ione, born January 9, 1843, now the wife of George Braidwood, of Bruce; Edwin E., June 18, 1844, now lives at Grand Rapids; Phoebe L., born March 6, 1846, wife of Abram Hagar Marlette, of Sanilac County; Jay W., born May 15, 1848; Ivan, born December 1, 1849, died May 1, 1850; George M., November 4, 1851, lives in Bruce and occupies part of the homestead; Unita C., born March 11, 1854, at home, single; Julia, born October 3, 1858, at home, single. Mr. Goetchieus' forefathers lived in Holland. Mr. Goetchieus is a member of the Masonic fraternity. Politically, he is a Democrat. The son, Jay W., lives with his parents on the homestead. November 19, 1876, Jay was married to Mary E. Miles, of Almont, Lapeer Co., Mich. They have two children—Phoebe Ann, born June 8, 1878; Henry D., born May 12, 1881. Politically, he is a Democrat.

ROBERT GRAY, deceased, was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, May 12, 1816; came with his parents to this county in 1832, where the family now reside, in the same old house, with additions. He was married, in 1851, to Miss Isabella Fogo, a native of Scotland. They had four children—Neil W., William M., Belle F. and Hugh J. D. William is married to Belle Mahaffy, and has one child, Robert; Belle F. is the wife of James Cochlane. Mr. Gray was a prominent farmer and stock-raiser, and was very successful. He died October 5, 1877, respected by all. Neil Gray, deceased, the father of the above, was also a native of Ayrshire, Scotland; brought his family to America in 1832, and settled on Section 11, Bruce Township, this county, where his descendants still live. He was the father of ten children, all dead.

WILLIAM HAMILTON, P. O. Almont, born May 31, 1809, in Muirkirk, Ayrshire, Scotland; was the son of Robert and Elizabeth (Simm) Hamilton. Robert Hamilton, father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Scotland in 1784, and died in 1845, in township of Bruce, Macomb Co., Mich. His wife, the mother of William, was also born in Scotland, in 1785, and died in Bruce in 1868. They had six children, two of whom are now living. The subject of this sketch came to America with his parents in the year 1830; landed at port of Boston and settled in North Andover, Mass.; parents lived in Andover some two years, when they went to Simsbury, Conn., where they lived some five years, then came to Bruce, Mich., in the year 1837. William Hamilton commenced business life for himself in a woolen-mill in Andover, Mass; worked in this place some two years, then went to the State of Connecticut, to town of Simsbury, where he learned the trade of carpet-weaver in the carpet factory of Livermore & Kendall; followed this occupation five years; was engaged in weaving ingrain carpets. May, 1833, Mr. Hamilton married Mary Meloine, of New York City. She was born in Port Patrick, Scotland, February 10, 1810; came to America in 1833; landed at port of New York. She was the daughter

of John and Mary (McCracken) Meloine; from this marriage, had eight children, as follows: Robert A., born March 25, 1834, in State of Connecticut, township of Simsbury; Eliza Ann, born in Connecticut, township of Simsbury, December 3, 1835; Mary Jane, in Bruce, Mich., June 27, 1844; Matilda E., born June 21, 1846; Charlotte A., born September 17, 1849; William W., born May 6, 1851; John M., born December 6, 1853. The subject of this came to Michigan with parents; farmed with his father some two years; in the year 1841, bought a farm of 120 acres of land on Section 9; on this land has since lived; homestead now consists of eighty acres of choice land, with good dwelling house and outbuildings. Mr. Hamilton is a member of the Presbyterian Church; has taken considerable interest in common schools, and held several school offices; politically, is Republican.

JACOB H. HOSNER was born in Clarkson, Monroe Co., N. Y., in 1841. His parents came to Michigan in 1843 and located in Bruce Township, where they now reside. Mr. Hosner grew to manhood on his father's farm, and when nineteen years of age, enlisted in the First Michigan Cavalry. He was enrolled August 21, 1861, and served until the 12th day of June, 1864, when he was wounded at the battle of Trevilian Station, Va. He was in the hospital in consequence until June 2, 1865, when he received honorable discharge. Mr. Hosner was one of Michigan's most valiant soldiers, and one whom his fellow-citizens name with pride and honor. He was in every action in which his regiment was engaged during the first two years of service, and was under fire at Yorktown, Williamsburg, Seven Pines, Fair Oaks, Mechanicsville, Cold Harbor, Malvern Hill, Cedar Mountain, Second Bull Run, Harper's Ferry, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Falling Waters, Brandy Station, etc. Mr. Hosner was married, in 1866, to Lucy M., daughter of Isaac and Harriet (Cusick) Taft, born in Bruce in 1844. Mr. and Mrs. Taft were natives of Clarkson, Monroe Co., N. Y., and were both born in 1807. They came to Michigan in 1835, and accumulated several farms and considerable village property in Romeo. They were members of the M. E. Church. Mr. Taft died March 18, 1875; Mrs. Taft died October 28, 1877. Mr. Hosner owns 120 acres of first-class, finely situated land, in Bruce, on Sections 29 and 30. His residence is on Section 29, and his place is well supplied with accessory farm buildings; has recently built a barn at a cost of \$1,000. Mr. and Mrs. Hosner have had two children—Hiram Judson, born April 29, 1868, died September 18, 1879; and Hattie May, born March 1, 1870, and died September 14, 1879, of malignant diphtheria. The son died of paralysis of the heart succeeding diphtheria.

JAMES M. HOSNER was born July 28, 1838, in Clarkson, Monroe Co., N. Y.; is son of Jacob and Catherine Thompkins. His father is son of Hugh and Hannah Hosner, natives of New York, the former born in 1780, and died in 1839; the latter born in 1783 and died in 1867. Mr. Hosner came to Michigan in 1841. He was married, in 1863, to Permelia A., daughter of Leonard and Emily Eldred. They have had three children—Emana E., born May 20, 1864, in Bruce; Eva May, May 1, 1870, in Bruce, died July 14, 1870; Clare J., August 2, 1877, in Bruce. Mr. Hosner owns 210 acres of good land on Section 20, with fine home and accessory farm buildings; in addition to farming, buys and sells cattle and sheep for the Eastern markets.

JOHN E. HOSNER was born July 13, 1850; is son of James and Fanny (Spencer) Hosner. His father was born in Otsego County, N. Y., in 1811; removed to Monroe County, N. Y., in 1816. He was married, in 1832, to Fanny Spencer. She was born in Otsego County, N. Y., in 1813; moved with her parents to Monroe County in 1816. They came to Michigan, purchased the land where the Clifton Mill now stands; exchanged the property for land in Bruce, one mile north and one-fourth mile east of his former location, where he remained until April, 1876. He then moved one-half mile west to another tract of land; he died June 11, 1876; his widow lives on the place where he died. Mr.



Hosner, of this sketch, was married, October 16, 1876, to Caroline, daughter of John and Charlotte (Hartung) Albertson, born in Warren County, N. J., December 25, 1851; her father was born in New Jersey September 2, 1819; her mother was born in New York March 3, 1823; they were married September 15, 1844; came to Michigan in 1852, and located at Addison, Oakland County, where they spent the remainder of their lives. Mrs. Albertson died July 6, 1868; Mr. Albertson died May 15, 1875. Mr. and Mrs. Hosner have one child, Mary Lee, born in Bruce December 9, 1877. Mr. Hosner occupies the homestead of his parents, 160 acres on Section 32; he is engaged in agriculture, and also in breeding thoroughbred Spanish Merino sheep and Short-Horn Durham cattle; his flock and herd are of recorded pedigree—the former from celebrated Vermont stock.

THEODORE F. HOSNER, P. O. Romeo, was born in Washington Township in 1845; was married, March 24, 1869, to Amanda Schooley, of Addison Township, Oakland County; their children are Frances May Hosner, born in 1870; and Amie E., born in 1875. He is a prosperous and successful farmer of the township of Bruce.

ALBERT HOVEY, P. O. Romeo, born October 10, 1822, in Warsaw, Wyoming Co., N. Y.; was the son of Suel and Lucinda (Holmes) Hovey; Suel was of English extraction and his wife, Lucinda, of Scotch extraction; Suel was born in the State of New Hampshire, 1785; died in Bruce March 2, 1871; his wife, Lucinda, born in Vermont, October 13, 1799, and died in Bruce, Mich., August 30, 1879. Josiah Hovey, father of Suel, was born in England in the year 1754; came to America when but seventeen years of age; he was always a farmer and lived his life in this county, in New Hampshire and New York; he died in Warsaw, Wyoming Co., N. Y., in the year 1824; his son Suel, the father of this sketch, was a soldier in the war of 1812. The subject of this sketch came to Michigan, June, 1826, with his parents; his father bought eighty acres of good land, on Section 26, township of Bruce; the same farm is now the present homestead of the subject of this sketch, which now consists of 185 acres of choice land, with large commodious dwelling house and good barns and outbuildings. A. Hovey located on the road leading from Romeo to Almont, one and a half miles north of the village of Romeo. April 14, 1856, Mr. Albert Hovey married Eliza A. Carpenter, of Almont, Lapeer Co., Mich.; she was born October 27, 1836, in Armada, Macomb Co., Mich.; was the daughter of Samuel and Sabria (Perkins) Carpenter; both her parents were natives of Rutland, Vt.; father still living in Oregon, Lapeer Co., Mich. From this marriage, there are five children living—Carson F., born January 31, 1857; Elmer A., November 15, 1858; Samuel C., February 25, 1861; Cora B., November 28, 1863; Lena S., September 23, 1865, died June 4, 1867; Emma S., June 21, 1867, died December 29, 1870; Myrtie I., May 21, 1873, all born in the township of Bruce, Mich. Mr. and Mrs. Hovey are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Politically, he is a Republican.

FRANKLIN JONES, P. O. Romeo, was born April 24, 1851, in Bruce, Macomb County; he is the son of Charles and Abigail Killam Jones, the former born February 1, 1811, in New York, and died January 6, 1873, in Dryden, Lapeer County; the latter was born March 23, 1815, in Wheatland, Monroe Co., N. Y.; her parents were natives of Pennsylvania. Mr. Jones' parents were married October 9, 1838, in Wheatland; his mother had eight brothers and sisters, four of whom are living; six of her seven children are now living; their record is as follows: Eunice L., born August 14, 1840, died September 24, 1846; Maria, December 4, 1842; Charles K., February 6, 1846; Emma, May 15, 1848; Franklin, April 24, 1851; Evelyn, June 19, 1853; Ella A., March 23, 1855. Mr. Jones was married, March 24, 1880, to Eva, daughter of Rev. Lester and Susan Clark, of Mayfield, Mich.; the former was born in Rutland, Vt., April 22, 1833; the latter was born in Upper Canada May 21, 1840; they were married July 9, 1855. The parents of Rev. Lester Clark were Amasa Clark, who was born January 18, 1812, in Rutland, Vt.; and

Roxalana Carpenter, born May 16, 1812, in Ira, Vt.; they were married April 8, 1830. The parents of Mrs. Susan Smith Clark were Albert Smith, born in New York State February 2, 1804, and Lovina Atwell, born in the same State September 10, 1812; they were married January 25, 1829; Lovina Smith died September 6, 1857; Albert Smith died June 3, 1880. The children of Rev. Lester and Susan Clark are as follows: Eva, born March 3, 1858; Roxie, July 26, 1860; Lovina A., November 19, 1862, died September 15, 1866; Jason S., February 28, 1865; Carrie Belle, March 26, 1868; Annette C. M., October 6, 1870, died November 12, 1871; Allie May, May 25, 1873; and Lester, Jr., August 5, 1881. Mr. Jones now owns his father's homestead of 200 acres on Section 19, in a state of advanced improvement, with good outbuildings. The senior Jones settled in Rose, Oakland County, and in 1844 located in Bruce, where he passed the remainder of his life. Mr. Jones is a Democrat in political sentiment.

FRED P. KILLAM was born in Bruce Township April 10, 1853; his father, Powell C. Killam, and mother, Margaret Ferguson, came to Bruce Township at an early day, from Wheatland, Caledonia Co., N. Y.; his grandfather, Charles Killam, did not move to Michigan. In 1873, he took possession of 165 acres on Sections 19 and 30, previously purchased from Harvey Reid by Powell C. Killam, where he now makes his home. He married Miss Zella Partch December 14, 1875, daughter of Enos Partch, born in Vermont, who settled in Michigan about 1867; and Abba (Stone) Partch, a native of New York; they are the parents of three children, namely: Hallie, born January 18, 1877; Bessie, born August 10, 1878; and Jessie, born November 21, 1880. Mr. Killam's grandfather was a soldier in the war of 1812, while Mrs. Killam's father served in the New York Volunteers during the late war, while her Grandfather Stone served in the war of 1812. Mrs. F. P. Killam was born September 12, 1852.

IRA KILLAM, farmer, on Section 18, township of Bruce, Macomb Co., Mich., was born April 23, 1822, in Wheatland, Monroe County, State of New York; was the son of Charles and Sarah (Bingham) Killam. Both Charles and Sarah Killam were natives of Pennsylvania. Charles Killam died in May, 1859. His wife, Sarah, the mother of this sketch, is now living with her son Ira; is in her ninetieth year, and a remarkably well-preserved old lady. The subject of this came to Michigan in 1845, settled on the farm on which he now resides, which now consists of 320 acres of choice land, with good dwelling-house and outbuildings. Mr. Killam was married, September 20, 1847, to Christie A. Stewart, of Wheatland, Monroe Co., N. Y.; she was the daughter of Donald and Christie Stewart; wife born December 11, 1822, in Caledonia, Livingston Co., N. Y.; from this marriage, there were five children, as follows—William S., Delia and Zelia (twins), Donald, Ira, Jr. Politically, is Democratic.

ROBERT MCKAY, born March 4, 1813, in Renfrewshire, Johnston, fourteen miles from Glasgow, Scotland, was son of John and Jane McKay; father born in the year 1783; his wife, the mother of Robert, born in the year 1790; both born in Scotland. They came to America in the year 1836; landed at port of New York; came on to Michigan the same year, and settled in Oxford, Oakland Co., Mich., where he purchased 1,300 acres of good land; on this land they lived till the time of their death, which occurred as follows: Father died July, 1861; mother, in the year 1858. They had six sons and three daughters, two of whom are now living. Robert, the subject of this sketch, came to America six years previous to his parents, and spent the first three years in the city of Baltimore, Md., and three in Nashville, Tenn.; was engaged during this time in mercantile business and publishing house; when his parents came to Michigan, he came on to meet them, and has since resided in Michigan; came to Macomb County in the year 1841; settled on the farm on which he now resides, which now consists of 610 acres of choice land on Section 12, with good dwelling-house and outbuildings. December 16, 1841, Mr. McKay married Jane

Gray; from this marriage, there were five children—three daughters and two sons—four now living; wife died January 24, 1861. April 24, 1865, he married Caroline M. Day, born December 16, 1839, in Armada, Macomb Co., Mich.; have six children living, four sons and two daughters. Mr. McKay is Republican in politics, he being one of the original Abolitionists; in the year 1842, he cast his first vote for the Abolition party, when it had only two anti-slavery votes in town; never cast any other than an anti-slavery vote in his life; has lived to see the complete triumph of the principles he so early identified himself with on coming to Michigan; has always been a zealous worker in the temperance reform, and so remains to this day; was identified with the Underground Railroad, so called, and assisted many a poor slave to Canada soil to enjoy that freedom denied to them in this boasted land of freedom; keeps 600 sheep; wheat and sheep are his specialties in farming; is Director in Citizens' Bank; is President of Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Macomb County.

ROBERT N. MCKAY, P. O. Romeo, son of Robert McKay and Jean (Gray), of Bruce, Macomb County, was born in Bruce October 15, 1847; was married November 1, 1870, to Mary, daughter of B. H. Thurston, of Armada, and for three years lived on the Thurston farm; then bought the farm on which he now lives, known as the Campbell farm, on Section 24, in Bruce Township. This farm consisted of 120 acres, to which forty acres have been added. He has good buildings and fine thoroughbred stock, and has been remarkably successful in the cultivation of wheat, which for many years past has averaged twenty-two bushels per acre. Mrs. McKay was born January 26, 1846, and has two children—Electa, born October 27, 1876, and an infant son. Mr. McKay has always voted with the Republican party.

JOHN C. MILLER, P. O. Almont, born September 8, 1814, in Hunter, Greene Co., N. Y.; was son of William and Margaret (Brundrige) Miller; his father was born in Portsmouth, England, August 14, 1763; he married Margaret Brundrige, who was born Dec. 29, 1770, in Nova Scotia; they were married August 20, 1786. William Miller came to America about the year 1782. After their marriage, they settled in Hunter, Greene Co., N. Y., where they reared a family of ten children. In the year 1833, he left Hunter and came on to Michigan, and settled in what is now the town of Bruce, Macomb County, where he took up 120 acres on Section 4, it now being the farm occupied by John Hagerman; the same year, he took up 160 acres on Section 4, on which he built himself a house and home, and where he and his wife resided till their death. William Miller died March 25, 1859; Margaret died June 1, 1851. John Miller bought his father's farm in the year 1837, and with him the parents resided till their death. John has since lived on the farm, which, in 1882, consists of 140 acres of choice land, with good house and outbuildings. November 10, 1838, he married Sarah M. Cusick, of Attica, Lapeer Co., Mich.; she was born June 22, 1817; had four children—John T., born October 22, 1839, died September 30, 1853; Ann E., born August 21, 1844; Hiram C., born October 2, 1846; Alice E., born May 4, 1849, now the wife of H. H. Williams, of Almont; they have two children—Jennie B., born May 17, 1873; Clara, born December 3, 1875. Hiram was married to Martha King, of Almont, December 31, 1869, and has three children—Lizzie A., born February 27, 1870; Estella L., born January 1, 1874; John H., born October 15, 1877; first wife died March 18, 1853. June 8, 1853, Mr. Miller married Lydia J. Classon, of Almont, Lapeer Co., Mich.; wife born March 12, 1831, in Jefferson County, N. Y.; she was the daughter of Amasa and Sabina (Redway) Closson; had four children—Truman B., born August 25, 1856, died March 11, 1874; Sarah M., born October 21, 1858, now the wife of John H. Dodds, of Lapeer, Lapeer Co., Mich., married May 21, 1879; Martha J., born December 24, 1862, died March 17, 1864; David P., born November 13, 1871. Mr. Miller and wife are members of the M. E. Church; politically, he is Republican.

ROBERT MILLIKEN was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, February 23, 1826; the family were farmers in that country and emigrated to America in 1845, when he engaged as clerk in the store of Dickinson & Giddings, in Romeo, in which business he was employed for a period of three years; in the year 1850, he bought the farm on which he now resides, on Section 2, of Bruce. Before leaving Scotland, he was married to Jeanette Smith, who died in Almont Township in the year 1847. By this marriage, there were two children, both of whom are deceased. He married again, July 12, 1848, to Ellen Hopkin, daughter of John Hopkin, of Scotland; she was born in the year 1829; there were seven children in all, five of whom are still living in the locality of the homestead, save one. In the year 1870, Mr. M. engaged in the nursery business, in which he has gained an extensive trade, his sales amounting to \$5,000 annually, embracing both fruit and ornamental trees. He is also a breeder of fine horses and Durham cattle; he has made his farm a fertile one. In politics, he is a Republican.

CYRUS A. MILLS was born in the Province of Ontario, Canada, February 15, 1845; is son of George and Margaret Mills; he came to Michigan in 1869 and settled at Elk Rapids; in 1879, he moved to Washington, Macomb County, and a year later settled in Bruce, where he now resides. He was married, September 26, 1871, to Emily L., daughter of William and Sarah A. Richardson, of Elk Rapids, Mich.; they have had three children—Walter A., born October 28, 1873, died August 10, 1875; Alice May, November 27, 1876; Charles E., April 27, 1878. Mr. Mills is a Republican.

LEWIS D. OWEN, P. O. Romeo, was born August 16, 1815, in Covington, Genesee (now Wyoming) Co., N. Y.; he is the son of Abijah and Sally Davis Owen. In 1825, his father came to Macomb County with his family of five children, which number afterward increased to eight; they located in Shelby, known in those days as the "Third Town," where his father took up eighty acres of Government land and remained there until his death, in June, 1837. Mr. Owen left home in 1831, at the age of sixteen, to make his own way in the world, engaging as a clerk at Utica with P. & G. Leach, remaining until 1833, when they closed their business connections, and he engaged with John James, of the same place, who was also a merchant there. A year later, in May, 1834, he came to Romeo and opened a stock of goods for Johnson Niles, of Troy, Oakland County; he remained until June, 1835, when he went to Mr. Niles' store in Troy, and remained one year with him. He received a proposition from his former employer, G. C. Leach, to embark in a business enterprise at Utica. Mr. Leach became a silent partner in the concern, managed under the style of Sheldon & Owen; his connection with this firm continued for two and a half years. In 1837, he was married to Jane E., daughter of Lucy Ann and Gideon Gates, of Romeo, and in the fall of 1838 moved to this village. He became Deputy under his uncle, Calvin Davis, then High Sheriff of the county, and served in the same position with his successor; also acted as Collector and Constable of Bruce up to June, 1842, when he moved with his family upon the homestead farm in Shelby, buying out the other heirs. This was his first experience as a farmer since his boyhood. Here he remained for two years, going with his brother-in-law to manage the farm, near Romeo, of his father-in-law, who then moved into the village of Romeo. He resided on the place for eight years, at the same time conducting his own estate in Shelby, where his mother still lived. In 1852, he sold out the property there and bought the premises of the late James Leslie, Jr., 120 acres, including three-fourths of the northeast quarter of Section 35, in Bruce, of which he still retains seventy-six acres, and where he resides. He cast his first Presidential vote for Martin Van Buren, in 1836. He was a Democrat until the organization of the Republican party in 1854, when he joined its ranks. Mrs. Owen was born in Richmond, Ontario Co., N. Y., in May, 1816, and died in 1879, in her sixty-fourth year. They had nine children—eight sons and one daughter; five sons are deceased; those living have

the following record: L. Davis was born at Romeo January 19, 1841; Robert Dale in Shelby, January 30, 1843; John F., in Bruce, in March, 1856; and Rosa May, wife of Emanuel Coykendall, in September, 1861. Sally Davis Owen, daughter of Bela and Ruth Davis, was born in Hubbardston, Mass., September 17, 1791. Bela Davis, father of Sally, was the son of Eliezer and Sarah Ward Davis, who once lived in Holden, Mass., but we have no further record of them or their son Bela. The family record of Lewis D. and Jane E. Owen is as follows: They were married in Pontiac December 20, 1837; their eldest son, M. Blinn Owen, born in Romeo December 23, 1838; L. Davis Owen, born in Romeo January 19, 1841; Robert Dale Owen, born in Shelby January 30, 1843; William Wirt Owen, born in Romeo December 12, 1849; Ralph K. Owen, born in Romeo January 20, 1852; Hibbard Owen, born in Bruce September 27, 1853. Lewis D. Owen, son of Abijah and Sally Owen, born in Covington, N. Y., August 16, 1815; Abijah Owen, son of Frederick and Peggy Owen, at Orwell, Vt., November 11, 1792; Frederick Owen, born at Tolland, Conn., February 27, 1752; Peggy Hibbard Owen, born in Windom, Conn., September 16, 1757; Jane E. Gates Owen, daughter of Gideon and Lucy Gates, born in Victor, N. Y., May 7, 1816; Gideon Gates, son of Aaron and Elizabeth Gates, born June 29, 1789; Lucy Gates, daughter of Jonathan and Honor Blinn, born May 22, 1792; Wilbur B. Gates, son of Gideon and Lucy Gates, born December 1, 1813; Jane E. Gates, daughter of Gideon and Lucy Gates, born May 7, 1816, in Victor, N. Y.; John B. Gates, son of Gideon and Lucy Gates, was born October 6, 1818; Martha Gates, daughter of Gideon and Lucy Gates, born July 9, 1821. The following is the military record of Mr. Owen's three soldier sons: L. Davis Owen was private in Company B, Fifth Michigan Volunteer Infantry; mustered into service in August, 1861, at Fort Wayne, Mich., under Henry D. Ferry, Colonel, and Judson S. Farrar, Captain, both of Mt. Clemens; arrived at the seat of war in Virginia in September following; being assigned to the Army of the Potomac, was engaged in all the battles of the Peninsula, commanded by Gen. McClellan, also participated in the battle of Bull Run No. 2, under Gen. Pope, and at Fredericksburg, under Burnside, and at Chancellorsville, under Gen. Hooker, and Mead, at Gettysburg, as well as all the subsequent battles and military movements engaged in by the Army of the Potomac, including the battle of the Wilderness, the whole number amounting to not less than twenty-five or thirty, and, during the three-years' service, in many of the hardest battles, and received no injury further than a slight wound upon the eyebrow from a spent ball, which had struck a limb overhead and glanced downward; was mustered out of service the 23d of August, 1864, at camp near Petersburg, Va. M. Blinn Owen, now deceased, at the time the war broke out was a resident of New York City, and was a member of the Seventh New York Militia Regiment, who were called to Washington by the President in June, 1861, to guard the capital, and were encamped on Arlington Heights for six weeks, then returned to New York, and, in the fall received a captain's commission from the Governor of Pennsylvania, and raised a company for the Fifty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, which were assigned to the same division to which his brother, L. Davis, belonged, and served during the Peninsular campaign, but soon thereafter resigned his commission, he having received so severe a shock from the bursting of a shell that he regarded his physical condition as inadequate to the hardships of a soldier's life, and his death, although it did not occur until some years after that, was probably to be attributed to the injury then received. Robert Dale Owen enlisted under Lieut. William Hulsheart, and A. M. Keeler, Captain, in Company B, Twenty-second Michigan Volunteer Infantry, August 9, 1862, at Pontiac, which regiment was assigned to the Army of the Cumberland, the seat of their operations being confined mainly to Tennessee and Georgia, being at the surrender of Atlanta; but he was more generally detailed as teamster or wood-chopper, and was sometimes sent to Washington with lunatics; therefore, he was not much engaged in bat-

tle, but from the kick of a mule received a breach, for which he now receives a half-pension; was mustered out of service in June, 1865, at Nashville, Tenn.

GEORGE H. PALMERLEE, son of Lucius and Louisa (Stone) Palmerlee, was born June 22, 1847. He has always remained upon the homestead, receiving the education afforded by the school of the district and the academy at Romeo; married, June 1, 1871, to Alice M., daughter of E. S. Snover, of Romeo; she was born at Romeo December 5, 1849; their children are George H., Jr., born May 11, 1872; Emma G., born May 6, 1874. Mrs. Palmerlee died October 19, 1875. The homestead consists of 175 acres, in fine state of cultivation, with all things needed for a successful business. He is a member of the Congregational Church of Romeo, and in politics is Republican.

HEMAN PALMERLEE, deceased, P. O. Romeo, was born in Litchfield, Conn., and his wife in Goshen, in 1786; they lived in Granville, Washington Co., N. Y., eighteen years after they were married; in Erie, Penn., one and a half years; and now, in 1882, his farm has been the home of the Palmerlees for fifty years. They were blessed with ten children, all of them living to grow up to manhood and womanhood. They came into Bruce with eight of their family, the oldest daughter being married and living in Granville, and Joseph, the oldest son, remaining with her until the next spring, and in the autumn, the sister, with her family, arrived at the new home in Bruce. All were having a gay time when the accidental discharge of a gun hushed their sport by killing Joseph. Mr. Heman Palmerlee held the office of Justice of the Peace and Postmaster a number of years. He was a man of strict integrity, but not a member of any church; his wife was a member of the Congregational Church. He died in 1859; his wife, the 29th of December, 1879. Amos Palmerlee, the youngest son, still lives at the old home; he was born in Granville, Washington Co., N. Y., in 1826; was married, at the age of twenty-seven, to Mary Kidder, who lived with him six years, and left one son, Charles Sumner; he was married again, in 1860, to Clara, daughter of James R. and Adelia Makepeace Taylor; the former was born in Westfield, Mass., in 1811, and died March 28, 1880; the latter was born in West Brookfield, Mass., April 5, 1815, and died November 4, 1859. Mr. and Mrs. Palmerlee have seven children—Mary, Adelia, Alva M., Martha, Knight L., Amos B., Clara B., Heman Vick.

LUCIUS PALMERLEE, son of Heman and Nancy (Brooks) Palmerlee, natives of Litchfield, Conn., was born November 20, 1818; his father was born in Connecticut September 21, 1786; removed to Macomb May 7, 1832; settled on Section 14, Bruce, and died September 5, 1859; his mother was born August 4, 1786, and died in Romeo December 30, 1879. The subject of this sketch remained with his parents and attended the schools of his native place till coming of age; and for six years afterward made that his home, when he moved to the farm on Section 14, which has from that time been his home. He was married, November 20, 1845, to Louisa, daughter of Solomon Stone, of the town of Richmond; she was born in Monroe County, N. Y., October 22, 1818; her parents were pioneers of Macomb County. The only child of this marriage was George H., born June 28, 1847, living on the homestead. Mrs. Palmerlee was educated in the schools of her native county, and also had the advantage of Gaines Academy, Orleans Co., and the Monroe Female Seminary. She is one of the pioneer teachers of the county, having taught two years in Macomb, and eight years previous to coming to the State. Mr. Palmerlee is also an old teacher, a man of literary tastes and acquirements, and a prosperous farmer; in form of worship he is a Congregationalist; and in politics he is a Democrat. Mrs. Palmerlee is a member of the Congregational Church of Romeo.

JAMES PARKER was born at Hartford, Mass., June 17, 1788, and removed to Macomb County in 1830, and located a farm on Section 24, on which he lived to the time of death, which took place January 18, 1861. Mrs. Parker was a daughter of James Adams,

of Rutland, Vt., and second cousin to John Quincy Adams; she still lives on the homestead and is remembered by the old settlers as a kind-hearted and benevolent person, a valuable nurse in all cases of want or sickness, far and near, and a conscientious, Christian woman. Mr. Parker was a jovial, generous-hearted man, full of kind words and deeds and remembered with the kindest of feeling. They had ten children, all but one born in Ontario County, N. Y., six of whom are still living.

ALBERTUS A. PIERSON was born June 14, 1828, in Rush, Monroe Co., N. Y.; is a son of Joseph and Rachel Dunham Pierson, the former born in Darby, Conn., May 4, 1780, and died in February, 1868; his grandfather, Joseph Pierson, was a Revolutionary soldier, born February 18, 1754; his wife was born July 21, 1756. Mr. Pierson settled in Armada, Mich., in 1855; in October, 1862, he returned to the State of New York, and, seven years later, settled in Bruce, Mich., buying 107 acres of land on Section 10; he has a good farm, with every evidence of being a prosperous, thrifty Michigan farmer; his buildings are in good order, and everything about the place is well regulated. He was married, September 15, 1853, to Mary A., daughter of Jeremiah and Rebecca Grinnell, of Rush, Monroe Co., N. Y.; she was born October 31, 1833, in Grove, Allegany Co., N. Y. Mr. and Mrs. Pierson had ten children—Flora R., born July 28, 1855; George A., September 26, 1857; Charlie A., April 30, 1859, died October 8, 1864; Ida M., May 25, 1861; Ruby E., June 1, 1863; Mary C., August 13, 1865; Emma A., June 20, 1867; Clarence A., July 6, 1870; Wallace B., November 15, 1872; Alice A., September 29, 1874. Mrs. Pierson died October 23, 1874, in Bruce Township. Mr. Pierson was married again, April 19, 1877, in Golden, Oceana Co., Mich., to Betsey, daughter of Anson and Ann Jewell Patch, in Golden. She was born July 31, 1839, in Ray Township. Both Mr. and Mrs. Pierson are Baptists in religious sentiment. He has held the office of Road Commissioner, and is a Republican in politics.

WILLIAM H. POOL, born in Ashfield, Mass., January 9, 1808. He, with his wife, Irena Smith Pool, born in Williamstown, N. Y., January 28, 1810, and family of five children moved from Niagara County, N. Y., to Bruce Township, Macomb Co., Mich., in 1848, having recently purchased the farm known as the Seward Walter farm, on which he still lives; Mrs. Pool having died May 5, 1878, beloved and mourned by her family and friends, having proved herself a kind companion, a loving mother, a friend to the needy; she was sister to Aratus Smith, the well-known Supervisor of Washington Township. Achish Pool, Sr., father of William H. Pool, was born in Ashfield, Mass., August 27, 1776, serving in the war of 1812; his wife, Susannah Hersey Pool, was born in Massachusetts September 28, 1783. They selected them a home in Lewiston, N. Y., about 1810, and, though they were driven off by the British and Indians, returned and remained there while they lived, Mr. Pool reaching the age of seventy-six; Mrs. Pool, eighty-eight. The homestead is still owned by their descendants.

ABRAM TEN BROECK POWELL, deceased, was born in Springfield, Otsego Co., N. Y., December 23, 1803; he was the son of Archibald and Sarah Ten Broeck Powell; the former was born in 1763, and was a carriage-builder by trade, and died September 8, 1836; the latter was born February 22, 1766, and died February 27, 1855. The mother of Archibald Powell was of Scotch and Irish descent; the Powells were of English origin. The ancestors of the mother of Abram Powell were from Holland. Her mother's family name was Vaness, and she had two brothers, Wassel and George, and one sister, Nellie. Archibald Powell and his wife were married February 9, 1792, and had three sons and three daughters—Elizabeth, Mrs. Isaac Skillman; Maria, Mrs. Isaac Anderson; Anna, Mrs. Moses Freeman; Isaac, Abram and George. They moved from Otsego County to Mendon, Monroe Co., N. Y., and in 1827 located in Washington, Macomb Co., Mich., where they passed the remainder of their lives. In the spring of 1826, Abram T.

Powell came to Michigan with Isaac Skillman; returned to New York in the fall; was married to Calista Rose December 25, 1866, and, the following spring, moved to Michigan, locating in Washington, three miles east of Romeo. His wife died August 21, 1827, and he was married in August, 1832, to Hannah H., daughter of Samuel Pelton, of New York. She had two brothers, Samuel and Edwin, and one sister, Angeline. A daughter, Sarah C., was born June 15, 1833, and Mrs. Powell died the following July 5. Mr. Powell was married, August 21, 1834, to Sarah A., daughter of Joseph A. and Phoebe Wellman Field, born September 6, 1812, in East Guilford, New Haven Co., Conn. Her father, son of Joseph Field, was born in the same place; his brothers were Wickham, John, Nathan, Joshua and Harvey; his sisters, Hannah Crittenden, Louie Kelsie, Sallie Merrill, Esther Parish and Ann Turner. Mr. Field was a ship carpenter; his father moved from Connecticut to Bergen, Genesee Co., N. Y., in 1812, where he died. Phoebe Wellman was born December 2, 1771, in Killingsworth, Middlesex Co., Conn.; she had five brothers and three sisters—Zadoc, John, Jonathan, David and Horace, Hannah Davis Betsey Cramton, and Jemima; she was married to Joseph A. Field in 1795; they had six children—Elias, Horace, Joseph, Betsey Patterson, Clarissa Judson and Sarah A. Powell. Mrs. Field died in East Guilford, Conn., in January, 1830. Sarah A. Field went from Connecticut to Brockport, N. Y., to live with her brother, Horace. In September, 1833, she came with her brother Elias to Bruce, where she was married to Abram T. Powell. The latter bought a farm on Section 7, in Bruce, and took possession of it the following year; he made additions to it until he owned 820 acres, all of which, except sixty acres, is still in the possession of his children; he died at his residence in the town of Bruce September 6, 1873, of paralysis. The following is the record of Mr. Powell's children. Sarah C., the only child of his first wife, was born June 15, 1833, and married, February 23, 1853, to Wesley Miller; they have had five children—Edwin S., born January 23, 1854; James A., August 15, 1855; Hannah, April 15, 1858; Anna P., July 6, 1862; Calista, November 23, 1868, died March 4, 1869. Joseph, born July 25, 1835, married, October 21, 1860, Lucinda Hosner; they have had six children—Mary E., born June 23, 1863, died September 27, 1863; Elsworth, June 27, 1864; Ezra A., June 19, 1867; Clark, June 4, 1872; Fred, January 9, 1876; and Neil, June 16, 1860. Archibald Powell was born September 22, 1837; was married, June 6, 1860, to Sarah L. Hosner; they have three children—Abram Ten Broeck, born February 23, 1861; Lizzie, May 5, 1865; and Hugh H., October 6, 1872. Hannah M. was born April 5, 1840, and married, September 20, 1858, to Abram Skillman; they have two children—Alice, born June 23, 1862; and Fred, March 2, 1868; Abram C. was born October 7, 1842; he enlisted in the First Michigan Cavalry, Company A, in August, 1861; went with his regiment to Washington, D. C., where he died December 13, 1861. Anna E. was born June 21, 1844, and married, July 19, 1861, to John F. Hagaman; they have had three children—A. Powell, born September 24, 1869; Carl, February 27, 1875, died March 27, 1875; John Bert Frederic, October 7, 1876. Caroline L. Powell was born May 5, 1851.

NEIL GRAY REID, son of William and Mary (Gray) Reid, natives of Ayrshire, Scotland, was born in Bruce Township January 14, 1841; he attended school in his native town and aided his father on the farm until becoming of age, except six months spent in a select school at Birmingham, Mich., and one term spent in District No. 10, Armada, Mich., as teacher; in 1862, he bought the farm known as the Jesse Bishop farm, on Section 12, in Bruce Township, where he still resides; to the original purchase he has added seventy acres; he was married, September 9, 1863, to Annie, daughter of John Hopkins, a native of Scotland; she was born in Almont Township, Lapeer County, October 21, 1841; three children were born—Mary G., born May 14, 1864; Jennie H., September 21, 1866; Annie E. J., July 22, 1871. The parents of Mrs. R. emigrated from the old



country in 1833, and the father still lives near Almont at the age of eighty-five years; her mother died in 1868. The parents of Mr. R. came from Scotland at an early day, and his father still lives in Bruce Township; his mother died in the year 1859. Mr. R. is a prosperous and successful farmer, makes the raising of wheat a specialty, in which he has met with remarkable success, and his average crop for some years has been twenty-two bushels per acre; he has fine outbuildings and a fertile farm; a member of the Presbyterian Church, and a Republican in politics.

**WILLIAM REID**, a farmer, native of Scotland, was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, in April, 1814; was a farmer in the old country and emigrated to America in 1833, stopping a short time in New York State; thence to Ohio about one year; thence to Macomb, in 1835; in 1836, he bought land in Lapeer County, which he kept about two years and then sold this, and then bought in the eastern portion of same county; this he soon sold and settled on Section 12, Bruce Township, in 1839, which is his present home. He was married, in the year 1839, to Mary Gray, daughter of Neil Gray, of Scotland; she was born in Scotland in 1809, and came to America with the Gray family in 1832; their children were Neil G., born January 14, 1841; Joseph, December 21, 1842, ordained as a Presbyterian minister, and died while ministering to the church at Vassar, Mich., September 11, 1877; William H., February 1, 1847, a farmer of Macomb. Mrs. R. died June 17, 1859; he married again October 27, 1862, Annie Borland, born in Scotland June 29, 1828; their children are Thomas B., born September 9, 1863; John L., September 20, 1866; James H., July 30, 1873. Mr. Reid has cleared his farm from a state of nature to one of great fertility, and has surrounded himself with all the comforts of life; he is a member of the Presbyterian Church of the Scotch settlement; also his wife for many years. He is a Republican in politics. Mrs. Reid's mother was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, in October, 1801, and lives with her daughter; her husband died in Scotland in 1841.

**WILLIAM H. REID** was born February 1, 1847, in Bruce, Macomb County, Mich.; was the son of William and Mary (Gray) Reid; father born in Ayrshire, Scotland; his wife Mary was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, April 29, 1809; died June 17, 1859, in Bruce, Macomb County, Mich. Mary Reid's parents, Neil and Mary Gray, came from Scotland in the year 1832, and settled in what is now Bruce, the same year, on Section 11, where they lived till the time of their death. October 6, 1864, William Reid, the subject of this sketch, married for his wife Janet A. Reside; wife born May 4, 1844, in the township of Bruce, and on the same farm on which she now resides; she was the daughter of James and Margaret (Gray) Reside; both her parents were natives of Ayrshire, Scotland, the father born in the year 1789, died November 14, 1859, in Bruce; mother born December 8, 1804; she died October 12, 1868, in Bruce. Mr. and Mrs. Reid have five children living—William J., born August 14, 1865; James M., December 30, 1866; Robert G., December 27, 1868; Neil E., April 24, 1871; Janet A., December 28, 1872. Both Mr. and Mrs. Reid and their three oldest sons are members of the United Presbyterian Church. He is a Republican, politically. Mr. Reid is now on the homestead of his wife's parents, on Section 1, which now consists of 275 acres of choice land, with good dwelling-house and outbuildings. Mr. Reid is in a limited way engaged in breeding thoroughbred Short-Horn Durham cattle.

**JOHN R. ROBERTSON** was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, November 3, 1830; emigrated from Scotland in June, 1833 and settled in the "Scotch settlement" in the edge of Lapeer County, where he lived about five years. In 1838, he bought land in Bruce, on Section 2, and made it his home. The father died on this farm in 1852; the mother died in 1840. The subject of this sketch remained at home and came into possession of the homestead, and has made it a very productive farm. He married, in November, 1854, Sarah, daugh-

ter of Andrew Braidwood, of Connecticut; she was born in Scotland in 1836. Her father died in Connecticut. They have had a family of eight children, seven of whom are living and at home. Mr. Robertson is a farmer, as were his ancestors in the mother country.

CHARLES A. SCHANCK, P. O. Romeo, was born August 7, 1843, in Bruce, Macomb County; he is the son of David and Ellen (Sutphen) Schanck; his parents were born in Monmouth County, N. J., respectively December 1, 1798, and October 6, 1807; they died in Bruce January 21, 1867, and November 17, 1876. William and Anna Sutphen, Mr. Schanck's grandparents, were natives of New Jersey; the latter was born about 1783, in Monmouth County, and died in Wayne County, Mich., November 24, 1853; the former died September 7, 1847, in Macomb County, Mich. David Schanck went from New Jersey to Wayne County and Monroe County, in New York, where he spent several years, and, about 1834, came to Michigan and settled in Washtenaw County; eight years later, he located in Bruce, Macomb County. He and his wife were married in Wayne County, N. Y., and had eleven children, ten of whom are now living, born as follows: Jane, February 26, 1826; Mary, March 30, 1828, died October 10, 1829; John, January 9, 1830; Martha A., September 6, 1831; Elizabeth, June 17, 1833; William H., June 2, 1835; George, February 10, 1838; Ally M., March 3, 1839; Sarah A., September 14, 1841; Charles A., August 7, 1843; Lydia D., May 22, 1845. When David Schanck settled in Bruce, he bought eighty acres of land on Section 30, and afterward purchased sixty-five acres across the road on Section 19, where the dwelling stands in which he died. The homestead is now owned by Mr. Schanck of this sketch, who has made an addition of eighty acres, making an aggregate of 195 acres of first-class farming land. He was married, October 1, 1873, to Celia, daughter of Joseph and Julia (Lloyd) Ketcham, of Bruce; the former was a native of New York and lives in Laingsburg, Mich.; the latter died about seventeen years ago. Mrs. Schanck was born March 11, 1851, in Connecticut; she is the mother of two children—David V., born September 12, 1874, and Vernon J., July 18, 1876. Mr S. is a Democrat. His maternal grandfather was Tunis Schanck, born July 27, 1770, and died September 3, 1806; his wife, A. Vandevere, was born August 12, 1777, and died October 22, 1826; they were married December 13, 1792.

HIRAM SHERMAN was born March 9, 1810, in Greenfield, Saratoga Co., N. Y.; was the son of Levi and Prudence (Denison) Sherman; his father was born in January, 1780, probably in the State of New York; died, in 1819, in Richmond, Ontario Co., N. Y.; his wife, Prudence, was born in Stonington, Conn., April 27, 1786; she died February 8, 1873, in Bruce, Macomb Co., Mich. Levi Sherman and Prudence Denison were married April 2, 1809, in Saratoga County, N. Y. Caleb Sherman, father of Levi Sherman, was born probably in Rhode Island; his wife Mary was born about the year 1752, probably in New York; she died December, 1841, in Greenfield, Saratoga Co., N. Y. Hiram Sherman was married to Mrs. Mary W. Harris, of Almont, November 11, 1851; Mrs. Sherman was born July 21, 1812, in Pittsford, Monroe Co., N. Y.; she was the daughter of Solomon and Martha Clark Stone. Solomon Stone was born in Halifax, Vt., and died in Richmond, Macomb Co., Mich., February 3, 1853; his wife was born in Stonington, Conn., and died in Pittsford, Monroe Co., N. Y. in 1814, the same year as the birth of her daughter Mary, who is now Mrs. Sherman, the subject of this sketch. Elias Stone, grandfather of Mr. Sherman, was a soldier of the Revolutionary war, and died in Pittsford, Monroe Co., N. Y., about the year 1815. Mr. Sherman settled in Michigan in 1836; has held the office of Justice of the Peace, and also the office of Supervisor. Mr. and Mrs. Sherman are members of the Congregational Church, of Almont, Lapeer Co., Mich.

ANDREW J. SIKES was born May 19, 1829, at Granville, Washington Co., N. Y.; his parents, Salmon and Betsey (Crippen) Sikes, were both natives of the same county; his mother died when he was eight years old, and he stayed in his native place until March

19, 1852, when he started for California in search of gold, and sailed from the city of New York April 1, 1852, in the ship Empire, via Cape Horn. The passage consumed 135 days and they reached San Francisco August 13, 1852. He remained in the Golden State until May 20, 1857; engaged in mining all the time save three months. At the date named, he took steamer for New York; his father had died in 1855, and the family were scattered. He spent four weeks there and decided to come West, having a brother at Romeo; he arrived here August 1, 1857, and found a number of relatives and concluded to remain and invest his money. He was married, November 23, 1858, to Sarah C., daughter of Jonas Crisman, and the next spring bought a farm of 234 acres on the western outskirts of Romeo, also ten acres of timber four miles southeast of the village. He is chiefly engaged in farming, and has also been Treasurer of the Macomb County Insurance Company since its organization, in 1876; has also been connected with the County Agricultural Society for sixteen years; has been Treasurer eight years and one of the Board of Directors eight years; has been sexton of the Romeo Cemetery three years, and a member of the First Baptist Church since April, 1858; has been Clerk of the church since June, 1858. He cast his first Presidential vote for James Buchanan while in California. His farm is in an advanced state of improvement and finely located for a residence. His habits of good taste and order add much to the natural advantages of his place, and the general appearance is appreciated by the public. Mr. and Mrs. Sikes have one daughter living—Hattie H., born March 7, 1872; a son—Willie W. born July 20, 1860, died June 13, 1876.

JOHN SMITH, JR., was born in Lancashire, England, of Scotch parentage, June 17, 1828; is a son of John and Anna Smith, and came to America with his parents in 1837, and with them settled at Hudson, N. Y., where he went to work in the Calico Print Works for about two and two-thirds years, and then engaged in the same business at North Adams, Mass., for two and a half years; from there, in the fall of 1842, went to Lake County, Ill., to work on a farm for twenty months, and came from there here in 1844, his father having bought a farm on Sections 15 and 16, in Bruce, upon which he went to work, eighty acres of which he now owns. He was married, in March, 1854, to Nancy A. Black, of Bruce, and, for about one year, lived in Texas; in March, 1855, bought 130 acres of the farm he now lives on; has since, at various times, bought 270 acres in addition, making 480 acres in one body; he has about 700 acres of other lands in Michigan; in 1863, he became a stockholder in the First National Bank of Romeo, and still remains so; was one of its Directors until 1874, when he helped organize the Citizens' National Bank, of Romeo, of which he has been a Director and Vice President since that time, but residing on his farm, on Section 3, about six miles from Romeo; his wife died in October, 1855, and left him with four children—Agnes M., born January 5, 1858; Florence N., January 26, 1861; Edward J., June 25, 1866; Philip Cameron, June 18, 1869.

OBED SMITH, SR. His wife's father was born at Ashfield, Mass., April 6, 1770; with his wife, Rhoda Sears Smith, born at Yarmouth, Mass., in May, 1771, moved about 1812 to Lewiston, N. Y., remaining in that vicinity during their life. The five children of William H. and Irena S. Pool were all born in Lewiston, N. Y. Achish Pool, March 3, 1830, married Gertrude S. Tillson, of Romeo, Mich., November 25, 1858; are now living in Buffalo County, Neb. Aratus S. Pool was born January 11, 1832; married Permelia A. Hosner, of Bruce, Mich., March 27, 1856, now living at Romeo, Mich. William H. Pool, born March 17, 1844, married Eva Hoyt Williams, at Oil City, Penn., July 11, 1872, now living in Buffalo County, near Kearney, Neb.; B. F. Pool, September 29, 1837; and Hattie M. Pool, March 12, 1846, still reside with their father on the homestead, unmarried. William H. Pool participated in Navy Island troubles, which many in Macomb County remember. The Methodist Church is and has been the family church.

SAMUEL B. SPENCER, P. O. Romeo, was born June 2, 1807, in Springfield, Otsego Co., N. Y.; he is the son of Arnold and Lavina Spencer, the former a native of Connecticut and the latter of New York; they came to Michigan in 1834 and settled in Washington, Macomb County, where they passed the remainder of their lives. Mr. Spencer's paternal grandfather was a soldier in the Revolution, and was present at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown. Mr. Spencer came to Michigan in 1833 and settled in Washington, where he bought 120 acres of Government land with John Hosner, and about a year after the purchase, the latter sold his half, and Mr. Spencer added eighty acres to his possessions; nearly fifteen years later, he sold out and purchased 280 acres of land on Sections 16 and 17, in Bruce; the deed is dated in 1848: this land is under the best of cultivation and has a good dwelling, commodious barns and other accessory buildings. Mr. S. was married, August 6, 1835, to Lucena Graves, of Batavia, N. Y.; she was born November 25, 1814; they have had five children, two of whom are living; their record is as follows: William R., born November 26, 1836, now resides in Jackson, Grundy Co., Mo., engaged in farming; he enlisted in the First Michigan Cavalry and served for four years; he lost his right arm at Petersburg and was discharged in July following; Lucena was born November 21, 1838, and died in infancy; Lucian H., born December 15, 1839, enlisted August 18, 1862, in the Fifth Michigan Cavalry and served until June 11, 1864, when he was taken prisoner at Trevilian's Station, Va., transported to Libby Prison, Richmond, Va., thence to Andersonville and Millen, Ga., and finally to Florence, S. C.; he was taken very ill with fever and was prostrated when the order came for the transfer of every man who could walk to the cars to be sent to Goldsboro, N. C. Oscar Wood (see sketch) refused to leave his helpless comrade and townsman, but was driven by a guard of armed rebels to the waiting train; no further intelligence was ever received from the brave Lucian H. Spencer, whose memory is held most sacred by the friends of his youth and the companions of his sufferings for the integrity of his country's flag; Lucinda S., born March 8, 1842, died December 13, 1855; Adelia E., November 9, 1846, now Mrs. John A. Robinson, of Jackson, Grundy Co., Mo. Mrs. Spencer died September 3, 1854. Mr. S. was married again, September 13, 1855, to Mary J. Meeker, of Bruce, who died in the summer of 1866. Mr. S. was again married, March 12, 1867, to Julia E. Miller, of Dryden, Lapeer Co., Mich.; she is the daughter of James and Elizabeth Miller, and was born July 31, 1836, in Greene County, N. Y. Mr. S. is a Republican in politics; both himself and wife are members of the M. E. Church.

A. D. TAYLOR, son of John Taylor and Phebe Leech, was born at Mendon, N. Y., in 1831; his father, John Taylor, was born in Deerfield, Mass., June 30, 1792; his grandfather, Rev. John Taylor, was born at Westfield, Mass., in 1762, graduated at Yale College in 1784, was pastor of the Congregational Church of Deerfield nineteen years. Losing his voice in 1802, when as missionary to the Indians in Northern New York, he removed to Enfield, and from thence to Mendon, N. Y., where he was for several years active in the ministry; in 1832, at the age of seventy, he removed with his son John to Michigan; his father, Mr. E. Taylor, served the State many years and died on his way to the Legislature of Massachusetts; his grandfather, Rev. Edward Taylor, left England for America in 1638, on account of the sufferings of the dissenting clergy, after the restoration of Charles II; he was the first pastor of the Congregational Church at Westfield, Mass., ministering for nearly sixty years and helping also to carry the young colony through the perilous wars of King Philip. Mr. Sibley's second volume of "Harvard's Graduates" contains a full account of him. After having purchased a tract of land five miles from Romeo, where Mr. N. T. Taylor was already located, John Taylor began to develop the resources of the wilderness, where he made their new home. The Rev. John Taylor soon gathered the people of the neighborhood to that home for divine service.

and there helped to form the Bruce and Armada Congregational Church, of which he was pastor until the time of his death, December 20, 1840; his wife, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Terry, died September 16, 1848, at eighty-two years of age; his son, John Taylor, was married in Lima, N. Y., to Phebe Leech, May 30, 1827; their children were: M. E. Taylor, born March 5, 1828, and who lives at home; A. D. Taylor, was born July 1, 1831, he was married to Lucy M. Ayer, of Romeo, Mich., in 1864, and they also live upon the home farm; Martha M. Taylor, born September 20, 1838, died July 11, 1853. Mr. John Taylor was actively engaged in all the interests of his neighborhood, and was Deacon of the church of Bruce, continuing so until the time of his death, May 21, 1865. Mrs. T. died January 14, 1877. The children of A. D. Taylor are Martha Lyon Taylor, born June 19, 1867, and Mary Elizabeth Taylor, born June 12, 1875.

JAMES THOMPSON (deceased), familiarly known as "Scotch Thompson," resided on the county line; was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, about 1803; emigrated to America in 1834, and bought land on the county line, which was his home until 1876, when he removed to Almont Village, where he died in March, 1881. He was a printer of calico in the city of Kilmarnock, and worked at that business in the city of Philadelphia a short time; he was never married; he was something of an artist and a poet, rather inclining to the terrible in imagination and description; he was a great lover of fine horses, and made the breeding of them a specialty; his peculiarities of disposition and erratic temperament often made trouble with his neighbors. At the time of his death, Harper Hospital, of the city of Detroit, received a benefit of more than \$10,000.

JOHN C. THOMPSON, P. O. Romeo, farmer of Bruce Township, was born in Cayuga County, N. Y., June 29, 1845; his father, Jarvis Thompson, born in Cayuga County, N. Y., in 1820, removed to Macomb in 1857, and died in Bruce Township in 1865, April 9; his mother, Alna Eldridge, of the same county, resides in Romeo at the age of fifty-three years. John C. remained at home, and, on the death of his father, bought the farm known as the Prentice place, in Bruce, and remained on it six years; he then went to the homestead, on Section 25, Bruce, where he has since resided. He was married, September 27, 1865, to Phebe, daughter of Russell Day; she was born May 22, 1848; the children of this marriage are Myrtie May, born November 27, 1870; Hattie, December 29, 1873. Mr. T. is a successful farmer and breeder of Merino sheep; a history of his flock is found in the agricultural chapter of this work; he is a member of the Board of Directors of the Macomb County Agricultural Society, a member of the Vermont Merino Sheep Breeders' Association; also of that of the State of Michigan, and the Sheep Breeders' and Wool Growers' Society of Macomb County; also a member of the A. O. U. W.; in form of worship, he is a Baptist.

JAMES WEED THORINGTON was born October 15, 1839, in Washington, Macomb Co., Mich.; is the son of Elijah and Lydia Thorington; his father was born in Canada in 1809; his mother was born in Monroe County, N. Y., in 1818, and died in Washington, Mich., in March, 1868. Mr. Thorington is engaged in agriculture and owns 140 acres of choice land on Sections 33 and 34, and good dwellings and commodious barns and out-buildings; he is extensively engaged in raising Spanish sheep, bred from the famous Taylor flock, of Macomb County, and from that of L. P. Lusk, of New York; by careful attention to breeding and giving sheep the best of care summer and winter, Mr. T. exhibits a flock second to few, if any, in the State. He was married, February 6, 1861, to Miss Martha, daughter of James and Roxanna Leslie Starkweather; she was born March 23, 1841, and died February 10, 1863; was again married, March 10, 1864, to Maria S., sister of his former wife, born March 5, 1843; they have an adopted son—Lean H., born April 2, 1874. Both Mr. and Mrs. T. belong to the M. E. Church, of Romeo. Mr. T. is

a temperance man in principles and action, voting only for candidates for office of declared temperance proclivities.

JOHN TOWNSEND, of Bruce Township, was born July 26, 1794, in Dutchess County, N. Y.; in his early life, he was a tanner by trade, which business he conducted with success for many years. In 1832, he visited Macomb County and located 1,400 acres of land on Sections 4, 5 and 8; also a small tract in Addison Township, Oakland County, and returned home, closed out his business and removed his family to his purchase, and made that his home to the time of his death; he was a man of great energy and perseverance and stern integrity and at the front of all the improvements of that locality in which he lived. Both Mr. and Mrs. Townsend were active members of the M. E. Church for many years, which connection was maintained to the time of his decease; his family consisted of five sons and three daughters, all of whom are living, save one son and one daughter. Mr. T. died January 5, 1874. Mrs. T. (Ann Miller) still survives at the age of eighty. George Townsend, son of John and Ann (Miller) Townsend, was born in Bruce Township, September 11, 1836; he was educated in the schools of his neighborhood, and for some years conducted the home farm, and, in 1860, bought the Hopkins farm, in Bruce, which, after four years, he sold and bought a portion of the homestead located on Section 8, which is his present home. He was married, February 12, 1862, to Charlotte, daughter of James Ballard, of Lapeer County; she was born January 23, 1842; they have one child—Gracie B., born April 22, 1872. Mr. Townsend's farm consists of 300 acres of land in good fertility and is a pleasant home. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and is a Republican in politics. Mr. John Townsend was a soldier of the war of 1812, and drew a pension a few of the latter years of his life.

EZRA WOOD (deceased) was born September 7, 1809, in Booneville, Oneida County, N. Y.; he was the son of Andrew and Azubah (Adams) Wood; the father was born August 24, 1783, in Middlebury, Mass., and, at the age of ten years, moved to Pitts-town, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., and, several years later, went to Booneville, where he was married in 1806 or 1807. Mrs. Wood was born in Fairfield Town and County, Conn. Lemuel Wood, father of Andrew, was left an orphan at an early age, and, at fourteen, was serving at Fort Stanwix, now Rome, N. Y., as captain's waiter, and was afterward in the Revolutionary war. He married Rebecca Warner, of Middlebury, Mass.; they have had eight children, of whom Andrew was the youngest son. Lemuel Wood died at the age of seventy-six; his wife in 1822, at the age of eighty. Azubah Adams was the daughter of Ephraim and Rebecca (Sherwood) Adams, who had three sons and six daughters. Ephraim was a soldier in the war of the Revolution, and died when about eighty-three years old; his wife died when fifty-three years of age. Ezra Wood went, in 1831, to Wilson, Niagara Co., N. Y., and, five years later, came to Bruce, Macomb Co., Mich.; he had two brothers and four sisters—Maretta, Andrew, Marcus, Clarissa, Perlina and Eliza. He was married, March 1, 1840, in Bruce, to Phebe C., daughter of William and Elizabeth Hasbrouck Cusick; the former was born December 25, 1779, the latter December 11, 1792; they were married, December 18, 1813; their children were born as follows: Hiram, March 11, 1815; Sarah Maria, June 24, 1717; Phebe C. was born April 1, 1820, in Woodstock, Ulster Co., N. Y., and moved into Bruce, Macomb County., in 1837; two years later, he went to Attica, Lapeer County, where he died in 1852. Ezra Wood and wife had ten children—Oscar C. (see sketch); Ezra A., born October 27, 1842, enlisted August 18, 1862, in Company A, Fifth Michigan Cavalry, served as a private and corporal; died of typhoid pneumonia, in Douglas Hospital, Washington, D. C., February 7, 1864; Hiram C., born January 28, 1845, married, in 1869, and went to Grundy County, Mo.; died July 29, 1879; Eliza, born June 17, 1847, died September 20, 1854; Ida, born January 16, 1852, died September 16, 1854; Arthur A., August 29, 1854; Andrew H., Decem-

ber 22, 1856. These brothers together own the homestead in Bruce, and a considerable tract of land in Missouri. Clara, born November 11, 1859, married Duane Wales, of Almont, Lapeer County, December 2, 1879; Hattie, born March 26, 1863, died February 13, 1865; McClellan, born September 15, 1865; Ezra Wood, died June 3, 1873, of malignant erysipelas; Oscar C. Wood was born December 31, 1840, in Bruce; he enlisted August 18, 1862, in Company A, Fifth Michigan Cavalry; served as a private and Corporal until June 11, 1864, when he was taken prisoner at the battle of Trevilian Station, Va., and spent upward of nine months in Libby Prison, Richmond, and in the stockade pens of Andersonville and Millen, Ga., and Florence, S. C. Mr. Wood is a member of the Andersonville Survivors' Association and says: "I have read many accounts of the horrors of the stockade prison at Andersonville, but never saw one that was exaggerated." He was paroled at Goldsboro, N. C., February 25, 1865; went to Annapolis, thence to Columbus, and received a thirty days' furlough and came home. An order was issued for the discharge of paroled prisoners, and he was discharged May 30, 1865, at Detroit; he was married, December 31, 1866, at Wayne, Mich., to Belle, daughter of Ira and Mary Ann Sever Munson; they had four children, born as follows: Perry E., August 14, 1868; Louis I., September 23, 1870; Hattie, September 25, 1872; Casius H., April 25, 1878; all were born in Bruce. Hiram C. Wood married Lydia Schanck, of Bruce, November 10, 1868; their children were born as follows: Minnie, June, 1872; Cora, in 1876, died in January, 1878; Dora, July 4, 1878, in Grundy County, Mo. Mrs. Belle Wood was born January 11, 1842, in Bloomfield, Ontario Co., N. Y.; she has one brother and two sisters—Louis R. Munson, born August 18, 1836, in Lima, Livingston Co., N. Y.; married Henrietta Stewart, of Wayne, Mich., March 4, 1866; their children are Stewart, born February 8, 1867; William, born August 10, 1868; Helen Munson, June 21, 1840; married Jacob Chamberlain, of Addison, Oakland County, September 14, 1865; Clara Munson, born October 25, 1853; married William Seeley, of Wayne, Mich., April 24, 1872; they have one son—Jacob, born January 25, 1873; Ira Munson was born in Hebron, Washington Co., N. Y., July 17, 1810; went to Western New York and married M. A. Seaver, January 20, 1834; in the fall of 1842, settled in Clifton, Macomb Co., Mich.; they moved to Oxford, Oakland Co., Mich., in 1861; lived there five years, then moved to Wayne, where he still resides.

ORRIN WOODBECK was born August 26, 1837, in Armada, Macomb Co., Mich.; is the son of Peter and Mary (Finch) Woodbeck, natives of the Empire State, the former born in 1808 in Copake, N. Y., and died September 19, 1863, in Armada, Macomb County; the latter was born in 1816, near Honeoye Lake, N. Y., and is still living in Armada. Mr. Woodbeck was married, September 12, 1859, to Matilda Killam, of Armada; she was born in New York July 6, 1840, and died August 15, 1863, in Armada, leaving a son—Franklin P., born March 18, 1860. Mr. Woodbeck was married a second time, January 1, 1866, to Polly, daughter of Chester and Jane Cooley (see sketch of Chester Cooley, of Romeo); she was born February 14, 1842, in Bruce, in the same house where she now lives; they have three children—Peter, born December 4, 1866; Chester D., November 28, 1868; Ellnora, April 10, 1872. Mr. Woodbeck is a farmer and resides on the homestead of his father-in-law, which consists of 200 acres of land, on Sections 21, 17, 18 and 5, in Bruce; he owns ninety-five acres of first-class land on Section 28, in Armada; he is a Republican in politics.

JOHN B. YOUNGS, P. O. Romeo, son of Robert and Hannah (Hunniwell) Youngs, was born at Livonia, N. Y., September 1, 1823; his father was a native of England, and his mother of New England. The family moved to Oakland County and lived a short time; then went to Cleveland, Ohio. The subject of this sketch came to Macomb County in September, 1851, and, in company with his brother, bought 160 acres on Section 9,

which he cleared partly and sold out. He was married, January 2, 1854, to Martha, youngest daughter of James Parker, of Macomb County, and has no children; he has spent about nine years in Oakland County in farming, and has been largely engaged as a salesman and collecting agent of agricultural implements. He at present resides on the Parker farm, in Armada Township. Mr. and Mrs. Youngs have been for many years members of the Christian Church in Romeo; he is a Republican in politics.

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### MACOMB TOWNSHIP.

This town was settled in 1831. Among its first settlers were Calvin Davis, Daniel Miller (now of Romeo), Daniel Kniffen and Lester Giddings, the latter being the only representative left here now. It was, prior to the forming of the Republican party, the banner Democratic town in the county, there being only ten Whig voters in the township. Within the past fifteen years it has increased rapidly with the German element and now numbers over 400 voters. The German element is mostly Democrat. There are five stores and five churches in the town. One of the oldest men in the county, William Todd, who is ninety-seven years of age, does all the work on a farm of thirty acres of land and bids fair for a number of years yet. There is also a centennial tree of the buttonwood order, which measures twenty-seven feet in circumference. Among the old settlers of Macomb County who have done much toward the prosperity of the township are Zephaniah Campbell, Manson Farrar, Lester Giddings, Calvin Davis, Daniel Kniffin, Daniel Miller, Samuel Whitney, Charles Crittenden, Horace H. Cady and many others. The first Sunday school established in this township was that by Chauncey Church, of Vermont. Church brought with him his own library and placed it at the disposal of the pupils. The school was held in a building which stood on the site now occupied by the Macomb Church.

#### FIRST SCHOOLS.

The first school was that in the Davis settlement, Sections 17 and 18, Macomb Township. The second was in the Crawford settlement, referred to in the sketch of Ray Township. Among the pupils attending the first schools were the Giddings, Davises, Kniffins and Millers. The children of No. 3 District who attended the school in Peatman's dwelling-house, about the year 1837, were James M. Rensallaer, Gordon H. Wade, J. H. C. Garvin, Mehelah Stroup, Susan and Jane Perkins, Frank, William and Abigail Warner. This school was taught by Miss Minerva Olds.

#### FIRST SETTLERS.

In the Stroup settlement were George Stroup, H. H. Wade, John Garvin, Sam Whitney, Reuben Warner, Elias M. Beach, James Perkins. The first blacksmith was Stephen Hewey. In the Davis settlement were Dan Kniffin, Lester Giddings, Calvin Davis, Daniel Miller, Chauncey Church. In the Cady settlement were the Cooks, Atwoods, Halls, Haskins. The Cadys, of Mt. Clemens, were represented here shortly after.

#### ORGANIZATION.

The township of Macomb, comprising Town 3 north, Ranges 13 and 14 west, was erected under authority of the Legislative Council, approved March 7, 1834, and the first meeting ordered to be held at the house of Daniel Shattuck. Chesterfield was established



by the act of February 16, 1842, setting off the eastern half of Macomb Township into a township of that name.

#### TOWN OFFICERS.

Supervisors—Flaver Greenleaf, 1834–35; Calvin Davis, 1835–38; County Commissioners, 1838–43; Joel W. Manley, 1843–45; Stewart Taylor, 1845–47; William McDonald, 1847–49; Stewart Taylor, 1849–50; Calvin Davis, 1850–51; Hiram M. Jenny, 1851–54; Perry M. Bentley, 1854–55; Hiram M. Jenny, 1855–56; Samuel Whitney, 1856–57; Orange Foot, 1857–58; Samuel Whiting, 1858–59; Horace H. Cady, 1859–73; Jacob Stroup, 1873–78; Alfred Stewart, 1878–79; Jacob Stroup, 1879–82. John C. Bolty, 1882.

Clerks—James Meldrum, 1834; Daniel Shattuck, 1885; Charles F. Witt, 1838; Daniel P. Shattuck, 1839; Samuel P. Canfield, 1841; David Stroup, 1842; H. R. Wilder, 1849; C. P. Crittenden, 1853; Damon B. Weston, 1854–55; J. H. C. Garvin, 1856; William Gamber, 1857; Jacob Stroup, 1858–60; Cyrus B. Rice, 1861; Jacob Stroup, 1862–64; H. A. Haskin, 1865; Elisha L. Atkins, 1866–68; John Bolty, 1869; Jacob Stroup, 1870–72; Gordon H. Wade, 1873–74; Elisha L. Atkins, 1875; Gordon H. Wade, 1876–83.

Treasurers—Alucius Haskin, 1834; Daniel Miller and Charles Van Horn held the office for a number of years; John Bacon, 1854; Benjamin Gamber, 1855; Dan Giddings, 1856–57; John Jackson, 1858–29; Havilla H. Wade, 1860–61; William Norton, 1862–63; Charles Briggs, 1864; Fred Jasmund, 1866–68; John Klokow, 1869; Aug C. Posner, 1870–77; Carl Jeungel, 1878–79; Fred Jasmund, 1880–82. C. Jeungle.

Justices of the Peace—Daniel Shattuck, Calvin Davis, Harvey Cook, Robert P. Lewis, 1836; L. Haskins, R. P. Lewis, D. Shattuck, 1837; Sam Whitney, 1838; F. Greenleaf, 1839; J. D. Burgess, 1840; Sam P. Canfield, 1841; Elias M. Beach, Calvin Davis, Stewart Taylor, 1842; F. Greenleaf, 1843; Horace H. Cady, Calvin Davis, 1844; Jacob E. Hall, 1845; Elias M. Beach, Stewart Taylor, 1846; William McDonald, 1847; Calvin Davis, Havila H. Wade, 1848; Stewart Taylor, 1849; Jesse Whitney, 1850; Joseph Huntoon, Philo McDonald, 1851; Calvin Davis, 1852; Philo McDonald, 1853; O. Foote, 1855; Hiram Haskins, 1855; Havila H. Wade, 1855–57; Benjamin Gamber, 1857–58; E. L. Atkins, 1859; Calvin Davis, 1856; Richard Wiltes, 1860; John B. Rice, 1861; H. H. Wade, 1861–65; James Jones, 1862–66; Elisha L. Atkins, 1863; Edwin R. Eaton, 1864; Aug Wegener, 1867–68; John Kepsel, 1869; James Jones, 1870; C. F. Crittenden, 1870; E. L. Atkins, 1871; Charles Deitrich, 1871; Aug Wedener, 1872; C. P. Crittenden, Charles Deitrich, Leonard Shattuck, 1873; Gustave H. Strezman, 1874; Elisha L. Atkins, John Norton, 1875; Carl Jeungel, Charles Schram, 1876; Julius Drexler, 1877; G. T. Strezman, Francis Furton, John Kepsel, 1878; John C. Cady, 1879; Elisha L. Atkins, 1880; Francis Furton, 1881.

#### PHYSICAL AND STATISTICAL.

The land in Macomb Township is very level, and the soil generally very fertile and productive. It is watered by the Middle and North Branches of the Clinton River, which afford a plentiful supply for milling and agricultural purposes. The township is as extensively drained as any township in the county, which adds materially to its agricultural facilities.

In 1850, less than a decade after the organization of the township, we find the following statistics authoritatively given: Acres of improved land, 3,187; unimproved land, 6,098; cash value of same, \$97,925. Live stock—horses, 165; milch cows, 203; working oxen, 98; other neat cattle, 311; sheep, 1,248; swine, 447; value of live stock, \$15,472. Agricultural products—wheat, 2,685 bushels; corn, 9,820 bushels; all other kinds of grain, 10,247 bushels; potatoes, 3,291 bushels; wool, 3,932 pounds. Dairy products—butter, 14,785 pounds; cheese, 1,450 pounds. Value of orchard produce, \$285.

After the lapse of about a quarter of a century, the showing is as follows, in 1874: Number of acres of improved land, 10,000; woodland, 8,004; other unimproved land, 2,014 acres; cash value of same, \$776,365. Live stock—horses, 624; milch cows, 894; working oxen, 8; other neat cattle, 524; sheep, 2,516; swine, 982; total value of same, \$124,490. Agricultural products—wheat, 22,412 bushels; corn, 30,357 bushels; all other kinds of grain, 47,416 bushels; potatoes, 18,296 bushels; wool, 10,141 pounds. Dairy products—butter, 74,220 pounds; cheese, 500 pounds. Pork marketed, 67,113 pounds. Value of orchard produce, \$3,922.

Macomb has always ranked among the foremost townships in the county, in respect to agriculture. At an early day, a general influx of German citizens, of the industrious and economical class, came in. With a laudable zeal in cultivating the soil and bringing forth the best that its fertility afforded, they, in conjunction with the American farmers already in the township, succeeded in developing the resources of the township to the best possible advantage.

The population of the township in 1850 was 757; in 1874, it had increased to 1,791, and, in 1880, reached 2,046.

## SCHOOLS.

There are ten buildings devoted to education in the township. The denominational system is adopted in a few of them. In the following table, the present condition of the schools is shown, with the exception of the small number of pupils reported in attendance during the year ending September, 1881:

| No. of District.           | Director.            | No. Pupils. | Building. | Value. | Expenditure for 1881. |
|----------------------------|----------------------|-------------|-----------|--------|-----------------------|
| No. 1 District.....        | L. W. Giddings.....  | 106         | 1 frame   | \$ 250 | \$ 424                |
| No. 2 District.....        | Joseph Klukow.....   | 59          | 1 frame   | 400    | 235                   |
| No. 3 District.....        | Hiram Stroup.....    | 38          | 1 brick   | 1000   | 326                   |
| No. 10 District.....       | Jonathan Widrig..... | 61          | 1 frame   | 500    | 202                   |
| No. 1 Fractional District  | H. B. Hall.....      | 96          | 1 frame   | 100    | 351                   |
| No. 2 Fractional District  | Henry B. Prutow..... | 158         | 1 frame   | 400    | 401                   |
| No. 3 Fractional District  | Carl Juengell.....   | 188         | 1 frame   | 1000   | 431                   |
| No. 4 Fractional District  | Alfred Stewart.....  | 38          | 1 frame   | 600    | 243                   |
| No. 7 Fractional District  | George S. Hall.....  | 84          | 1 frame   | 1200   | 1455                  |
| No. 11 Fractional District | Evander Chapman..... | 44          | 1 frame   | 100    | 247                   |
|                            |                      | 872         | 10        | \$6550 | \$4815                |

## MACOMB VILLAGE.

In 1830, a post office was established and a village started under the name of Macomb. This spot was one of the most eligible in the county, being centrally located on the Middle Branch of the Clinton River, nine and a half miles north of Mt. Clemens, on the railway, same distance from Utica, on the D. & B. C. R. R., both used as shipping points, and thirty from Detroit. It has gone into premature disuse, however, the post office having been removed to Waldenburg. Frederick Jasmond was the first Postmaster. There is still a general store at the original site of Macomb. The place was started by Daniel Kniffin, Calvin Davis, Daniel Miller and Lester Giddings. E. S. Axtel was Postmaster for a number of years. Among the best-known citizens of the hamlet are E. S. Axtel, Notary Public; Calvin Davis, farmer; Joseph Denel, general store; L. W. Giddings, farmer; A. W. Kniffin, farmer; John Longstaff, farmer; N. H. Miller, farmer; W. Norton, farmer.

Waldenburg is a country post office in ~~Waldenburg Township~~, Macomb County, six miles northwest of Mt. Clemens Court House, connected by semi-weekly mail line and

via which it is thirty-one miles above Detroit. Has a steam saw and planing mill and ships grain and lumber. The population is set down at 150 in the census of 1880.

Mead is a post office for a farming community of about 200 people, in this township, thirty miles from Detroit, eight above Mt. Clemens Court House and four north of Milton, on the Grand Trunk Railway, connecting by weekly mail route; ship to New Haven on same line, about same distance. In the vicinity are two churches and a new district school. Arthur E. Collins, Postmaster. The business community is made up as follows: M. Bentley, shoemaker; George Boden, blacksmith; Arthur E. Collins, general store; Samuel Foster, blacksmith; Francis Furton, Justice of the Peace; Rev. E. W. Howe, Methodist minister; Robert Warner, Justice of the Peace; Erasmus S. Wolvin, blacksmiths.

The German Church organization purchased five acres of land on the corner south of Stephen Whitney's, and, in February, 1882, commenced to erect a church and parsonage. The building will be of wood, 32x52 feet, with burying-ground adjacent.

In the pages devoted to biographies are many personal notices of citizens, whose lives have been more or less identified with the history of the township.

ELISHA L. ATKINS was born in Broome County, N. Y., town of Owego, May 3, 1803; he is the son of Hezekiah W. and Mary Lewis Atkins; his father was an Irish American, born in Connecticut; his mother was born during the passage of her folks from France to America. Mr. Atkins lived in Elmira, N. Y., until twenty years of age; had a common-school education; during this time, he learned the shoemaker's trade; he went to Bath, Steuben Co., N. Y., and afterward traveled over several States; he was married there, September 2, 1829, to Margaret Mather, a native of Bath, Steuben County; he came to Michigan in 1831, located at Mt. Clemens, bought 104 acres of land in Clinton Township, although he lived in the village most of the time; in 1832, he was appointed Justice of the Peace for Mt. Clemens, and served fifteen years; he was, while in Mt. Clemens, one of the four Justices of the Peace in the State under the constitution of 1836; in 1848, he moved to Macomb Township; the following spring, he was elected Justice of the Peace of Macomb Township, which position he has held ever since; has always voted a Democratic ticket up to 1880, when he voted a Greenback ticket; he was Town Clerk of Macomb about six years; his wife died about 1862, leaving four children—Maria, born 1830, in Bath, Broome County, wife of Alexander Gibson; John B., born at Mt. Clemens May 29, 1836, married Lydia Allen, residing in Council Bluffs, Iowa; Charles S., born July 15, 1838, residing in Wyoming Territory; Lucy M., born at Mt. Clemens May 1, 1845, wife of Charles J. Harrison, residing in Wayne, Mich. On the 21st of March, 1838, he was appointed Captain of the Second Division, Fourth Brigade, Third Regiment, M. S. F., by Gov. Stephen F. Mason; he was Sergeant-at-Arms of the Legislature of the Territory of Michigan at Detroit.

GEORGE BACON, Macomb, was born January 1, 1826, in St. Lawrence County, N. Y.; moved to Ohio at the age of seven years; lived there ten years and then removed to Michigan, and settled on school section in Washington; he moved to Section 3, Macomb, where he now resides; went to California in 1858; settled at Diamond Springs, El Dorado County; returned home in 1862, and resumed life on the farm. He was married, July 12, 1864, to Miss Hannah M. Myers, of Macomb; she died June 20, 1874, leaving five children—William E., born June 17, 1864; Carrie E., May 31, 1866; Alvah R., October 17, 1869; Minnie A., September 5, 1871; George W., died in infancy. Some time after the death of his first wife, he married, January 22, 1876, Jerusha Bates, of Chesterfield; her father, Alfred Bates, was born February 17, 1817, in New York; her mother, Laney Wright Bates, was born August, 30, 1812. Mr. Bates died December 3, 1881. Mrs. Bates died October 17, 1881. Mr. Bacon owns eighty acres of land; never

sued a man; never was sued but once; in politics, he is a Republican; in religion, he is a Free Methodist.

PERRY M. BENTLEY was born August 10, 1819, in Richmond, Ontario Co., N. Y.; is the son of Preston D. and Sophia James Bentley; his parents were natives of Rhode Island, and, in 1815, settled in Ontario County, N. Y.; in 1841, they came to Michigan and settled on Section 6, Macomb Township, where the father died, April 8, 1851, aged sixty-three years; the mother afterward married Rev. Jonathan E. Davis, and died July 19, 1880, aged eighty-seven years; in 1852, Mr. B. came to Michigan and took his father's farm, but bought out the interest of the other heirs, and still resides on the old homestead. He was married, May 23, 1844, to Mary, daughter of Wheeler and Hannah Reed; she was one of the family of twenty children; her parents were natives of Vermont, who settled in Ontario County, N. Y., in 1790. Mr. and Mrs. B. have had six children, whose record is as follows: Mary Augusta, Mrs. L. F. Giddings, born March 25, 1846, in Richmond, N. Y.; died August 30, 1881; Preston M., born in Richmond September 1, 1851; Frank Reed, born in Macomb September 4, 1853; Ada M., born in Macomb, January 17, 1855; Mary, born in Richmond August 10, 1850, died six weeks after birth; Carrie, born in Richmond May 11, 1861, lives at home. All the members of the family belong to the M. E. Church. He is a Republican in politics and was Supervisor of Macomb in 1854; he has greatly improved his farm in Macomb and added fine and commodious buildings.

HORACE H. CADY, P. O. Mt. Clemens, formerly from the First District, Macomb County, was born in Hadley, Windham Co., Conn., February 20, 1801. Mr. C. received a common-school education; in 1821, he emigrated to Michigan, embarking at Black Rock on the famous steamboat Walk-in-the-Water. He was one whole week in getting from Buffalo to Detroit, and he related that it took twelve yoke of oxen and one span of horses to tow the boat over the rapids below the mouth of Buffalo Creek. Mr. C., upon arriving in Michigan, settled in the village of Mt. Clemens; in 1821, he removed to Macomb Township, where he now resides; he has been Supervisor of the township for fifteen years, Justice of the Peace for one term and County Treasurer for two years; was a member of the House when the State capital was located at Detroit; was a member of the House in 1865. Mr. C.'s occupation was that of a farmer; he has always been a Democrat; cast his first Presidential vote for Andrew Jackson; his father was Joseph Cleveland Cady, a native of the same county and State; his mother was Lucy Hutchins, also a native of Hadley. Mr. C. was married, June 9, 1825, to Susan E. Conner, a lady born in Detroit in 1806; they have had five children, four of them living—Celia A., wife of Thomas J. Rutter, residing near Chicago; John C., married to Mary E. Smith, living on the homestead; Cornelia A., wife of Henry B. Castle, residing on the homestead; Fannie C., widow of David B. Jordan, residing at Chicago; Henry C. died when only two years old. Mr. C.'s father died in 1806, and left the boys to take care of themselves; H. H. Cady was bound as an apprentice two different times before he was of age; in his education, he probably went to school 100 days in all; had to depend upon himself when young; he began keeping hotel in Mt. Clemens in 1831, and kept it until 1837, when he moved to his farm in Macomb; he has 100 acres on Section 35; he is the oldest living American settler in Macomb County.

ARTHUR E. COLLINS, Postmaster of Meade Post Office, Macomb Township, was born January 6, 1842, in Wayne County, Mich.; is the son of William and Ann E. Collins; his father was a soldier in the British service nearly thirty years, and rose to the rank of Quartermaster; he was in the war of 1812, and was at the battle of Waterloo; his mother was the daughter of Sergt. Martin, of the Royal Artillery, and was born on the Island of Malta, in the Mediterranean Sea. Mr. C. enlisted June 8, 1861, in Company A, Twenty-third Illinois Infantry, and was at the battle of Lexington, Mo., where he was captured

by Gen. Price, September 20, and paroled. The following summer, he re-enlisted in Company A, Twenty-second Michigan Infantry, and was again captured at Chickamauga, September 20, 1863; he was a prisoner nineteen months and eight days at Richmond, Danville, Andersonville, Millen, Blackshire and Thomasville. He was promoted to Sergeant of his company while in prison, and was mustered out of the service at Camp Chase, Ohio, June 9, 1865, when he came to Macomb County, since which time he has been engaged in the mercantile business. He was married, March 31, 1870, to Mary A., daughter of William and Ann Green, of Mt. Clemens; her parents were natives of England and came to America in 1852, and settled in Oakland County, Mich., removing to Mt. Clemens in 1862. Mr. C. is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and for several years has been Master of Macomb Lodge, No. 64, F. & A. M. He has held the office of Postmaster nearly seventeen years; in politics, he is a Republican.

HON. CALVIN DAVIS (deceased) was born at Hubbardston, Worcester Co., Mass., April 27, 1793; at the age of eleven, he came to the wilds of Western New York, with his widowed mother; settled at Covington, N. Y., where he remained until 1815, when he married Miss Sylvia Beardsley, they being the first white couple married in the town; in 1824, came to Shelby Township, and purchased a farm; in 1826, was appointed, by Gov. Lewis Cass, Associate Justice of the County Court, which he held until the court was abolished a few years after; in 1832, he removed to the adjoining township of Macomb, where he purchased a large and heavy timbered farm; there were very few settlers in this part of the country, few neighbors nearer than Mt. Clemens, ten miles distant; in 1838, Judge Davis was elected Sheriff of Macomb County, being prior elected to the position under the State constitution in the county; in 1841, he was elected to the Legislature; he also held the office of Postmaster twenty-three years, at Macomb, and twenty-four years Justice of the Peace, six of which were under appointments by Gov. Stephens F. Mason and George B. Porter; few men in Eastern Michigan ever became more closely identified with the interests of the State than he, and none more favorably known; he is a man of more than ordinary sound judgment and mind; is a zealous worker in the cause of truth and religion; he is a Methodist and a true friend and neighbor; became a Free and Accepted Mason in 1824; in politics, Judge Davis is a firm Republican, having left the Democratic party in 1856; he died February 10, 1870; his children were George W., born September 8, 1816; Lavancha, November 24, 1818; Smith, December 10, 1830; Eunice, March 22, 1828; Jonathan A., August 30, 1825; Mary A., January 5, 1828; Levi B., March 12, 1830; Calvin, July 27, 1832; Sylvia, May 1, 1835, and Victoria, September 17, 1837; George W. died May 6, 1843; Smith died September 4, 1856; Eunice, January 15, 1854, and Jonathan, August 23, 1872. Calvin Davis, son of the settler just referred to, was born July 27, 1832; he married Miss Rosa Phillips, a native of Vermont, March 13, 1867, by whom he had three children. Mrs. D. died April 7, 1876; a year later, he married Miss Julia E. Hayes, of Greene County, N. Y., to whom three children were born; the two youngest died in infancy. Mr. D. is politically a Republican. Mr. D. is a strong temperance man and always foremost in matters affecting the well being of the town; his farm and home are on Sections 5 and 8, pleasantly located.

JOHN A. FRIES, born in Milan, Dutchess Co., N. Y., April 18, 1807; he was married to Margaret Mink, September 14, 1856; she was born March 2, 1809, in Livingston County; to them were born ten children, all of whom are living and all natives of New York—Henry, born June 3, 1827; Catharine E., September 10, 1829; Andrew, June 17, 1831; John, Jr., September 5, 1833; Mary Jane, July 30, 1836; William, May 6, 1838; Lewis, October 6, 1840; Louisa, October 10, 1842; Jacob F., February 18, 1845; Charlie E., June 19, 1850. John A. Fries, grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was a native of Germany; when a boy he was stolen, brought to New York, sold, and served three

years for his liberty; then he settled in Columbia County, N. Y. Andrew, father of John A. Fries, Jr., was born there and settled in Dutchess County; he married Christina Shraut, of Dutchess County, N. Y.; he died April 12, 1817, at the age of fifty-one years; his wife died February 25, 1850, aged eighty-two years. Mr. and Mrs. F. are the grandparents of thirty-five children and thirteen great-grandchildren. In 1840, Mr. F. moved to Wayne County, N. Y.; lived there nineteen years; in 1861, he moved to Michigan, and settled in Mt. Clemens; from there he moved to the town of Macomb, bought a farm of 100 acres of good land, and now has a good home. Mr. F. is an honest, upright man, and he and his family are much respected by their neighbors. He belongs to the Presbyterian Church and his wife belongs to the Lutheran Church.

JOHN H. C. GARVIN was born December 13, 1826, in Genesee County, N. Y., near Rochester; son of John and Olive (Bacon) Garvin, both natives of Vermont, who came into New York State at an early date. The family came to Michigan in 1832; settled in Ray; afterward, in the spring of 1835, moved to Macomb and located 160 acres, forming the southwest quarter of Section 2; this land they purchased from the Government; his father was a carpenter and joiner; he built the house of Col. Norman Perry, in 1831, which is among the first frame buildings put up; he followed carpentering, which was his main business; worked at ship building at Mt. Clemens in the winter of 1834-35, walking from his home in Macomb to the village in the morning and back at night, taking his supplies of provisions, etc., on his back. Mrs. Garvin died August 30, 1865, in her seventy-fourth year; she was born April 12, 1792. Politically, he was a Whig, and, in later years a Republican; he came here with a family of two daughters and one son, the daughter being among the first teachers in this part of the country; they lost two children by death; both his father and mother were members of the Christian Church after it was organized; two daughters were also members of the same church; his father was well versed in the Bible; had a strong mind and memory, and was accustomed to give a great deal of time to reading; was posted in all general matters, and carried a strong argument in his debates. He cut the road from Ray to his farm in Macomb, so that he could move his personal property to his home. John remained on the farm until his father sold it and moved to Washington, when he went to work with his father; having learned the carpenter trade of him, he followed it as a business for fifteen years, and has done some work at it since. He was married, December 15, 1851, to Rosannah Harris, a native of Lester County, N. Y., who came to Michigan in 1830 with her father, Jacob Harris, an old settler of Washington; in 1850, he bought the homestead farm in Macomb Township, and resided there until March, 1881; he has been a Republican and a warm supporter of the cause; has been Clerk of Macomb one year; takes great interest in gaming and sporting; has killed a great many deer and turkeys, and otherwise contributes to keep the spirit of the old hunting days living.

LESTER GIDDINGS (deceased) was born June 28, 1792, at Granville, Washington Co., N. Y.; in 1810, he located at Warsaw, Wyoming Co., N. Y.; remained there until 1825, when he settled in Michigan Township; he purchased eighty acres in the town of Washington, Macomb County, from the Government, in 1823; returned to New York and settled here in 1825; lived there until April, 1831, when he settled in Macomb Township, Section 5, on his first purchase of eighty acres, and afterward took up twenty acres more; the county was a wilderness with only one family in the neighborhood; he lived on the place until he died, January 2, 1879. He married Rebecca E. Miller, in Warsaw, N. Y.; came here with a family of five children, and five more were born in this country, two of whom are dead; his wife died November 15, 1868. Politically, he was a Republican—a man who thought a great deal of his family; had a strong mind and was well posted—both on things that have taken place in the past, as well as on more recent events; was well

thought of by all his neighbors and was very patriotic; served in the war of 1812, for which he received a pension; his children are—Niles; Delia L., who died October 20, 1875; Dur M., who died December 25, 1876; Levi, Adeline C., Lucy E., Lafayette W., Adam Clark, Arthur E. and C. Eugene. Lafayette W. Giddings, son of Lester and Rebecca Miller Giddings, was born in the town of Washington, June 2, 1830; April, 1831, his parents removed to Macomb Township, where he was raised and has lived most of the time on the old homestead, which passed into his hands after the death of his father. He was married, October 17, 1855, to Mary A. Pryor, a resident of Oakland County, town of Milford; she died July 7, 1856; was married again, October 4, 1866, to Mrs. Mary A. (Dryer) Sutherland, a native of Lenox Township; they have a family of four children—Cleora, George R., Delia and Fisk C. Mr. G. is a Democrat, though not strictly adhering to any particular party.

COLUMBUS C. HALL was born in 1840 at the Hall homestead, Section 36, Macomb Township; he married Miss Elizabeth C. Shook, to whom were born four children—Gertrude W., Florence A., Howard J. and Columbus C., Jr. Mr. Hall is the owner and cultivator of a 100-acre farm, just north of Mt. Clemens City boundary, in Macomb Township.

NELSON H. MILLER was born July 27, 1832, in Washington Township; son of Daniel and Lucinda (Hulbert) Miller; his parents, when he was a year old, removed to Macomb, Section 8, where his father took up 160 acres from the Government; he lived on the place until he was eighteen years old, when he had the gold fever in 1850, and went to California; traveled over the greater part of the State, mostly in the central and northern mines; spent most of his time in Sierra County; returned in 1854, after an absence of nearly five years, his farm being mostly the homestead he purchased while he was in California; he started to Pike's Peak, got nearly there, when, being satisfied from report that it was a mere speculation more than anything else, he returned. In 1862, August 9, he enlisted in Company F, Twenty-second Michigan Infantry; he went with his command to Kentucky, thence to Nashville, Tenn.; next, to Chattooga, thence he went into the battle of Chickamauga, where he was captured by the enemy, September 20, 1863; he was taken from Atlanta to Belle Isle, thence to Richmond, Va.; next, to Danville, and subsequently to Andersonville; next, to Charleston, and lastly, to Florence, S. C.; at Florence, he was exchanged as nurse for the sick and wounded; went back to Charleston, and thence to Annapolis, Md.; then home on a thirty days' furlough, making in all about fifteen months' imprisonment; he rejoined his regiment at Chattooga; soon after he arrived there, he was detailed in charge of twenty men on board the steamer Chickamauga, and served on the steamer until the regiment returned home; he first enlisted as Sergeant and served as such through his time; returned July, 1865. He has been on the farm since; politically he is a Republican. He was married, September 12, 1855, to Caroline I. Dixon, daughter of Silas Dixon, an old settler of Mt. Clemens, in 1859; they have had seven children, six of whom are living—Charles F., Hattie L., Lena M., Carrie L., Florence E., Willie H. and Daniel N.; the oldest son—Charles F.—died while Mr. M. was in the war. Mr. Miller is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church since 1850. Mrs. M. is also a member.

JOHN NORTON was born in New Jersey January 3, 1776; was married to Miss Elizabeth Benjamin October 21, 1802; moved to Macomb, Mich., in November, 1834, and died September 2, 1861; Elizabeth Benjamin Norton was born August 27, 1787, died November 29, 1875; to them seven children were born, viz., Anna, January 1, 1805; Jesse, April 17, 1807; Sarah W., August 27, 1809; Lucinda, January 5, 1812; John N., March 9, 1819; Sylvia D., April 13, 1822; Loring G., October 28, 1828; Sarah died June 3, 1879; John N. died May 14, 1867. Loring G. Norton enlisted in the Twenty-second Michigan Infantry as Drum Major when the regiment was organized, and, at the battle

of Chickamauga, he received a severe wound in the left shoulder while he was picking up the wounded on the battle-field; he was the fifth man of the command who fell from a rebel who was secreted in a tree. When the sharpshooter was discovered, twelve men, with Sharp's rifles, fired on him, every bullet taking effect. Mr. Norton's occupation is a musical teacher and dealer in musical instruments.

ALFRED STEWARD was born April 24, 1828; son of Charles and Elizabeth Steward, the former born in 1791, died March 5, 1855, the latter born in 1797, died August 18, 1860; Charles S. came from Mt. Morris, N. Y., to Detroit, in the summer of 1811, and engaged in the manufacture of liquor; he was present at the surrender of Hull; was made prisoner, paroled, joined Harrison's corps and marched with the troops to Moravianville, on the Thames, in Canada; in 1817, he settled in St. Clair County, Clay Township, where he was married, in 1819, to Elizabeth Peck, a native of the district, eight miles below Chatham, in Canada, daughter of Col. Richard Peck, of the British Army. Daniel Erway was born in Seneca County, N. Y., in 1806, and came to Michigan in 1854; his wife, Hilaria Clark Erway, was also a native of Seneca County; they were the parents of one daughter—Mrs. Amelia Erway Steward, born October 19, 1835, and married to Alfred Stewart, at Armada, by Rev. Mr. Shaw, December 13, 1855. The following-named children of this marriage are living: Willie I. Steward, born March 15, 1859; Ida S., born February 16, 1861; Eugene S., December 27, 1863; Estella S., November 25, 1874; Nora D., December 16, 1872; Earnest A., August 27, 1876. The following-named are deceased: Fred, died October 15, 1868; Guy, May 2, 1858; Byron, October 9, 1866; Sherman, September 6, 1868; Grant, April 4, 1869; Elmer, September 6, 1869. Mr. Steward held some town offices previous to his removal from Columbus Township, St. Clair County, to Macomb Township, in 1859; in 1871, he located at Otsego Lake, Otsego County; he was honored with a few township offices and elected County Surveyor in 1875; his salary, while employed by Smith, Kellam & Dwight, ranged from \$2,000 the first year, to \$2,500 the second; he returned to his farm in Macomb in June, 1876; here he was elected Supervisor in April, 1878; received a unanimous vote of the convention in nominating Sheriff in 1878, and was beaten by his nominators, as he received a large Democratic vote; he was commissioned Census Enumerator for the Twenty-eighth District in 1880. Mr. S. has lived in five different school districts, and served as a Director in each. Politically, he is a Republican; his farm of 200 acres is numbered among the best cultivated and improved farms in the county.

JACOB STROUP was born March 26, 1811, in Seneca County, N. Y.; his father was George Stroup, a native of Pennsylvania, of German descent; his mother was Susan Rigel Stroup, also born in Pennsylvania and of German descent; they moved to the State of New York in 1796; his mother died in New York State in 1825, leaving a family of thirteen children; one of the children died in New York State in 1833; five children moved to Michigan in 1827 and 1828; his father married again and moved to Michigan, in 1834, with a family of seven children; of this family seven are now living—three sons and four daughters. George Stroup located in Macomb Township, Section 10, southeast quarter; took up 240 acres of land, where he lived until his death, October 31, 1858, in his eighty-second year. Mr. S. received his education in New York State. He was married, September 16, 1841, to Betsey Jane Perkins, a native of Seneca County, N. Y., whose parents came to Michigan in 1837; he is a Democrat and has never changed his political views; in 1840, when the town of Macomb comprised that of Chesterfield, he was elected Constable; in 1842, he was elected Town Clerk, the first one elected after the division of the township; in 1873, he was elected Supervisor of Macomb, and has held the office eight years. Mr. S. is an influential man in the town, and carries a great deal of weight in political matters; the office of Clerk he has held for twenty-three years at different times.



Mr. S.'s family comprises five children—Paulina, George M., Samuel J., Charles M. and Frank L. The daughter is residing in Seneca County, N. Y. Samuel J. resides in Mt. Clemens, and the others in the town of Macomb; he was Inspector for several years, and continues to take a deep interest in political matters, as he does in the social well-being of his division of the county.

GEORGE STROUP was born September 13, 1806, in Fayette, Seneca Co., N. Y. (The history and names of his father and mother can be found in Jacob Stroup's sketch.) He was raised in Seneca County until seventeen years old; his father moved to Potter, Yates County; September, 1831, he left Yates County for Michigan; landed at Detroit September 8; from Detroit, on the Gratiot Turnpike, then a wilderness road all the way through, with the exception of a half-way house, kept by an American; traveled all the distance on foot and carried his rifle to Mt. Clemens; left Detroit about 9 o'clock and got to Mt. Clemens between 4 and 5 in the afternoon, a distance of twenty-six miles by road; located in Macomb on Section 14; this was an eighty-acre farm; he afterward exchanged forty acres of this lot for the south forty-acre lot on Section 13, just across the road; he took the land from the Government; he followed his trade of carpenter and joiner for two years after he came here. He married Hannah, daughter of Aaron Conklin, Jr., in 1833; she died July 12, 1866; the family comprised seven children, of whom four are living; viz., Leander, Lorin, Lorinda (twins) and Hiram; Lorin resides in Shiawassee County, Lorinda resides at Detroit; Leander, in town, and Hiram at home; Susanna died when six months old, December, 1836; Alcina died April 20, 1852; Nancy, February 13, 1854. Mr. Stroup has always been a Democrat; was School Inspector soon after he settled in the town.

NOBLE R. SUTTON, born February 18, 1821, in Monroe County, N. Y., son of Benjamin and Anna (Ward) Sutton; his father was of English and French descent; the father died when Noble was four years old; was brought up a farmer; in 1842, he, with his mother and an elder brother, came to Michigan and settled in Macomb, where he bought sixty acres of land, on Section 8; in October, 1844, he married Marion M. Miller, daughter of Daniel Miller, an old settler of the county; his mother lived with him during the latter years of her life, and died May, 1878, in the ninety-first year of her age; she was one of the pioneers of Western New York; in 1853, he kept toll-gate on the Mt. Clemens & Romeo plank road for two years, and returned to the farm in 1856, where he has since resided. Politically, Mr. Sutton is a Republican; he never has been an office seeker; they have three children, all living—Mary A., Nelson B., Corydon D. Mary A. is the wife of T. M. Giddings, residing at St. Louis, Mich.; Nelson B. married Ida Cluke; in 1878, he made an addition to his farm, and now has ninety-six acres under cultivation.

JOHN WHITNEY, born October 25, 1809, in Middlesex, Ontario Co., N. Y., now Yates County, Potter Township, son of Isaac and Susanna (Turnbach) Whitney; his father was born in Massachusetts and his mother in Pennsylvania. Isaac Whitney left Massachusetts and emigrated to New York at an early date and died in 1817; his mother died February 9, 1882, in Ray Township; the family came to Michigan and landed in Detroit September 2, 1834, from Pennsylvania, where they passed about two years previous to his coming to Michigan. In 1836, he settled on the farm he now owns; bought his place of Caleb Culver, when in the wilderness state; worked hard and has now 100 acres improved and fertile lands. He married Phebe Nelson May 17, 1838, daughter of Richard and Ann Vaughn Nelson, of Chesterfield Township. Richard Nelson was born in England in 1780; Ann Vaughn Nelson was born in England in 1783; Phebe Nelson Whitney was born December 24, 1819, in Bichnor, Kent, England; she came to America in June, 1831; her mother died in Chesterfield, Macomb County, October 20, 1869; her father died December 3, 1869; seven children were born to Mr. Whitney—Sarah Ann Hartway, born

May 20, 1839, died September 21, 1876: Mary R., August 8, 1842, died September 13, 1865; Electa M. Axtell, December 26, 1845, married March 15, 1864, to Julien H. Axtell, M. D.; he served four years in the rebellion, was honorably discharged from the First Michigan Infantry, on account of the wound received at the battle of Five Forks; Stephen was born May 12, 1850; Florence G., September 7, 1853, died October 15, 1865; Charles, September 13, 1856, died October 4, 1865, and Courtland, born August 23, 1862. Mr. W. in politics is a Republican. Mrs. John Whitney was one of a family of twenty-three children, all of one father and mother.

SAMUEL WHITNEY, born July 9, 1811, in the town of Middlesex, Ontario County, now Potter, Yates Co., N. Y., son of Isaac and Susanna (Turnback) Whitney; his father was born in Massachusetts and his mother was born in Pennsylvania; his father died when Samuel was six years of age. Isaac Whitney left Massachusetts and emigrated to New York at an early date and died in 1817; his chances for education in the early days were limited, probably his attendance at school not exceeding in all two years; his mother died February 9, 1867, in Ray Township; the family came to Michigan, landed in Detroit September 2, 1834, from Pennsylvania, where they passed about two years previous to coming here; he located in Macomb Township on an eighty-acre lot, purchased from the Government; the next year he added forty acres more of Government land; in 1853, he added eighty acres more, making in all a farm of 200 acres; when he first came in, George Stroup was his nearest neighbor, and Mr. Whitney cut a road from the Stroup farm to his own; he made all his improvements himself. He was married, April 21, 1836, to Ann Stroup, daughter of George Stroup. The Indians were plenty, often called and stayed overnight. The wolves were also very plenty and committed depredations on his young stock many times, carrying off a fine sheep or calf. Politically, Mr. Whitney is a Whig, and has always tried to fight the Democratic party all the way through; since the Whig party went down, he was one of the first members of the Republican party. When the town was connected with Chesterfield, he was elected one of the School Inspectors; in 1842, he was elected Justice of the Peace, which he held four years; in 1856, he was elected Supervisor of Macomb, and again ran, in 1857, but lost it by four votes, owing to his strict temperance principles, which were opposed by many of the Germans of the town; in 1858, he was elected Supervisor, which he held one year; he was a strong temperance man and has done all in his power to advance that cause; he is a good friend and neighbor and has been a witness of the advance of the county from its wilderness condition; he is the father of thirteen children, nine sons and four daughters—Sophronia, William H., Esther Ann, wife of Warren Crawford, of North Branch, Lapeer County; Jason C., married Elida Barney, residing at Fort Sanilac; William H., married Mary E. Kellogg, of Maple Grove, Barry County; George C., married to Martha J. Friese, resides in Macomb Township; Milton J., married Elizabeth Fuller, resides in Negaunee, Principal of the school there; Samuel E., Principal of the Hancock High School; Lora A., wife of Ira H. Briggs, resides in Macomb Township; Allen S., teaching the Quincy School, near Hancock; Eugene C., Loton D., Milo H., Florence H.; two of the sons—Milton J. and George C.—were in the war and honorably discharged at its close. When Mr. W. raised his house, which was one of the first in the county, he was told it could not be put up without the use of liquor; he made three efforts to raise the building without success, and finally went up in the Macomb neighborhood, told the people there the circumstances of his case, and they turned in and raised the house, which was the first temperance building put up in the Whitney neighborhood.

STEPHEN H. WHITNEY was born May 12, 1850, son of John Whitney and Phebe Nelson Whitney; his mother was born in England, and came to this country with her parents when she was young; his father was a native of Yates County, N. Y.; he came to

Michigan at an early age, and bought his land from the Government, in Macomb; Stephen, the oldest son, was born on the homestead farm, in a log house; grew up to manhood, attended a district school when opportunity offered, and lived on the farm with his parents until he was twenty-two years old. He was married, April 11, 1872, to Emma S. Immen, born in New Baltimore August 28, 1854, daughter of John H. and Frances Taylor Immen, early settlers in Chesterfield; he then went on a rented farm of forty acres, on the turn-pike road, one mile north of Mt. Clemens, and lived there two years; at the expiration of this time, he moved back on his father's place, on Section 15, and worked there for one year; in 1875, he had an opportunity of buying his farm, consisting of 166 $\frac{2}{3}$  acres, on Section 8, then owned by Broughton Adams, originally purchased from the Government by Chauncy Church; his investment was a good one in every particular; he takes special pride in having everything in good order, and has one of the finest farms in this section of the country. Politically, he has been and is a Republican; their family consists of four children—Florence L., born August 17, 1873; Clara E., November 7, 1875; Bertha F., March 27, 1878; Grace P., April 23, 1881.

## CHAPTER XXXV.

### RICHMOND TOWNSHIP.

The township of Richmond was organized under Legislative authority March 6, 1838. The new township comprised within its boundaries Town 5 north, of Range 14 east. The first meeting was held at the house of George Perkins, or rather on the wood-pile close by. The name of the township was proposed by Phillip Cudworth. Hiron Hathaway was elected Supervisor; George Perkins, Clerk; Durfee Simmons, John Hicks and Jesse Huff, Assessors; William Simmons and John Goodar, Overseers of the Poor; Jesse Welden and Russell Peters, Commissioners of Highways; Jesse Welden, James Flower, Horace Ewell and W. P. Simmons, Justices of the Peace; Jeremiah Robinson, J. S. Durfee, Constables; Jeremiah Robinson, Collector; Durfee Simmons, Pliney Corbin and Ben Elsworth, Commissioners of County Schools; P. Cudworth, C. C. Davis and H. M. Curtiss, Fence Viewers; and John Bates, Poundmaster.

The first clearing made in what is now called Richmond was in Section 30, by Edwin Rose. The entry of this land bears date December 1, 1832, and has since been known as the Goodar farm on Clay street. Another entry is made on the same day, and located on the same section, by John Hale. The next entry is dated May 13, 1833, by Anson Pettibone, still owned by the family. Charles Hicks settled on the ridge in 1834, and Phillip Cudworth in 1835. John Hicks, the Beebes, Mr. Halt Perkins and others moved in soon after. The township was organized and named after the township of the same name in Ontario, N. Y., at the suggestion of Phillip Cudworth. This was done in the spring of 1838, on the wood-pile of Mr. Perkins, who had settled on the ridge. The meeting to organize the town was called to meet at his house, and, the house being small and the meeting large, it was adjourned to the wood-pile, where elbow room was plenty, and the young township was brought into being and properly named there.

The land on which the village of Richmond is situated was mostly taken from the Government by Erastus Beebe, in 1835, and constituted for a long time his farm. The location was well chosen, being a joint where the ridge running north crosses that extending from east to west, and a little more than one mile from the Gratiot Turnpike. Eras-

tus Beebe erected a shanty south of the village and kept bachelor's hall for a season, when, getting tired of this, he concluded to get married. He was in possession of a large white mare and an Indian pony of small size and malicious disposition, and of these the bridal cortege was made up. Placing his bride upon the white mare, he bestrided the pony, and, as the roads were not of sufficient width to admit of riding side by side, he took the lead through the woods, she meekly following, in search of Squire Granger, who had just settled some two or three miles to the northeast. They found the Squire at work on his fallow, who came to the house, washed his face, and in due form pronounced the pair man and wife, instead of husband and wife. On their return home, the neighbors came in, and they had a feast. Whether the wife was married more than her husband does not matter now.

The first school was taught in the house of Daniel Hall, a quilt being hung across the room for the purpose of partition. This school consisted of one-half dozen scholars, taught by Mahala Weeks. The following year, a small log schoolhouse was built near the Hall house, and Miss Lucinda Clough became teacher. This gave place to the present house in the Hall District in 1852.

That portion of the township known as the Ridge was the first to be settled from the trail and from the settlement at Armada east, and then that between the villages of Richmond and Memphis north of Daniel Hall were the Simmonds, George H. Stuart and the Gilberts, and the vacant spaces between their farms filled up fast. One of the first exhibitions of commercial enterprise was shown by George H. Stuart, whose domestic department was in a state of emptiness—or nearly so. He took his oxen and wagon, and, going to a mill on Mill Creek, he bought a load of clear pine lumber on credit. With this he started south toward Birmingham. Having friends along the road, he found ready and gratuitous entertainment until he reached that place, where he exchanged the lumber for three barrels of superfine flour, about as white as a good quality of shorts ought to be. This flour he brought home, and with one he paid for his lumber, and had two barrels left.

As the country began to be still more developed, the corner at Beebe's was seen to be central, and symptoms of a village began to appear. A blacksmith shop was put up by Erastus Beebe and a grocery store by Jesse ———, and H. P. Beebe a general store. After a few years, the Richmond Post Office was kept by Phillip Cudworth; afterward, as follows: David Ward, Hiram Burk, H. P. Beebe, James M. Hicks, H. P. Beebe, D. G. Gleason, Seth Lathrop, H. P. Beebe—the present incumbent.

The place was known as Beebe's Corners until 1879, when an election was held under a village charter just granted. This was on the 31st of March of that year, and A. M. Keeler was elected President; A. G. Stone, Clerk; and W. H. Acker, Treasurer. The succeeding Presidents have been Thomas Conway and Sanford M. Stone. Del T. Sutton succeeded A. G. Stone as Clerk, and W. H. Acker has been Treasurer from the first.

Upon the building of the Grand Trunk Railway, the village began to grow and business to thrive, and when, some years later, the Michigan Air-Line Railway made this a terminus, a still greater growth was manifest. Manufactories have sprung up and trades have multiplied. The stave-mill, started by J. W. Cooper, made a market for timber and furnished employment to a large number of men. It has twice been destroyed by fire, and, with remarkable promptness, has been rebuilt, and is still in operation. The manufactories of Theo Miller also fill a large place in the industries of the village. The same is also true of Freeman & Knight's packing establishment, and other industries. A more extended history of the school will follow.

#### TOWN ROSTER.

Supervisors—Hiron Hathaway, 1838-43; James Flower, 1843-45; Linus S. Gilbert,

1845-46; Pliny Corbin, 1846-47; Isaac B. Gilbert, 1847-52; Hiron Hathaway, 1852-53; Isaac B. Gilbert, 1853-54; George H. Stewart, 1854-56; Isaac B. Gilbert, 1856-59; Daniel Flagler, 1859-62; Oscar A. Burgess, 1862-67; Isaac B. Gilbert, 1867-68; Daniel Flagler, 1868-69; Charles J. Heath, 1869-70; Hiram Burke, 1870-71; George H. Stewart, 1871-72; Daniel Flagler, 1872-74; Thomas Dawson, 1874-78; George L. Perkins, 1878-79; Thomas Dawson, 1879-82.

Justices of the Peace—William P. Simmons, 1838; Jesse Welden, 1838; James Flower, 1838; Horace Ewell, 1838; Isaac B. Gilbert, 1839; James Flower, 1839; Pliny Corbin, 1840; Isaac B. Gilbert, 1842; Jesse Welden, 1842; James Flower, 1843; Pliny Corbin, 1844; Daniel Hall, 1845, Abel Sabin, 1846; Jesse Welden, 1847; George Perkins, 1848; Daniel Flagler, 1849; Daniel Hall, 1849; Linus S. Gilbert, 1850; James Henderson, 1850; James Sage, 1871; Caleb Miller, 1851; Daniel G. Stowe, 1852; Seymour Allen, 1853; William S. Smith, 1853; Samuel S. Ealsie, 1854; Ira Spencer, 1855; John Hicks, 1855; Amassey W. Sutton, 1855; Pendleton Ogden, 1856; Isaac B. Gilbert, 1857; Randolph Arnold, 1858; Daniel Flagler, 1859; George L. Perkins, 1859; A. W. Sutton, 1859; O. S. Burgess, 1860; C. S. Arnold, 1860; Willard Church, 1861; George L. Perkins, 1861; Lovell Arnold, 1862; Daniel Flagler, 1863; Oscar S. Burgess, 1864; William D. Walton, 1864; Fayette Harris, 1864; Oscar S. Burgess, 1865; George L. Perkins, 1865; George H. Stuart, 1866; James S. Durfee, 1866; William D. Walton, 1867; David H. Olney, 1868, O. L. Burgess, 1868; A. W. Sutton, 1869; Josiah Kingsbury, 1869; J. S. Durfee, 1870-73; I. H. Sutton, 1871; O. S. Burgess, 1872; Chester L. Dudley, 1873; James S. Durfee, 1874; Sanford M. Stone, 1875; William H. Morris, 1876; Sherman S. Eaton and Gilbert, 1877; Manly C. Perry, A. G. Stone, 1880; S. S. Eaton, 1881.

Clerks—Henry P. Beebe, 1856-57; Oscar S. Burgess, 1858; Henry P. Beebe, 1859-62; Charles J. Heath, 1863-68; James M. Hicks, 1869; Simon H. Heath, 1870; George Peck, 1871; John G. Aiken, 1872; Thurston C. Knight, 1873; H. A. Haskin, 1874; George M. Granger, 1875-76; H. A. Haskins, 1876-78; James S. Hastings, 1879; Simon H. Heath, 1880-82.

Treasurers—John B. Ellsworth, 1856; Jerome B. Graves, 1857-59; Russell E. Combs, 1860-61; James L. Sutton, 1862; Alfred H. Newcomer, 1863-64; William M. Eaton, 1865-66; Simon H. Heath, 1867-69; Reuben Burgess, 1870-71; James H. Sutton, 1872-73; Simon H. Heath, 1874-77; Israel Dryer, 1878; George W. Carman, 1879-80; Frank W. Fenner, 1881-82.

In Richmond there was no opposition to the Republican ticket in 1882. Thomas Dawson was elected Supervisor, S. H. Heath, Clerk, and F. W. Fenner, Treasurer.

The agricultural products of Richmond, according to the Supervisors' report, completed in the spring of 1874, were as follows: Wheat, 20,099 bushels; corn, 22,044 bushels; all other kinds of grain, 61,489 bushels; potatoes, 10,413 bushels. All other yields in like proportion. The statistics of the last few years show a most remarkable advance in production.

In 1850, Richmond contained a population of 1,000; in 1873, it had increased to 2,105, and in 1880, to 2,611.

With the villages and the large agricultural interests of the township, Richmond forms a most important portion of the county. The township is plentifully supplied with churches, schoolhouses, and industrial and manufacturing institutions, which, combined, conduce to the morality, intelligence, wealth and prosperity of its inhabitants. Blessed with these various sources of general worth, Richmond cannot fail to increase in population and value in the future, with even greater rapidity than has characterized it in the past.

## RICHMOND VILLAGE,

This village was settled in 1832. It is located near the junction of the Michigan Air-Line and Grand Trunk Railroads, thirty-nine miles northeast of Detroit, fourteen northeast of Mt. Clemens, seventeen miles west of the St. Clair River, and five miles south of Memphis. The Methodist, Baptist, Free Methodist and Congregational societies have houses of worship within the village. A weekly newspaper named the *Richmond Review* is published by Del T. Sutton. The post office is conducted by Henry P. Beebe. Among the business men of the village are W. H. Acker, George W. Kenfield, D. T. Obert, Orrin B. Reed, John G. Akin, B. F. Doty, R. S. Freeman, Daniel G. Gleason, Hosea Fuller, D. L. Harrison, John M. Johnson, James W. Cooper, David L. Rapelye, Alex Caster, A. B. Batty, J. L. Sutton, D. J. Lathrop, Theo Miller, A. W. Reed, Joseph Connell, W. E. Walton, John Welsh, A. Y. Wright, Thomas A. Leach, Seth Lathrop, Christian Kihen and Simon H. Heath.

## TOWNSHIP SCHOOLS IN 1881.

The first district school was organized April 7, 1838. The three pupils—James M. Hix, Eliza A. Hix and William Hall—with two other children, studied under Miss Mahala Weeks, the first teacher.

| DISTRICTS.                        | Number Pupils. | Primary School Moneys. | Fines.  | Total.    |
|-----------------------------------|----------------|------------------------|---------|-----------|
| District No. 1 (fractional).....  | 292            | \$309 83               | \$4 90  | \$314 73  |
| District No. 2.....               | 60             | 63 67                  | 1 00    | 64 67     |
| District No. 3.....               | 59             | 62 60                  | 99      | 63 59     |
| District No. 4 (fractional).....  | 65             | 68 97                  | 1 09    | 70 06     |
| District No. 5.....               | 59             | 62 60                  | 99      | 63 59     |
| District No. 6.....               | 29             | 30 77                  | 49      | 31 26     |
| District No. 7.....               | 44             | 46 69                  | 73      | 47 42     |
| District No. 8.....               | 52             | 55 18                  | 87      | 56 05     |
| District No. 9 (fractional).....  | 17             | 18 04                  | 29      | 18 33     |
| District No. 10 (fractional)..... | 25             | 26 53                  | 42      | 26 95     |
| District No. 11.....              | 29             | 30 77                  | 49      | 31 26     |
| District No. 12 (fractional)..... | 54             | 57 30                  | 91      | 58 21     |
| District No. 13.....              | 202            | 214 33                 | 3 38    | 217 71    |
| Totals.....                       | 987            | \$1047 28              | \$16 55 | \$1063 83 |

NOTE.—The direct tax for school purposes for the year 1881-82 was \$3,322.36, which added to the above makes a grand total of \$4,386.19.

The taxes assessed in Richmond Township for the year 1881-82 are as follows: State and county taxes, \$4,267.97; township tax, \$785; drain tax, \$188.60, assessed to town; drain tax to individuals, \$167. The school district taxes and the mill tax was \$3,322.36;

The professions are represented by Oscar S. Burgess, Chauncey R. Canfield, Joseph Chubb and Addison G. Stone, lawyers; Daniel G. Gleason, O. F. Reed, — Garlick, — Clark, Clement L. Chandler, I. Mills and Mrs. Sarah F. Kenfield, physicians; D. M. Clark and Frank Emerson, dentists.

Among the business enterprises of the village may be mentioned the egg and butter trade of Freeman & Knight. This was inaugurated in 1872, under the firm name of Knowlton & Freeman (John A. Knowlton and Harrup Freeman), dealing in both butter and eggs the entire season in Western New York and in Macomb. This continued four years, when the New York branch was dropped, and the firm became Freeman & Doty. This continued one year, when Doty retired, and Cooper & Knight entered the firm for a term of two years. The style of the business at present is H. Freeman & Co. in the butter branch, and Freeman & Knight, of the egg branch. The business has grown from an annual shipment of 600 to 700 barrels to 3,000 to 4,000 barrels of eggs, and 250,000

pounds of butter, requiring an expenditure of \$120,000 annually, and giving constant employment to twenty-five men and five teams. They annually preserve in solution 100,000 dozen of eggs, and hold an equal quantity in cold storage. The buildings are situated on Main street, and consist of a refrigerator, a brick building 26x56, with basement; a warehouse 26x80, two stories high and basement; and have in contemplation a brick warehouse 26x40; have also a storing cellar, capable of storing 2,000 barrels, and a large re-packing cellar; also an ice-house, whose capacity is 700 tons.

The Richmond Post Office was established in 1840, with Phillip Cudworth as first Postmaster. David Ward was appointed in 1844; Hiram Burk, in 1848; H. P. Beebe, in 1851, James M. Hicks, in 1854; H. P. Beebe, in 1860; D. G. Gleason, in 1866; Seth Lathrop, in 1869; and H. P. Beebe, in 1872.

#### THE BAPTIST CHURCH OF RICHMOND VILLAGE.

Previous to the year 1869, the residents of the village who were of the Baptist persuasion worshiped in private houses, and at such times as circumstances seemed to favor. Prayer meetings were held in a small building rented by Dr. S. F. Teall, and a Sabbath school was organized at about the same time, with seven scholars. This building is now the Lenox Post Office. The organization of the church was effected June 15, 1869, with Manson Farrar, Deacon; H. F. Douglass, Clerk; and D. Stewart, Treasurer; and a Board of six Trustees; Rev. Silas Finn, pastor, and a membership of twelve persons.

March 1, 1870, a meeting was held preparatory to building a house of worship, which was almost immediately commenced, and was completed February 25, 1871. It was situated on a lot donated for the purpose by the late Mr. Gillet. The annual meetings of the society were regularly observed till 1880, when the society re-organized under the new law. August 17, 1880, a lot was bought of Thomas Conway for \$100, on which the society proceeded to erect a parsonage. This building was completed the same year, at a cost of \$600. Mrs. A. W. Reed was the financial agent to raise this fund, and met with remarkable success. The society is provided with an organ, a bell, horse-sheds, and other requirements for the good of the religious service, and is out of debt. Estimated value, \$5,000. The other religious societies of Richmond are fully regarded in the general history of the county.

#### MEMPHIS VILLAGE.

Memphis was settled in 1835, and incorporated as a village in 1865. In 1878, its population was stated to be 800, while at present that portion of it in Macomb County is only 600. This village is prettily located on Belle River, on the line between Macomb and St. Clair Counties, twenty-seven miles northeast of Mt. Clemens, twenty-two miles southwest of Port Huron, and seven miles north of Richmond, and about the same distance northeast of Armada. There are three churches in the village, viz.: The Congregational, Methodist and Adventist, with a graded school. The first effort to reclaim the land now occupied by the village of Memphis was made by the Wells family, one member of which still lives just north of the village. James Wells, the father, was born in Albany in 1772, a descendant of one of two brothers who emigrated from England and settled in New York shortly prior to the war of the Revolution. His family consisted of three sons and three daughters, of whom one son and one daughter are living. Their house, a comfortable log one, covered with shingles, was the first structure of any kind to succeed the wigwams of the Indians, and, in good old pioneer style, for all purposes of hospitality or for meetings, the latch-string was always out. The family had dealings to considerable extent, and learned much of their ways, and bear testimony that in nearly all instances they were honest in their dealings and faithful to their promises. Especial mention is made of the good qualities of John Riley, the Chip-

pewa chief. His family and that of Black Cloud, with some others, were leading spirits among them. At this time (1835), the former owned a tract of land granted by Government at what is now Port Huron, on the south of Black River. Only two houses—one log and one frame—were to be seen at that point. John Riley was born in the Mohawk Valley, of a German father and Indian mother, and possessed greater intelligence than the full Indian. He, with many of his tribe, made annual visits to the woods near the village for the purpose of making maple sugar, coming in February or March, and returning when the season was over. In the spring of 1836, he came early for this purpose, and one pleasant Sunday, as he would not allow any work to be done that day, he took a walk in the woods, accompanied with a boy. Coming upon a large hollow log, which had the appearance of being the home of some animal, he said to the boy, "Abs-co-in, Hash-a-pun" (John, a raccoon)! directing the boy to crawl in the log and investigate. The young Abs-co-in soon came out with great speed, shouting "Mo-quash! mo-quash" (A bear! a bear)! Riley drew his hatchet, and, as the bear's head appeared, struck her a powerful blow with the edge of the weapon, burying it in her brains. She weighed over four hundred pounds, and furnished material for a continuous feast. The Indians gave names to the whites to correspond with some habit or commemorate some gift. The elder Mr. Wells they called "Mo-quash" (bear) because he was a hunter of that animal. Abram Wells was "Caw-ke-chee" (porcupine); he had given them a porcupine, the flesh of which they relish. Anthony Wells was "Mish-a-wah" (elk); William Wells, "Wah-wa-cash" (deer); Mr. Welch, "Mus-co-dance" (Indian hole or clearing), from the fact that he bought land on which there was an Indian field, on which there were bearing apple trees when the whites arrived. Riley afterward retired to the Saginaw country, where he died in 1862. His first wife was buried on land since known as the "Fitz Patrick" place, and, as the roads came to be straightened and worked, her body was exhumed and stolen away. One of the chiefs of this tribe, Macompte, went to England previous to this time, and performed the feat of shooting an apple, held in the fingers of one of the royal family, with his rifle. The bullet pierced the apple, and the hand was unhurt. Tip-se-co, an Indian well known to the settlers of Macomb, also made a visit to the same country. He was a man of great speed and skill in wrestling, his principal feat being to run to a stake ten rods away and return before a horse and rider could make the like trip. This Indian is still living in Isabella County.

The next family in the place was that of Potter; then Welch, Moore, Slater, Mansfield, etc. The first death was that of Bird, the first school-teacher, who was born in a lot a little south of the Congregational Church, which Wells had designed for a cemetery. The wife of Joshua Eaton was the next to be buried here. Her body was afterward removed, but that of Bird still lies where it was placed.

In the winter of 1836-37, an Indian went out hunting and did not return. A heavy snow-storm prevailing at the time obliterated all traces of him, and, although a thorough search was made, he could not be found. One day in spring, 1837, as Hartford Phillips was piloting a few lumberers through the woods, a gun was discovered standing by a tree, and, near by, the body of the missing Indian, crushed beneath the fallen tree, which he had chopped down. The Indians identified the body and buried it. Three years later, the little settlement was called to mourn its first fatal accident—the death of Anthony Wells. About this time, Carleton Sabin purchased of Wells the eighty-acre lot on which the southwest corner of the village is located, and lots were generally sold over the plat. It was discovered that an excellent water-power existed here, which was developed in 1840 by Oel Rix and Dr. Sabin. The latter built a saw-mill, while the former built a flouring-mill. The nearest post office was six miles distant, at Phillip Cudworth's; but now the Memphians sought for an office of their own, which they did not succeed in obtaining.



until eight years later. The naming of the village was then taken up. Belle River passes through the northern portion of the village, and so some of its inhabitants urged the adoption of the name Belleview. Others, who admired James G. Birney and his party, desired it should be named Birney; while others urged the name Riley, in honor of the Indian chief who resided there. The name Memphis was suggested at length, and adopted. The first physician was Dr. Sabin, who came in 1844, and remained there until 1854. He was succeeded in practice by Dr. Cole.

The first religious services held in the "Wells Settlement" was at the house of Mr. Wells, and was conducted by Mrs. Chilson, whose son now lives in the village. This woman was a member of the M. E. Church, and, having the ability to address an audience in public, she thought herself called to preaching, which she did on many occasions. This was in the year of 1837. Soon after this, Elder Simons also preached in the house of Mr. Wells. In 1839, a Baptist Church was formed at the house of William Smith, who lived south of the village. The members at the organization were William Smith, William Wells, George, William and Deborah Simmons and their mother, Mrs. William Smith, Johanna Eaton and wife, J. Eaton, Jr., and wife, Solomon Eaton, old Mrs. Wells and Durfee Simmons, who was chosen Deacon. A house of worship was built for the church just formed, in the south part of the settlement, on the east side of the street. This was a small building, and was afterward removed south and turned into a dwelling house. No other edifice of that denomination has since been erected. During the summer of 1837, a Sabbath school was organized, which was not under the care of any denomination, but joined in by all. Sabbath school exercises have been held almost continuously since that time.

The Methodist class was the next to be formed, and in 1840 the Congregational Church was formed. This was effected at the house of Deacon A. Gilbert, under the advice and direction of Rev. Seth Hardy, of Romeo.

Seventeen members constituted the church at its organization, six of whom were from Romeo. Their house of worship was built in 1842. The Methodist house was erected a few years later. The first pastor of the Congregational Church was Rev. Charles Kellogg, in 1841. He was succeeded by Rev. W. P. Russell, who labored with the church for the welfare of the community from July, 1848, to the time of his death, in 1880.

The first school was taught by Mr. Bird, in a small log schoolhouse which stood on the west side of the village, in the town of Riley. This man was a great believer in the efficacy of the "birch" in subduing the total depravity of average childhood, and it was perseveringly applied on the slightest provocation. The first female teacher was Harriet Stewart.

Marriages were undoubtedly celebrated at an early date, but who was first doth not yet appear. Miron Sallsbury and Amelia S. Ellenwood were the first couple married by Rev. W. P. Russell, and he did his work in so satisfactory a manner that he was called upon afterward to unite the fates of 396 pairs.

The first frame building was a barn erected for Anthony Wells; the first house, a small frame one, by Mr. Rix; but the first substantial residence was that of Lewis Gilbert, in 1840, which is doing good service still. The first store was that of Oel Rix, who had a small stock of goods to meet the needs of his workmen. Among the first settlers of Memphis still living among us may be mentioned Hartford Phillips, who was born in Chenango County, N. Y., in 1809, and came to Memphis in 1836, having lived here continuously since that time. His wife, Polly Wade, of Rhode Island, a descendant of Roger Williams, of Puritan fame, died in 1879, at the age of seventy-three years. There are others also who have given the helping hand to all the industries and improvements of the village, and to them all we say, peace to the closing days of life, and joy in the bright hereafter.

The village of Memphis was incorporated in the South Schoolhouse, on the 4th day of April, 1865. The name was given some ten years previously. A portion of the citizens wished the young village to have the name Birney, after J. G. Birney. Others wanted the name Bellevue, as the Belle River passed through the place. The name Memphis, however, prevailed, which was given after the Egyptian city, and custom has made firm the name then suggested. An election was held on the date above given, at which the following were chosen: Sherman S. Eaton, President; Lewis Granger, Linus Gilbert, Oel Rix, Solon Spafford, Joseph M. Beach, Hiram Burk, Trustees; L. G. Sperry, Clerk; Orrin Granger, Treasurer.

The principal village officers from 1866 to the present time are as follows:

1866—Sherman S. Eaton, President; Clark B. Hall, Clerk; O. Granger, Treasurer.

1867—W. P. Russell, President; Ezra Hazen, Clerk; George L. Perkins, Treasurer.

1868—R. B. King, President; Joseph H. Dutton, Clerk; Orrin Granger, Treasurer.

1869—Lewis Granger, President; Joseph H. Dutton, Clerk; H. C. Mansfield, Treasurer.

1870—Augustus M. Hodges, President; H. C. Mansfield, Treasurer; J. H. Dutton, Clerk.

1871—A. M. Hodges, President; J. H. Dutton, Clerk; H. C. Mansfield, Treasurer.

1872—Hiram Burk, President; J. M. Dutton, Clerk; H. C. Mansfield, Treasurer.

1873—Sherman Eaton, President; J. H. Dutton, Clerk; H. C. Mansfield, Treasurer.

1874—Sherman S. Eaton, President; J. H. Dutton, Clerk; H. C. Mansfield, Treasurer.

1875—George L. Perkins, President; H. C. Mansfield, Clerk; Chester S. Gilbert, Treasurer.

1876—G. L. Perkins, President; J. H. Dutton, Clerk; H. C. Mansfield, Treasurer.

1877—Francis E. Spencer, President; J. H. Dutton, Clerk; H. C. Mansfield, Treasurer.

1878—Sherman S. Eaton, President; J. H. Dutton, Clerk; H. C. Mansfield, Treasurer.

1879—Sherman S. Eaton, President; George W. Carman, Clerk; Chester S. Gilbert, Treasurer.

1880—Joseph H. Dutton, President; George H. Carman, Clerk; C. S. Gilbert, Treasurer.

1881—J. H. Dutton, President; G. W. Carman, Clerk; C. S. Gilbert, Treasurer.

The village election passed off very quietly in April, 1882. There were three tickets in the field, designated the Village, People's and Flag. Only 175 tickets were cast, of which 28 were straight—Village, 19; People's 5; Flag, 4. A large amount of slipping was done by different candidates. Below is the result of the election:

For President—Sanford M. Stone (village), 132; Oscar S. Burgess (people's), 36; scattering, 4.

For Trustees—Adam W. Reed (village and flag), 91; Zenas Corey (village and flag), 136; Theodore Miller (village and flag), 99; August Beier (people's), 29; John M. Johnson (people's), 92; George W. Weston (people's), 74; scattering, 2.

For Clerk—Adelbert T. Sutton (village), 108; Addison G. Stone (people's), 57; A. Martin Keeler (flag), 7; scattering, 3.

For Treasurer—William H. Acker (village), 138; Thomas Conway (people's), 37.

For Assessor—Simon H. Heath (village), 133; William D. Clark (people's), 30; John M. Johnson (flag), 10; scattering, 2.

For Street Commissioner—James L. Sutton (village), 120; Ambrose J. Hancock (people's), 54; scattering, 1.

For Constable—William E. Jarvis (village), 137; James M. Hicks (people's), 35; Israel Dryer (flag), 10; scattering, 1.

This leaves the Council the same as in 1881, with the exception of John M. Johnson in the place of E. S. Hunt. The result seems to give general satisfaction.

The Memphis Post Office was established in 1848, with Harry Rix as first Postmaster. His successors in office were: F. E. Gilbert, L. S. Gilbert, Thomas Robson, George Robson, S. P. Spafford, James M. Beach, William Jenkinson, Orrin Granger, H. C. Mansfield, and George W. Carman, the present Postmaster.

#### PERSONAL HISTORY.

We complete the history of this township with the biographies of many of its most public-spirited and best citizens. In the pages devoted to them, much that is historically valuable is given.

MRS. SANFORD C. ALLEN (Helen Stone), daughter of Solomon Stone, of Richmond Township, was born November 27, 1822; commenced teaching school in New York at the age of fourteen, and taught several terms; married, in 1849, to Sanford C. Allen, a native of Tompkins County, N. Y., who engaged in the business of a furniture-dealer at Almont, Lapeer County, where he died in 1852; one son, Sanford C. Allen, born October 18, 1852; and a son who died in infancy. Mrs. Allen again engaged in teaching most of the time for fifteen years of her residence at Almont. In 1872, Mrs. Allen engaged as teacher in the school at Armada two years of her residence at that place; removed to Richmond Village in 1875, where she now resides. Mrs. Allen has been a faithful and efficient teacher, and is kindly remembered by her numerous pupils. S. C. Allen was born October 18, 1852; received an education at the village of Almont, and was in the drug store of Vincent, at Armada, three years, and, on removing to Richmond, engaged in various pursuits in the village; was married, July 4, 1880, to Clara Gorshin, of Canada; she was born December 20, 1862; they have one child, Charles B., born April 3, 1881. Mr. Allen is a thorough and active business man, and a Republican in politics.

ASA ALLEN was the son of Barber Allen, a native of Vermont, who afterward removed to Genesee County, N. Y., and died in 1838; his mother was Mary Perry, a native of Vermont. Asa was born in Genesee County, N. Y., Le Roy Township, October 4, 1825; in 1850, married Ellen Sanford, of Genesee, and at once removed to Lenawee and located 160 acres of land, which he improved and sold, going to Eaton County, Mich., and bought 300 acres near the village of Vermontville, which he soon sold, and returned to New York; in 1857, again took the Michigan fever, and arrived in Macomb County March 15 of that year, and bought land in Lenox Township, which he kept eight years, then bought a farm near Richmond Village, and set out 1,100 apple trees and a large quantity of other fruits. While living on this farm, his wife died, January 25, 1867. Frank E., born September 18, 1852; Emma J., born April 1, 1856, died in 1878; Kate Alida, born March 10, 1858; Harley F., born October 26, 1862. The three oldest are now living in Oregon. In March, 1877, he sold the farm and erected a residence in the village of Richmond, and entered on the business of house carpentering three years then engaged in the sale of agricultural implements; he is at present engaged in the grocery trade in the village. Mr. Allen helped to cut down the first tree used in the erection of the M. E. Church, and has been a member since that time; in politics, a Republican. Father Barber Allen served in the war of 1812, at the siege of Buffalo; grandfather was a soldier of the Revolution, married again, Mrs. D. A. Terry, September 18, 1867; she is a native of Wyoming, N. Y.; one son, Charles, born July 26, 1862.

REV. WILLIAM ALLINGTON was born in England July 15, 1822; was educated in his native country, and ordained as pastor of the Methodist Church; came to America May 12, 1853, and became Pastor of the Baptist Church in Maumee, Ohio; then went to East Toledo, and, in 1869, to Macomb County, staying one year in Armada Village as

Pastor of the Baptist Church; he then removed to Richmond Village, where he now resides; during this time, he has traveled over many of the States and Canada, lecturing on scientific and literary subjects, and has maintained services in a great many places in our country, and is still so engaged. He was married, in England, to Miss Passmore; married, again, Miss Thompson, of England, in 1866, at Toledo, Ohio, and has three children—William, born in September, 1853, now manager of the telephone and telegraph companies of La Salle, Ill.; Harriet, born December 2, 1868; Sarah, July 19, 1870. He entered the army as Chaplain of the Ninety-fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry; was engaged in twelve battles and skirmishes, and injured in three of them; served three and one-fourth years. He and others had raised this regiment at Clark and neighboring counties, and he should have been elected Colonel, for which he was well fitted, having been educated in the military manual of England; but in his absence, political influence was brought to bear, and another man was chosen, and he became Chaplain. His creed in politics is "the best man in the best place."

ERASTUS M. BEEBE, brother of Henry P. Beebe, was born in Lewis County, township of Denmark, October 11, 1809. He took up land here from the Government under the Presidency of Martin Van Buren. He owned the land whereon the village of Richmond now stands, and laid out the plat of the town, and sold lots therein to the value of \$25,000 and upward. He was married, by Elisha Granger, in the township of Columbus, March 29, 1838, to Sophronia, daughter of Consider Ewell, of Massachusetts. At the time of this marriage, the contracting parties went in search of a Justice on a couple of ponies bought of Black Cloud, father of the famous Tipseco; the road was not wide enough to drive side by side, so they went Indian file; they found the Justice at work in the fallow; he came to the house and washed his face and performed the ceremony, when they returned to their shanty and held a pioneer feast. They had nine children, seven of whom are living—Helen T., born February 1, 1839; Henry C., born September 18, 1840; Porter E., born October 25, 1843; Marion S., born March 27, 1846; Rhoda A., born October 1, 1847; Eliza M., born August 22, 1850; William S., born December 22, 1853; May R., born October 27, 1854; Sarah R., born June 26, 1858. Mrs. Beebe died August 1, 1867. He was married again, to Mrs. Helen A. Stowe, of New York. Mr. Beebe has never used tobacco in any form, and never drank a glass of liquor, nor paid for one for any one else to drink. He is a member of the Congregational Church. Mrs. Erastus Beebe was a daughter of John Adams, of Dutchess County, N. Y.; his father, Ebenezer Adams, was born in Quincy, Mass., and was a relative of John Quincy Adams; she was born April 25, 1811; was married, in 1829, to D. B. Stow, a native of Columbia County, N. Y., also a Massachusetts man; he died in 1852, in Kingston, N. Y.; she remained a widow twenty years, and, in 1872, married E. Beebe, and has remained in Richmond Village since that time; she is a woman of culture and refinement; on her mother's side, she is a descendant of Chancellor Livingston, of N. Y., and is also a grand-niece of Peter Stuyvesant, the first Governor of New York; she witnessed many of the scenes of the anti-rent troubles on the Hudson; she was born in Hudson, N. Y., and passed much of her life in that vicinity.

ALEXANDER BEEBE, brother of E. M., came to Macomb County late in the same year, and located land in another part of the town; he kept the hotel in this place a number of years. He married Priscilla Comstock September 14, 1832; raised a family of four children, and died June 2, 1879; Mrs. Beebe died September 23, 1867; their children were Eliza J., born October 2, 1833, married May 1, 1855; Martha M., born February 15, 1835, married February 25, 1857; Almira, born May 12, 1840, married February 25, 1857; Ann Beebe, born December 17, married March 11, 1866.

HENRY P. BEEBE, son of Henry and Betsey Archer, he a native of Chatham, N. Y., and she of Springfield, Mass.; his father died at Gainesville, N. Y., at the age of fifty

years; the mother died at Richmond December 24, 1859, at the age of seventy-nine; was born in Chatham, Columbia Co., N. Y., November 29, 1817; in the year 1818, moved on the Holland Purchase, N. Y.; April, 1836, Chauncey Smith, Sr., and son, Chester, H. M. Curtis, John Russell, Hiram Burke, E. Palmer (who afterward went to Jackson County), H. P. and Erastus Beebe, these started from Gainesville on foot for Cleveland; this journey was made in eight days; then took passage on the steamer Robert Fulton for Detroit, then to Mt. Clemens on foot, to Armada, to the house of Elijah Burk; located the Beebe land in Richmond Township, where the village of Richmond now stands; at a point where the ridge which runs east and west crosses the one running north and south, expecting that a village would be located here at some time, in which they were correct; the others located near by; they cut the bridge road eight miles from Armada to get here. Mr. Beebe was married, September 22, 1850, to Ellen M., daughter of Jerry Norton, a native of Connecticut; she was born February 27, 1830, in Portage County, Ohio; they have had three children—J. Asher, born July 8, 1851, and living at Fort Gratiot; Stella E., born August 5, 1852, married and lives in Chicago, Ill.; May E., born June 5, 1865. Mr. Beebe was Postmaster of the village for thirty years, except about six years, and still holds the office. At first, he was a Whig, but is now a strong Republican. Mr. Beebe was engaged for two years in the copper mines, in 1847 and 1848. Mrs. Beebe has been a member of the M. E. Church for many years.

LEMUEL BISSELL, son of Lemuel Bissell and Mary Beaumont, was born December 20, 1853, at Ahmednuggur, India; his father, a native of Connecticut, was born at East Windsor in that State; he graduated from the Western Reserve College of Ohio, and went as a missionary to India in 1851, under the A. B. C. F. M., where they are both still engaged. The subject of this sketch spent the first ten years of his life in India; lived two years in Milan, Ohio, then removed to Mt. Clemens, Mich., to live with his uncle, attended the schools of Mt. Clemens, and was under the tuition of the Rev. H. N. Bissell six years; entered the Western Reserve College; graduated from that institution in 1876; he then taught in public schools in Kansas; spent three years in Yale Divinity School; graduated from this institution in 1880, and at once located as pastor of the Congregational Church at Memphis, Mich., in which place he is still located. He was married, October 20, 1880, to Miss Anna A., daughter of Alfred Wolcott, of Boston, Summit Co., Ohio; she was born February 23, 1856; her mother, Mary A. Scoville, was a native of Connecticut; the father, of Ohio; Mrs. Bissell attended the union schools of the county and the seminaries of Hudson; spent four years in Lake Erie Female Seminary at Painesville, graduating in 1879.

EGBERT L. BRIGGS, Principal of the Union School of Richmond Village, was born at Chesterfield Township, Macomb County, December 27, 1855; he is the son of Jerub Briggs and Harriet Leonard, natives of Yates and Seneca Counties, N. Y., who were pioneers of that township; his mother was a teacher in the public schools of Southern Macomb for a number of years prior to her marriage. The subject of this sketch received the elements of his education in the schools of his township, then attended the Union School at Utica, this county; thence went to the university in 1880 and 1881; taught four terms in the public schools, and two years, 1875 and 1876, at New Haven Village; then became Principal of the Union School of the village of Richmond three years; at the close of this engagement, he entered the university as student; in September, 1881, again accepted the Principalship of the Union School of Richmond Village, in which he is now engaged. Mr. Briggs is thoroughly identified with the work of education in the county, an active member and officer in its educational organizations, and a member of the State Teachers' Association. In political preferences, he is a Republican, and in church relationship, a Congregationalist.

HIRAM BURK, son of Elijah and Hannah (Root) Burk, was born in Oswego County,

N. Y., February 17, 1810; his father, a native of Vermont, born at Woodstock; removed to Macomb in the spring of 1833; lived some years, and returned to New York, where he died about 1860, at the age of eighty-seven; his mother, a native of Connecticut, born at Windsor, died at Gainesville, Genesee County, in 1829; the relatives did protective duty both in the Revolutionary war and in the war of 1812. The subject of this sketch received his scanty schooling in the schools of his neighborhood, and worked upon the farm until 1836, when he removed to Macomb, locating land near the village of Richmond, which he cleared up and provided with suitable buildings, and occupied about twenty years, and then sold; removed to Memphis Village, buying there a farm and tannery, which he soon sold, buying again, in the same locality, land on which he now lives; on this place he has erected a fine residence and surrounded himself with all the comforts of life; was married, in 1838, to Harriet Woodruff, of Genesee County; she was born in Litchfield, Conn., in 1815, July 18. Hortense, born September 22, 1845, died November 15, 1848; Francelio, born August 23, 1849, married J. D. Turnbull and lives at Alpena, Mich., a member of Legislature; Eugene, born March 6, 1854, living at home. Mrs. Burk is a member of the Congregational Church. For many years Mr. Burk, was an officer in his township; he was a Whig, and became a Republican at the formation of that party.

JOSEPH G. CARMAN, son of Joseph and Mina (Leete) Carman, she a native of Connecticut and he of Eastern New York, was born in Greene County, N. Y., May 1, 1819; came to Macomb September 15, 1853; lived in Romeo a short time, and settled in Memphis in 1854, as a farmer, near the village, where he lives at the present time. He was married, September 15, 1846, to Susan Louisa Gould, of Essex County, N. J.; she was born in January, 1819; they had five sons, only one of whom survives. Mrs. Carman died November 4, 1856. George W. was born in New York August 28, 1852; lived at home, except three years which he spent in lake survey, until his marriage, October 25, 1876, to Harriet H. Lacy, of New York State, Livingston County, born June 18, 1856; they have two children—Ruth, born July 23, 1877; and Francis L., born August 19, 1880. Mr. George W. Carman has been Treasurer of the township of Richmond two years, and has been Postmaster of the village same time, and holds the office at the present time. The mother of Joseph Carman, Mina Leete, is a direct descendant of Gov. William Leete, of Guilford, Conn., who was Governor of Connecticut previous to 1683. The Carmans were descended from two brothers who came from England in 1631, and settled at Roxbury, Mass.

ALEXANDER CASTER, son of John Caster, a native of Pennsylvania, was born in Canada February 3, 1829; with his father, he removed to Michigan about 1851, and settled in Sanilac County; here his father died in the year 1859; his mother died a few years previous. Mr. Caster began life for himself as a blacksmith; afterward as a farmer in that county, and as engineer of the mills of that and other places; removed to Macomb in 1855, and was an engineer some years; also owned a farm in Richmond, near the village. In 1873, December 18, he married Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Solomon Stone, of Richmond Township; they have two children—Mabel, born November 3, 1875; Charles A., July 21, 1879. In 1876, he erected a fine residence on Ridge street, in which he now lives. In politics, he is a Republican.

WILLIAM CASTER was born in Canada May 2, 1819; his parents were natives of Pennsylvania, and died at Lexington, Mich.; Mr. Caster removed to Sanilac County in 1843, and bought a lot of land, which he improved and sold in 1853, and, the following spring, removed to Richmond Township, where he bought a farm; this he soon sold, and then removed to the village of Richmond, where he now resides. Mr. Caster was married, in 1843, to Miss Jane Elliott, who was born in August, 1823; they have no children; they are prominent in the Free Methodist Church in the village, and he is a Republican.

**JOSEPH CHUBB.**

**CHAUNCEY CHURCH**, son of Asa Church, was born in Chelsea, Vt., February 10, 1805; Asa Church was born in Mansfield, Conn., May 16, 1766; his wife was Juliaette Humphrey, of Winchester, N. H., and of English origin. Chauncey Church was married to Laura Martin February 26, 1829; she was born in Underhill, Vt., April 14, 1808. Mr. Church, with his wife and one child, Lucy Ann—now Mrs. A. M. Keeler—moved to Michigan in 1834; he bought a farm in the township of Macomb, Macomb County, in the Davis settlement, where they had three children more—Marlin, born October 11, 1836; Emily, born April 20, 1839; Emma A., born May 28, 1844. The last three are not living. He brought from Vermont a Sabbath school library, and the same year organized one of the first Sunday schools in Macomb County; was an active member of the first Bible society; outspoken in temperance; was prominent among the first anti-slavery agitators; he moved to the township of Shelby in 1845, where, in 1850, he became a Trustee, and took an efficient part in the organization and support of the Disco Academy. His wife died January 23, 1853, and he was married to Mrs. Mary Bentley Aken July 21, 1864, who was born January 10, 1813, in Greenfield, Saratoga Co., N. Y. After having been an active member of the church for more than sixty years, he died, March 28, 1881, leaving his wife and Mrs. Keeler sole surviving members of his family.

**DR. W. D. CLARK** was born in the town of Clarkson, Monroe Co., N. Y., August 21, 1841; his father, Harley C. Clark, was a native of New York; his mother, Julia Loring, a native of Massachusetts, both of English descent; his grandfather, Steven Clark, served in the war of the Revolution. W. D. received his early education in a district school at Webster's Mills, Monroe Co., N. Y.; when fourteen years of age, moved to Rochester, N. Y., and there graduated at No. 14 High School; in 1859, commenced the study of dentistry with Briggs & Doolittle, in Albion, N. Y.; after three years' study, removed to Erie, Penn., and there worked for Dr. Chapin one year; while there, commenced the study of medicine (allopathic); in 1863, received a call from Dr. S. Barns, of the United States Army, and joined his staff as an assistant. In 1866, he came to Michigan and commenced the practice of dentistry at Monroe, at the same time taking up the study of homeopathy with Dr. A. S. Sanger; in the fall of 1866-67, also in 1867, attended lectures at Ann Arbor (Michigan) University; in 1872, February 12, he graduated from the Cleveland Hospital College, where he also received an extra diploma for his superior skill as a surgeon; he then returned to Monroe, Mich., and continued the practice of medicine and surgery with Dr. A. S. Sanger, his former preceptor, for four years; the 17th of March, 1882, he came to Richmond, Macomb Co., Mich. Dr. Clark was among the first to organize the State Homeopathic Society, and held the Chairmanship of the Board of Censors for several years; he still belongs to the above society; he has built up a large practice in this place, and has been very successful as a practitioner, and especially noted as a surgeon. He was married, January 31, 1871, to Miss Emma, daughter of Lyman Cummings, of Ontario County, N. Y.; his children are Abigail, born January 28, 1873; Bertha, May 22, 1876; Harley C., born December 1, 1881. Mrs. Clark was born in Ontario County, N. Y., April 4, 1848.

**JAMES W. COOPER**, a merchant of Richmond Village, was born in Herkimer County, N. Y., September 30, 1819, son of Fred Cooper, of New England, and Hannah Sterling, of same place. Mr. Cooper attended school in the common schools of the place; worked at the builders' trade seventeen years; in 1857, engaged in the grocery and feed business in the city of Syracuse, N. Y., two and a half years, and returned with a loss of all he had invested; he then removed to Richmond Village and engaged in the business of buying and selling hoops; this he made a profitable business; after three years, built a stave mill in the village, and soon after engaged in mercantile pursuits, with other

men as partners at various times; the stave mill was destroyed by fire in 1870; the same business was destroyed eight years later; in 1878. He was principal in the erection of the Cooper Block in the village; the next year, in company with Theo. Miller, he erected the Cooper & Miller Block; in addition to this, he has added a fine hotel and a complete stock of dry goods, fancy goods, boots, shoes, etc., which he owns in company with his son, James P. Cooper. He was married, December 1, 1847, to Miss Louisa B. Allen, born August 24, 1823, in Vermont. Their children are—Alfloutta, born Jan. 1, 1850, died Feb. 4, 1856; Frances H., born in Oswego Feb. 23, 1853, married and lives in Romeo; Ella, born in Oswego June 13, 1854, married and lives in Toronto; James P., born in Syracuse August 24, 1858. James P. Cooper, son of above, in company with his father in the store, was married, October 16, 1880, to Mary Stevens, daughter of William Stevens, of Riley Center; she was born February 5, 1860. Howard, born October 14, 1881. Mr. Cooper is still in the stave manufacture in company with Rapelye; is connected with the Richmond Driving Park Association, and President of the same. In politics, he is a Democrat.

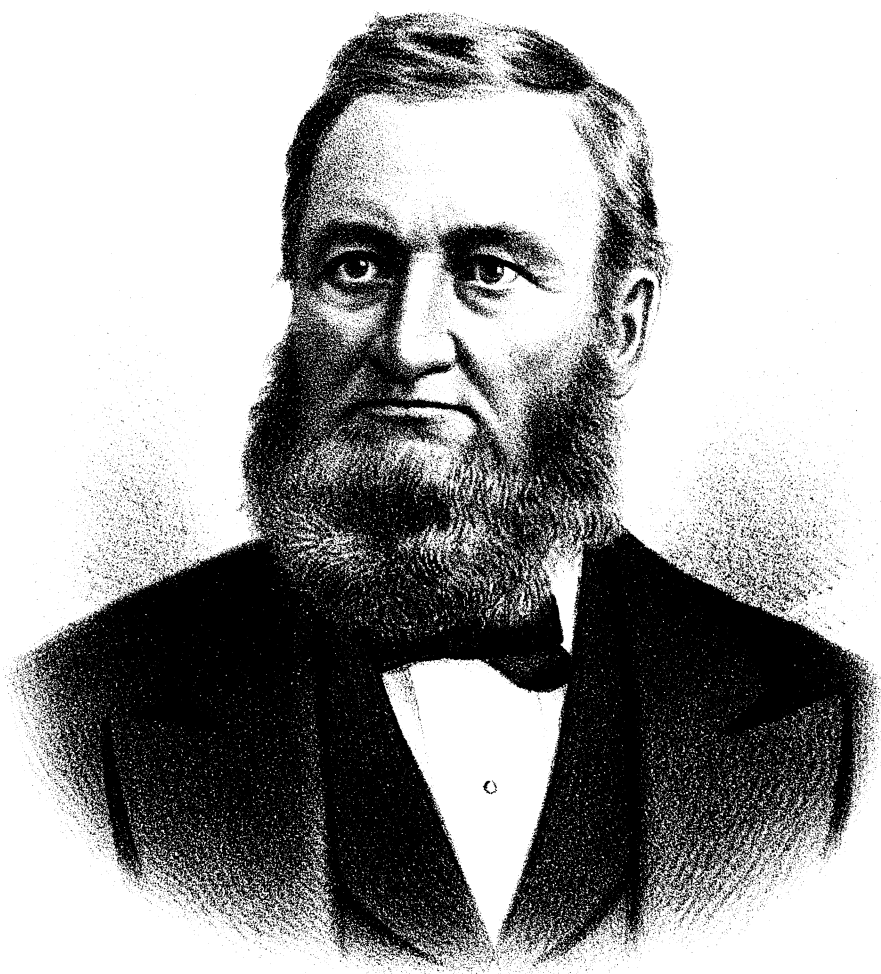
THOMAS DAWSON was born in Lancashire, England, in the cotton manufacturing districts of that country, May 2, 1820; emigrated to Canada in 1840, where he lived near Toronto, Canada West, seventeen years, as a farmer, currier and school-teacher; was married, in Canada, October 29, 1843, to Mary Brooks, a native of Canada, and had seven children, all of whom are living, two on the homestead. Mrs. Dawson died January 27, 1878; was married again, March 23, 1879, to Mrs. Belinda Braddock (Champion), a native of Lyme, Conn., born March 26, 1829; her first husband died in Philadelphia; second died in Bay City; removed to Michigan in February, 1857, and settled in Great Ber-ville, St. Clair County, where he was a farmer twelve years; from here he removed to the vicinity of Romeo, where he bought the Canfield and Snover farms, near the village, which he kept four years; he then sold this and purchased the Linus Gilbert farm, at Memphis, Mich., and removed to that place, where he now lives; previous to coming to Macomb, he was Supervisor of Grant Township seven years; also in Macomb eight years, except one year; was the Secretary of all committees connected with the building of court house and jails of Macomb County from 1880 to 1882, and has been a valuable aid to them all; also owns, together with his son, the Rochester Flouring-Mill of Oakland County; first became a voter in 1859, and has been identified with the Republican party since that time.

ERASTUS DAY, Sr., born at Dalton, Mass., in August, 1780; he is the son of Daniel Day, born July 21, 1747; of Benjamin, born February 7 1709; of John, born 1677; of John Day, of Hartford, the son of Robert and brother of Thomas Day, who emigrated to America in April, 1634, with his wife, Mary, and, on arriving settled at Newton, now Cambridge, Mass. Erastus Day was a farmer in Massachusetts; while still young, he moved with his parents to Otsego County, N. Y., where he was married to Lucy Willard, of Worcester, Mass., at the close of the year 1807. In 1812, Mr. Day moved into Canada—not, however, as a U. E. Loyalist, as he refused to join the British troops; he remained in Canada several years; next made his home at Lima, N. Y., for a few years, and came to Michigan in May, 1826, locating lands on Section 26, Bruce, where he resided until he died, July 12, 1836. His children were Erastus, now residing in Richmond Township; John W., a resident of Mason, Ingham County; Russell, died at Armada June, 1880; Dan. W., living at Greenville, Montcalm County; Levi, a physician of Grandville, Kent County; Lucinda, who married Volney Day, a resident of Kalamazoo; and Lucy, who died at home, in New York, in infancy. Mr. Day's early settlement in Macomb is alluded to in the general history of the county, as well as in that of the northern townships. Mrs. Day, born in August, 1780, formerly Miss Lucy Willard, died in 1855, aged seventy-five years; her remains were brought from Kalamazoo, where she was staying with her daughter, and interred in the cemetery near where she first settled in Michigan.



ERASTUS DAY, JR., son of the old settler just referred to, was born in Otsego County, N. Y., October 15, 1808; settled with his parents on Grenadier Island, of the St. Lawrence River, in 1812; returned to Lima, N. Y., in 1822, and remained there until December, 1825, when he left Lima for Michigan, in company with Addison Chamberlin, Sylvanus Taft and a young physician, who located in Rochester; the trip was made overland through Canada on a sleigh, via Detroit, to a point two miles northwest of Romeo; the streams and rivers were frozen, so that the incidents of spring or fall travel were not experienced; the party took possession of a log shanty, built the year previous by Capt. Gad Chamberlin and his son, who visited the place in 1824; here they made their winter's home, played cards for the privilege of cooking johnny-cake, and so amused themselves until spring-time, when they began to prepare for the coming of their families. Mr. Day, Sr., and his family, arrived in June, 1826, and lived for two months in the shanty erected by the Chamberlins. Mr. Day, Jr., received a promise from his father that, if he would buy him a yoke of cattle, his time would be given; the proposition was accepted, and, to perform his part, he entered the employ of Capt. Chamberlin at \$9 per month, and, after a period of seven months, a yoke of oxen was given him, which was equivalent to his pay for that time, which oxen he delivered to his father. Before he attained the age of twenty-one, he purchased a yoke of steers and eighty acres of land located north of Almont, together with the oxen presented to his father, all resulting from his own labors. After his term of employment with Capt. Chamberlin was concluded, he chopped fifteen acres of land in the neighborhood of John Mellen's residence, at Romeo, and previously took an important part in clearing the site of that village; he purchased an eighty-acre lot north of St. Clair street and east of the railroad, of which he cleared fifteen acres in 1831; this land he sold, and bought 150 acres now known as the Thompson farm, which he also sold; in 1833, he purchased 165 acres on Section 18, Armada, where he built the first house in the northern sections of that township, now occupied by George Warner; this property he owned until March 17, 1879, when he sold it to the present occupant. Mr. Day was married to Mrs. Catherine Donaldson Smith, widow of Alanson Smith, of Mendon, Genesee Co., N. Y.; the ceremony was performed at Romeo, by Rev. Luther Shaw, February 6, 1833, in the old Hoxie log house; to this marriage two daughters were born—Lucy, who married Levi W. Crawford, and who is now a resident of Stanislaus County, Cal.; and Mary, married James Palmer, died January 31, 1866. Mrs. Day died October 17, 1835. For his second wife he married Betsey Day, daughter of Capt. Harry Day, of Erie County, Penn., September 13, 1836; to them six children were born, three of whom are living—John E., born January 11, 1838; Malvina, born May 22, 1839; and Nancy, September 1, 1851. The former resides in Richmond Township; Malvina married F. L. Beckwith, is now a resident of Oakland, Cal.; Nancy married L. B. Vandecar, of Isabella County. Of the children deceased, Harry was drowned May 27, 1844; Sarah died in infancy in 1843; and Martha died August 30, 1873. During the trying years from 1864 to 1866, he was Supervisor of Armada; has been Justice of the Peace from 1839 to 1872; was the first Assessor of the town in 1834; he has filled many other town offices, and has taken a very important place in the building-up of the northern townships for the last fifty-seven years; also served as Captain of the Independent Rifle Company of Macomb in the Toledo war, and succeeded in drawing one month's pay; previous to this war, he served in the military commands of his county, and was promoted gradually until the period when peace was declared between Ohio and Michigan, when he was mustered out. Mrs. Day taught school in Erie County, and, after coming to Macomb, in 1835, taught the first school in District No. 8 of Armada. Mr. and Mrs. Day belong to the Congregational Church, and are Republicans.

JOHN E. DAY, son of Erastus Day, Jr., was born in Armada Township January



*Erastus Day*



11, 1838; from that time until 1865, he resided with his parents, devoting his attention to agriculture and education; he attended the district school until 1855, when he went to the Romeo Academy, under Daniel B. Briggs, and continued to study until 1859. From this period until 1865, he was engaged on the farm; in August of the latter year, he entered into partnership with Alex. Shelp, and opened a carriage, wagon and farm implement factory at Romeo, which proved very successful, and would doubtless have continued to advance had not the fires of July, 1867, destroyed the building, machinery and stock; the firm rebuilt and established the factory, which was operated until February, 1868, when J. E. Day sold his interest to Milton H. Thomson, receiving in consideration the tract of ninety-two acres known as the Thomson farm, in Ray Township; for the succeeding six years, Mr. Day carried on this farm, until its sale to A. H. Shelp in 1874; in 1875, he removed back to the homestead in Armada, and lived there until March, 1879, when he located on the James Flower farm, Section 30, Richmond Township. Mr. Day's connection with the schools of Armada and Richmond is of the happiest character; he was elected School Inspector in 1859; held that office continuously until the Inspectorship was abolished; in 1877, he was elected Township Supervisor of Schools, which position he now holds; in 1876, was elected Secretary of the Sunday School Association, Macomb, and Secretary of the Macomb County Pioneer Society in 1880. Mr. Day has held the office of Secretary of the Historical Society, Union Farmers' Club, and Director of the County Agricultural Society. With the spirit born of education, he has taken a deep interest in the history of his native county, and has for a number of years contributed interesting historical sketches to the press of Michigan, as well as to the archives of the State Pioneer Society. Since 1877, he has been associated with the press of the county. He was married, December 30, 1861, by Prof. John Morgan, D. D., to Miss Sarah C. Judson, daughter of Isaac Judson, of Oberlin, Ohio, born at Wakeman, Huron Co., Ohio, October 23, 1842; they have three children—Nellie M., born January 6, 1867; Erastus, May 25, 1868; and Fanny, June 4, 1872; a fourth child, Flora D., born October 7, 1862, died June 19, 1865. Isaac Judson, father of Mrs. Day, is a native of Connecticut, born at Woodbury in 1797. Mrs. Judson was also a native of Connecticut, who settled in Huron County, Ohio, with her family, about the year 1831; she died September 21, 1851, aged forty-four years. Mr. Judson is a fine type of the old Puritan stock—firm in the orthodox faith, a strong advocate of temperance, and anti-slavery in politics. Both Mr. and Mrs. Day are members of the Congregational Church of Armada, and are Republican in politics.

BENJAMIN F. DOTY, son of Elias and Zeviah (Jayne) Doty, was born in Oakland County, town of Rose, January 14, 1852; spent his early life on a farm in Oakland County; he engaged in breaking up new land, it not being in condition for culture; he attended the public schools of the neighborhood, and entered the Union School at Fentonville at the age of sixteen; then attended the Detroit Commercial College, received his diploma in 1871, and, the following year, engaged in the store of Cooper, Heath & Co., Richmond, Mich., as book-keeper, until 1879; he erected a store in the Cooper Block, and filled it with a new stock of boots and shoes and groceries; soon after, entered into partnership with C. S. Knight in the dry goods line; this continued one year; at this time, he bought the interest of his partner, and continued in the trade alone; he has two stores devoted to the business, and keeps a fine stock and desirable goods; aside from this, he conducts, in company with Theodore Miller, a clothing store in the Miller Block since 1880. He was married, June 11, 1874, to Miss Marilla H. Gleason, daughter of Mathias Gleason, of Pennsylvania; she was born December 19, 1850, at Townville; Edna, born March 26, 1878. Her father was a soldier of the rebellion; served two years, and was discharged at

the close of the war; her grandfather was a soldier of the Revolution; in politics, a Republican.

ALFRED A. DRESSER, son of George Dresser, was born in Canada October 10, 1862; his father moved to Macomb, settling on Clay street, Richmond Township, where he died in 1876. The subject of this sketch attended the schools of the neighborhood; is a persevering student, a constant reader, and a young man of good habits and principles.

MRS. RACHEL DRESSER, widow of George Dresser, was born in Canada December 3, 1845; she is the daughter of William McLane, of Canada; she was married in Canada, and removed to Macomb in 1868, settling on a farm on Clay street, on Section 32, where she still resides; her children are Robert V., born January 23, 1869; William, born March 28, 1871; and a step-son, Alfred A. Dresser, born October 10, 1862. She conducts the farm of eighty acres; she has, by good management, provided herself with all the comforts of life. In form of worship, she is a Baptist. Her husband died February 10, 1876.

MRS. CHESTER L. DUDLEY (Lydia Leete Carman) was born in Greene County, N. Y., June 18, 1816; came to Memphis with the Carman family in 1854; she had been a teacher of young ladies in New Jersey. She was married, August 29, 1866, to Chester L. Dudley, at Almont, Lapeer County and removed to Memphis in 1867, where Mr. Dudley died June 24, 1879. Mrs. Dudley is a member of the Congregational Church of the village and a worker in the Sabbath school and in society. Mr. Dudley was born in Berkshire Mass, July 4, 1806; came to Michigan and settled in Memphis in 1855; he was a prominent man in all the interests of the society, village and township.

SHERMAN S. EATON, son of William and Hannah P. Shattuck, was born in Jefferson County, N. Y., September 25, 1822; his parents were natives of New Hampshire; they moved from New Hampshire to the State of New York in the year 1818, and settled in Jefferson County, where Sherman was born; they moved from there to Niagara County, New York, in 1827; the father died in Tompkins County, N. Y., in 1845; the mother died in 1850, in Essex, Essex Co., N. Y. Sherman, when but a boy, commenced working in a woolen factory at Burlington, Vt., in the year 1833; he and his mother then removed to the head of Lake Champlain, on the place now known as Whitehall; he then commenced to drive on the tow-path on the Erie Canal, and rose from the position of driver to that of Captain in the year 1845; in the meantime, he had acquired some skill in the art of molding, and, in the year 1846, on the 12th day of June, he arrived in Michigan and worked two and a half years for Dexter Mussey as a molder; he then started in business for himself in a small foundry at Armada; he succeeded in accumulating some property there, and, in the year 1852, he removed to the village of Memphis, Macomb County; when he came to Memphis, there was but one shop, a blacksmith, which was kept by William Betts, and a small store; the first year, Mr. Eaton was obliged to go to Armada for supplies to live upon; he continued his business, which proved a success, and it is now a leading enterprise in the village. His wife, Eliza, was the daughter of Andrew Conklin, of Herkimer County, N. Y., and was born May 14, 1827; they had two sons and two daughters, only one of whom is living—Emeroy, born March 16, 1862. Mrs. Eaton died January 15, 1868, at Memphis. He was married again, November 24, 1869, to Miss Katie A., sister of the former wife. He has held important offices in the township and society; he belongs to the enterprising, industrious class of citizens. Politically, he is a member of the Republican party.

WILLIAM F. FENNER, son of Turner Fenner, of Connecticut, was born January 27, 1803, in Onondaga County, N. Y.; he moved to the township of Washington about 1836, and located a farm there; this he sold in 1853 and removed to Richmond Township, settling on Section 14, on a farm of 160 acres; also owned 120 acres close by. He

was married, in New York State, to Emily Amesbury, and had a family of five children, all at home. His wife died, and he afterward married Betsey Martin Graves, a native of Western New York, Cayuga County; she was born December 24, 1800. Of the last family, there were three children, only one of whom is living. Mrs. Fenner died May 30, 1880. Mr. Fenner is still living, at the age of seventy-nine years.

FRANK W. FENNER, son of W. Fenner, was born in the township of Washington May 19, 1848; at the age of five years, his parents moved to the township of Richmond, where he attended school in the neighborhood, and at Memphis, under the tuition of Clark Hall, and gave his attention to farming; he succeeded to the ownership of the homestead, and was married, September 30, 1874, to Miss Frank E. Ambrose, daughter of Thomas Reed, of Monroe County, Mich.; she was born May 31, 1850; they have one adopted child, Edna, born March 31, 1874. Mr. Fenner is an intelligent and prosperous farmer, making the raising of horses a specialty. He was elected Treasurer of the township of Richmond in 1881, which office he still holds. Politically, he is a Republican; religiously, he is a Baptist. The relatives on the mother's side were soldiers in the Revolution.

DANIEL FLAGLER was born in Albany County, N. Y., May 14, 1814; he is the son of John and Gertrude Bogart Flagler; are natives of Dutchess County, N. Y. In 1835, Mr. Flagler moved to Canada, and, in the fall of 1836, came to Armada, Mich. In April, 1838, he settled on his farm on Section 31, Richmond Township, where he has since resided. He was married, May 2, 1835, to Serena Smith, a native of Albany County, N. Y. The record of their seven children is as follows: George, born May 30, 1836, died October 24, 1836; Alonzo, born May 16, 1838, married Jane Lemon and lives in Oakland County, Mich.; Myron, born August 14, 1840, was killed at the battle of Murfreesboro in 1862; Emma E., born May 7, 1845, married Carleton N. Brown and resides in this township; Henrietta, born July 1, 1849; Winfield, born October 29, 1850, married Mary A. Thomas and resides at Yellow Springs, Ohio; Louisa, born October 9, 1852, married Timothy P. Turner and resides on the homestead. Mr. Flagler has been a Republican since the organization of the party; he has served several successive years as Supervisor of the township, and has been Justice of the Peace for twelve years. In 1840, he joined the Union Church, and afterward connected himself with the Christian society.

CHARLES S. GILBERT, son of Isaac and Rhoda A. (Sage) Gilbert, was born at Memphis January 13, 1842; his father, a native of Massachusetts, was born in 1810; the mother was born in Connecticut in 1811; both are living at Ypsilanti, Mich. Charles Gilbert spent his early life on the farm on which he was born; attended school at the village, and was married, in 1866, December 18, to Matilda Pierce, daughter of Isaac C. Pierce, a native of England, where Mrs. Gilbert was born February 13, 1839. Their children are as follows: Leah, born January 31, 1868; Lilie, born April 11, 1869; Burton I., born July 5, 1870; Halmer, born November 18, 1871; Jessie, born November 4, 1873; Emma, born July 26, 1875; Georgiana, born February 20, 1877. Mr. Gilbert received a portion of the homestead farm, situated just south of the village of Memphis, on which he has resided since that time, having made many improvements upon it; a Congregationalist in worship, and a Republican in politics. Mrs. Gilbert received her primary education at the schools of St. Clair City, and entered the Albion Female College in 1857, and remained two years; on leaving the school, she engaged as teacher of the public schools, a calling in which she had previously been engaged; she taught in all nineteen terms, and always with satisfaction to pupils and patrons; she has for many years been a member of the Congregational Church of the village. Mr. G. enlisted in Company E, Fifth Cavalry, and served seven months; discharged on account of an accident.

DR. DAVID G. GLEASON, son of Joseph Gleason and Margaret (Francisco), natives of Vermont, was born in Allegany County, N. Y., September 26, 1825; the family

moved into the State of Pennsylvania in 1834; stayed nine years, then removed to Livingston County, N. Y., where David attained majority; studied at Middlebury Academy and at Birmingham, Mich.; studied medicine, and began practice in the township of Chesterfield, Macomb County, in 1848; continued the practice at this place seventeen years, then removed to the village of Richmond, bought a piece of land on Main street and built a house and store, and, six years after, bought the farm known as the Norton farm, a little north of the village, which he conducts, together with his practice; at the time of the purchase of the farm, he was engaged in the business of general store, a blacksmith shop and a livery stable, besides his practice of medicine, thus making business to thrive and giving employment to a large number of people; he afterward, in 1869, built the first brick block in the village, which he still owns; he was one of the originators of the cheese factory in the village, and owns one-third of the same; in 1878, he, in company with Lathrops, built the second block, making three stores owned by Gleason; one of these he occupies as a drug store, and the other two are rented. He was married, January 27, 1851, to Miss Lucretia Mathews, daughter of Charles B. Mathews, of Chesterfield, native of Oswego County, N. Y.; she was born in Chesterfield February 24, 1836; Elmer P., born February 18, 1855; Ella, born February 18, 1855 (a twin), died May 6, 1858; Allie, born June 6, 1862. Mrs. Gleason's people were pioneers of Chesterfield, having moved to that township and erected a large log hotel, which was on the first Gratiot Turnpike, just then being built; this was made the point at which the Indians of that locality received their annual appropriations from the Government, and was often the scene of much excitement. Mr. Mathews died May 5, 1869, at the age of sixty-six; his wife died in 1878, aged seventy years; both died at the Doctor's house, in Richmond. In politics, the Doctor is a Democrat.

DR. FRED M. GARLICK, son of Horace and Nancy (House), was born at Detroit, Mich., June 15, 1849; he received his primary education at Romeo, under the tuition of D. B. Briggs, and at Armada; entered the Medical Department of the University of Michigan in 1869; graduated from the Detroit Medical College June 28, 1871, and entered upon the practice of medicine at Waterford, Oakland Co., Mich., one year; thence removed to Armada, where he remained about three years; from there to Port Sanilac, where he remained till 1881, when he took up his residence in Richmond, where he is still in the practice. On leaving Waterford, the citizens of that place presented him a paper expressing confidence and esteem in the ability and worth of the Doctor as a citizen and a physician, and regrets for his leaving them, and expressing a hope of a return to that place; this was signed by more than fifty of the citizens of the village; letters of a like character are in receipt by the Doctor from other places where he has lived. He was married, May 20, 1872, to May Bentley, daughter of E. R. Bentley; she was born at Marcellus, this county, September 13, 1852; children as follows: May E., born June 6, 1873; Edwin H., born in Sanilac June 24, 1877, died November 7, 1879; Edith M., born in Sanilac June 12, 1879; Fred B., born March 1, 1881. Mr. Garlick is a young man of energy and skill in his practice; a member of the Detroit Academy of Medicine; in belief, a Congregationalist, and in politics, a Republican.

ORRAN GRANGER, son of Thaddeus and Julia E. (Manly), was born in Akron, Ohio, August 26, 1823; his father was born in Sandisfield, Mass.; moved to Ohio about 1810, and died in 1826; the mother, a native of same place, died in Memphis Village in 1866. The subject of this sketch was a carriage-painter, having learned that business in Ohio; left the business and the State in 1848, arriving in Memphis in July of that year, and engaged in mercantile trade two years, then was a traveling salesman eight years, at which time he again engaged in trade, in company with his brother Lewis, three years; then engaged in the same line of trade alone, in which he is still employed; the business has

grown from an investment of \$500 to \$12,000. He was married, July 19, 1840, to Miss Harriet Rose, of Cuyahoga Falls, born in September, 1823; George M., born July 19, 1841, living in Detroit; Charles W., August 15, 1843, living in Chicago. Mrs. Granger died in 1847. Mr. Granger was married again, October 4, 1849, to Sarah A. Ashly, daughter of David Ashly, of Vermont; she was born November 14, 1828; Isabella, born July 17, 1850, died September 12, 1850; Herbert A., February 23, 1852, died May 12, 1853; Carrie A. Granger, born October 2, 1854, living at Memphis; and an adopted child, C. Gus, born June 18, 1865. An officer in village and in society; a member of the Masonic fraternity; a Republican in politics, and prominently identified with the improvements of the village.

DANIEL HALL, son of Benjamin and Beulah (Fowler) Hall, born in North Guilford, New Haven Co., Conn., October 26, 1807. His grandfather, William Hall, came from England in 1699, in company with one Thomas Norton, and Grace, his wife, and settled on the present site of North Guilford. His mother, Beulah Fowler, was of Dutch descent. Daniel Hall was married, in December, 1831, to Sarah D., daughter of Jerry Norton, of Ohio; she was then visiting friends in Connecticut. In the following spring, the young couple went out to Ohio; here their eldest son, Edward W., was born; also two children who died in infancy. After a four-years' stay in Burton, Ohio, they moved to Macomb County and settled on land taken from the Government, cutting a road one and a half miles to reach the place. Mr. Hall immediately began to develop the new farm and make his home; on this place the family still reside; shortly after coming to Michigan, they lost another infant child; their other children were as follows: Daniel Webster, born in North Guilford, Conn., while his parents were there on a visit, now deceased; Eunice, died at the age of seven years; Adaline, born May 30, 1840, married T. Ward and lives at Richmond Village; Emma, born January 24, 1843, married Ransom Odeon, now living at Romeo; Caroline, born August 16, 1848, married Charles Mills and lives in Richmond Township; Joseph A. and Benjamin R., twins, born March 20, 1851; the former lives on the homestead, and the latter on a farm adjoining. The first school in this part of the town was kept in a part of Mr. Hall's house, partitioned off by a blanket; this school is referred to in the general history. The parents of Mrs. Hall were pioneers of Ohio, and moved to Macomb County in 1835; her father died in Ohio in 1866, and her mother in Macomb in 1875. Mr. Hall died January 22, 1880; Mrs. Hall still lives on the home farm, at the age of seventy-three; she has been a member of the M. E. Church for forty-eight years. Webster, son of Mr. Hall, enlisted in the Fifteenth Michigan Volunteer Infantry in the late war; served four years, and was honorably discharged; returned to his home, married and gathered around him a family and many of the comforts of life; he was killed by a threshing machine in 1875. In the fall of 1860, the family suffered loss by fire; the dwelling house and much of its contents were burned; the next summer they built the present residence; the situation is one of the most pleasant, and the farm a very fertile one. When the cemetery at Richmond was laid out, thirty years ago, Mr. Hall was the first sexton, and acted in that capacity for three years; since then, his son, Edward W. Hall, has been the sexton—a period of twenty-seven years.

JOHN HICKS, one of the old settlers of Macomb County, was born in Ontario County, town of Bristol, N. Y., October 15, 1803; his father, Otis Hicks, was a native of Attleboro, Mass.; his mother, Betsey Dunham, was a native of the same place. Otis Hicks became sixteen years of age just in time to enlist for the defense of the courts of his native town from the Hays men, who had banded to prevent the sitting of the courts. The family are descended from three brothers, who were Pilgrims, and arrived from England soon after the landing of the Mayflower; was engaged as a farmer in New York; moved to Michigan in 1836, arriving in Macomb in May of that year; the family arrived in the fol-



lowing autumn; started from Detroit the 12th day of October, with a team hired for the purpose, at the rate of \$7 per day; the journey required three days, and, when within one-half mile of the end of the journey, the driver upset the wagon and left the goods in the woods, refusing to load them up again; the load consisted of the household effects of the family, the wife and three children, who went on foot most of the way. Mr. Hicks located on eighty acres of land on Section 35, in Richmond, one-half of which is now covered by the village of Richmond. He was married, December 1, 1835, to Catherine Emmons; she was born in Northumberland, Saratoga Co., N. Y., December 1, 1804; have had nine children, six of whom died young, and three—James M. Hicks, born August 17, 1830; Eliza A. Hancock, November 20, 1832; Ophelia Corbin, January 14, 1846. Mr. Hicks has lived in the village of Richmond since 1836, except eleven years spent in Armada Township; he has aided in the development of the county, and seen it emerge from the wilderness to the fruitful land; was a member of the Christian Church in Bristol, and transferred his relations from that to the same church here; Democrat; voted first for Jackson. Mrs. Hicks died November 21, 1875.

JOHN M. JOHNSON was born in County York, Ontario, April 28, 1845, where his people were farmers; moved to Macomb County in March, 1868, and settled on a farm, March, 1869, Section 3, Richmond Township, known as the old Fenton farm, where he remained ten years; thence to Richmond Village March 8, 1879, and engaged in the furniture and undertaking business, which he is still engaged in; was married, February 7, 1869, in Canada, to Mary A. Baker, who died May 20, 1877; was again married, May 6, 1879, to Josie S. Gilbert, daughter of Lines Gilbert, of Memphis; she was born September 15, 1843; they had no children. Mr. Johnson is at Richmond, still in the same line of trade, and merits the patronage of the vicinity in which he lives; in politics, he is a Republican.

ALONZO M. KEELER, son of John and Mary M. (Fellows) Keeler, natives of Monroe County, N. Y., she of Schoharie County; the father was born March 16, 1802; the mother, November 8, 1806; they moved to Washington Township in 1826 and settled on Section 35; lived on his farm until 1854, then moved to Disco, where he still resides; they have been prominent in the development of the new country, and have been perhaps the only ones of the new settlers left to each other's company. Mr. Alonzo Keeler received the elements of his education in the schools of the neighborhood where he lived, which was further pursued at Rochester, Mich., and at Oberlin, Ohio; at the age of twenty-one, he began life as a teacher; taught his first school in the Brindle Schoolhouse, and afterward took the Principalship of the Disco Academy from 1850 to 1856, then went to Rochester and taught one year, when he returned and taught two years in Utica. Mr. Keeler taught the first school in the old brick school building in Utica Village, and then the last one, and also taught the first term in the new building. August 7, 1862, he enlisted in Company B, Twenty-second Michigan Volunteer Infantry; raised a company of 115 men in five days, and took them into camp; on the mustering in, Mr. Keeler was elected Captain, was taken prisoner at Chickamauga, and remained a prisoner at Libby and Macon, Ga., one and a half years; was one of the 600 under fire at Charleston; on release from prison, went to parole camp, and entered active service May 15, 1865; was promoted, Jan. 1, 1865, to Major, and afterward to brevet Lieut. Colonel and brevet Colonel; was mustered out July 12, 1865; returned home and began teaching again; he was elected Register of Deeds for the county in 1868 one term; during this time and immediately afterward, he prepared an abstract of the county—a costly and very valuable work; in April, 1875, he removed to the village of Richmond and engaged as the Principal of the Armada Public School, in which place he has since been engaged. He was married, December 31, 1849, to Miss Lucy A., daughter of Chauncey Church; she was born in Vermont March 7, 1831,

and they have had six children--A. Martin, born December 19, 1850; Flora L., born April 12, 1852; John C., born February 22, 1859; Ezra Bruce, born December 25, 1860; Ella B., born November 6, 1862; Henry A., born November 4, 1867. Mr. Keeler and wife have been members of the M. E. Church for the past thirty-five years; he has been an officer in the same, a leader in the choir, and the Superintendent of the Sunday school, and Trustee in the society; was appointed Collector of the Fifth District under Andrew Johnson, and would not subscribe to "my policy;" the nomination was not confirmed; has always been a Republican since the war, and was a Democrat before.

**ROBERT KNIGHT.** He is the son of Edward and Elizabeth, daughter of L. Worth, of New Hampshire; was born in Stafford, N. H., June 1, 1806; moved at an early age to Vermont, where he lived until the death of his parents, when he removed to Orleans County, N. Y., where he was married, in 1828, to Cloe Wage, of Saratoga County, N. Y.; they have one son, Charles S. Mrs. Knight died in Orleans County in August, 1834; married again, April 14, 1835, to Miss Lois R. Chase, of Addison County, Vt., born December 2, 1815. Soon after the second marriage, Mr. Knight took his wife and son, and, in company with a brother and brother-in-law and their families, removed to Michigan, arriving in Macomb County in the fall of 1835, and located a farm in Chesterfield Township, on Section 15; built a log shanty, with shake roof and split basswood for a floor, and a quilt for door and windows, and thus began life in the new county; he sold this farm and bought another near by which he still owns, and on which a son is still living. In 1873, Mr. Knight left the farm and removed to the village of Richmond, where he still resides; has had a family of eight children, four of whom are living in the county. Mr. Knight was an officer in the early history of Chesterfield, active in building roads and in the improvement of the place; first a Whig, and afterward a Republican.

**CHARLES KNIGHT,** son of Robert Knight, a native of New Hampshire, and Cloe Wage Knight, of New York, was born in Orleans County in April, 1829; removed with his father's family to Macomb County in 1835; lived with his father's family until marriage, which took place May 4, 1859, to Miss Helen C. Haskin; she was born August 26, 1840, and died November 17, 1866; they had one child, Mary E., born July 29, 1862; married again, May 7, 1868, to Mrs. Maggie G. Hotchkiss; she was born October 26, 1834, and died October 2, 1873; their children are Addie L., born February 27, 1869, died April 13, 1871; Gleason C., September 22, 1873, died November 12, 1873; married again, February 18, 1875, to Abbie J. Crittenden; she was born November 17, 1836; she is the daughter of Levi Crittenden, of Massachusetts, who moved to Oakland County in an early day; her grandfather was a participant of the Revolution. After marriage, Mr. Knight engaged in farming until 1865, when he removed to Richmond Village and engaged in merchandise at that village and at White Lake, Oakland Co., Mich., where he remained two years; he engaged in this business, together with the stave and heading business, with Cooper some years; in 1879, sold this store and engaged in the butter and egg business, under the firm name of Freeman & Knight, in which he is at present engaged. Mr. Knight has been a member of the Congregational Church eleven years, and is now Deacon of the church of that faith in Richmond Village; is also Superintendent of the Sabbath school, and was an officer of the township of Chesterfield; always been a Republican.

**SETH LATHROP,** son of Edward and Emma Andrews Lathrop, was born July 1, 1818, at West Springfield, Mass.; arrived in Macomb County in 1837; lived in Armada until 1842, where he was engaged in farm labor principally until 1846, then built the Lathrop store; in company with Charles, engaged in the mercantile business until 1862, when he moved to Richmond and engaged in the same business, in which he is still engaged. He was married, December 24, 1849, to Polly, daughter of Richard Walker; she was born in New York April 1, 1827, and died July 18, 1854; they had two children--

died in infancy. He was married again, in 1856, to Lydia C. McAllister, daughter of George McAllister, of New Hampshire; she was born in Rockingham County, N. H., March 13, 1832; Alice E., born March 27, 1859; Seth D., born February 3, 1861; an infant, September 28, 1864; Emma J., January 20, 1868; Clarence Eugene, March 7, 1870, died March 8, 1873; Mary E., October 4, 1873. Mr. Lathrop was for many years a prominent member of the Congregational Church and the Superintendent of the Sunday school at Armada Village, and, after moving to Richmond, took a prominent position in the Congregational society at that place. Mrs. Lathrop is a leader in the temperance cause, and belongs to the Sabbath school of the place. Mr. Lathrop owns a large farm just at the outskirts of the village, and has erected a fine residence on Main street. He is a Republican. Mrs. Lathrop's relatives were engaged in the war of the Revolution.

THOMAS A. LEACH, son of Capt. Thomas Leach and Electa (Abbot) Leach; his father was a wealthy Captain on the lakes; he owned vessels on Lake Ontario, one of which he was Master of several years; he at last left the scenes of the lakes and returned to a farm in Oakville, Ontario, where he died in 1848. His mother was born in Toronto, whose ancestors were pioneers of the city of Toronto, Canada, and whose farm is now inclosed in the city limits; she is still living in this county. The subject of this sketch was born in Oakville, Ontario, November 14, 1847; attended the schools of his native town, and removed thence to Buffalo, N. Y.; at the age of eighteen, had a position as clerk in a retail store in that city, where he remained two years; while in this store, he was associated with first-class business, where he received a thorough business education; then purchased a store and embarked in the same line of trade for himself, in which he met with remarkable success for eight years; he sold his entire stock and removed to the village of Richmond, Macomb County, where he established himself in the produce and commission business, being the first to establish a cash market for all kinds of produce, dealing heavily in all kinds of fruit, potatoes, butter, eggs, etc.; this was continued two years, then adding to the business the grocery trade, including the stock purchased of Burgess Bros.; he soon found his trade too large for his rooms; he purchased the large stock of grocery and crockery ware of Cooper & Son, and entered into business in the store known as Cooper Block; remained at the place one and a half years, then sold his entire stock, intending to go out of the grocery trade; soon after, changing his purpose, he bought the stock of S. H. Heath, and added to it fine groceries, crockery and glassware, in which he still continued, together with the produce business. He was married, April 16, 1878, to Emily J. Day, daughter of Capt. Augustus Day and Julia A. (Miner), of Detroit, Mich.; she was born in Detroit October 16, 1849; attended the public schools of that city until 1861, then entered the Detroit Female Seminary and remained until 1871, graduating with high honors; one child, Norwood A., born February 27, 1880. Previous to his marriage, Mr. Leach had purchased a house and lot in the village, and, soon after, bought a farm of forty acres near the village, which his mother now occupies; he is an energetic, aggressive man, and is gaining a very extensive trade; he is a member of the Knights of Honor, and also Free and Accepted Masons, and has held all the offices conferable by the lodge; he is a Republican in politics; he was elected Trustee of the village by a large majority, which office he now holds.

#### RICHARD MELLENS.

THEODORE MILLER, son of Caleb Miller and Almica Whitcomb, was born in 1842, July 11, Orleans County, N. Y.; his father arrived in 1846, bought a farm on Section 34, in Richmond, which he kept one year, then moved to Section 20, on the Ridge, and bought a farm now owned by the family; in 1860, built a foundry and plow factory, in which he gained a wide reputation; in 1868, added a grist-mill, run by steam-power; in 1874, moved the foundry to Richmond Village; in 1878, sold the mill, when the busi-

ness was all taken to the village. Mr Miller died at the farm, in July, 1878. The subject of this sketch was married, October 5, 1868, to Ellen, daughter of Shephard Smith, who was born June 20, 1838. Mr. Theodore Miller removed to the village of Richmond in August, 1873, and engaged in the manufacture of agricultural implements; erected his house, and, in 1878, erected one-third of the Cooper Block, and placed there a complete stock of hardware--the best-furnished stock in the place, with which his brother is in company; the following season, in company with James W. Cooper, built the Cooper & Miller Block, on the west side of Main street, in which he, with B. F. Dady, have a clothing store; the manufacture of implements is still carried on, and is an important branch of industry in the village. He has three children--Adelbert, thirteen years; Nellie, eleven years; and Annie, eight years.

JOHN A. PATON, son of John and Margaret Wilson Paton, natives of Scotland, was born near Amherstburg, Ontario, March 12, 1849; came to Macomb County with his parents when fifteen years old; they settled on Section 12, Armada Township; he worked rented land mostly for about seven years after attaining his majority, and, in the spring of 1876, he bought the farm he now occupies, on Section 32, Richmond Township, and afterward added to it. Mr. Paton was married, March 26, 1878, to Maggie A., daughter of David Paton, of Lapeer County; they have two children--Charlotte, born January 17, 1879; and Florence E., born October 13, 1881. Mr. Paton is a farmer of great energy and has made the raising of fine cattle and draught horses a prominent branch of his business; he has also a large flock of sheep, and will in the future enlarge upon this branch; he has also fifteen acres of apple orchard of the most choice varieties. Mr. Paton and wife are members of the Congregational Church. He is a Republican, and votes for honest temperance men.

BARTLETT PERKINS, son of George and Rebecca S. (Goddard) Perkins, was born at Albany, N. Y., January 8, 1828; came to Macomb with parents in May, 1831, and located at Romeo, where he worked for N. D. Taylor; he moved to Richmond Township February 8, 1836, where his father died. Bartlett Perkins resided on a portion of the homestead lands until 1879, when he moved to the village of Richmond. He was married, in January, 1853, to Amanda A. Ellenwood, of Jefferson County, N. Y.; two children were born to them--Franklin L., October 29, 1853, died February 3, 1865; and Eddie B., born September 13, 1860. Mrs. Perkins died July 10, 1870. Mr. Perkins married Mrs. J. L. Barnard (Sutton), born at Stratford, N. Y., September 23, 1833, to whom three children were born, one of whom is living. Mr. Perkins has always been a successful farmer, and a member of the Republican party.

CHARLES H. PERKINS, son of George and Rebecca S. Goddard Perkins, was born in Richmond Township, Section 28, May 25, 1840; the parents were natives of Plymouth, Mass.; came to Macomb County in May, 1831, stopping in Romeo for five years; he bought eighty acres of land west of the village; also built a house and shop, where he carried on the cooper's trade; from the village of Romeo he moved to the Township of Richmond and bought land on Section 28, where Charles now resides; their house was two miles from the neighbors, and several of the elections were held there. The father died August 20, 1876, at the homestead; the mother still lives, at the age of eighty-one years. Mr. Charles H. Perkins has always lived on his farm, and was married, January 5, 1860, to Miss Adelaide Selleck, daughter of Ira Selleck, of New York State; they have four children, viz.: Emma J., born November 15, 1860; Mary E., born July 21, 1862; Nora L., born August 6, 1866; Hiram A., born March 6, 1869. All are living at home. The family have always been Methodist in form of worship, the mother having been a member of that church for many years. Mr. Perkins has made the raising of fruit a specialty, in

which he has met with remarkable success, apples, peaches and strawberries being of extraordinary size and excellence.

REV. DANIEL A. PERRIN, A. B., Pastor of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Richmond Village, was born near Brantford, Ontario, March 21, 1839; his father, Col. Thomas Perrin, was a native of Pittsburgh, Penn., who emigrated to Canada in 1804, and carried on general merchant and milling business for many years in the village of Mt. Vernon, Ontario; he died in 1870. His mother, Mary A. Peet, was a native of Almira, N. Y., who emigrated to Canada in 1810; she died near Brantford, Ontario, January 10, 1860. The subject of this sketch received his early education at the Central School, Galt, and at the Mt. Pleasant Academy; at the age of seventeen, he entered the university of Victoria College, Coburg, from which he received the degree of Bachelor of Arts in May, 1861; in 1859, while a student, he entered the ministry of the Wesleyan Methodist Church, in which body he remained eleven years, filling important positions; in 1869, he severed his connection with the Wesleyan Methodist Church of Canada, and removed to the State of Kansas, United States, and entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church, where he remained, in connection with the Kansas and South Kansas Conference, eight years, filling both literary and ministerial positions; in 1878, he was received into the Detroit Conference, and has been successively stationed at Hamburg, Washington and Richmond, Macomb County, where he still remains. He was married, June 23, 1863, to Miss Annabella Tyler, of Erin, Ontario, who was born July 12, 1840, in Lockport, N. Y., and died in Kansas November 23, 1876; the issue of this marriage were Hedley V., born December 16, 1864, and died August 7, 1865; and Frederick Tyler, born September 2, 1866. He was again married, to Miss Achsah R. Perrin, Mistress of English Literature and graduate of Bordentown Female College, June 11, 1879; she is the daughter of James W. Perrin, of Freehold, N. J., and was born March 1, 1849; by this marriage he has one son, Willard Scott, born April 19, 1880. The father of Mr. Perrin was a Captain in the militia of Canada in 1837, and was afterward promoted to be Colonel, which honor he wore till the day of his death. Mr. Perrin is an acceptable Pastor of his church, and a Republican in politics.

EDWARD RANDALL, son of Felix and Maria Ingraham Randall, born in Richmond August 3, 1849, lived on the homestead and attended the public schools of he township until 1876; he then purchased the old village place on Clay street, where he has since resided. He was married, February 26, 1876, to Miss Etta, daughter of Hiram Goodar; the children of this marriage are Ethel E., born April 25, 1878; Arthur M., born January 16, 1881; and Anna D., born November 18, 1876, died August 24, 1878. Mr. Randall is a farmer and breeder of fine sheep, having purchased of J. C. Thompson, in 1879, twenty ewes of his best breeding; afterward bought of the same party six in addition; in January, 1882, he purchased of Taylor & Chapman, of Middlebury, Vt., ten ewes, all registered in the Vermont Sheep Registry; he also bought of Thompson, in 1881, a ram-Pathfinder, recorded in Vermont Registry, grandson of Bismarck, who took the sweep stake prize at the Centennial Exposition, and yields twenty-five pounds of wool; he believes in raising the best sheep only; together with this in ustry, he cultivates a farm of eighty acres.

FELIX RANDALL, son of John and Sarah Smith Randall, natives of Orange County, N. Y., was born at that place October 8, 1812; at the age of eight years, his parents moved to Canada, where they remained for thirteen years; they removed from Canada to Ohio in 1833, where the father died in 1858, aged sixty-seven years; the mother died in Illinois, in 1873, aged eighty-four years. Felix Randall arrived in Macomb in the winter of 1837; he had visited the county two years previously and located 120 acres of land on Sections 31 and 32, Richmond, on which he now resides; he moved from Talmage Town-

ship, Portage Co., Ohio, with an ox team and wagon, with a chest of tools, clothes, and a barrel of pork; married, June 1, 1838, Maria, daughter of Asa Ingraham, of Canada; she was born in Canada April 13, 1818; their children are as follows: Climenia, born June 7, 1839, now Mrs. Harris, of Richmond Township; Sarah M., born October 23, 1841, married Mr. Abbey, now of Iowa; Rhoda M., born December 17, 1843, married Mr. Hodges, of Richmond; Robert A., born May 5, 1847, married and lives in Lenox Township; Edward, born August 3, 1849, lives in Richmond Township; Phoebe, born April 1, 1842, married Marion P. Bates, now a resident of Richmond; Helen, born November 17, 1855, died at home March 22, 1856; Arthur F., born November 3, 1858, married and living on the homestead. Mr. Randall has always lived on the land first taken from the Government; he redeemed it from the wilderness, and has made it a fertile farm; he has taken a prominent part in all the advancements of society, as an officer of the township and a strong temperance man; by industry and economy, he has acquired a competency for his declining years. The mother of Mrs. Randall died February 1, 1859, at the farm in Richmond; her father died at Mt. Clemens in 1864, at the age of eighty-three. Politically, Mr. Randall is a Republican.

ORL RIX, a native of Vermont, was born at Royalton August 1, 1804; his father was a native of the same State; his mother also; both removed to Genesee County, N. Y., where she died some forty years ago; he died in Memphis, in April, 1867. Mr. Orl Rix removed to Romeo in 1835 and engaged in the mercantile trade; this lasted about five years, when he sold out and went to Memphis and established himself as a miller, building first a saw-mill, and soon after a grist-mill, now occupied and run by S. G. & A. D. Taylor, from 1856 to 1859; the family removed to Romeo, and then returned to the village of Memphis. He was married, in 1836, to Lydia, daughter of Noah Sage, of Vermont; she was born at Shaftsbury, Vt., in 1814; they had a family of five children, three of whom are still living—Mrs. East, Mrs. Taylor and George H. Rix, of Lawton, Van Buren Co., Mich. Mrs. Rix died in Kalamazoo, and was buried in Memphis, in 1877. Mr. Rix died September 8, 1880; he was a member of the Senate and House of Representatives of the Legislature.

MRS. WILLIAM P. RUSSELL (Miss Lucinda G. Stevens), daughter of Deacon O. S. Stevens, of Clinton, Lenawee Co., Mich., was born in Livingston County, N. Y., May 16, 1831; removed to Clinton May 16, 1836; educated in the public schools of that place, and afterward under the tuition of Prof. Estabrook, now of the Olivette College; she began to teach in the public schools of the State at the age of twenty-two, which she followed for three years. She was married, August 27, 1874, to the Rev. W. P. Russell, of Memphis, Mich., and still lives at that place; her father was born at Claremont, N. H., and moved to Michigan in an early day, and has spent his active life in this State; he now lives with his daughter, Mrs. Russell, and is in good health, at the age of eighty-five years; her mother died March 16, 1866, at Clinton, Mich.; her maiden name was Matilda Goss; she became a member of the Congregational Church, then Presbyterian, of Clinton, Mich., at the age of eighteen years, which membership was transferred to the church at Memphis, and she is still an active member, a Clerk of the church, and a faithful worker in the Sabbath school.

JOHN K. SMITH, a native of Vermont, rendered a most important service to his country's troops in 1813; was afterward appointed a Forage Master of a United States regiment, and served with the command until discharged at Detroit in 1816; the same year, he visited Stromner's Island, leased the old Laughton House thereon from David Laughton, and inaugurated the Smith Pottery there in May, 1817; in the winter of 1818, he taught school on Harsen's Island, in a part of Jacob Harsen's house, at the same time being engaged in trade with the Indians, in company with D. Laughton; he was commis-

sioned Justice of the Peace of Macomb County May 17, 1818, by Gov. Cass; was the first Postmaster in St. Clair County, being appointed in charge of an office at Plainfield August 26, 1826, and Special Commissioner of St. Clair April 20, 1827, first Custom Inspector on the St. Clair River May 1, 1832; and was the first Probate Judge of St. Clair, being elected in 1835; he was Justice of the Peace from 1818 until his death, in 1855. Throughout the chapters of the general history, the name of John K. Smith is given in close connection with the affairs of Macomb County in 1818, 1819 and 1821.

**ADDISON G. STONE**, son of George H. and Melinda Farewell, natives of New York and Ohio, was born at the village of Albion, Orleans Co., N. Y., March 16, 1849; he received a primary education in his native place, and then entered Eastman's Commercial College, of Rochester, N. Y., and then to Georgetown College, of Washington, D. C., where he graduated from the Law Department in June, 1875; was admitted to the practice of law by the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia June 14, 1875; entered upon the practice of his profession at once, which was continued one year; on leaving Washington, he went South, and was in Savannah during the rage of the yellow fever, and was one of the sufferers; then he removed to Rutland County, Vt., and engaged in the practice of law at that place about two years, where he was a member of the bar for that county. He removed to Macomb County December 12, 1878, locating in Richmond Village, where he still resides, and is engaged in his profession. He was married, September 10, 1873, to Lucretia M. Kent, a native of Wallingford, Vt.; she was the daughter of E. W. Kent, a farmer of that place; they have no children. At the township meeting next succeeding his arrival in the township, he was elected a magistrate, which office he still holds; in 1880, he was elected Circuit Court Commissioner of the county, and is still in office. Mr. Stone is well up in his profession, and is a Republican in politics; was elected by the largest majority of any one on the ticket. Mrs. Stone was born in Wallingford, Vt., March 31, 1850. Mr. Stone was Clerk of the village of Richmond for two years succeeding its organization and incorporation—1879 and 1880.

**SANFORD M. STONE**, son of Solomon and Betsey, daughter of Amos Bradley, was born October 22, 1828, in Monroe County, N. Y.; came to Macomb with his father's family in 1843; lived at home until attaining the age of twenty years, then attended private school at Armada Village from this time until 1857, when he was a public teacher in the schools fourteen terms; then he bought land on Section 26, Richmond; he soon added to the farm and improved it; he sold in 1863; since that time, he has been engaged in agriculture in various places, and now owns several farms; was married, March 16, 1859, to Caroline A. Halleck, daughter of Hinsdale Halleck, a native of Orleans County, N. Y.; she was born in Lapeer County April 26, 1840; they have four children—Alice J., born September 6, 1861; Mary E., June 21, 1863; Hiram H., November 1, 1865, died March 25, 1866; Warren S., born September 23, 1869; Phoebe C., September 7, 1873. After marriage, Mr. Stone lived on the farm six years, then he moved to the village of Richmond, and has since resided there; in 1878, he built a residence, which at that time was the finest residence in the place; he has been a township officer at several times; also an officer under the village charter from the beginning, and at present is its President; a dealer in real estate and securities, and always a Democrat; an officer at the organization of the Union School of the village.

**SOLOMON STONE**. Was born January 17, 1788; he was the son of Elias Stone, a native of Massachusetts. Solomon was married first to Martha Stanton Clark, who died after a few years. A few years after, he married Betsey Bradley, who was born in Salem, Washington Co., N. Y.; they had one child, Mrs. Sherman, of Bruce Township; by the two marriages there were twelve children, six of whom are living. Mr. Stone was a farmer, having taken land from the Government, on which he lived until the time of his

death, which occurred February 2, 1853, on the homestead. Mrs. Stone died in Richmond Village February 1, 1878. All but one are living in the county; came to Macomb and located his land and moved his family in September, 1843.

DAVID STONE, one of the old-time residents of Macomb, a fuller and carder by trade, was born in Massachusetts in 1793. He distinctly remembers the scenes of Washington's death, and the fact of his parents going to attend funeral services, which were held at many places; also the terrible shock attending the death of Hamilton at the hands of Aaron Burr; during the war of 1812, was called out with the militia for defense. He moved from Genesee County, N. Y., to Macomb, Mich., about the year 1836, and became a pioneer of that region, establishing himself in the trade of carder of wool and dresser of cloth; this business was destroyed by fire, and soon after, his wife, only son and two daughters died. His present home is at Lapeer City. He became a Christian early in life, joining the Congregational Church, of which he is still a devoted and consistent member; he is an active politician, and has voted for every President since 1815; always Whig and Republican. His only surviving daughter is Mrs. Dr. Hamilton, of Lapeer, with whom is his present home.

GEORGE H. STUART, son of Ebenezer and Susan (Hale) Stuart, was born in West Bloomfield, N. Y., October 20, 1813; his parents were natives of Massachusetts; his father removed to Ontario County, N. Y., and died there in 1817; his mother died at Detroit in 1858, at the age of seventy-five. Mr. Stuart passed his early life in Richmond, in the family of Mr. Nathan Hicks, attending school and working on a farm; in April, 1842, he removed to Macomb, having been married the December previous to Miss Betsey A. Jones, of the same place, who accompanied her husband to his new home; they located on land previously purchased, on Section 10, Richmond, on which he has continuously resided since that time. Mrs. Stuart was born May 18, 1817; she is the daughter of Seth Jones, of Bristol, Ontario Co., N. Y.; they have no children. Mr. Stuart has held important offices in township and society, and is a member of the Democratic party; he brought his land from a state of nature to a pleasant and productive farm.

D. T. SUTTON.

BYRON SUTHERLAND, son of Andrew and Naomi (Cooley) Sutherland, was born in Cambria, Niagara Co., N. Y., February 4, 1824; his parents were natives of Rutland County, Vt., who removed to Western New York and died in 1836; he was a soldier of the war of 1812, and was promoted to the Colonelcy of a regiment, and was discharged with honor; his mother died at Romeo in 1871. The subject of this sketch removed to Macomb in the year 1849, and located land on Section 10, in Richmond Township, which is a portion of his present farm. He was married, January 1, 1849, to Sarah A., only child of Noah Cooley, of Washington Township; she was born in Niagara County, N. Y., September 30, 1824; the fruits of this marriage have been Sarah, born November 26, 1849, married H. Woodward and lives in Flint; Andrew B., born September 9, 1851, married Lou DeLand and lives in Memphis Village; Emma A., born January 13, 1854, living with a brother at Romeo; Noah C., born August 13, 1856, married Stella Skillman and lives near Romeo; Anna N., born July 9, 1858, lives at home; William D., born November 19, 1860, lives at home; Elmer B., born June 22, 1862, lives at home; Irving C. and Earnest A. (twins), born March 25, 1865, also at home. Mr. Sutherland has been an officer of the township, and is the owner of a well-situated and fertile farm of 250 acres. The father of Mrs. Sutherland was born at Rutland, Vt., November 26, 1804; moved to Romeo in 1831 and cleared the homestead farm, where he died April 10, 1877. Her mother was born in Allegany County, N. Y., November 14, 1807, and died at Romeo November 16, 1880; her ancestors took part in the Revolution.



STEPHEN, G. TAYLOR, son of Elijah and Clarissa Taylor, a native of New Hampshire, and his mother's great-grandfather was Lord Granville, of England. Mr. Stephen Taylor was born in Carroll County, N. H., October 13, 1835, one of eight children, all living but one; also their father and mother, in their native State, had lived together for fifty-seven years. He came to Michigan in 1856; was a school-teacher near Baltimore one term, and then engaged as a clerk in a dry goods store until 1859, when he removed to Memphis and engaged in the dry goods trade in that village; this was continued for a few years, when Orl Rix became associated with him, which partnership was continued until the business was closed out in 1864. At this time, Mr. Taylor engaged in the milling business with Mr. Rix, and, on Mr. Rix retiring in 1877, Mr. A. D. Taylor became a partner, which continues at the present time. Mr. Taylor was married, in August, 1861, to Sarah A., daughter of Orl Rix, of Royalton, Vt.; she was born at Memphis July 13, 1843; their children are as follows: Charles R., born February 4, 1863, now in Detroit; Adrian G., born May 20, 1867; May L., born September 6, 1877. Mr. Taylor has been a member of the Congregational Church of the village for sixteen years, and a Deacon of the same: Mrs. Taylor has also been a member the same length of time. He has been for a long time connected with the Sunday school, and active in all the improvements of the village. In politics, he is a Democrat.

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

### WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP.

The meeting to organize the township of Washington was held at the house of Alvin Nye (where Emulous Stone lived in 1877) in April, 1827. Daniel Thurston was called upon to preside, and Otis Lamb was chosen Clerk. It was then proposed that some one would propose a name; many names were given and passed over, until at length the Chairman said: "I move that we name the town in honor of the father of our country." The name was accepted enthusiastically, and confirmed by act of organization. At that time there were not over forty families in the township.

#### ORGANIZATION.

Washington Township, comprising Towns 4 and 5 north, in the twelfth range east, was erected under powers given in the act of April 12, 1827, and the first town meeting was ordered to be held at the house of John Holland, the last Monday in May, 1827. The first town meeting was held at the schoolhouse, near John D. Holland's, May 28, 1827. Gideon Gates was chosen Moderator, and Isaac Andrus, Clerk. The election resulted in the choice of John A. Axford, for Supervisor; John D. Holland, Clerk; Daniel B. Webster, Collector and Constable; Asahel Bailey, John Bennett and Nathan Nye, Assessors; Alexander Tackles, John Bennett, James Starkweather, Commissioners; Albert Finch and Joseph Miller, Overseers of the Poor, and Alvin Nye, Constable; Asahel Bailey, Elon Andrus, Edward Arnold, Poundmasters; George Wetson, Otis Lamb, Robert Townsend. Nathan Nye, Daniel Hayden, William Allen, Philip Price, Albert Finch and Isaac Skillman, Overseers of Highways, appointed by the County Commissioners in March, 1827.

Among the first acts of the new board was that to raise \$25 for the support of the poor. On August 15, 1827, a special election was held to select a Constable and Collector, vice Daniel B. Webster, resigned, when William Price was chosen. The principal township officers, elected since the year of organization, are named in the following list:

## TOWN ROSTER.

Supervisors—John S. Axford, 1827-28; Gideon Gates, 1828-33; Caleb Wilbor, 1833-38; County Commissioners, 1838-43; John Keeler, 1843-44; Erastus Smith, 1844-45; John Keeler, 1845-47; Noah Cooley, 1847-49; Erastus Smith, 1849-50; Elisha Calkins, 1850-51; Noah Cooley, 1851-53; Elisha Calkins, 1853-55; Marshall S. Hadley, 1855-56; George H. Fenner, 1856-57; Hugh Gray, 1857-58; Erastus Smith, 1858-72; Jerome W. Nyma, 1872-81; Stephen B. Cannon, 1881-82.

In the foregoing list of Supervisors, it must be remembered that from 1818 to the date of township election, in 1827, the county was governed by Commissioners; from that period until 1838, by Supervisors; from 1838 until early in 1843, by County Commissioners, when the Supervisors' Board was re-established.

Clerks—John D. Holland, 1827-31; Horace Foote, 1831-32; James Starkweather, 1832-33; John D. Holland, 1833-45; Otis Lamb, 1836-50; Albert Nye, 1850-51; Otis Lamb, 1852-53; George Washer, 1853-54; Charles F. Mallary, 1854-58; A. H. Poole, 1858-59; Albert E. Leete, 1859-60; C. F. Mallary, 1860-70; Nathan G. Bates, 1870-71; Charles C. Bradley, 1871-76; Collins Bradley, 1876-77; Byron J. Flumerfelt, 1877-78; Eber J. Dudley, 1878-82.

Treasurers—Daniel B. Webster, 1827; William Price, 1828; Alvin Nye, 1829; Gad Chamberlin, 1830; Hiram Calkins, 1831-33; H. Van Kleek, 1834; James H. Rose, 1837; Hiram Calkins, 1840; Orin P. Southwell, 1842; James H. Rose, 1844; Orsel Dudley, 1851; Marvin Wilbur, 1855; Morgan Nye, 1857; Truman R. Andrus, 1858; John Cannon, 1861; Emulias Stone, 1863; Theron Cole, 1865; Elias L. Stone, 1867; Theron Cole, 1868; James H. Rose, 1870; Aaron B. Rawles, 1875; Jonathan Stone, 1877; Edward W. Andrus, 1879; Jonathan Stone, 1881.

Justices of the Peace—Ezra B. Throop, 1827; Gideon Gates, 1829; Otis Lamb, John Bennett, 1830; J. B. Hollister, 1831; Alexander Tackles, 1832; Wells Waring, 1833; Azariah Prentiss, 1834; Alexander Tackles, M. Shaw, D. W. Noyes, Orsel Dudley, C. F. Snover, Wells Waring, 1836; Hiram Sherman, 1837; John Lawrence, Justin H. Butler, Alexander Tackles, 1838; John Lawrence, 1839; Orsel Dudley, 1840; Justin H. Butler, Thomas Wheeler, 1841; Azariah W. Sterling, 1842; John Lawrence, Cortez P. Hooker, 1843; Orsel Dudley, 1844; Cortez P. Hooker, 1845; Azariah W. Sterling, John Bates, 1846; William Park, 1847; John Bates, 1848; Caleb Wilbur, 1849; Orsel Dudley, Azariah W. Sterling, 1850; William Park, 1851; Orsel Dudley, C. C. Lamb, 1853; A. W. Sterling, 1854; William Park, 1855; Aaron Stone, James N. Cole, 1857; A. W. Sterling, 1858; William Park, 1859; S. H. Burlingham, 1860; William A. Stone, 1861; A. W. Sterling, 1862; William Park, George W. Knapp, 1863; George W. Knapp, 1864; C. F. Mallary, James M. Vaughan, 1865; Azariah W. Sterling, 1866; Edward Soule, 1867; Charles F. Mallard, 1868; James M. Vaughan, 1869; James M. Vaughan, Azariah W. Sterling, 1870; Martin Buzzell, 1871; John V. Rush, 1872; Edward Soule, 1873; Azariah W. Sterling, 1874; Martin Buzzell, 1875; John J. Snook, Cortez Fessenden, 1876; Albert Yates, 1877; Cortez Fessenden, 1878; Martin Buzzell, 1879; John J. Snook, 1880; James M. Vaughan, 1881.

The officers elected in April, 1882, were Supervisor, S. B. Cannon, Republican, 225; Chas. T. Mallory, Democrat, 71; Republican majority, 154. Clerk, E. J. Dudley, Republican, 212; William S. Badger, Democrat, 90; Republican majority, 122. Treasurer, Jonathan Stone, Republican, 220; J. L. Benjamin, Democrat, 78; Republican majority, 142.

## GRAND TRUNK RAILROAD OF MICHIGAN.

A petition to Supervisor Aratus Smith, dated January 8, 1868, requesting him to call a meeting of Washington Township, was acceded to January 16, and the meeting convened

February 13, 1868. The people voted a loan of \$33,000 to the Grand Trunk Railway of Michigan for the purposes of constructing a railroad from Ridgeway, or Richmond, to Pontiac: 236 freeholders voted for the loan, while 106 opposed it.

#### MICHIGAN AIR-LINE RAILROAD.

On May 15, 1869, a petition, signed by thirty-two citizens of Washington, to Aratus Smith, asking him to convene a meeting of freeholders to consider the question of granting aid to the Michigan Air-Line Railroad, was acceded to and a meeting called June 10, 1869. Two hundred taxpayers voted a loan of \$25,000, while 190 opposed such a loan.

#### A REMINISCENCE OF EARLY DAYS IN WASHINGTON.

The greater portion of the families named in the following paper came from the State of New York in the years 1822, 1823 and 1824; each purchased from 80 to 160 acres, generally at \$1.25 per acre, and commenced clearing up the land for permanent homes.

In the year 1824, in the fall, it was deemed advisable by the few settlers in the northern part of the town of Washington to establish a school; consequently, a site for a house was soon decided upon, a log edifice built, and a young lad named Silas Scott installed as teacher. The house, which was at the time designed to be centrally located, on Freeborn Healy's land, was built in the woods, one mile and a half south of the present village of Romeo, on the west side of the road on the hill, just beyond what is now known as the *Benjamin Model Farm*. The number of pupils in attendance in the year 1824 was twenty-seven or twenty-eight, coming in from two or three miles in different directions through the almost unbroken wilderness. The principal roads at that time were Indian trails. There was also an Indian encampment at that time on the east side of the road nearly opposite this schoolhouse, near where the railroad now crosses the brook. The gathering of so many children seemed to greatly puzzle the natives, and frequently they would, after ornamenting themselves with nose and ear jewelry, paint and feathers, steal up to the windows of the schoolhouse to take a peep at the scholars. The scholars of 1824 were three sons and one daughter of Philip Price—Samuel, Polly, Philip and James. Those of other families, Horace Arnold, Robert Arnold, Phoebe Arnold, Thomas Woodman, Horace Tacklee, Horton Healy, Paulina Healy, Rosanna Chandler, Orsamus Webster, Samantha Webster, Edwin Gould, Adelia Gould, Elijah Thorington, Miranda Thorington, Lucy Phelps, Jed Smith, David Smith, George Finch, Alpheus Finch, Wesley Finch; these Finch boys were brothers of the lost child; Harrison Kittridge, Jane Gates and Wilber Gates. About one-half of the number are still living. Silas Scott, the teacher, after closing his school in the spring of 1825, purchased a farm in sight of Romeo Village, where he resided until his death, a few years ago, leaving one son, Frank Scott, who, at the present writing, resides on the same farm, and is also at the present time teaching school in the same neighborhood that his father taught fifty-seven years ago. With three or four exceptions (the families of Thorington, Scott and Arnold), the early settlers at that time have either died or removed, and others have taken their places. Large, well-cultivated fields, nice residences and splendid roads are now to be seen on every hand, instead of Indian encampments, trails and dense forests. And the trials and privations endured by those early, hardy settlers are, by the present generation in their abundance, scarcely remembered.

#### THE CRISSMAN SCHOOL.

The Crissman School District was organized February 12, 1848, from fractions taken from the surrounding districts. The first school meeting was held February 26, 1848, at the house of J. J. Crissman, when the following officers were elected: F. S. Crissman, Moderator; Clinton Sowles, Assessor; John Bates, Director. The first schoolhouse was



*Nathan Keeler*

( DECEASED )



*Mary J. Keeler*



built by Alvin Baldwin, and was finished September 15, 1851. The size of this building was 20x25 feet, and its cost \$233.88. The first district school was taught by Miss Laura Parrish (now Mrs. Charles Crissman, of Mt. Vernon) for a consideration of \$2 per week. She taught fifteen weeks and had twenty-seven pupils. The schoolhouse in use at the present time was built by William H. Jersey during the summer of 1869. The cost of this building was \$1,000, and its location close by the site of the old house.

#### SCHOOLS.

There are five district schools and three fractional district schools in the township. The Directors for the year 1881-82 were Samuel C. Ritter, I. N. Brabb, D. T. Smith, M. H. Crissman, Ira Wood, W. H. Balesole, W. W. Vaughan and E. Rowley. There are six frame and two brick school buildings, valued at \$6,590. During the year ending September, 1881, no less than fourteen teachers were engaged, to whom the sum of \$1,559.50 was paid. The number of children of school age in the township in 1880-81 was 370, of which number only 264 attended school. The total expenditures of the township for school purposes during the year ending September 5, 1881, was \$2,713.73, of which sum \$357.38 accrued from the State school fund.

A reference to the schools of Bruce will point out the fact that a number of children belonging to Washington Township are enumerated as belonging to the Union School of Romeo, and noticed in the Bruce school statistics.

#### A TEMPERANCE BUILDING.

The first building raised in this vicinity without the use of whisky was the present residence of J. R. Manley, in 1838. The architect and builder, the late Chauncey Church, was interested in the temperance cause and would have no spirituous liquors at any of his raisings. After the work on this occasion was done, he mounted on the topmost timber and delivered the following original toast:

"This frame is of oak, it stands upon rocks,  
 'Twas framed upon honor for Elias Wilcox,  
 And since it is raised and things are all right,  
 'Tis Elias' home and Nancy's delight.  
 We've had no whisky, we don't care for that,  
 We'll have something better than rum or wild cat.  
 So let us be merry, both Democrat and Whig,  
 And we'll go to the house and get some baked pig."

#### MENTION OF A FEW OLD SETTLERS.

In August, 1823, Mrs. Nancy Anne Lamb Andrus and her husband, with John Holland, Polly Greene and Laura and Aurilla Miller, formed the first Methodist class in Washington Township, meeting from house to house, often several miles apart, for seasons of prayer and praise. They were models of hospitality and all were made welcome, particularly the traveling ministers, and their houses were known for many years as the preachers' home. The Andrus house was also the headquarters for all the land-lookers and travelers, and hundreds were fed and lodged within their small but hospitable dwelling. They struggled through almost incredible hardships, but reared all their ten children and saw them all married. Mr. Andrus died in July, 1865, and the widow has since resided with her daughter-in-law, having lived to witness many changes in church and society, and never losing her interest in either, although for a few years she has been unable to leave home. She retained her faculties, except hearing, to the last, and, until a few weeks of her death, she sewed as many hours in a day as any seamstress, and her work was always very nicely done. Five of the children have outlived the parents—Mrs. Laura Hamlin, of Rochester; Dr. W. W. Andrus,

of Utica; Loren Andrus, Mrs. S. A. Babbitt and Mrs. J. M. Vaughan. Mrs. Andrus belonged to a family remarkable for their longevity, and there is one sister now living who does her own work at the age of ninety-four.

#### REMINDERS OF THE PAST.

There was regular circuit preaching here before there was any schoolhouse built in this town. The minister's name was Petit, not Pattee, and he used to preach at the house of Joseph Miller, standing on the ground where the hotel now stands. The going to Utica was on quarterly meeting occasions, and they used to go with ox teams or on foot. The first schoolhouse was built about a hundred rods from the corners south, and on land belonging to George Wilson, nearly opposite the residence of Mrs. Marquis Nye. The next, on the corners where the brick one now stands, three miles south of Romeo. The third was opposite the cemetery.

#### METHODIST CHURCH.

The original class of Methodists was formed here in 1823, consisting of six persons—John Holland, Elon Andrus, Nancy Andrus, Polly Greene, Aurilla Miller and Laura Miller. They met at first in prayer-meetings from house to house, the nearest preaching being at Utica, where they occasionally went, until the building of the log schoolhouse opposite the present cemetery. Rev. Elias Petit is supposed to have been the first minister, and his circuit extended nearly 500 miles. After a few years, a log schoolhouse was built on the main road, and, in 1839, a frame schoolhouse was erected, nearly opposite the residence of Loren Andrus, and religious services were conducted there until the building of the present church edifice in 1846. There were always two ministers on the charge, and Ebenezer Steele and Nelson Barnum were stationed here then. There is no record of anything pertaining to the society previous to the building of the church, but under date of February 12, 1846, we find the following: "The Trustees for the First Methodist Episcopal Church in Washington contracted with Chauncey Church to build a meeting-house for said M. E. Church, on the west side of Section 24, in said township, opposite Dr. Cooley's garden, said house to be 36x50 feet, without a belfry, to be finished by the 1st day of January, 1847, for the sum of \$1,150." This was signed by Elon Andrus, Abel Warner, Benjamin McGregor, David W. Noyes, John Keeler.

The same Trustees afterward contracted with L. D. Cowles to build a belfry, to be completed at the same time, for \$150. The necessary money was raised for the building by the sale of slips, the prices ranging from \$10 to \$40, and, of the forty slips thus sold, but four of the original purchasers are here to claim their property—Jesse Norton, J. W. Manley, Loren Andrus and J. M. Vaughan. The building was accepted and paid for on December 28, 1846, at which time it was dedicated by Rev. Mr. Crane, at that time Presiding Elder of this district.

Many changes were effected in the church building. In 1854, a bell was donated by J. Z. Kelsey. Other improvements were made in 1869. On January 30, 1878, the renovation of the house was completed and its re-dedication accomplished.

#### THE WASHINGTON UNION CHURCH SOCIETY.

For many years previous to the organization of this society, all religious services were held in the church building dedicated by the Methodist Episcopal society, then the only house of worship in the village of Washington. The church, although dedicated by the Methodist Episcopal society, the expense incurred by extensive repairs and the erection of suitable sheds adjoining was shared in by the entire community, without regard to religious belief.

In the spring of 1879, the Trustees of the Methodist Episcopal society asserted their legal right to the exclusive control and use of the property, soon after closing their doors

against a denomination on account of its creed. This society was then organized, July 5, 1879, adopted the following: "Any church building that now, or that may hereafter, be owned by this society, shall always be free from sectarian control, and no religious society, or any claiming to be such, orthodox or unorthodox, shall be denied the use of said church building, simply on account of its religious belief." The first Trustees were Timothy Lockwood, William A. Stone, Henry Bennett, Edward W. Andrus and William W. Vaughan.

During the fall of 1879, the society erected a commodious structure at an expense exceeding \$3,000, which was formally dedicated February 26, 1880. Religious services are held each Sabbath, the Rev. C. W. Knickerbocker, of Wayne, alternating with Rev. John Young, of Romeo, and Rev. William Arlington, of Richmond. The society has a large membership and is in a prosperous condition.

#### SOUTH BURIAL-GROUND.

The affairs of the South Burial-Ground Society were at a stand-still, as there has been no gathering of that association for twenty-two years, or since March, 1860, until the Clerk, J. M. Vaughan, called a meeting for April 29, 1882. The Trustees of that long-ago time have all passed away, but the officers were re-elected, and a new fence, with other improvements, will be the result of the gathering, the new and old officers standing as follows: President, Loren Andrus; Clerk, J. M. Vaughan; Collector, C. M. Bates; Sexton, Michael Widrig; Assistant Sexton, John Dotsert; Trustees, E. W. Andrus, Elijah Wilson, Albert Yates.

#### VILLAGES OF THE TOWNSHIP.

Washington Village contains 225 inhabitants. The locality was first settled in 1818. The village is sixteen miles northwest of Mt. Clemens and thirty miles north of Detroit, with which cities it is connected by the Michigan Air-Line and Grand Trunk Railroads. Formerly, its nearest shipping-point was Utica, seven miles south, on the D. & B. C. R. R., and with which it was connected with a daily line of stages. It has Methodist Episcopal and Union Churches, a graded school, express, daily mail, east and west. Principal exports, wheat, wool and fruit. The business circle of the village is made up as follows: Charles Bennett, blacksmith; Thomas Brabb, capitalist; George H. Cannon, civil engineer; Miss L. Davis, music-teacher; Ida Lamb, teacher of public school; Jay Miller, wind-mill agent; Byron Norton, pianos and music-teacher; W. W. Norton, pianos and organs; H. & M. Roberts, hotel and furniture dealers; J. H. Rose, carpenter and builder; Abram Shepherd, boot and shoemaker; David G. Stewart, carpenter; Adelbert Stone, general store and express agent; Stone Bros., general store; Isaac Terpening, wind-mill agent; William W. Vaughan, insurance agent and Notary; George A. Woodward, teacher in public school; Albert Yates, physician.

Mt. Vernon is a small post office village in Washington Township, Macomb County, seventeen miles northwest of Mt. Clemens Court House and five northeast of Rochester, on the D. & B. C. R. R., its nearest shipping-point connection therewith by semi-weekly mail. In the immediate vicinity are two churches—Baptist and Methodist—and district school. The business men of the village are named as follows: Alpheus Baldwin, Constable; Jeremiah Cole, blacksmith; J. N. Fangboner, painter; Mark Fangboner, wagon-maker; Joseph McCluer, live stock; John Major, live stock; E. J. Mann, painter; Rev. W. H. Mills, Baptist; J. J. Snook, Notary and Justice; M. L. Townsend, live stock dealer.

The number of farms in the township in 1850 was 116; of acres under cultivation, 10,825; of bushels of wheat raised, 27,436; of corn, 26,983; of all other kinds of grain, 15,945 bushels; of potatoes, 5,775 bushels; of wool, 19,495 pounds; of butter, 28,710 pounds; of cheese, 11,424 pounds.



Twenty-four years later, in 1874, there were 196 farms, containing 16,404 acres of improved land, valued at \$1,215,990. There were 34,004 bushels of wheat raised; 35,560 bushels of corn, and 42,640 bushels of other grains. The potato crop yielded 9,873 bushels. The product of the dairy was 55,905 pounds of butter; 10,300 pounds of cheese; 34,922 pounds of wool were sent to market, and 70,675 pounds of pork sold outside the township.

The population, in 1850, including the southern half of Romeo, was 1,541; in 1874, it reached 2,099, and, in 1880, distinct from Romeo, contained a population of 2,052.

#### REMINISCENCES OF C. HARLOW GREEN.

From an address delivered before the Macomb County Pioneer Society, at Washington, May 26, 1881, by C. Harlow Green, the following references to the early times in Washington are extracted: "In the fall of 1824, a log schoolhouse was built south of Washington Village on the west side of the road, just beyond the hollow, where a streamlet flowed, nearly opposite the village residence of the late Marcus Nye. Evidences of this building were found scattered around even in 1881. The teacher for that summer was Miss Emeline Allen, a younger sister of the early settlers—William and John Allen. During the winter of 1824-25, Isaac Andrus, a brother of Elon Andrus, presided over the school. During the summer of 1825, Miss Allen was employed as teacher, and the succeeding winter she was succeeded by Isaac Andrus. The winter schools of 1826-27 and of 1827-28 were conducted by Nathaniel Augustus Baldwin, an old settler near Rochester.

John Chapman, the mathematician—the man, who, back in the State of New York, was equal to and performed the principal portion of the work in compiling Ostrander's arithmetic, while Tobias Ostrander managed to get all the credit—taught the school in 1828-29. During the winter term of 1829-30, Abel Webster, a younger brother of Price B. Webster, presided over the school. Among the pupils of the school, the following names are remembered: Elias and Julia Wilcox; Sylvester, Emily, Orpha and John Darling; Arba, Alphonso, Orlando, Arba, Jr., Calvin and James Richards; John, Mary, Jane, Amy Ann, Chauncey and Joseph Chapman; Lester Niles; Durr and Adelia Giddings; Abel, Laura, Elizabeth, Fayette, Olier, Mary and Squire Warren; Jeremiah, Electa, Armanda, William, Timothy, Maria and Rhoda Ann Lockwood; Solomon, Eunice, Harriet, Amarilla, Almeron and Amos Wales; George, Alfred, Eliza, Marvin, Jane Hanscom; George Stebbins; Abram, Mary and Horace Wilson; Daniel and Eveline Miller; Elon, Laura, Jerusha, Clarissa, Truman; Loren, Calista, William, Elon, Jr., and Nancy Andrus; Joseph, Levi, Worcester, Laura and Adela Miller; Iddo and Julia Warner; John, Harvey, Harry, Harmon and Hiram Bennett; Sardis, Orman, Sardis Hand and Mary Burlingham; Barnabas, Cyrus, Ransom and Edwin Miller; Charles, Emeline, Lois and Maria Dudley Beagle; Otis, Linus, Eliza, Hiram and Emily Lamb; Ezra, Samantha, John and Ezra, Jr., Bel-lows; Lazarus Green; C. Harlow Green; Price B., Harvey, Harlow and Hubbard Webster. The names of the teachers best remembered are Isaac Montfore, Isaac Andrus, John Chapman, John D. Holland, Baldwin, Webster, Dalby, Noyes, Price and Miss Allen.

The first circuit ministers were Rev. Messrs. Plympton and Petit. The next was Mr. Jones. He it was, who, in a sermon in the Holland Schoolhouse about the year 1826, gave the first specimen of a radical temperance speech in Washington. In alluding to the whisky manufacturer, he called the distillery the "Devil's tea-pot." There was also in those days a circuit preacher named Reynolds—a sleek young man with red hair, who prized a good horse. A little later, came Frazee, a man of singular manner, sharp and ready for an emergency. Brother Baughman was also on the circuit about this time. Brother Elliott came next. He preached his farewell sermon at the old Arba Smith Schoolhouse, but returned to the circuit for another year.

For a few years, from 1834 onward, the Universalists employed a Mr. Wheeler to preach for them in the neighborhood. The Universalists were not very numerous, so that the support of their past r fell upon only a few. As report has it, Uncle George Hanscom finally became tired of paying out money, and declared that before he would continue to pay out money for preaching, as he had done, he would bell his soul and turn it out to grass."

From 1829 to 1833, there were a few Free-Will Baptists and Christian ministers in the townships, staying among the brethren of the community, particularly with the Howard and Carpenter families. Elders Shearer, Lambarker and Thomas visited the district in early years. Elder Thomas went to Ohio, where he adopted the doctrine of Alex Campbell, and, returning here, declared himself a disciple of Campbell faith.

John and his father, Joseph Holland, were in the town during the summer of 1823. The latter is well remembered among the old settlers. Other early preachers are referred to in the pages devoted to county history.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

In the sketches of the pioneers and leading men of the township may be found many instructive and entertaining incidents of settlement. The foregoing historic sketch embraces much subject of a valuable character, but to prevent, as far as possible, the repetition of facts, nothing that has been fully treated in the biographical collection is introduced into the historic sketch of the township.

JOHN ALLEN, a direct descendant of Ethan Allen, the hero of Ticonderoga, located in Washington at a very early date in the history of the county. In 1819, he traveled Westward to St. Louis, Mo.; in the general history, reference is made to him as being the builder of many of the early mills of Macomb; he is a man of sterling worth, highly esteemed and one of the oldest members of the Masonic order in this State. Mr. Allen is now aged ninety years, and in the enjoyment of good health; he resides with his son, Lee-man Allen, of Clarkston, Oakland Co., Mich.

REV. GEORGE A. AMES, P. O. Mt. Vernon, pastor of the Baptist Church, Mt. Vernon (Washington), was born December 11, 1826, in Fenner, Madison Co., N. Y.; he was educated at Madison University and entered the ministry in 1850; in January, 1851, he was ordained, at Stockbridge, Madison County; he has filled the pastorate of the churches at Sterling, Carthage, Gouverneur, Belleville and Pulaski, in the State of New York; McKeesport and Mt. Pleasant, Penn.; Sturgis, Northville and Jackson, Mich. In 1864 and 1865, he was engaged in publishing the *Christian Herald*, at Kalamazoo. He entered upon the pastorate of the church at Mt. Vernon, in September, 1879; he was married, in August, 1850, at Lenox Furnace, Madison Co., N. Y., to Julia A., second daughter of Joseph A. Palmer; she died in June, 1860. He was married again, to Martha, daughter of Ebenezer and Betsey Cline, of Jefferson County, N. Y., in July, 1863; she was born December 8, 1835; her father was a native of New York, her mother of Rhode Island. Mr. and Mrs. Ames have had three children, two of whom are living--Eliza Isabella, born in McKeesport, Penn., September 12, 1868; and James N. B., in Pulaski, N. Y., August 15, 1873. The father of Mr. Ames, Rufus Ames, was born in Tunkhannock, Penn., in May, 1797; his ancestors came from England and settled in Massachusetts at an early day; his mother was a descendant of the house of Staffords, Staffordshire, England. Sophia Blanchard, the mother of Mr. Ames, was born in April, 1798, in Rhode Island; her mother was Elizabeth Ballou, descended from the Rev. Maturin Ballou, a Huguenot refugee, who found an asylum in the colony of Roger Williams from the persecutions of the mother country.

ISAAC ANDRUS undoubtedly was cotemporary with John and Mary Andrews (Andrus), who settled in Hartford County, Conn., previous to 1672. The name appears as

Andrews, Andrus, Andruss. Isaac, Jr., settled in Shaftsbury, Vt. Isaac, Jr., son of Isaac, Jr., removed to Genesee County, N. Y.; his family consisted of six children, as follows: Elon, Linus, Truman, Russell, Isaac and Horace. Elon Andrus was born Poultney, Vt., April 4, 1786; he married Nancy, daughter of Gad and Jerusha (Ripley) Lamb, born in Tioga County, Penn., November 15, 1791; her brothers' and sisters' names were Daniel, Harry, Sally, Patty, Jerusha, Lorain, Clarissa, Maria and Ebenezer. In September, 1821, Elon Andrus left the State of New York to find a home in the Territory of Michigan, and located lands as now known in Washington Township, Section 33; the following fall, he embarked with his family from Buffalo, N. Y., on the steamer Walk-in-the-Water; an accident occurred to the boat near what was then called Fairport, near the mouth of Black River, Ohio; the passengers sailed thence via schooner to Detroit, where our pioneers were met by friends, and with ox teams were "toted" to their destination. Mr. and Mrs. Andrus early in life joined the M. E. Church, and remained firm in the faith to the end of their days; the former died July 16, 1865. "Grandma" Andrus, as she was known to all acquaintances, survived him thirteen years; she died at the old homestead the 19th of July, 1878. Their family consisted of ten children, all of whom they saw married. The seven oldest were born in Genesee County, N. Y.; the remaining three in Macomb County; their names are as follows: Laura, born September 29, 1809, married to John F. Hamlin, of Avon, Oakland Co., Mich.; children—John F. (died), Adolphus, Caroline, Belle and Laura; Jerusha, born December 1, 1810, married Hiram Wilcox; children—Solon H., Otho and Virginia (died); Clara, born July 12, 1812, married Dr. Dennis Cooley; Mr. Cooley practiced medicine for many years in Washington, and during his life accumulated an extensive botanical collection, now at the Agricultural College, in Lansing; he died May 1, 1862; two years later, Mrs. Cooley was married to Dr. S. A. Babbitt, of Ypsilanti; Loren, born June 25, 1816; at the age of twenty-one, he was employed as Assistant Engineer in the survey of what was then called the Clinton & Kalamazoo Canal; two years later, he was on the survey of the railroad between Port Huron and Flint; at twenty-five, he was married to Lucina, daughter of Lewis and Nancy (Knapp) Davis; she was born May 1, 1821, in Genesee County, N. Y.; children—Flora, born October 19, 1841, died January 31, 1847; Dwight, July 23, 1844; Frank D., August 21, 1850; L. Ward, July 13, 1852; Mary, December 5, 1854; Nancy D., March 6, 1860; Alice and Agnes, February 12, 1862; Calista E., born December 3, 1818 (see sketch of J. M. Vaughan); Truman R., born August 3, 1814, married Betsey, daughter of Richard Hotham; children—Helen (died), Edward W., George F., Fred H., Charles L., Austin (died), Truman R. died February 9, 1866; William W., born July 25, 1821, married Ellen, daughter of John and Jane Summers, February 1, 1849; children—Rosette, William S., Truman M. (died), Henry J. (died) and John C.; Mr. Andrus practiced medicine for a number of years in Utica, where he now resides; was a member of the Constitutional Convention at Lansing, in 1867; is the present State Senator from the Twentieth District: Elon A., born July 14, 1823, married to Aurelia Eggleston; one child, Ada; he has not been heard from for the past ten years; supposed he died in California; Nancy M., born July 14, 1823, married to Milo M. Davis, June 16, 1844; children—Albert E. (died), Lucelia L., Marion B., Flora L., Ida M. and Clara B.; she died October 4, 1871; Rosette, born July 14, 1823, married, November 26, 1846, to Dr. Myron C. Kenney; died October 17, 1847. The Andrus family, politically, are Republican.

JOHN BABBITT (pronounced Bah-bay), a Frenchman, with his wife, an English woman, came from England between 1600 and 1625, and settled in Massachusetts; his son, John Babbitt, was born in 1664; Seth, 1690; Nath. 1731; Uri, 1760; Samuel A., October 4, 1811; Darwin, January 15, 1845; brother of the above, A. Dwight, January 13, 1850, died of yellow fever, at New Orleans, October 20, 1878.

FRANK BAILEY, P. O. Romeo, was born November 10, 1855, in Oxford, Oakland Co., Mich.; is the son of James F. and Frances (Snover) Bailey; his father was born in 1824, in Delaware County, N. Y.; he was the son of John and Millie Bailey, born, respectively, in Connecticut and Massachusetts; Frances Snover Bailey was born in 1832, in Huron County, N. J.; was the daughter of Charles F. and Susanna Snover, and died March 14, 1877; her father died November 25, 1851, aged sixty; her mother died April 11, 1837, aged forty-two years. Frank Bailey of this sketch was married, March 26, 1879, to Sarah M., daughter of William L. and Mary A. (McKibbin) Markle, of Oxford, Oakland Co., Mich., born December 24, 1837, in the Province of Ontario, Canada; her father was a native of Canada, born in 1825, son of John M. and Hannah Markle; her mother was the daughter of William and Mary (Sterling) McKibbin, born in 1832. Mr. McKibbin was born in 1808; his wife in 1809, in Scotland; her father, Archie Sterling, was a native of Scotland. Mr. Bailey is by occupation a farmer, and has a farm on Section 15, Washington Township.

ISAAC N. BRABB, P. O. Romeo, was born August 23, 1832, in Avon, Oakland Co., Mich.; his father, Isaac Brabb, was born in Yorkshire, England, in 1794, and came to America in 1830, settling in the Territory of Michigan, with his wife and five children, all of whom are living; after a few months' stay in Detroit, he rented a farm near Rochester, Oakland County, and, four years later, bought and located on the place known as the old Brabb farm, on Section 4, in Washington Township, where he lived for twenty-three years; he then removed to Romeo, where he died, April 13, 1876; his wife, Hannah Hudson Brabb, was a native of Yorkshire, England, born in 1799, and died at Romeo March 24, 1872. Mr. B. has been mainly occupied as a farmer, but had also been engaged to a considerable extent in the purchase and sale of real estate, and operating somewhat as a capitalist. His home estate in Washington includes 180 acres of first-class land, on Section 4, with fine and substantial dwelling and all necessary outbuildings. Mr. B. is a fine type of the thoroughgoing, enterprising, public-spirited agriculturist—one of the sort of men who form the substance of American manhood; all enterprises for the benefit of the whole of mankind engage his earnest interest; in 1862, he went to England to visit the place of his ancestors' birth and to attend the World's Fair, held at London that year; he attended the Centennial celebration held at Philadelphia and the Atlanta Exposition of Georgia. Mr. B. was married, November 23, 1864, to Olive Eliza, daughter of Joel W. and Julia Wilcox Manly; she was born in Macomb Township December 3, 1841; her father was born February 19, 1810, and is now living in Shelby Township; her mother was born in Rush, Monroe Co., N. Y., October 13, 1822; they have three children, born as follows: Earnest Manly, May 6, 1867; Howard S., August 1, 1871; Robert H., June 4, 1873; they have also an adopted daughter, Agnes M., born December 24, 1874. Both parents are members of the M. E. Church of Romeo. Mr. B. is a Republican in politics. Mrs. B. was a teacher for five years.

THOMAS BRABB was born January 22, 1820, in Yorkshire, England; he is the son of George and Elizabeth Brabb; the former was born in England March 9, 1799; he came to America in 1831; they landed at Quebec after a voyage of fourteen weeks and one day; the ship's crew lost their bearings in a ten days' fog, and drifted northward until they found themselves among icebergs and whales in great numbers; it was July and August, but it was so far toward the pole that winter wraps were a necessity. Mr. Brabb, Sr., settled in Washington, Macomb County, in October, 1832, on forty acres of land, on Section 5, where he built a house which was his home for about eight years, when he purchased land adjoining, on which he erected a more substantial dwelling; he continued to add to his landed possessions until at the time of his death, in April, 1864, he owned 322 acres of good land. His wife was born January 23, 1799, in England, and died in Washing-

ton, December, 1835. Mr. Brabb lived with his parents until the age of fourteen, when he became mail messenger from Mt. Clemens to the light-house at Port Huron, via Utica, Washington, Romeo and St. Clair; he made one trip each week; he resumed farming, and, in 1855, bought a small farm, on Section 33; in 1863, he bought forty acres on Section 27; in 1855, he engaged in shoemaking and mercantile transactions on a limited scale, which he continued until 1863. Mr. Brabb was married, June 19, 1846, to Phoebe R. Batchelder, of Romeo; she was born in Utica, this county, September 1, 1828, and is the daughter of Asa and Mary R. Batchelder, the former of New England stock, the latter born in Canada, of French lineage. Mr. Batchelder died in 1856; his wife is still living. Mr. Brabb is a member of the Patrons of Husbandry and is a Republican; he has led a life of frugal and persevering industry, and is moving down the sunset side of life in a competency which is the result of his own efforts and good judgment; he has retired from active life and lives on a small place of sixteen acres.

STEPHEN B. CANNON was born in Lodi, Washtenaw Co., Mich., September 30, 1832; his parents, the Rev. John Cannon and Sallie (Cook) Cannon, moved to Macomb County, where they have since resided, in 1834; on the paternal side, Mr. Cannon's ancestors was English; his maternal lineage is Welsh. He was married, October 13, 1853, to Sarah J., daughter of Wellborne and Jane (Littlewood) Twaddill; she was born October 22, 1833, in Scarboro, England; her parents were born in the same place in England, and her father in 1801, and died in Montreal, August 8, 1834; her mother was born May 20, 1803, and married to Wellborne, son of John Twaddill, October 16, 1830, at Scarboro; her second husband was Jeremiah Lockwood, who died December 10, 1856; she died June 10, 1857. Mr. and Mrs. Cannon have had five children, born in the following order: Arthur W., March 22, 1855; M. Jane, November 12, 1857; Heber L., August 1, 1862, died September 18, 1863; Irving D., October 1, 1866; H. Bell, October 13, 1869. Mr. Cannon occupies a fine farm of 160 acres, on Section 34, township of Washington, and is Acting Supervisor at this date, January, 1882; he is a genial, companionable gentleman, prepossessing in person, with a warmth of temperament and generosity of impulse that present his character in a strikingly favorable light; he wins and holds the confidence of his friends, is a promoter of all worthy charities and contributed greatly to the growth and perpetuation of the Union Church Society in his vicinity. Mr. Cannon is most liberal in his religious opinions, conceding to all the right of private judgment and sympathizing little with any form of ecclesiastical hierarchy; he has always been a Republican. Enlisted August 9, 1862, in the civil war, in Company B, Capt. Keeler, Twenty-second Michigan Infantry; he was mustered into the United States service August 22; went into camp at Pontiac, Oakland County, leaving for the front September 4, 1862, ex-Gov. Moses Wisner, Colonel, commanding; the regiment served mainly in Kentucky, Tennessee and Georgia; at the terrible battle at Chickamauga, it became practically annihilated, going into the engagement with 600 rifles and mustering about fifty at its termination, with most of its officers in the hands of the enemy, where they remained some months. Mr. Cannon held an honorable position in his regiment, was frequently promoted and honorably discharged at the close of the war. Mr. Cannon is a member of the Grange and belongs to the Masonic order.

GILBERT F. CONKLIN, P. O. Washington, was born September 18, 1806, in Orange County, N. Y.; is the son of Gilbert and Mary Conklin; his parents were natives of New York, of English and French lineage; in 1832, Mr. Conklin bought fifty acres of land on Section 32, in Washington, which he has increased to 150 acres by purchase; at the time of his settlement, the country was in its primeval condition, and Mr. Conklin encountered all the struggles and privations of the early pioneer, which awakened all his energy and perseverance to overcome, but he made a success of his contest with circum-

stances, and ranks among the best element of Macomb County. He was married, March 11, 1830, to Eunice Thompson, of Cayuga County, N. Y.; they have had three children—John, born March 13, 1831, died April 5, 1836; Peter T., born October 8, 1835, and Mary Jane, July 18, 1837; they have also an adopted daughter, Hannah, born August 11, 1852; his wife died December 5, 1878. He was a second time married, November 6, 1881, to Mrs. Phoebe J., widow of Noah Baker, of Mentz, Cayuga Co., N. Y.; she is the sister of his first wife, born August 17, 1817. Mr. and Mrs. Conklin are members of the Baptist Church, of Mt. Vernon; he is, politically, a Democrat and cast his first vote for Andrew Jackson.

DR. DENNIS COOLEY (deceased), the son of Chloe Allen, who was the daughter of Caleb Allen, who was the son of Samuel Allen, who was the son of Edward Allen, who was the son of one Allen who emigrated to America from Scotland about the year 1660. Edward married Mary Painter; Samuel married Hannah Hawks; Caleb married Judith Hawks; Chloe married Eli Cooley; Dennis married Elizabeth Anderson, of Deerfield, Mass., and, in 1836, married Clara Andrus, of Macomb County. Dr. Dennis Cooley was born at Deerfield, Mass., February 18, 1789; received his primary and preparatory education in the schools of his native town, and completed his studies at the Medical College of Berkshire, Mass., from which he graduated in August, 1822. The Massachusetts Medical Society admitted him to practice in his profession by a complimentary note in the same year; he soon after went South and engaged in the practice of his profession in Georgia, five years; returning from that State, he remained at home one year, and then removed to Macomb, in July, 1827, and located in Washington Township, where he resumed his practice, in which he continued until the year 1856, when failing health caused him to relinquish his business; he was a great lover of science, a skilled botanist, and had collected a fine and large cabinet of natural and scientific objects. The older residents of the county remember him with feelings of respect and greatest good will. He married, May 16, 1830, Elizabeth Anderson, of Deerfield, Mass., by whom he had two children—Etta, born September 6, 1831, died June 2, 1834; Belle, born February 6, 1834, died January 12, 1844. Mrs. Cooley died October 19, 1834. He married again, May 13, 1836, Clara, daughter of Elon Andrus, of Genesee County, N. Y.; she was born at that place July 27, 1812; her father removed to Macomb in 1822, and lived here till his death, about the year 1863. Dr. Cooley died at his home, in Washington Village, September 8, 1860; the widow was married to her present husband, May 1, 1862; she has no children; in form of worship, a Methodist. Mr. Samuel A. Babbitt was born at Danville, Vt., October 4, 1811; received his early education in his native State, and, at the age of twenty-two, gave his attention to the study of medicine and physiology, attending the college courses devoted to that science, and afterward gave lectures on physiology and hygiene in various places in the States of Michigan, Ohio and Indiana, for ten years. In the year 1862, he married the widow of Dr. Cooley, and since that time has resided at Washington Village. Dr. Cooley was appointed Postmaster of Washington Township, July, 1836, being the successor of Otis Lamb, the first incumbent, which he held continuously twenty-three years under several administrations.

CHARLES C. CRISSMAN, E. O. Mt. Vernon, son of Benjamin Crissman and grandson of John Crissman, a native of New Jersey, and of Susan (Kern) Crissman, a native of Pennsylvania; he is one of the most prosperous agriculturists of Washington Township. In the Crissman family history can be found a more extended reference to Mr. Crissman. Mrs. C. C. (Parish) Crissman, daughter of Harvey Parish, and granddaughter of Jeremiah Parish, born in Connecticut February 17, 1765, and of Abott Sykes Parish, born in Bethel, Vt., February 16, 1769, is referred to in the personal sketch

of Mrs. J. J. Crissman, and again in that of the Sykes family; her sons, Jehiel and Joseph, are extensive sheep farmers in Kansas.

DAVID H. CRISSMAN, P. O. Washington, was born July 15, 1823, in Warren County, N. J., is the son of Benjamin and Mary (Kern) Crissman, both natives of New Jersey (see sketch of M. H. Crissman); they came to Michigan in 1833, and settled in the Township of Washington, on 240 acres of land, on Section 29, where they lived until the father's death, May 7, 1862. Mr. Crissman of this sketch commenced farming for himself about twenty-nine years ago, and bought 120 acres on Section 28, which he has increased to 177 acres, and brought to an advanced state of improvement, with commodious dwelling and other farm buildings. He was married, December 28, 1848, to Olive M. Meeker, of Bruce, Macomb County; she was born June 21, 1831, in Rochester, N. Y.; they have five children living—Benjamin A., born December 4, 1849; M. Jay, October 25, 1857; John I., June 12, 1859; Charles O., January 23, 1862; Mertie E., December 28, 1867. Politically, Mr. C. is a Democrat.

ETHO J. CRISSMAN, P. O. Romeo, was born July 8, 1855, in Washington, Macomb Co., Mich.; is the son of Frederick S., and Eliza (Smith) Crissman, the former a native of New Jersey, the latter of England (see sketch of F. S. Crissman). Mr. Crissman has followed the vocation of farmer all his life; his estate comprises 160 acres, on Sections 15, 16 and 21; his new and elegant dwelling is situated on Section 16, and was recently constructed, at a cost of \$3,000. He was married, December 17, 1878, to Nellie D., daughter of Israel A. and Margaret (Moon) Park, of Oakland Township, Oakland County, born June 16, 1857, in Lapeer County, Mich.; her father is a native of Michigan; her mother, of England. Mr. Crissman is a Republican in politics.

FREDERICK SNOVER CRISSMAN, P. O. Romeo, was born at Sandiston, Sussex Co., N. J., March 5, 1817; his paternal grandparents, Charles and Margaret (Snover) Crissman, were natives of Germany and emigrated to America a few years prior to the Revolution, as did his maternal ancestors. Both grandsires were engaged in the struggle for independence, his mother's father having a fort on his place garrisoned for frontier duty. Jonas Crissman, father of Mr. C. of this sketch, was born in Knowlton, Sussex (now Warren County), N. J., in 1781, and died December 14, 1876, in his ninety-fifth year. Susan (Snover) Crissman, wife of Jonas, was born in the same place, in 1791. and died April 29, 1858; three of their ten children survive; they, with three daughters, are buried in the cemetery at Romeo. Mr. F. S. Crissman, with his sister, Mrs. A. J. Sikes, of Romeo, has erected to their memories a handsome monument of Vermont granite, at a cost of \$1,000. The Crissman family set out for Michigan in September, 1836. The father had bought three "80's" in June previous, in Oreon, Oakland County. F. S. and his brother proceeded to Buffalo with a horse and wagon, where they expected to join the family party traveling by water, but the latter was delayed by a break in the canal, and the sons took passage on the "Charles Townsend" for Detroit, driving their team thence to their destination. The family arrived two weeks later. Mr. Crissman was dissatisfied with his father's purchase and expressed his opinion of the stony, unpromising character of the land without reserve, which resulting in his securing the means of making a purchase of the northeast quarter and south half of the southeast quarter of Section 20, Washington. His father offered him \$300 for his bargain, and promised to buy for him the southwest quarter of the school section (16) when it came into market, if he would remain at home until that period. This arrangement was partly consummated, and Mr. Crissman holds the patent from the Government for the possession of his homestead of 160 acres. It was virgin soil, and he entered upon the work of clearing in January, 1840; in September the same year, the wheat crop was in, and the harvest the following year yielded 3,340 bushels of grain, which he sold at \$1 a bushel. In the winter he "got out"

the lumber for his house and barn, both of which structures, remodeled after modern method, the family now occupy. He was married, March 31, 1842, to Eliza, daughter of Francis and Dinah (Day) Smith, born in England January 23, 1820; her paternal ancestors were natives of Thetford; those on her mother's side lived in Minting, Lincolnshire, England; her father sailed for America with his family in February, 1831; she was a child of eleven years and remembers distinctly the marked incidents of the passage, which lasted seven weeks, during two of which a severe storm raged, the hatchways being closed and the ship lighted by side-lamps, which were kept burning; there were two deaths on board; the burial service was read by the Captain and the bodies entombed in the wilderness of waters. They landed at Staten Island; proceeded to the city of New York, up the Hudson, via canal to Pittsford, and thence to Mendon, Monroe Co., N. Y.; in October, 1837, they went to Rochester, and traveled by canal and lake to Detroit; thence over corduroy roads to Royal Oak, and eventually to Washington, the journey consuming a week. Mr. Smith died May 31, 1866, aged seventy-two years; his wife December 15, 1867, at the age of seventy. Following is the record of the children of Mr. and Mrs. Crissman; Lorissa, born February 19, 1843, died July 31, 1875; Justina C., March 5, 1844, died August 29, 1877; Emma C., March 28, 1845, died August 27, 1845; Marsha E., April 16, 1846; Ferdinand S., November 22, 1847, died June 14, 1877; Francis J., May 18, 1849; Marium S. D., February 5, 1853; Etho J., July 8, 1855; Edwin S., September 7, 1857, died December 31, 1874; infant son, June 23, 1860, died July 9; Albert J., December 2, 1862. Mr. Crissman is rated one of the most substantial citizens of Macomb County; he has added to his real estate and personal possessions, has been Director in the Citizens' National Bank, of Romeo, since its organization and holds stock in the First National Bank. Mrs. Crissman enjoys a handsome heritage from her father's estate; she is a member of the Methodist Church at Mt. Vernon. Mr. C. was an uncompromising Abolitionist, and has been known for years as a zealous advocate of temperance. The family monument stands in the Central Cemetery, of Washington, where five children and Mr. and Mrs. Smith are buried; it is four feet, eight inches square at the base, and with die, cap, drapery, spire and Grecian urn with drapery stands twenty-one feet. It is of Vermont granite and cost \$1,400; the coping is about 35x17 feet, with corner and joint caps, and cost \$700.

JAMES J. CRISSMAN (deceased) was born July 9, 1819, in the township of Sandiston, Sussex Co., N. J.; was the son of Jonas and Susan (Snover) Crissman; the former was born in 1781, in Knowlton, Sussex (now Warren) Co., N. J., and died December 14, 1876, in his ninety-fifth year; his wife was a native of the same place and was born in 1791, and died April 29, 1858; the ancestral lines of both parents were German. Mr. C. came to Michigan in 1836, making the trip with his brother, F. S. Crissman, to Oakland County, where his father had previously purchased land, and not long after the family settled in Washington. He was married, in Washington, October 30, 1845, to Mary Parish, a native of Pike, Allegany Co., N. Y. In 1846, Mr. C. came into possession of 286 acres in Sections 3, 20 and 22, on which he lived the remainder of his life; he died August 7, 1881. Mr. and Mrs. C. had a family of eleven children, born as follows: Catalina E., November 16, 1846, died August 21, 1847; Sarah C., December 4, 1847, died October 22, 1864; Susan A., May 7, 1849; Elmina A., September 23, 1850; Alma E., April 6, 1852, died September 8, 1867; Jonas H., March 22, 1856; Carrie E., July 7, 1858; Ida May, September 13, 1860, died May 7, 1866; Clark J., October 4, 1862; Mary E., December 4, 1865, died October 4, 1866; Estella M., November 22, 1868; they were all born on their father's farm, and have never resided elsewhere. Mrs. Crissman was born February 21, 1826, and is the daughter of Harvey and Sybil (Sikes) Parish, the former born in Bethel, Windsor Co., Vt., August 29, 1796, the latter in Granville, Washington Co., N. Y., January



5, 1806; they came to Michigan in October, 1843, and lived on a farm two miles south of Romeo, until 1852, when they moved to Addison, Oakland County, where they passed the remainder of their lives; they had eight daughters and one son. Mr. P. died June 8, 1881. Mrs. P. died June 20, 1870. Jeremiah Parish, father of Harvey, was born in Connecticut February 17, 1765. Thankful Abbott Parish, his wife, was born in Bethel, Vt., February 16, 1769; they had four daughters and five sons; the remoter ancestors were natives of Connecticut; they were married August 3, 1823.

MICHAEL HETZEL CRISSMAN, P. O. Washington, was born in Blairstown, Warren Co., N. J., and is the youngest son of Benjamin and Mary (Kern) Crissman, both natives of Warren County, N. J.; the ancestors on each side were natives of Germany; Benjamin, the son of John and Johannah Schoonover Crissman. John Crissman was a soldier in the Revolution. Benjamin was born June 18, 1781; was a tailor by trade and married Mary Kern, November 12, 1812; they became the parents of seven children, born as follows: Henry K., March 21, 1813; John, November 21, 1814; Susannah, September 14, 1816; Amos O., October 9, 1818; Charles, November 10, 1820; David H., July 15, 1823, and Michael H., March 21, 1827. Mr. C. moved to the Territory of Michigan in 1833, and settled thirty miles north of Detroit, where he purchased of Benjamin Tubbs three eighty-acre tracts, with a comfortable log house on one, which was known as the "Buckhorn Tavern," and had for a sign a huge pair of antlers fastened to a pole; it was at the junction of three roads—the old Territorial road from Detroit through Royal Oak, Rochester and Romeo, to Almont, then called Tapshire; the second was known as the Tromley trail, from a French settler who owned land in Mt. Clemens and Bruce; the latter was known as Tromley Mountain; the third road ran from Hursey Mill to Washington Post Office; these roads are now all vacated. M. H. Crissman of this sketch now owns and occupies his father's farm. He was married, March 13, 1855, to Margaret Kern, of Wantage, Sussex Co., N. J.; the following is the record of their children's births: Irene (Mrs. Denison), January 5, 1857; Mellie (Mrs. Eaton), December 29, 1858; William L., February 18, 1861; C. Elmer, April 26, 1863; Ora G., October 2, 1865; Loretta, February 1, 1868; Laura, August 23, 1870; Alice, April 29, 1873; Margaret, September 28, 1875, and Michael Hugh, September 28, 1879.

EDWARD O. CURTIS, P. O. Romeo, was born November 11, 1843, in Oakland, Oakland Co., Mich.; he is the son of Zurial and Amanda Curtis, both natives of New York; he was trained to the vocation of a farmer, which calling he has pursued all his life; he resides on Section 8, of the town of Washington, where he owns 120 acres of the best quality of land, purchased by him in 1870. He was married, April 26, 1869, to Julia, daughter of Elijah and Lydia Thorington, of Washington (see sketch of George W. Thorington); she was born July 24, 1849, in the house where she now resides; they have one child—Vernon, born March 26, 1881. Mrs. C. is a member of the Mt. Vernon Baptist Church. Mr. C. adheres to the principles of the Democratic party; he has acted as School Director for three years and four terms as Road Commissioner.

OLIVER C. DUDLEY, P. O. Romeo, was born October 14, 1822, in Washington, Macomb Co., Mich.; is the son of Orsel and Lucinda Dudley, both natives of the State of New York. Mr. Dudley is a farmer, which has been his vocation through life. In 1867, he became the owner of 160 acres of land, near Romeo Village, which constitutes the family homestead; it is well improved and judiciously managed, well stocked and has a substantial dwelling, with creditable accessory buildings. Politically, Mr. Dudley is a Republican. He was married, May 1, 1834, to Mary A., daughter of Isaac and Maria Anderson, natives of New York; they came to Michigan in 1832, and bought 160 acres on Sections 13 and 14. Mr. Anderson was born February 9, 1793, and died November 16, 1859; his wife was born November 18, 1795, and died September 13, 1877. Mrs. Dudley

was born in Washington June 3, 1833. Elijah Anderson and Sally (Lyon) Anderson, her paternal grandparents, were born in New Jersey. Mr. and Mrs. Dudley have four children, born as follows: Martha, November 11, 1856 (Mrs. Thaddeus Hazleton; see sketch); Wesley A., February 14, 1859; Manley J., October 11, 1866; Hattie M., May 30, 1868.

WARNER H. EATON, P. O. Romeo, was born in Union, Tolland Co., Conn., November 26, 1836, and is the youngest of a family of seven children, all of whom lived to mature years; his father, William Eaton, was born in Connecticut September 16, 1793. In 1822, he was married to Fannie Sessions, a native of Tolland County, Conn, born August 14, 1795. In February, 1837, he set out for Michigan, in consonance with the idea that the new State offered better advantages for so large a family; he bought a farm in Washington and sent East for his family; the character of Mrs. Eaton can be readily conjectured from the fact that she made her way from Connecticut, more than a thousand miles, alone, with seven children, the eldest only twelve, the youngest a babe of six months; she came through safely with her children in five weeks, reaching her destination July 8. The staple product of Michigan was wolves, and they were more familiar than agreeable to the new settlers, but Mr. Eaton managed to capture five in various ways, securing the Government and other bounty of \$13 a head, which was a feat held in high-esteem by his fellow-pioneers, in view of its having been accomplished by a Yankee from the land of wooden nutmegs. Mr. Eaton entered courageously upon the work of improving his farm, having only his strong arms to help, no team nor farming tools being then in his possession. He died in March, 1862, having nearly reached man's allotted years; he was an indulgent father, an upright, sympathetic neighbor, a conscientious adherent to principles in all matters of whatever importance; he was a radical Democrat and a conservative in religious opinions; his wife was in every way worthy and met her responsibilities as a pioneer's wife with all the required strength and firmness of purpose; she died in November, 1875. W. H. Eaton was bred a farmer; he attended the district school winters and helped on the farm summers, until the fall of 1858, when he went to California; he was in El Dorado County until April 1861, when he left for Michigan, arriving home May 2. July 4 following, he was married to Alma, daughter of Samuel and Deborah (Banister) Aldrich, born in Armada February 14, 1843. Mr. and Mrs. Eaton reside on the farm where his parents lived, whither he was carried a babe of six months by his courageous mother from her far-away Eastern home; they have three children, born as follows: Cappie, October 21, 1864; Mary, February 19, 1866; Warner H., Jr., April 29, 1880. Mr. Eaton is giving his children educational advantages in accordance with his obligations as a kind and judicious father; he is a Democrat and a conservative in religious views.

HARVEY ELDRED, P. O. Romeo, was born July 28, 1841, in Bruce, Macomb Co., Mich.; he owns a fine farm of 240 acres in a state of advanced improvement, with substantial frame house and outbuildings; it is situated adjoining the corporation of Romeo; he also owns another farm of 240 acres, one-half mile north of Romeo. He was married, in March, 1861, to Rachel Shaw, of Washington; she died in March, 1874, leaving one child—Ratie, born March 7, 1873. Mr. E. was married again, in November, 1874, to Virginia Sholes, of Bruce; they have one child—Gracie, born April 1, 1882. Mrs. Eldred is a member of the M. E. Church. Politically, Mr. E. is a Democrat.

EMORY P. EWELL was born in Sciotia, Shiawassee County, April 12, 1859; is the son of Samuel Day Edgar and Sarah (Lintz) Ewell; his mother is the daughter of Simon and Elizabeth Lintz, natives of the Empire State, where the former still lives, aged ninety-one. Mr. Ewell traces his paternal line of descent to 1734, when his earliest authenticated ancestor, John Ewell, was born in Scotland; the latter came to America in 1759, and entered upon a seafaring life, settling at Scituate, Plymouth Co., Mass.; he became

the father of nine children. Mr. Ewell of this sketch is his sixth descendant. James Ewell, first son and child of John, enlisted with his father in the Revolutionary service. He was the fifth in Mr. Ewell's ancestral line. Following is a list in regular descent: John, James, Peleg, Philander, Samuel, D. E. and Emory. The family record clearly traced by Edwin H. Ewell, son of an elder brother of Peleg Ewell, is contained in a neatly printed and carefully compiled volume, from which these statements were culled. The family name is one of honor, and, in many instances, of distinction. Samuel D. E. Ewell was born September 27, 1835, in Shelby, Macomb County, and died April 12, 1878; his son, E. P. Ewell, succeeded to the management of the patrimonial estate, comprising 102 acres on Section 28, Washington. He was married, October 21, 1879, to Clara A., daughter of Alvin and Margaret Baldwin, (natives, respectively, of Vermont and New Jersey), of Avon, Oakland County. Mrs. Ewell was born July 29, 1860, in that county, and is a member of the Mt. Vernon Baptist Church. Mr. Ewell is a Democrat in political views; he has two brothers, born as follows: Samuel D. Ewell, August 19, 1860, and Ervin E. Ewell, October 20, 1867; the former is a resident of San Francisco, Cal.; the latter resides with his mother at Rochester, this county.

DANIEL E. FROST, P. O. Romeo, was born in Brookline, Windham Co., Vt., July 28, 1818; is the son of Samuel and Lydia (Bixby) Frost, the former born in Massachusetts, the latter in Connecticut. Mr. Frost is one of a family of twelve children, ten boys and two girls; ten of their children are living, the eldest seventy-two years of age, the youngest, forty-six years old; his parents moved to Bolivar, Allegany Co., N. Y., when he was six years old, and three years later went to Ceres, McCane Co., Penn.; in 1830, they went to Covington, Genesee Co., N. Y.; seven years after, Mr. Frost settled in Oakland County, Mich., where he was married, January 22, 1844, to Margaret Jarvis; she died June 4, 1848, leaving one son, James J., born November 21, 1844. Mr. Frost was again married, January 30, 1849, to Belinda Brownson; she died August 4, 1861, leaving three children, born as follows: Willard A., January 5, 1850; Margaret A., March 4, 1852, and William K., July 24, 1854. Mr. Frost was again married, March 6, 1862, to Mrs. Mary (Eaton) Sholes, who had one daughter—Virginia, born May 12, 1855. Mrs. Frost was born November 9, 1832, in Union, Tolland Co., Conn.; the family moved to St. Clair County in 1849, and, eighteen years after, to Romeo, where they resided seven years and a half; in the fall of 1874, they bought a farm of 280 acres, three miles south of Romeo, where they have since resided.

GILMAN E. GRAVES, P. O. Rochester, Oakland County, was born November 20, 1839, in Washington, Macomb Co., Mich.; is the son of Ephraim and Persis (Hall) Graves; his father was born in Vermont and his mother in Connecticut; both descended from natives of those States. His parents came to Michigan in June, 1827, and bought eighty acres of land on Section 32, in Washington, where his father died September 5, 1863. Mr. Graves of this sketch succeeded to the possession of the homestead, to which he has added eighty acres, making a fine farm of 160 acres; on this property there has never been an incumbrance from the day of the original purchase. Mr. Graves was married, February 20, 1860, to Jeanette Healy, of Shelby; she died September 16, 1860, and Mr. Graves was married a second time, May 1, 1862, to Hannah E., daughter of Lockwood and Emeretta Russell; her father was a native of New York, her mother of Connecticut; both probably descended from English ancestry. Mr. and Mrs. Graves have had four children, born as follows: Howard H., March 25, 1865; Jeanettie E., November 10, 1867; Adalettie W., September 22, 1869, died October 10, 1870; Kezza L., January 17, 1877. Mrs. Graves is a member of the Methodist Church, of Washington. Mr. Graves is an active and zealous member of the Macomb County Agricultural Society, and has been for

years considered among the best authorities on breeding poultry. He is a Democrat in political views.

JOHN C. GRAVES, P. O. Romeo, was born August 22, 1828, in Leroy, Genesee Co., N. Y.; is the son of Ames and Betsey (Martin) Graves, natives of New York; his parents came to Michigan in 1832, and settled in Washington; his father located on 240 acres, on Section 7, on which he lived four years, when he sold 160 acres and went to Mt. Clemens, where he engaged in keeping hotel and sold liquor three months; he then established a temperance house and continued its management to the end of the year, when he went to Oakland, Oakland County, and engaged in farming, which he followed the remainder of his life; he died January 2, 1837; his wife died in May, 1880, in Richmond, Macomb County. Mr. Graves of this sketch was married, November 12, 1850, to Ann Eliza, daughter of William and Fanny Park, of Washington, Macomb County; she was born March 6, 1832, in Onondaga County, N. Y.; her parents settled on Section 7, in Washington, in 1836, and engaged in farming; in May, 1877, they moved to the village of Romeo, where they now reside. Mr. and Mrs. Graves have four children, born as follows: Frances E., August 23, 1852; Alice M., October 24, 1853; Park C., April 10, 1856; Carrie L., February 15, 1860. Park was married, March 13, 1877, to Cora A. Thorington, of Washington, and resides with his parents; Carrie is the wife of J. C. Albertson, of Oxford, Oakland County. Mr. and Mrs. Graves are members of the M. E. Church. Mr. Graves is a Republican in politics; he has been all his life a farmer, and owns 205 acres of first-class land, with good dwelling and convenient substantial outbuildings.

LEVI P. HAINES, P. O. Romeo, son of Benjamin and Betsey Haines, was born in Mendon, Monroe Co., N. Y., November 14, 1821; the parents reared a family of twelve children, six boys and six girls; both died at seventy-two years of age, the father in 1858, the mother in 1865; they came to Michigan in 1832 and bought 160 acres of land on Sections 15 and 22, in Washington. When Mr. Haines reached his majority, he bought 160 acres of what is known as "speculators' land," and began himself to clear it for a farm; three years after, he made an exchange with a younger brother (James H. Haines) for the homestead farm in Washington, his present home. December 29, 1853, he was married to Elizabeth, daughter of William and Betsey Flumerfelt; she was born in Oxford, Warren Co., N. J., January 16, 1828; her parents came to Oakland, Oakland County, where her father now lives, aged eighty-two years. Mr. and Mrs. Haines have three children, born as follows: Mary Josephine, February 21, 1857; B: Frank, February 27, 1860; William L., February 10, 1865.

GILBERT E. HALL, P. O. Washington. Elias Hall was born in the State of New Hampshire February 9, 1799; he moved with his parents to the State of New York, where he was married to Mrs. Lydia Rood in the year 1819; he came with his family to Michigan, in 1832, where he settled on a farm owned by John Price, two miles south and one-half mile west of Romeo; here he lived one year; he then moved on a farm owned by a Mr. Porter, where he lived three years. With the mistaken idea that the timbered land was going to be the easier cleared and the better wheat land, he purchased a farm of eighty acres, five miles south and one-half mile east of Romeo. On this farm he resided until his death, a period of forty-six years. His trade was that of a blacksmith; in the early settlement of Macomb County, he was the only man in the county who could make edged tools. Mr. Hall was a respected and loved neighbor and friend, living a quiet home life and one of industry; he was a Freemason, and a Republican in politics; he was of English descent; he died in his eighty-fourth year at the home of his youngest son, Gilbert, he having had the farm on condition of caring for his parents; the date of this pioneer's decease is February 12, 1882. Lydia Whitney was born in Vermont March 5, 1795; she was married to Horace Rood, of New York State, in 1815; she had two children

—Laura, born at Pittsburgh, in 1816, and Hannah, born at Pittsburgh, in 1818. Her first husband died in 1818. She married Elias Hall in 1819, and, after a residence of thirteen years in New York, came to Michigan, in 1832; she was a good and true wife, and labored as only such a woman can to make a home and bring up her children; she was a member of the Christian Church; she died September 20, 1876, having passed her eighty-first birthday. To her seven children were born by her last husband—Horace, born at Rush, N. Y., in 1821, died in the Chattanooga Hospital in 1864; Cynthia, born in Rush, in 1823, died in infancy; Hiram, born at Rush in 1826, is now a resident of Lamotte, Sanilac Co., Mich.; Sarah, born at Rush, in 1829, died at the home of her husband, Harry Kimball, in Washington, Mich.; Minerva, born in Rush, in 1831, is now a resident of Marlette, Mich.; Cyrus, born in Washington Township, 1833, was killed at the battle near Warrentown Junction, Va.; Gilbert, born in Washington Township, 1836, is now a resident of Washington. Of the first two daughters—Laura and Hannah—Laura died at the home of her husband, Anson Grinnell, in Washington Township. The present residence of Hannah (Perry) Rood is Fentonville, Mich.

FRANK C. HARPER, P. O. Romeo, son of Francis Harper, was born in Tyrone County, Ireland, near Castlederg, June 2, 1857; he attended the national schools in Ireland for a year, when he came with his mother, six sisters and five brothers to the United States. The father, Francis Harper, was born in Tyrone County, Ireland, in 1816, and lived in that county until 1864, when he came to the United States; he was a son of Hugh Harper, also a native of Tyrone. Francis Harper was married to Miss Esther Bovaird, of Castlefinn, Donegal Co., Ireland, March 31, 1841; the children of this marriage were Hugh, born February 22, 1842; Sarah, February 16, 1844; William, January 9, 1846; Mary Jane, November 5, 1848, died August, 1865; Maggie, December 2, 1851; John, January 9, 1853; Lizzie and Elliott (twins), February 22, 1855; Frank C., June 2, 1857; Rebecca, June 27, 1859, died June 12, 1880; Esther and George (twins), May 31, 1862, all born in Ireland, and Matilda, born at Hibernia, N. J., July 18, 1866. Mr. Harper, Sr., came to Michigan with his family in April, 1868, and resided at Romeo until 1871, when he bought the Sisson farm of seventy acres, in Washington Township; here Mr. Harper resided until his death, November 29, 1879, when the property passed into the possession of Frank C., the present owner. Hugh married Mary Faulkner, and resides at Syracuse; Sarah married George Wadley, and resides in Florida; William married Eliza Spring, and lives in Sanilac; Maggie married James Hamilton, and resides in Lapeer; John married Mina Fox, and resides in Lapeer; Lizzie married Charles Gibbs, and resides in Gladwin County; Elliott is a blacksmith at Disco, Shelby Township; Esther is unmarried and residing at Lapeer with her sister, Mrs. Hamilton; George resides in Oakland County, and Matilda lives with her mother and brother on the homestead. Mrs. Harper, the mother of this family, was born at Castlefinn, Ireland, December 25, 1821; is a member of the M. E. Church. Hugh and Sarah Harper were the pioneers of the family in the United States; they arrived in Michigan in 1863, one year before their father immigrated. Mr. Harper, politically, is a Democrat.

JOHN R. HAZARD, P. O. Mt. Vernon, was born in Shelby, Macomb County, August 14, 1822: he is the son of James and Hannah (Beebe) Hazard, the former born in Russell, Mass., July 26, 1796, the latter in Bennington, Vt., July 18, 1798; she died July 3, 1845. Mr. H. of this sketch came to Michigan and lived for a time on the Huron River, near Detroit; the land had not come into market, and he came to Macomb County, where he bought ninety acres of Government land, and, on the 10th of July, 1823, he received his patent, No. 108, signed by President Monroe; here he lived the remainder of his life; his death occurred in 1825. Mr. H. of this sketch was reared a farmer, and has made agriculture the business of his life; he owns 164 acres of improved land, which



*Elisha Smith*

(DECEASED)



*Mrs. Elisha Smith*



came into his possession in 1857. This farm was formerly the homestead of Judge Burt, who purchased it in 1822, and remained its owner until 1857. Mr. H. was married, November 15, 1853, to Almira, daughter of Ephraim and Persis Graves (see sketch of G. E. Graves), natives, respectively, of Vermont and Connecticut. Mr. and Mrs. H. have had two children—John O., born May 22, 1859, and Alma V., June 24, 1861. Mr. H. is a Republican, and both himself and wife are members of the Baptist Church, of Mt. Vernon. In 1879, Mr. H. built an elegant and substantial residence on his farm at a cost of nearly \$5,000.

RUSSELL T. HAZELTON, Superintendent of H. R. Hazelton's lumber-mills at Washington, Macomb County, was born in Ray Township, this county, May 17, 1849, and is a son of Thaddeus Hazelton, who was born in Canada September 12, 1812, and came to Macomb County in 1838. Thaddeus Hazelton married Louisa Roberts, born in Connecticut in 1819; they had eight children, of whom our subject is the seventh. At the age of fifteen, he left his parental roof and lived with his brother, Hiram R., in whose employ he still remains, on a large salary. He was married, in October, 1870, to Miss Harriet Dussett, by whom he had two children, one living, Jessie L. Mrs. Hazelton died September 17, 1877, and he again married, January 1, 1879, this time to Miss Ida S. Jones. Mr. Hazelton is a member of the Congregational Church at New Haven; he has worked his way up by his own efforts; is a self-made man, a shrewd business man, and very ingenious, and successful in all his undertakings.

THADDEUS HAZELTON, P. O. Romeo, was born in Ingham County, Mich., June 25, 1845; came to Macomb County in 1849, and went with his father's family to Missouri in 1857, returning to Michigan in 1861. He enlisted, when twenty years old, at Pontiac, in the Third Michigan Volunteer Infantry, Company G, and was honorably discharged at Knoxville, Tenn. He commenced farming as an occupation in 1868. November 9, 1871, he was married to Martha, daughter of Oliver Dudley, born December 11, 1855; they have two sons—Orsel, born December 18, 1872; and Ransom, born September 14, 1874.

RANSOM HAZELTON was born November 21, 1807, in Madison County, N. Y., and went to Canada with his parents when nine years old. In October, 1829, he was married to Polly Whiting, a native of the State of New York; they came to Michigan in February, 1837, and reached Detroit just in time to participate in a celebration in that city on the admission of Michigan as a State; they settled in Aurelius, Ingham County, where they encountered all the vicissitudes and privations of pioneer life, and reared eight children—Allen, Delia, Adaline, Mary, David, Thaddeus, Sylvester and Clarrie. Mr. Hazelton drew the first load of lime to Lansing for the building of the capitol. In March, 1849, he settled in Ray, Macomb County, where he remained until 1857, when he went to Missouri and lived until the rebellion broke out, and, being a decided Union man, he was obliged to secure safety by change of locality, and, with a great deal of trouble, moved his family back to Michigan, which was no sooner accomplished than he enrolled as a soldier in the Fifth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, Company F, enlisting March 19, 1862, at Mt. Clemens; he was afflicted with goiter, and was discharged February 11, 1863, at Camp Pitcher; he re-enlisted, November 1, 1863, in the First Michigan Cavalry, Company A, and was discharged June 19, 1865, at Cumberland, Md., on the Surgeon's certificate of disability from wounds received in the battle of the Wilderness; he was in the several actions at Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, Malvern Hill, Seven Pines, Wilderness and Fredericksburg. He returned to Macomb County, where he has followed the vocation of a farmer; he is now seventy-four years old, and lives with his son Thaddeus.

IRA P. HOLCOMB, P. O. Romeo, was born in Hartland, Niagara County, N. Y., September 24, 1817; is son of Apollos and Mehitabel (Bunnell) Holcomb; the former was



born in 1791; was a soldier of 1812, and wounded at the burning of Buffalo by the British in 1814; a bullet struck his uplifted arm and sped to the shoulder; the "knuckle" of the elbow joint was cut off and came out of the wound, which was in a state of suppuration two years, occasionally capping over; one day, he remarked to his son that he believed the bullet had returned to the place of entry, and, taking his knife, probed the cavity and took out the bullet, which, with the fragment of bone, is in the possession of Mr. Holcomb, of this sketch. His father died October 16, 1823, in Hartland. Micha Holcomb, father of Apollos Holcomb, was born in 1752; served in the Revolution, and died in 1840, in Washington, Macomb Co., Mich.; his wife was Hannah Hays. Mr. Holcomb came to Michigan at nineteen, and, after some prospecting, settled in Dryden, Lapeer Co., Mich. He was married to Elizabeth B., fifth daughter of Eben and Elizabeth (Corey) Taft, of Kingsville, Ashtabula Co., Ohio; she was born in Harrison, Cortland Co., N. Y., March 1, 1821. Mr. Taft was a native of New Hampshire; was a man of singularly noble and upright character; he became deaf fifteen years before his death, which occurred at Kingsville September 29, 1849; he felt his affliction most acutely, but only expressed regret at being deprived of the privilege of hearing the Gospel preached; he used to say, with tears, that he had never expected to belong to the "stay-at-home" class. He was seventy-eight years old. His wife was born in Vermont, and died at Kingsville November 10, 1858, aged seventy-five years. Mr. and Mrs. Holcomb have five children born in Dryden as follows: Frank H., June 8, 1847; Horace A., November 13, 1852; Ira P., Jr., December 29, 1854; Sarah J., March 6, 1857; Clara E., November 17, 1860. Mr. Holcomb removed his family to Romeo December 1, 1863, and, a year later, settled two miles south on Washington Center; after a stay of four and a half years, he went to a farm of 160 acres on Section 10, township of Washington, which is the present homestead. The patriot ancestor of Mr. Holcomb left in the family three varieties of ancient buttons—one stamped with the "Mayflower;" one a relic of the Revolution, with the "eagle," and another sort whose date and meaning are unknown.

AUGUSTUS M. HOVEY, P. O. Romeo, was born November 27, 1810, in Warsaw, Genesee Co., N. Y.; is son of Gurdon and Anna (Starkweather) Hovey; the former was born June 6, 1779, and died June 11, 1870; the latter was born in Williamstown, Mass., March 25, 1789, and died March 21, 1869; they came to Michigan in 1825 and settled on Section 2, Washington Township, buying eighty acres of Government land, where they passed the remainder of their lives. Mr. Hovey has always pursued the calling of his father; at his death, he succeeded to the estate, and, in addition to agriculture, has been engaged some years in the manufacture of lumber in Lapeer County. He was married, January 10, 1836, to Malvina Humphrey, of Almont, Mich.; they had six children—Juliette, born February 17, 1837; Hiram A., December 8, 1838; Lavinia, September 13, 1840, deceased; Asa M., August 24, 1842; Lovina E., August 23, 1847; Martha E., August 24, 1853. Mrs. Hovey died September 20, 1858. Mr. Hovey was married a second time, to Margaret Harper, born in Ireland May 21, 1838; both belong to the M. E. Church. Mr. Hovey is a Republican in politics.

JASON E. INMAN was born September 16, 1856, in Ray, Macomb Co., Mich.; is son of William and Harriet Inman, both of whom were born in New York, and are still living in this township. (See sketch of Mr. Inman.) Mr. Inman, of this sketch, was married, September 16, 1879, to Mattie E., daughter of Henry and Amanda Shaw, who are residing in the village of Romeo; Mr. Shaw was born at Johnstown, N. Y.; Mrs. Shaw is a native of Onondaga, N. Y. Mrs. Inman was born September 9, 1859, in Washington, and is a member of the Baptist Church at Romeo. Mr. Inman is a Republican in political views.

WILLIE J. INMAN, P. O. Romeo, was born in Ray, Macomb County, February 13.

1863; is son of William and Harriet (Teller) Inman; his father was born May 3, 1831, in Greene County, N. Y.; his mother was third child of Jefferson J. and Margaret (Miller) Teller, born February 24, 1832, in Greene County, N. Y., and married January 1, 1852. They were members of the M. E. Church, and had four children, viz.: Florence C., born in Ray Township August 6, 1853, is an artist; Jason E., born in Ray September 16, 1856, married Mattie E. Shaw (see sketch); Willie J.; Cassius M. was born September 16, 1868, in Washington, is at school. James Teller, father of Jefferson J., was born in Holland in 1759; was only son of Jacobus Teller, who died while he was young. James accompanied an uncle to America, and was a patriot of the Revolution, serving in the commissary department, and was at the battle of Stony Point, on the Hudson River; he was engaged in the business of a furrier afterward, and was drowned in 1807, while crossing Lake Erie; his wife, Sarah (Woolsey) Teller, was born near Marlboro, N. Y.; they settled at Waterford, N. Y.; the husband died, and the wife married Joshua Sutton, a member of the Society of Friends; she came to Michigan in 1836, and died at her son Jefferson's in 1810. William Miller, maternal grandfather of Harriet Teller, was born in Portsmouth, England, August 14, 1763; he was a marine in His Majesty's (King George) service, and was appointed Master of Arms on board the Rhinoceron in 1782, and on the Nestal, British frigate, in the Revolutionary war; after his discharge, he was licensed to exhort in the Methodist Church. His wife, Margaret Brundige, was born in Nova Scotia December 29, 1770, and died June 1, 1851; they came to Michigan from Hunter, Greene Co., N. Y., and settled in Bruce, Macomb County, where they passed the remainder of their lives. Mr. Miller died March 25, 1859. They had seven sons and four daughters. Jefferson J. Teller was born October 20, 1805, in Greene County, N. Y.; came to Michigan in 1824 and settled in Addison, Oakland County, and was for many years a local preacher in the Protestant Methodist Church. Margaret (Miller) Teller was born February 14, 1805, in Greene County, N. Y., and married in 1826. Jefferson Teller died in Richfield, Genesee Co., Mich., February 14, 1875; they had seven daughters and two sons. John Inman, father of William Inman, was born in Greene County, N. Y., November 23, 1801. He was married to Jane Gass October 20, 1826, and settled in Ray Township in October, 1831, and died December 22, 1843. William and Eleanor Gass came from Scotland to America in 1774, and settled in Lexington, Greene Co., N. Y.; a son, John Gass, was born in 1776, who married Rebecca McGregor, of Scotch parentage; they had seven sons and seven daughters, one of whom was Jane, who married William Inman; they settled in Ray in 1837; thirteen children grew to maturity and settled adjacent to each other, and formed the "Gass settlement." The descendants by direct lineage and intermarriages number 330, of whom 275 are living, and 200 of whom attended a Gass re-union of recent date, held at Davis, Macomb County.

**WILLIAM INWOOD**, P. O. Romeo, was born February 28, 1791, at Headley Park, Hampshire, England; is son of James and Mary Inwood, the former a native of Hampshire, England, the latter of Batts' Corners, Surrey, England. William Inwood and his wife, grandparents of Mr. Inwood of this sketch, were born in the same shire in England. Mr. Inwood was married, in March, 1821, to Charlotte Remnent, of Surrey, England; of ten children born to them, seven are still living—three sons and four daughters, viz.: Ruth, Mrs. Andrew Wood, of Fentonville, Genesee County; James, living in Cannon, Kent Co., Mich.; Mary, Mrs. Henry Douglass, of Fentonville, Mich.; Esther, Mrs. Pennington, of Rockford, Kent Co., Mich.; William, farmer in Washington; Henry and Araminta, residing with their parents. Mr. Inwood landed at New York in the spring of 1837, and settled in Washington, where he has spent the majority of his time, working at his trade of mason and bricklayer; about twenty years ago, he located on 200 acres of land, which constitutes his present homestead; he and his wife are members of the Bap-

tist Church. Mr. Inwood is the second oldest man in the town, and is ninety-one years old; he served in the battle of Waterloo, and his grandfather was a soldier in the British army during the entire struggle between Great Britain and the Colonies. Mr. Inwood is a Republican in political views.

HENRY JERSEY (deceased), was born January 28, 1791; was son of Richard and Isabelle (Palmer) Jersey; they were natives of New York; the former died February 10, 1831, aged seventy-two; the latter, July 10, 1833, at seventy-two years of age. He was married to Sophia Price, in Rush, Monroe Co., N. Y., and in 1823 came to Michigan; he took up 120 acres of Government land in Washington, being the third settler in that township; everything was in a state of primeval wilderness, and he built a log house; the family lived in it about eighteen years, when Mr. Jersey built a dwelling of brick, made by himself from clay beds on his farm; they were worked until about 1875, and supplied brick for the construction of many buildings in the village of Romeo. Mr. and Mrs. Jersey had three children when they came to this township, and the fourth child, Mary Jane Jersey, was the first white child born in Washington; five others were born to them, and all remember the wandering bands of Indians who were as plenty as the forest leaves in their young days; the trail of the dusky throng who made their trips to Detroit for their payments, while Cass was Governor, crossed the Jersey farm. Mrs. Jersey was born in Frederick City, Md., January 23, 1799, and died September 7, 1867; she was entirely blind sixteen years; her parents, Philip and Ann Maria Price, were of German extraction; they took up 160 acres of land in Washington, and, in 1824, built a log house, now occupied by William W. Jersey, the oldest house in the township. Mr. Jersey and his wife were adherents of the Universalist Church; with the first money (\$5) he earned when a boy, he bought a Bible, which is still preserved in the family; his knowledge of its contents was wonderful; he was never known to err in the place and diction of a quotation from it. His pioneer experiences were as striking as others that have been related; he once shot a wolf from his open door, and at one time, when boiling sap in the woods alone at night, he heard a gang of wolves overpower and kill a deer not far away; he took a burning brand and hurried home, and the next night caught one of the marauders in a trap baited with the remains of the deer, which he found in the morning. Mr. Jersey died April 19, 1859. The family burial-place is in the Central Cemetery of the township; all the grandparents, the parents and deceased children are buried there. Following is the record of the children: Betsey Ann was born March 20, 1819; married Samuel Waycott, a native of London, England, a carpenter and joiner; she was a member of the Christian Church, and died July 4, 1861. James Harlow was born February 25, 1821; he was a teacher, and married Julia A. Davison; settled on 160 acres in Hadley, Lapeer County; in 1858, he went to Pike's Peak; was heard from the next fall, since which time there is no trace of him. William W. was born April 28, 1822; he married Emily Beebe, a native of Rush, N. Y., and is a carpenter. Mary Jane was born February 12, 1824; she lives on the old homestead, where she has spent her life thus far. Peter Hazzard was born September 26, 1825; married Margaret Smith, and is a marble engraver. George Alonzo was born March 13, 1828; married Lydia Dudley and settled in Hadley, Lapeer County; he died January 6, 1876; like his father, he was remarkably well versed in the Bible. Ransom Wellington was born August 23, 1829; married Sarah Kennedy, and is a marble-dealer in Romeo. Sarah Ann was born July 14, 1831; married J. P. Sisson, a farmer of Armada, in March, 1861. Philip Price was born December 28, 1833; married Augusta Redfield; he was a musician in Gale's Band, of Pontiac, in the civil war; he is a music teacher and marble engraver; is a member of the Masonic order. Henry Jersey was a soldier of 1812; the last "general training" in the township of Washington was held on his farm.

**RICHARD JERSEY**, son of Richard and Mable (Palmer) Jersey, was born October 12, 1797; his parents were early settlers of Windom County, N. Y., where, on the Catskill Mountain farm, the subject of this sketch was born. Mr. Jersey immigrated in 1824, and located a tract of land on Section 12, Washington Township. Seven years previously, in 1817, he married Miss Sallie P. Reed, daughter of Nathan Reed, who was murdered at Black Rock, N. Y.; they are the parents of six children. Old residents of Washington may remember the sale of Mr. Jersey's lands for taxes during his absence from the homestead; fortunately, this early settler of Macomb possessed a receipt of all the taxes supposed to be due on the land, and to this circumstance he in a great measure owes his present valuable farm. Politically, Mr. Jersey is a Democrat.

**NATHAN KEELER** (deceased), was born October 13, 1808, in Rush, Monroe County, New York; he was son of Ezra and Hannah (Inman) Keeler; he came to Michigan about the year 1833 and bought 120 acres of Government land on Section 35, where he lived until 1850, when he purchased 240 acres on Sections 21 and 28; a few years later, he sold eighty acres, leaving 160 in the present homestead, where he lived until his death, with the exception of two years, which he spent in Romeo, where he owned valuable property; he died April 1, 1869. He was married, September 1, 1835, to Mary J., daughter of John and Mary (Brown) Bates, of Washington, the former a native of New York, the latter of Vermont. Mr. and Mrs. Keeler have three children living—Hannah, widow of Joseph Moyers, born June 3, 1836; Mary M., July 10, 1840; and Zeolide L., December 9, 1848; the two last named reside with their mother, and, with her, belong to the Patrons of Husbandry. Mrs. Keeler and her daughter Hannah are members of the Christian Church, to which Mr. Keeler also belonged. He was a Republican.

**FREDERICK KNIGHT**, P. O. Romeo, was born in Surrey County, England, July 31, 1828; he came to America in 1854 and reached New York March 11; he came to Michigan the same year and settled in Washington Township, where he has since been occupied in farming, with the exception of eight years, which he spent in Ray; four years of that time he worked at this trade, that of a mason; he bought forty acres of land on Section 28 in Ray, which he cleared from the stump, together with eighty acres inherited by his wife; he finally settled on his wife's father's farm, on Section 23, in Washington; he still owns his original purchase in Ray, and thirty acres in this township. He was married, December 31, 1854, to Martha Maria, daughter of Henry and Margaret (Clark) Moyers; she was born February 7, 1825, in Rush, Monroe Co., N. Y. Mr. and Mrs. Knight have two children—Albert C., born September 8, 1860; and Gilbert, February 9, 1864, both born in Ray. Mr. Knight is a Republican. Mr. and Mrs. Moyers were natives respectively of Hagerstown, Md., and Harrisburg, Penn.; the former was born June 31, 1783, and died June 7, 1846; the latter was born May 27, 1792, and died December 8, 1874. They had nine children, as follows: Anna, deceased; Peter Moyers lived until the age of thirty; he was a graduate of Hudson College (Ohio); founded the Rochester (Oakland County) High School, and was its Principal at the time of his death; he was a man of fine character and abilities, a zealous advocate of temperance, and strong in his anti-slavery principles; John Moyers, deceased, was a farmer in Oxford, Oakland County; owned 730 acres of land; was an educated man, and a teacher some years; he was Supervisor and School Inspector several terms in his township; Henry (see sketch); Adam (see sketch); Maria; Joseph, deceased; George, residing in Memphis, Tenn., is a claim agent; Gilbert, of Washington, D. C., was graduated from the Law Department of Poughkeepsie, and is a lawyer and claim agent; he enlisted as Captain in the Third Michigan Cavalry, and reached the rank of Colonel; two other children were born, who died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Moyers settled on Section 23, this township, June 1, 1825; took up 480

acres of Government land, and occupied 160 acres of the same until their deaths. Alexander Clark, Mrs. Moyer's brother, accompanied them to Michigan, and lived with them until his death, in 1868, aged eighty-six years. Mr. Moyers was a man well fitted by natural ability for a pioneer; he understood nearly all mechanical trades, and, when his new brick house replaced the log cabin of his early pioneer life, he did with his own hands all the work but lay the brick, which he made on his own farm. Mrs. Knight's maternal grandsire (Clark) was murdered by the desperado, Morgan, who could not be identified at the time, but, when about to suffer the death penalty for horse-stealing and murder, confessed the killing as the only one of nine he regretted. Mr. Clark started from Presque Isle for the Alleghany Mountains with his wife and two children (Margarette and Alexander), leaving two older children with his father; the journey was made on horseback, and Morgan followed them nine days, vainly trying to secure possession of a beautiful mare; he at last decoyed Mr. Clark into a ravine and shot him, and took the mare, which he was riding; the almost distracted wife sent for her husband's father, who came with the other children and helped in the search for his son's body; it was found after a search of forty days, and buried, and the party went on; the wife went back afterward for the bones, riding 200 miles on horseback; at that day, a superstition existed that if a bone of a murderer's victim was preserved, it would aid in identification, if the murderer was in the vicinity, and the collar-bone of Mr. Clark was not buried; when the parties had all passed away, the bone was and still is in the possession of Mrs. Knight. A brother of Mrs. Knight's mother (Margaret Clark) was murdered by his father-in-law in an altercation about property. The parents of Mr. Knight, Reuben and Louisa Knight, were born in Surrey County, England, respectively in 1782 and 1792; they were married in 1812, and had nine children; the oldest died at the age of three years; following is the list: Reuben, Anne, Esther, Louisa, Frederick, Cyrus, Ellen and Caroline. The parents died in England. Mr. Knight's sister Anne came to America with him, and died here in 1874.

EDWIN LAMB, P. O. Washington, was born April 10, 1825, at Washington, where he received a common-school education. He was married, June 29, 1851, to Caroline Stone; they have five children—Eugene H., born March 25, 1852, married Ida M. Davis March 25, 1879, resides at home, and has one child, Leona, born July 4, 1880; Metta A. was born May 30, 1857; married Isaac Terpenning March 28, 1877; has one child, Leroy, born July 20, 1880; Ida A. was born September 6, 1860; completed a full course of study at the State Normal School in 1881, and is now teaching at Northville, Wayne Co., Mich.; Elmer E., born January 29, 1862; and Aura R., March 22, 1864, and attending the Romeo High School.

OTIS LAMB was born in Greenville, Mass., October 16, 1790; he received a common-school education, and at the age of twenty years removed to Durham, province of Quebec, Canada, where he engaged in tanning and currying. He was there married, August 3, 1814, to Theodotia Wales, born in Bennington, Vt., March 26, 1792; at six years of age, she went with her parents to Canada; the wedding ceremony was conducted in the old English style; two years after their marriage, they went to Genesee County, N. Y., where Mr. Lamb purchased a farm; the period was shortly after the war of 1812, when produce was high, and Mr. Lamb expected to pay for his farm in a short time by raising wheat; but prices lowered, and he was obliged to abandon his plans; he worked at tanning until he obtained sufficient money to bring his family to Michigan, where, in 1823, he purchased 160 acres of land in Washington, Macomb County, and settled with his wife and four children in 1824; the place was a wilderness, and they encountered all the privations common to the pioneer of that day; on one occasion, when night fell, the last bit of food was gone, and had absolutely nothing for breakfast; but they had the good fortune

to capture a raccoon, which supplied their needs until more could be obtained. Mr. Lamb worked at tanning and farming for a number of years. Before the organization, Mr. Lamb was appointed Justice of the Peace, and held the office a number of years; he was the first Postmaster of the town, and was Town Clerk for twenty years; he died February 2, 1881. They had eight children, five of whom are living—Linus, born May 25, 1815, resides at Groveland, Oakland Co., Mich.; Eliza, July 28, 1817, lives at Linden, Genesee Co., Mich.; Hiram, August 1, 1819, resides at Holly, Oakland County; Emily, December 18, 1820, died in Rose, Oakland County, in 1858; Edwin (see sketch); Dennis, born October 14, 1827, lives in Washington; Caroline, April 29, 1830, died November 11; Almeda, March 29, 1833, died October 2, 1853. Mrs. Theodotia Lamb was born March 26, 1792, at Barington, Vt. In rehearsing the pioneer experiences of a county, it is customary to treat the subject in such a way, so to speak, that renders strict justice; in a half sense, the heavier trial rests on the half not considered in too many cases; a man's pioneer routine is outlined; a woman's pioneer history is one of small exigencies, minor details, and seemingly insignificant trifles; but a want of forethought, a carelessness of the wants of her husband, might be the trifle that lost the king his crown. On Mrs. Lamb devolved the responsibilities usual to the common settler's wife; her husband's time and attention were monopolized by the duties to which he was called by his fellows, and she bore her double burdens with credit to herself and honor to her husband; she lived on the farm where she went in her young married life, for fifty-six years, and lived to see a mansion, with all modern comforts, where she first saw a small log house, and blooming fields in place of the wilderness, and a railroad where was an Indian trail. The improvements of Macomb County are the enduring monuments of its pioneers.

ALONZO D. LEE, P. O. Romeo, was born December 10, 1841, in Euclid, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio; is a son of Rowland H. and Almira Lee; the former was born in Roxbury, Mass., September 20, 1805; his parents, Elias and Laura Lee, moved to Cuyahoga County, Ohio, in 1811, making the entire journey with an ox team, bringing with them their household goods and nails to use in building; they sold the nails for the first boat for lake service built in the city of Cleveland. Elias Lee bought 1,900 acres of land in Cuyahoga County, and he and his wife lived and died there; he was a son of Capt. Benjamin Lee, who was a soldier of the French war. Mr. Lee, of this sketch, has in his possession a huge powder-horn, once the property of his warlike ancestor; it is an heirloom, and has been owned successively by one generation after another; it is of a light yellow color, and is covered with carving and inscriptions, most remarkable of which is the River Hudson, with the city of New York represented as a fort; the British coat of arms, with G. R. surmounting, and the following, proving its identity and genuineness: "Captain Bengeman M. Lee his born Fort Edward — 31, 1758." The spelling is the same as presented. A. D. Lee was married, July 23, 1865, in East Cleveland, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio, to Viola J., daughter of William and Emily Jersey, of Washington, Macomb Co., Mich. In May, 1868, Mr. Lee removed his family to Washington; they have six children, born as follows: William H., July 11, 1866; Arthur D., February 26, 1868; Charles E., January 15, 1872; Emily A., August 16, 1873; Viola M., September 5, 1878; Lucy Luella, July 6, 1881. The two eldest were born in East Cleveland, Ohio; the others, in Washington. Mr. Lee served three years in the rebellion, and was honorably discharged.

C. E. LOCKWOOD, P. O. Washington. About the middle of the eighteenth century, three brothers named Lockwood emigrated to America from Scotland. One of them, Timothy, settled in Greenwich, N. Y., and reared a family of six sons and one daughter—Stephen, Henry, Nathaniel, Timothy, Titus, Ebenezer and Abigail. He served during the Revolution, under a Captain's commission; three of his sons were soldiers under him, and Timothy, aged fourteen, was a drummer boy in the body guard of Gen. Washington.

Capt. Lockwood died in Dutchess County, N. Y., in 1795. Timothy, fourth son, was born in Dutchess County in 1763; he married Mrs. Esther (Townsend) Mead, who died in May, 1848; he went to Greene County, N. Y., and, in February, 1811, to Cayuga County, where he died in March, 1812; he was the father of nine children—Jeremiah, Polly, Lydia, Lebbeus, Abigail, Lucinda, Jane, Zebulon and Stephen; the first six were born in Dutchess County; the last three in Greene County; Abigail and Stephen are now living; Jeremiah, eldest son, was born January 21, 1785, and married, January 15, 1808, to Hannah Arnold; in 1822, they came to Michigan and located on Section 33, in Washington, Macomb County; they reared ten children—Electa, born October 6, 1808, married Daniel Nichols, and died September 12, 1842; Harry, October 8, 1810, died October 12, 1812; Amanda, February 6, 1813, married Zimri Curtis, resides in Addison, Oakland Co., Mich.; William, November 29, 1814, married Mary Winslow, resides near Saginaw, Mich.; Maria, September 11, 1820, married Calvin Parker, living in Avon, Oakland Co., Mich.; Rhoda, January 15, 1823, married Chester Andrews, resides in Shelby, Macomb County; Lydia, February 27, 1827, died April 15, 1844; Hiram, July 13, 1829, died in 1866; Cyrenus, August 27, 1832, drowned in the Straits of Mackinaw October 22, 1851; Thomas L., January 1, 1839, died August 20, 1842; Welburn, May 4, 1841, enlisted in the war of the rebellion, and died at Hospital No. 3, Jackson, Tenn., January 16, 1863. Mr. Lockwood's wife died March 8, 1835. He was married again, October 7, 1837, to Mrs. Jane (Littlewood) Tweddell; she died June 6, 1867, leaving two children; he died December 10, 1856, and is buried in the Washington south burial-ground. Timothy, fifth child and third son, was born in Genesee County, N. Y. November 19, 1817; married Mabel, daughter of Peleg Ewell, February 2, 1846 (see sketch of E. P. Ewell). Mr. Lockwood settled on Section 32, Washington, Macomb Co., Mich., where he resided until the fall of 1878, when he purchased his present residence on Section 33. Mr. and Mrs. Lockwood have had five children, all of whom are living. Following is their record: Murray, born December 7, 1846, married Lucinda Lintz January 26, 1867, and lives in Oakland, Oakland Co., Mich.; Thomas J., June 1, 1848, married Clara Dairs October 19, 1876, lives near Portland, Ionia Co., Mich.; Flora G., September 6, 1851, married T. C. Miller March 10, 1871, resides on Section 33, Washington; Cyrenus E., born December 14, 1855, married Ida F. Dairs October 2, 1878; resides on the old homestead, Section 32, Washington; Clara I., born August 10, 1859.

JOHN S. MAJOR, P. O. Mt. Vernon, was born February 29, 1841, in Warren County, N. J.; is son of Conrad and Elizabeth Major. He came to Oakland, Oakland Co., Mich., in 1855, and engaged in farming; in 1869, he bought 110 acres on Section 18, in Washington, Macomb County; besides the management of his farm, he is engaged to considerable extent in buying cattle, sheep and hogs for the Detroit and Eastern markets. He was married, December 31, 1862, to Lanah V. Cole, of Oakland; she was born October 31, 1842, and is daughter of Christian and Sarah Cole; her parents were born in Warren County, N. J.. Mr. and Mrs. Major have four children—Frank R., born June 6, 1864; Sadie E., March 27, 1866; Melvin D., November 10, 1868; John M., March 3, 1871. Mr. Major is a Democrat. His farm is finely situated, in the near vicinity of the post office and village of Mt. Vernon, in Washington Township.

JAMES MASSIE, P. O. Romeo, was born in December, 1821, in Aberdeenshire, Scotland; is son of Andrew and Elizabeth Massie, natives of the same place. Mr. Massie was married, December 12, 1846, to Christian Tayler, of the parish of St. Fergus, Scotland; she is a daughter of Nathaniel and Mary Tayler, and was born in October, 1821. Mr. and Mrs. Massie have eight children, born in "Auld Scotia," as follows: William, April 4, 1847; Mary, June 10, 1849; James, August 16, 1852; Alexander, July 29, 1855; Margaret, December 23, 1858; John, July 14, 1860; Robert, April 6, 1862; and Susan,

April 2, 1865. They have an adopted son, James, born in Scotland April 22, 1869. The family landed at Quebec in June, 1872; they lived in Canada about three years, and then located on a farm on Section 6, in Washington. Mr. Massie has always been a farmer, as was his father before him. Mrs. Massie is a daughter of a farmer, but her forefathers were fishermen.

ADAM C. MOYERS, P. O. Romeo, was born January 7, 1822, in Rush, Monroe Co., N. Y.; was fourth son and fifth child of Henry and Margaret (Clark) Moyers (see sketch of Frederick Knight). He came to Michigan with his parents in 1825, when about four years of age; his father bought 160 acres of land in Washington, where he grew to manhood and was reared to the calling of a farmer, which he has pursued through life. Mr. Moyers purchased 180 acres of valuable land on Section 21 about thirty-two years ago, which is his present homestead. He was married, February 3, 1852, to Elsie, daughter of Elisha and Mary M. Smith, natives of New Jersey; she was born April 3, 1833, in Warren County, N. J.; they have six children, born as follows: Margaret E., November 1, 1854; Mary M., March 21, 1856; Harriet E., October 26, 1857; Cassius E., October 2, 1860; Judson C., August 3, 1866; Neil O., June 5, 1871. Mr. and Mrs. Moyers belong to the Baptist Church of Mt. Vernon. Mr. Moyers is a Republican in political views.

HENRY MOYERS, P. O. Romeo, was born in Rush, Monroe Co., N. Y., February 1, 1821; he is the son of Henry and Margaret Clark Moyers (see sketch of Frederick Knight). They came to Michigan in 1825 and settled on Section 23, in Washington, where they purchased a farm of 160 acres, and where they passed the remainder of their lives. Mr. Moyers of this sketch purchased his first landed possessions in Oxford, Oakland County, including 105 acres of land; he lived on it about six years, and sold out, buying his present homestead, on Section 21, in Washington, where he owns 140 acres of first-class land, situated about two miles from the post office of Mt. Vernon and five miles from the village of Romeo; he also owns forty acres in the township of Ray. He was married, March 17, 1834, to Cynthia Shoemaker, of Oxford, Mich.; they had three children—Eva, born August 10, 1854; Clarissa, May 26, 1857; Margaret M., August 2, 1859, died February 8, 1863. Mrs. Moyers died September 15, 1863. Mr. Moyers was married again, March 13, 1872, to Mary L., daughter of Stephen and Hannah M. Warren, born March 21, 1849, in Newport, Mich.; her father was born in New York, and her mother is a native of England. Mr. and Mrs. Moyers have two children—Ward A., born October 10, 1877; and Beecher V., August 30, 1879. Mr. Moyers' father was a German orator; his mother was of Irish extraction; the former was born June 3, 1783, died June 1, 1846; the latter was born May 27, 1792, and died June 18, 1874; Alexander Clark, her brother, was born in 1775, and died December 29, 1868.

J. W. NIMS, P. O. Romeo, was born September 28, 1839, in Huntington, Vt.; is the son of Dr. Reuben and Sophia Whiton Nims; in 1854, his parents settled in Lexington, Mich., and, a year after, came to Macomb County and bought 120 acres of land on Section 1, where his father died February 2, 1869; his mother was born March 15, 1799, in Montague, Franklin Co., Mass. She was married, May 13, 1824, in Lee, Mass., and became the mother of nine children, seven of whom survive; she is living on the homestead with her son, Mr. Nims, of this sketch, to whom the patrimonial estate descended on his father's death, and which now comprises 145 acres. Mr. Nims has held the position of Supervisor for nine years, and other minor township offices; politically, he is a Republican. Hannibal H. Nims, his brother, served in the war of the rebellion three years; was Captain of Company K, Tenth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, and was killed in the battle at Jonesboro, Ga.

SILAS NYE, P. O. Romeo, son of Jefferson Nye, who was born at Pittsford, N. Y., January 9, 1802, was born June 21, 1832, in Washington Township, Macomb, whither his



parents came in 1824; the grandfather Nye was named Nathan, a native of Salem, Mass., whose parents are supposed to have come from England; Grandmother Nye was a member of the Stone family, of Massachusetts, and a soldier of the war of 1812. Jefferson Nye married Hannah Hayden April 23, 1826; this lady was a native of Rush, N. Y., born October 9, 1805, daughter of Silas and Rebecca Hayden, of Connecticut, the former serving nearly six years in the Revolution. They were the parents of seven children, viz.: Alice, born March 3, 1827, now living on the homestead where she was born; Amelia, born August 16, 1828, died October 13, 1845; Norton B., May 14, 1830, living at Fentonville, married to Miss Sarah C. Smith, daughter of Jacob Smith, of this county, formerly of New York State; Silas Nye, born June 21, 1832, now residing on the homestead farm; Daniel H., born May 6, 1834, died September 20, 1835; Delora, born September 4, 1837, died October 22, 1844; Viola, born March 27, 1843, died July 30, 1845—all born in Washington Township. Silas Nye was married, February 6, 1866, to Miss Jane Elizabeth Hopkins born February 19, 1835, daughter of Hiram M. Hopkins, born at Middlebury, N. Y., in 1803, died February 2, 1842, and of Polly (Price) Hopkins, born October 13, 1810, at Rush, Monroe Co., N. Y., both settling in Macomb about 1824; the parents of Mrs. Polly (Price) Hopkins were Phillip Price, born at Frederick, Md., October 16, 1780; and Anna Maria Sulzer, born at Frederick about the year 1781; they came to Michigan in 1824; the former died August 26, 1853, and the latter February 4, 1857. Mr. Nye and wife are the parents of Alvin Jefferson, born June 10, 1868; Hiram, infant son of Silas Nye, born December 7, died December 12, 1871. The children of Hiram and Polly (Price) Hopkins are Charles, born March 9, 1834; Jane E. (Mrs. Silas Nye), born February 19, 1835; Maria, born October 23, 1837; George M., born June 18, 1839—all natives of Washington Township, Macomb County. Mr. Nye owns two farms in Macomb County—one of eighty acres and one of forty acres—together with 200 acres of wild land in Section 19, Township 2 south, Van Buren County, Mich.; he devotes his time principally to agriculture and stock-raising; his nursery is one of the best-selected and kept in Michigan; flowers, shrubs and trees are cultivated with great care, and meet with ready sale throughout Macomb, Oakland and counties adjacent; he never sought for public office. The members of the family are represented in the Methodist Episcopal, Congregational, Baptist and Universalist societies of Shelby and Washington; the Hopkins family belong principally to the Methodist Episcopal Church, and both the Nye and Hopkins family are staunch supporters of the Republican party.

ADDISON G. PRATT, P. O. Davis, farmer, Section 35, Washington Township, was born August 14, 1843, in Clinton, Macomb Co., Mich.; is son of Luther and Sarah Pratt, the former a native of Vermont and the latter born in the Province of Ontario, Canada; they settled in the township of Clinton in an early period of the history of the county. Mr. Pratt, of this sketch, was married, August 4, 1867, to Melissa, daughter of Samuel D. and Mercy (Briggs) Shattuck, of Chesterfield, Macomb County; she was born July 11, 1845, in that township; her father was born in Hampshire County, Mass., February 15, 1811; her mother was born in Middlesex, Ontario Co., N. Y., July 22, 1813; the former died June 23, 1851, in Chesterfield. Mr. and Mrs. Pratt have one child, Pearl L., born in Lenox March 29, 1875. Mr. Pratt is a member of Macomb Lodge of Brooklyn, No. 64, F. & A. M.; he adheres to the principles of the Democratic party.

LUTHER PROCTER, P. O. Romeo, was born in Armada, Macomb Co., Mich., May 10, 1830; is son of John and Sarah Freeman Proctor; the former was a native of Alstead, N. H., born July 18, 1799; the latter was born in Berkshire, Vt., April 13, 1805; his parents came to Michigan and bought 120 acres on Section 31, in Armada, where they settled October 11, 1824; the father died August 3, 1860; the mother, December 23, 1862. Mr. Procter has been a farmer all his life, with the exception of seven years, when he operated

a grist-mill in Ray Township. April 24, 1864, he bought his present homestead of eighty acres in Washington, to which he has added by purchase until he owns 114 acres of first-class land, lying one mile east of, Romeo Village. He was married, April 16, 1866, to Harriet L., daughter of Azariah W. and Miranda Leach Sterling, of Washington Tp.; she was born April 16, 1836; her parents were natives of Lima, Livingston Co., N. Y. Mr. and Mrs. Procter have one child, Charles S., born March 21, 1867. Mr. Procter is a Republican in political views.

**BENJAMIN PROCTER**, born in Gloucester, Mass., August 21, 1767, died at Alstead, N. H., March 20, 1854; his wife, Susanna Lowe Procter, born at Ipswich, Mass., January 21, 1773, died at Alstead, N. H., April 5, 1858; the mother of Benjamin Procter was Rachel Woodbury, and his wife's mother, Martha Story; the great-grandfather of Luther Procter, of Washington Township, was John Procter, who sold his farm in the Revolutionary days, took his pay in Government money, and lost all; subsequently, he settled with his brother on Isle of Canchon, and, after the drowning of his brother Benjamin, inherited that property. John removed to Alstead, where the grandfather of the present Procters, Benjamin, lived many years, until his death, in 1854. Rufus Choate, a relative of the family, was born in the island; the present Rufus Choate makes the locality his home.

**DAVID B. RIBBLE**, P. O. Romeo, was born April 10, 1816, in Warren County, N. J.; is son of David and Sarah Ribble, both natives of New Jersey, of German parentage. Mr. Ribble was married, January 4, 1846, to Mary, daughter of Henry and Mary Albertson, both natives of Holland; they had two children—Albert, born August 30, 1847; and Sarah, born July 20, 1849. Mrs. Ribble died February 4, 1850. Mr. Ribble was again married, April 27, 1854, to Margaret Ann, daughter of John and Elizabeth Buchner, of Sussex County, N. J.; the record of their children is as follows: Watson F., born May 25, 1856; Edwin C., July 2, 1859; Lizzie F., August 2, 1865; Anna Mary, May 25, 1868; Carrie E., June 24, 1872; Evangeline, October 12, 1876. Mr. and Mrs. Ribble are members of the Episcopal Church. Mr. Ribble is a Republican in politics.

**S. M. RITTER**, P. O. Romeo, was born in Erie County, N. Y., February 10, 1833; is son of John and Susan Ritter, natives of Lancaster County, Penn. Mr. Ritter came to Michigan August 19, 1864, and settled in Avon, Oakland County, where he was engaged three years operating a grist-mill; on leaving Avon, he went to Mt. Clemens, and was employed there as a miller three years; he next engaged in a mill in Ray, and, three years after, came to Washington, where he is now foreman in the Clifton Mill, located on Section 7, a position he has filled eight years. He was married, June 27, 1856, to Sarah Ann, daughter of Reuben and Maria Lintz, of Erie County, N. Y.; both her parents were natives of Pennsylvania. Mrs. Ritter was born in Erie County, N. Y., July 6, 1840. Following is the record of their children's births: Lucy A., April 29, 1857; John H., September 28, 1858; Reuben, July 26, 1860; Franklin S., January 5, 1862; Charlotte M., August 26, 1866; Rosalie E., February 14, 1868; Arthur, December 12, 1870; Elmer, December 11, 1871; James B., February 9, 1877; Olive P., August 9, 1881; Amelia A., born December 24, 1864. Mr. Ritter is a member of the Masonic order, and acts with the Republican party.

**JAMES H. ROSE** was born November 12, 1797, in Bloomfield, Ontario Co., N. Y.; is the son of Nathan and Elizabeth Rose, both natives of Massachusetts; the former was born in 1783, and died in 1848; the latter died in 1800. Mr. Rose came to Michigan in March, 1826, and settled in Washington, on Section 26, where he bought eighty acres of land and lived one year on it; by occupation he is a carpenter and joiner, and, after his father's death, he returned to New York to settle the estate; he remained there fifteen years, and came back to Washington, where he has since lived; he has held the office of

Constable and Collector fourteen years; he has also been Town Treasurer four years; politically, he is a Republican; he was one of the earliest settlers, and was present at the first town meeting, and suggested the name of Washington for the name of the town; he is a member of the M. E. Church, which he joined in 1845; was formerly connected with the Sons of Temperance, and belongs to the Washington Grange. He was married, December 28, 1817, to Phœbe Keeler, a native of Rush, N. Y., daughter of Nathan and Hannah Keeler; they have four children, born as follows: Myrm H., July 11, 1818; Sabuna, September 27, 1820; John, September 8, 1822, died April 5, 1845; and Mary Ann, born March 2, 1825. Mrs. Rose died September 8, 1826, in Washington.

JOHN V. RUSH, P. O. Mt. Vernon, was born April 13, 1821, in Oxford, Warren Co., N. J.; is son of Peter and Esther Rush, both natives of New Jersey; the former was born in 1785, and died July 8, 1841; the latter was born in 1787, and died April 6, 1843. The paternal grandsire was a soldier in the Revolution, and lived more than eighty years, dying in Warren County, when Mr. Rush, of this sketch, was about eighteen years of age, his wife having died some fifteen years previous to that event. Mr. Rush came to Michigan in 1844 and settled in Macomb County; he bought 110 acres, his homestead, on Section 18, Washington, in 1850, where he is pleasantly situated; his farm is in a progressive state of cultivation, and has a substantial dwelling house and accessory buildings. Mr. Rush was married, December 7, 1848, to Samantha, daughter of Jesse and Harriet Fangboner, of Washington; Mrs. Rush was born December 8, 1827, in Oxford, Warren Co., N. J.; her father was born in the same county October 20, 1804; her mother, April 29, 1804. Mr. and Mrs. Rush have six children living—Alma, born September 28, 1849, wife of J. L. Petty, of Lansing; Lee, February 2, 1857; Katie, December 15, 1858; Emma A., August 13, 1861; Maggie E., November 21, 1863; and Susie, March 25, 1866; all but one live with their parents. Mr. and Mrs. Rush are members of the Baptist Church of Mt. Vernon. Mr. Rush is a Republican, and has acted three years as Road Commissioner.

JOHN SANBORN, P. O. Almont.

FRANKLIN E. SCOTT, P. O. Romeo, was born in Washington, Macomb County, August 25, 1839; is the son of Silas and Persis Scott, the former a native of Canada, who came to Macomb County in 1816; the latter of Connecticut; his father took up eighty acres of land in Washington in 1824, adding to his estate by purchase until his farm aggregated 120 acres; he died in 1870. Mr. Scott was married, October 31, 1865, to Charlotte E., daughter of Edward S. and Ann Snover, natives of New Jersey. Mrs. Scott was born June 13, 1842. They have six children, born as follows: Josephine L., July 15, 1868; S. Franklin, June 5, 1870; E. Ann, September 18, 1871; C. M. Clay, March 4, 1874; William E., May 25, 1876; Charlotte E., April 20, 1880. Mrs. Scott is a member of the M. E. Church at Romeo. Mr. Scott is a Republican, and both himself and wife belong to the Patrons of Husbandry. The family reside on the old homestead.

LYSANDER K. SHAW, P. O. Romeo, was born June 11, 1827, in Jefferson County, N. Y.; is son of Marvil and Roxana (Kennedy) Shaw, natives of the State of New York. The parents came to Michigan (probably) about 1833, and took up forty acres of Government land in the township of Washington, Section 5; they afterward added to their estate by purchase until the homestead possessions included 360 acres of selected land; he also purchased 400 acres in Oxford, Oakland County; 520 acres near Romeo; and 1,200 acres in Wisconsin, 560 of which were improved. Marvil Shaw was born August 22, 1802, in Fulton County, N. Y.; died September 17, 1876, in the village of Romeo; he left 3,020 acres of land to his heirs, and \$35,946 in notes and mortgages. Mr. Shaw, of this sketch, has been a farmer all his life; he began his contest with the world on 140 acres of land belonging to his father, and purchased 120 acres adjoining; on the death of his father, he became owner of the whole, and on this farm has lived twenty years; he removed to Ro-

meo and spent six years, and then took up his abode where he now lives, comprising 380 acres, with good dwelling and suitable and commodious accessory buildings. He was married, January 27, 1880, to Margaret, daughter of Daniel and Belinda (Bronson) Frost, of Washington; she was born March 8, 1852, in Berlin, St. Clair County. By a former marriage, Mr. Shaw has three children. He has distributed among them about \$30,000, establishing them in comfort. He is an adherent to the principles of Democracy.

JOSEPH SIKES (deceased), was born March 13, 1809, in Granville, Washington Co., N. Y.; was the son of Noah and Mehitabel (Smith) Sikes; both parents died before Mr. Sikes attained his majority, leaving two children—Joseph and Sybil. Joseph Sikes came to Michigan in 1831, and worked some years at his trade of millwright. He was married, October 27, 1836, to Electa Wilcox, of Rochester, Oakland County; she died March 24, 1839, leaving a daughter, now Mrs. Smith Cahoon, born December 1, 1838. In October, 1841, Mr. Sikes bought a farm in Washington, where he passed the remainder of his life. He was a second time married, to Mrs. Emily (Turrell) Throop, March 29, 1846; her parents were Joel and Mary Grey Turrell, the former born in Connecticut, January 10, 1785, the latter February 27, 1791, in Pennsylvania; they were married February 3, 1810, and a few years after removed from Pennsylvania to the State of New York. Mr. Turrell was a mechanic. His wife was distinguished for her earnest interest in the cause of temperance before the public agitation of the question. Their trip to the Empire State was by the Susquehanna River, and Mrs. Turrell was much annoyed by the drunkenness of the sailors. The Captain noticed her discomfiture, and, taking possession of the passing bottle, discharged its contents into the stream and presented it to her. Her daughter, Mrs. Sikes, still preserves the flask as a memento of her mother's devotion to principle. An incident preserved in the family tradition was the capture of the grandmother of Mrs. Sikes, in the early period of the county's history, by the Indians. Her captivity lasted seven years, when she was restored to the possession of her supposed parents, but complete identification was never established. Joel Turrell and his wife moved to Washington, Macomb County, in 1835; the former died March 3, 1867; the latter July 19, 1874. They had sixteen children, of whom Mrs. Sikes was sixth in order; she was born in Henrietta, Monroe Co., N. Y., January 21, 1818, and was married, April 11, 1837, to Burchard Ezra Throop, of Washington, Macomb County; Mr. Throop died November 24, 1838, leaving a son, Burchard Ezra Throop, Jr., born April 7, 1838; the latter grew to manhood, and, in the fall of 1861, was married to Annie E. Ackerman, and soon after enlisted in the Ninth Michigan Infantry; he was discharged at the expiration of five months, permanently disabled; he died in Omro, Wis., July 13, 1864, leaving one son—Willie, born February 14, 1863. Mr. Throop, Jr., died among strangers of an acute disease, but surrounded by all the care and kindness of interested friends. Delays in telegrams prevented the arrival of his wife until after his burial. Mr. T. B. Shipman, at whose house he stopped by chance, paid the highest tribute to his character as evidenced in his last hours. Joseph Sikes and his wife Emily (Turrell Throop) Sikes became the parents of four children, born as follows: Mary Ellen, October 10, 1849; Marsha Emma, September 5, 1851, died January 2, 1853; Mattie Elynn, November 5, 1853, married to Homer J. Oxford, of Pontiac, Oakland County, April 16, 1879; Charles B., December 24, 1862. Mr. Sikes died November 5, 1878; in the character of Mr. Sikes was one to command the best esteem of his associates; he was upright, honorable and industrious, a most successful farmer, unblemished in character and of decidedly religious inclinations, though not a member of any church. Mrs. Sikes belongs to the Baptist Church; her children are connected with the Congregational Society.

DANIEL T. SMITH, P. O. Romeo, farmer, Section 15, Washington, was born February 11, 1841, in Washington; is the son of Elisha and Mary (Tinsman) Smith; he is

the fifth of nine children; was married to Marcia H., daughter of James M. and Calista E. Vaughan (see sketch); she was born May 30, 1846, in Washington; the marriage was solemnized by Rev. William Campbell, December 18, 1866, at the Washington Church, which was raised on the day of her birth, and is the only instance of a marriage ceremony within its walls; they have four children, born as follows: Mildred Belle, September 18, 1867; Edna Louisa, April 23, 1870; Lulu Maud, February 13, 1872; Daniel Tinsman, January 30, 1875. Mr. Smith was reared a farmer and educated at Romeo; he owns a farm of 160 acres, finely situated, on Sections 10 and 15; he was engaged about twelve years as a stock-buyer for Eastern markets; in 1869, he bought the Washington Hotel, of his father-in-law, and nine months later exchanged it for the Fenton Mill property in Ray Township, where he was associated a short time in business with his brother; he has since been engaged in agriculture and lumbering, which latter he has been, since 1880, prosecuting in Washington, under the style of Preston & Smith.

ELISHA SMITH (deceased), was born May 13, 1807, in Warren County, New Jersey; he was the son of John and Elsie Smith, both of whom were from New Jersey. Mr. Smith came to Michigan in the spring of 1839, and settled in Washington on 160 acres of land, on Section 17, which he had bought three years previously, and where he lived at the time of his death, which occurred March 14, 1875; he was married, December 4, 1828, in Hope, Warren Co., N. J., to Mary M., daughter of William and Elizabeth Tinsman; the former was born November 10, 1783, in New Jersey, and died December 6, 1852; the latter was born May 15, 1787, in New Jersey, and died March 2, 1863. Mr. and Mrs. Smith had nine children, born as follows: Elizabeth T., February 10, 1830; Elsie, April 3, 1833; Sarah A., October 9, 1835; Harriet, May 28, 1838; Daniel T., February 11, 1841; John W., December 19, 1843; Rachel M., January 4, 1847; Lorissa Jane, December 28, 1848, and Emma L., June 9, 1852. Mr. Smith belonged to the M. E. Church. Mrs. Smith is a member of the same society, and resides with her daughter Emma (Mrs. F. J. Crissman) on the homestead property. Francis J. Crissman was born May 18, 1848, in Washington. Mr. and Mrs. C. have had four children, born as follows: Mary M., April 30, 1875; Eliza S., June 10, 1876; Nina E., March 11, 1868, and Bruce, January 14, 1880, died September 15, 1881. Mrs. Crissman belongs to the M. E. Church.

JOHN J. SNOOK, P. O. Mt. Vernon, farmer, and author of the "The Centennial Trip in Rhyme," was born April 16, 1842, in Clinton, Macomb County; his great-grandfather, John Snook, was born in Wellington, England; his grandfather, James Snook, was a native of the same place, born January 5, 1794; he reached New York, June 8, 1817, and settled in Clinton, Macomb County, June 8, 1836. James H. Snook, father of J. J., of this sketch, was born in London, November 13, 1816. Mr. Snook's mother, Sarah Ann R. (Axtell) Snook, was born March 8, 1817, at Columbus, Ohio; her earliest traced ancestor was Henry Axtell, born in 1641, in England. Following is the direct line from him: Daniel, born in 1673, in Massachusetts; Henry, born in Massachusetts in 1715; Maj. Henry Axtell, of Revolutionary fame, born in Massachusetts in 1733; Silas, born in Mendham, N. J., in 1769; Samuel L., born November 11, 1790, in Mendham, N. J., father of Mrs. S. A. R. Snook. J. J. Snook was married, December 25, 1866, to Ella C., daughter of Jacob P. and Maria S. (Davis) Davis, of Clinton, Macomb County, where she was born, August 10, 1844. J. P. Davis was born July 13, 1798, in Shokan, Ulster Co., N. Y.; he located in Clinton in 1841, and was the son of Peter and Theodocia Davis, who both died in Shokan, aged ninety-seven years. Mrs. Snook's mother was born May 24, 1812, in Orange County, N. Y.; her grandfather, Jason Davis, was born in the same county, September 20, 1782, and was the son of John Davis. Mr. and Mrs. Snook are the happy parents of five children, born as follows: Nellie M., October 16, 1867; J. Eu-

gene, October 26, 1870; John H., May 6, 1874; Burton Davis, June 18, 1878; Clarence G., October 15, 1881. Mr. Snook is an intelligent, scholarly, thinking man, and is Acting Justice of the Peace.

ANDREW K. SNOVER was born in Warren County, N. J., September 7, 1813, the son of Moses and Margaret (Keen) Snover; they came to Michigan in 1833, and settled in Oakland County; the great-grandparents came from Germany about 1640, and settled near Philadelphia. Mr. Andrew K. Snover was married, in February, 1845, to Acelia, daughter of Charles and Deiadama (Scranton) Crippen, of Washington; she was born April 21, 1818, in Washington County, N. Y., and came to Macomb County in 1834 with her parents. Charles Crippen died in 1842, aged sixty-five years; he was a soldier in the war of 1812; his father, Joseph Crippen, was a soldier of the Revolution; he died at ninety-six years of age, in Washington County, N. Y., about 1836. The earliest ancestors of whom Mrs. S. has any knowledge, came from England and settled in Massachusetts in its earliest days; they were Baptists in religion; in politics, Whigs. In 1849, Mr. S. purchased a farm of eighty acres, on Section 11, near Romeo, the old homestead of his wife's parents, where his family still reside. Mr. and Mrs. S. have one daughter and three sons.

SAMUEL STERLING was born at Lyme, Conn., September 11, 1766, and died August 27, 1836; his wife, Mahetable Whittlesey, was born at Saybrook, Conn., March 29, 1769; she died February 15, 1864; they were married November 29, 1792; moved to Lima, Livingston Co., N. Y.; the family was composed of five sons and four daughters; of the sons, Azariah W. Sterling, a pioneer of Macomb County, was the third; he was born in Lima June 29, 1797; reference is made to Mr. Sterling in the general history of the county, as well as in the sketches of the northern townships; one of the daughters is the wife of Luther Procter, noticed in the sketch of that old resident.

AARON STONE (deceased), was born in Pittsford, Monroe County, New York, June 30, 1790; he was married, January 30, 1814, to Margaret Hayden, of Pittsford; they came to Macomb County, District of Detroit, in 1823, where Mr. Stone purchased eighty acres of land, and lived on the same until his death, in 1872; they had ten children; the following is their record: Alma Ann, born October 15, 1815, and died August 14, 1817. Henry, March 30, 1817; he became a cooper and followed that trade until his death of typhoid fever, July 25, 1846. Emulous, April 18, 1821; he is a farmer, located a mile south of his father's farm; married Aurelia Bates, and has had four children—Adelbert, was the Postmaster and merchant of Washington, a young man of much promise; he died of heart disease, March 24, 1881, aged twenty-seven years; Eva Adel, died of heart disease, April 13, 1876, aged nineteen; John C., aged twenty-four, was in partnership with his brother and continues the business; Frank, the youngest son, was born in 1869. Alma Ann, second, was born December 7, 1822, and died of dropsy, October 4, 1845. William A. was born November 26, 1824; he was married to Caroline Lamb, of Washington, December 30, 1857; he has served as Justice of his township and in several minor offices; he has four children, born as follows: Helen, January 28, 1859; William Addison, December 15, 1863; Arthur Wales, January 20, 1865, and Omar Thompson, March 5, 1867; the mother died November 11, 1869. Mr. S. was again married, July 10, 1873, to Alice M. Garvin; they have one daughter—Lottie Minette, born May 26, 1875; Helen graduated at the State Normal School and is a teacher at Cassopolis. Caroline Stone was born September 9, 1826, married Edwin Lamb and has five children, viz., Eugene H., married Ida M. Davis; he has one daughter—Leona; Metta A. married Isaac Terpenning, of Jackson, lives in Washington, and has one son—Roy; Ida graduated at the Normal School, and is teaching at Northville, Mich.; Elmer E. and Aura R. attend school. Addison Ray Stone was born May 21, 1828; he has been a practicing physician,

of Almont, Mich., twenty-eight years, and was married, May 7, 1857, to Ellen G. Jenness of Detroit; they have one adopted son. Minerva Stone was born March 11, 1829, and died April 1, 1842. Margaret A. Stone was born March 3, 1832; Aurora, born July 15, 1833, is a milliner at Marquette, Mich.

CLINTON SOULE (deceased), was born May 20, 1821, in Wyoming County, N. Y.; he was the son of John and Sally Soule, natives of Massachusetts; the former was born in 1788, and died in 1871; the latter was born in 1789, and died March 12, 1865; they settled in Michigan in 1825, and took up 120 acres of land in Washington, on Section 17, buying additional tracts until they had seven farms; he transferred land to his children until at the time of his death, he had deeded all his real estate to them; the homestead came into the hands of Clinton Soule, of this sketch; he was married, to Sabra A. Glaspie, daughter of David and Ruth Glaspie, of Oxford, Oakland County; she was born December 19, 1830, in Spafford, Onondaga Co., N. Y.; her father was a native of the Empire State; her mother was born in Vermont. Mr. and Mrs. Soule had six children, born as follows: Dennis M., May 6, 1849; Vilatia F., October 20, 1850; Ruth E., December 9, 1852, died October 31, 1877; Emma A., March 8, 1857; George D., March 10, 1865, died July 16, 1866; Belle, November 4, 1867. Mr. S. died December 11, 1865; his widow owns the homestead, on Section 17 and 18, comprising 225 acres, with good substantial building and in an advanced state of improvement. She is a member of the Baptist Church of Mt. Vernon.

DENNIS M. SOULE, P. O. Mt. Vernon, was born May 6, 1849, in Washington, Macomb County; is the son of Clinton and Sabra Soule (see sketch of Clinton Soule); he was married, November 28, 1873, to Margaret E., daughter of Adam C. and Elsie Moyers, born November 1, 1854; they have one son—Burton A., born November 7, 1877, in Oakland, Oakland Co., Mich. Mr. Soule is a Republican, and has been Constable one term. He and his wife are members of the Baptist Church, of Mt. Vernon. Mr. Soule is a farmer and owns forty acres of land, on Section 20; besides his stated business of farming, he is extensively engaged in the sale of agricultural implements; makes a specialty of wind-mills.

NOAH C. SUTHERLAND, P. O. Romeo, was born August 13, 1856, in Washington, Macomb County; is the son of Byron and Sarah A. Sutherland, the former a native of Vermont, the latter born in New York, September 30, 1825. Mr. S. was married, November 15, 1881, to Stella E., daughter of Jacob B. and Louis H. Skillman, a graduate of the Union School at Romeo. Mr. S. owns a farm of seventy acres, about a mile from Romeo; it is in an advanced state of improvement, with good dwelling and substantial buildings requisite for the convenience of the thrifty, prosperous Michigan farmers. Mr. S. is a Democrat in political principles.

ADON TAFT, P. O. Romeo, was born at Rush, Monroe Co., N. Y., August 16, 1800; he was married, November 13, 1823, to Hannah Wood, born in Connecticut July 4, 1804; in the spring of 1830, they settled on a farm, adjoining that now occupied by Viras Wood, and while there purchased land on Section 26, in Washington, where he built a log house, and moved into it in 1835; in 1844-45, he built a frame house across the road. Mrs. Taft died October 4, 1869, and, in January, 1871, he married Abigail Goss, a native of New York; she died August 7, 1877; he was in a feeble state, but survived her until May 13, 1879; by his first wife, he had seven children—Sylvanus, born January 6, 1825; Daniel, August 12, 1826; Andrew, July 7, 1828; Smith, August 27, 1831; Smith T., May 22, 1833; Emery, August 31, 1836; Ada H., September 6, 1872; Smith died in infancy; Daniel died a few years ago; Smith T. Taft married Christina Phelps, May 13, 1880; they have one child—L. Finney, born July 14, 1881; Mrs. Taft is a daughter of James and Esther (Dusing) Phelps; her father was born October 4, 1821, in Rush,

Monroe Co., N. Y.; was the son of David and Mary Phelps. He was married December 30, 1848. Mrs. Phelps was born October 3, 1823, in Rush; she was the daughter of Joshua and Christina Dusing; they have had four children—Christina (Mrs. Taft), born July 5, 1853; Frederick J., December 22, 1854; Ellen E., December 4, 1859; Eugene V., December 20, 1865. Joshua Dusing was born July 4, 1776, at Warwick, Lancaster Co., Penn., died February 3, 1853. He was married, March 17, 1813, to Christina Moyers, and moved to Michigan in 1832, settling in Washington. Christina Moyers was born April 1, 1787, at Chambersburg, Penn., and died August 14, 1876, aged ninety years; two of their eight children are living.

NEHEMIAH THOMPSON, P. O. Mt. Vernon, was born June 18, 1854, in Oakland, Oakland Co., Mich.; is the son of Jeremiah and Ellen Thompson, both of whom were natives of New York. Mr. Thompson was married, April 29, 1876, to Ellen A. Lusk, of Chesterfield, Macomb County; she was born June 16, 1850, in Chesterfield, and is the daughter of Aldrich and Amanda Lusk. Mr. and Mrs. Thompson have two children—George M., born July 25, 1877, and Frank Austin, June 17, 1881. Mrs. Thompson is a member of the Baptist Church, of Rochester; Mr. Thompson is a Republican in politics, and is a farmer on Section 30, Washington Township.

GEORGE W. THORINGTON, P. O. Romeo, was born January 15, 1846, in Washington, Macomb County; he is the son of Elijah P. and Lydia Thorington, the former a native of Vermont, and the latter of New York. Mr. T. is a farmer and owns a farm of 140 acres on Section 8; he is engaged in raising sheep of excellent grade, and has recently erected fine large commodious barns adapted to the needs of his stock; he has a first-class herd of cattle and two horses of the noted Magna Charta breed, celebrated for strength and symmetry. Mr. T. was married, March 3, 1867, to Martha Barnaby, of Washington; she was born September 13, 1847; they have two children—Lydia M., born May 24, 1870, and Cassius W., born August 13, 1877; both parents belong to the Baptist Church of Mt. Vernon. Mr. T. is a Democrat.

JAMES M. THORINGTON, P. O. Romeo, was born January 26, 1837, in Washington, Macomb County; he is the son of James and Sally Brown Thorington; his father was born in Ira, Rutland Co., Vt., and settled in Oakland County about fifty years ago, remaining there but a short time, when he came to Washington and took up a farm, on which he lived for about thirty years; engaged in agriculture and buying land; when he retired from active life, he owned 700 acres of land; he was the first to import the celebrated Merino sheep, of Vermont, into Michigan; he moved to the village of Romeo, where he died April 11, 1877. Mr. J. M. Thorington was married, December 22, 1857, to Mary C., daughter of James and Roxanna Leslie Starkweather, of Bruce; their children's record is as follows: Ceylon, born August 21, 1860; Martha G., June 24, 1862; Charles C., July 16, 1864; James A., February 13, 1870, died May 30, 1874; Homer O., October 22, 1871, died May 22, 1874. Mr. T. has an estate of 320 acres of first-class farming land on Section 8, with all modern equipments and conveniences; he makes a specialty of raising pure-blooded Merino sheep, of which he has an assorted flock of over 100, and makes sales to all parts of the country; he has also a herd of Short-Horn Durham cattle and a brood of eleven Hambletonian horses. Mr. and Mrs. T. are members of the M. E. Church. Mr. T. is a Democrat in political sentiment.

WILLIAM W. THORINGTON, P. O. Mt. Vernon, was born March 22, 1835, in Washington, Macomb Co., Mich.; is the son of Elijah and Lydia Thorington; he was married, May 8, 1856, to Elizabeth Cole, born in 1837; there were three children born to them—James W., October 24, 1854, died January 9, 1868; Cora A. (Mrs. P. C. Graves), September 9, 1860, and Willie, February 9, 1863. Mr. Thorington was married a sec-



ond time, April 9, 1878, to Rebecca, daughter of Jacob W. and Nancy Metz, both natives of Warren County, N. J. Mrs. Thorington was born October 16, 1848, in Warren County, N. J. Mr. Thorington has followed the vocation of farming all his life, and owns 187 acres of first-class land, on Section 19, which is in a high state of cultivation, with good dwelling and accessory buildings. He is engaged in rearing Short-Horn Durham cattle. Politically, he is a Democrat.

**WILLIAM W. VAUGHAN**, P. O. Washington, was born in Washington April 12, 1852; is the son of James M. and Calista E. Vaughan; he received his elementary education in the common schools of his native town, spent two years in study at Utica and two years at Hillsdale College, after which he was engaged in business in Chicago and Fort Wayne, Ind., and returned to Washington in June, 1875; he was married, October 1, 1872, at La Porte, Ind., to Ida Bell, daughter of Edward and Henrietta (Prouty) Whitford; her mother is the daughter of Dr. Hugh T. Prouty, who was drowned in 1846 while attempting to pass the rapids of the Sault de Ste. Marie. Mr. and Mrs. Vaughan have two children—Harry Andrus, born May 9, 1874, in Fort Wayne, and Daisy Belle, born December 10, 1876, in Washington.

**JAMES M. VAUGHAN** was born July 25, 1819, at Manchester, Bennington Co., Vt.; is the son of David Vaughan and Ann Thompson; the former was born at Manchester, Vt., October 18, 1778, and died February 11, 1855, and was buried in the Washington Society burial-ground, Macomb County; his grandfather, James Vaughan, was the son of one of three brothers, who came from Wales about 1720; his father located in Rhode Island, the others in Nova Scotia, near Halifax, in 1770. This James Vaughan rode on horseback from Manchester to Boston, and went thence by sloop to Halifax, where he received £35 sterling as his share of the estate left by one of the two brothers—a bachelor. The preceding ancestry is not definitely known; the name is reliably traced in Wales from A. D. 1695 to the battle of Agincourt, in 1415. In 1765, James Vaughan removed from Scituate, R. I., to the Hampshire grants in Vermont, where he purchased land, and died July 24, 1819; Ann Thompson Vaughan was born August 13, 1785, at Johnson, Montgomery Co., N. Y.; was the daughter of Nathaniel Thompson, who removed from Connecticut to Johnstown, N. Y., and thence to Manchester, Vt.; he served in the Revolution under the immediate command of Gen. Washington; was in the battles of Monmouth, Trenton, Brandywine and others. James Vaughan was one of the Vermont minutemen. James M. Vaughan came to Romeo, Macomb County, in the fall of 1839, where he, with an older brother, kept a hotel on the site now occupied by the First National Bank, of Romeo; October 18, 1843, he removed to the village of Washington; he was engaged from 1844 to 1847, under the style of Hayden & Vaughan, in a general store, kept in a one-story frame building, then standing on the corner opposite the residence of S. A. Babbitt, in Washington. Mr. Vaughan was in active business from 1847 to 1869, keeping a store in a building erected by himself and now occupied by J. C. Stone, in Washington, manufacturing potashes and having in charge a tailor, harness and shoe shops and the hotel property; the latter he kept as a public house until the spring of 1869, when he built his present residence, about sixty rods east. He was married, May 1, 1845, to Calista Edwards, daughter of Elon and Nancy (Lamb) Andrus, born at Middlebury, Genesee Co., N. Y., December 23, 1819. Elon Andrus came to Michigan in 1821 and located a farm on Section 33, in Washington, Macomb County, where he settled in the spring of 1822. Mr. and Mrs. Vaughan had five children, three sons and two daughters—Marcia H., born May 30, 1846; Mark H., September 23, 1850, died December 24, 1850; William W., April 12, 1852; John F., May 30, 1855, died December 27, 1859; Mary W., June 29, 1856.

**WALLACE WESTBROOK**, P. O. Romeo, was born April 16, 1824, in Sussex County,

N. J.; his parents, Frederick and Elizabeth Westbrook, were natives of New Jersey, of German extraction. Mr. Westbrook settled in Bruce in the fall of 1856, on Section 25, where he lived for about eight years, and then purchased 240 acres on Section 3, in Washington, where he now lives; he has a first-class farm, with the facilities and improvements of the modern farmer; he is making a specialty of blooded horses, cattle, sheep and hogs, in which line of business he designs to rank among the leaders in the county. Mr. W. was married, October 10, 1854, to Jane A. Howell, of Armada; she died December 19, 1855, leaving an infant son—Chilon F., born September 30, 1855. Mr. W. was married again, October 30, 1856, to Betsey E., daughter of Sewell and Lucinda Hovey, of Romeo. Mrs. Westbrook was born in Warsaw, N. Y., May 5, 1825; her father was a native of Lebanon, N. H., her mother of Franklin County, Vt.; her paternal grandsire was born in England July 25, 1756, and died in 1820; his father was a minister of the Church of England; her grandmother was also an Englishwoman. Mr. and Mrs. W. have had two children—Cassius M., born January 7, 1859, and Frederick W., June 18, 1865, died March 25, 1866; both parents are members of the M. E. Church. Mrs. Westbrook was educated in the normal school of Ypsilanti, and was a teacher fourteen years; she joined the church when thirteen years of age, and herself and brother Albert are the only surviving members of the church of that period. Mr. Westbrook is a Republican, and has held the position of Road Commissioner.

FRED C. WHITE, P. O. Romeo, was born in Poughkeepsie, Dutchess Co., N. Y., July 10, 1803; is the son of Otis and Hannah (Atwell) White, the former was born near Boston and was a blacksmith; he belonged to the Puritan New England stock, and was a descendant of Peregrine White, the first white child born in America; he died in Osceola, Mich., aged seventy-two years; his wife died in Swansea, N. H., aged thirty-eight; she became the mother of eleven children, six of whom survived her. Mr. White is the only living representative of his father's family. Circumstances rendered labor necessary to all the family as soon as old enough, and Mr. White, at seventeen, entered upon an apprenticeship with a shoemaker, and received \$20 a year; he served a second year with another instructor, and began business for himself at Newark, in Arcadia, Wayne Co., N. Y.; he was married, April 4, 1824, to Abigail Adams, of Manchester, Ontario Co., N. Y., where she was born December 29, 1804; in October, 1830, Mr. White started for Michigan; he met N. T. Taylor, of Romeo, at Buffalo, and came with him to Macomb County; his business proved unfortunate, and, on settling with his creditors, he found himself \$300 in debt, with no resources and shattered health. But his friends were lenient, and gave him time, as he says, "to die or become able to pay them." He found suitable land four miles east of Romeo, in Armada, proceeded to Detroit and secured it and went home; he set out again for Michigan the next spring with his wife and four children. Reaching Buffalo by canal, they found the city full of emigrants and the lake full of ice. Three weeks later, they left for Detroit, which they reached in three days. A man brought them to their place of destination for \$10 and an ax, and when he was paid Mr. White had not a cent left. Darius Sessions took the family into his home, and in two days Mr. White had a shanty for his family furnished with two chairs and a little flour, ten pounds of pork and a few dried apples; but the humble home was the house of prayer, and whatever else was wanting faith in God was abundant. Mr. White's trade soon made the family comfortable, and they have never since suffered from privation, although a large amount of sickness and death has overtaken them, and twelve children have been reared to maturity. The first year, he managed to chop three acres of land, and projected a "bee" for the logging, but an objection arose; he was a temperance man, and sacrificed no principle to profit, and men would not work without it. On the day appointed men and teams were on the ground and a good dinner awaited them, but trouble was apparent at the out-

set. A neighbor informed Mr. White that they were bound to put down the temperance movement in the bud, and if he would furnish a pint of whisky, the logging would be done in short order. He refused, and part of the men put up about an acre of logs, the rest built a log-pen ten feet high, set a pole thirty feet high, and named the pile White's monument, and drank from a bottle of their own providing. Mr. White is the only one living of the participants of that day, but their places are filled by intelligent, temperate, Christian men. About three years after, sickness and disaster overtook Mr. White, and he accepted an offer of \$500 for his place; he paid his debts in his native State, and settled on wild land two miles farther east. He cleared fifty acres and just as prosperity seemed about to dawn, his wife died and left six children. In a few months, Mr. White married the widow of Lyman Boughton; her maiden name was Julina, daughter of Joel and Mary (Gray) Turrell; she was born in Geneva, Cayuga Co., N. Y., November 29, 1815; her parents settled in Macomb County, in 1833, and died at the age of eighty-three respectively. Following is the list of Mr. White's children: Mary, Eliza, William, Charlotte, Eugene, Oscar and Maria Antoinette; these were the children of his first wife, and the two last were born in Armada; Emily Adelaide was born in Almont, Lapeer County; Matilda J., in Armada; Frank M., Almira, Louisa and Fred C. were born in Bruce; all have been married but the last. Mr. White has seventeen grandchildren and ten great-grandchildren; his eldest son, William, was killed at the raising of a barn in St. Clair; Eugene and Oscar were killed within ten minutes of each other in the war of the rebellion; Charlotte died with the scarlet fever and Almira with consumption; five sons-in-law are deceased. Mr. White became a Christian in 1830, and joined the Presbyterian Church in Newark. He transferred his membership to the Congregational Church, in Romeo, the next year; his wife and four daughters belong to the same church.

DR. ALBERT YATES, P. O. Washington, of Washington Village, was born in Lincolnshire, England, September 13, 1842; emigrated to America in 1849, and settled in Wentworth County, Ontario, where the Doctor received his early education in the schools of Canada, and entered the Medical College, of Detroit, having previously studied medicine in Canada under a preceptor; graduated from the college July 10, 1872; he returned to Canada and entered the practice of his profession at the village of Bismarck, which he continued two years; he then, November, 1874, removed to Macomb County and established an office at Washington, where he is still in practice; his father, Richard Yates, lives in Ontario at the age of sixty-six, a carpenter by trade; his mother died in 1854. The Doctor was married, March 9, 1864, to Margaret, daughter of Joel Eastman, of Canada; she was born May 31, 1844, and died May 5, 1878; their children were Henry W., February 24, 1867; Minnie A., January 7, 1869; Albert E., May 10, 1874; May M., April 20, 1878. He was married again, July 23, 1879, to Clara B. Davis, daughter of Milo Davis, of Washington Township; she was born January 5, 1860. Dr. Yates is Secretary and Treasurer of the Northeastern District Medical and Scientific Associations, since February, 1876, and Superintendent of Schools for the township in which he lives and Magistrate of the same. Both the Doctor and his wife are members of the M. E. Church, and he is in politics a Republican; he has a very pleasant home and a remunerative and increasing practice.

JOSEPH YATES (deceased) was born July 11, 1811, in Charlestown, Montgomery Co., N. Y.; was the son of Abraham P. and Cornelia (Van Every) Gates; the former was born in Charlestown, N. Y., July 27, 1787, and died at Utica, N. Y., March 9, 1863; the latter was a native of Canajoharie, Montgomery Co., N. Y., born July 4, 1788; was married, June 8, 1806, and died March 17, 1854; Peter Yates, father of A. P. Yates, was born in 1752, in New York; married Catherine Doestator, of Holland descent, in 1776, and died in 1822. Joseph Yates was one of three brothers who came to America in 1601 dur-

ing the rebellion in the last year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth. They belonged to the nobility, and the family coat of arms is in the possession of the descendants; the estates were confiscated. Mr. Yates was educated at the academy at Johnstown, N. Y., and at sixteen he engaged as a clerk with Mr. Ehle in Canajoharie, N. Y. In 1832, he was married to Jane, daughter of William and Lucinda (Culver) Kyte, of Utica, N. Y.; four children were born to them, viz., Francis J. (still living in Washington); Abraham P., died in 1868; William K., died in 1869; Joseph C., living in Washington; he was named for Joseph Christopher Yates, sixth Governor of New York. In 1841, Mr. Yates went to Rochester, N. Y., and, in 1852, to Detroit, Mich.; he had formed a partnership with his brother, R. V. Yates, of Utica, N. Y., for the manufacture of clothing at Syracuse; they opened business houses at Utica and Detroit. Mr. Yates managed the latter until the death of two of his sons, which occurred ten months apart, when he relinquished his business and purchased 160 acres of land one mile east of the village of Romeo, known as the Kelsey farm, to gratify the inclination of his youngest son, who chose the vocation of farmer. Mr. Yates was in the clothing business over forty years; his last stand in Detroit was on the present site of the Chandler block; he belongs to the Odd Fellows and Masonic orders, and was made a Sir Knight in 1859. He died in Washington, of apoplexy, in his seventieth year, November 14, 1880. The record of Mrs. Yates is as follows: She was born in Ontario, N. Y., December 28, 1814; William Kyte was born in Bath, England, in 1787, came to the United States in 1794 and settled in Whitesburg, N. Y.; was married, in 1811, and died in Niagara, N. Y., June 1, 1861; his father, William Giddings Kyte, was born in England in 1747, came to the United States in 1794, and died in Utica in 1832; Jane (Hollway), his wife, was born in Bristol, England, in 1749, and died in 1791, in Cazenovia, N. Y.; Lucinda (Culver), wife of William Kyte, was born in Ontario County, N. Y., in 1798, and died June 2, 1876, buried in Richmond, Canada. Joseph C. Yates came to Macomb County with his parents in March, 1874; he was born in Detroit May 14, 1857, and married Charlotte E. Secord, June 18, 1879; they have one child — Joseph Maltby Yates, born in Macomb County, April 23, 1881. Mrs. Yates' parents are Levi P. and Jane (Laycock) Secord, the former born in Niagara, Ontario, died May 31, 1878, in Richmond, Ontario; the latter was born in Princeton, Ontario, in 1835, and died in Richmond, October 25, 1871. Levi P. Secord was the son of Daniel and Electa (Page) Secord, the former was born in Montreal in 1789, and died in Niagara, Ontario, in 1836; the latter was born at Cazenovia, N. Y., in 1800, and was married in 1814; Jane, wife of L. P. Secord, was the daughter of Joseph H. and Eliza (Earnshaw) Laycock; the former was born in Colne, Yorkshire, England, in 1800, came to the United States in 1835, and died March 16, 1872, in Richmond, Ontario; the former was born in Manchester, England, in 1806, came to the United States with her husband and died January 25, 1872, at Richmond, Ontario.

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

## STERLING TOWNSHIP.

This division of the county is similar in many respects to the township of Shelby and Clinton. The Clinton River enters the town at the head-waters of the hydraulic canal in the village of Utica, flows through a tortuous channel southeast and leaves the township in Section 24. Plum Brook flows parallel with the Clinton. This creek forms a confluence with Red Run Creek, at the northeast corner of Section 25, and the united streams enter the Clinton just east of the town line. Beaver Creek waters the southwestern sections and flows southeast to the waters of Red Run. The soil is very productive, generally level and carefully cultivated.

## THE FIRST SETTLERS.

The first settlers include the names of Henry R. Schetterly, Chauncey G. Cady, Eleazer Scott, Peter Moe, Asa Huntley, John B. St. John, Jesse Soper, John Gibson, Oliver Crocker, Henry J. Stead, David Stickney, Washington Adams, Charles Hutchins, Richard Hotham, John B. Chapman, the Skinner family, John Wright and others referred to in the biographical history.

Sterling has always been up to the average standard as a productive and fertile township. The amounts of agricultural products, as given in the respective statistical reports of 1850 and 1873, are as follows: In 1850—wheat, 4,416 bushels; corn, 12,695 bushels; all other kinds of grain, including, principally, oats, barley, rye, etc., 14,076 bushels; potatoes, 3,679 bushels; wool, 4,582 pounds. Dairy produce—butter, 17,885 pounds; cheese, 1,450 pounds. Value of orchard produce, \$319. Live stock—horses, 108; milch cows, 289; sheep, 1,521; swine, 370; other neat cattle, 280; working oxen, 70. Number of acres of improved occupied farms, 4,314. In 1873—wheat, 9,241 bushels; corn, 18,315 bushels; all other kinds of grain, 39,645 bushels; potatoes, 12,165; wool, 9,269 pounds. Dairy produce—butter, 23,745 pounds; cheese, 4,020 pounds. Value of orchard produce, \$2,205. Live stock—horses, 553; milch cows, 733; other neat cattle (other than oxen and cows), 407; sheep, 2,228; swine, 564; working oxen, 18. Number of acres of improved land in occupied farms, 9,500; whole amount of taxable land, 22,763 acres. During the year 1881, the severe droughts caused very serious damage to crops of all descriptions. It was the first time in the history of the township that such an unfortunate event could be recorded.

## ORGANIZATION.

Jefferson Township was organized under authority of an act approved March 17, 1835, and the first town meeting ordered to be held at the house of Jonathan T. Allen. The district known in the United States survey as Township 2 north, Range 12 east, formed the new division of the county. Under the act approved March 6, 1838, the name of the township of Jefferson was changed to that of Sterling.

## THE FIRST ELECTION.

The officers elected April 6, 1835, were: William A. Davis, Supervisor; John M. Chipman, Clerk; John St. John, Elias Scott, Orton Gibbs, Assessors; Abraham Freeland, Col-

lector; John T. Allen and Russell Andrus, Directors of the Poor; Samuel Merrill, Lewis Drake, Joseph Stickney, Commissioners of Highways; Abraham Freeland, Constable; Nathan B. Miller, Elias B. Jackson and Cordello Curtiss, School Commissioners; Curtiss, Gibbs, Ober, Tooley, Miller, Scott, Kennedy, Merrill, Pathmasters and Fence Viewers; Alex Warner and William A. Davis, Poundmasters. The officers elected since that time are named in the following lists:

## ROSTER OF OFFICERS.

Supervisors—William A. Davis, 1835–36; Hilan Ober, 1836–38; County Commissioners, 1838–43; William A. Davis, 1843–44; John B. St. John, 1844–49; Hilan Ober, 1849–51; Eli S. Scott, 1851–52; John B. St. John, 1852–56; Leonard M. Caster, 1856–57; John B. St. John, 1857–60; Benjamin C. Gunn, 1860–61; A. W. Aldrich, 1861–62; John B. St. John, 1862–70; Samuel H. St. John, 1870–71; Seymour Brownell, 1871–73; Humphrey Murphy, 1873–82.

Clerks—James Wallace, 1836–37; Lyman T. Jenny, 1838–39; C. B. H. Fessenden, 1840; Chester W. Phelps, 1841–46; Julius A. Smith, 1847; William Cowie, 1848; George E. Adair, 1849; Elias Scott, 1850; James Abernethy, 1851–53; L. L. Bailey, 1854; Seth K. Shetterly, 1855; George Brownell, 1862; Elam Moe, 1869; George Brownell, 1870–71; George W. Abernethy, 1872; George Brownell, 1873–76; George W. Abernethy, 1877; George Brownell, 1878; Seth K. Shetterly, 1879–80; Erastus W. Lawrence, 1881–82.

Treasurers—Abram Freeland, 1836–37; Eleazer Edgerton, 1838; James A. Hicks, 1839; C. McKisson, 1840; Elias Scott, 1841; Amos B. Cooley, 1842; Ralph Wright, 1843; Walter Porter, 1844; Hilan Ober, 1845–46; George E. Adair, 1847; Hilan Ober, 1848; John B. St. John, 1849; Cranson Belden, 1850; C. L. Rice, 1851; A. H. Welden, 1852; Elias Scott, 1853; George M. Davis, 1854; W. H. Lester, 1855; Eleazer Edgerton, 1856; Gilbert Rice, 1857; Phineas Andrus, 1858–59; John B. Wright, 1860; Charles S. Hutchins, 1861; Aug. H. Morrison, 1862–63; Francis Wright, 1864–65; William N. Soper, 1866–69; George M. Davis, 1870–72; George Upton, 1873–74; Louis Burr, 1875–77; Henry P. Mitchell, 1878–79; David V. Robinson, 1880–82.

Justices of the Peace—Benjamin L. Watkins, Eleazer Edgerton, Ralph Runyan, Jonathan T. Allen, Chester Naramour, Joseph Northrup, 1836; Lyman T. Jenny, 1837; John A. Wood, 1838; Peter S. Palmer, Eleazer Edgerton, 1839; Peter S. Palmer, John B. St. John, 1840; James B. Carlter, Abraham Freeland, Orson Sheldon, 1841; William Wright, 1842; Eliakim Ober, John B. St. John, 1843; A. W. Aldrich, 1844; Hiram Skinner, 1845; John B. St. John, James Abernethy, 1846; Eliakim Ober, 1847; Robert D. Smith, 1848; John B. St. John, 1849; A. W. Aldrich, 1850; Hiram Ober, 1851; Alex Marvin, 1853; Eleazer Edgerton, 1853; Seth K. Schetterly, Jedediah Millard, 1854; Calvin Moore, 1855; Eleazer Edgerton, Chauncey G. Cady, 1856; John B. St. John, 1857; Sylvester Hovey, Seth K. Schetterly, 1858; Eleazer Edgerton, A. H. Morrison, 1859; Hilan Ober, 1860; Charles S. Hutchins, P. W. Sumner, 1861; Seth K. Schetterly, 1862; George Brownell, 1863; Eleazer Edgerton, 1864; Joseph Jennings, 1865; S. K. Schetterly, 1866; G. Brownell, J. Jennings, 1867; E. Edgerton, B. C. Back, 1868; Louis Burr, 1869; Emanuel Case, John B. St. John, 1870; S. K. Schetterly, G. Brownell, 1871; Franklin P. Montfort, 1872; Seth K. Schetterly, 1873; Charles Gust, 1874; George Brownell, 1875; John C. Priehs, 1876; Seth K. Schetterly, 1877; John B. St. John, 1878; George Brownell, 1879; John C. Priehs, Emanuel Woodie, 1880; Seth K. Schetterly, 1881.

In 1882, this township was Democratic as usual, although the Republicans elected a Treasurer: Supervisor, H. Murphy, Democrat, 177; Edward Hacker, Republican, 113; Democratic majority, 64. Clerk, E. W. Lawrence, Democrat, 171; M. Abernethy, Republican, 110; Democratic majority, 61. Treasurer, M. Finan, Republican, 148; G. Miller, Democrat, 135; Republican majority, 13.

## SCHOOLS.

The schools of Sterling are six in number. Charles S. Hutchins presides over District No. 1, as Director. The number of children belonging is seventy-five, of which number fifty-one attended school during the year ending September, 1881. The expenses incurred were \$397. District No. 2 claims 117 pupils, of whom forty-one attended school. The expenditures were \$321. This district is under the direction of C. C. Dubois. Winfield S. Drake, Director of School No. 3, reported ninety-six children belonging, of which number thirty-six attended school during the year 1881. The expenditures amounted to \$353. George P. Berz, of Warren, Director of No. 4, reported 136 children belonging, of whom eighty-three attended school. The expenditures were \$484. Lewis T. Cady, Director of School No. 8 (fractional), reported 165 pupils belonging, of whom thirty-nine attended school during the year 1881. The total expenditures for school purposes was \$689.46. No. 9, fractional, with Gurdon Hoard, Director, claimed sixty-seven children enrolled, of whom forty-four attended during the year. The expenditures were \$601. The school buildings comprise one brick and five frame houses. Schoolhouse No. 8 is valued at \$1,500, and No. 1, a brick structure, at \$1,000. The total value of school property in the township is \$3,900. The schools of Sterling are not graded.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

The personal sketches of old settlers and other citizens form an essential part of the history of this district. They contain the *minutiae* of its history; therefore to these sketches the attention of the reader is directed.

**W. J. ADAMS.**

CHARLES ACKLEY, P. O. Utica, was born May 2, 1829, in Yorkshire, England; in 1834, he came to Wayne County, Mich., with his parents, William and Martha (Preston) Ackley, where they passed the remainder of their lives. Mr. Ackley was married, July 10, 1864, to Amelia Watson, whose parents were natives of England, and came to Detroit in 1857. In 1876, Mr. Ackley came to Sterling, Macomb County, where he owns thirty-nine acres of land; he also owns eighty acres in Hamtramck, Wayne Co., Mich. Mr. and Mrs. Ackley have had eight children; all but the two youngest were born in Hamtramck; their record is as follows: Martha E., born March 18, 1856, died October 18, 1856; Laura A., December 31, 1867; Cordelia, March 17, 1868; infant, June 20, 1870, died same year; Ark A., June 9, 1872; Adelbert P., September 2, 1875; Ethel M., March 12, 1879; Bessie L., June 27, 1880. Mr. Ackley is a Republican.

**C. G. CADY.**

JOHN CLARK, P. O. Utica, son of Thomas and Matilda Clark, was born September 16, 1848, in Lincolnshire, England; removed with his parents, when eighteen months old to America, settling in Rochester, N. Y.; in the fall of 1852, came with his parents to Detroit, Mich.; removed from Detroit in the spring of 1862, with his parents, to Sterling Township, Macomb Co., Mich. where he has lived until the present date—February 20, 1882; was educated in the common schools, and has always followed the occupation of a farmer.

LEWIS DRAKE, P. O. Utica, was born January 13, 1801, in Seneca County, N. Y.; is son of Thomas and Phoebe (Conklin) Drake; his parents were natives of New Jersey, and his father was a direct descendant of Sir Francis Drake. Mr. Drake came to Michigan in the fall of 1832, and took up a farm of Government land, for which he paid 18 shillings an acre; it was located on Section 14, in Sterling Township; there was at the time but one house between Frederick and Utica, and, as an incident illustrative of the times, Mr. Drake relates that two of his younger sons tried to coax a wolf into the house, under the supposition that it was a neighbor's dog. He and his wife attended the wed-

ding of John James (now a noted merchant at Detroit), at Utica, going there in a cart drawn by oxen, and Mr. Drake remembers it as more enjoyable than many later pleasure trips in his family carriage. He was married, in January, 1825, to Mary Broadwell; they had ten children, born as follows: Bronson B., November 10, 1826; Julia B., August 10, 1828; Lewis B., May 18, 1830; Milton M., May 9, 1832; Sybil M., August 19, 1834; Byron, February 27, 1838; Mary, March 19, 1839; George, June 21, 1841; Francis, March 24, 1844. Mr. Drake was married a second time, December 2, 1846, to Charity Frippin; they have had five children—Helen E., born September 11, 1847, died November 26, 1879; Orton D., December 5, 1848; Milton B., April 25, 1851; Jettora B., July 16, 1854; Ernest B., August 11, 1857. Mr. Drake owns 186 acres of finely situated and improved land on Section 14. He is a Republican.

ELEAZER EDGERTON, P. O. Utica, was born June 16, 1806, in Oneida County, N. Y.; is a son of Raswell and Sarah (Shelden) Edgerton. He came to Michigan in 1829, returning the next winter to New York; in the spring of 1830, he came again to this county and located 160 acres of Government land. He was married, in 1833, to Nancy Hurlbut; her parents were natives of Connecticut. They had nine children—Lovina, born August 18, 1837, died December 21, 1863; Amorilla, April 8, 1838, died April 8, 1869; Jay R., April 14, 1867, died same day; ————, December 13, 1842; Francis, March 12, 1845, died April 21, 1864; Lorenzo, March 17, 1847, died March 6, 1871; Orrin, March 31, 1849; James, April 14, 1851; Charles, September 25, 1855. The latter went on a sea voyage for his health, and was obliged to leave the steamship at the Cape Verde Islands; this was the last intelligence from him, and it is supposed he died there or on the passage home. Mr. Edgerton now owns 190 acres of Section 23. He is a Democrat, and has held the office of Justice of the Peace several years; he is considered one of the substantial, reliable pioneer citizens of Macomb County; besides his farming interests, he is engaged in bee culture to a considerable extent. Mr. Edgerton's father died in New York, aged seventy years; his mother, at the age of seventy-five.

EDWIN HAFF, P. O. Utica, was born in 1814; is son of Isaac and Susanna (Newton) Haff; his parents settled in Troy, Oakland County, in 1831; he took possession of his present location, in Section 6, in 1840. He was married, in 1837, to Lorenath Newton; they have four children—Susan, Amelia, Phoebe and Lorenzo; the latter was married, November 22, 1877, to Prudence, daughter of Jesse and Elvira (Howe) Soper; they have two children—Laura L., born December 6, 1880; and Emily M., November 24, 1881. Mr. Haff and his sons are Republicans. He owns a magnificent farm, under first-class improvements.

DR. FRANCIS HILL, Veterinary Surgeon, was born October 30, 1814, in Broxbourne, England; is son of Francis and Margaret (Powell) Hill; he was educated in his native country for his profession, and was married, in the old church of Sheffield, Yorkshire, England, to Sarah W. Cooper; they came to America in 1840, with three children under four years of age; they landed at New York, where they remained until the canal opened, in the spring of 1841, when they proceeded to Detroit, and reached the place of an uncle, in Shelby, Macomb County, May 10, 1841; he bought a farm of Cornelius Crowley, under improvement, and has since sold it, and prosecuted his business as a veterinary surgeon, which he has practiced fifty years; he has twenty grandchildren; is a jolly, true-hearted type of his nationality. He is a Democrat in politics.

E. W. LAWRENCE, P. O. Utica, was born December 22, 1805, in Montgomery County, N. Y.; is son of Benjamin and Louisa (Elliot) Lawrence; his father was born in 1780, and died at Glen's Falls, Washington Co., N. Y., in 1870, aged ninety years; his mother was born in 1787, and died in 1870, at the age of eighty-seven. Mr. Lawrence is able to trace his line of descent from John and Mary (Townley) Lawrence, who came to



America in 1713; they settled in Massachusetts, and left but one son, named Jonathan; the genealogy has been obtained from descendants living in Massachusetts, and is preserved in a library in Detroit. Mr. Lawrence was married, in January, 1828, to Julia E. Russell, born in 1808; they have five children—Cornelius, Henry M., Benjamin S., Helen E. and ———. Mr. Lawrence came to Michigan in the spring of 1838, with his wife and four children; he first settled in Pontiac, Oakland County, and, in the fall of 1849, went to Rochester, same county, where he remained six years; was Postmaster four years, under Polk's administration. In 1850, he came to Utica, and in 1855 started for California, he spent three years in the mines with pick and shovel, after which he traveled two years with his son, then eighteen years old, and visited Oregon, Washington Territory, New Mexico and the Sandwich Islands, returning home in 1860. In 1861, he volunteered as a private in the war of the rebellion, and was in active service four years; he was commissioned First Lieutenant, and served under it three years; he received honorable discharge for disability from exposure, and was mustered out of service at Detroit in 1865. He returned home and engaged in agriculture for a time, but is now leading a quiet life, free from arduous labor; he has served a term as Town Clerk; politically, is a Democrat, and belongs to the Masonic order.

**WILLIAM PETTS**, P. O. Utica, was born September 19, 1829; is son of Thomas and Jane (Joice) Petts, natives of England; his mother died in 1842; his father, in 1852. In 1857, Mr. Petts came to Sterling and bought the S. D. Adams farm, on Section 8. He was married, in 1857, to Ann, daughter of William and Mary Robinson, natives of England; they have four children—Mary J., born May 15, 1858; Christiana, May 31, 1860; Robert W., November 1, 1861; George R., May 13, 1865. All the children reside at home. Mr. and Mrs. Petts and their family are all members of the M. E. Church of Utica. Mr. Petts is a Republican in politics; a member of the Knights of Honor, and owns a fine farm of eighty acres.

**GILBERT RICE**, P. O. Utica, was born January 24, 1819, in Greene County, N. Y.; is son of Ira and Nancy (Avery) Rice; they came to Michigan in 1837, and settled in Sterling, Macomb County, on Section 15, where they passed the remainder of their lives; his father died at the age of seventy-one; his mother, at sixty-three years old. He was married, in 1844, to Harriet, daughter of Samuel and Amelia (Seaman) Chapman; they have had five children, born as follows: Amelia, February 12, 1846; Oscar W., September 29, 1847; George L., September 20, 1849; Viola C., July 23, 1853; Carrie N., August 17, 1857. Mr. Rice was married a second time, March 24, 1858, to Lydia A., daughter of John L. and Esther Chase; they have had four children—Lora B., April 15, 1854; Mary F., May 14, 1862; Isa L., January 2, 1877; and an infant. Mr. Rice owns a snug farm of sixty acres, all first-class land, on Section 11; he is a member of the Congregational Church, and is a Republican.

**GARDNER H. RUNYON**, P. O. Utica, was born May 16, 1831, in New Jersey; is son of Ralph and Mary (Gardner) Runyon, natives of New Jersey. His parents came to Michigan in 1834, and located a farm of Government land in Sterling. Mr. Runyon was married, in 1864, to Estella, daughter of John and Mary Steed; they have three children—Cora, born June 27, 1863; Jennie, January 27, 1866; Bruce, September 10, 1875. Mr. Runyon is a Democrat. He enlisted in the civil war in 1862, in the band of the Fourth Michigan Cavalry, and returned in 1864, after twenty months' service; his hearing was much impaired by the concussion of the air in action from explosion of shells. He is a carpenter and joiner by trade, and owns a pleasant place on South Cass street, at Utica, with fine dwelling.

**CYRUS SCHOONOVER**, P. O. Utica, was born March 6, 1812, in Monroe County, N. Y.; is son of Jacob and Luba Sikes Schoonover. He came to Michigan in 1847 and

settled on a farm on Section 5, in Sterling Township, Macomb County. He was married, in 1842, to Elizabeth Wood; they have had five children—James, born May 7, 1843; Lorenzo, 1845; Phoebe, 1841; Mary, 1847; John, 1852. James enlisted, in August, 1862, in Company E, Twenty-sixth Michigan Volunteer Infantry; he was enrolled in Livingston County for three years, and was mustered out of service June 4, 1865; Lorenzo enlisted in the war of the rebellion; was taken prisoner by the rebels; suffered all the horrors of the Andersonville stockade prison, came home and died. Mr. Schoonover and his sons are zealous Republicans. There are two more sons—Cyrus A., born October 6, 1858; Fred, born April 13, 1850.

**SETH K. SHETTERLY**, P. O. Utica, son of Dr. Henry R. and Susannah Keeley Shetterly, was born October 15, 1820, in Union County, Penn. His parents came to Michigan in August, 1832, and he obtained his elementary education in the district schools; in 1840, his father moved to Ann Arbor, and he entered the law office of Miles, Ramsdell & Wilson; he was admitted to the bar in 1843, and, June, 1844, opened a law office at Utica. He was married, February 11, 1843, to Harriet H. Wright, who died April 2, 1849. He was married again, May 25, 1853, to Amelia Sterns, of Howell, Mich., who died September 20, 1858; and he was again married, June 2, 1859, to Clara A. Wright, his present wife. Mr. Shetterly has had a family of ten children, born as follows: Marion T., April 30, 1844, died May 22, 1882; Francis, in 1848, who died in infancy; these are the children of his first wife; Letitia J., August 11, 1854; Francis M., September 13, 1858, are the children of his second wife; Clara A., March 6, 1862, died March 17, 1862; John B., May 30, 1863, died August 2, 1863; Charles K., October 11, 1864; Nettie H., November 27, 1873; Jessie A., August 10, 1876; Daisy C., December 6, 1878. Mr. Shetterly is a Democrat in political sentiments, and has been in active service almost thirty years; he was elected Justice of the Peace in April, 1854, and has held the office ever since; in 1862, he was elected Circuit Court Commissioner for Macomb County, and re-elected in 1864; in 1867, he was elected to the Legislature from the Southern District, and in 1876 from the Western District; in 1846, he was appointed a Master in Chancery by Gov. Barry. He has been a member of the Masonic order for twenty-five years, and belongs to Utica Lodge, No. 75. Mrs. Shetterly is a member of the M. E. Church. Dr. H. R. Shetterly was born July 29, 1798; in 1861, he was appointed keeper of the light-house at Northport, Mich., where he died in 1873, aged seventy-five; his wife died March, 1869, aged seventy-five years.

**RICHARD H. SLITER**, P. O. Utica, was born February 9, 1843; is son of George and Perlina (St. John) Sliter; his parents were of German descent, and came to Michigan October 20, 1840; they bought a farm in Oakland County; his father died November 10, 1876, aged seventy-eight years; his mother is still living, aged seventy-seven. Mr. Sliter was married, in 1862, to Jennie Charter; they had two children—George E., born August 14, 1863; and Elmer, born July 28, 1865. He was a second time married, December 1, 1872, to Sarah, daughter of William and Ann Green; her parents were born in England and came to America in 1851; she was born in 1850; they have one child, Perlina, born November 8, 1879. Mr. Sliter owns a valuable farm of 157 acres, with elegant house and other fine farm buildings; he is a Republican in political sentiment; is extensively engaged in the sale of agricultural implements at Troy, Oakland County.

**S. P. ST. JOHN**, P. O. Utica, was born January 6, 1840; is son of James B. and Melinda (Summers) St. John; his parents were natives of New York, and came to Michigan in the spring of 1830; their three children were born in Michigan; the father died March 22, 1877, aged sixty-seven; he was born in 1810; the mother was born in March, 1816, and died in 1879, aged sixty-seven. Mr. St. John, of this sketch, married Emma A., daughter of Isaac S. and Almira Hurlbut; they have one child, Marion, born August 9,

1868. Mr. St. John is a member of the Masonic fraternity; he belongs to a business firm largely engaged in handling grain and lumber; he is well and widely known, and greatly esteemed for his qualities as a neighbor and citizen; he is a Democrat in political sentiment.

DAVID STICKNEY, P. O. Cady's Corners, was born in Weybridge, Vt., March 3, 1802; is son of Lemuel and Martha (Scoville) Stickney, and is one of eleven children; his father was born February 16, 1761, in Massachusetts; was a soldier of the Revolution, and was shot through the body; recovered, and, again enlisting, served through the war; he died in Franklin County, N. Y., at eighty-two; his wife died in Macomb County, Mich., aged ninety-two; she was born in Connecticut June 14, 1760. Mr. Stickney came to Michigan in 1831, and settled on Government land when Andrew Jackson was President; he reached Detroit May 1, 1831, having consumed two weeks on the journey from the State of New York to Detroit. He was married, February 25, 1842, to Catherine Theresa O'Sullivan; her parents were natives of Ireland; they had but one child, Levi J., born October 14, 1843; he was married, December 9, 1869, to Delia Savage; they have had three children—Mary M., born June 20, 1871, died November 13, 1874; Betsey C., September 23, 1872, died August 14, 1873; Harry L., September 9, 1875. Mrs. Stickney died July 13, 1881, aged sixty-eight. Mr. Stickney is a Republican. He has a genealogical memoir of the descendants of William and Elizabeth Stickney, earliest known ancestors, covering a period from 1637 to 1869.

WILLIAM UPTON, P. O. Utica, was born January 3, 1835, in Leicestershire, England; his parents, John and Elizabeth (Mitchell) Upton, came to America in the fall of 1841, with seven children; they settled first at Detroit and remained four years, when they removed to Sterling, Macomb County, and located on a farm on Section 14; his father died in 1854, aged fifty-two; his mother, in 1867, aged sixty-three. Mr. Upton was married, September 8, 1861, to Sarah J., daughter of Whipple and Polly Aldrich, born March 5, 1844; her father died in 1863; her mother is still living, at Fenton, Mich., aged seventy-four. Mr. and Mrs. Upton have had four children—Charles W., born August 4, 1862; Frank E., March 15, 1864; Rena J., August 21, 1868, died August 21, 1879, aged eleven; Victor Floyd, August 5, 1877. Mr. Upton has a valuable farm of 150 acres, finely located on Sections 14 and 15, with one of the best dwellings in Macomb County, and supplied with other commodious and convenient farm buildings; he is a genial and much-esteemed citizen, prominent in the general interests of the town; he is a Democrat in politics, and belongs to the Masonic order, Utica Lodge, No. 75.

**E. WOODIE.**

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

### WARREN TOWNSHIP.

The township of Warren was erected under the name of Hickory March 11, 1837. Under an act approved April 2, 1838, all that portion of Macomb known as Sections 12, 13, 24, 25 and 36, in Township 1 north, of Range 12 east, was set off from the town of Orange and annexed to the town of Hickory. Under the same act, the name of the township of Hickory was changed to that of Aba. It retained this name until March 25, 1838, when it received its present title—Warren. The first town meeting was held at the house of Louis Groesbeck, April 3, 1837, with Avery Dennison, Moderator; Samuel Gibbs, Clerk; Louis Beaufait, Alonzo Haight and Jenison F. Glazier, Inspectors of Election. Samuel Gibbs was elected Supervisor; Alonzo Haight, Clerk; Louis L. Beaufait, Col-

lector; Harris Corey, Loring Hawley, L. L. Beaufait, Assessors; Peter Gillett, John H. Barton, Loring Hawley, Commissioners of Highways; Northrup Jones and Louis Groesbeck, Overseers of the Poor; James N. Bruce, with Beaufait and Corey, were elected Constables. Avery Dennison, Sam Gibbs, Lyman E. Rhodes, Commissioners of Schools. The principal town officers elected since 1837 are named in the following lists:

## TOWN OFFICERS.

Supervisors—Samuel Gibbs, 1837–39; John H. Barton, 1839–40; Henry W. Larraway, 1840–42; George Bolam, 1842–46; Alonzo Haight, 1846–47; George Bolam, 1847–49; John L. Beebe, 1849–54; George W. Corey, 1854–57; George Bolam, 1857–60; Louis Groesbeck, 1860–63; Joseph T. De Coninck, 1863–65; Louis Groesbeck, 1865–67; Charles S. Groesbeck, 1867–71; Louis Groesbeck, 1871–79; Paul Lefevre, 1879–82.

Clerks—Alonzo Haight, 1837; Daniel A. Denison, 1838–40; George W. Corey, 1840–42; Loring Hawley, 1842–48; George W. Corey, 1849–51; William C. Groesbeck, 1852–53; Louis Groesbeck, 1854–56; Charles S. Groesbeck, 1857–61; Francis E. Groesbeck, 1861–64; N. H. Brown, 1865–66; William J. Enright, 1867; John Kaltz, 1868; John W. Kingscott, 1869; Royal A. Jenny, 1870; John Kaltz, 1871–72; George W. Adair, 1873; Paul Lefevre, 1874–77; Henry W. Miller, 1878–82.

Treasurers—Louis L. Beaufait, 1837–40; Loring Hawley, 1840–42; Avery Dennison, 1842; Cornelius Fehan, 1843–46; Avery Dennison, 1846; Cornelius Fehan, 1847; Elisha W. Halsey, 1848; Cornelius Fehan, 1849–51; Samuel Jones, 1852; Loring Hawley, 1853; Joseph Tobin, 1854; Prosper Le Duc, 1855; Fred H. Walker, 1856; William E. Hartsig, 1857–58; Arnold Harwood, 1859; John W. Kingscott, 1860–61; John Wardhoff, 1862–66; Peter Rotarius, 1867; George H. Brinkers, 1868; Lewis Hartsig, 1869–71; Mathias J. Hoffman, 1872–74; Vincent Tremble, 1875–77; Mathias Hoffman, 1878–79; Lewis Hartsig, 1880; Peter Miller, 1881.

Justices of the Peace—Samuel Gibbs, John H. Barton, L. F. Rhodes, Alonzo Haight, 1837; Loring Hawley, Samuel Gibbs, 1838; R. D. Smith, 1839; H. W. Laraway, Harris Corey, Louis L. Beaufait, 1840; E. W. Halsey, 1841; Jeremiah W. Wetson, Sylvester Royes, 1842; Horace P. Jenny, George W. Corey, Liberty Hartwell, 1843; Robert J. Mitchell, 1844; Cornelius Fehan, 1845; George W. Corey, 1846; Martin Blunt, 1847; R. J. Mitchell, Liberty Hartwell, 1848; George W. Glazier, Robert Morris, 1849; Cornelius Fehan, George W. Corey, 1850; Arnold Harwood, Charles Davy, 1851; Robert D. Smith, 1852; Hazel Horner, George Bolam, 1853; George W. Corey, 1854; L. Hartzig, Francis Groesbeck, George Eberth, 1855; George Bolam, Almond D. Jenny, 1857; S. W. Royce, 1858; Charles Groesbeck, 1859; George Bolam, 1860; A. D. Jenny, 1861; Prosper La Duc, 1862; Casper Schettler, 1863; N. B. Brown, 1864; C. S. Groesbeck, George Bolam, 1865; N. B. Brown, 1866; John Buckley, John W. Kingscott, 1867; Anthony Schettler, A. D. Jenny, 1868; Charles S. Groesbeck, 1869; George Bolam, 1870; Arnold Harwood, Michael Schanherr, 1871; M. K. Plummer, William Simonds, John Buckley, 1872; John Hartman, 1873; M. Schanherr, 1874; Lewis Hartsig, 1875; William Simonds, 1876; John Hartman, 1877; H. Engelman, 1878; Victor Schanherr, John Hartsig, 1879.

There was no opposition to the Democratic ticket in this town in 1882, and the vote was small. Paul Lefever was re-elected Supervisor, Henry Miller, Clerk, for 1882–83.

## VILLAGE OF WARREN.

The village of Warren in this township was settled at an early day. It is twelve miles southwest of Mt. Clemens and fourteen north of Detroit. Its location is within a half mile of the D. & B. C. R. R., which renders the place a suburb of Detroit. It is a

fine agricultural section, which is devoted to farming, market gardening, grain, vegetables and fruit. There are Methodist and Lutheran Churches, a district school and a steam feed mill and foundry in the hamlet. Its conservatism in respect to population is remarkable. The census returns of 1880 credit it with being the center of 150 people. Similar returns for years past have accorded to the little hamlet precisely the same number. Among the early settlers were the Groesbecks, Joseph Jerome, Harris Corey, Joseph Mosho and George Bolam, many of whom have left families, members of which still reside in the township. Among the business and professional men of the village are John Ames, Milo Ames, Oliver Barton, J. L. Beebe, C. Davy, William Cole, D. L. Case, Frink & Murthum, L. Groesbeck, Silas E. Halsey, John Hartman, Rev. A. Harwood, W. Helzenger, E. Lawrence, F. McCall, William McMullen, Judson C. Mason, E. Mores, C. Sanderson, Edward Tharrett, G. B. Walker, G. Whitten, Rev. William Young.

#### TOWNSHIP SCHOOLS.

There are six district schools in the township, attended by 815 children. The school buildings are frame, valued at \$4,000. The total expenditures of the township for school purposes during the year 1881 were \$3,099.15. The school, in connection with the Catholic Church at Center Line, is one of the leading educational establishments of the township. The Lutheran school is another denominational establishment.

#### ST. CLEMENT'S CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The Catholic congregation of St. Clement's parish was founded in 1854, when the new church was consecrated under permission of Bishop Lefevre. The growth of the congregation necessitated an addition to the church building in 1868. The senior members of the congregation were Charles Groesbeck, Joseph Cramer, Joseph Miller and a few others. The church was attended successively by Rev. Father Van den Driesche, of the Church of the Assumption at Connor's Creek, next by the priests of the Detroit Cathedral, again by the Redemptorist Fathers of St. Mary's, Detroit. The first resident priest was Rev. H. Hueffels, now of Anchorville, who came in 1857; he was succeeded, in 1868, by Rev. W. J. V. Hendricks. At that time, 140 families formed the congregation. Under Father Hendricks, an extensive addition was made to the church building, a new pipe organ was introduced, a cemetery laid out, which was blessed by Bishop Borgess, May 10, 1871. The schoolhouse was also enlarged by him, and a dwelling for the organist and teachers erected. On January 6, 1880, he proposed the building of a new church; the people acted promptly, so that on July 5, he laid the corner-stone of the present building. The big work was commenced September 3, 1880, and the church was dedicated by Bishop Borgess November 6, 1881. The total cost, \$18,000, was paid up in May, 1882. The length of the building is 136 feet, the width 54 feet. There are five entrances to the building, fifteen stained glass windows, a number of well-executed paintings, chaste frescoes, rendering the building one of the most perfect sacred edifices in the county. The parish of Centerline is one very difficult to administer, simply on account of the various nationalities represented; the pastor is obliged to preach in the American, French, Belgium and German languages, and in every-day life has to transact the duties of his office in so many different tongues and with so many different peoples. The number of families belonging to St. Clement's congregation, in 1880, was 210, which number has met with many additions since that time.

#### PERSONAL HISTORY.

The biographical sketches of citizens of Warren, given in this volume, contain much that is specially interesting. Each one of these sketches is a lesson in itself, pointing the way to progress.

ISAAC BRACE, son of Thomas and Ann (Green) Brace, of Hertfordshire, England, was born October 28, 1837; his parents came to the United States in 1834; lived for two years at Detroit, one year in Canada, then at Royal Oak, Oakland Co., Mich., where his mother died in 1859; at the age of twenty-one, went to the Marquette iron mines; next passed some time in the lumber regions; engaged in fishing at St. Joe for one year; next worked on a farm and in a brick factory, and, in 1862, enlisted in the Fifth Michigan Cavalry, went into service at East Capitol Hill, and finished at Fort Leavenworth, Kan., with the muster-out of the command; a reference to the regimental history will show the principal affairs in which this soldier was engaged. After the war, he bought an eighty-acre farm at Troy, Oakland County, where he made his home until 1881; he then engaged in the dry goods trade; sold his interest therein, and retired to his pleasant home in Warren Township. He married Mrs. Louisa Dewandeler, a native of Belgium, who settled with her parents in Warren in 1867 or 1868; they are the parents of Mary, Julia and Amelia Brace. Mr. Brace is the owner of eighty acres in Troy, Oakland County.

JOSEPH CRAMER, JR., son of Joseph and Magdalene (Aut) Cramer, was born August 14, 1857; his parents were natives of Prussia, Germany, who immigrated in 1842, settling at Pontiac, Oakland Co., Mich.; he worked on the Detroit & Michigan Railroad for some time, and then located eighty acres on Section 22, Warren. Mr. Cramer, the subject of this sketch, was educated at the Cincinnati Catholic College one year; at St. Vincents, near Pittsburgh, Penn., one year; at Sandwich, Canada, two years; and at Milwaukee College three years; he taught school for four years, retiring on account of ill health. He married Miss Catherine, daughter of William and Catherine (Casperes) Otto, natives of Prussia, August 19, 1879; they are the parents of two children—Catherine and Gertrude. Mr. Cramer is engaged in business at Center Line. The family are members of the Catholic Church.

LAVINUS DE SMET, P. O. Center Line, son of L. and Celia (Fromdefelia) De Smet, was born at Holst, Belgium, December 25, 1818, his father died in November, 1821, and his mother in 1829; from this period until 1839 he lived with his uncle; there he learned the wagon-maker's trade, and worked at it for about three years; he immigrated in 1845; arrived at Detroit and located in Warren Township the same year, on a forty-acre tract of unimproved land; this land he cleared and drained, raised dwelling house and farm buildings, planted an orchard, vinery, etc.; he was accompanied by his sister, who was married in Belgium. Mr. De Smet married Miss Elizabeth Dunne, daughter of John and Rosie (O'Brien) Dunne, natives of Ireland, to whom were born five children—Maggie, Julia, Elizabeth, Phillip and Peter. After the death of his first wife, he married Miss D. King, a native of Holland, to whom two children were born. The family belong to the Catholic Church. Mr. De Smet is a practical agriculturist, fruit and vine grower, and also superintends a wagon and blacksmith shop.

ARNOLD HARWOOD, son of Ahaz and Polly Carver Harwood, was born in Rutland County, Vt., August 25, 1816; his father was born in Massachusetts in 1791, and his mother in Vermont in 1800; they settled in Marshall, Calhoun Co., Mich., in 1839. Arnold moved to Richmond Township, Macomb County, in 1843; to Mt. Clemens in 1844, where he worked until 1846; he bought a farm of forty acres in Warren Township, which he partially cleared and sold; bought a farm of eighty acres, on which he cleared thirty, on which he lived for ten years; he was engaged in locating lands for a land company; located 12,000 acres for Gov. Crapo in 1852, and carried on his farm at the same time; he sold his farm in 1863, and purchased 126 acres of improved lands on Section 4, where he now resides; he established a lumber-yard at Warren Station, and in other ways has taken an active part in the development of the township; he was Justice of the Peace in 1853; appointed a Notary by Gov. K. S. Bingham in 1855, which office he still holds; and High-

way Commissioner in 1875. He was married, in 1838, to Elvira Crosier, daughter of Samuel and Rhoda Orvis Crosier, natives of Halifax, Vermont, to whom eight children were born. He was married a second time, May 10, 1860, to Elizabeth C., daughter of Frederick and Sarah A. Higgins Van Fleet, to whom four children were born. His family belongs to the M. E. Church, of which Mr. Harwood was local preacher for a quarter of a century.

HENRY HENDRICKX was born in the Province of Limburg, Holland; his parents were natives of North Brabant; father died in 1871; the mother in 1852. Mr. Hendrickx was educated in colleges in Belgium and Holland; after his father's death, he, with two brothers, came to the United States in 1872; continued studies at Cincinnati, and at Westmoreland County, Penn.; settled in Warren Township, where he established a large grocery house. In 1874, Mr. Hendrickx married Miss Gertrude Raltz, daughter of John Joseph Raltz, a native of Germany and a farmer of Warren; they are the parents of five children.

REV. W. J. V. HENDRICKX descended from the Hendrickx and Sassen families of Holland, was born August 13, 1843; at the age of eleven, he was sent to the C. B. College of Ruweneng, North Brabant, Holland; in 1856, he matriculated at St. Michael's Seminary, near Bois Le Duc, where he was educated for the priesthood; during six years, he studied Latin, Greek, French, Dutch and German languages; in 1862, he entered his two-years' study of philosophy, and in 1864 began the study of theology at Roermond, Province of Limburg; there he was ordained priest by Bishop Paredis, March 28, 1868. July 3 of that year, he left his native country for the United States, and arrived here July 19, 1868; he was welcomed by the late Bishop Lefevre, who appointed him assistant to Rev. Van Den Dreische, at Connor's Creek; there he labored until appointed Pastor of St. Clemens Parish, of Center Line, January 27, 1869; in 1880, May 1, the foundation of the beautiful St. Clemens Church was laid, and finished and dedicated by Bishop Borgey on November 6, 1881; the church cost about \$16,000, which sum has been paid already. It may be said with truth that this priest loves his people; and they return his love unmeasured.

ALMON D. JENNEY, son of Ebenezer, of New Hampshire, was born in Addison County, Vt., September 25, 1816; came to Macomb County in 1836; taught school at Stony Creek in 1836 and 1837; in the neighborhood of Utica and Romeo for five or six winters, and entered his farm in 1838, three miles south of Utica, on which he located in 1841; in 1850, went to Oakland, where he remained till 1852, when he located on Section 3, Warren Township; he was Justice of the Peace for fifteen years; has been Notary Public for many years past; Commissioner of Highways for three years, and is a member of the Masonic order; married, July 1, 1841, Miss Zadia N. Haff, a native of Rensselaer County, N. Y.; were the parents of nine children, seven of whom are living.

ROYAL A. JENNEY, son of Almon D. Jenney, formerly of Vermont, was born in Sterling, Macomb County, June 27, 1845; enlisted in Company D, Twenty-second Michigan Volunteer Infantry, in 1865; he taught school in Wayne County and Macomb County for seven years; in 1870, he entered the employ of the Union Iron Company of Detroit, and the same year purchased an interest in the concern; he is now Assistant Secretary of the company; superintends the manufacture of charcoal, and is one of the managers of the firm. He was married, in December, 1871, to Miss C. Hoxsey, daughter of Edward Hoxsey; their children are Edith, Estelle, Pearl and Lee. Mr. Jenney was Township Clerk for one year, and is a member of the Masonic Lodge of Utica.

PAUL LEFEVRE, P. O. Center Line, son of John and Amelia (Vandamme) Lefevre, was born in Passchendaele, Belgium; was educated in the township schools until 1863, when he entered the college of Trelinghien; in 1864, he entered the high school at Zoun-

cheke, Belgium. In 1865, he came to the United States with his parents, at Grosse Point, Wayne Co., Mich.; there his father died in 1867. Paul remained on the homestead until 1872, when he moved to Warren Township. He was married to Miss Elizabeth Tremble, daughter of Eustache and Cecilia (Rivard) Tremble, of Wayne County, July 15, 1873; they are the parents of four children, viz.: Edmund E., Amelia E., Alfonso D. and Delia R. Mr Lefevre was elected Clerk of Warren in 1874, and served until 1878, when he was elected member of Supervisors' Board from that township; he has been repeatedly re-elected, and holds the office at present. Mr. Lefevre and family belong to the Catholic Church. Politically, he is a Democrat.

J. C. MASON, son of Ichabod and Mary (Beals) Mason, natives of Massachusetts, was born January 8, 1834; father died in February, 1864; and mother, in August, 1841. In his fifteenth year, he commenced working on a farm by the month; continued until 1854, when he began to learn blacksmithing in New York; continued his trade in Oakland County, Mich., and established himself permanently in Warren Township, Macomb County. He was married to Miss Elizabeth Davy, daughter of Elder Charles and Mary Davy, February 16, 1857, to whom six children were born, of whom two are dead. The family belong to the M. E. Church. Mason's wagon, buggy and iron working shops were established March 13, 1856; he began work as a blacksmith on a small scale, and, as business increased, added one department after another, until now his business includes the manufacture of buggies, wagons, a smithy, paint-shop, foundry, feed-mill, saw-mill; he deals in agricultural implements, and is the owner of a valuable property.

EDWARD H. PECK, son of William and Ellen (Case) Peck, natives of New York, former of Ontario County, latter of Montgomery County, was born in the town of Phelps December 6, 1856; he was employed on the State Scow, Seneca River Canal for two years; in 1874, he came to Sterling Township, where he purchased a farm and lived for four years; he visited his New York home in 1878, and, in June, 1879, purchased a farm in Warren Township, and located there; he is now the owner of a farm of 110 acres on Section 5. Mr. Peck was married, March 6, 1877, to Miss Martha, daughter of Franklin Ames and Sarah (Moffit) Ames; this lady died November 27, 1878. He married Miss Celia J., daughter of Orrin Benson and Lydia M. (Perkins) Benson, natives of Vermont, January 15, 1880. The family are inclined to the Baptist Church. Politically, Mr. Peck is a Democrat.

#### **ABRAM VAN FLEET.**

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

### RAY TOWNSHIP.

This township is generally level, with very little flat land, and no swamps nor marshes. The varieties of timber common to Michigan formerly grew in large quantities in the township, and a fair proportion of most kinds still exists. The principal streams are the North Branch of the Clinton River, which traverses the township near its eastern boundary, due north, and enters Armada near its southwest corner; Coon Creek, which runs through the township northerly. Besides, there is Healey Brook, which rises on the Lowell farm, in Washington Township. Ray is a fine agricultural locality, yielding annually above the average of the principal farm productions. From the returns of 1873, the following figures are gleaned, as representing the amounts of the various staple arti-



cles raised during that year, being a fair general criterion: Wheat, 18,555 bushels; corn, 38,000 bushels; all other grain, principally oats, barley and rye, 41,170 bushels; potatoes, 14,696 bushels. The population of Ray Township, according to the census (special) of 1873, was 1,485. In 1880, it was reported to be 1,543.

Joseph Chubb, in his paper on the early settlement of Ray, states that among the first settlers was Joseph Chubb, in the year 1825. His patent of one section of land was signed by John Q. Adams. At about this time, Zelottes Stone, John Gass, Duncan Gass, Nathaniel Thompson, Benjamin Freeman, J. T. Robinson and Samuel Butterfield—with the largest family in Ray for many years—also settled there. The first schoolhouse was erected near what is now known as Ray Center in 1834. The first church building erected in Ray was in 1839, for the Close Communion Baptist society. Their first settled minister was William Tuttle, and among its first members were Andrew Sutherland, Russell Roberts, Hiram Roberts and Josiah Parks. The Baptist Church proper was organized in 1837. The first Congregational Church in Ray was organized on the 13th of February, 1838, by the Rev. Philander Barber, of Romeo. The meeting was held at the house of David Stone, who was elected Clerk. The members who joined at that time were David Stone and wife, William Stone, Theophilus Stone, Zelottes Stone, Orrilla Welton, Orsamus Lathrop and wife, Thomas E. Dryer, Carlos W. Brown. As we understand it, both churches still exist. Joseph Chubb buried his wife—the first adult person buried in Ray—January 9, 1827. Edgar Freeman was the first male child born in Ray, and Lucinda Chubb the first female. Among the first settlers who were heads of families now living are John Gass, Zelottes Stone, John Dicken, J. T. Robinson, Moriah Chubb (widow of Joseph Chubb), Electa Louck (widow of William Louck) and John Goodell.

In addition to this statement, John E. Day relates that, at the time of its organization, the township included Armada and Lenox in its boundaries. It was named by Noah Webster, and the name was spelled Rhea, after the Latin name of a river in Europe. After two or three years, the spelling was changed to Ray. On the 9th of July, 1827, John Biddle was elected Delegate to Congress, receiving from this township sixteen votes. November 5, 1827, William A. Burt was elected a member of the Territorial Legislature, receiving sixteen votes. There were only two road districts, Job Howell presiding over the work in one, and Joseph Chubb in the other. Joseph Chubb and Chauncey Bailey held the responsible office of Fence Viewers.

#### ORGANIZATION.

The township of Ray, erected April 12, 1827, comprised all the county of Macomb north of the third townships, and in the 13th range, and the first meeting was held at the house of Noah Webster, the last Monday in May, 1827. The act of March 7, 1834, directed that surveyed Township 4 north, Range 14, be attached to and form a part of the town of Ray; and that the division between the townships of Clinton and Harrison should thereafter be the line dividing the 13th and 14th ranges. The act of June 22, 1832, attached Township 5, Range 14 east, and the east half of Township 5, in Range 13 east, to Macomb County, and directed that the country so annexed should form a portion of the town of Ray.

The first town meeting was held at the house of Noah Webster May 28, 1827. Reuben R. Smith was chosen Moderator; Edmund Steward, Clerk. The election resulted in the choice of Reuben R. Smith, Supervisor; Edmund Steward, Clerk; Chauncey Bailey, William Stephens and John Proctor, Assessors; Norman Perry, Job Howell, Nathaniel Thompson, Commissioners; Moses Freeman, Constable and Collector; Joseph Chubb, Sr., William Hall and Josiah Hamblin, Overseers of the Poor; Joseph Chubb, Chauncey Bailey, Fence Viewers; Job Howell and Joseph Chubb, Pathmasters.

The first resolution of the Town Board was opposed to raising any money for the sup-

port of the poor. The board authorized the expenditure of \$5 on a record book, and appointed Noah Webster Poundmaster.

## TOWN ROSTER.

Supervisors—Reuben R. Smith, 1827-38; County Commissioners, 1838-43; Charles Marble, 1839-40; Josiah Lee, 1840; Alexander Tackles, 1842-43; Neil Gray, 1843-44; Jacob A. Crawford, 1844-45; Reuben R. Smith, 1845-46; Jacob A. Crawford, 1846-48; John M. Crawford, 1848-49; Jonathan E. Davis, 1849-50; John M. Crawford, 1850-51; Charles Marble, 1851-52; John M. Crawford, 1852-54; Joel Thompson, 1854-55; Hiram Barrows, 1855-56; Joel Thompson, 1856-58; Deliverance S. Priest, 1858-59; Elias W. Lyons, 1859-60; Joel Thompson, 1860-61; Deliverance S. Priest, 1861-62; John M. Crawford, 1862-63; Deliverance S. Priest, 1863-70; Ezra Nye, 1870-81; Watson W. Lyons, 1881-82.

Clerks—Edmund Steward, 1827-29; Noah Webster, 1830-35; Duncan Gass, 1836; David Stone, 1837-39; W. M. Welley, 1840; Josiah T. Robinson, 1841; W. M. Welley, 1842; David Stone, 1843; Oran Freeman, 1844-45; Joseph Sutherland, 1846; William M. Lee, 1847-48; Joel Thompson, 1849-51; Daniel F. Lake, 1852-53. William M. Lee, 1854; Joseph Chubb, 1855; John Tewksbury, 1856; Oran Freeman, 1857-58; Joel Thompson, 1859; John W. Goodell, 1860; Ezra Nye, 1861-64; Wesley W. Welley, 1865-66; Ezra Nye, 1867-70; Norman Crawford, 1871; William L. Dicken, 1872; Norman Crawford, 1873; William L. Dicken, 1874-76; Norman Crawford, 1877-78; Milo W. Davis, 1879-81.

Treasurers—Moses Freeman, 1827; Normas Perry, 1828-29; Carpus Redway, 1830; William Hall, 1831; Apollos A. Fuller, 1832; Norman Perry, 1833; Eli H. Webster, 1834-36; Elijah Stone, 1837-38; Wilson W. Miller, 1839-40; Benjamin Miller, 1841; David Sutherland, 1842; Joseph Sutherland, 1843; Elijah Stone, 1844; Orsamus Lathrop, 1845-46; Elias W. Lyons, 1847-48; James H. Sutton, 1849; Thomas G. Omans, 1850; James Gass, 1851; Robert Sutherland, 1852-53; John Goodell, 1854; John E. Butterfield, 1855; Nelson Gass, 1856; Charles Fillmore, 1852; Elias Stone, 1858; Elias L. Stone, 1859; William L. Dicken, 1860; Elias L. Stone, 1861; William D. Thompson, 1862; Myron Thompson, 1863-64; Wesley W. Welley, 1865; Nelson Gass, 1866; R. M. Stitt, 1867-68; George W. Garvin, 1869-70; Russell B. Bratton, 1871-72; Daniel T. Chubb, 1873-74; Orrin J. Gass, 1875; Volney N. Arnold, 1876-77; Eugene W. Miller, 1878, Myron Thompson, 1879; Eugene W. Miller, 1880-81.

Justices of the Peace—Duncan Gass, 1836; Charles W. Brown, 1836; George W. Knapp, 1836; William H. Baker, 1836; L. Sharpstien, 1837; Duncan Gass, 1837; David Stone, 1837; Duncan Gass, 1838; Charles Marble, 1838; L. Sharpstien, 1838; Duncan Gass, 1839; Charles Marble, 1840; Josiah Lee, 1841; Alexander Tackles, 1842; William M. Welley, 1843; Charles Marble, 1844; Jonathan E. Davis, 1845; Alexander Tackles, 1846; William M. Welley, 1847; Deliverance S. Priest, 1848; Norton L. Miller, 1848; Elias W. Lyons, 1849; Jonathan E. Davis, 1850; J. T. Robinson, 1850; Theron Cadworth, 1850; Jacob A. Crawford, 1851; Hiram Nye, 1851; William M. Welley, 1852; Hiram Barrows, 1853; William Willey, 1854; Barlow Davis, 1855; J. T. Robinson, 1857; James D. Roberts, 1858; Hiram Barrows, 1858; Dan Tewksbury, 1858; Joseph T. Robinson, 1859; J. W. Davis, 1859; Chauncey Sheldon, 1860; Milton Thompson, 1860; Hiram Barrows, 1861; A. Sutherland, 1862; J. T. Robinson, 1862; Albert Lincoln, 1863; John N. Sellick, 1863; William R. Sutton, 1864; Robert Warner, 1864; Stephen H. Davis, 1865; Josiah T. Robinson, 1866; Milton Thompson, 1866; Mason Cole, 1867; William M. Dorie, 1868; Stephen H. Davis, 1869; Joseph T. Robinson, 1870; Bela R. Davis, 1871; E. L. Kendrick, 1871; William M. Dove, 1872; J. J. Bentley, 1873; D. Tewksbury, 1873-74; Robert Warner, 1875; Josiah T. Robinson, 1876; Bela R. Davis, 1877; Daniel

Tewksbury, 1878; Robert Warner, 1879; Mason Cole, 1880; Bela R. Davis, 1881; Helm Hazleton, 1881.

In 1882, W. W. Lyons, Democrat, was elected Supervisor; the remainder of the ticket is Republican: Supervisor, W. W. Lyons, Democrat, 142; A. Hazleton, Republican, 129; Democratic majority, 13. Clerk, M. W. Davis, Republican, 179; William Dove, Democrat, 85; Republican majority, 94. Treasurer, J. Gass, Republican, 151; W. T. Switzer, Democrat, 122; Republican majority, 29.

#### ECCENTRICITIES OF THE TOWN BOARD.

The vote of the township on the question of State government, taken October 3, 1832, was thirty-three for and two against.

The survey of the Armada & St. Clair Plank Road was made in April, 1853.

In 1860, the Town Board granted a bounty of 25 cents on every crow killed within the township. Under this rule, one Orrin Gass received in one payment no less than \$5.25; Orsamus Lathrop, \$1.25; George Rowley, \$1; D. Sutherland, 50 cents; and Munson E. Lyons, 75 cents. Ray Township escaped the bonus of a railroad tax.

#### TEACHERS' ASSOCIATION.

The first Teachers' Educational Association organized in the county was that in 1847, in Ray Township. Dr. Philo Tillson was President; Mason Cole, Secretary. Prof. Nutting delivered the inaugural address. The first meeting was held in the Baptist Church, Ray Center. At the second meeting, held the same winter, in the Congregational Church, Romeo, Peter Moyers, a native of Washington Township, and a graduate from Oberlin College, addressed the teachers. The association existed for five years, when it merged into the Teachers' Institute.

#### THE PATRIOT WAR.

The Canadian patriots claimed the sympathy of the early settlers of Ray. So intense was the feeling of the Americans, that Great Britain was about to declare war against the United States. The people of Ray were among those prepared to treat Great Britain to another Yorktown. Weekly drill was held for six weeks under Capt. Willey, of Mt. Clemens. The Ray company was present at the review held at Mt. Clemens May 12, 1838.

#### THE CRAWFORD SCHOOL.

The schoolhouse of the Crawford settlement was located almost on the line of Ray and Macomb. It was built in 1839. Among the early teachers were: Mary E. Garvin, Sarah O. Garvin, Mr. Thurston, in 1844-45. In 1846, Mason Cole took charge of the school. He says, speaking of the school of that time: "It was the most interesting school that was ever in Ray, because the material composing the school was probably superior to what was there before, and what has been there since." In 1846-47, algebra was introduced into the school at Crawford, being its first introduction into the district schools of Macomb County. Among the pupils were the Crawford brothers, Henry Castle, the Misses Wycoff, the Misses Hall, Jones, Charles and Lorenzo Culver, the Misses Woodard, R. Wycoff.

#### SCHOOLS IN 1881-82.

The School Directors for 1881-82 were: George W. Garvin, Amos Van Horn, George Bottomley, John J. Hartway, Oscar Chamberlin, Elijah Costar, Joseph A. McInnes and Harrison Stone, presiding over Districts 1, 3, 4, 5 and 6, and Fractional Districts 2, 8 and 15, respectively. The number of children of school age in the township in September, 1881, was 429. There are eight frame school buildings valued at \$3,250. The total expenditure of the town on account of schools during the year ending September, 1881,

amounted to \$2,136, of which sum \$1,070 was paid to teachers. The people speak highly of their schools, and seem to be thoroughly satisfied with the new order of school affairs under the recent amendment of school act.

#### RAY CENTER.

Ray Center is situated near the center of Ray Township, as its name implies. It is a place of no growth now, even compared with what it was years ago. It is five miles northwest of New Baltimore Station, or Milton, twelve north of Mt. Clemens, and forty-two above Detroit. The hamlet is situated on the North Branch of the Clinton River, in a level and fertile grain-producing region. There is a post office at Ray Center; also a Congregational Church and a common school. The population of the place is about one hundred. Rev. John Gillam combines the dual office of Methodist Pastor and village physician. F. W. Miller operates a saw and flour mill. The water-power of the North Branch of the Clinton is utilized at this point. H. Freeman is owner of a lumber manufacturing concern.

#### DAVIS.

Davis contains about twenty-five buildings, one general store, two blacksmith shops, a hotel, one saw-mill, one cider-mill, one cooper-shop. There is a Methodist Episcopal Church and a district school. The hamlet is located at the southwest corner of the township, within half a mile of the corners of the four townships of Shelby, Macomb, Washington and Ray. It contains about one hundred and fifty inhabitants, with good prospects of a rapid increase. This place has been alternately known as Brooklyn and Davis. The post office is administered by B. R. Davis.

The churches of the township, referred to in the general history, comprise the Methodist Episcopal, Free Methodist, Congregational, and a union church, now attended by a Rev. Mr. Young, of Romeo.

The Macomb Lodge, No. 64, F. A. M., was organized on the 29th day of April, 1853, by Allen P. Bentley, George W. Knapp, Calvin Davis, Sr., Jedediah Millard, J. E. Davis, Oliver Adams, Ira F. Pearsall, William Bullock, James Kiles and Charles Bennett, Master Masons. The first meeting was held at the house of Daniel Benjamin, in Macomb, on the evening of the 29th day of April, A. D. 1853, Allen P. Bentley acting as Worshipful Master; George W. Knapp, Senior Warden; Oliver Adams, Junior Warden; Calvin Davis, Sr., Treasurer; J. E. Davis, Secretary; William Bullock, Senior Deacon; Charles Bennett, Junior Deacon; and L. Hoard, Tiler.

The names of the principal officers since organization are as follows:

1853—Allen P. Bentley, Worshipful Master; J. E. Davis, Secretary; Calvin Davis, Treasurer.

1854—Allen P. Bentley, Worshipful Master; William Bullock, Secretary; Calvin Davis, Treasurer.

1855—Allen P. Bentley, Worshipful Master; H. F. Keeler, Secretary; Calvin Davis, Treasurer.

1856—Allen P. Bentley, Worshipful Master; George W. Knapp, Secretary; Calvin Davis, Treasurer.

1857—John Nichols, Worshipful Master; George W. Knapp, Secretary; Niles Giddings, Treasurer.

1858—Barlow Davis, Worshipful Master; Albert Lincoln, Secretary; Niles Giddings, Treasurer.

1859—J. E. Davis, Worshipful Master; Albert Lincoln, Secretary; Francillo Davis, Treasurer.

1860—Charles Bennett, Worshipful Master; S. G. Cole, Secretary; Barlow Davis, Treasurer.

1861—George W. Knapp, Worshipful Master; J. D. Rice, Secretary; Josiah Terwilliger, Treasurer.

1862—Charles Bennett, Worshipful Master; A. H. Miller, Secretary; Jonathan Terwilliger, Treasurer.

1863—Albert Lincoln, Worshipful Master; John G. Atken, Secretary; Barlow Davis, Treasurer.

1864—Henry Bennett, Worshipful Master; Albert Lincoln, Secretary; Barlow Davis, Treasurer.

1865—Henry Bennett, Worshipful Master; Elisha Briggs, Secretary; Myron Thompson, Treasurer.

1866—Barlow Davis, Worshipful Master; Elisha Briggs, Secretary; Myron Thompson, Treasurer.

1867—Henry Bennett, Worshipful Master; Herschal Gass, Secretary; Barlow Davis, Treasurer.

1868—C. F. Apling, Worshipful Master; Oran Freeman, Secretary; Barlow Davis, Treasurer.

1869—Henry Bennett, Worshipful Master; Oran Freeman, Secretary; Barlow Davis, Treasurer.

1870—Henry Bennett, Worshipful Master; Oran Freeman, Secretary; Myron Thompson, Treasurer.

1871—Henry Bennett, Worshipful Master; Oran Freeman, Secretary; Myron Thompson, Treasurer.

1872—Henry Bennett, Worshipful Master; Oran Freeman, Secretary; Hoswell Church, Treasurer.

1873—Henry Bennett, Worshipful Master; Ezra Nye, Secretary; Hoswell Church, Treasurer.

1874—Henry Bennett, Worshipful Master; Ezra Nye, Secretary; Hoswell Church, Treasurer.

1875—Henry Bennett, Worshipful Master; Ezra Nye, Secretary; Hoswell Church, Treasurer.

1876—Henry Bennett, Worshipful Master; Ezra Nye, Secretary; Hoswell Church, Treasurer.

1877—Henry Bennett, Worshipful Master; Ezra Nye, Secretary; Hoswell Church, Treasurer.

1878—A. E. Collins, Worshipful Master; Charles Bennett, Secretary; George Garvin, Treasurer.

1879—Henry Bennett, Worshipful Master; Charles Bennett, Secretary; George Garvin, Treasurer.

1880—A. E. Collins, Worshipful Master; Watson W. Lyons, Secretary; Myron Thompson, Treasurer.

1881—A. E. Collins, Worshipful Master; Watson W. Lyons, Secretary; Myron Thompson, Treasurer.

1882—A. E. Collins, Worshipful Master; Watson W. Lyons, Secretary; Charles Bennett, Treasurer.

#### PERSONAL SKETCHES.

In the pages, devoted to personal history, are given the biographical sketches of the pioneer and prominent citizens of the township. This very important section of the

work has been very fully treated; so that the history of this district may be said to be complete in every respect.

SAMUEL ALDRICH, P. O. Davis, son of Peter Aldrich, was born April 12, 1812, in Ontario, N. Y. He came to Michigan in June, 1830, and settled in Armada, where he remained twelve years. He was married, March 1, 1836, to Deborah Bannister; they became the parents of eight children—Peter, married Lucinda Johnson, of Ray; Armada, married Charles Curtis, and afterward Samuel Reed; Alma, Mrs. W. H. Eaton, of Washington (see sketch); John, married Lydia Bannister, resides in Washington; James Z., married Dora Loomis, resides in Armada; Ella, Mrs. George Ames, of Armada; Alden, resides in Ray. Mr. Aldrich has always been a Democrat; he is a pioneer of Ray Township, and owns 160 acres of land, which he acquired by hard labor, economy and perseverance. His first wife died September 5, 1870, and he was married again, in 1872, to Mrs. Sarah Rawlings, a native of Monroe County, N. Y.; they are members of the Christian Church.

ISAAC ANDERSON, P. O. Romeo, was born August 23, 1826, in Cambria, Niagara Co., N. Y. In May, 1829, his parents came to Michigan, and settled on a farm in Washington Township, and afterward removed to St. Clair County. He was married, January 25, 1846, to Mary, daughter of Viras Wood; she was born in Washington Township February 16, 1830. they have had nine children, as follows: Sally Ann, born March 6, 1847, married Royal Beals, of Berlin, St. Clair County; Maria, born January 14, 1849, now Mrs. Alonzo Hoover, of Berlin; Deborah, born October 17, 1852, died March 2, 1858; Ellen, born February 9, 1854, now Mrs. Andrew Thompson, of Ray; Sarah T., born May 17, 1855, died March 2, 1865; Ira, July 31, 1860; Isaac, July 26, 1862; George, February 5, 1864; Samuel, December 7, 1869. Mr. Anderson has always been a Democrat.

CHARLES F. APLING, P. O. Davis, was born September 1, 1834, in Seneca County, N. Y.; is a son of Israel and Mary (Gilbert) Apling; the parents were natives of Pennsylvania, and went to Niagara County, N. Y., where they passed the remainder of their lives; his father died in 1859, aged sixty-five years; his mother, in 1860. Mr. Apling came to Michigan and settled in Ray Township in 1855. He was married, November 20, 1860, to Emily E., daughter of Thomas and Sally A. Woodman, natives of New York, who came to Michigan in 1834 and settled on Section 30, in Ray Township; Mrs. Apling was born in Ray July 26, 1839; they have one child, Herman D., born June 6, 1868; Leslie L. was born in August, 1862, and died September 30, 1863; another child was born October 12, 1863, and died August 21, 1864; another child was born August 12, 1878, who did not live. Mr. Apling enlisted, at the time of the civil war, in the Thirtieth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, and was in service on the border of Canada. He belongs to the Masonic order, Lodge No. 64, Macomb; in political faith, is a Republican.

J. J. BENTLEY, P. O. Davis, was born April 23, 1829, in Richmond, Ontario Co., N. Y.; is a son of Preston D. and Sophia James Bentley; his parents were natives of Rhode Island; they came to Macomb County, where his father died in 1851, aged sixty-three; his mother was married again, to Rev. J. E. Davis (see sketch of B. R. Davis), and died July 19, 1879, aged eighty-five. Mr. Bentley, of this sketch, came to Michigan with his father in 1841, when twelve years of age. He was married, November 23, 1853, to Cynthia, daughter of Bissell Robinson, born September 29, 1834; her father was born in Massachusetts January 15, 1805, and came to Michigan in 1831, and is still living in Oxford, Oakland County; her mother was a native of New York, born February 9, 1811, and died March 10, 1867. Mr. Bentley and wife have three children—Fred, born November 22, 1857; Effie, June 11, 1861 (Mrs. McGregor); Cora G., May 29, 1866, resides at home. The family are members of the M. E. Church in Davis, Ray Township. Mr. Bentley sold his

farm in Ray, and owns a house and lot in Davis. He acts with the Republican party, and has served four years as Justice of the Peace.

GEORGE BOTTOMLEY, of Romeo, was born in Manchester, England, January 21, 1825, and was the son of Ænos and Mary Bottomley; they moved from England in 1830, and came to Macomb County, where they settled on a farm in the township of Erin. He married Sarah Martin April 2, 1849; they had nine children, viz.: Mary Jane, born February 14, 1850, married Joel Ingalsbee October 1, 1871, and now lives in Sanilac County; Sarah Maria, born September 8, 1851, married James Smith June 5, 1873, lives in Ray; Edwin Joseph, born July 2, 1853, married Anna Brothers January 2, 1878, resides at Chicago; Ellen, born August 23, 1855, married William Smith December 28, 1875, lives in Lapeer County; Hannah Clara, born September 21, 1857, married John Varney January 24, 1879, resides at Romeo; George Alfred, born January 17, 1860; William Charles, born November 26, 1861; Walter John, born April 25, 1864; Alice Elizabeth, born August 27, 1866. Mr. Bottomley was drafted in 1864, and, but for a large family dependent upon him for support, would have gone to the war; he, however, furnished a substitute, paying \$650. Mr. Bottomley has always been a Republican; has been a member of the M. E. Church for thirty years, and has taken a prominent part as a class-leader, exhorter and Superintendent of the Sunday school. He moved to Ray and settled on his farm in Section 8, Ray Township, November 25, 1865, where he still resides.

ROBERT S. CAIRNS was born in Allegany County, N. Y., December 6, 1827; is a son of Robert B. and Susanna (Nephew) Cairns; his father was born in Seneca County, N. Y., April 5, 1798, and moved to Michigan about 1861, where he died in December, 1880; his mother died in 1866. Mr. Cairns was married, March 6, 1852, to Mary Reed, who died February 24, 1880; they had ten children—John E., born June 8, 1853, resides in Kalamazoo, Mich.; Jane E., born June 25, 1855, married Byron Church January 7, 1875, lives in Richmond Township; Robert A., March 2, 1857, married Sophronia Pennoek in November, 1878, resides in Oceana County, Mich.; Clarence E., born January 1, 1859; Willard W., born May 4, 1861; Mary A., June 7, 1863; Eda E., April 29, 1865, died, August 20, 1866; Charles and Charlotte (twins), born July 29, 1867; Hattie L., born January 29, 1870. Mr. Cairns has always been a Republican, and has been actively engaged in the Methodist Church as a class-leader, and is a consistent member of that society.

JOHN CALDWELL, P. O. Ray Center, was born October 3, 1845, in Ray, Macomb County; is the son of James and Delight (Vitas) Caldwell, natives of Seneca County, N. Y. Mr. Caldwell was married, January 1, 1864, to Matilda, daughter of John and Louisa Smith, natives of New York; they have two children—Estella, born May 11, 1865; and Flora, born October 1, 1878; George (North) Caldwell was born March 4, 1876, and adopted in 1879. Mr. Caldwell is a Democrat in political faith, and owns a farm of 100 acres on Section 14, Ray Township.

OSCAR CHAMBERLAIN, P. O. Ray Center, was born June 28, 1840; is the son of Charles W. and Dorothy (Thompson) Chamberlain, the former born in Michigan, the latter in New York. In 1861, Mr. Chamberlain enlisted for the war of the rebellion, in Company A, Ninth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, organized at Detroit and ordered to report at West Point, Ky.; the regiment was in Buell's raid the next spring, and under Thomas until the expiration of its term of enlistment; Mr. Chamberlain was in action at Murfreesboro, Tenn., July 4, 1862, in the skirmish with Foster's cavalry; was wounded and taken prisoner; five entire companies were captured, the wounded paroled, officers and privates were held prisoners, the latter being sent to Camp Chase, Ohio; Mr. Chamberlain's wound was in the left leg, below the knee; a spent ball went through his cap and made a cut in his head; he came home on a thirty-days' furlough; returned to Camp Chase, where he remained until exchanged. He was paid off at Columbus, Ohio, and sent

to Cincinnati, and thence to Bowling Green, Ky.; the regiment was next ordered to Stone River, Tenn., where it was guarding supply trains and prisoners, and, after the fight, marched to the old camping-ground at Murfreesboro, where it remained until the re-organization of the army, and went into winter quarters at Chattanooga; in the spring, the regiment joined in the Georgia campaign, during which its period of enlistment expired. Mr. Chamberlain was mustered out of service October 15, 1864, and returned to his home. He was married, March 1, 1865, to Julia Shattuck; their four children were born as follows: Eugene, May 23, 1867; Charles, October 23, 1870; Lily, August 15, 1873; Mary J., March 10, 1877. Mr. Chamberlain owns thirty acres of land on Sections 15 and 23, in Ray Township; he is a Republican in political views, and is Postmaster of Ray.

ENOCH CRAWFORD, P. O. Mead, was born October 16, 1826, in Cohocton, N. Y.; is a son of Enoch and Content (Parks), Crawford; he came to Michigan with his father July 2, 1834; the latter located a farm of Government land in Section 36, a section of the township known as the Crawford settlement, having been settled by different members of the family. February 18, 1851, Mr. Crawford, of this sketch, was married to Mary B. Bennett; they have seven children, born as follows: Omar, August 25, 1852, married Louisa, daughter of Richard and Barbary Butler; Rollin, October 9, 1853; Mary, July 14, 1856, married to George Ganfield; Burton, August 9, 1859; John B., September 15, 1864; Fanny, January 31, 1867; Hiram, November 23, 1869. Mr. Crawford's father bought his land of the Government; he settled in that part of Ray known as Crawford settlement; he died May 20, 1872; his wife, December 7, 1869. Mr. Crawford belongs to the pioneer element of Ray; he is a Democrat in politics, but votes according to his judgment; he owns 115 acres of land on Section 36.

WILSON CRONK, P. O. Romeo, was born March 18, 1822, in Pittstown, Rensselaer Co., N. Y.; is the son of James and Laura (Wilson) Cronk; his parents went to Otsego County, N. Y., and when he was ten years old, they moved to Perinton, Monroe Co., N. Y., and in 1854 he came to Michigan, and settled where he now resides in December, 1855. He was married, in April, 1851, to Jeanette Cronk, who died December 1, 1853, and was married again, February 19, 1855, to Julia, daughter of George S. Collins, of Perinton, N. Y.; they have two children—Carrie, born October 22, 1857; and Lovilla M., October 10, 1860. Mr. Cronk is a Republican, and has held the office of Commissioner in Ray Township.

DAVID T. CHUBB, P. O. Ray Center, was born November 17, 1831, at Ray Center, Macomb County; he is a son of Joseph and Maria Stevens Chubb. He was married, September 24, 1864, to Mary Jane, daughter of Parker Hart; they have six children, born as follows: Fred L., September 5, 1866; Archie, July 12, 1868; Chettie, May 27, 1872; Lena, April 22, 1876; Henry J., August 23, 1878; L. Guy, July 7, 1881. Mr. Chubb was formerly a Democrat, but, since the election of Lincoln, has been a Republican. He lives on the family homestead with his mother. Maria (Stevens) Chubb was born in Chateaugay, Franklin Co., N. Y., May 12, 1806; she accompanied a brother-in-law to Michigan in the spring of 1825, and settled on Section 22, Ray Township, May 3. She was married, May 20, 1827, to Joseph Chubb, who died May 27, 1839; they had six children, whose record is as follows: Lucinda, born June 7, 1828, married Elias Lee January 7, 1846, and lives in Ray; Lucretia, born January 4, 1830, married Daniel Tewksbury and lives in Ray; David T. (see sketch); Polly A., born August 24, 1834, married, August 22, 1861, to Cornelius Virgil, of Romeo (see sketch); Elijah N., born January 31, 1837, married Emma Tewksbury and resides at Utica Junction; Edwin C., born January 2, 1840, married Arabella Robinson August 17, 1862, and lives in Ray. Mrs. Chubb is a member of the Baptist Church of Ray, built about 1837; her early experiences in Michigan were those of the pioneers of that day. In moving from Mt. Clemens



to Ray, they were obliged to cut roads through the forest, build bridges, and where they settled it was primeval wilderness—not a stick had been previously cut.

MARIA CURTIS, P. O. Romeo, was born in Saratoga County, N. Y., November 11, 1797; she is the daughter of John and Odra (Simons) Fillmore, and was married, June 13, 1821, to Asa Curtis; they came to Michigan September 30, 1836, and took a farm, where they remained until the death of Mr. Curtis, March 15, 1867. Mrs. Curtis is eighty-four years old, and is still an active, energetic person; she has been the mother of ten children, born as follows: Marietta, January 16, 1823; Louisa, October 15, 1824, died December 14, 1856; William W., October 21, 1826; Clarissa, January 31, 1829; Edwin Mar, May 21, 1831; Harriet, April 10, 1833, died August 24, 1854; Caroline, March 28, 1835; Sylvester, April 23, 1837, died July 14, 1837; James A., June 4, 1838; Matilda, born and died October 2, 1840. Mr. and Mrs. Curtis are members of Christ Church; also their daughter, Marietta; the latter owns a farm of fifty acres on Section 4, Ray, and her mother resides with her.

BELA R. DAVIS, P. O. Davis, was born in Covington, Genesee Co., N. Y., July 24, 1829; in the spring of 1843, he came to Michigan with his parents; his father, Jonathan E. Davis, was born in Hubbardton, Worcester Co., Mass., February 1, 1788 (Bela R. went to California in November, 1852, and remained until June, 1856), and now lives with his sons; he is one of the oldest Methodist ministers in the State; was licensed to preach in 1815, and was traveling preacher from that date to 1843; he is ninety-four years old, and the oldest Mason in the State; was installed in 1818. Mr. Davis, of this sketch, was married, in April, 1852, to Harriet, daughter of Duncan Gass; they have had six children—Belle S., born March 2, 1853, died November 5, 1877; Milo W., April 24, 1857; Fred G., November 4, 1859; Ella B., December 16, 1862, died August 9, 1878; Willie, April 19, 1865, died August 16, 1866; Hattie E., July 24, 1876. Mr. Davis is a Republican, and has always taken an active part in politics; has been elected Justice of the Peace three terms. He enlisted, in September, 1862, in the Twenty-second Michigan Volunteer Infantry, and was discharged for disability in December following; he was appointed Postmaster of Davis in March, 1876, and still holds the office; he and his wife are active members of the M. E. Church.

JOHN DICKENS, P. O. Davis, was born in Shropshire, England, about 1811. He emigrated to America about 1827, and first settled near the Catskill Mountains, in New York. He moved to Michigan in the spring of 1832, and located on Section 18, in Ray, where he now resides; he received his deed from President Jackson. He was married, about 1831, to Jemima Gass; she was born in New York, and died in 1859; they have had eight children; Andrew, Nelson, Charlotte and Lewis are dead; John married Alice Bannister and resides in Brooklyn; Andrew married Eleanor Skellinger and resides in Ionia County, Mich.; William married America Harris, and is now County Clerk, and resides at Mt. Clemens; Jane married Mr. Crawford, and resides in Ionia County. Mr. Dickens is independent in political action, but inclines to Democratic principles; has held several township offices.

ARAD FREEMAN, P. O. Romeo, was born in Onondaga County Co., N. Y., February 26, 1815; he is the son of Benjamin and Hannah Green Freeman; the family went to Ontario County, N. Y., and came to Michigan June 1, 1825, buying a farm in Section 5, Ray Township; the mother died in March, 1852, and the father died about three years later. In 1838, Mr. Freeman married Catherine Jewell, and began life as a pioneer in the wilderness, fifteen miles from Grand Rapids; a year later, he moved to this county and bought a farm on Section 16, Ray Township, where he has since resided; his father built the first house and barn in Ray, and he built the first house and barn in his section; he contributed largely to the building of the Union Church in Ray, and became a member

of the same. Mr. and Mrs. Freeman have two children—Lucius L., born May 20, 1841, and was married to Adelaide Thompson; he was married a second time, to Hattie Warren, and lives in Pontiac, Mich.; Elvira A., born December 28, 1846, lives at home. Mr. Freeman was a Whig, and has since voted with the Republican party; he has been Justice of the Peace for three years; he was a practical miller twenty years.

MOSES FREEMAN, about the year 1760, left his native country with his wife and four young sons, to make a home on the American continent; the little vessel in which they sailed was his own, and, after a long and perilous voyage, they landed at Cape Cod Bay, and settled at Chatham, Conn.; the father made his family as comfortable as possible, and left them for another seafaring trip, which he promised should be his last, intending, on his return, to sell his vessel and enter upon a farmer's life; he never returned; but a wreck, with a blanket marked with his name, was found, which told the story of his fate. The mother struggled, for her children's sake, to live and care for them, but died in a short time, and the four sons were separated and placed in the care of kind families, losing, eventually, all trace of each other. Joseph Freeman, the youngest, was taken by a family named Newman, by whom he was brought up with religious care; he joined the M. E. Church while young, and remained a zealous member more than fifty years. In 1790, he married Silvia Newman and went to Vermont, where he lived for twenty years, and then removed to Pompey, Onondaga Co., N. Y.; he remained there nearly ten years, but, not being able to obtain land, Joseph Freeman and his son Benjamin, with Edward Steward and John Howell, removed with their families to Richmond, Ontario Co., N. Y., where they purchased land articles and held them for four years. Asahel and Chauncy Bailey had previously removed to Romeo, Macomb Co., Mich., and there their favorable report induced the father and son Benjamin to sell their articles of land and move to Michigan; they came in 1824, when the Territory was nearly all a howling wilderness; they went to Buffalo with teams, and drove a flock of sheep. Moses Freeman, the younger son, in company with two sons of Albert Finch, was sent through Canada the fall before with the cattle and a span of horses; they were seven days crossing the lake to Detroit; came to Romeo, and soon after bought farms. Joseph Freeman settled near Farrar's Mill. Benjamin located near Gray's Mill, in Ray—the first settlers east of Romeo. Joseph Freeman had seven daughters and three sons—Cynthia married Asahel Bailey (see sketch of Romeo); Benjamin N., born in 1791, married Hannah Green; they had ten children, nine of whom survive; came to Michigan in 1824; died in 1854; Clary, born in 1793, married Edward Steward; had eight children; came to Michigan in 1826; died in 1867; Phoebe, born in 1796, married Job Howell; had four children; came to Michigan in 1826; died in 1865; Moses, born in 1801, married Ann Powell; had four children; came to Michigan in 1823; died in 1871; Amanda, born in 1803, is yet living; came to Michigan in 1824; Sarah, born in 1805, married John Proctor; had seven children; came to Michigan in 1824; died in 1862; Marilla, born in 1805, still living; married John Rattery; came to Michigan in 1824; Mila, born in 1808, married John Warner; had five children; came to Michigan in 1824; he is still living. Matilda, born in 1812, died in 1832; came to Michigan in 1824; married Dr. Carpenter; Amos N., born in 1815, married Maria Fralich; they had five children; came to Michigan in 1824; still living. Oran Freeman is the son of Benjamin Freeman. Joseph Freeman was born in 1767, and died in 1825; his wife was born in 1769 and died in 1831.

GEORGE W. GARVIN was born August 26, 1835, in the town of Washington, Macomb County, State of Michigan; he is the son of Andrew Stitt, who married Rhoda Inman in the year 1812, in the State of New York, and moved to the State of Michigan (or Territory) in the year 1827, and settled in the town of Washington; his wife, Rhoda, died September 3, 1835; George was then adopted by Nathaniel and Lydia Garvin, who were

settled on Section 21, in the town of Ray. Mr. Garvin was married, January 19, 1861, to Elizabeth Ackerman; they have five children—Nellie F., born June 13, 1862; Julia E., April 30, 1864; M. Jennie, January 14, 1866; Wynne C., December 8, 1867; Emilia B., April 23, 1874. Mr. Garvin, of this sketch, succeeded to the possession of the farm of 100 acres, on which he now lives, in 1861; he has always been a Republican, and has been Constable for twenty-one years, and has held the office of Treasurer and Clerk of the town; he is a member of the Christian Union Church, and has taken an active interest in religious and Sunday school work. Mrs. Garvin's mother, Emilia Ackerman, is now living with them; she is eighty-two years old, having lived in Michigan fifty-seven years.

JAMES GASS, P. O. Davis, youngest son of John Gass, was born January 6, 1823, in Lexington, Greene Co., N. Y.; his father was born in 1776, and had fourteen sons; he came to Michigan in July, 1837, bought the property of Eli Webster on Section 30, in Ray, where he died December 17, 1864, aged eighty-eight; his wife was born September 25, 1846, and died in April, 1881. Mr. Gass, of this sketch went to Osceola, where he lived eight years, and then settled on the northwest corner of Section 32, and bought a store in Brooklyn. He was married, January 25, 1843, to Voloria M., daughter of Orsel Dudley, of Washington; they have had ten children—Belle L., born June 12, 1844, died August 17, 1864; Lucinda V., born June 15, 1846, died September 21, 1864; Rebecca, born August 23, 1848, married Rev. Alonzo Whitcomb and resides at L'Anse, Upper Peninsula; North, February 10, 1851, married Florence Baker and resides in Oakland County; Victoria E., November 3, 1853, married Charles E. Waffle, of Evart, Osceola County; East, June 19, 1856, married Elena Miller, of Macomb; South, June 15, 1860, died May 7, 1862; Lydia L., October 16, 1863; South West, January 15, 1866; Kitty J., June 5, 1869. The three last named reside at home. Until the civil war, Mr. Gass was a Republican, and since then has been a Prohibitionist; was a zealous adherent of the anti-slavery element; he has held the positions of Constable and Treasurer a number of years past. Mr. and Mrs. Gass are members of the M. E. Church.

JOHN GASS, P. O. Davis, son of John Gass, was born in Lexington, Greene Co., N. Y., October 13, 1808. He came to Michigan November 14, 1830, and made his home with Daniel Haydens, of Ray, and, in June, 1832, settled on Section 29, Ray Township, his present residence. He was married to Margaret, daughter of Andrew Stitt, who settled in Michigan in 1825; they have had nine children, as follows: Andrew J., born December 16, 1836, married Mary Richards, of Illinois; James H., born March 15, 1839, died September 3, 1861; Lorenzo W., born February 9, 1841, married Cynthia Thompson, of Lapeer; Herschel R. and Marshall T. (twins), born March 7, 1844; Marshall married Grace Bussy and lives at Flint; Herschel lives at Jonesville; John Wesley, born May 13, 1846, married Sarah A. Sutton, of Romeo; Rhoda A., born August 7, 1848, married Samuel N. Gass, of New York, who was killed November 9, 1881, at Hazelton's Mill; lives in Ray, Sarah J., born April 8, 1850, married Truman Gass, of Ray; Frances M., born March 19, 1852, married John Switzer, of Disco. Mr. Gass has always been a Republican. He and his wife have been members of the M. E. Church for more than forty years. Mr. Gass left the Empire State when there were but fifteen miles of railroad in the United States; he started on foot, and walked most of the way to Buffalo; he has encountered all the privations and hardships of a pioneer life.

JACOB GOODELL, P. O. Ray Center, was born December 11, 1833, in the township of Darien, Genesee Co., N. Y.; he is a son of John Goodell, and accompanied his parents to Michigan in 1837. In 1862, he enlisted as a soldier in the civil war, in Company D, Eighth Michigan Cavalry; after a year's service, he was raised to the rank of Second Lieutenant in Company M, and, five months later, was promoted to First Lieutenant of Company H; his regiment was in service three years, and was mustered out July 20, 1865,

at Pulaski, Tenn. Mr. Goodell was married, January 1, 1862, to Hannah Lee; they have two children—Theda, born June 7, 1867; and Flora, September 30, 1869. Mr. Goodell is a Democrat in political faith.

ABIAL B. GREEN, P. O. Mead, son of Francis and Polly (Stevens) Green, of New York State, was born January 10, 1832; his parents immigrated to Michigan about the year 1847, and located a farm in Ray Township. Mr. Green married Louisa De Groff February 1, 1855, and located on his present farm, Section 34, Ray, in the spring of 1856; the family comprises six children—John H., a resident of Ray; Emily, wife of Alex Mc-Innes, of Ray; Adelbert, Ada, Gertrude and Carrie. The political faith of Mr. Green is Republican.

ALLEN HAZELTON, P. O. Ray Center, was born October 21, 1830, in Canada; is a son of Ransom and Polly (Whiting) Hazelton; his parents came to Michigan in March, 1836, and settled in Aurelius Township, Ingham County; thirteen years later, in the spring of 1849, they moved to Ray and located on Section 21, where the mother died December 27, 1852. Mr. Hazelton was married, January 1, 1854; he has a family of three children—Parsons, born April 17, 1858, married Austin P. Goff, at Oxford, Oakland County; Zelia P., born November 1, 1856; and William S., born March 12, 1877. In 1854, Mr. Hazelton located on Section 10, in Ray; moved to Section 23, and thence to Section 30, Riley Township; he went from there to Lenox Township, Section 21; thence to Section 18, Washington; and next engaged in keeping a store at Ridgeway Corners; he next moved to Section 1, Lenox, then to Section 3, Raisin Township, Lenawee County; thence to Section 10, Hudson; thence to Tecumseh, and finally to his present location. His farm includes 110 acres on Section 23, in Ray Township. Mr. Hazelton is a Republican, and has been Commissioner and Justice of the Peace in Ray.

JOHN HOOVER, P. O. Davis, was born in Seneca County, N. Y., November 16, 1810; is a son of John and Mary B. (Singer) Hoover; his parents were natives of Pennsylvania, and, early in life, settled in the State of New York; his father died at the age of sixty-one years. Mr. Hoover came to Michigan in September, 1850, and settled on a farm in Shelby; in 1867, he moved to his present home, on Section 31, in Ray. He was married, December 11, 1834, to Fanny, daughter of John and Nancy Guamsey; her parents were natives of England; she was born August 30, 1811. Mrs. Hoover died, and Mr. Hoover was married, January 30, 1842, to Elizabeth, daughter of David and Elizabeth Fesler. Following is the record of children born to Mr. Hoover: John G., October 5, 1835; Mary, wife of Samuel Apling December 12, 1836; Nancy, August 15, 1838; Jefferson, September 24, 1844, died in Missouri November 28, 1871; Cordelia, August 19, 1846; Emma C., March 25, 1852, died July 8, 1854; Henry D., July 3, 1854, died January 4, 1870; Sarah A., Mrs. Joseph Ackerman, February 2, 1863. Mr. Hoover is a Republican in political sentiment; he owns a fine place, with residence, in Davis, Ray Township. Mrs. Hoover belongs to the M. E. Church.

ELIJAH W. HOWE, P. O. Davis, was born March 29, 1823, in Marcellus, N. Y., and went with his parents to Monroe County, N. Y., and, in the fall of 1830, to Oakland County, Mich.; six years after, he went to Lapeer County, and from there to Macomb County, settling on Section 27, in Ray Township, in 1846. He was married, May 30, 1846, to Jane Miller; they have two children—Precontia, born April 30, 1848, married Joy Warner and resides in Ray; and Elva, born October 24, 1852, married John M. Green and resides on the home farm. Mr. Howe is a member of the M. E. Church, and has been a local preacher twenty years; he is a Republican in political views. Mrs. Howe is a native of New York, and came to Macomb County when but three years of age; her parents settled on the place where is now her residence; she belongs to the M. E. Church.

WATSON W. LYONS, P. O. Davis, was born in Ray Township September 26,

1839; his father, William Lyons, came from New York in the fall of 1837, and settled on Section 33; he died in August, 1846, aged thirty-four years; his wife is still living on the homestead. In 1870, he commenced operating in insurance business, and, in 1872, was appointed Deputy Secretary of Macomb and St. Clair County Fire Insurance Company; in June, 1874, was elected Secretary, and still holds the position. Mr. Lyons is a Democrat; has been Road Commissioner and Constable several terms, and now holds the office of Supervisor.

JOHN McCAFFERTY, P. O. Romeo, is a son of John and Fanny (McManegal) McCafferty; his father was one of the earliest settlers in the township of Bruce, where he located in the fall of 1826. Mr. McCafferty was born October 20, 1838, and lived at home until the age of twenty-one, when he settled in Armada. January 14, 1862, he was married to Louisa, daughter of Horatio Hulett, of Armada. In March, 1873, he moved to his present farm on Section 6, Ray Township; he has always voted the Democratic ticket.

JOHN McINNIS, P. O. Davis, was born in Ireland March 15, 1821. He came to Canada in 1828, and remained there until 1865, when he settled in his present location, on Section 21, in Ray Township, on a portion of the Joseph Chubb estate. He was married, January 6, 1853, to Susan Hogg, a native of Canada. Following is the record of their nine children: Margaret J., born November 22, 1853, married Alfred Bliss and resides in Benzie County; James A., born March 6, 1855, married Emma Green and resides in Ray Township; Thomas K., born March 24, 1857; Mathew H., born November 28, 1858, died December 22, 1860; Rachel A., born May 5, 1861; Susan, August 1, 1862; Charlotte E., January 18, 1865; John H., born December 28, 1868. Mr. and Mrs. McInnis are members of the Congregational Church, and were actively interested in building the church at Ray Corners. Mr. McInnis is a Republican, and is at present Road Commissioner.

MRS. MARIA J. NYE was born July 8, 1837; she is the daughter of Ira and Betsey Virgil. Mrs. Nye was a native of the State of New York; she came to Michigan in 1852, and was married, December 7, 1856, to Ezra Nye, of Ray. Mr. Nye was born October 10, 1836, and died October 9, 1881, on the farm on which he was born, at the age of forty-five; he was the son of Heman and Mary Ann Nye; they were natives of the State of New York. Ezra Nye was a Republican, and held the office of Town Clerk, to which he was elected in 1861, ten years, with the exception of two years within that time; he was elected Supervisor in 1871, and held the position ten years. Mr. and Mrs. Nye had eight children, born as follows: Burt, born May 13, 1858; Mary, born July 10, 1859, married to Arthur Flint October 5, 1879; May, born March 11, 1862; Frank, born January 23, 1864; Fred, born November 8, 1868; Olive, born September 14, 1870, died May 19, 1871; Olive (second), born September 13, 1875; Ivy, born November 21, 1876. Mrs. Nye owns a farm of 180 acres, situated on Sections 17, 20 and 21.

THOMAS PAINE, P. O. Davis, was born November 6, 1806, in the State of New York; is a son of Thomas and Sally Hartman Paine; the parents were natives of New York. In 1832, he came to Michigan with his mother, his father having previously died. Thomas took up four lots of Government land—two for his mother and two for himself; it was in the heart of the wilderness; not a tree had fallen by the white man's ax, and they were obliged to cut a road to reach their possessions. Mr. Paine has experienced all the vicissitudes of the Michigan pioneer in the Territorial days. He was married, in 1832, to Elizabeth, daughter of Duncan and Margaret McGregor, natives of Scotland; Mrs. Paine was born in Greene County, N. Y.; they have had seven children, born as follows: Duncan, September 4, 1833 (see sketch); Benjamin, July 18, 1836; Sarah, May 18, 1838; Ransom, November 14, 1840; James, November 1, 1842; Zachary, July 25, 1845; Margaret A., February 25, 1853. Ransom was a soldier in the civil war, and died in the hospital at

Murfreesboro, Tenn., of typhoid fever, January 17, 1862. Mr. and Mrs. Paine are members of the M. E. Church; he is a Republican; owns a fine farm of 120 acres.

DUNCAN PAINE, P. O. Davis, son of the above, was married, June 28, 1868, to Alvira, daughter of Crosby and Olive Wilber Gregory, natives of New York; they have four children—Jesse M., born May 9, 1869; Olive E., August 18, 1871; Lewis C., December 7, 1873; Ida M., February 25, 1876. Mr. Paine is a Republican, and owns 160 acres of land on Sections 19 and 29.

NELSON PERRY, son of John and Rebecca King Perry, was born May 9, 1808, in Saratoga County, N. Y.; his parents moved to Seneca County, N. Y., where they passed the remainder of their lives. In the spring of 1833, Mr. Perry came to Michigan and settled where he now resides, on Section 1, Ray Township. He was married, in 1831, to Aurelia Clark, who died July 29, 1835, leaving one child, Clark, born November 22, 1832; he married Sarah Powell and lives in Lynn, St. Clair County. Mr. Perry was married a second time, to Susan Burlson, February 13, 1839; they have five children—Minerva, born June 4, 1841, married Henry Ward October 5, 1861; Lucy, April 8, 1843, married Archibald Powell November 12, 1858; Manley, August 18, 1846, married Emily Butterfield; John S., February 26, 1848, married Sarah Cooley January 1, 1868; Phoebe J., January 12, 1854, married Thomas Benson July 3, 1869, died January 9, 1880. All the children are living on or near the home farm. Mr. Perry has always been an adherent of the Democratic party.

D. S. PRIEST was born August 7, 1814, at Arlington, Bennington Co., Vt.; he is the son of Thomas Priest and Mary Ann Squires; his parents moved to Monroe County, N. Y., when he was five years of age; they gave him a good common-school education, and, at the age of nineteen, he commenced teaching school winters and working on the farm in summer for fourteen years, and boarded around the most of the time. He lived in the State of New York until he was twenty-four years old, when he moved to Michigan and bought a farm on Section 3, in the township of Ray, in the fall of 1837. He was married, September 23, 1841, to Charity, daughter of Isaac Thompson; they have had three children—Chester S. Priest, born March 12, 1843, married to Mary Adelia Allen in January, 1868, and now lives on the homestead; Laura C. Priest, born November 20, 1849, died February 28, 1850; Myron D., born August 1, 1853, and died March 27, 1869. Mr. Priest was an old-time Whig, and was in the merging of the political issues which signalized the end of the party; he became a Republican; he took an active part in politics, and was elected a Representative in the State Legislature from Macomb County in the fall of 1869, and again in 1871; he held that office two terms, in all, four years, acceptably to his constituents. When he first came to Michigan to live, he was elected from time to time School Inspector, and Justice of the Peace for many years, regardless of party ascendancy; they also elected him Supervisor from time to time for thirteen years; he has been one of the Directors of the Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Macomb and St. Clair Counties for several years, and is now Chairman of the board. He is a farmer, and they own 211 acres of valuable and finely improved land.

THOMAS READ, P. O. Romeo, was born on the Isle of Ely September 22, 1805; he is the son of Thomas and Elizabeth Read, natives of England. He was married to Sarah Poole in April, 1827; they had one child, Mary Ann, born January 5, 1828, who died in 1848. Mr. Read pursued the occupation of farrier in all its branches while in England. He left his native country for America in June, 1834, landing in New York; he settled in Lockwood, N. Y., and, the same fall, moved to Michigan and located in Erin, Macomb County, where he resided for thirty-three years, and, January 31, 1867, removed to his farm on the southeast quarter of Section 4, in Ray, containing ninety-seven acres. He was married again, to Ann, daughter of Eneas and Mary Gibson Bottomly, of Yorkshire,

England; they have had six children, born as follows: Joseph, September 29, 1840, died in 1865; Sarah, born September 12, 1841, married Nicholas Smith and lives in Illinois; Thomas, born August 11, 1844, married Mary Arning; she left two children at her death; her husband married Alice Freeman and now lives in Ray; Elizabeth, born December 23, 1847, married P. B. Cade, of Ray Township. Mr. Read voted one Democratic ticket in this country, then acted with the Whigs and Free-Soil party until the organization of the Republican party, when he became an adherent of that political element; he has held the position of Constable several successive years; he was one of the signers of the petition to Congress for the admission of Michigan as a State; he was formerly a Methodist, and, during his membership, held the office of Steward, and took an active part as a class-leader; he is now a member of the Christian Church; Mr. Read was a Presbyterian in early life, but now belongs to the Christian society.

NORMAN REMINGTON was born April 4, 1818, in Monroe County, N. Y.; is the son of Daniel and Hannah (De Groff) Remington, natives of Connecticut; they settled in Niagara, N. Y., where the mother died in 1830, and soon after, the father, with his son Norman, came to Michigan, where they took up a farm in Washington Township, and another on Section 18, in Ray Township. His father was married again, in Michigan, to Hannah Shepard, since deceased. Norman Remington was married, in 1846, to Polly Gass; they have seven children—R. J. (see sketch); Rufus E., born February 2, 1852; Elvira; Palmyra, February 2, 1860; Harriet, 1859, died February 4, 1864; Arthur, 1861, died in 1864; Elmer, November 9, 1867. All were married but Elmer. Mr. Remington is a Republican in political faith. Daniel Remington died at ninety-six years of age; he was a smart, active man, and died from the effects of an injury in a saw-mill from a flying slab.

R. J. REMINGTON, P. O. Romeo, son of Norman and Polly Gass Remington, was born February 4, 1849. Was married, October 17, 1877, to Ellen, daughter of Reuben and Fanny Cole, born December 4, 1852. They have had two children—Leroy, born September 30, 1878, died September 5, 1881; and Nellie, born August 23, 1881. Mr. Remington owns a farm of 160 acres, and is a Republican in politics.

DONALD ROBERTSON, M. D., P. O. Armada, was born in Aberfeldie, Scotland, November 14, 1822; is a son of Robert and Susan (McDonald) Robertson. He received his medical education at Edinburgh in the medical college under the instruction of Profs. Knox, Jamison and others, and received his diploma in 1840. He was married, August 24, 1846, to Catherine, daughter of William and Isabella Fogo, who accompanied her to America. After he graduated, he went on a voyage to China and Hindostan, and while on the voyage discovered the cause of the aurora borealis. He sailed with his family for America in 1849, and arrived in the port of New York. He came to Michigan the same year and settled at Gray's Mill, in Ray, where he practiced his profession two years, and then settled on his present farm on Sections 11 and 12; he owns 250 acres of land, well improved, with a saw-mill and stave and heading manufactory; he has retired from the practice of his profession, and devotes his time to his agricultural and other interests. They have two children—Robert, born in Scotland August 11, 1848, married Irene Richards and is a hardware merchant in Armada; William, born August 18, 1854. Mr. Robertson was a Democrat when he came to this country, but the slavery question changed his views, and he has voted latterly with the Republicans. Dr. Robertson has held the office of Commissioner one year. Mr. Robertson and wife were members of the Presbyterian Church in Scotland, and Mrs. Robertson united with the Congregational Church at Armada about twenty years ago.

JOSIAH T. ROBINSON, P. O. Romeo, was born January 2, 1807, in the township and county of Otsego, N. Y.; is the son of David and Cattern (Tripp) Robinson; the latter

was daughter of Lot Tripp. He married Roxada Nye January 26, 1829, and, in May, 1831, he moved to Detroit; he then located two miles from Brooklyn, Macomb County, where he remained one year, and removed to Hanscom's Corners and kept a public house a year; during the winter of 1835-36, he went East, returning in the spring, and, July 26, 1836, bought his present farm, on Section 21, Ray Township; he moved to Armada October 12, 1838, and opened a hotel and grocery, where he remained eight years; in March, 1846, he went to his farm, and, five years later, to the village of Baltimore; after a stay of over two years, he took up his residence again on his farm. Mrs. Robinson died April 21, 1881, leaving three children—Mortimer, born July 15, 1829, married Martha Heath and resides in Armada; Ruth, born July 5, 1832, married Charles R. Corey and resides in Ray; Arabella, born February 2, 1845, married Edwin C. Chubb and resides on her father's homestead. Mr. Robinson cast his first vote for Andrew Jackson, and voted the Democratic ticket until 1856, when he voted for John C. Fremont, and has acted with the Republicans until the last Presidential election, when he voted for James B. Weaver. For the last twenty-nine years he has been a strict temperance man, and, with the exception of one year, has held county or township offices. In 1872, he moved to New Haven, where he was elected Justice of the Peace, and remained two years; he has been engaged in the practice of law in this county for thirty years. He has been a believer many years in the theory of mind controlling mind at any distance. When he came to this county, he was entirely destitute of means, but, by thrift and energy, has worked his way, until he owns 300 acres of land. He was made a Mason in 1838, and is now a member of the Romeo Chapter.

JOHN N. SELLECK, P. O. Romeo, son of Jonas and Rhoda Nickols Selleck, was born February 17, 1808, at Middlebury, Genesee Co., N. Y.; about 1816, his parents went to Avon, Livingston Co., N. Y. Mr. S. went to Honeoye Falls, and there learned the trade of carpenter and joiner; in the spring of 1837, he moved to the place of his present home, on Section 5, Ray Township. He was married, in the spring of 1841, to Lucinda M. Davis, who was born July 26, 1816, and died October 15, 1844. Mr. Selleck was again married, November 29, 1849, to Delia, daughter of Col. Norman Perry; they have had six children—Auston, born December 14, 1850, died February 17, 1876; Susan L., born November 28, 1852; Harvey, born February 15, 1855, resides in Wisconsin; Rhoda B., born April 17, 1857, married Bruce Rowley and resides at Yankton, D. T.; Hattie E., born August 23, 1859; Charles, born December 6, 1861, lives in Wisconsin. About 1852, Mr. Selleck commenced keeping a public house, which he managed twenty-five years, on temperance principles; he has been Postmaster for six years; he was a Democrat by inheritance, but, since the organization of the Republican party, he has been one of its adherents; he has acted as Chairman on the Committee on Bread, Butter, Cheese, etc., at the Macomb County Agricultural Fairs for more than twenty years in succession, and was, by vote of the society, tendered a diploma for long and faithful services.

MRS. AUGUSTA SHELDEN, daughter of Harvey Parish, of Vermont, was born May 28, 1833, in Portville, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y. She accompanied her parents to this county in 1843, where she attended school, under the tuition of Dr. Chapman, of Baltimore, Mich., and Prof. Alonzo M. Keeler, of Armada, Prof. Stone and wife, of Oberlin, Ohio. At the age of twenty, she entered the normal school at Ypsilanti, under the care of Profs. Welsh, Sill, Mayhew and Frike, and was taught music and drawing by Profs. Goodison and Foote. Thus prepared, she entered upon the career of a professional teacher, which she pursued with success in Romeo, Oxford and Rochester; at the latter place, she was associated with the celebrated poet, Will H. Carleton. During her career as a teacher, she guided the elementary education of some twelve hundred pupils, many of whom are holding prominent positions in life. She was married, November 23, 1863,



to A. B. Sheldon, and has two children—Henry A., born December 31, 1864; and Edward J., born March 24, 1866—both of whom are attending the high school at Romeo. Mrs. Sheldon became a Christian under the ministry of Rev. Z. Coleman, of the Baptist Church of Mt. Vernon, and subsequently united with the Congregational Church of Romeo; she has been actively engaged in church and Sunday school work since she was sixteen years of age; many of her scholars in Sunday school have become consistent Christians, and some of them are preparing for the ministry; her Bible class at present includes twenty-four persons. She owns and occupies the Milton Thompson farm, on Section 17, Ray Township, where her husband died.

JAMES SMITH, P. O. Romeo, was born in Yates County, N. Y., August 15, 1835; he is the son of John and Sarah Hall Smith; his father died December 8, 1838, leaving a family of eight children in rather limited circumstances, and, in 1842, Mr. Smith came to Macomb County to live with William Hall, his uncle, who was one of the first pioneers of the county, locating on Section 9 in 1827, with whom he resided until 1858; he then located 240 acres of land and several village lots in the Grand Traverse country, remaining two years, teaching school winters at Elk Rapids. In 1861, the war breaking out, Mr. Smith returned to Macomb, and, on August 15, 1861, was enrolled at Mt. Clemens in Company I, Ninth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, Capt. William Jenny; the regiment was ordered to West Point, Ky., where Mr. Smith suffered from a prolonged attack of typhoid fever, with pneumonic symptoms, and was placed on detached duty, acting as Hospital Steward. March 25, 1862, he was ordered by Col. John G. Parkhurst, commanding post, to remove the sick to Louisville, Ky.; after the transfer of the sick, he was ordered to report to his regiment at Nashville, Tenn., where, on April 1, he was again detached, by order of Maj. Gen. Buell, to act as Captain in exchange or convalescent camp, where he remained about eight months, when the camp was removed to Gallatin, Tenn., where he was promoted to the rank of Major; by his request, he was relieved from duty here, and, November 25, 1862, ordered by Maj. Gen. Rosecrans to report for duty to Lieut. Irvin as Clerk in the Quartermaster's Department at Nashville, Tenn., where he remained until October 10, 1863; his position here was such that he began to get an insight into the devices to rob the Government, and the Chief Clerk, Mr. Bull, of Louisville, having strong rebel sympathies, and, as was believed, aiding and abetting the rebels, called out strong denunciations from Mr. Smith, which caused Mr. Bull to feel uneasy lest their rascality might be exposed, and he did his utmost to get rid of him, and he was ordered by Gen. Rosecrans to report to his regiment at Chattanooga, Tenn. December 25, 1863, he was ordered by Maj. Gen. Palmer to report to Capt. E. Marble as Clerk in the Subsistence Department, Fourteenth Army Corps, where he remained until mustered out of service at Atlanta, Ga., October 29, 1864. The following is the consolidated recommendations of his superior officers: "Headquarters of the Fourteenth Army Corps, Galesville, Ala., October 25, 1864—Being personally acquainted with James Smith, who has been my Issuing Sergeant for the past six months, I take pleasure in recommending him as being a man of most excellent business qualities, perfectly moral, honest, upright, and in every respect capable of filling any position that may be given him. He has served his country as a soldier and patriot three years faithfully, never failing to do his duty in every respect, which entitles him to the highest commendation of all true Americans.—A. L. Messmore, Captain and A. C. S.—freely concurred in by W. Wilkinson, Lieutenant Colonel commanding Ninth Michigan Infantry." Mr. Smith was married, June 5, 1873, to Maria, daughter of George and Sarah Bottomley. He has always been a Republican, and taken a prominent position in church, Sunday school and all branches of Christian work. In 1865, Mr. Smith's mother came from the old home in New York State, and the family settled on Section 10 of Ray Township, where they still reside.

MINER STONE, P. O. Romeo, son of Isaac Stone, was born in Pittsford, Monroe Co., N. Y., March 16, 1815. In October, 1831, he came to Michigan with his parents and settled in Ray. He was married, May 5, 1842, to Rusha Ann, daughter of Anson and Mary Ann Bristol; she was born May 28, 1816; became the mother of four children, born as follows: Gilbert, April 8, 1843, died February 13, 1845; Hannah, October 31, 1845, died June 26, 1871; William, March 9, 1851, married Roxada Willey and lives at home; Oscar D., May 7, 1855, married Josephine Rowley. Deborah Bristol, grandmother of Mrs. Stone, lived to the age of ninety-six, and left four generations of descendants to the number of 287; she died in Flint, Genesee County. Mr. Stone is a farmer on the east half of the southwest quarter of Section 7; he settled on a wholly unimproved farm, which he has placed under good cultivation; was a Whig before the organization of the Republican party, and since that time has been an adherent to its principles.

WELTON A. TAFT, P. O. Davis, was born August 29, 1853, in Ray, Macomb County; is the son of Daniel and Mary (Haines) Taft, natives of Vermont, as were their parents. Daniel Taft and Mary Haines were married in 1850, and had five children, born as follows: Burton J., January 7, 1851; Welton A., August 29, 1853; Weston L., February 22, 1855; Leora E., January 10, 1858; Hannie E., June 1, 1865, died August 26, 1868. Mr. Taft, of this sketch, was married, January 2, 1878, to Nellie Cawker, a native of Canada; she came to Detroit in 1862; they have two children, Leora E., born June 14, 1880, and Glen E., March 7, 1882. Mr. Taft lives on the homestead, where he was born; it is a splendid farm, and includes eighty acres in Section 29. Politically, he is a Democrat.

ROBERT WARNER was born December 22, 1811, in the State of New York. Some time before he left his native State, his father died, leaving a wife and family of eight children. The principal business at this place, where he spent eleven years of his youth, was chopping and clearing land. Mr. W. now looks back with regret upon the mis-spent hours that passed in that period of his life. At the age of seventeen years, and in the last year of his stay here, he worked during the summer for John B. Norton, a doctor living in Spring Water Valley, a few miles above the head of Hemlock Lake, which lies between two mountains. This was in the summer of 1829. In the winter of this year he stayed with his brother and attended school. In the spring of 1830, he went to Richmond and worked a short time for Lesse Stout. He then worked for Barton Stout until about May 10, when he started for Michigan and walked as far as Buffalo on foot, arriving on the morning of the 12th. Having missed the boat, he was obliged to wait until the next day. While waiting, he met Lesse Stout and Mr. Crooks, who were also going to Michigan. They took passage on the steamer Peacock. They landed in Detroit May 16, 1830. In the fall, he came to Macomb County, where he has since lived. His present farm is situated on a section corner, and embraces a part of Sections 29, 27, 34 and 35, and contains 305 acres. Mr. W. was married February 14, 1833, to Lois Willey, who was born March 24, 1813. They have six children, three daughters and three sons—Clarissa, born December 14, 1833, married to Nathan Hinkley January 24, 1854; Robert H., born July 3, 1836, married Almada Houghton March 8, 1864; Milo, born November 28, 1838, married Mary Hate February 19, 1864; Rosetta, born December 15, 1841, married Eli Myres February 22, 1866; Lauretta, born September 17, 1844, married William Ellis April 30, 1865; Riley, born November 29, 1850, married Lovina Willey December 31, 1874.

MAJOR WEBSTER, P. O. Davis, was born August 28, 1801, in Pittsford, Monroe Co., N. Y.; is the son of Ransford and Triphena (Vaughn) Webster. In May, 1825, he came to Michigan, and located a farm of Government land on Section 19, Ray Township. In February, 1826, he was married to Diana Crossman, and not long after, they set out for their pioneer home; they made the route from Detroit with an ox team, the first ever driven through that part of the country. When Mrs. Webster was informed that she had reached

home, she responded, courageously: "Home it is, and home it shall be;" and it has been ever since. Not long after their arrival, a letter came for them from the East; in those days, the postage on a letter was 25 cents, due at the end of the route; Mr. Webster owned but 18 cents; he spent nearly a day trying to obtain some money, and finally found a neighbor who loaned him a dollar, which he repaid weeding onions at 50 cents a day. Mr. and Mrs. Webster have ten children, born as follows: Caroline J., January 27, 1827, the first white child born in Ray Township; Mary M., November 28, 1829; Charles H., August 4, 1831; Horace M., June 3, 1833; Susan, March 30, 1835; Alice M., January 7, 1837; Ransford M., January 4, 1839; Diana E., August 13, 1840; Aurora V., November 4, 1844; Hardy E., March 12, 1849. Mr. and Mrs. Webster are members of the Methodist Church. Mr. Webster is a Democrat in political faith.

GEORGE WHITING, son of Peter and Margaret (Champion) Whiting, was born August 19, 1833, in the Gratiot Light-House, St. Clair County, Mich.; his father was born in Schoharie County, N. Y., January 1, 1791, and moved to St. Clair County in 1818, where he followed the occupation of a millwright; he died March 29, 1880. Mr. Whiting's mother still lives with her son, aged eighty-one. In 1861, an excitement regarding the supposed discovery of petroleum broke out in the neighborhood where Mr. Whiting was living, and he sold his farm for a considerable amount, and removed to Macomb County September 6 of that year, and purchased a farm on the North Branch of the Clinton River, known as the James Thompson farm, where he now resides. He was married to Jane, daughter of Nathan B. Elliott, of St. Clair County, September 18, 1859; they have had ten children—Mary, born February 24, 1861, married Zachary Payne and resides in Ray; George C. was born January 19, 1863, and died February 14, 1863; Emma E., April 22, 1864; Elmer U., June 1, 1866; Lillie A., June 11, 1868; Eddie E., June 19, 1870; Ruby, February 22, 1875; Hugh C., June 18, 1877; Neil, March 20, 1879; Jennie, October 5, 1881. Eight children are living at home. Mr. Whiting has always been a Republican, and has held various positions of trust in his township. Both himself and wife are members of the Christian Church.

WILLIAM M. WILLEY, deceased, was born in Oneida County, N. Y., September 30, 1808. He went to Pittsford, N. Y., and, in 1830, settled on Section 21, Ray Township. He afterward bought, on Section 27. December 9, 1838, he married Susan Gear; they had eight children, whose record is as follows: William Wesley, born November 16, 1839, married Irena Myers, resided in Ray, and died January 25, 1868; Henry H., January 25, 1841, resides at home; Volney, January 3, 1843, married Harriet Van Horn, resides in Ray; Mary J., March 21, 1845, married William Bliss and resides in Macomb; David H., September 10, 1847; Roxada, March 10, 1849, married Gilbert Stone and resides in Ray; Lavina V., April 5, 1851, married Riley Warner, and resides in Ray; Angeline C., October 26, 1855. Mr. Willey was a Republican, and held several positions of trust during his life; he was Justice of the Peace for sixteen years in succession; he was Captain, and afterward Major, in the home militia; was administrator and guardian for orphans a number of years; he died October 17, 1871; his widow still survives him.

## CHAPTER XL.

## LENOX TOWNSHIP.

The principal stream in Lenox is Salt River, which runs due south through the eastern part of the township, affording motive-power for several mills along its course; next in importance comes Deer Creek and some of its minor tributaries, which afford water for agricultural and other purposes. With these streams the township is fairly watered. Pure spring water is obtainable by digging a few feet in almost any spot in the township.

The original settlers of the township were men of sterling worth, of great enterprise and of untiring industry. Among those who have left their names as the proudest portion of the history of the township are Abner Stevens, Phineas D. Pelton, Richard D. Bailey, Lanson Flowers, Ebenezer Brooks, John Church, Beverly Robinson, Thomas F. Dryer, Apolas A. Fubler, Owen Sheridan, Silas Leonard, J. R. Crandall and many others of equal prominence. The descendants of the larger part of the above are still inhabitants of the township, though many of them are to be found throughout the entire county.

## ORGANIZATION.

The township of Lenox was organized in the year 1837. The first township election was ordered to be held at the dwelling-house of Sterling Case. There came a call from the Legislature through Linus Gilbert for the organization of the town in 1837. It was proposed by the inhabitants that the three oldest men in the town should give the name. Benjamin Haight, Mason Harris and Israel Dryer were selected, each selecting a name. The choice of Messrs. Haight and Harris was similar to those of other townships in the State. The choice of Israel Dryer was adopted, and the name of Lenox confirmed. The members of that committee died in the town at an advanced age, Mr. Dryer being near eighty-eight. Of the first voters, about forty in number, only five are living, viz., Oliver Cromwell, Hiram O. C. Harris, Justus R. Crandall, Thomas F. Dryer, of Lenox, and Ebenezer Brooks, of Armada. First Supervisor, Benjamin Haight; Thomas F. Dryer, first Clerk, served eleven consecutive years. In the absence of all political lines, peace and harmony prevailed for many years. Regarding the profits of office in those early days, Mr. Dryer thinks the whole township business was done for several years for \$100 per year, or less, and his charges as Clerk did not exceed \$10. He also had the pleasure of boarding the three Highway Commissioners about three days each year free of charge. The early settlers had a flourishing town library, which was well read for several years.

## FIRST MEETING.

The first town meeting was held at the house of Sterling Case, April 3, 1837. William Francis, Thomas F. Dryer and Simon P. Miller were Inspectors, with Alanson Flower, Clerk. The election resulted in the choice of the following officers: Benjamin Haight, Supervisor; Thomas F. Dryer, Clerk; Justus R. Crandall, Collector; Jacob E. Hall, Mason Harris, Justin Corey, Eben Carl, Justices of the Peace; A. T. Corey, A. Flower, Jacob E. Hall, Assessors; Eben Carl, Abner Stevens, Eben Brooks, Road Commissioners; Carlos W. Brown, Justus R. Crandall, James M. Millard, School Commissioners; Oliver Bates, William Miller, Poor Directors; Mason Harris, William Miller,

Alan. Flower, T. F. Dryer, School Inspectors; Justus R. Crandall, Justus Elsworth, Constables; Allen Hackett, A. Flower, Eben Brooks, C. W. Brown, William Miller, Jacob E. Hall, Lyman Bates, Silas Leonard, William Warner, Overseers of Highways. The principal officers elected annually since 1837 are named as follows:

TOWN ROSTER.

Supervisors—Benjamin Haight, 1837; B. Wright, 1838; County Commissioners, 1838-43; Aldis L. Rich, 1843-45; Justus R. Crandall, 1845-48; Leander Millen, 1848-49; Carlos W. Brown, 1849-50; Justus R. Crandall, 1850-52; Aldis L. Rich, 1852-53; Thomas F. Dryer, 1853-54; Justus R. Crandall, 1854-56; Carlos W. Brown, 1856-57; Justus R. Crandall, 1857-58; George W. French, 1858-59; Justus R. Crandall, 1859-63; Milo Selleck, 1863-64; Daniel Bates, 1864-70; Lucius H. Canfield, 1870-77; Adam Bennett, 1877-80; Lucius H. Canfield, 1880-82.

Clerks—Thomas H. Dryer, 1837-47; John Haire, 1848-50; Justus R. Crandall, 1852; N. C. Knott, 1853; Justus R. Crandall, 1854; William G. Carl, 1855; Mason Harris, 1856; Milo Selleck, 1857-58; Daniel Bates, 1858; William H. Mellen, 1860; Abram S. Devall, 1861-63; John W. Leonard, 1864-65; Benjamin L. Bates, 1866-67; William H. Sutfin, 1868-69; Adam Bennett, 1870; Isaac N. Cook, 1871-73; Elias Duvall, 1874; Theo M. Giddings, 1875; Isaac N. Cook, 1876; Clarence E. Fenton, 1877; William Wiethoff, 1878; Chester S. Fenton, 1879; Avander H. Shafer, 1880-81.

Treasurers—Justus R. Crandall, 1837; William A. Edwards, 1838; Gabriel Cox, 1839-40; Israel Dryer, 1841; Carlos W. Brown, 1842; John Church, 1849; Russell W. Green, 1850; Leander Millen, 1851; Alvin Davis, 1852-54; M. Van Winkle, 1855; John Church, 1856; Sabin Harris, 1857; Alvin Adams, 1858; Martin L. Dryer, 1859-60; Asa Blanchard, 1861-63; Tolcot Bates, 1864-65; Elijah Sutfin, 1866; David L. Carl, 1867-68; Benjamin L. Bates, 1869-70; Ephraim Fullerton, 1871; James M. Rowley, 1872; Adam Bennett, 1873-76; E. P. Fullerton, 1877; Russell T. Hazleton, 1878; Denis La Furgey, 1879-80; Calvin A. Smith, 1881.

Justices of the Peace—Ebin Carl, Justus Corey, Jacob E. Hall, Mason Harris, 1837; Gabriel Case, 1838; Justus R. Crandall, Hanson Flower, 1839; Abner Stephens, 1840; Aldis L. Rich, 1841; Justus R. Crandall, 1842; Mason Harris, 1843; Apner Stephens, 1844; Benjamin Haight, 1845; Justus R. Crandall, 1846; Aldis L. Rich, 1847; Leander Millen, 1848; Thomas J. Goodsell, 1849; Justus R. Crandall, 1850; Elias Sutfin, 1851; Leander Millen, 1852; C. W. Brown, 1853; J. R. Crandall, 1854; Elias Sutfin, 1855; William Hare, Mason Harris, 1857; J. R. Crandall, 1858; C. W. Brown, 1859; Leander Millen, 1856-60; John Church, 1861; J. R. Crandall, 1862; Walter C. Hulett, 1863; Daniel Tewkesbury, Newell H. Roberts, 1864; David L. Carl, C. W. Brown, Edward L. Raymond, 1865; Orland T. Green, J. R. Crandall, 1866; Daniel Tewkesbury, 1867; O. T. Green, 1868; Edward L. Raymond, 1869; William R. Sutton, 1870; Daniel Tewkesbury, 1871; J. R. Crandall, 1872; Orlando T. Green, 1872; Leslie L. Miller, Josiah J. Robinson, 1873; Clarence E. Fenton, 1874; Justus R. Crandall, 1875; James B. Davis, 1876; Asa Blanchard, 1877; Isaac Lemmon, 1878; Clarence E. Fenton, 1879; Zenas Corey, 1880; Jared O. Jackson, 1881.

The agricultural production at the end of the first decade after its organization exhibits a fair proportion. We quote from a good authority: There were seventy-nine farms, with 2,637 acres of improved, and 5,147 acres of unimproved land, at a total cash value of \$51,700. In live stock the showing was as follows: Horses, 74; milch-cows, 291; working oxen, 128; other neat cattle, 253; sheep, 1,111; swine, 396; value of live stock, \$12,330. Wheat, 1,910 bushels; corn, 7,590 bushels; all other kinds of grain, 9,468 bushels; potatoes, 1,849 bushels; wool, 2,800 pounds. Dairy products—butter,

15,700 pounds; cheese, 7,900 pounds. Value of orchard produce, \$201. The showing at the end of the second decade from the above was: Acres of improved land, 10,018; woodland, 9,840; other unimproved land, 19 acres; cash value, \$711,640. In live stock the subjoined is a correct statement: Horses, 571; milch-cows, 728; working oxen, 24; other neat cattle (other than oxen and cows), 704; sheep, 888, swine, 663; total value of live stock, \$120,905. Of agricultural products there were: Bushels of wheat, 19,902; corn, 19,265; all other kinds of grain (principally oats, barley and rye), 59,717; potatoes, 12,483 bushels; wool, 14,917 pounds. Dairy products—butter, 53,940 pounds; cheese, 4,340 pounds. Value of orchard products, \$4,005. Population, 1880, 2,516.

## SCHOOLS.

The school of District No. 2, Lenox, was organized from the original territory. The first officers were: Charles Corey, Moderator; Thomas Warwick, Assessor; David Burt, Director. The first schoolhouse was built of wood, with a board roof, 16x17 feet in area, and cost \$67. It was built by David Burt in 1851. The old house was burned in 1860, and a new frame building erected on the same site, in 1861, at a cost of \$650. The first teacher was Jane Harris, now the wife of Robert Haore, of New Haven; her salary was 9 shillings per week, for which sum she had to superintend the education of seven pupils. The early schools of the township are referred to in the following reminiscences of Mrs. Amelia Bancroft Crawford. This lady's first essay in school-teaching was made in Lenox in 1840. The building was a primitive log one, located just west of Thomas Dryer's. In riding on horseback twelve miles to reach her school, she had to pass over about three-quarters of a mile of submerged land and many other places of less distance in like condition. The next day after her arrival, she was examined by Justus Crandall, Mason Harris and Alanson Flower. The day following, in order to commence her school, she crossed the stream on a fallen tree, and then to reach the schoolhouse had to hold to the fence for a distance of forty rods. This was owing to the condition of the stream, occasioned by a heavy storm and the lack of a bridge. In order to attend church, she had to travel "afoot and alone" three miles to the old Baptist Church at Ray Exchange. About the year 1846, while returning home from the Gould Schoolhouse, at Berlin (a distance of eight miles), while crossing a small stream, the girth broke, and, although we give the name of terra firma to the place where she landed, her wardrobe was so well drenched that the prospect of a winter ride of six miles in the evening was indeed uninviting ever afterwards. She took charge of the Hall School in 1860. There she enjoyed the most active school term in her school experience of thirty-five years. She enjoyed molding the juvenile minds of one school in Bruce for five consecutive summers. Some of her pupils graduated at the Romeo Academy and one at Ypsilanti Normal School.

The schools of the present time number nine, one of which is graded. The Directors are Alonzo Claggett, Albert E. Burt, F. M. Grout, C. Klopstock, John S. Parker, Asa Blanchard, Robert Carpenter, Zenas Corey, Matthew McClatchie. School No. 1 was attended during the year ending September, 1881, by thirty pupils, the entire number of pupils being fifty-one. The expenditure for the year was \$308.82. No. 2 (Fractional District) claims sixty-two children, of whom fifty attended school. The expenditure was \$300. District No. 4 claimed fifty-two pupils, of whom forty attended school, at an expense to the town of \$290. The number of children belonging to Fractional District No. 5 was 105, of whom sixty-four attended school, the expense being \$371. District No. 6 claimed 101 pupils, of whom sixty-nine attended school, the expenditure for the year being \$431. Fractional District No. 9 holds the only graded school in the town. The number of pupils belonging is 219, of whom 192 attend school. The expenditures for 1881 amounted to \$1,409.42. District No. 10 School was attended by fifty pupils, the expense being

\$336. District No. 11 claimed forty-nine children, of whom thirty-eight attended school during the year 1881. Expenditure, \$277. District No. 12 claimed 121 pupils, of whom ninety-one attended school. The expenditure for school purposes in this district for the year ending September 5, 1881, was \$620.

New Haven was formerly known as New Baltimore Station. It is situated on the Grand Trunk Railway, thirty miles northeast of Detroit and ten miles northeast of Mt. Clemens. The village contains a population estimated at 620 inhabitants. It is distant from the village of New Baltimore five miles. The principal exports of the place are lumber and general agricultural products. Its chief manufactures are lumber, flour and heading. The village contains five general stores, one dry goods store, two boot and shoe stores, one drug store, one stove and tinshop, one harness shop, two wagon-shops, one cooper-shop, two blacksmiths, one livery stable, one grist and one saw mill and a good hotel. The resident physicians are M. Bates, A. Gunn, Peter McGregor, Ed N. Harris and Ed B. Harris. Tolcott Bates is the present Postmaster. The depot of the Grand Trunk Railway, with a settlement called Ridgeway, is partly in Lenox Township and partly in Richmond. The village contains three churches—Baptist, Congregational and Methodist—and a graded school. Fruit, grain and lumber are the shipments.

The first meeting of the citizens of New Haven, under the village charter of 1869, was held at the Lake Hall, May 3, 1869. Morgan Nye and Adam Bennett were Inspectors of Election and William H. Sutphin, Clerk. Benjamin L. Bates was elected President; W. H. Sutphin, Recorder; Morgan Nye, Treasurer; Isaac Cook, Adam Bennett, Assessors; Ephraim Fullerton, Conrad H. Gordon, Myron Bates, John Millard and William G. Carl, Trustees.

1870—President, Ephraim Fullerton; Recorder, William Sutphin; Treasurer, Myron Bates.

1871—President, Morgan Nye; Recorder, William G. Carl; Treasurer, Niles Gidding.

1872-75—President, Justus R. Crandall; Recorder, Clarence E. Fenton; Treasurer, Jacob D. Seaman.

1875-76—President, Adam Bennett; Recorder, Justus R. Crandall; Treasurer, Jacob D. Seaman.

1877—President, Adam Bennett; Recorder, Justus R. Crandall; Treasurer, Russell T. Hazleton.

1878—President, Clarence E. Fenton; Recorder, Justus R. Crandall; Treasurer, Russell T. Hazleton.

1879-82—President, Adam Bennett; Recorder, Justus R. Crandall; Treasurer, Russell T. Hazleton.

Burton Nye was elected Clerk in 1881, and was succeeded by Justus R. Crandall, the present Clerk.

1882-83—President, Charles H. Sears; Clerk, J. R. Crandall; Treasurer, J. D. Seaman; Assessor, John C. Bates; Street Commissioner, Benjamin L. Bates; Constable, Oscar Slocum; George Welz, Isaac N. Cook, C. A. Smith and D. C. Rowley, Trustees.

#### PERSONAL SKETCHES.

The biographical sketches given in other pages deal with the personal history of many of the pioneers, together with that of old settlers and others, whose history is closely identified with this township.

#### **ADAM BENNETT.**

ZENAS COREY, P. O. Lenox, son of Archibald J. Corey, who was a native of Vermont, and Mary Granger Corey, daughter of Elisha Granger, a native of Vermont. She was born in Sodus, Wayne Co., N. Y.; was married, and emigrated with her husband to Mich-

igan. In 1833, they settled in what is now Chesterfield, and from there, in February, 1837, they went to Lenox and settled on Section 11. They reared a family of nine children under trying circumstances, two of whom enlisted in the Union service—George B. Corey, Fifth Infantry; Jared Corey, Twenty-second Infantry. Mary Granger Corey still resides on the old homestead, which belongs to Zenas and Elisha Corey. They were both drafted; Zenas substituted by payment of \$125; Elisha was not called out, as the war closed. Zenas was born in Chesterfield September 22, 1834, and married May 8, 1857, to Mary L. Johns, of French descent; born at Frederick, Mich., October 21, 1842. They have resided in Lenox since that time, he having filled the office of Justice of the Peace, and other town offices; is now Postmaster in Richmond Village and Lenox Post Office; came with his parents to Lenox in February, 1837; was sixteen years old before he ever had a new pair of boots or shoes, consequently could not chase wolves and bears in the winter. They were very plenty. Many times he had to live on boiled wheat, hulled corn, potatoes and milk (if they could get them). In 1842–43, he had a new milch cow, and used to gather moss and twigs from trees to feed the cow. In the fall before the hard winter, Mrs. Corey was left with nine children on a new place, where, by working out on the place, washing, sewing, and such other work as she could obtain in a new settlement of poor people, she managed to keep the family all together to the years of maturity. Logging bees and log raisings constituted the principal holiday amusements. Sometimes at the log raisings, there would be a Corey on each corner. Their first school was in a little log house, standing within the present corporation of Richmond, about 1839, having to go one and one-half miles through the woods on trail; no road cut. In order to slide on the ice, they would fit wood to their feet and make holes with burning-irons to fasten them on to their bare feet. Their first skates were made of wood by Tipsico, the big Indian, and presented to Zenas.

**JUSTICE R. CRANDALL.** P. O. New Haven. He is the son of Rowland Crandall and Rhoda (Crandall) Crandall. Rowland was the son of Benjamin Crandall and Alice (Kinyon) Crandall, both natives of Washington County, R. I., and among the first settlers. Mrs. Crandall was born April, 1736, in Washington County. Rowland was born in 1769, in Hopkinton, Washington County, R. I. Rhoda, born in Westerly, Washington Co., R. I. Justice R., born in Hopkinton, Washington Co., R. I., February 23, 1807; married November 28, 1830, to Violet Beattie, who was born May 19, 1810, in Langholm, Scotland, a daughter of John Beattie, who was born in Langholm, Scotland, in 1778. His mother, Sarah Ray Beattie, was born September 1, 1742, in Langholm, Scotland, and died February 20, 1846, aged one hundred and three years, five months and nineteen days. Justus R. was married to Violet Beattie Crandall November 28, 1830, in Foster, Providence Co., R. I.; came to Michigan in 1835, and settled in Lenox May 13, in the town then called Ray. He was elected Town School Inspector, and the first Constable and Collector, in the first town meeting, in 1837; elected Justice in 1838; appointed Supervisor in 1844; elected in 1845, and has served in various offices up to the present time; was married the second time to Miss Helen Harris. She was born in Boston, Mass., May 22, 1806, and was the widow of the Rev. Lovell F. Harris, who has been missionary among the Indians and the Negroes.

**ROBERT S. CRAWFORD,** P. O. New Haven, was born in Oppenheim, Montgomery Co., N. Y., November 18, 1809; son of Robert Crawford, Sr., who was born in Poundridge, N. Y., February 1, 1770, and was married to Hannah Albright December 25, 1798, and in 1824 removed to Richmond, Ontario Co., N. Y., with a family of seven sons and two daughters, all of whom lived to years of maturity. One of Robert S.'s uncles, John Crawford (from whom the settlement took the name), was a soldier in the Revolution, and removed from Benton, Yates Co., N. Y., to the township of Clinton, Macomb County, in 1830, having no neighbors nearer than four or five miles. Robert S. and Jacob A. Craw-



ford came to Michigan in May, 1832, and settled in what is now known as the Crawford settlement. A few days after, Jacob and Robert arrived. John had the first barn raised in that settlement, requiring all the help that could be obtained within a radius of eight miles. Robert thinks they had whisky, also about five feet and eight inches of brandy, in the form of the boss workman. Robert belonged to the Mt. Clemens Rifle Company, J. O. Ferriss, Captain, and was called into service and served faithfully through the great Toledo war, in 1835, by which Michigan obtained that great store of wealth contained in the Upper Peninsula, and although Uncle Sam paid the State so well for that little strip of little Lucas land, claimed by Ohio, he has never given him a pension. After the struggle was over, Robert returned to the peaceful occupation of clearing up his land in the Crawford Settlement, in Macomb Township. Feeling in need of help in his struggle for a home, and some one to enjoy it with him, he was married to Charity Ann Seaman March 27, 1836, by Calvin Davis, Esq. Mrs. Crawford cheerfully and faithfully shared the toils and hardships of clearing a new farm and raising a family of four children, and died August 23, 1873, aged fifty-nine years. Mr. Crawford was married to Miss Amelia Bancroft, of Bruce Township, September 9, 1874. Of his children, Hannah, the oldest daughter, is now comfortably settled in New Hampshire, and is the wife of John J. Edwards. Lydia A., the second daughter, being a deeply pious young lady, and desirous to fit herself for labor in the missionary field, went to Albion College in September, 1865. She commenced her studies on Thursday, and a week from the following Sunday was taken sick, and after thirteen days' suffering, passed to higher joys. Her stay at the college, though so brief, so much endeared her to the faculty and pupils that, when she was conveyed to the train at the solemn hour of midnight, they showed their appreciation of her and sympathy for her grief-stricken friends by following her to the depot in silent procession. Jacob, the first son, is a worthy citizen, and resides on Section 31, in Lenox. Alvin, the second, a worthy representative of the Crawford family, now resides on the farm cleared and owned by his father. In connection with developing a new farm, Mr. Crawford has aided much to the building up of the religious and educational interest. As Chairman of the Building Committee, he bore the burden of the position, and paid \$120 toward building the first Methodist Episcopal Church in the vicinity, viz., Crawford settlement; next aided liberally in building the Methodist Episcopal Church in Chesterfield; also in building the church in New Haven, where he now resides.

THOMAS F. DRYER, P. O. New Haven, son of John Dryer, who resided in Massachusetts, and emigrated to Junius, Seneca Co., N. Y., in 1808. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and had one uncle killed in battle. His grandfather was a native of Massachusetts, and there died. Thomas F. was born in the town of Richmond, Berkshire Co., Mass., May 17, 1801; had a very limited district school education; was married to Cleora Ann Brown December 30, 1824, who was the daughter of Nathan and Anna Brown, of Rome, Oneida Co., N. Y. Thomas F. and Carlos Brown purchased land in 1833, on Sections 18 and 19, Town 4 north, and Range 14 east. Mr. B. came on to his land in 1834. Thomas F. came on to his land on Section 19, in the spring of 1836, after raising a log house, with all the help obtained within a radius of five miles, and hiring the road underbrushed for three miles to enable him to get his family and goods to his new home, where he now resides in happy old age. Said road was surveyed by Judge Burt in 1835. Cleora Ann Brown Dryer died July 3, 1861, and is buried in the Union Cemetery, in the township of Richmond. They reared a family of four sons and three daughters—John F., of Lenox; Nathan W., deceased, and buried by the side of his mother by his request; George Dryer, of Lenox; Chester Dryer, of Lenox; Almira Dryer Bates, deceased; Anna Maria Dryer Bates, of New Haven, and Mary Ann Dryer Giddings, of Macomb Township. Thomas F. Dryer was married to Elect B. Condit Brown Herbert, daughter of Moses

Condit and Electa Ball Condit, of Phelpsstown, Ontario Co., N. Y. Mrs. Dryer came to Michigan with her first husband, Carlton N. Brown, who taught the first public school in Romeo, in 1833-34, and settled on the Hix farm in Armada in September, 1834, and died March 22, 1838. She had one son, Myron C. Brown, of Lapeer City, by Mr. Brown. Subsequently, she married Thomas D. Herbert in New York, and had one daughter, Mrs. Sarah E. Herbert, wife of Fulton P. Goyer, of Armada.

MANSON FARRAR, son of Sullivan and Charity Judd Farrar, was a native of Massachusetts, and married there and removed to Pitcher, Chenango Co., N. Y.; subsequently to Homer, Cortland Co., N. Y., where Manson was born September 14, 1809. They returned to Pitcher, where they lived until they came to Michigan in 1834, and settled in Mt. Clemens. He and his father took a half-section of land in Macomb. Manson continued to live in Mt. Clemens, and worked at the carpenter's trade. In 1835, he went to Tully, Onondaga Co., N. Y., where he was married October 20, 1835, to Miss Sibbil Smith, daughter of Dean Uriel and Sibbil Smith. He was born in Buckland, and she in Colerain, Mass. The young people returned to Mt. Clemens, and resided there until 1848. He was elected Second Lieutenant in the Mt. Clemens Rifle Company, and called out by Gov. Mason for the Toledo war. They had four sons and three daughters. Mr. F. became a member of the Baptist Church at Pitcher, N. Y.; at the age of twenty-one brought a letter from the church in Pitcher and joined the Baptist Church at Mt. Clemens. His wife was also a Baptist from ten years of age, and brought a letter from Tully Church, and united with the Mt. Clemens Church. They aided in building the present church edifice as well as aiding largely in its spiritual interests, and also engaged largely in Sabbath school and temperance work, etc. They went to Detroit in 1848, where he worked for two years for the Michigan Central Railroad Company, and helped to build the round house; also 200 farm gates to be used by the company at the farm crossings. He united with the Baptist Church at Detroit in 1850. He removed to Columbus, St. Clair County, on Belle River, two miles from Gratiot Turnpike, where he lived for nineteen years. He found not only a forest of trees, but still worse, a moral waste, as many will remember, when the name of Columbus was a terror; but, believing in the power of the Gospel of love, he immediately went to work in the Sunday school and the temperance cause, holding the Sunday school in his and Deacon Topping's houses. The first temperance society was formed in the schoolhouse. The Baptist Church was organized in his house September 15, 1851, called the First Baptist Church in Columbus. Mr. Farrar was chosen Deacon, he having served in that capacity in Mt. Clemens. The church edifice was built in 1858. Here he lived to see the Sabbath school, temperance cause and religious meetings well established, and a more healthy moral tone pervade the community, when he came to Lenox and located on Section 1. Here they were among the charter members in the organization of the Baptist Church in Richmond Village, and he is acting as Deacon. They have also aided in building a church and defraying many other heavy expenses, as well as the other necessary work. Of their children, the four sons went into the Union army. Col. Judson S. served through the war, and is now Register of Deeds in Macomb County; Clinton M., color-bearer, was killed at Fredericksburg; Capt. Uriel S. was on Gen. Miles' staff, and was in Libby Prison and Dansville six months. Stedman B. was discharged from the Army of the Potomac on account of sickness. The two eldest daughters, Helen A., wife of John Parker, of New Haven, and Della T. Crandall, of Lenox, were school teachers; Sybil E. Wescott, music teacher, and died at her father's in Lenox, May 20, 1877. The family still live at their pleasant home in Lenox.

H. FREEMAN, P. O. Lenox, general produce dealer of the village of Richmond, is, the son of D. C. Freeman and Sarah M. (Vosburg) Freeman. H. Freeman was born at Summer Hill, Cayuga Co., N. Y., August 22, 1849.

GEORGE W. FRENCH, deceased, was the son of Ebenezer French, who emigrated from New Hampshire with his own family and father and mother, and settled on the Holland purchase, town of Weathersfield, Wyoming Co., N. Y. Here he cleared, by the help of his sons, a large farm and filled offices of responsibility, and died at an advanced age in Hermitage, Wyoming Co., N. Y. His wife's maiden name was Cleavland. George W. was born in New Hampshire March 1, 1816, and was brought when an infant to New York. After working on the farm until twenty years of age, he attended the Middlebury Academy one or two terms and taught several schools successfully. He was married to Mary G. Bernard February 14, 1839. She was the daughter of Asahel Bernard, from Vermont, and Mary Dean Bernard, a native of Connecticut. They came to Warsaw, Wyoming Co., N. Y., and from there to Gainsville and Weathersfield, of the same county; from there to Richmond, Macomb Co., Mich., in October, 1844, where he settled and lived until his death. George W. French came to Lenox, Macomb Co.; Mich., in September, 1843, and settled on Sections 3 and 4. Prior to coming to Michigan, he worked at several branches of mechanical work; then he devoted his time to clearing a new farm, and erected needed farm buildings. He filled the office of Supervisor one or two terms in Lenox. He was elected Register of Deeds of Macomb County in 1860, and soon moved to Mt. Clemens. He filled his office creditably up to his death, which occurred October 2, 1862. His only daughter, Jenette M., who aided her father in the office, died about twenty-four hours previous to her father, and they were both buried at the same time, in Richmond. Maret D. French, his only surviving son, was married October 6, 1874, to Carrie H. Welding, daughter of Oliver Welding and Mary (Taylor) Welding. Oliver Welding was born in Bucks County, Penn., and Mary Taylor in the same county. They came to Elgin County, Ontario, where Carrie was born July 27, 1841. She came with her parents to Richmond, Macomb Co., Mich., in 1865. Mary G. French resides on the same farm where she first settled with Maret D. French and his wife, Carrie H. French, and their children, Grace and Mark.

#### **CHARLES FURSTENAN.**

WILLIAM H. HALSEY, P. O. New Haven. He is the son of Silas Halsey, who was born in Middlebury, Vt., and Lucy M. Cady Halsey, born in Batavia, N. Y., in 1805. William H. was born in Mt. Clemens March 20, 1830. He lived with his father, who kept hotel. His first license dates 1832. William attended the school in Mt. Clemens between thirteen and seventeen years of age; then went to Cincinnati and learned the carpenter's trade; came back to his father, and then went to Lenox in 1852; then went to New Baltimore and worked for William Jenny; was married there September 25, 1853, to Miss Charlotte Lamphere. Her parents were natives of New York. She was born November 15, 1836, in Niagara, Niagara Co., N. Y.; came to Michigan in 1852. They lived in Lenox one year. Subsequently, he was located in Richmond Village, and associated with his brother Joseph and his brother-in-law, James M. Hick, running stage from Ridgeway Station to Romeo. August 13, 1861, he enlisted in the Ninth Michigan Infantry as Sergeant; remained with them until 1862, when he was discharged, and was recruiting officer from that time until 1864, when he re-enlisted in the Fifth Infantry, and served until the close of the war. His wife died September 3, 1874. He was married, May 13, 1875, to Mrs. Martha D. Shattuck Dryer, daughter of Dwight Shattuck and Mercy (Briggs) Shattuck; Dwight born February 15, 1811, in Massachusetts; subsequently lived in Junius, Wayne Co., N. Y.; came to Mt. Clemens, and was married to Miss Mercy Briggs, daughter of Abel Briggs and Martha (Dickinson) Briggs. Abel Briggs was a native of Rhode Island, and came to Wayne County, N. Y. Mr. Shattuck came to Macomb, Macomb County, when it was in its early stages; was the first settler on his land in Macomb County. Mrs. Martha Halsey was born in Macomb December 5, 1836. Dwight and Mercy

Briggs were married in January, 1835. Martha Shattuck married Nathan Dryer, son of Thomas Dryer, April 24, 1856. He died February 19, 1869.

H. R. HAZELTON, P. O. New Haven. The stave and lumber man of New Haven was born near Brantford, Canada, April 5, 1835, and is a son of Thaddeus Hazelton, of Lenox Township, who came with his family to Macomb County in 1838, settling in Ray Township. It was here our subject was brought up in the woods, and early learned to sling the ax and grubbing hoe. He attended school in a round log cabin and sat on a slab bench. The family residence was a round log cabin, with a stick chimney, and the old fashioned fire-place. At the age of eighteen, Mr. H. left his parental roof, and went to New Baltimore, this county, where, the same year, in company with Reuben R. Stewart, he built a sash and blind factory. The latter died in 1855, and our subject rented it to other parties one year. He then, having obtained his majority, took hold of the business himself, running it successfully for several years. In the fall of 1866, he traded his factory for a farm in Lenox Township; remained on the farm until the spring of 1867, when he, with two others, erected a hardwood lumber mill at New Haven. In 1870, he purchased their interests, and afterward added an extensive stave and heading department to it. In this mill he employs constantly forty men, and at times over one hundred. The daily capacity of the mill is 25,000 feet of lumber, 20,000 shingles and eighty barrels of heading. In 1876, he erected a fine, large store building, in which he keeps a first-class general store, doing a business of \$40,000 annually, on a capital stock of \$18,000. During the summer of 1881, Mr. Hazelton built an extensive lumber and stave mill on the Air Line Railroad, near Romeo. His brother, Russell Hazelton, superintends the latter mill, where, with a 120 horse power engine, they make large quantities of lumber and staves, besides a car load of stave wood daily. He also has a store, boarding house and blacksmith shop established at the new mill. He keeps eighty men constantly on his pay roll. His barn at New Haven is said to be the largest in Macomb County. In it is a fountain of living water, which flows constantly. The hay is cut for feeding by steam cable power from the flouring-mill near by. But few men have started on nothing, as did Mr. Hazelton, and by hard work and energy risen to the first rank of wealth and popularity in the county. His profits from his business for the year 1881, were a little rise of \$16,000. When he began to manufacture sash and doors at Baltimore, he employed but one man, and that was only a portion of the time, doing most of the work himself. In the fall of 1855, he married Miss Adelia L., daughter of Alanson Dusett, of New Haven. She was born in Orleans County, N. Y., as also was Mr. Dusett. They have had seven children, of whom five are living—Allison H., Frank B., Della M., Lottie Bell and Arthur D. Those deceased are—Jennie M. and Edna. Mr. Hazelton owns a farm of 115 acres near New Haven, and rents 200 acres adjoining, making a farm of 315 acres of which his son Allison has charge. The other son Frank B., assists in the management of the business at the new mill.

WILSON JUNE, foreman in Hazelton's saw and stave mill at New Haven, was born near Montreal, Canada, September 4, 1839, and is a son of Robert June, a native of New York State. The latter resided on a farm, and owned an ashery, in which our subject began to work at the age of sixteen, and continued in that capacity several years. He came to Macomb County in 1865, and for the ten years following worked for Austin Wales in Erin Township. He then came to New Haven and engaged with Mr. Hazelton as foreman in the woods at getting out logs. On June 4, 1875, Mr. June married Mrs. Sophia Mearfield, daughter of Joel Cartwright. Mr. J. is an industrious man and a useful citizen.

JOHN G. LEONARD, P. O. New Haven, of Lenox, son of Silas Leonard and Margaret (Berdan) Leonard, both born near or at Newark; Silas, born in 1787, and his wife

in 1789. Both died at eighty years of age. John G. was born in Phelps, Ontario Co., N. Y., October 26, 1816; lived there until seventeen years of age, and came with his father to Michigan in 1833; settled in Chesterfield, northeast settlement; was married in Ray December 6, 1842, to Eliza A. Crawford, of Ray, daughter of Enoch Crawford, of Ray, and Content (Parks) Crawford. Content was born in Saratoga County, N. Y.; Eliza, born in Steuben County, N. Y., April 11, 1822; came with her parents to Michigan in 1834; died March 26, 1875. John G. married April 22, 1879, to Catharine Bates, relict of Henry Bates. Catharine was born in Delaware County, N. Y. Religious reminiscence by Mr. Leonard: First preaching in Crawford settlement by Rev. Booth, Baptist; second, William Tuttle, Baptist; third, John Cannon, Christian; first revival meeting by Elder Hemmingway, assisted by Charles Wicof and John D. Seeman; first sermons in private houses; very small and uncomfortable; afterward circuit preaching established by the Methodist Episcopal Church; they still continue schools; first school in 1831-32, William Greenleaf, teacher; wages \$12 per month; second by John D. Seeman. These were in small log houses, covered with elm bark; houses known as mud schoolhouses. They used to go five miles to logging bees, log raisings, and these were the holiday amusements; used to go eight or ten miles to attend the sick at Isaac L. Estic's and Harley Beeman's, of Lenox; these families were sick and entirely destitute, and attended by Dr. Filson, of Mt. Clemens. Through his intercession, Christian Clemens sent each family a barrel of flour twelve miles over Indian trail; no road cut out.

HENRY LOWELL, P. O. New Haven, son of Peter Lowell, a native of Sweden; pressed into naval service and deserted at New York, and went to Vermont, and married Nancy Smith Lowell, a native of Vermont. Peter and his wife lived in Vermont several years, where they lost all their property; had three children—Henry, Mary Lowell Scovell and Smith Lowell, who was in the cavalry service during the rebellion; died of disease contracted there. Henry Lowell, born September 26, 1825; came with his mother to Ohio; then to Illinois, Rockford, Winnebago County, on Rock River; thence to Mt. Clemens and Baltimore; then to Lenox in 1850, and located on Section 22; was married to Sarah Warwick, in Chesterfield, January 12, 1853. She was the daughter of Richard Warwick and Mary (Randal) Warwick, both of whom were natives of England, and married in England September 10, 1825. Henry Lowell and his wife still reside on their farm in Lenox, which they are developing into one of the best in the township by a thorough system of under-draining. They lend their influence to build up religious and scientific institutions, as all good citizens should.

GILBERT R. LOVEJOY, P. O. Lenox, son of Julius Lovejoy, who was born in New York in 1808, and Elizabeth A. (Parker) Lovejoy, who was born in Porter, Niagara Co., N. Y., June 27, 1818, and married to Julius Lovejoy in 1837. (Record burned). The Lovejoy family came to Michigan in 1842, or 1843, and located in Columbus, St. Clair County, and remained there up to 1869; then came to their present residence, Lenox, (Richmond Village), Macomb County. Two of her sons, John M. and Almeson M. Lovejoy were in the army in 1862, and died at home of sickness, John in 1867, and Almeson in 1871. Four of her sons are yet living—William, mechanic, at Memphis; Henry E., conductor on Grand Trunk Railroad. Gilbert was the first Village Marshal elected in Richmond Village, and served one year and a half, and resigned and went as foreman on grade construction on the Michigan Air Line Railroad between Rochester and Pontiac; commenced as general auctioneer in 1879, which business, in connection with other branches, he is conducting successfully. He is one of the firm of Lovejoy Brothers, in the agricultural implement business, in Richmond; also partner in the firm of Perkins & Lovejoy, coal, lime and building materials. Julius Ira, who also resides with his mother, is a general produce dealer. The only daughter, wife of Mr. Stoddard, died in

1874. and is buried in Memphis cemetery. Reminiscences of ancestry: Mrs. Lovejoy thinks she is a grand-daughter of Gen. Lee, of the Revolution. Her mother's name was Hildah Lee, youngest daughter of Gen. Lee. Soon after coming to Michigan, their house and all its contents, including family records, was burned, leaving the family, consisting of parents and three children, destitute, and as there were only ten or fifteen families within a radius of ten miles, they commenced life again alone, and by dint of close economy and hard labor and suffering privations, have succeeded in securing a good home and comfortable living.

#### **A. LUTTENBACHER.**

JOHN S. PARKER, P. O. New Haven, son of John U. Parker, who was born in Mansfield, Windham Co., Conn., and Harriet (Sandford) Parker, born in Coventry, Tolland Co., Conn. John U. Parker emigrated from Connecticut to Homer, Cortland Co., N. Y., in 1817. John S. was born in Mansfield, Windham Co., Conn., May 17, 1810, and was married to Delia Palmer January 18, 1832; was born in Coventry, Tolland Co., Conn., December 13, 1811. They removed to Michigan in September, 1835, and located in Clinton, now Warren, on Sections 21 and 22; from there to Columbus, St. Clair County, on the Gratiot Turnpike, in 1838; one of the first County Commissioners elected in St. Clair County, and for three years held the office. He cleared up two good farms, one of which he sold in 1866, and bought a hotel in New Haven, which he still conducts for the good of humanity, without the aid of liquor.

CALVIN A. SMITH was born in London, Canada West, June 13, 1847, and is a son of Thomas G. Smith. The elder Smith was born in the State of Vermont, and moved with his family from London, Canada, to this country in 1854. Our subject, C. A. Smith, spent the younger part of his days on his father's farm, and received a good education. He worked in his father's stave-mill for several years. This mill was burned in 1871. He began work for Mr. H. R. Hazelton, of New Haven, in 1874, at scaling and measuring timber. He is the chief stave cutter, and when his time is not occupied at the mill, he is salesman in Mr. Hazelton's extensive store. He was married November 14, 1869, to Miss Mary E. McNellie, by whom he has five children—Rettie J., Lilly May, Hattie Bell, Burt A. and Gertrude L. Mr. Smith is now serving his second term as Treasurer of Lenox R. P. He is one of the Village Council, and is a member of the New Haven Cornet Band, and a member of the K. of H.

ABNER W. STEPHENS P. O. New Haven, is the son of John Squire Stephens, of Richmond Village, of Irish descent, and Anna (Woodruff) Stephens, who was born in Connecticut. They were married January 5, 1793. Abner W. was born in Canaan, Litchfield Co., Conn., June 26, 1801, and emigrated to Pompey, Onondaga Co., N. Y., in March, 1807. He had a very limited education, but plenty of hard work, in a new country. He was married to Abigail Resseguie October 5, 1825, in Verona, Oneida County. He soon removed to Van Buren, Onondaga County, where they resided until they came to Michigan. He came and took up 240 acres of Government land on Sections 1 and 12, Town 4 north, Range 14 east, Lenox. He came with his family in 1836. There was not a farm taken up within three miles. He and his brother John lived in a turnpike shanty while building his first house. The shanty was burned while they were at work on the house, and their provisions, watch, rifle and most of their clothing, and some money, amounting to \$70, were consumed. They had to go to Mt. Clemens, fifteen miles, for supplies. The town was called Ray. He was so far from town-meeting that he never voted until Lenox was organized. He voted for the first town officers, when no political lines were drawn. He voted the first Republican ticket in the town, and has continued on that line. He was one of the first Highway Commissioners; served one year as Assessor, and eight years as Justice of the Peace, from 1840. He says they had to use all the basswood in town to fill

the offices. In the fall of 1836, his money and provisions were all gone and nothing raised. With a family of a wife and six children to care for, the future looked gloomy. As the only resort, and by request of A. I. Baird, lumberman of St. Clair County, and some of his neighbors, he consented to open a public house on the Gratiot Turnpike. He was furnished his first barrel of flour for it by Lyman Granger, of Lenox, and forty bushels of potatoes by Mr. Simons, of Lenox, eight miles away. He had to be trusted by a stranger. After navigation closed, he had plenty to do, and succeeded in living and rearing a family of nine children, five of whom are living. He cleared up a good farm, and is now retired and enjoying the fruit of his toil in peaceful old age.

## CHAPTER XLI.

### HARRISON TOWNSHIP.

In the chapters of the general history, the early settlement of this township is very fully treated. So, also, is the story of the dead city of Belvidere. Here it will be merely necessary to review its organic history and perhaps make a few special references to its present inhabitants.

The first meeting was held May 28, 1827, in accordance with the terms of the act, with William Meldrum, Moderator; Francis Labadie, Justice of the Peace, and Henry Taylor, Clerk. The first officers elected were: James Meldrum, Clerk; Jacob Tucker, Collector; Charles Tucker, B. Thomas and F. Labadie, Commissioners of Highways; Charles Pletier, Sr., Overseer of the Poor; John B. Chapman, Constable. A tie vote was given for the office of Supervisor. A special election was held June 9, 1827, which resulted in the choice of Henry Taylor to fill that office. The principal township officers since 1827 are named below:

#### TOWN ROSTER.

Supervisors—Henry Taylor, 1827–29; Jacob Tucker, 1829–38; David Lyon, 1838–39; George Kellogg, 1839–40; Heman Beal, 1840–41; Henry J. Tucker, 1841–42; Henry Teats, 1842–45; William J. Tucker, 1845–48; Antoine Chortier, 1848–49; Alonzo A. Goodman, 1849–50; Robert Teats, 1850–55; William J. Tucker, 1855–61; Alonzo A. Goodman, 1861–63; Edward Teats, 1863–64; William J. Tucker, 1864–68; Edward Teats, 1868–73; Frederick C. Forton, 1873–75; John Filler, 1875–77; Edward Teats, 1877–82.

Clerks—James Meldrum, 1827–33; Valorous Maynard, 1834–35; Robert Meldrum, 1835–38; A. C. Hatch, 1839; A. W. Flagg, 1840; Henry Teats, 1841; Henry J. Tucker, 1842–43; Robert Teats, 1844–46; Alonzo A. Goodman, 1847–48; Robert Teats, 1848; Jacob Tucker, 1850; David Tucker, 1851–53; Henry Van Allen, 1854–56; Randolph Stiger, 1857; Robert Teats, 1858–59; Edward Teats, 1860–62; Simon Rackham, 1863–66; Dositee Chortier, 1867–70; John Feller, 1871–72; Henry Fries, 1873–74; Lemuel M. Sackett, 1875; Henry Campau, 1876–77; Stephen Lawton, 1878–80; Francis Chortier, 1881–83.

Justices of the Peace—David B. Conger, David Lyons, 1837; Henry Teats, Asher Wilcox, 1838; A. C. Hatch, Alfred C. Hatch, John Connor, Nelson Oviatt, Aaron W. Flagg, 1839; Asher Wilcox, 1839–40; George Kellogg, 1840–41; Henry Teats, Robert Meldrum, 1842; Thomas Lough, Robert Meldrum, 1843; Asher Wilcox, Edward Tucker, Homen Beal, 1844; Thomas Rowse, 1845; Henry Teats, 1846; Edward Tucker, 1847; Joseph Dematressa, 1848; Samuel Shear, 1849; Nathan Mosher, 1850; Jeremiah Johnson, 1851;

Sam Shear, Homer Beal, Henry Van Allen, 1853; Alonzo A. Goodman, 1854; Sam Shear, Henry Van Allen, 1855; Robert Teats, Henry Frege, 1857; Alonzo A. Goodman, Henry Frege, Samuel Shear, 1858; Henry Teats, Samuel Shear, 1859; S. Rackham, 1859-60; Joshua Dickinson, 1861; Samuel Shearer, 1862; Henry Teats, 1863; Robert Meldrum, 1864; Joshua Dickinson, 1865; David Tucker, 1866; Richard Chotier, 1867; Sam Shear, John Fuller, 1868; Philip Ballard, 1869; David Tucker, John A. Fries, 1869-70; Sam Shear, 1870; Fred Finton, Henry Teats, 1871; Philip Ballard, William J. Tucker, 1872; Robert Meldrum, 1873; Andrew Mayhew, 1874; Richard Tremble, 1875; David Tucker, 1876; Thomas J. Shoemaker, 1877; Jacob Hazenbuhlen, William J. Tucker, 1878; Joseph P. Ballard, 1879; Thomas J. Shoemaker, 1880; John J. Reimold, 1881.

In this township two tickets were run in 1882, the Union and Township, with Henry Campau at the head of each. The Union ticket was successful except for Clerk, Frank Chortier, on the Township ticket, being elected over Thomas J. Shoemaker, by one majority. Jacob Hetzenbuhler was elected Treasurer over John Campau by one majority.

#### ORGANIZATION.

In acquiescence with the prayer of citizens of Macomb County, the district which lies east of a line between a tract of land confirmed to John Tucker and James Connor, and extending to the Saline River on the north side of the River Huron, and all the country which lies east of a line between a tract confirmed to Lewis Peltier and a tract confirmed to Pierre Phenix, on the south side of the River Huron, including the settlements north-east of the base line, near Milk River on the lake shore, to the mouth of the said River Huron, was erected into a township under the name of Harrison. This act was approved August 12, 1818.

Harrison Township, as erected under legislative enactment, April 12, 1827, comprised all the country between the county line of Macomb and St. Clair, on the town line between Town 4, Range 13, and Town 4, in Range 14, running south to the lake, near the farm of Joseph Sansfacon, so as to include his farm in the town of Clinton, which includes Towns 4, 3 and a part of 2, in Range 14, was named Harrison, and the first town meeting was ordered to be held at the house of Charles Peltier, Jr., the last Monday in May, 1827.

The first house of worship erected in the county was the Catholic Church, in 1775. This old house stood on the south bank of the Clinton, about four miles below the site of Mt Clemens, in Harrison Township.

The first marriage among the white settlers is supposed to be that of Nicholas Patenaude, in 1758 or 1759. The second that of Richard Connor, or O'Connor, and Mary Myers, the Indian captive, in 1781.

The first white female child born in the county was Susanna Connor, daughter of Richard Connor, who married Elisha Harrington.

The first white male children were the sons of Patenaude and the son of Richard Connor, who was claimed by the Indians as their adopted child.

The first school organized in the county was that under Joseph Rowe, in Harrison in 1794. A room in William Tucker's dwelling formed the school-room. Rowe remained ten years in the settlement, leaving in 1804.

#### PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS.

Harrison contains a sufficient quantity of the best varieties of timber, including white and black oak, black walnut, hickory, beech and maple. The land is about equally divided between rolling and level. Near the mouth of the river it is inclined to be flat, and, in some places, swampy, but, on the whole, very little irredeemable land exists within its boundaries. The Clinton divides the township into two equal parts. The creeks



known as *Tucker's* and *Ventre de Bœuf* drain the southern sections of the town, while a small creek flowing northeastward into the lake, waters the northeastern sections.

As an agricultural region, Harrison ranks with the foremost townships in the county. In all of the staple agricultural productions it shows a fair proportion. The site of the fallen city of Belvidere is an evidence of the progress of agricultural science. Here, where once a city was drowned out, the model farm of Messrs. Campbell & Sackett exists.

The importance and value of land in Harrison Township is greatly enhanced by its close proximity to the county seat. It is bounded on the west by Clinton Township, and the corporation limits of Mt. Clemens also touch its western boundary. Its citizens generally are an industrious class of people, hospitable and good farmers, under whose guidance the prosperity of the township is assured.

East of the mouth of the Huron River, commencing at the now site of the "ruins of Belvidere," and between that point and St Clair River, the only two Canadian families had settled. These men had "squatted" at a point near the bank of Salt River, and had possessed themselves there of a salt spring. This salt spring was regarded by them as the future source of considerable wealth. The salt spring is now well known by our people as the one in the little glen where the plank road bridge crosses Salt River, about four miles up the stream from the lake. The spring was looked upon as of great value and importance by the agent of the United States Government, who was sent out to investigate and survey the Government interest here in 1804, and, in a communication to Thomas Jefferson, Secretary of State, we find mention made of this "Salt Interest" by C. Jouett, the then Indian agent at Detroit. In this report the agent says: "From experiments that have been made, I am justified in saying that this spring deserves the public attention. It was wrought some time by a couple of men, who, owing to their want of capital, were incapable of conducting the business on an advantageous plan. By those men I have been assured that a quart of water did with them turn out a gill of salt; and in all their trials with greater quantities it never failed to produce a like proportion. There is a sufficient quantity of water to supply works to any extent." This salt spring was claimed by a firm whose names are recorded in the State papers at Washington, as Meldrum & Parks, and whose title had been obtained from the Indians in some such manner that the Government refused to recognize their claim as of any validity, affecting, as it did, so important an interest.

#### FIRST EVENTS.

The first settlers were the Sauks up to 1520. The Otchipwes came in 1520, and drove out the small bands of Wyandots and Miamis.

William and Joseph Tuckar and Mary Myers are supposed to be the first English-speaking visitors to the district now comprised in Macomb County. They were carried into captivity by the Otchipwes from their homes in Virginia, while yet the elder brother, William, was only eleven years of age—about the year 1754.

Joseph Tuckar died on a desolate island in the upper lake region some time after his arrival here, and must be considered the first white man known to the Indians of the Huron who deceased.

The first actual white settler was Nicholas Patenaude, who acquired and improved Claim 273, fronting on Lake St. Clair, in 1758. In his testimony before the United States Land Commissioners, in 1808, he substantiated his statement under oath and by witness.

#### LITERARY AND EDUCATIONAL.

The literary privileges of the early settlers were on neither an exalted nor advantageous footing for many years. Many localities, while yet in their infancy, both east and west of this county, were far better situated in this respect. Here the increased and

manifold privations debarred the pioneers of our county from erecting either the primitive log schoolhouse or the equally original sanctuary. But when the harassing circumstances of their situation would permit, they exerted every energy toward the development of intellectual and moral culture. At first, very little concert of action could be obtained, partly because of the strangeness of the new situation, and partly because many entertained doubts as to whether they would permanently remain in their new homes. Yet those who had families with them manifested a praiseworthy and zealous regard for the future of their offspring. Doubtless the first schools taught in the county were those taught by the Moravian missionaries, those brave and heroic champions of religion and learning, justice and piety, whose works have left an indelible impress on the history of every settlement in this Western country. The first school taught in the English language of which we have any definite authority was under the teaching of Joseph Rowe, in the house of William Tucker, in Harrison. This was eighty-one years ago. Edward Tucker was one of the scholars in the primary department. The teachers' wages were \$10 per month, with board, washing and mending included. Mr. Rowe acted in the capacity of a savant whenever an occasion offered. He frequently read the Episcopal burial service at funerals, as there were none present to conduct any other exercises. He remained about ten years in this vicinity. After peace again pervaded the settlement, the families residing on the river east of Mt. Clemens built a log schoolhouse a few rods from the site of the residence of Lafayette Tucker. This was the first schoolhouse in the county. Benjamin P. Dodge, a British Tory, was one of the first teachers who occupied it. Richard Butler taught school in it as early as 1824, and Dr. Henry Taylor in 1827. The school drew scholars from the distance of five miles. Henry Harrington was one of Dr. Taylor's pupils. Robert Tate, a Scotchman, taught school in this county as early as 1806. It was a family school, gathered at the house of William Clemens. After he had fulfilled his mission here as a pedagogue, he returned to Canada, whence he came. After the war, Ezra B. Prescott employed his spare time in advancing the interest of education. He built a house just below the residence of John Stockton. To show his versatility of talent, he lived the life of a bachelor and kept house for himself. "The school was a literary center for the settlers, and, for want of artificial carriages to reach it, the children resorted to those which nature afforded. John Hays, then a lad, would mount his pony, take on two of his sisters behind him, and away to school, giving his pony the limits of ranging through the hours of study. When their daily task was done, they returned by the same conveyance."

#### PRESENT SCHOOLS.

There are three district schools in the township, now under the direction of David Tucker, James Perry and Edward Teats. The buildings are frame, valued at \$1,700. The total expenditure of the township for school purposes, during the year ending September 5, 1881, was about \$1,100, \$292 of which were paid to the teachers. The number of children of school age in the township is 235, of which number 170 attended school regularly during the year. The primary school interest fund amounted to \$283; the 1 mill tax to \$292.52, and the balance derived from other sources.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

The history of this township is continued in the personal sketches of its most prominent citizens, given in the pages devoted to that branch of local history.

CHARLES BOOTZ, P. O. Mt. Clemens, Box 159, was born in Northern Germany, September 7, 1824; he was raised on a farm and received the education which the common schools of Germany afford; he lived with his parents until 1846, when he bought a farm for himself, and the same year married Miss Anna Kunstman, May 27; there were

nine children born to them in Germany—Minnie, Riecka, Alwine, Fred, Emily, Anna, Charles, Emil and Mary, of whom two are married—Minnie and Riecka. Mr. B. and family left Germany May 31, 1872, and arrived at New York June 18; going West, they reached Detroit, where they remained until 1874, when they moved to Macomb County and located on seventy-one acres on P. C. 167; this property is estimated to be worth \$4,500.

RICHARD B. CONNOR, P. O. Mt. Clemens, born at Detroit January 18, 1849; was educated at the University of Notre Dame, South Bend, Ind. After leaving college, he entered on the life of an agriculturist and stock-raiser, which he has made a success. He married Miss Archange Rivard, daughter of Ferdinand and Pauline Rivard, Feb. 1, 1870. To them eight children were born, of whom Isabelle, Richard P., Allen R., Mary A. and Frances C. are living. The family belong to the Catholic Church. Mr. Connor has been Superintendent of the Schools of Harrison; filled other town offices and is the possessor of a valuable farm of sixty-two acres, on P. C. 163.

ARNOLD JOBSA, P. O. Mt. Clemens, a native of Holland, settled at Ontario, Wayne Co., N. Y., about the year 1844; he came to Macomb in 1867, and located his farm; his wife, Miss Nellie Johnston, is a native of Holland. Louis Jobsa was born March 25, 1839; was raised on a farm; received a common-school education; has been elected Town Treasurer and Justice of the Peace and resides with his father.

FRANCIS LETOURNEAU, P. O. Box No. 688, Mt. Clemens, father of Mrs. Josephine Paquette, was born in Macomb County in 1800; he labored on the farm until 1815, when he began the trade of ship and house builder. Mrs. Josephine Paquette was born June 1, 1833, at Detroit, educated in the common schools, and subsequently studied in her father's house. The family moved to Mt. Clemens in 1854, where Miss Josephine Letourneau was married to Jarvis Paquette, at Mt. Clemens, June 16, 1857, by whom she had eight children, seven of whom are living—Mary C., Joseph, Francis, Louis, Marie, Charles and Fred; her husband was instantly killed, February 18, 1878, by a falling tree or limb. The Paquette family resided at Detroit from 1857 to 1874, when they located on P. C. No. 175, where the family now live; the property is valued at \$3,600, being seventy-two acres, with dwelling-house and improvements.

JAMES PERRY, P. O. Mt. Clemens, son of John and Mary (Kelly) Perry, natives of Ireland, was born March 4, 1836; he was educated in Ireland, and completed his studies in Rochester, N. Y.; his parents settled in the Canadas in 1841, moved to Rochester, N. Y., where James Perry joined them in 1848; he learned the cooper's trade and followed it for four years, until 1854; he married the daughter of John A. and Margaret (Mink) Fries, September 25, 1855, when they moved to Macomb County; they are the parents of twelve children—John H., Ella R., Eugene, Lucy and Lewis, twins, James, Margaret, Mary J., Edith and Eva. Mr. Perry is a member of the Presbyterian Church; he owns 100 acres on P. C. 172; he makes a specialty of horse-raising; two of his animals were awarded the first prize for two years at the State Fair, and always take the first premium at the county fairs.

JOHN J. REIMOLD, son of John J. and Catharine Reimold, natives of Germany, was born at Wurtemberg October 6, 1828; received a liberal education and left his home for the United States in 1853; arriving at Mt. Clemens, he resumed farming, and then entered the butchering business, which he continued until 1863. He married Miss Priscilla Moser, daughter of Nathan and Elizabeth Moser, February 18, 1857; they are the parents of eight children—Alice, Fred, Rosa, Mary, Sarah, Charles, Henry and Jennie. Mr. Reimold holds the offices of Justice and Drain Commissioner; he is a member of the Mt. Clemens Grange, Lodge 637; owner of 132 acres in P. C. 229, Harrison; is an extensive stock-raiser and a thorough agriculturist.

T. J. SHOEMAKER, P. O. Mt. Clemens, resides on French Claim 229, settled originally in 1795, by John Loveless, who sold to Joseph Robertjean in 1798.

FRANCIS X. STARK, P. O. Mt. Clemens, was born in the Kingdom of Bavaria April 7, 1846. Jacob Stark, who brought his family to this country in 1853, died shortly after his arrival. The family located on a farm on Swan Creek, where they lived for two years, then removed to New Baltimore, where two more years were passed; next, to Spring Wells, Wayne County, and ultimately, to Harrison, where Mr. Stark's mother and sister have a farm of 330 acres, on P. C. 129. F. X. Stark married Miss Mary Livernois, of Wayne County, in 1869; they were the parents of ten children, of whom seven are living—Mary E., Francis M., Frances S., Joseph, Charles A., Mary R. and Edward F. Mr. S. carried on a brick factory at Spring Wells for seven years previous to his coming to Harrison Township.

EDWARD TEATS, Supervisor of Harrison, was born in Dutchess County, N. Y., November 27, 1829. Henry Teats, who came to this county about 1837, was County Register of Deeds for two terms; he moved to Dickinson County, Kan., in the spring of 1880, and died there the same year, aged eighty-four years. Edward Teats came to Macomb in 1841, and now resides on Private Claim 167, Harrison Township, where he owns eighty-four acres of fertile land. Mr. Teats is a farmer and stock-raiser. He was married, in 1851, to Harriet Rackham, of England, who came with her parents to Detroit about 1846, and to this county in 1849; they are the parents of ten children, nine of whom are living—Rhoda M., Elizabeth, Kate, Arthur, John, Florence, Belle, Olive and Grace. A reference to the organic section of the sketch of Harrison Township will show the positions which he has held.

NORRIS TUCKER, P. O. Mt. Clemens, a member of the pioneer family of that name, is referred to in the general history of the county, where the Tucker family is treated historically.

## CHAPTER XLII.

### ERIN TOWNSHIP.

The same references that have been made to the settlement of Harrison apply equally to Erin. Here some of the first French squatters located.

Erin is one of the most thickly settled townships in the county. In point of population, it ranks second. In 1874, the census shows the number of inhabitants to be 2,466; number of families, 448, and of dwellings 433. The population in 1880 was 2,695. The township is a fine agricultural region; the product in the following staple articles being, in 1874, winter wheat, 14,565; rye, 1,858; corn, 30,611; oats, 42,080; barley, 2,583; potatoes, 20,119. The township has a fair proportion of timber, including the best Michigan varieties. The principal stream in the township is Milk River, which rises in Wayne County, and traverses Erin Township in a northeasterly direction, and empties into Lake St. Clair, at the southeast corner of the township.

#### ORGANIZATION.

Erin Township was organized under the name of Orange, by authority given in the act of March 11, 1837. It comprised all of Township 1 north, of Range 13 east, together with Sections 12, 13, 24, 25 and 36, of Township 1 north, of Range 12 east. Section 36

of Warren was added to this township in February, 1842, and a year later, March 9, 1843, the name of the district, as organized, was changed to Erin. This change of name is said to be due to the fact, that in the year 1843, a large influx of Irish citizens had come to Orange, and, the name not corresponding to their Hibernian ideas of propriety, they had it changed to Erin, after their native isle.

#### TOWNSHIP OFFICERS.

Supervisors—John B. Cottrell, 1837–38; County Commissioners, 1838–43; Israel Curtiss, 1843–44; Solomon Porter, 1844–45; Israel Curtiss, 1845–52; William Stevens, 1852–53; Peter McGovern, 1853–55; Henry L. Reeves, 1855–59; Jacob Hetchler, 1859–62; James Whiting, 1862–65; Jacob Hetchler, 1865–66; Austin Wells, 1866–67; James Whiting, 1867–73; Robert A. Barton, 1873–76; John Dedenbach, 1876–81; Robert A. Barton, 1881–82.

Justices of the Peace—Allen Winslow, John R. Rivard, Moses Conn, Thomas Kailey, 1837; Allen Winslow, Israel Curtiss, Isaac Hall, 1838; John Ready, Elias Stern, 1839; Thomas Willett, 1840; Israel Curtiss, Solomon Porter, 1841; Henry Diegel, 1842; Austin Wales, Charles Constantine, 1844; Israel Curtiss, 1845; Jacob Harder, Thomas Kailey, Elias Stone, 1846; Sam W. May, 1847; Silas Aldrich, Elias Stone, 1848; Israel Curtiss, 1849; Peter McGovern, Thomas Kailey, 1850; Peter McGovern, 1852; John Reddy, John Morehouse, 1853; Israel T. Curtiss, 1854; Benjamin May, Henry L. Reeves, 1855; John Brownlee, 1856; John B. Cottrell, 1857; Levi C. Lyon, 1858; Moses Bottomley, 1856; Henry Deagel, Peter McGovern, William H. Smith, 1859; John Brownlee, M. Bottomley, 1860; Henry Blake, 1861; Austin Wales, Peter McGovern, 1862; William L. Curtiss, George Mead, 1863; Francis De Fer, Henry Deagel, 1864; Peter McGovern, 1864–65; Austin Wales, Hugh McCarron, 1865; Francis Ellair, John Stricker, 1866; George C. Mead, John F. Eberline, James Whiting, 1867; Joseph Williams, 1868–69; Jacob Ketchler, George C. Mead, 1870; James Whiting, Charles Cox, 1871; Casper A. Schettler, Robert A. Barton, 1872.

The election of 1882 resulted as follows: Supervisor, R. A. Barton, Republican, 191; John Dedenbach, Democrat, 155; Republican majority, 36. Clerk, Henry Bloss, Democrat, on both tickets. Treasurer, Charles Freehauf, Democrat, 196; William Bottomly, Jr., Republican, 148; Democratic majority, 48.

#### TOWNSHIP SCHOOLS.

District No. 5 was organized in 1850 by Benjamin Wheat. After much difficulty in selecting a location, a site was agreed upon, when the first log schoolhouse was erected. Each one in the district furnished his quota of logs. The first officers were: Francis De Fer, Sr., Director; Nelson Labadie, Moderator, and Louis Frazer, Assessor. The first teacher employed was Mrs. Catharine Moran. Her salary was \$14 per month. The district comprises a French population. Through the influence of the teacher—Charles Domini, who has been employed since 1866—a new schoolhouse was built in 1870.

#### VILLAGES.

The village of Frazer, in Erin Township, is a country post office and station on the Grand Trunk Railway, six miles southwest of Mt. Clemens Court House and nineteen out from Detroit. The depot is one-quarter mile distant from the post office. In the vicinity, there is an Evangelical Lutheran Church, a district school and steam stave and heading factory, the products of the latter forming the only exports. The business and professional circles of the hamlet comprise about a dozen persons. The post office is conducted by F. C. Kollmorgen. The principal business is conducted by the stave and heading fac-

tory. There are some other manufactories. The Canadian Express Company and the Western Union Telegraph Company do business here.

The village was founded in 1857 by Alex Frazer. The first store was established by Fred Eberlein, a Bavarian, who settled there in 1856. A stave-mill was built by Eberlein & Co. in 1865, who operated it two years, when the company sold to F. Eberlein and William Beauclerc. The concern was sold to John Gapt, who sold his interest, in 1872, to Charles Knorr and John Gutow, and the latter selling to Charles Steffins resulted in the formation of the present firm. The company manufacture at present staves, headings, hardwood lumber, ax-handles, whiffletrees, neck-yokes, and also operate a feed-mill.

The first blacksmith shop was that of F. Eberlein, established in 1856. Frazer is a German village. A Lutheran Church, which sustains a large graded school, is in a prosperous state. The schoolhouse now being built is estimated to cost \$2,000.

One of the most complete wood-working mills in this part of the State is that of Knorr & Steffens, at Frazer. The establishment includes a large stave and heading mill, a saw-mill and an ax-handle factory, and gives employment to fifty hands. The firm finds itself, at the season's end, with \$25,000 in dry stock on hand, from which it will realize a handsome profit. Their business may be judged from the fact that last year they paid no less than \$8,000 in freight to the Grand Trunk. Enterprising manufacturers like Knorr & Steffens are a solid advantage to any community.

There is a small and steadily growing settlement called the Junction. It is located at a point where the Utica plank road intersects the Gratiot road.

Roseville is a village of 400 inhabitants, in Erin Township, Macomb County, four and a half miles south of Frazer, on the Grand Trunk Railway, three miles from Lake St. Clair, nineteen miles above Detroit and ten south of Mt. Clemens. The place contains six churches—one Catholic, three Lutheran, Methodist and Presbyterian—and several schools. Fruit, grain, hay and potatoes are the exports. Gustave Schuchard is Postmaster.

Rev. Messrs. J. S. Schimdt, J. List and ——— Arndt, of the Lutheran Churches; Rev. Andreas Meyer, of the Methodist, and Rev. J. Van Straken, of the Catholic Church, are the only resident pastors. The physicians are James Yates and Henry Feldman. There are three potash manufacturers, one stave factory, eleven stores, two saloons, one hotel, with a number of wagon-makers and blacksmiths.

#### PERSONAL HISTORY.

The biographical sketches of many of the most prominent citizens of the township, appearing in subsequent pages, contain many valuable references to the history of this township.

HENRY ACKERMAN, P. O. Roseville, son of George and Elizabeth Ackerman, who came from Germany to New York City in 1825, to Wayne County in 1832, where the former died in August, 1870, and the latter in October, 1863. Henry was born November 18, 1842, in Wayne County, which he made his home until twenty-eight years old. He was married, October 29, 1870, to Miss Rebecca, daughter of D. McFarland and Eliza Apling, former of Scotland, latter of England; this lady was born August 15, 1846; they were the parents of two children, one of whom is dead. Mr. Ackerman is the owner of fifty-eight acres on Section 31.

STEPHEN ALLARD, P. O. Roseville, son of Louis and Therissa (Bellow), was born in Wayne County, Mich., February 3, 1830; his father died in 1833, and his mother in 1853; was educated in France school; was raised on the farm; he inherited twenty-two acres and now owns eighty acres on Private Claim 625, Erin Township. Mr. Allard was married, June 23, 1851, to Miss Elizabeth Chapien, to whom were born twelve children —James, Moses, Benjamin, Therissa, Stephen, Pontiff, August, Charles, Mary, Julia,

Ellen and Joseph. James Allard was married, November 21, 1877, to Miss Mary Piett, daughter of Michel and Eliza (Nurzel) Piett; they are the parents of three children, two of whom are dead. The family belongs to the Catholic Church.

ROBERT A. BARTON, P. O. Roseville, was born in Hudson, N. Y., May 8, 1824; his father was born in Georgia, and held the position of Second Lieutenant, First Dragoons, under Col. Backus, and subsequently Captain of the Forty-sixth United States Infantry, during the war of 1812; he received the latter commission from President Madison; at the close of the war, he settled at Hudson, where he married. In 1833, he moved to Michigan, where he died; his family consisted of eight children—Frederick, James, John L., Elizabeth, Robert A., Theodore, Thomas J. and Henry C. Robert A. was married, May 29, 1849, to Julia A., daughter of Pierrs Gouin, of Grosse Point, Wayne Co., Mich.; this lady died April 8, 1868; he married Miss Polly Vernier, of Erin Township, who died February 1, 1872. Mr. B. held the office of Supervisor for 1872-73 and 1881-82; he has been Justice of the Peace for twelve years; he is the owner of sixty acres on Private Claim 625, where he made his home. James, Louisa and Rhoda are the children by the first marriage; Abraham, Thomas, Henry S. and Robert by the second marriage.

HENRY BLOSS, P. O. Roseville, was born September 25, 1848; his father, Thomas Bloss, and mother, Catharine Mershel, natives of Germany, came to the United States in 1847, and were married the same year. Henry was raised on a farm and received a German and English education; in 1869, he went to Bay City, where he worked in a saw-mill until 1873; in the latter year, he returned to his farm in Erin Township; in 1878, he purchased the Charles Rehfeld store, where he now conducts a general business. He was married, in May, 1878; he was elected Town Clerk in 1879, which position he now holds.

THOMAS COMMON, P. O. Fraser, son of Richard and Jennette (Laing) Common, natives of Scotland, who were married July 8, 1814, was born August 17, 1833; he came with his parents to Detroit, in 1844, and lived there until 1846; his mother died June 23, 1845, his father April 11, 1852. Mr. Common, Sr., while working as a mason at Detroit, purchased eighty acres in Erin Township, and settled on this farm in 1847. Mr. C., Jr., was raised partly in Scotland, at Detroit and in Erin; he served one year in a drug store before moving to his farm; at that time, neighbors were from four to six miles apart; his first farming operations were attended with success, and down the years to the present time rich harvests have always attended his labors. He was married, September 27, 1857, to Miss Marion, daughter of Samuel D. and Mercy (Briggs) Shattuck, the former born in Chesterfield, Hampshire Co., Mass., February 15, 1811, the latter born at Potter, N. Y., July 22, 1813; ten children were born to this marriage. The family belong to the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Common visited Great Britain and Ireland in 1877, leaving home July 4, and returning in September.

CHARLES DEMRICK, P. O. Roseville, son of Frederick and Elizabeth Demrick, was born in Germany November 19, 1838; came with his parents to the United States in 1852, and settled in Oneida County, N. Y.; four years later, the family located the homestead on Section 16, Erin Township, where Charles Demrick now lives. Mr. D., Sr., died August 25, 1869, and, on July 18, 1880, his mother deceased. Mr. D., Jr., was married, November 13, 1867, to Miss Amelia, daughter of Henry and Mary A. Savage, the former born in New York, and the latter in England. Mrs. D. was born June 27, 1846; they had six children, five of whom are living—Almon H., Ray E., Edgar, Carl and Minerva.

JACOB A. GAUKLER, P. O. Roseville, Macomb Co., Mich.; he is the son of Jacob and Barbara (Wunch) Gaukler, was born at Wurtemberg, Germany, June 8, 1845. The family came to the United States in 1853, and located at Detroit for a short time, and in Erin Township. In 1854, Mr. G., Sr., purchased one acre and a house; in 1855, he opened a small grocery store and meat market; subsequently, moved to Gaukler's corner,

where his son Jacob A. Gaukler now carries on his extensive business. He was married, January 26, 1869, to Miss Josephine Weber, daughter of Frank and Elizabeth Weber, of the city of Detroit, Mich.; they are the parents of six children, four of whom are living—Mary E., Victor P., Arthur H. and Frank O. I. Mr. G. owns, together with his business, 170 acres of land; he has been Clerk of the township for seven successive terms and delegate to conventions and prominent in all matters connected with the township. The family belong to the Roman Catholic Church.

**JOHN HOUGHTON**, P. O. Roseville, son of Thomas and Mary (Giles) Houghton, was born in Yorkshire, England, January 31, 1821; he came to the United States June 9, 1844, and located within five miles of Detroit; subsequently, he rented a farm, which he worked for two years, and next located a farm on Gratiot road, where he operated a brickyard. April 1, 1856, he moved to Erin Township, where he now owns and cultivates 130 acres on Section 20, and ten acres on Section 25, Warren, joining; he is also the owner of a farm of fifty acres at Troy, Oakland County, and is an extensive stock-raiser. Mr. H. married Miss Margaret Galtry, daughter of Matthew and Mary Thomson Galtry, March 1, 1844, to whom were born four children. In October, 1855, he married his second wife, Miss Mary A. Hersey, to whom were born eight children; lastly, he married Miss Mary Goodwin, daughter of Elijah and G. Hall Goodwin, to whom were three children born; of the fifteen children, there are thirteen living.

**MATTHEW T. HOUGHTON**, P. O. Roseville, son of John and Mary (Galtry) Houghton, was born September 11, 1845; he married Miss Prudence, daughter of Henry and Mary A. (Reed) Savage, January 14, 1868, to whom was born one child. Mrs. Savage died April 17, 1870. For the four succeeding years, Mr. Houghton traveled a good deal. He married Miss Mary A. Whiting, daughter of James and Mary (Young) Whiting, April 11, 1872, to whom was born one son—Arthur Houghton; in 1873, he purchased forty acres, on Section 9, Erin. Mrs. Houghton died in her new home March 21, 1876; he subsequently married Miss Catharine Teats, daughter of Edward Teats, who is the mother of Elmer Houghton. Mr. H. is a farmer and stock-raiser and a member of the Presbyterian Church.

**CHARLES KNORR**, P. O. Fraser, born in Germany June 23, 1840, is the son of Christian Knorr; he came to Detroit in 1864, and to Macomb County in 1872, where he engaged in the manufacture of staves, headings, handles, etc., with Mr. Steffens. He was married, in 1866, to Miss Elizabeth Schmidt, a native of Germany; to them ten children were born, seven of them now living—Mary, John, Caroline, George, Hermann, Julia and Frederick. The family belong to the Lutheran Church.

**DENNIS O'CONNELL**, P. O. Roseville, born in Cork County, Ireland, in 1817, came to Montreal, Canada, in 1847; to Burlington, Vt., in 1848, and to Detroit in 1850. Mr. O'Connell received a liberal education in Ireland, where he was teacher in the schools. On coming to Detroit, in 1850, he turned his attention to the public works; in 1852, he resumed the position of school-teacher, which he held until 1866, when he retired to a farm, which he purchased on Section 19, Erin, where he now lives. Mr. O'Connell was married to Miss Tamsin Smith, in October, 1847, by Rev. Mr. Connolly, of the Cathedral, Montreal. He became acquainted with the lady on board the vessel which brought him to this continent, in 1847; she died, September 2, 1859; she was the mother of five children, the youngest of whom resides with his father.

**LEONHARD SCHNEIDER**, P. O. Fraser, this enterprising blacksmith and wagon manufacturer was born in Milwaukee, Wis., May 9, 1853; he is the son of George Schneider, a native of Germany, who emigrated from his native country to Wisconsin in early life. When Leonhard was a small boy, the family removed to Lyon, Iowa, where they remained until 1865, when they came to Macomb County. The following year, our sub-



ject began to learn the blacksmith trade; in 1874, he began business for himself; he purchased the old shop of Fred Heisner, at Fraser, and, in the fall of 1876, built a new one, 47x30 feet; he carried on the business, which has so rapidly increased, that he built an addition in 1882, 44x10 feet; he has recently taken his brother George as a partner in the business; there is a wagon-shop in connection with his shop, which makes in all a very extensive manufactory. Mr. S.'s business is constantly increasing; in addition to his shop and factory, he is doing a very extensive business in the sale of all kinds of agricultural implements. In 1874, he married Miss Anna Odoerfer, by whom he has two boys and three girls; their names are as follows: Anna, Elizabeth, George, Magdalena and Frederick.

GUSTAVE SCHUCHARD, P. O. Roseville, is the son of George F. and Anna M. (Lipp) Schuchard, natives of Ulrichstein, Darmstadt, Germany, was born November 27, 1829; his father was collector of taxes in Germany for fifty years previous to his death, January, 1858; his mother died May 20, 1847. Gustave attended school until 1843; in 1846, he entered the military school, where he studied until 1852, save with the term of service with the artillery in the revolution of 1848; he was promoted to commissioned officer; received a medal for meritorious conduct from the Duke of Baden and one from the Duke Ludevig, together with a picture of the latter; he holds all his old school-books, together with a certificate for military honors. He was married to Magdalene Spengler, daughter of the collector of internal revenue, at Hesse-Darmstadt, April 9, 1852; this lady was born August 8, 1829, at the city of Worms, and started the day after her marriage with her husband for the United States; they settled in Erin Township, where he began work July 4, 1852, and worked six years in saw-mills; saw hard times by clearing up a piece of land and received no pay for it; then started in the peddling business, and then was engaged in operating a threshing machine; in 1858, he cleared some land and became a trader and farmer; next, operated a threshing machine, and ultimately inaugurated his store at Roseville; he was appointed Postmaster in 1866, Notary in 1869, Census Enumerator in 1880; he has been Justice of the Peace since 1871; School Director three terms and Director of Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Macomb and St. Clair Counties for six years; he received 350 majority vote for Justice of the Peace in 1881, and served four years. Mr. and Mrs. Schuchard are the parents of twelve children, and members of the Evangelical Church. The Benevolent Society of Roseville was organized by Mr. S. and charter given from this State, July, 1876, being Secretary from beginning of said society, and still holds said office. The meetings will be held in the hall free of charge during the existence of said society.

GEORGE J. SEIFFERLEIN, son of George and Frederica (Purnberg) Seifferlein, was born in Bavaria, Germany, December 2, 1833. Mr. S. came to the United States in 1852, and located in Macomb County; he worked at the carpenter trade until the stave-mill at Fraser was established, and afterward, until 1862; during that year, he purchased a threshing machine, and to this business and farming he devoted his attention; in 1879, he purchased a steam thresher. His marriage with Miss Elizabeth Measel took place in 1858; they had twelve children, of whom eight are living—Dorothea, aged twenty-four years; Louisa L., aged seventeen; George, fifteen; John, thirteen; Christ, eleven; Rosa M., nine; Leonhard, five, and Frederica, seven months. Mr. S. held the office of Township Treasurer in 1880-81, and is the owner of a valuable farm of 100 acres, in Erin Township.

CHARLES STEFFENS, P. O. Fraser; he is the son of Adolph and Mary (Magee) Steffens, who was born July 12, 1835, at Dusseldorf, Prussia, where he received a normal school education; he came to the United States in 1854, where he was joined by his parents in 1857. He married Miss Aning, in 1862, to whom were born six children—

Charles W. is dead; Matilda E., Mary, George, Rosa and Emille are living. He married Miss Caroline K. Hoffmeyer, November 30, 1875, to whom four children were born—Fred W. G., Ella, Clara D. and Andrew. Mr. S. is now engaged in the manufacture of staves, headings and hardwood lumber, his trade aggregating \$30,000 per annum; the factory was established in 1873; the company formerly belonged to a company of six, comprising John and Fred Eberlein, W. Beauclair, H. Knorr, G. Seiferlein and F. Reindell. Mr. S. now owns 250 acres of land in the county, together with the Fraser stove factory.

JOHN STRICKER, P. O. Roseville, son of Jacob and Louise (Roechs) Stricker, natives of Germany, was born January 18, 1825; the family came to Detroit and remained there six months, then moved to a farm at Grosse Point, in 1834, where the mother died; in August, 1856, Jacob Stricker passed away. In his early days, John Stricker assisted in clearing the homestead farm, and also attended the public school established near his home, in 1837-38. Mr. Stricker married Miss Louise, daughter of Henry and Eliza (Schweinee) Stricker, born June 10, 1829; her parents came to the United States in 1846, and located in Warren Township, where her father died in April, and her mother December 25, 1878.

GAZETTE VERNIER, P. O. Roseville, was born February 22, 1843; he is the son of Leon and Archange (Tremble) Vernier, natives of Michigan, who were married in 1818; his grandparents were natives of Montreal, Canada; at the age of eighteen, Mr. V. assisted in the United States survey of the city of Green Bay, Wis., in which duty he was engaged for two years; he was married, November 30, 1865, to Euphonia, daughter of James and Jane (Galloway) Rankin, who came from Scotland in 1833; they were the parents of ten children, of whom seven are living—James R. L., John S., David, Jane A., Gideon G., Ennis M., Francis J. Mr. V. inherited eighty acres, Private Claim 625.

HENRY VERNIER, P. O. Roseville, son of Antoine and Adeline (Socier) Vernier, was born January 12, 1847; his earlier years were devoted to the farm and school, until 1867, when he was married. Mr. Vernier owns twenty acres of the old homestead, to which he added twenty acres, making a valuable farm; his dwelling-house and farm buildings form valuable additions to this property. He still carries on the farm and operates the Lake St. Clair store, founded in 1872. Mr. Vernier and wife were the parents of eight children, four of whom died while quite young; the names of the living are Louis, Frank W., Henry J. and Frederick.

HENRY A. WALES, P. O. Roseville, son of Austin and Amy (Wilber) Wales, was born June 1, 1834; he passed his youth at Detroit, where he received a fair education; he came with his parents to Erin Township in 1849, where his father purchased 700 acres of good timber and built a saw-mill. Henry A. worked in connection with the mill for some time, then returned to Detroit to continue his studies, and, after nine months, took charge of the concern in Erin; there he remained until 1864, when he went to Detroit; returning, he had charge of the mill until its destruction by fire, when he became a farmer and veterinary surgeon. He was married, August 4, 1853, to Miss Mary E., daughter of Sullivan L. and Lucy A. Power, the former born at Troy, N. Y., 1815, died in January, 1871; the latter in Pennsylvania in 1811, died in December, 1880, both settling in Mt. Clemens in 1841. Mrs. Wales was born November 27, 1835, in Pennsylvania, and died May 20, 1881; she was the mother of three children—Cornelia L., Willie H. and Julia D.

JAMES YATES, M. D., P. O. Roseville, son of Richard and Caroline (Nicholson) Yates, the former born May 19, 1816, the latter born June, 1816, in England, was born March 25, 1840; came to Canada with parents in 1850, where his mother died, June

22, 1856; he learned the carpenter's trade from his father, at which trade he worked, together with farm work, until 1857, when he visited Illinois. He married Miss Caroline Leraux, daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Grantier) Leraux, May 5, 1859; this lady's grandfather came from France in the vessel which brought Gen. La Fayette to our shores; her father was born at Boston; served in the war of 1812; again under Gen. Winfield Scott. After his marriage, he returned to Canada, in 1860; in 1861, he bought a 100-acre farm, which he worked for eight years; in 1870, he commenced the study of medicine, under Dr. Allen Crawford, of Duart, Canada; in January, 1872, he entered the Medical College of Detroit, from which he received a diploma, March 4, 1874; he began practice the same year at Clarkston, Oakland County; continued at Waterford, returned to Clarkston, and finally, located in Erin Township, in 1875; he is a member of the Bothwell (Canada) Lodge, 179, F. & A. M.; was Sergeant in the Canadian militia for some time. Mr. and Mrs. Yates were the parents of five children, four of whom are living—Florence J., Benjamin, Josephine and Carrie G.

## CHAPTER XLIII.

### CHESTERFIELD TOWNSHIP.

Throughout this State there cannot be found a more beautifully located township than Chesterfield. Within its limits many of the early French settlers made their homes. There also that natural locator, the Indian, built his wigwam, and squatted, so to speak, in the midst of plenty. The lake and streams of the township offered the lazy red men their wealth of fish; the forest, its game; and the soil, the wild fruits, herbs, and, in some cases, corn.

So many references have been made to the town of Chesterfield in the general history of the county, and so complete are the biographical sketches of its citizens, little remains to be written here beyond the special items pertaining directly to the township.

The first exodus of the Indians of the Macompte band took place in 1830. The remnant of the band left the county in 1838.

Among the earliest and most prominent settlers of Chesterfield Township were the Ashleys, Louis La Forge (who died in 1872, nearly one hundred years old), Francis Yax, the Miltons, John Horriman, Robert W. Knight, William Little, Elisha Weller, John and Stephen Fairchilds, Zephaniah Campbell, Zara Granger, Joseph Horriman and John Lusk.

The first actual white settler in Chesterfield was Charles Jennar, born at a point in Harrison Township now called Liverpool, in 1816. He came with his grandfather, Charles Seer, in 1819, to an Indian village then located one-half mile below New Baltimore, where Seer bought some land and there settled. Shortly after this, other pioneers came and located near the Indian village, then standing by the Riviere Aux Vase.

Among the first German settlers in Chesterfield were Mr. Barker, father of William Barker, of New Baltimore; — Seifert, Armand Rabe, — Krause; Reumen, who settled on Salt River in 1853; and J. J. Wuestenberg, who settled on Section 10, in 1854. The family of the latter settler numbered twenty-one, including children and grandchildren.

The first post office in Chesterfield was established in 1837, with Robert O. Milton, Postmaster. The office was kept at his house, and bore the name New Haven Post Office.

This was moved to New Haven Village, and another established at Milton, now conducted by Alfred D. Rice.

#### ORGANIZATION.

The fractional township of Chesterfield was organized in the year 1842. It was taken from Macomb Township, and the first election was ordered to be held at the schoolhouse near the residence of Charles B. Matthews.

#### TOWN ROSTER.

Supervisors—County Commissioners, 1842–43; Samuel P. Canfield, 1843–44; Benjamin T. Castle, 1844–46; Cyrus B. Symmons, 1846–48; Charles B. Matthews, 1848–49; Cyrus B. Symmons, 1849–50; Samuel P. Canfield, 1850–51; Eber C. Denison, 1851–53; Samuel P. Canfield, 1853–54; Eber C. Denison, 1854–55; Charles B. Matthews, 1855–56; Joshua C. Parker, 1856–57; Joseph Hubbard, 1857–59; Parker Hart, 1859–60; Charles D. Crittenden, 1860–61; John Milton, 1861–65; Ford L. Milton, 1865–66; Parker Hart, 1866–67; Joel Hart, 1867–70; Charles D. Crittenden, 1870–71; Joel Hart, 1871–72; John Milton, 1872–77; Warren Barker, 1877–79; Joel Hart, 1879–80; William Baker, 1880–81; William C. Jones, 1881–82.

Clerks—Robert A. Milton, 1842; Robert W. Knight, 1843; Charles B. Matthews, 1844–46; Joshua C. Parker, 1848; Hiram Denison, 1849; Robert O. Milton, 1850–53; Livingston Axford, 1854; Hiram Denison, 1855; William D. Holt, 1856; Rodolphus Kern, 1857; D. N. Taylor, 1858; James Macaulay, 1861; Albert Hendricks, 1861; John J. Crocker, 1862; Andrew J. Rose, 1863–64; Erastus Q. Chamberlin, 1865; Andrew J. Rose, 1866; Francis Johr, 1867; William Randall, 1868; C. J. Glenn, 1869; Lewis Rose, 1870; Eda W. Shattuck, 1871; C. L. Braddish, 1872; Sidney O. Knight, 1873; C. L. Braddish, 1874–75; P. F. H. Schars, 1876; John Hansien, 1877–78; Joseph M. Wilson, 1879–80; Christian Schnover, 1881–82.

Treasurers—Zalmon M. Gray, 1842; John Bates, 1843; Joshua C. Parker, 1844–46; Parker Hart, 1847–49; Charles B. Matthews, 1850–51; John Milton, 1852–53; Robert A. King, 1854–55; Charles D. Crittenden, 1856–57; Charles S. Knight, 1858; Joel Hart, 1860; D. M. Mills, 1861–62; L. H. Canfield, 1863–64; Moses K. Bortree, 1865; Amos Van Horn, 1866; George W. Douglass, 1867; William Baker, 1868–69; Addis L. Hacknell, 1870–71; William Baker, 1872–78; Sidney O. Knight, 1879–80; William Baker, 1881–82.

Justices of the Peace—Robert Douglass, 1842; Daniel Shattuck, 1842; Sam D. Shattuck, 1843; Robert Thompson, 1844; Zalmon Gray, 1845; David Meldrum, 1845; Robert W. Knight, 1846; Joshua C. Parker, 1847; Daniel Hedges, 1848; Robert P. Crawford, 1849; Samuel Goodsell, Stephen Fairchild, Thos. M. Crocker, 1852; Hiram Dennison, 1853; Chas. D. Crittenden, William T. Little, 1855; Robert Thompson, 1857; Josiah D. Burgess, 1858; John Bates, 1859; Ferdinand Morrell, 1860; Jackson Freeman, 1861; Cortez P. Hooker, 1861; James F. Buffum, 1862; Alonzo Gibson, 1863; Josiah D. Burgess, 1863; George L. Phelps, 1864; Cortez P. Hooker, 1865; J. D. Burgess, 1866; John Bates, 1867; George L. Phelps, 1868; Cortez P. Hooker, 1869; D. Milo Heath, 1870; Josiah D. Burgess, 1870; Warren Parker, 1871; J. S. P. Hathaway, 1872; D. M. Heath, 1873; S. P. Fuller, 1874; Josiah D. Burgess, 1874; George Wallers, 1876; Ford L. Milton, 1877; William C. Jones, 1879; John McCinch, 1880; D. M. Heath, 1880; D. M. Heath, 1881.

The elections of 1882 resulted as follows: Supervisor, Warren Parker, Democrat, 241; George Walter, Republican, 141; Democratic majority, 100. Clerk, Christian Schlosser, Republican, 202; G. C. Walker, Democrat, 183; Republican majority, 19. Treasurer, William Baker, Democrat, 247; J. L. Thompson, Republican, 137; Democratic majority, 110.

## CHURCHES.

The Catholic Church of New Baltimore was built under the direction of Rev. Theophilus Buyse, in 1871. The parochial house was erected in 1877, by Rev. A. J. Lambert, and to him also is due the credit of erecting the Catholic school buildings in 1881. The early history of this church is identical with that of L'anse creuse and Mt. Clemens. The congregation is large.

St. John's Lutheran Church, N. B., was organized under Rev. Mr. Engel. Rev. Andrew Birset became pastor in 1879. This church is referred to in the general history of the county.

St. Luke's Protestant Episcopal Church of New Baltimore was organized by Rev. Milton Ward in 1855. The congregation never had a house of worship, nor a permanent rector, but has been attended by different clergymen from time to time. The present minister is Rev. A. B. Flower, of Marine City. The membership is small, but very earnest and faithful.

The Congregational Church at New Baltimore was organized April 29, 1856.

The Congregational Church of New Haven was founded October 20, 1868.

The Free-Will Baptist Church and Methodist Episcopal Church at New Haven, and the Baptist Churches of Macomb and Chesterfield were subsequently organized.

The Congregational Church at Chesterfield was organized February 13, 1847. The first Methodist Episcopal class was organized in 1833. The first meeting held in this town, and the first sermon preached, were recorded in 1832. Rev. Mr. Coe, a missionary sent out by the Presbyterian Board, held this meeting at the house of Elisha Weller.

## SCHOOLS.

The following table will be sufficient to prove the interest taken in educational affairs by the people of Chesterfield. The school building at New Baltimore is one of the proudest monuments to educational zeal in this State:

| DISTRICTS.                       | Number of Pupils. | Description of School Build'gs. | Value of School Build'gs. | Expenses. |
|----------------------------------|-------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------|-----------|
| District No. 1.....              | 74                | Frame.....                      | \$150                     | 275 74    |
| District No. 2.....              | 75                | Frame.....                      | 1250                      | 310 43    |
| District No. 3 (fractional)..... | 37                | Frame.....                      | 1400                      | 343 85    |
| District No. 4.....              | 82                | Brick.....                      | 500                       | 327 53    |
| District No. 5 (fractional)..... | 52                | Brick.....                      | 300                       | 257 97    |
| District No. 6.....              | 89                | Frame.....                      | 1000                      | 343 07    |
| District No. 7 (fractional)..... | 35                | Frame.....                      | 150                       | 259 52    |
| District No. 8.....              | 36                | Frame.....                      | 600                       | 224 66    |
| Lake School District.....        | 398               | Brick.....                      | 24000                     | 2790 59   |
| Totals.....                      | 878               |                                 | \$29350                   | \$5133 36 |

## MASONIC.

The Lake St. Clair Lodge, F. & A. M., No. 82, was organized under dispensation June 26, 1855, with S. B. Farnham, W. M.; J. P. Fuller, S. W.; R. B. King, J. W.; J. L. Thompson, S. D.; J. McChesney, J. D.; S. F. Atwood, T.; J. M. Chapman, Secretary; and John Lutz, Tiler. The present officers, as installed by Past Master William Randall, are: D. Hedges, W. M.; S. A. Knight, S. W.; A. H. Shafer, J. W.; M. M. Sanders, T.; William Randall, Secretary; E. F. Haight, S. D.; C. Burgess, J. D.; and Abel Davis, Tiler.

## NEW BALTIMORE.

New Baltimore, formerly called Ashley, contains 1,100 inhabitants. Its location, on the lake shore, north of Anchor Bay, is very desirable. The village is thirty miles above

Detroit, and four and one-half southeast of New Haven, on the Grand Trunk Railway, its nearest shipping point. The village has four churches—Catholic, Congregational, Episcopal and Lutheran—and a school known as the Hatheway Institute, built at a cost of \$22,000, bequeathed by Gilbert Hatheway, deceased. Among its business men are James S. P. Hatheway, William Baker, Milo D. Heath, William W. Howe, William W. Parker, Horace Perkins, H. Petipren, C. Schlosser, C. Schnoor, John A. Smith, C. Tornay, E. Willain, Henry Rose, Joseph Busch and R. Teichman. The professions are represented by Joseph M. Chapman and David Hammell, physicians. The pastors of the Christian churches of the village are Rev. Messrs. A. J. Lambert and H. H. Mauffels, of the Catholic Church; A. Deroset, of the Lutheran; and M. S. Angell, of the Congregational. The post office is conducted by Milo D. Heath.

New Baltimore Lodge, No. 1963, K. of H., was organized January 1, 1880, with D. M. Heath, G. H. Benedict, John Carlson, L. S. Parker, C. A. B. Hultgren, H. Zimmerman, Charles Woodgrift, S. J. Benedict, H. T. Leonard, J. M. Chapman, E. F. Haight, J. W. Taylor, George B. Parker and H. L. Brown, charter members. The present officers are: C. A. B. Hultgren, D.; Floyd L. Milton, V. D.; J. M. Chapman, A. D.; Ford L. Milton, R.; William Colloff, F. R.; D. M. Heath, C.; H. L. Brown, T.; E. F. Haight, Guide; George H. Parker, Guard; R. L. D. German, Senior; and J. W. Taylor, John Carlson and August Colloff, Trustees.

Chesterfield, a hamlet of fifty inhabitants, is located five miles north of Mt. Clemens. A few settlers located there in 1830, but not until the completion of the Grand Trunk Railroad through the township did the place become a little business center. In fact, until very recently, there was not a business house there. At present, Daniel McLean is the village blacksmith; James C. Patton, grocer; O. H. Patterson, cider-manufacturer; J. E. Tremain, railroad and express agent; and Samuel Weller, dealer in cattle.

Milton Village is located on the Grand Trunk Railroad, eight miles northeast of Mt. Clemens and thirty-three above Detroit. It has three churches—Baptist, Congregational and Methodist—and a district school. The postoffice is conducted by A. D. Rice. The pastors of the churches are Rev. Messrs. P. A. C. Bradford, Congregational; D. W. Fuller, Adventist; F. A. Hazen, Methodist; and Rev. W. King, Baptist. The business circle comprises E. C. Denison and A. D. Rice. A. Goodsell is the physician; John McKinch and Ford J. Milton, Justices; William Hortenna, blacksmith.

#### MANUFACTURING INDUSTRIES.

Hatheway's planing-mill, sash, door and blind factory was built by the Kern Brothers in 1863. Those settlers disposed of their interest in the concern to the present owners. The lumber for this concern is shipped in the Hatheway boats from Alpena. The machinery is driven by a forty-five horse-power engine, and is of the newest pattern. The building is 40x60 feet, and the whole concern under the management of M. M. Sanders.

J. C. Adams, proprietor of the Adams Planing-Mill, built by John A. Smith in 1877, must be numbered among the large lumber-manufacturers of Michigan. He purchased this concern in 1881, and introduced whatever machinery was necessary to render it a first-class factory. He is also owner of the East Tawas steam saw-mill, the capacity of which is estimated at 35,000 feet per day. These industries give employment to fifty-two men. His lumber harvest averages 4,000,000 feet every winter. This average will be increased during the coming season, as it is his purpose to extend the business here, introduce more machinery, and invest \$10,000 more in the concern.

The stave and heading factory erected in 1852 by William Jenny is still in operation.

#### BIOGRAPHY.

In the pages, devoted to personal history, are given sketches of many of those men

who made the township their home, and raised it from its primitive condition to the rank of one of the first divisions of this county.

J. C. ADAMS was born in Coshocton County, Ohio, February 2, 1836; here he received a liberal education; in 1862, he removed to Buchanan County, Iowa, where he was engaged for two years in the cattle trade; subsequently, he removed to East Tawas, Iosco Co., Mich., his present home, where he superintends the work of getting out lumber for his mills, one of which is located in that village; the other, to which is attached an extensive lumber-yard, is situated in New Baltimore, Mich., and is managed by his son. He married Miss Mary W. Adams, of Coshocton County, Ohio, to whom was born, May 2, 1860, one child, alluded to above.

ALFRED ASHLEY, deceased, was born in New Hampshire June 13, 1794; he was the son of Mr. Ashley, a well-known citizen of that State; came to Western Ohio when a boy; studied law, but was forced to resign his chosen profession on account of ill health; he returned to Batavia, N. Y., where he was elected Constable; served several years in succession; came to Mt. Clemens in 1820 and built a saw-mill on the North Branch, to which he added flour-mill machinery in 1827. He was married to Miss Euphonia Atwood in 1824; moved into Mt. Clemens Village, where he operated a store for several years; erected a hotel where Fleumer's flouring-mill now stands, which was the best hotel north of Detroit; he constructed the steamboat Lady of the Lake in 1828, which was run by Capt. S. F. Atwood. He moved to Chesterfield Township in 1845; founded the village of Ashley, now New Baltimore; built the first saw-mill in Ashley, and the plank road to Romeo; constructed the first steamboat at that place, and built the first dock there; reference to the political chapter of the general history will give the record of his election to the Legislature in 1838. His children were Alfred, born October 7, 1825, and Maria, born February 11, 1828; the son married Mrs. Ellen Stone, and the daughter married George B. Van Eps; the former died in New Baltimore in 1873; the latter died at Mt. Clemens June 28, 1847. Alfred Ashley, Sr., died a faithful member of the Congregational Church, September 7, 1857. The saw-mill which he built in New Baltimore is still in operation.

WILLIAM BAKER, merchant, of New Baltimore, was born in Ohio February 22, 1845. During the last six years, he has built up for himself a large trade in dry goods and general merchandise.

CORNELIUS E. BALDWIN, P. O. New Haven, was born in Yates County, N. Y., April 9, 1824; came with his father to Mt. Clemens in 1833, and thence pushed into the wilderness now known as Chesterfield; he received his education in his native county, and, up to the present time, takes that interest in the education of the people so characteristic of the pioneers of Michigan; he has continued to reside on the old homestead up to the present time. Mr. Baldwin married Miss Margaret A. Leonard, of Lenox, to whom were born two children—Fred C. and Arthur J. He married Miss Laura Cruttenden, of Macomb, born November 16, 1833, to whom was born Mary A. Baldwin, April 25, 1872.

ELI H. BATES is the son of Ezra Bates, of Vermont, a native of West Haven, Portland, Conn., born in 1796, a settler in New York of 1808, and a soldier of the war of 1812. Ezra was married to Margaret Green January 26, 1822, to whom twelve children were born, five of whom are living; he died in 1870, while the mother is living with Eli H., aged seventy-eight years. Eli H. Bates was born in Clarkson Township, Monroe Co., N. Y., May 28, 1832; came with parents to Macomb County in 1835, and settled on the homestead, Section 5, Chesterfield, where he owns a well-improved farm of eighty acres. He was married, in 1858, to Miss Cerinda Hazelton, who was the mother of Arthur J. and Berton T. Mrs. Bates died in 1872. In the fall of 1874, he married Miss Anna, daughter of Samuel Wood, of Mt. Clemens. James E. Bates was a soldier in the late war,

serving in Company A, Ninth Infantry; he died May 3, 1864, of disease contracted in the service.

JOHN BATES, deceased, son of Russel Bates, of Vermont, was born in Monroe County, N. Y., October 7, 1819; came with parents to Michigan in 1836, and settled on Section 5, Chesterfield, in the midst of the wilderness. He was married, October 1, 1845, to Miss Roxanna Green, daughter of Maj. Roswell W. Green, who settled in Macomb in 1830; they were the parents of three children, of whom Ellen M. and Warren L. are living; Ellen married the late Charles R. Lusk. Mr. Bates died November 9, 1881; he served as Justice of the Peace for many years, and was a much-esteemed citizen.

H. L. BROWN, a native of Sandusky, Ohio, settled at New Baltimore with his parents in 1858; he was born in 1856; in July, 1881, he inaugurated a printing office at New Baltimore.

ALFRED BUECHLER, born at Detroit December 14, 1856; he is the son of Paul Buechler, of Switzerland, who settled in Detroit in 1848; in 1873, he returned to Switzerland, and is now living there; his son makes New Baltimore his home. He is an active politician, and takes an especial pride in being a firm supporter of the Republican platform.

JOHN CHAPMAN was born in Exeter, N. H., January 30, 1783; moved with his father to Maine in 1790; there he was educated at the Green Hill Academy; in 1804, he settled in Ontario County, N. Y., and there married Miss Jane Drake May 20, 1815; his three children, Mary Jane, John C. and Amy Ann, were born in Ontario County, and came to Michigan with their parents in 1824. Mr. Chapman located lands on the Shelby and Washington town line. Joseph M. Chapman, M. D., and Henry Clay, were born here on the old homestead. The pioneer died at his home January 18, 1865, aged eighty-two years; he was one of the clearest mathematicians of the United States, the original writer and compiler of the book known as Ostrander's Arithmetic. After locating his family, he returned to Detroit and engaged in building the First Presbyterian Church, on the corner of Rivard and Jefferson avenues, for which work he never received any pay; he was accustomed to work at his trade during the summer months, and teach school during the winter. In 1845, he retired from his trade and became one of the most esteemed Justices of the Peace and Notaries known in the county; the duties of this office he fulfilled up to a short period before his death. It is stated positively that to him much of the credit due to the invention known as the solar compass belongs; he assisted William A. Burt by the solution of all the difficult problems connected with such an instrument. Mrs. Chapman, who learned the weaver's trade in New York, was the only weaver, in 1824 and 1825, between Tremble Mountain and Mt. Clemens; she was consequently well qualified to aid her husband in the care of a large family, for the reason that her own earnings summed up a very respectable amount annually. It is related of this pioneer lady that, while returning from a visit to a neighbor's, Mrs. Hiram Miller, who was ill, she was confronted by a large, hungry-looking wolf; the mother had the present Dr. Chapman, then a child, in her arms, but yet she lost none of her presence of mind; halting, she allowed the wolf to pass, and then ran homeward with all her speed. She lives with Dr. Chapman, past ninety years, in good health.

JOSEPH M. CHAPMAN, M. D., son of John Chapman, a pioneer of Macomb County, began his studies under Prof. Nutting, at Romeo, in 1844; continued under Meyers, of Rochester, Oakland County, where he studied and taught mathematics for three years in 1847, he was assistant teacher at Oberlin College, Ohio, where he remained until 1851, when he entered the medical college at Cleveland, Ohio; after one year's term there, he returned to Shelby, and resumed his favorite subject of mathematics as teacher in the schools of Disco; subsequently, he entered the medical college at Ann Arbor; studied under Drs. Pitcher and Brodie, of Detroit, who had charge of St. Mary's House of In-



valids; he graduated in the spring of 1854; he began practice with the late Dr. Cooley, at Washington Corners; he established his office, September 22, 1854, at New Baltimore, where he still resides, and he has won the confidence of a wide circle. He entered the army in 1864 as Assistant Surgeon; served ten months in the hospitals in Jeffersonville, Ind., and subsequently on the field before Nashville, where he had to labor day and night among the thousands of suffering soldiers; again, at Tullahoma, Tenn., he did good service, and remained until the close of the war in that service which saved to the country many of the men who fell upon the field. Dr. Chapman was married to Miss Caroline Fellows, of Disco, by whom he had four children—John H., born in 1856; Ella was born in 1858; Harvey S., born in 1861; Leo M. Chapman was born March 22, 1877. Henry Clay Chapman, brother of J. M. Chapman, was born in 1832; he is favorably known as a public speaker, politician and a member of the Masonic order.

WILLIAM COLLOFF, born at Berlin, Prussia, December 30, 1848, came to Buffalo, N. Y., with his parents in 1851; next to Casco, St. Clair Co., Mich.; thence to Joliet in 1865, and to New Baltimore in 1867, where he was engaged in mercantile business. He married Miss Rossalee Lalond, of this village, May 12, 1872; they are the parents of two children—Urta, born September 9, 1875; and Dora, born September 13, 1880. Mr. Colloff is a member of the Knights of Honor, in which society he has held the position of F. R. since January, 1881.

JOHN CRITTENDEN, born January 3, 1796, in the town of Conway, Franklin Co., Mass., came to Michigan in the fall of 1831, where he commenced to carve out his fortune in the woods, as there was no clearing or even neighbors. This State was then a Territory. Mr. Crittenden was a militiaman in the State of New York in 1814, and stood his draft for the war. He was married, in Albion, Orleans County, in 1818, to Miss Phoebe Goodrich, of Manlius Square, Onondaga Co., N. Y.; has three sons living. Mr. Crittenden is still a hale old man, and has the use of all his mental faculties. He rode on the first steamboat ever built.

ALFORD M. DENISON, son of Eber C. Denison, was born at Guilford, Chenango Co., N. Y., July 20, 1835, and in 1839 moved with parents to Broome County; in 1846, came to this State with parents; in 1860, went to California and Nevada. He was married to Anna B. Milton, of Chesterfield, September 24, 1874; they have three children.

EBER C. DENISON, born in Greene County, N. Y., October 30, 1809; in 1816, moved to Chenango County, N. Y., where he remained until after his father's death, which occurred in 1836, after living to the age of sixty-nine; in 1838, his mother died, and left him comparatively free; he moved to Broome County, same State, in 1839, and lived there until 1846, when he moved to this State and bought a farm in Macomb County, where he still lives, and intends to spend the remainder of his days; he has always taken an active part in the affairs of the township where he lives, having served the township as Supervisor and in other offices; he was elected Justice of the Peace, but did not qualify; was married to Miss Charlotte Mills October 23, 1834, of Chenango County, N. Y.; they are the parents of three children.

GEORGE W. DOUGLASS, born in Middlesex County, Ontario, Canada, settled in Ohio with his parents, and, after one year's stay there, came to Michigan and located in Chesterfield Township; he was one among the number drafted for the war in this county, but, on reaching the rendezvous at Pontiac, received an honorable discharge. He came to Macomb County while it was still a wilderness, and shared in many of the dangers and troubles of pioneer life; to-day his industry is rewarded, and his battle with the world conceded to be successful. Mr. Douglass married Lucinda Denison, of Chesterfield, in 1860; this lady was a native of Chenango County, N. Y.; for a long time a settler of Chesterfield; she died in 1876. He married Amelia Jacobs, of Lenox, in 1877. Mr.

Douglass has two children—Josephine, born March 16, 1860; and Stephen, born February 19, 1862. He is a relative of the Stephen A. Douglas family, being the fourth remove, on the father's side, son of Robert and Hannah Douglass, natives of Vermont, who moved into Canada at an early day.

STEPHEN FAIRCHILD, farmer, born in the town of Phelps, Ontario Co., N. Y., in 1810, came here with his mother and sisters in 1832 and settled on the farm he now occupies. The first Protestant meeting ever held in Chesterfield was held in his house, by a missionary from Pennsylvania, in May, 1832; the first town meeting was held in the same house, in the same year; this was when the township was called Macomb. Mr. Fairchild was elected Highway Commissioner and Justice of the Peace; he held both offices for three years; was married to Miss Sophia Spoor, of Lyons, Wayne Co., N. Y., October 25, 1838; has had one son, who volunteered in Company L, Twenty-second Michigan Volunteer Infantry, and died of typhoid fever. Mr. Fairchild takes an active part in politics and education.

ALLEN FARR, farmer, was born at Paris, Oneida Co., N. Y., August 22, 1818, where he received a common-school education; came to Michigan in April, 1833, arriving by the first boat in the spring; settled on a Government grant, and commenced clearing his land. He married Miss Mary Carl, of Wayne County, N. Y., July 4, 1836; Mrs. Farr was born April 4, 1819, and was married at her father's house in Lenox. Mr. Farr was a quiet, unassuming man; took an active interest in education, and lived a temperate and industrious life; was a strict churchman, having connected himself with the Free-Will Baptists a number of years ago. He passed away in peace at his residence, September 11, 1877.

HENRY F. FARR, born at Parish, Oneida Co., N. Y., December 30, 1819, came with his parents from Livingston County, N. Y., to Chesterfield in 1833. Mr. Farr received the education which the early schools of the East, as well as of Macomb County, offered. When leaving New York, his father had \$600, together with his personal property; the Western trip cost at least \$100; the 160 acres which his father located cost \$350; a cow and yoke of oxen, with provisions, etc., almost swallowed up the balance of the cash capital; the children, as well as the parents, exerted themselves to be equal to the occasion, and succeeded in their battle with the wilderness. Mr. Farr remembers attending as many as six logging bees and one raising in one week. He married Miss Julia Ann Clemons, of Livingston County, N. Y., September 28, 1843; has had four children—William Farr, born in August, 1844; and Merrit S., born in September, 1850. He takes a deep interest in educational affairs, holding the offices of Director and Moderator for a number of years; at the period of his settlement, red deer were so plenty that he could kill them at pleasure.

GEORGE M. FULLER, son of Solomon Fuller, of Vermont, and Eunice Gay, the first woman who rode in a wagon in the Oak Hill neighborhood, New York, was born in Castile Township, Wyoming Co., N. Y., January 23, 1824. George M. came with his parents to Columbus, St. Clair County, in the fall of 1845; in 1846, he purchased thirty-six acres of land in Richmond Township, Macomb; this farm he cultivated, making his home at his father's house, in St. Clair County. In 1848, he returned to New York, where he married Miss Elizabeth Brainard and resided until 1852, when he returned to Macomb. In 1861, he had 176 acres, which he sold, purchasing 160 acres—the Zara Granger farm, on Section 19; he owns 280 acres at present, on Sections 19, 29 and 30; is a successful agriculturist and stock-raiser. His children are Frank A., Albert P., Eva A., Ella E., Elmer G., Estella M., Mary E. and Etta. The two oldest are married. Mr. Fuller was County Drain Commissioner for one term; he is a member of Patrons of Husbandry, and of the M. E. Church.

SAMUEL GOODSELL, M. D., born in Mobile, Ala., July 8, 1828, came here with

his parents; he received a common-school education, and afterward went to Cleveland College for two years. In 1872 he went to Detroit and graduated from the Homœopathic Institute; returning, he commenced the practice of medicine. The Doctor was married to Miss Alma Bacon, who was born October 6, 1832, in St. Lawrence County, N. Y., town of Pottsdam; the ceremony took place at Rochester, Mich., in 1854; they have three children—Lois Ada, born February 4, 1862; Alletta G., December 8, 1864; Lowell G., April 17, 1869.

JOEL HART, P. O. Milton, born in Livingston County, N. Y., October 2, 1827; settled in this county with his parents in 1832; he is the son of James Hart, a well-known old resident of Chesterfield, who died in 1857 (referred to in the chapters of the general history). Joel Hart was married to Rosetta M. Rice in 1853; six years later, this lady died. In 1860, he married Miss Louisa Camfield; two children, now settled comfortably in life, resulted from the first marriage, and one born from the second, a lady of fifteen summers, is now living with her parents. A reference to the organic history of this township, and to the political history of the county, will show the public offices to which Mr. Hart was elected.

PETER C. HART, farmer, born at Paris, Oneida Co., N. Y., June 15, 1811; went to Annsville and lived there until he reached the age of fourteen, when he settled in Livingston County, N. Y., and remained there for about two years; he labored on the Erie Canal for seven years, and, in 1834, came to this county, took up land and became an actual settler. He was married, May 7, 1835, to Miss Eliza Ann Leonard, of Phelps Township, Ontario Co., N. Y., born March 23, 1814, by whom he has three children.

PUTMAN HART, born in Annsville, Oneida Co., N. Y., in 1820, received a common-school education and came here with parents in June, 1832; this part of Michigan was then wild—no schools nearer than Cady's settlement. Mr. Hart takes an active interest in politics and education; married Miss Louisa Crawford, of Ray Township, in December, 1842; has had one son and four daughters, of whom four are married.

HON. GILBERT HATHEWAY was born in Plymouth County, Mass., in 1812. He married Miss Abigail D. Hammatt, of Nantucket; four children were born to them—three sons and one daughter. He came to Michigan in 1846, but did not reside here until some time after, and may be said to have inaugurated those important commercial concerns referred to in the sketch of his son, J. S. P. Hatheway. During his early life in Massachusetts, he was well known in the military circles of the State, and bore the commission and rank of militia Colonel. His life in Macomb County was characterized by deeds of charity and benevolence. His death, which took place October 26, 1871, drew forth from the people unmistakable evidences of sorrow. What interest this citizen took in educational matters is best told by the fact that he bequeathed a sum of \$15,000 to the village of New Baltimore for the purpose of erecting a school building to be known as the Hatheway Institute.

JAMES S. P. HATHEWAY, son of the late Hon. Gilbert Hatheway, was born August 15, 1834, near New Bedford, Mass., about twenty miles from Plymouth Rock. Indian nomenclature gave the title Sippican (subsequently changed to Marion) to the village in which stands the old Hatheway homestead. Mr. Hatheway settled in New Baltimore, Mich., in 1853, and engaged at once in those important business enterprises which have aided so much in the building up of the village. He married Miss E. L. Sampson, of Lakeville, Plymouth Co., Mass., August 15, 1859, a lineal descendant of Miles Standish, of Puritanical fame; they were the parents of one child, named Mabel Gilbert, who died March 24, 1881, having been married three months to Mr. Orin Dunham, of Paw Paw, Mich. Up to 1874, Mr. Hatheway enjoyed good health; during that year, a rheumatic attack confined him to his house, since which time he has been an invalid; he is the eldest

son of the late Hon. Gilbert Hatheway, and, on the death of that pioneer of New Baltimore, in 1871, found it necessary to take charge of the business interests established by his father there. The greater portion of New Baltimore belongs to the Hatheway estate. This was well illustrated some few years ago, when a circus agent visited the village to prepare the way for his company; he wished to select an eligible site, and, coming to a corner-lot, asked his guide, "To whom does this property belong?" "Mr. Hatheway," was the response. The same question was asked about several other places, and drew forth a similar response. At length the agent exclaimed, "Where does this man live, and does he own the whole town?"

D. MILO HEATH, son of Andrew J. Heath, of Livingston County, N. Y., was born in Livingston County April 22, 1844; he came with family to Almont, Lapeer Co., in 1850, and settled at New Baltimore, Macomb Co., in 1853. He learned the harness maker's trade when a boy, and has been engaged in that business since 1863. He was married, in 1866, to Miss Elizabeth L. Donehue, to whom four children were born, three of whom are living—Robert A., Percy C. and Oakes L. Mrs. Heath died in 1876. In April, 1880, he married Miss Alice E. Smith, who is the mother of one child, Eva. Mr. Heath was first Recorder of New Baltimore; is serving fourth term as Justice of the Peace; has been Notary Public for the past sixteen years; Deputy Collector of Customs since 1869; Postmaster since 1870; a member of School Board; of the Knights of Honor, and a favorably known insurance agent.

DAVID HEDGES, born at Northfield, Washington Co., Vt., April 28, 1820, settled at Mt. Clemens in September, 1842; he moved to New Baltimore subsequently, and built the third house in the village early in 1846; he was the first village blacksmith; has been Justice of the Peace, and is now Worshipful Master of the Masonic Lodge at New Baltimore. Mr. Hedges was married, in 1845, to Kate Chandler, by whom he had six children, two of whom are living and four dead.

JOHN HERRIMAN, farmer in Chesterfield, Macomb Co., Mich., son of Joseph Herriman, Sr., born in Phelps, Ontario Co., N. Y., January 15, 1805, where he received a common-school education; left Phelps, February 10, 1831, with his father, brother Joseph and brother-in-law John, Mr. Lusk, for Michigan Territory, with a sleigh and span of horses; they were three days getting to Buffalo; came through Canada to the head of Detroit River; when one day's drive from Buffalo, one horse became lame (stifled); left the horse and brother Joseph and the rest of the party came on to Detroit; while passing down Detroit River on the ice, on the Canada shore, at Windsor, the ice broke under them and the horse and sleigh went down; the men jumped on to solid ice, caught the horse and held him up till help came and pulled him out. After caring for the horse they hired a man to pilot them across the river, the ice being very thin; stayed in Detroit two days, making inquiries about the country, etc. Detroit was then a very small village; then went to Royal Oak, then north to Rochester and then to Romeo and then a few miles east of Romeo, and, after satisfying themselves here, returned to Detroit, and was recommended to land on the United States Gratiot road, north of Mt. Clemens, where they soon purchased land, six miles north of Mt. Clemens; then, after getting the County Surveyor from two miles north of Romeo and surveying out the lands, commenced building their shanty (snow ten inches deep); got the body up the first day, piled brush on the inside, spread their bedding on it and a sheet overhead for a roof and took their first night's lodging there, 14th of March; next day, got on a shake roof and split timber and laid a floor; then John and his brother-in-law built a log house covered with shakes (long oak shingles), having only ten men to help raise the houses; all the men there were then living within three or four miles of each other; then John and his father took a sail vessel for Buffalo, and went back to Phelps after their families, and returned to Michigan in June following, and thus began their

pioneering life in Michigan Territory. Joseph Herriman and his nine children all settled in Michigan; his wife died in 1850 and he in 1863; Joseph, Jr., stayed in Canada eight or ten days with the lame horse: then traded it off and came on to Michigan. Mr. John Herriman was married to Miss Matilda Kirkham, December 20, 1829; they have raised six children, one son and five daughters; four of the daughters have died. Mr. J. Herriman superintended the building of the First M. E. Church, in Chesterfield, in 1869, and the church now stands as a memorial of his last work. He has been very poorly in health for several years, and several times not expected to live within five years past.

REV. THOMAS HOOKER, pastor of Christian Church in Hertfordshire, England, was born in 1586, came to the American colonies in 1632 and died July 7, 1647; his only son, Rev. Samuel Hooker, died at Farmington, Conn., leaving ten children. John Hooker, son of Samuel, father of Hezekiah Hooker, who was the first son of John Hooker and father of James Hooker, was the grandfather of Cortez P. Hooker, who settled in Clinton Township, Macomb County, in 1837. Cortez P. Hooker was born at Hampton, Washington Co., N. Y., in 1814; on coming to this district of Michigan, in 1837, he located lands in Clinton Township, where he remained three years; he next purchased a wild farm in Washington Township, where he has lived for ten years. He was married, in 1842, and moved to Ashley, now New Baltimore, in 1851. Mr. Hooker carried the first mails from the tavern at the Gratiot Road Crossing for a term of one year, until T. M. Crocker was appointed Postmaster, who retained the position for three years, when he was elected District Attorney and moved to Mt. Clemens. A reference to the political chapter will show the popular vote which sent Mr. Hooker to the Legislature in 1849, and to the Senate in 1855. He was one of the leading merchants of the town for about four years, but for the last eighteen years has devoted his entire attention to agriculture, being one of the most extensive, if not the most extensive, farmer in the county.

WILLIAM C. JONES, farmer and present Supervisor of the township of Chesterfield, was born at Manchester, Ontario Co., N. Y., July 30, 1822, and came to Michigan with his parents in the year 1831, and settled in Novi, Oakland County, then a wilderness; he there saw the hardships of a pioneer life. W. C. moved to Detroit in 1848, and engaged in the mercantile business. On the 18th of January, 1852, he was married to Miss Olive S. Brown, of Coldwater, Branch Co., Mich.; he moved from Detroit, in April, 1859, to Chesterfield, his present home; he now holds the office of Justice of the Peace in his second term; his father, Samuel Jones, was born in Dutchess Co., N. Y., January 20, 1789; he moved to Ontario Co., N. Y., when a boy. He was married to Miss Barbary Hill, of Ontario Co., N. Y., her birthplace; she was born August 24, 1795, and is now living. She was the mother of eleven children, seven boys and four girls; seven boys and two girls are now living, all over fifty years of age.

SIDNEY A. KNIGHT was born in Chesterfield Township in 1847; he received the liberal education which the school of the township offers, and now follows the profession of book-keeper and mercantile clerk. He was married to Miss E. J. Evans, April 5, 1870. Mr. Knight has been Town Treasurer for some time; is S. W. of Lake St. Clair Lodge, No. 82, F. A. M., and an earnest worker in all matters affecting the township's well being.

FREDERICK KRIMEL was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, August 19, 1841; settled in Detroit in 1871, and came to New Baltimore in 1874; he was married, in Germany, to Miss Rossa Kallar, in 1869; they are the parents of five boys and one girl. Immediately after settlement at New Baltimore, he opened a hotel, which he now conducts.

ABRAM LEONARDSON (deceased), born in Montgomery County, N. Y., March 12, 1826, was the son of Abram, of the same State. Mr. L. came with his mother to this county in October, 1843, and located lands in Chesterfield, where he lived until his decease, January 23, 1878. He was married, May 28, 1852, to Miss Julia, daughter of

Richard Hedges; she was born in Vermont and was visiting her brother in this county at date of marriage; they were the parents of four children—Clara, Jay, John and Annie; Clara is the wife of M. S. Farr, residing at Lincoln, Neb. Mr. L. has been a member of the Christian Church for several years and resides on the homestead, Section 5, Chesterfield.

JAMES LEONARDSON, son of Abram, of New York, was born in Montgomery County, N. Y., January 29, 1818; he settled near Maumee, Ohio, in the fall of 1843, and located lands on Section 8, Chesterfield, in 1845, where he still resides; he took charge of a farm when seventeen years of age, and has pursued agriculture since that time. He was married, in February, 1843, to Miss Eleanor Meagley, of Montgomery County, N. Y., to whom eight children were born, seven of whom are living—Abram and Francis (twins), Elizabeth, Jane, Ella, Etta and Alice, all of whom are married except the last named. Mr. L. was Commissioner of Highways for four years, Notary Public for two years and School Director for three years; is a member of the Patrons of Husbandry and of the Clinton Church at Romeo.

F. C. LOSH, proprietor of the Grand Pacific House at New Baltimore, was born in Chesterfield September 3, 1856; he married Miss Emma Springborn, who was born at Fair Haven, October 25, 1857. The hotel which he proposes opening next summer will be a great addition to the village, and doubtless will reward the enterprise of the owner, since it will offer to many an inducement to visit the beautifully located village.

CHARLES MEIYERS was born in Germany October 14, 1854; he came direct from his German home to Macomb County, and, taking a position as mill hand in the Perkins & Son Mill, entered upon that course of earnest labor and industry, which resulted in enabling him to carry on that manufacturing concern successfully. He married Miss Losh in 1871; they have two children, a boy, aged four years, and a girl, aged two years. Mr. Meyers is the owner of the New Baltimore livery, which is a first-class concern in every respect.

FREDERICK MILLER, butcher and packer, was born at Wurtemberg, Germany, in 1830; came to Philadelphia in 1853, where he remained until 1864, when he located at New Baltimore. He married Miss Louisa Sulciv, of Philadelphia, in 1855; since coming to this village, his trade has made steady progress. In addition to the regular village trade, he packs about eighty barrels annually for the lake trade.

JOHN MILTON, P. O. Milton, born in Somersetshire, England, March 29, 1817; located in Chesterfield in June, 1841; he entered the wilderness with a cash capital of \$60, determined to carve out for himself the respectable fortune which rewarded his labors. Mr. M. married Miss Loretta Burgess, of this township, in 1849, to whom were born four children, one son and three daughters. William Milton, born December 1, 1785, in Somersetshire, England, came to this country in June, 1855, and lived with his son until his death, August 15, 1870, in the eighty-sixth year of his age. Mrs. Milton, Sr., born January 10, 1786, died in her ninety-second year, March 25, 1877. John Milton, the subject of this sketch, filled the office of Supervisor from 1862 to 1876, with two exceptions, when he retired from the circle of local politics.

JOSEPH MILTON (deceased) was born in Somersetshire, England, October 2, 1810; emigrated with his brother and landed August 2, 1832, and settled on a Government grant of eighty acres; he only had one English farthing in money, when he landed, but, with a brave heart and strong arm, he began to carve out his fortune in the wilds of Michigan. In order to get a living while clearing his land, he worked at his trade in Mt. Clemens, as ship carpenter in summer, and in winter cleared his land; being a large man and having a strong constitution, he succeeded; he labored on the Gratiot Turnpike and the Grand Trunk Railroad when they were in course of construction. He married Miss Spiddy J.

Herriman, of Wayne Co., N. Y., June 7, 1835; she was born May 8, 1817. Mr. M. received a common-school education in England and was adapted to most any position in rural districts; was Commissioner of Highways for several terms, and School Director; the latter has always been his pride; he took an active interest in politics, being a staunch Democrat, and when he passed away every one who knew him lamented his loss; the minister who officiated at his funeral said: "Never has it been my privilege to see such a triumphant death as was his; he was one of the happiest of men; the last word to his family was 'It is all satisfactory.'" His funeral was the largest one ever known in this district; the funeral services were conducted by Rev. John Armstrong. The names and ages of his family are as follows: Ford Lee Milton, born April 11, 1836; Obed Arnold, September 24, 1837; Charlotte Ann, February 13, 1839; Gaylord Donaldson, December 2, 1849; Mirthy Treasure, April 29, 1862.

WARREN PARKER, son of Joshua C. Parker, born in Putney, Vt., January 9, 1806, was born in Greig, Lewis Co., N. Y., November 15, 1829. Joshua C. and family came to Michigan in 1833, and settled in the township of Chesterfield; bought his land from the Government, the same being the east half of the northeast quarter of Section 18. At that period, the Indians dwelt on the lake shore, three or four miles distant, while wolves, bears and deer were plenty round the neighborhood. Mr. Parker, Sr., died July 24, 1860. Warren was married to Miss Adeline Snover, December 3, 1851, to whom one child was born. This lady died November 6, 1861. He married Miss Mary A., daughter of William Carpenter, November 9, 1865, to whom two sons—George and William—were born. Mrs. Mary A. Parker died October 3, 1871. October 22, 1872, he married Helen Carpenter, sister of his second wife, of whom two children were born—Warren and Joshua C., the first deceased. Mr. Parker has filled the offices of Highway Commissioner, School Inspector, Justice of the Peace, Supervisor and was elected Representative of the Legislature in 1878 and again in 1880. The family in America dates back to the first settlement of Connecticut, when five brothers came from England; three settled in New England and two in Virginia. The great-grandfather of Warren Parker was the son of Ebenezer Parker, and named Joshua, born in Boston June 5, 1720. The son of Joshua was Samuel D., born April 24, 1763, and his son was Joshua C., father of Warren, and a pioneer of Chesterfield.

WILLIAM RANDALL, born at Benton, Yates Co., N. Y., May 24, 1821; was educated in Ontario County, N. Y., and traveled West in 1840, locating in Illinois; in 1851, he arrived at Mt. Clemens and the year after settled in New Baltimore; he was engaged there as a photographic artist for a short time. During four years, he has been manager of the McElroy Mill and manager for Perkins & Son for three years. He married Miss M. M. Dean, of Winnebago County, March 27, 1851; they are the parents of five children—Cornelia M., born September 8, 1857; Winfield E., March 4, 1861; Caroline C., June 26, 1865; James W., April 4, 1868, and Arthur E., April 10, 1870.

JACOB REHFUSS was born in Germany November 30, 1828; came to Philadelphia in 1852, where he engaged in shoemaking for one year; he settled in New Baltimore in 1853. He married Christiana Scott, of Philadelphia, in 1859, by whom he has five children—two boys and three girls. He has carried on business in New Baltimore for twenty years.

A. D. RICE, P. O. Milton, dealer in dry goods, groceries, hardware, etc., was born in Madison County, N. Y., in 1836; came to Michigan with his parents the same year; entered the army at the outbreak of the rebellion, participating in its conflicts till its close, accompanying Gen. Sherman on his grand march to the sea; then returned and settled on the old homestead in Macomb Township. Mr. Rice resided on the farm until he established the business above referred to in October, 1880. His marriage with Miss

Cleanthe Storm took place, April 2, 1867; they are the parents of four children—Rollie E., born January 14, 1868; Hila Mable, June 29, 1870; Winfield S., June 18, 1873, and Alford, November 20, 1881.

CAPT. PAUL RIVARD, born in Chesterfield September 24, 1847; received a common-school education there; in 1861, he took to the lakes, shipping before the mast, and, in 1867, he was promoted to the office of first mate, which position he held until 1870, when he was appointed Captain, which office he holds at the present time. He was married in 1873, and has three children.

M. M. SANDERS, manager of the Hatheway planing mill and sash, door and blind factory, was born at Waterloo, Seneca Co., N. Y., in 1822; he is an engineer by profession, having served under Johnson, of Geneva, and followed that trade for a number of years, until he accepted the management of the New Baltimore Planing Mill, etc. He was married to Miss Elizabeth Hess, of Waterloo; to them was born one child, now aged thirty-two years.

C. SCHLOSSER, dealer in hardware, stoves and tinware, who purchased the store and the business established by Benedict in 1875; has carried on an extensive trade here ever since May 1, 1878; he carries a stock valued at over \$3,000, and his business is based on cash principles. Mr. S. was born in Alsace, Lorraine, France, September 15, 1842; emigrated to Iowa in 1869, and settled in Detroit in 1872, where he learned his trade. He married Miss Eliza Wagner, in January, 1874; they are the parents of one boy, aged four months, and one girl, aged six years.

CYRUS B. SIMMONS, P. O. Milton, was born in the town of Paris, Oneida Co., N. Y., June 4, 1810; there he received a common-school education; his father died in 1818; his mother moved to Florence, north part of Oneida County, in 1820; he came to Macomb County in May, 1834, when the most of the State was a wilderness; he has held the office of Supervisor for three years, and was elected Justice of the Peace, but did not qualify; he has ever taken an active part in education and politics; was Notary Public for one term. Mr. S. was married to Miss M. Stanford, of Rockdale, Erie Co., Penn., in 1836; has two sons and one daughter living, who are married and settled in Michigan. His wife died in 1863 and one daughter in 1870.

GEORGE C. WALKER, successor to J. S. P. Hatheway's store, established in 1852, by the Kern Bros., and sold to Mr. Hatheway in 1855. Mr. Walker bought the mercantile interest March 20, 1882, from Mr. Hatheway, and now carries on the business of general merchant under the name of George C. Walker; he was born in Tioga County, N. Y., in October, 1832; he came to Michigan in 1855, and located at Fair Haven.

ELISHA WELLER, born July 23, 1800, in Mansfield, now Washington, N. J.; came to Michigan in May, 1831; he was married in his native county to Maria Van Atta, November 13, 1822, by whom he had twelve children, of whom eight are living, three girls and five boys, all of whom are married. Mr. Weller began life in Michigan as a blacksmith; for years he labored earnestly at his trade, but was not exposed to the privations of pioneer life in any serious form, as he brought with him some money and necessities of life, which proved an efficacious remedy against the evils entailed by the Michigan Narrows and the panic of 1837.

F. M. WOOLLEY, P. O. New Baltimore, clerk and part owner on a boat, was born in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., January 6, 1843; came to Michigan October 23, 1852, and received his education at Mt. Clemens; then went to New Baltimore, where he learned the harness maker's trade with A. J. Heath; he enlisted in the Army of the Cumberland and served for two years; was wounded and taken prisoner July 13, 1862, at the battle of Murfreesboro, Tenn; he was paroled by the rebels and rejoined his regiment and was afterward discharged for disability; came home and engaged as a commercial traveler. March,



1875, he accepted a position as clerk on the steamer City of Baltimore. He was married to Miss Fanny A. Wilson, of New Baltimore, in October, 1868; they are the parents of three sons and one daughter. Mr. Woolley takes an active interest in education and politics.



## RECENT HAPPENINGS.

## TRANSACTIONS OF THE PIONEER SOCIETY, 1882.

The meeting of the pioneers, held in June, 1882, was attended by all those pleasing characteristics which have marked all former re-unions of the old settlers of Macomb. This annual meeting was held in the opera house, Mt. Clemens, June 13, 1882. Owing to the busy season of the year and the soldier's re-union at Detroit, which many were making preparations to attend, the meeting did not attract the numbers expected. About 200 were present, however, and the interest manifested could not have been greater.

The morning session opened at 11 o'clock. The minutes of the preceding meeting were read and approved, and a committee appointed to report officers for the ensuing year. The afternoon session was opened with singing by the choir, led by S. H. Davis, which reminded President Cady that fifty-five years ago he was chorister of a company of singers who were wont to meet on the very site of the opera house.

George H. Cannon, Chairman of the committee appointed to recommend officers, reported in favor of Horace Cady, of Macomb, for President, and J. E. Day, of Armada, for Secretary. Mr. Cady declined the office assigned to him, and, after some debate, the pioneers decided to continue Chauncey G. Cady as President. Mr. Cady was averse to accepting, but none the less yielded, and thanked the pioneers for the new honor and past support. J. E. Day was elected Secretary, and George H. Cannon, of Washington; James B. Eldredge, of Mt. Clemens, and George W. Phillips, of Romeo, Executive Committee; John C. Cady was designated as singing master.

G. H. Cannon, in the necessary absence of the author, read Dr. Andrus' paper on the Clinton Canal and Shelby Railroad. This paper we briefly sketch. The Clinton Canal and Shelby Railroad were two of the many remarkable manifestations of the crazy fever of speculation that infatuated the people of Michigan in the period extending from 1833 to 1840. The State was sparsely settled, but still the need of water and railroad connections was strongly felt. The successful construction of the Erie Canal stimulated Michigan to a like endeavor, and a canal from the Clinton River, Mt. Clemens, to the Kalamazoo River soon took definite form. March 21, 1837, the Legislature authorized Gov. Stephen T. Mason to contract a loan for the construction of several great public works, among which were a canal from Mt. Clemens to Rochester, a railroad from Shelby to Detroit, a railroad from Detroit across the State (the Michigan Central) and a railroad from Port Huron into the interior, to be known as the Port Huron & Grand River road. In the spring of 1838, a Board of Commissioners composed of seven men, was appointed to take in charge the canal work and a survey was ordered. The work began; there was for a time a great excitement among those locally interested in the canal and the wildest hopes were aroused among the sturdy pioneers of Macomb County and what is now Oakland County. Every year there were changes in the Board of Commissioners, but the subordinate officers, in the main, continued undisturbed in their duties. Among those interested in the work at one time or another were James B. Hunt, William R. Thompson, Levi T. Humphrey, John M. Baird, Alvin Turner, David Shook, Edward Wesalonski and Amanza Davis, who will be remembered by some of our older citizens. A dam was built at Frederick across the Clin-

ton to supply the locks, and, in 1845, boats were running from Utica to Frederick. In that year, the revenue to the State from canal tolls was \$46.90; year following, it was \$43.44; in 1847, the income was less yet, and, in 1848, the canal was in disuse. At that time the bottom fell out of the vast scheme of improvements inaugurated by the State, and work stopped on the canal as it did on the other works. The effect of the bankruptcy of the State, for such it was, virtually, on the Clinton & Kalamazoo Canal was demoralizing in the extreme. The locks were pillaged and burned, the iron stolen, and, in 1850, hardly one stone remained upon another. Such was the ignominious end of an enterprise that was to span a great State and join the waters of Lake Michigan and St. Clair. Traces of the canal are still plainly discernible along its route and at Utica it has been kept in good repair and is now utilized as a water-power.

The companion project of the canal, the Shelby Railroad, was begun about the same time, and likewise came to naught. Just before the expiration of its charter, wooden rails were laid down, and a hastily contrived car, drawn by horse-power to Detroit. Only one trip was made, but this was sufficient to preserve the charter, and, some years afterward, when the Detroit & Bay City was constructed, the old road-bed came into service here and there.

Excellent singing by the choir reminded President Cady of some happy reminiscences, which he related with zest. Lew M. Miller, of Lansing, read a paper on the Early Banks and Bankers of Macomb County. This paper reminded President Cady that he was a stockholder in the Bank of Macomb County, and didn't lose a cent by it, either, as he hastily sold out. S. H. Ewell, of Romeo, said that he had been held accountable for the failure of the Utica Bank, to which Mr. Miller made reference, as one day he presented \$10 in bills for redemption, and it cleaned out the institution. They never redeemed a bill after that.

The choir sang again, and this called to the mind of President Cady the fact that some fifty years ago, the Board of Supervisors of Macomb County, then embracing a large part of Eastern Michigan, held its first meeting in Mt. Clemens. The board was composed of six members and met in a store belonging to Mr. Cady, just north of the court house, where Dahm's new block now stands. The board voted to have some whisky, got drunk, stayed up all night and adjourned the next morning without paying for the drink! A temperance sentiment existed among a certain class of people, who would drink nothing but cider, so he mixed five gallons of cider with five gallons of whisky, and it was high fun to see the temperance folks boozy on Cady's cider.

George H. Cannon read a paper on the life of Judge Burt, who died in 1858, one of the most remarkable men of the early Northwest. President Cady was reminded of an election argument that was used against Burt when he ran for the Legislature. The Judge had a new suit of clothes and was so careful of it that he never sat down without putting a piece of clean paper on the chair. Mr. Cady said the argument(!) was used with no inconsiderable effect. Orrin Freeman, of Romeo, told tales of pioneer life, and put in a good word for Freeman's great excursions to the West.

Representative Parker was called upon and addressed the meeting briefly. Mr. Parker dwelt especially upon the history of Chesterfield, and among many facts stated that the first land located in Chesterfield was on the site of the village of New Baltimore, in 1808, being private claim 343, taken up by Pierre Yacques. Mr. Parker was proud of the fine progress of Chesterfield Township and of its people.

After the singing of "Northfield," in ye old-fashioned way, the pioneers proceeded to elect Vice Presidents, who were selected as follows:

Romeo—S. H. Ewell.

Mt. Clemens—N. L. Miller.

Richmond—David Flagler.

Armada—Hiram Barrows.

Utica—James Alexander.

Washington—Loren Andrus.

The new Executive Committee was authorized to settle with the Treasurer, and, after electing several honorary members, among them John Martin, of Oakland County, and L. M. Miller, of Lansing, adjournment was taken until evening.

The evening session began at 8 o'clock, and was devoted wholly to singing and reminiscences of Macomb County's early singers. S. H. Ewell, of Romeo, figured prominently in the entertainment, and read a paper, in which he mentioned many of the pioneer singers. Horace H. Cady followed with an interesting recital of musical experiences forty and fifty years ago. Mr. Cady was then chief fagleman among the singers and came to the front on all public occasions. He sang a Fench song with amusing effect. S. H. Davis, of Romeo, sang several old songs to the great delight of the audience, and Secretary Day made a few remarks. This last meeting of the pioneers of Macomb adjourned to meet again at Utica.

#### EARLY BANKS AND BANKERS OF MACOMB COUNTY.

The following paper on the above-named subject was prepared by Lew M. Miller, of Lansing, and read before the pioneers of Macomb, June 13, 1882.

So far as can be at present ascertained, the first attempt to organize a bank in Macomb County was made in the year 1834. At that time this county was one of the most thickly settled in the Territory, having within the same boundaries as at present a population of more than 6,000. The center of that population was here at Mt. Clemens, then an ambitious little settlement, and one of the most important points in the Territory. In common with the rest of Michigan, this village suffered great inconvenience from the scarcity of currency. Business was hindered. "The butcher, the baker and the candlestick-maker" had to barter and trust in many of their commercial transactions. Great enterprises were checked, and all the possibilities of the country were lying undeveloped. Such a state of affairs could not be otherwise than irritating to those who had cast their lots in this community. A conference of public-spirited citizens was held and a committee appointed to draw up a memorial to the Legislative Council. Who were most prominent in this movement and who composed the committee, we now have no means of knowing; but their memorial was duly presented to the Council by John Stockton, then a member from Macomb and St. Clair Counties, on January 20, 1834. It is mentioned in the journal as "a memorial from a committee of citizens of Macomb County, praying for the passage of a law to establish a bank at the village of Mt. Clemens."

Similar, though less formal, action was taken at about the same time by citizens of Shelby and the eastern part of Oakland County. They forwarded to the Council two petitions, numerously signed, "praying that a charter might be granted to a bank to be called the Clinton River Bank, and to be located in the town of Shelby, county of Macomb." One of the petitions was presented by Elon Farnsworth, of Wayne County, on January 21, and the other, on February 4, by Charles C. Hascall, of Oakland County. The memorial from Mt. Clemens and the two petitions from Shelby were referred to the Committee on Incorporations.

It did not seem expedient, however, to a majority of that committee, from the facts set forth in the memorial and petitions, to grant any charters, at that time, to any banking institutions in Macomb County. The committee, therefore, recommended that the prayer of the petitioners be not granted, and the recommendation was concurred in.

The reasons which led the majority to this conclusion are not set forth in the report of the committee. The whole matter is dispatched with the usual brevity of early Legislative journals. To us there may seem something curt in this refusal to grant a request to which Gen. Stockton and his constituents were so much concerned. Yet who can now question the soundness of the committee's conclusions? One of the majority was Elon Farnsworth, to whose opinions as Chancellor and Attorney General the State of Michigan

was afterward wont to listen with attention and respect. Before he concluded that the proposed action was inexpedient, he had doubtless considered well the subject; and it is interesting to note that his conclusions at that time were truly prophetic. Before many years, it became his duty, as Chancellor, to allow writs of injunction against the only two Macomb County banks under the old regime that ever rose to the dignity of an injunction.

Nothing daunted by his first repulse, Mr. Stockton at once gave notice that "on a future day, he would ask leave to introduce a bill to establish the Macomb County Bank, with a capital of \$200,000." Upon his motion, the concurrence in the committee's report was reconsidered, and the report tabled. Having thus cleared his way, he introduced "A bill to incorporate the Bank of Macomb County," which passed safely through the various stages, until it reached the order of third reading. There it stopped, having received but five ayes to eight nays on the question of its passage. The next day, on motion of Mr. Hascall, this vote was reconsidered, and the further consideration of the bill postponed until the next session of the Council.

Of the provisions of Mr. Stockton's bill, we have no knowledge. Merely the title appears in the journal, together with an incidental mention of \$200,000 capital stock. It is probable, however, that its essential features were not very different from those of other charters granted to banking institutions in those days. Nothing more was heard of the "Clinton River Bank, to be located in the town of Shelby, county of Macomb." Its light had gone out in utter darkness.

Mr. Stockton made no further attempt to organize a bank during either of the special sessions of 1834, nor did he broach the subject at the regular session of 1835. Meanwhile, measures were well under way for the organization of a State government. During May and June, a convention had met and framed a constitution, and that document was ready for submission to the people. In the interim, Gov. Mason convened the Legislative Council in special session. It assembled on August 17 and adjourned August 25. During this nine days' session, just when the Territory was merging into a State, was passed an act, destined to fill an important chapter in the history of Macomb County. It was entitled "An act to incorporate the Macomb & Saginaw Railroad Company, and for other purposes." It was not the "railroad company," but the "other purposes" that made the act conspicuous. The principal one of the "other purposes" was the granting of authority to the stockholders of the railroad company to establish a bank at Mt. Clemens, under the corporate name of "The President, Directors and Company of the Bank of Macomb County." Gen. Stockton secured the enactment of that law. Whether he revived and remodeled his old bill or began anew, it is now impossible to determine. The journal of that session, might, perhaps, inform us; but that journal has long been a missing book, and it is even doubtful whether there is a copy still in existence. So we have but tradition and conjecture to guide us.

Strange as it may now seem to us, the combination of a railroad and a bank was no new proposition, when made by Mr. Stockton. The same Legislative Council, to which he now proposed it, had already, twice before, been guilty of encouraging that kind of miscegenation. During the regular session of 1835, the Erie & Kalamazoo Railroad Company and the Detroit & Pontiac Railroad Company had been authorized by amendments to their charters, to establish each a bank; and it is significant to note that the first part of Mr. Stockton's bill was modeled after the original charters of those two railroad companies, and the second part after the amendments. Hence, Mr. Stockton could point to two irresistible precedents for the passage of his bill. Furthermore, as railroad projects were then quite popular, he may have shrewdly incorporated one in his bill to help his bank scheme through. Whatever may have been the means adopted, the fact remains that he succeeded in removing enough of the opposition to his project to secure the passage of

his bill; and it would be interestnig to know whether Elon Farnsworth was finally won over to a support of the bill, or whether he persisted in his doubt of the expediency of granting charters to any banking institutions in Macomb County.

The bill became a law August 24, 1835. By its provisions, Christian Clemens, John S. Axford, Neil Gray, Azariah Prentiss, James Brown, Rodney O. Cooley and Lansing B. Mizner were appointed Commissioners to open books and receive subscriptions to the capital stock of the railroad company, which was to be \$1,000,000, divided into shares of \$50 each. When 1,000 shares were taken, the subscribers were to become a body corporate, by the name of the "Macomb & Saginaw Railroad Company." A single or double railroad, to be located by Israel Curtis, Jacob Tucker and Charles C. Hascall, was to be constructed from Mt. Clemens to Lapeer, and thence to the seat of justice of Saginaw County. Nine Directors were to be chosen annually, on the first Monday of October, and a President from among the Directors or stockholders.

Section 21 confers upon the stockholders of the railroad company the authority to establish a bank at Mt. Clemens, with a capital stock of \$100,000, divided into shares of \$50 each. The banking corporation was to be known as "The President, Directors and Company of the Bank of Macomb County," and its affairs were to be managed by the President and Directors of the railroad company. Bills might be issued in denominations not less than \$1, payable on demand at the company's banking house, within usual business hours, in the legal money of the United States. Upon failure so to redeem its bills, the corporation was liable to be dissolved, subject, however, to the provisions of the act relative to banks, approved April 23, 1833, which allowed a limit of sixty days, within which to make payment. Before bills were issued, the entire stock of the railroad company was to be conveyed to the bank as security for their redemption, and the Directors were to give collateral security to the Territory for such redemption until ten miles of railroad had been completed. Unless forfeited sooner, the charter was to remain in force forty years. Many other provisions, limitations and restrictions, which it is unnecessary to enumerate here, are incorporated in the charter.

The bank was not put into operation for more than a year after the charter was obtained. The majority of the stock appears to have been originally subscribed for by Gen. Stockton. Among the original subscribers appear also the names of Christian Clemens, Buel Ambrose, H. H. Farley & Co., James Brown, S. F. Atwood, Aaron Whitney, Jr., R. Steward, C. S. Mather, Rodney O. Cooley, De Garmo Jones, of Detroit, Enoch Jones, Edward Brooks, Ebenezer Hall, Isaac J. Grovier, A. B. Rawles, Jacob Beekman, E. G. Pratt, George Lee, Jr., William Canfield, Mrs. E. R. Hawkins, Miss Louisa Clemens (youngest daughter of Judge Clemens and afterward wife of Col. Henry D. Terry), Daniel Chandler, James Williams, William Roy, William Vandervoort, of Tonawanda, N. Y., James Brown and Israel F. Hatch and Lucius H. Pratt, of Buffalo, N. Y. If there were other original subscribers, their names are lost, for the original subscription book disappeared very early in the history of the bank. It was destroyed for reasons best known to those who destroyed it. The following persons became stockholders at an early date by subsequent purchase: Aaron Weeks, James Sweeney, Cornelius O'Flynn, Charles A. Emerson, Dodge & Kibbee, Lewis Godard, George B. Martin, Richard Butler, R. Anderson, James C. Allen, Stephen White, of Boston, Daniel F. Webster, of Peru, Ill., Caroline Webster, Laura Weeks, Mary Stockton, John Norton, Jr., J. H. Lathrop and S. F. Pratt, of Buffalo.

In October, 1836, the following Board of Directors was chosen: Christian Clemens, Rodney O. Cooley, William Canfield, C. S. Mather, Enoch Jones, Edward Brooks, Daniel F. Webster, Aaron Weeks and Isaac J. Grovier. John Stockton was elected President. By the 1st of February, two installments of stock, of 10 per cent each, had been paid in, and the bank was about to begin operations. Charles A. Emerson was then made Cashier,

and bills were executed for the first time, bearing the signatures of John Stockton, President, and Charles A. Emerson, Cashier.

The first business transaction of the bank was of a decidedly peculiar nature. It dates by courtesy on Saturday, February 11, 1837, but was in reality executed on Sunday, the 12th. William Vandervoort and Lucius H. Pratt, who then owned a controlling interest in the stock, also stockholders, took each \$10,000 of the newly signed bills, leaving notes of \$10,000 each in place of them. They also took an additional \$20,000, without leaving any evidence of indebtedness, to create a credit for the Macomb County Bank with the Commercial Bank of Buffalo, as they said. With this sum of \$40,000, they left the country on the Sabbath, and a knowledge of the transaction was for a long time kept from a majority of the Directors. When it became known, it created much dissatisfaction, and from that date the hard feelings and mutual recriminations which characterize the history of the bank, date. Christian Clemens, Ebenezer Hall, Isaac J. Grovier and William Canfield speak of this transaction and others with much indignation.

Besides the regular issue of bills, another was contemplated somewhat later, but not effected. William Vandervoort caused to be engraved for the bank a plate of bills payable at Tonowanda, N. Y. Impressions were taken and a few brought to Mt. Clemens, but none were ever signed.

We have now reached the period of

#### WILD-CAT BANKS,

a few of which made their appearance in this county. This term is applicable to those banks only which were organized under the general banking law of 1837. Hence, although closely allied thereto, the Macomb County Bank was not of that species.

When the Legislature of 1837 convened, the whole State was wild on the subject of banking. Petitions for the organization of banks came from nearly every hamlet and four-corner settlement of the State. Among them were two from citizens of Macomb County for a bank to be located at Romeo, presented in the house by Linus S. Gilbert. The Legislature finally passed a general law for the organization of banking associations, which was approved March 15. This act passed almost without opposition. Only four Representatives voted against it, one of whom was Isaac Monfort, of Macomb County. Under this act were organized the famous "wild-cat" banks.

#### THE BANK OF UTICA

was the first one organized in this county under the general law. The petition to the Clerk and Treasurer of the county bears date at Shelby, May 13, 1837, and prays for the organization of a bank, with a capital of \$50,000. It is signed by Jacob Summers, Payne K. Leech, Jr., Asquire W. Aldrich, Benjamin L. Watkins, L. T. Jenney, Samuel Ladd, A. G. Deshon, Gurdon C. Leech, Orson Sheldon, L. D. Owen, John James, James Covell, Jr., and Joseph Lester. On the 22d, notice was given by Rodney O. Cooley, Treasurer, and Amos Dalby, Clerk, that books would be opened at Utica, on Monday, June 26, and kept open for four days, for subscription to the capital stock. Copies of the notice were posted in twelve of the most public places in the county by Abraham Freeland, then Sheriff. On June 7, John James was appointed temporary Treasurer to receive the first installments on subscriptions, giving a bond to the Clerk and Treasurer, conditioned to pay over to the Cashier, when appointed, on the order of the Directors, when elected, the amount paid to him, or to return the same to the subscribers, if the organization of the bank should not be completed. The sureties on this bond were Gurdon C. Leech, Lyman T. Jenney, Orson Sheldon and Payne K. Leech, Jr. On August 31, the newly elected Directors, Jacob Summers, Orson Sheldon, Gurdon C. Leech, Payne K. Leech, Jr.,

Ephraim Calkins, Daniel W. Philips, William A. Davis, George Hanscom and John James, with A. Freeland and Joseph Lester as sureties, in presence of Walter Porter and William Abernathy as witnesses, entered into bonds to the Auditor General, in the penal sum of \$125,000, conditioned for the punctual payment of all debts, notes, liabilities and obligations, as required by law. The next day, a duplicate was filed with the County Clerk, and then a certificate, issued by the Clerk and Treasurer, was filed in the office of the Secretary of State, showing the due organization of the Bank of Utica, with a capital stock of \$50,000.

Jacob Summers was elected the first President, and John James appointed Cashier. At some subsequent election, Gurdon C. Leech seems to have been made President. Thus organized, the bank commenced business about September 9, and continued operations a little more than a year, when its legal tribulations began. In addition to the Directors named above, the following persons appear as stockholders in the institution: A. G. Finden, E. Endres, J. S. Fletcher, Joseph Lester, Sheldon Owen, C. S. Madison, A. Keeney, S. Ladd, A. B. Adams, O. Stevens, L. D. Owen and A. Bond.

On March 22, the bank paid a semi-annual State tax of \$37.50, and contributed to the "safety fund" in the State treasury, for the redemption of its notes, just \$23.21. The holders of its \$14,225 worth of bills must have fetched a long-drawn sigh of genuine relief when they read the State Treasurer's report for 1838. At the close of the year, its affairs were in a sorry condition. Its liabilities were \$33,753.04, while its only resources were \$2,055.51, in real and personal property, and \$31,114 of discounted paper, more than \$22,000 of which was due from stockholders and Directors. The bank was utterly destitute of specie, or any other ready means for the redemption of its notes. The bank commissioners took immediate steps to wind up the concern. A bill was filed in the Court of Chancery by the Attorney General. Chancellor Elon Farnsworth allowed a writ of injunction January 5, 1839, and the days of usefulness of the Bank of Utica were ended. Its only reason for existence afterward was to play the part of shuttlecock to the legal battledoor. As Chancellor Farnsworth had allowed a similar injunction against the Bank of Macomb County, just 364 days before, he must have indulged in a grim smile, as he thought of the inexpediency of granting charters to any banking institutions in Macomb County. Meanwhile, the bank's magnificent "safety fund" in the State Treasury had shrunk to \$3.34, and what finally became of that is uncertain. Like all the rest of the bank's valuables, it probably kept on shrinking to infinity.

Peter S. Palmer, of Utica, was appointed Receiver February 4, 1840; his report, filed in April, shows \$8,306.05 liabilities, of which \$4,770 was for notes still unredeemed. The resources were only \$7,835.56, of which but \$6,775.32 were considered available. Notes and accounts against citizens of Utica were generally considered good, while notes of other "wild-cat banks" were accounted worthless.

The Legislature of 1842, passed an act to annul the corporate rights of certain banks, among which was the Bank of Utica. Under that act, the Receiver caused an appraisal of assets to be made, April 29, 1842, by James B. Cartter, James Covell, Jr., and C. B. H. Fessenden. This appraisal was signed by P. S. Palmer, Receiver, by J. James and Payne K. Leech, Jr., his agents. The total valuation was \$2,462.77. Individual notes were appraised at from par down to 50 per cent; Shelby & Detroit Railroad checks at par; the banking house and lot, which cost \$2,015.98, at \$806.39, or 40 per cent; bank furniture, from 75 to 34 per cent, a claim against the Detroit City Bank at 37½ per cent. Then follows a batch of notes, "wild-cat" bills and claims, all thrown together without appraisal, too worthless to be considered! The shuttlecock had now been banged about by the battledoor, until it was too dilapidated for further use, and the game stopped here.



## THE FARMERS' BANK OF ROMEO

was the next venture. On October 30, 1837, a petition was drawn up for the organization of a bank with a capital stock of \$50,000, to be located at Romeo and known as the "Farmers' Bank of Romeo." It was signed by Daniel Trombley, Jacob Coddington, George Finch, Martin F. Southwell, Asahel Bailey, Marvil Shaw, Isaac Brabb, James Thorington, Charles F. Snover, Benjamin Crissman, Abner Smith, Jr., Adam Armstrong, A. B. Cooley, James Harvey, David Phelps, John A. Shaffer, A. B. Ayres, Ebenezer Kirtidge, A. Prentiss, Orratus Hulett, Rufus Carpenter, John S. Axforth and Ephraim Graves. The books were open for subscription on December 12, in the "old red tavern." The capital stock was all subscribed, the requisite 10 per cent installment being paid on the spot in gold coin, a scarce commodity in those days. John James, of Utica, was appointed temporary Treasurer, and he gave the usual bond, with G. C. Leech, O. Sheldon, A. B. Cooley, R. L. Clark, A. B. Rawls, G. Gates, A. B. Ayres, G. Rix and J. W. Dyar, as sureties, and H. A. Tutner and I. Cummings as witnesses. Directors and a Cashier were chosen, and John W. Dyar was elected President. An order for plates was made on a New York engraver, and in due time the bills were received. They were deposited for safe-keeping in the Bank of Utica, but the great collapse came before any of them were signed by the officers of the bank, and all ideas of further business was indefinitely postponed. Yet some of the bills got out and went on their way rejoicing in forged signatures. Martin Buzzell, still living at Romeo, had a \$2 bill of that bank presented to him in 1838, while doing business at Natchez, Miss. Not having much confidence in that kind of currency, he refused to take it.

Mr. John W. Dyar, still a resident of Romeo, informs me that the citizens of Romeo really wanted no bank at all; but a number of Pennsylvania "wild-cat" schemers had fixed upon that village as the scene of one of their nefarious swindles. In order to anticipate them the more substantial business men of the village organized a bank, and, with the friendly aid of Messrs. James, Leech and Clark, of Utica, subscribed for all the stock.

## THE CLINTON RIVER BANK

came next, and was the second of that name. The first, it will be remembered, was to be organized by special charter and located at Shelby. The second was to be of the "wild-cat" species, and located at Mt. Clemens. Its capital stock was to be \$50,000 and books were to be opened for subscriptions on January 9, 1838. The petition was dated and filed November 29, having been signed by C. S. Mather, Frederick Hatch, George Whitney, Porter Kibbee, G. C. Fletcher, E. L. Atkins, P. S. Fletcher, James B. Van Rensselaer, William Lewis, R. P. Eldredge, H. M. Dodge, James Williams, H. J. Higgins and R. F. Eastman. But the crash came like

"An envious, sneaking frost,  
That bites the first-born infants of the spring."

and the Clinton River Bank, No. 2, went to meet its illustrious namesake.

There was still another member of this "wild-cat" family, which, as Artemus Ward would say, was the most "amoosin' little cuss" of the whole litter. The general law having been changed somewhat, as to the mode of organization, a document was drawn up, on the 26th of March, 1838, and filed in the office of the Secretary of State four days later, certifying that a banking association had been formed with a capital stock of \$50,000, to be located at the village of Belvidere—"or Belvidere City"—and to be known as

## THE BANK OF LAKE ST. CLAIR.

James L. Conger was its President, A. C. Hatch, D. B. Conger, S. A. Hathaway, C. W. Hussey, S. G. Langdon were its Directors, and A. Wilcox, D. G. Gurnsey and Edward

R. Blackwell were the other stockholders. Bills were elaborately engraved and printed in abundance, but before they were regularly issued the bank was swamped by hard times and the city by high water. The bills were extensively circulated by the boys of the adjacent country, and in some instances, no doubt, were passed as money upon the ignorant or unwary.

CONCLUSION.

Judging the future of the county by the past, and that is the proper criterion to judge by, what can be the limits to the progress that will be made by the genius of the American people of Macomb in the next fifty years? We can only entertain a hope for the foreign element of the population—a hope that when the next history is proposed, the immigrants will have reached that state of intelligence which will enable them to conceive the utility of such a work, and incite them to support it, so that they may learn more, and become Americanized.

That portion of the population properly termed the American people of Macomb, seem to have made everything in which they engage so satisfactory in results, that the human mind pauses in the midst of its boundlessness, and almost seems to say—the whole work is accomplished, and there is nothing left for the inventive genius of the rising generation to do. But much as has been accomplished, the most scientific and constructive minds, those that have accomplished the grandest results in fields of mechanics and inventions, realize the fact that they have just made a beginning in the arts and sciences, and that a great undiscovered world lies beyond



